UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO.
KING ALFRED'S LIBRARY OF HISTORY
FOUNDED BY
GOLDWIN SMITH AND HARRIET SMITH
1901

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/calendarofmanusc07greauoft

Gov. Doc
G.B.
Com
Hi
Gt. Brit.

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

CALENDAR

OF THE

MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

MOST HON. THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G.,
&c. &c. &c.

PRESERVED AT

HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART VII. - VIII

2v. in 1.

Presented to Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

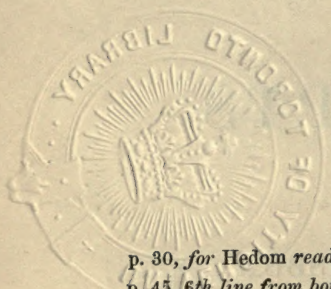
162268.
27. S. 21.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, East Harding Street, Fleet Street, E.C., and
32, Abingdon Street, Westminster, S.W.; or
JOHN MENZIES & Co., 12, Hanover Street, Edinburgh, and
90, West Nile Street, Glasgow; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., Limited, 104, Grafton Street, Dublin.

1899.

[C.—9246.] *Price 2s. 8d.*



CORRIGENDA.

p. 30, *for* Hedom *read* Hedan.
p. 45, 6*th line from bottom, for* and Hollinge *read* a village.
p. 86, 3*rd line from bottom, for* Sir Paul Baf *read* Sir Paul Bax.
p. 102, 11*th line from top, for* Herenques *read* Herengues.
p. 102, 14*th line from top, for* Dampier *read* Dampre.
p. 141, 16*th line from bottom, for* Giminges *read* Groningen.
p. 169, 1*st line, for* Shaston *read* Shafton.
p. 207, 14*th line from bottom, for* Fertol *read* Tertol.
p. 219, 12*th and* 17*th lines from bottom, for* Borck *read* Berck.
p. 285, 22*nd line from bottom, for* Chateaubriand *read* Chastelerand.
p. 409, 24*th line from top, for* Aucenix *read* Ancenix.
p. 439, 7*th line from bottom, for* Feradiosa *read* Graciosa.
p. 531, 14*th line from bottom, for* Parke *read* Parker.

INTRODUCTION.

PART VII. of this Calendar—like the part which immediately precedes it—comprises abstracts of papers for a period of one year only, the year A.D. 1597. The chief points of this period as regards the history of England are:—the foreign policy of the country; the effort on its part to strike a fresh blow in some vulnerable quarter at the power of Spain; the progress of hostilities between France and Spain and Spain and the United Provinces, and the negotiations for peace between the two former nations; and, late in the year, the alarm of another Spanish armada. It is with these subjects that the greater number of the papers deal. Other subjects, however, of more domestic character also have their place, as, for example, the settlement of the Borders of Scotland (and in some small degree also the interior affairs of that country), the condition of the people of England, and the meeting of Parliament towards the close of the year. In addition, as might be expected, considerable information is forthcoming about individuals who in various ranks and employments were then living and active, including the Sovereign herself, her ministers, her soldiers and sailors, her ambassadors and agents abroad, and many other folk of more private or of humbler station. There are also many indications of the general opinions and tendencies of the time. It is unnecessary to remind the student that this Calendar does not cover the whole ground of English or Continental history of the year, and that there are many other sources of information, but the reminder will serve to emphasize the statement that the scope of this introduction to this part of the Calendar of Cecil papers will in the main be confined to what is to be found within its pages.

Summary of contents.

Notwithstanding the events of previous years, the minds of most Englishmen were still bent chiefly, and in the first place, upon a consideration of the best methods of counteracting and rendering innocuous the hostile power of Spain. Their allies,

The contest with Spain.

France and the Low Countries, were likewise looking to England for assistance in attaining the same object for themselves. Not inappropriately, therefore, does it happen that the first document here is a letter from Sir Francis Vere at the Hague to the Earl of Essex, the one man in England who by common consent must be the leader in any action taken to carry out the common design. This letter reviews the situation in France and Flanders, and, while it retails a rumour of a movement towards the making of peace, urges that an effort should be made to recover Calais from the Spaniards (p. 2). This was "the action" which to Vere's mind would be of greatest honour and profit to the Crown of England, and of greatest advantage to the common cause. He did not conceal the fact that this enterprise (p. 8), being that "most desired by men of sound understanding" (p. 9), nevertheless did not command at the time entire approval either in France or at the Hague. And his own view, too, was that, if attempted at all, it should be carried out "in such sort as may procure a good event," and that to accomplish it a force of 20,000 men would be necessary composed in the main of Englishmen. Still he strongly urged Essex to undertake the task (p. 8). Three months later the question of the siege of Calais had assumed a different complexion in the eyes of the French and Dutch. In the interval many things had happened, some to be noticed later in another connexion; the King of France had made "an offer of Calais" (p. 171) to the Queen, and the States General had been urged by him to assist her in the undertaking, so that by this time Vere was "hearkening every hour to hear of a final resolution" and had "framed" himself to do Essex his "best service." But the preparations, he urged anew, must be adequate (p. 172); and he expressed the hope of seeing "this action undertaken royally, for the right "we pretend, the general desire to the securing of it, the "inconvenience in rejecting the offer, the danger in receiving a "repulse, and for the good the winning of the place bringeth "with it." This was in April. Nearly a month later (p. 205), however, the decision which he so ardently desired was still not taken; and in fact the enterprise was ultimately put aside for another, that, namely, which aimed at the destruction of the Spanish fleet in a port on its own coast. A letter of Vere's, written early in June (p. 236) states the arguments for the one

Calais.

enterprise and the other. Dutch opinion of greatest authority he represents as "inclined to the favouring of the action "of Calais, but wish also that the fleet in Ferrol were "destroyed, which they hold the work of a month or six "weeks, and judge this summer long enough to do both." His own opinion, nevertheless, still leaned to that which was discussed first; with regard to the other, he did not, he says (p. 237), "make the exploit impossible to be actioned: he only cast doubts of the event," and he goes on to state his reasons. He acknowledged that the capture of Calais had difficulties of its own, but they were such as might be overcome, while the results of success would be beyond comparison better, "as there is diffe-"rence betwixt stopping the rage and destroying of an enemy." Sir Robert Sydney (p. 243) entirely agreed with Sir Francis Vere. Having heard that the King of France had yielded all the conditions which the Queen had demanded concerning Calais, and that the King of Spain had withdrawn all his ships from Ferrol to Lisbon under the impression—an impression well founded in fact—that the preparations now making were for the destruction of that fleet, Sydney concluded that the English forces would be directed against Calais, and to reduce Calais to the obedience of the Crown of England seemed to him in the highest degree profitable for the state of England, and honourable for him that should accomplish it, the general affection of all Englishmen to see that town once more English being such "as surely the memory of it would never be delayed;" while the failure to take advantage of the opportunity might give an opening to Essex's enemies to cast the imputation that Calais was not secured because he had drawn Her Majesty's forces another way. These and other considerations failed, nevertheless, to affect the decision. The project was, as we know, abandoned for that other scheme which had been consistently deprecated by Sir Francis Vere.

The expedition against Spain.

Of the enterprise finally decided upon the first intimations in these papers are perhaps to be found in the applications addressed to Essex for permission to accompany him. That of Sir William Woodhouse is the earliest (p. 80), made in the month of February, but his is followed by those of numerous other aspirants, some of them "tall" soldiers serving at the time in France, like Sir J.

Aldrich (p. 184); others, like Captain Chamberlain (p. 188), in the Low Countries. The first definite references to the voyage are to be found in letters from Sir R. Sydney of May 24th (p. 210), and from Sir Francis Vere of May 25th (p. 212), in which the latter argues against its execution. At this time he did not know the exact point of Essex's objective, and could only infer that it must be either the Groyne or Ferrol. But at home the decision had been taken, and in furtherance of the preparations for it, one Captain Constable was despatched with letters to Count Maurice and the States General calling upon them for aid. He reached the Hague on the 23rd of May (p. 211), and two days later Vere was able to report that Mr. Gilpin, the English Agent at the Hague, and he had "obtained for answer that Her Majesty's "demand shall be fulfilled in all." Sydney was among those who ardently longed to accompany Essex, though his desire was not granted. Vere too cherished the same desire, but he begged (p. 223) that he might be commanded by Her Majesty's letter, and that formal signification of his withdrawal might be made to the States "to whom in some sort he was tied," in order to save his credit and secure his place. These preliminaries complied with, he promised to be at the rendezvous with the 2,000 men he was to bring with him, then and there "as ready "to receive your further commandment as any that shall be in "your army."

By the beginning of the last week in June preparations for the expedition were so far advanced that Essex had gone down to Sandwich to take command (p. 267). He and his "adverse party" were now "very inward," as Sydney puts it (p. 210), and he was at this moment expecting a visit from Sir Robert Cecil, the personage thus indicated, and Sir John Stanhope, to see the fleet, and was providing for their entertainment as his guests. But in his eagerness to strike a blow where the Spaniards least expected it, he was anxious to get further westward and nearer to the troops to be embarked. Some of the "inconveniences" with which he had to contend appear from a letter (p. 269) which he despatched from Sandwich. Its bearer was a certain Captain Talkerne, driven to leave the army because his brother had been killed "by a misfortune heretofore fallen

out" between himself and another gentleman. If the surviving brother were retained, "hardly would he be contained," so Essex's solution of the difficulty was to send him away. More serious hindrance to his plans arose from circumstances over which he had no control, namely, wind and tide. On the evening of Saturday, June 25, he set sail with a fair wind from the Downs (p. 275), but when the fleet had doubled the South Foreland there came an unwelcome calm, and they were carried by the slack tide into Dover Road. Meanwhile the Admiral of the Low Countries, whom Essex had been expecting, came up with sixteen sail. It was agreed to stop tides and then ply to the westward, but now gale succeeded calm, and instead of getting westward they were driven back to the Downs. From this uneasy berth he despatches on the midnight of Sunday a note to the Lord Admiral and Cecil, "bare and hastily written from one over watched " and over tossed, and yet one that wisheth you both as much " happiness as you may desire."

Four days later, shortly after dawn, though the wind was contrary, the fleet, now reinforced by the Dutchmen, taking advantage of the tide, dropped anchor a second time in Dover Road (p. 279), and in the evening set sail again for the south-west, "purposing to tide it up as far as they may," the wind still remaining adverse. By July 6 they had got to Portland (p. 291), where the troops were waiting to be embarked. And now a new difficulty arose, namely, shortness of supplies, the only obstacle, so it seemed to Essex and his companions, "likely to " hinder the good success of their action." Thereupon the council of war unanimously agreed to despatch Mr. Fulk Greville to the Court "to move Her Majesty that in her dear " and princely wisdom she would weigh how much both in " honour and interest she was engaged in this action, how just " and how great a grief it would be to her royal heart that " those services which yield glory to her blessed name, safety to " her estate, and profit to her coffers, should be hindered by " want of means to keep this brave fleet and army together, " which being in all humbleness by Her Majesty's poor servants " laid before her, they think to have discharged their duties to " God and to her royal self, and will believe that that resolution " is best which she is best pleased withal." A month's supply

was the extent of their demand, and one may well ask, were ever Queen and country more devotedly and patiently served by brave, self-forgetful men?

But in their estimate of what was required, they were again mistaken, for they had reckoned without weather such as in the summer season of the year, "was never seen by man" (p. 306), and "great and sore extremities." What these extremities were and what fortune befell the fleet during the next fortnight may be learnt in greater detail from the series of State Papers, Domestic, of this date: how the fleet set out for the Spanish coast; how it was storm-beaten and separated; how portions with Essex and Ralegh regained English ports, but with the utmost difficulty, after experiences in the course of which they had thought they must "yield themselves up to God," having no way to work that offered any hope, the men wasted with labour and watching; how Lord Thomas Howard with fifty-seven sail of ships (p. 361) had pursued his course "with "valour and constancy" for the Spanish coast, but eventually also returned to England; of all this the papers in this volume tell comparatively little. But we learn that "London was full of "discomfortable news" (p. 307), and that men there and at the Court gave God fervent thanks when, on July 22nd, tidings came of Essex's safe return to Falmouth. And as to the feeling of the Queen herself, "I protest before God," writes the Lord Admiral to Essex (p. 306), "I did never see creature receive "more comfort than Her Majesty did when she saw by Sir W. "Ralegh's letter that your person was safe. She shewed the "dear love she beareth you, for with joy the water came "plentiful out of her eyes." The Queen expresses her own sentiments on the occasion (p. 314), both to Essex and to Lord Thomas Howard. A reply from the latter will be found on page 336. Wind and weather had been, indeed, says Howard, their bitter enemies, but no extremities already endured nor perils to come were, he avers, "prized at aught" in comparison of their desire and zeal to do the Queen service. His sense of the value of the presence and co-operation of Essex appears in a kind of postscript to his letter (p. 337). "We are "here a naked flock without our shepherd, whom we beseech "you return to us." This postscript, in addition to other

passages from the same source, is quoted by Cecil in a letter to Essex, not found in this collection, but included among the State Papers, Domestic [*see* S. P., Dom., Vol. CCLXIV., No. 77]. The result up to this moment gave point to a reflection by Sir H. Palavicino, who had his doubts (p. 319) as to the value of these "uncertain expeditions."

Foiled thus far in its endeavours, the fleet assembled for a second start in the early days of August, on this occasion, however, at Plymouth, and in a very different condition; still showing, nevertheless, the same loyal confidence in its "worthy commander" (p. 345), "well deserving that power." But now again casual misfortune was not absent, and wind and weather were still adverse. Furthermore, to make matters worse, virulent sickness broke out among the soldiers, whereupon the council of war were driven to the conclusion that they must in part alter the character of the expedition by "cassing" this part of the force, and must trust to the fleet to carry the attempt on the Spanish ships in Ferrol to a successful issue. To justify this "inconstancy," and if possible to obtain sanction for the change of plans, two of their number were despatched forthwith to Court. This sanction they obtained; but before the result was known at Plymouth, the wind coming fair (p. 352), Essex, urged to this decision by his Council, assumed the responsibility of dismissing the "land army," with the exception of the thousand veterans from the Low Countries, and prepared to set sail, having first made elaborate arrangements for the conveyance of the dismissed men to their homes. Essex's letters, when his days were fully occupied with other business, were not seldom written at midnight, and so it was on this occasion when he was writing to the Privy Council from Plymouth to inform them of his proceedings. It had been a busy day, taken up with the tasks of getting the fleet out of the harbour and shipping men and provisions and the work had "almost tired them all," yet notwithstanding his own weariness he undertook the task of penning the necessary despatch, sending his associates to rest, that he might have more help of them in the morning, but he excused himself in advance for a hasty, and yet not short, letter, by reason of a confused mind "streighted with time and oppressed with

business." It is probable that his mind was also burdened with the knowledge of his own impoverishment. If now he did not succeed he must inevitably come home bankrupt (p. 346). And while acting the part of a thrifty servant by the Queen (p. 352), he had, he declares, been an ill master of his own purse, "for so "long lying in so dear a place with so poor a company had "made him lay himself to gauge." It is certain that he was labouring under a consciousness of the ill-success up to this moment of the "poor endeavours" of himself and his fellows, and it is probable that he was sustained by but "weak watery hopes" (p. 361) in regard to the future.

Space is not available, in view of other topics which merit notice, to set out in detail the history of the fleet's adventures during the next two months, but particulars are given in letters from the Earl of Essex, Sir George Carew, Lord Mountjoy, Ralegh, and others, not all of course here printed for the first time. Briefly stated, the course of events was as follows:— The fleet sailed on the 17th August, experiencing storm and tempest as soon as they reached the Spanish coast, during which Sir George Carew in the *St. Matthew* fared so badly that he was finally compelled to make his way back to England. Essex and Ralegh were for a time separated. The consequence was that the Spanish ships in Ferrol were neither taken nor burnt; not even an attempt made to do either. And so, although going for the Azores, and levying tribute from the islands to the "Queen of the Ocean," Essex kept the sea like a constable to arrest all ships passing within thirty leagues (p. 386), he nevertheless missed the Indian fleet (p. 489), from which, taking refuge in Tercera road, "God drove us off by contrary winds." Three valuable prizes belonging to this fleet were, however, taken. But at this juncture want of water and an ill wind, and the danger of the separation of the fleet and army, all combined to compel the decision to sail for home, which was reached at the beginning of the last week in October in the manner of a "straggling retreat" (p. 447), to find that they were just in time to take part in the defence of the coasts of their own country on the alarm of the appearance of another Spanish armada. Three of the leaders, Thomas Howard, Mountjoy, and Ralegh, complacently summed up their achievements in the

sentence (p. 450), "all well returned, Her Majesty's Kingdom "defended, the enemy dishonoured and made a great loser, and "the war made upon our enemy's charge;" but it is clear, all this notwithstanding, that to those at home at any rate the expedition which had stirred so great expectation in the world and had cost so much in its execution (p. 433) was only just saved from being considered to have been brought to a fruitless conclusion by the capture of the three Indian prizes, and that there was a keen sense of disappointment on account of the failure to take the whole Indian fleet. Sir George Carew was among the unluckiest of the adventurers. On the first occasion after having reached England with the greatest difficulty and in sorry plight with his battered and beaten *St. Matthew*, he was allowed to set out again in another ship to endeavour to rejoin Essex. But the effort was made in vain. Tossed and tempest driven, hither and thither, to every point of the compass, he was at last compelled to take refuge in a harbour on the coast of Ireland, from whence, indeed, he got safely to Dover, but not without great peril. Here he first heard of Essex's return home. He relates that in the course of his "tedious navigation" he had not had four days of fair weather (p. 465), and had been thrice in extreme danger of perishing; "and, that "which was most discomfortable, an infection not unlike to the "*calentura* did so possess my ship as that of seven score, I had "not fifteen men able to stand on their legs to handle the sails "when I came to an anchor." When the *St. Matthew* was disabled on the first voyage he put in to Rochelle to refit, and he relates (p. 384) that here when he lay in St. Martin's Road, 12 miles from Rochelle, he "had at sundry times not so little "as 4,000 persons aboard to see the ship, and among them "Madame Chastillon, the widow of Mons. Chastillon, with "thirty gentlewomen, who for three long hours talked of the "Queen's beauty, wisdom, and government, calling her the "only woman of ladies, and the assured pillar for distressed "Christians." One suspects a little exaggeration in the number of his visitors, and one thinks that the hours during which the lively French ladies held him in conversation should not have been deemed long.

Another Spanish armada.

The descent upon the English coasts of a Spanish "armado," which Essex was thought to have arrived home in October just

in the nick of time to superintend measures to frustrate and defeat, had been threatened on the one side and expected on the other ever since the spring of the year. It will be remembered that at the most unpropitious season of the last month of the previous year 1596 a Spanish fleet had set sail intending to effect a landing in the Isle of Wight, but had been shattered by tempest, numerous ships having been totally lost and thousands of men (pp. 6, 7) having perished. With the surviving force the Adelantado, who was in chief command, had come to anchor in Ferrol. Concerning the Spanish force here, its condition and augmentation, and the renewed designs connected with it, a considerable amount of information supplied from various sources will be found in these papers. An excellent example of the manner in which information was obtained by the enterprising and bold English sailor is furnished by the story of Capt. John Legatt (p. 6), who put out to sea on his adventurous voyage in time to spend his Christmas Day becalmed at the Groyne. He succeeded in capturing "a "sufficient barque to come home," where he arrived within the space of a fortnight from his setting out, but having been so weather beaten that he thought never to have seen England more. He declared that he would not again "abide the like continual torment," not even for the certainty of an Indian ship and its great wealth. He brought home with him a couple of Spaniards who, he thought, might be repositories of useful information. At Ferrol, as independent accounts testified, the Spanish soldiery were suffering grievously from sickness, and their numbers were also diminished by desertion, while the ships were scarcely in a fit state for any renewed attempt. The threatenings of Spain did not now indeed cause great alarm in England: there was little fear of inability to repel any attack. "As far as I can understand," writes Stallenge, the Commissioner at Plymouth (p. 14), "they are more afraid of us there than we "of them here." And he expresses the opinion that if Her Majesty would keep a reasonable number of ships on the Spanish coast, much good service might be done; "and so should our "mariners be employed abroad, and not rob and steal, as many "of them do at this present at home for want of maintenance." But the information to hand was that strenuous efforts were being made by the King of Spain to get together again a

Captain Legatt.

Changed views about Spain.

sufficient force to effect a landing in England or Ireland (pp. 154, 158, 187). "They prepare to land 40,000 men," wrote Norreys from Ostend (p. 187), "wherewith they have swallowed up the "poor island of England in their conceit." "But He that "sitteth aloft can overthrow them," he adds, apparently in calm confidence of mind that He who could certainly would. This belief that God was without doubt fighting on the side of their Queen, their country, and themselves comes out clearly in the statements of several. Lord Thomas Howard employs the expression "our storms" in connexion with the subsequent frustration of the Spanish attempt, and Sir Thomas Leighton gives utterance to the reflection (p. 365), "The Lord "seemeth to join with Her Majesty to fight against the proud "tyrant of Spain."

It was in order to disperse the gathering clouds ere they should gain sufficient volume to discharge devastation upon the English seaboard, that the naval and military expedition under Essex's command essayed to set out for the Spanish coasts in the height of summer, only, as we have seen, to be driven back by unexpected storm and tempest at the first, and when, later, it did succeed in reaching the neighbourhood of Ferrol, to find the adverse forces of nature still too potent to be overcome, and to be compelled to return with purpose unachieved. The Spanish preparations being therefore unaffected, in the month of October the alarm spread in the south-west of England that another Spanish armada was on the coast. This fleet was composed of four squadrons under the chief command of the Adelantado, with a fifth to follow, numbering, as some said, 110 ships, but according to others, 160 (p. 455). Ten leagues off the Lizard it was met by a nor'-easter, one of "our" storms, as Lord Thomas Howard would say, and scattered, and this misfortune and "their own fears" (p. 462) sent the invaders packing home again (p. 494), so that the hasty preparations for defence in the southern and western shires were never put to the test. It happened, however, that here and there a Spanish ship touched at a port against the will and desire of its crew, and came to make a forced stay, as at Milford Haven (p. 466), or escaped with difficulty, after an uncomfortable welcome, as on the inhospitable shores

Spanish ships ashore.

of Merionethshire (p. 486). Here the failure to do more than fall upon a boat's crew who had landed for refreshment, and to kill and wound a few on board the ship "by application of musket shot," left the Welshmen, from whom a fair wind—foul from their point of view—snatched the prize away, "most sorrowful that our care and diligence took not "better successes." So ended in failure this renewed hostile attempt of the once dreaded Spanish power.

Spanish successes in France.

In France, however, better success attended the Spanish cause. These papers contain full and lively histories of the progress of events from month to month in that country. The chief correspondents there, of English nationality, were Edward Wylton, William Lyllé (who addressed Essex as "master"), Sir Anthony Mildmay, the Ambassador, and Ottiwell Smith. The letters referred to are all long and interesting, Lyllé's particularly so. The French section of this correspondence is not, however, confined to Englishmen; letters of the French King and others are also included in the number.

The very first page of this part announces the offers of peace made by Spain to France. Allusions to these negotiations are frequent, negotiations which Mildmay very early in the year affirmed (p. 64) were greatly "practised," and the success of which was much desired, whatever assurance might be given to the contrary. But this is not a matter of history newly revealed. In the spring of the year occurred the incident which caused general amazement, the clever capture of Amiens, from which town the Count de St. Pol, the French commander, made a hair-breadth escape in hot haste, arriving in the early morning, unbooted, with a mere handful of horsemen only, to take refuge at Abbeville. In Amiens were stored the "whole magazines of "the King's provisions for the war, with 40 pieces of battery," and its surprise was fitly characterised therefore as a great blow (p. 88). The manner of the surprise, which had even greater result than its author had expected, is related in lively style by Lyllé in one of his letters (p. 99). Porto Carrero, the Spanish Governor of Doullens, which town had been taken a couple of years previously, a man of trusty character, but of no reputation for either enterprise or valour, determined to prove himself possessed of both these qualities,

Surprise of Amiens.

and with long premeditation carefully laid his plans; intending indeed, not to take the town as a whole, but only one gate, and a "convenient piece" of the place from which the rest might be "put in question." The coveted gate stood on high ground, which already was, or might easily be converted into, an island surrounded by the river. The day fixed for the attack was that of a religious festival, "on which the people would "solemnly follow the preacher that brought the Jubilé "thither." The attacking force consisted of five hundred horsemen, four hundred of whom carried each a foot soldier behind him on his horse. Sixty others dressed as countrymen and armed with pistols were told off to seize the gate. The guard at the gate were, indeed, warned by an old country-woman of this manœuvre, but paid no heed to the warning, treating it as an idle tale. The sixty pseudo-countrymen brought with them two carts laden with hay and straw; these were "squat" under the gates so that the portcullis would not come down. The manœuvre was entirely successful, a number of the guard were killed and the gate seized. That done, "the "rest came on in a soft pace and entered, little bruit made, nor "any resistance." But now Count St. Pol, the French military commander, roused from his bed, flew to the point of attack, and endeavoured to get together a sufficient number of men to make some resistance, but without success; he then retired to a churchyard hoping to be able to make this a rallying ground, but in vain; then withdrew to the ramparts to see what could be done there, "but never could have five together." Then, judging resistance to be hopeless, and himself seized with fear—a state of mind from which he did not emerge for some time even after he was safely ensconced in Abbeville—he resolved to flee, and did flee, leaving his wife behind him at Amiens at the mercy of fortune. Meanwhile, Porto Carrero, unchecked, pressed on, sent the foot straight to the market place and the horse in two divisions to the right and left round the ramparts to the Pont Celestine and the Porte St. Pierre, and so by way of the bridge leading to Abbeville and the quay, to the market place. Here they found the mayor and eschevins and some burgesses assembled, and here a truculent butcher of the town, a Spanish partisan, it would seem, of whom the town contained many more, laying violent hands on one of the respectable assembly

and stabbing him, a panic seized the rest and they fled in every direction, those taking refuge in their houses who could find their way thither, but many tumbling over the walls in their fright, a sequel much to Porto Carrero's satisfaction since "he "saw himself possessed of more than he hoped and more than "he could well digest." The first day he allowed all that would to run away, his own force standing to their arms; commanding the burgesses to keep their houses where he promised that they would receive no hurt, but threatening them with death if they stirred. Next day he allowed Madame de St. Pol, separated from her husband since the moment when he was so rudely and unexpectedly summoned from their comfortable couch, and her family to be ransomed at the price of 4,000 crowns, and to rejoin her husband. Then it would seem that, playing "wolfish "tricks" and coming to every man's door (p. 98), the victors proceeded to put the burgesses to ransom, but at very small rates, and then they set about securing their prize by making a citadel on the high ground first aimed at from which to command the town—altogether a pretty piece of work, and an excellent story to be told round Spanish camp fires.

Effects of the fall of Amiens.

On the first receipt of the news (p. 103) the French King left Paris in all haste, whether moved by diligence or fear there is said to have been some doubt; for in Paris the people were "wonderful discontented herein," the crowds in the streets crying, "Drown the whore; hurl her over the bridge!" This object of the people's animosity was the King's mistress, Madame Gabrielle d'Estrées, "whom they esteemed the cause of God's "wrath, and so the loss of the town." The King was much disturbed by the capture of Amiens, and very angry—as well he might be, knowing what the town contained (p. 104)—and vowed that he would not stir till he had come by his own again, and that he would leave his crown there if he failed. But although Lyllé at first thought that Amiens might by the exercise of energy and resolution soon be retaken, second thoughts and additional information altered his opinion, and induced the belief that the great number of ladders and spades and other tools which were being provided were after all but "to satisfy a French fury." And, in fact, notwithstanding that the town was put immediately more or less into a state of siege with the aid of

the English forces in the country, and notwithstanding the vows of the French King, more than six months elapsed before it was recovered.

The papers in this volume relating the course of events in France from the surprise of Amiens onwards, although not without breaks in their continuity, are numerous, lengthy, and full of picturesque detail. They show the condition of the people of France at this time to have been as sad as it could well be; the country impoverished by war, the Spanish foe established upon its soil, holding certain of its towns—Calais, Doullens, Amiens—and greedy for others; the nation divided in its counsels; "the nobility fickle" (p. 144); the Huguenot party, "those of the Religion," infinitely discontented (p. 129), refusing aid to the King excepting on conditions laid down by themselves; the French people—at any rate those of the North —"pliable to the Spaniard" (p. 135), and easily persuaded "to change their master" (p. 183); conspiracies hatching in all the principal towns (p. 144); the "removing" in Paris being of so serious a nature that the King's presence was necessary to give speedy order in a matter of so great consequence (p. 143). Lyllé writes (p. 130), "At the camp I see no old men. They "say here the mean officers and counsellors are not honest, and "the Constable is lame of the gout in bed; of whom they will "not speak because he at the Court plays the King, and the "King abroad playeth the Constable; both taxed for lechery, "and Madame Gabrielle accounted cause of all ill-fortune." "But," he adds, "every man seeth many nearer causes which "cannot be remedied in this broken commonwealth." Condition of the French people.

Interesting reflections occur now and again in the Englishmen's letters, embodying the results of their own observation. Lyllé remarks (p. 149), "I have often seen that this people," the French people, that is, "will not long endure any charge; they "will at the first so spend their means and courages." He agrees, moreover, with others in the opinion that in the event of certain contingencies they would "become easily Spanish." Certainly instructive—to give another instance—is the outcome, as he notes it, of the exclusive dealing following as a matter of course upon the Spanish occupation of a French port. "There is nothing," he says, "that so cooleth the Spaniard's heat as his

" great want of victuals through all his countries, and that " occasioned altogether through his taking of Calles; which " heretofore was open to all the traffic of the world, and did " dispense that through all these countries; now being theirs " and so excluded from others, it starveth itself and so all the " rest."

Madame Gabrielle d'Estrées.

The views of the common people as regards Madame d'Estrées, the King's mistress, have already been mentioned. The King's attachment to her is shown in various ways. Her position in the kingdom is illustrated by an incident which occurred at the time when the siege of Amiens was nearing a successful termination, and on the occasion of a skirmish before its walls when the Spaniards were "made to run." "Of this victory," says the relater, "we have made great triumph before " the town and the K. mistress." There is some evidence (pp. 496, 497) that this lady, "who governs the country" was not unwilling to secure her position, in case of accidents, by availing herself of such opportunities of serving the Queen of England as might arise from her ability to furnish valuable intelligence.

English forces in France.

During the whole of this year there was a body of English troops in France, 2,000 in number, under the command of Sir Thomas Baskerville, sent to aid the King, and doing very good service. Here is a description of their circumstances in January 1597, part stationed at St. Valery-sur-Somme, part at La Fertel, an open village on the same side of the river (p. 40), part at Crotoy, "a little fisher town" on the opposite side, six leagues from Hesdin, which was held by the enemy. It was not the attacks of "the enemy," however, that the English troops either feared or complained of. Of disturbance from this quarter they considered themselves to be in little danger. But Captain Wylton writes (p. 30): "We fight daily against cold, hunger, and the " infections of the country; everything is exceeding dear with " us; we have no wood but that we fetch three leagues off. " The plague is grown so familiar to us that to get 6*d.* the " soldier feareth not to ransack both the house and the party " infected, and we have not yet to my knowledge passed any " town or village uninfected. But that which is most strange " of all, I have not heard of any soldier amongst us that hath " died of the plague, although very few can say that they have

" not been in the places of contagion." The little army suffered grievously, nevertheless. Lyllé writes about the middle of February (p. 69):—

"I found them decreased, not above 57, and sick 300 and odd; all their apparel worn out, the bareness whereof in this wild, cold, and wasted country being a principal cause of their sickness. Yet are there some eight or nine bands full of lusty men and very strong, which, relieved with clothes, and the rest with supply, would make in this country a fair little army, fit for any enterprise, for that now they are hardened and well trained."

Here, at St. Valery and the immediate neighbourhood, they remained in enforced inactivity, " unprofitable for Her Majesty and our country," but, nevertheless, by their presence preventing—and they alone preventing—" the country from being ruined to the gates of Rouen," until such time as the untoward event of the fall of Amiens roused the French King to action. They were first employed to second certain regiments of Picardy in an attack upon Arras (p. 125), but this attack failed, their part in it, however, consisting only of a toilsome march. They were then stationed betwixt Amiens and Doullens, " four leagues " from one and three from the other, expecting the enemy in " one quarter or other," a situation in which they were reduced to such extremity for want of money that their commander, Sir Thomas Baskerville, was constrained to return to St. Valery (p. 129) " to lay all his plate and all the other means he hath in pawn to relieve them." From this time they took part in the siege operations in the vicinity of Amiens until these operations were brought to a successful termination, but ever in great want for lack of pay (p. 232). Early in June they lost their commander, Sir Thomas Baskerville (p. 232), who was struck down by sudden sickness and after the lapse of a few days died raving (p. 242). The question of the succession to his command caused some heartburnings (p. 257). He himself is described to have been one who " loved not many to shew them extraordinary kindness," and who was capable (p. 286) of making a little profit for himself out of the soldiers' pay " upon pretence to have " money to relieve them when they were sick," a practice which he had himself previously condemned in Sir John Norreys. After the recovery of Amiens, Sir Arthur Savage, who was appointed to the command after Baskerville's death, was towards the end of the year entertained by the King of France at

Sir Thomas Baskerville

Fontainebleau "as never any before him of our nation," and immediately afterwards set out for Ostend accompanied by four of the companies.

The Netherlands.

The number of letters dating from the Netherlands is considerable, while many of them run to great length. The principal correspondents are Sir Francis Vere, George Gilpin, the English agent at the Hague, and Sir Robert Sydney, still Governor of Flushing, "Governor" much against his own desire, as will presently appear. These despatches are invariably addressed to Essex, and relate largely, of course, to matters connected with the expedition which was about to set out under his command. But in this corner of the extensive field of warlike operations upon which the four nations—England, Holland, France, and Spain—were engaged, a notable success was obtained by Count Maurice of Nassau against the Spaniards. This was the engagement at Herenthals, near Turnhout, in which both Sir Francis Vere and Sir Robert Sydney greatly distinguished themselves, and by means of which Count Maurice added much to his military reputation, "even amongst us," says Vere, "who believed "exceeding well of him before." Details of this encounter are given by several who took part in it, and Count Maurice himself announces the victory (p. 28), claiming to have left 2,000 of the enemy dead on the field, including the general, and to have taken 500 prisoners, 38 colours and one standard. The loss on the victors' side was small: "of ours," as Captain Chamberlain writes (p. 30), "but 20 slain and not so many hurt." It was followed by the surrender of the citadel of Turnhout the next day, its governor being suffered to depart, however, with bag and baggage. This was a blow that was expected "to touch the Cardinal shrewdly," and his feeling in the matter was shown by the treatment accorded to the corpse of the slain commander, the Count Varax, which Count Maurice sent to him with the respect due to a fallen foe, but which the Cardinal "buried without ceremony as unworthy of "any honour in that he had not better looked to his charge" (p. 43). The remainder of the year as regards the Netherlands witnessed no very stirring event. The States General waited to see what the King of France and the Queen of England would do. To the expedition against Spain under Essex the States

General contributed, as has already been related, 20 ships under Admiral Duynenvoord, and a certain number of men from the garrisons in the cautionary towns. The inclination shown by the King of France to come to terms with the King of Spain, a matter upon which he paid the States General the compliment of asking their advice, did not by any means meet with their approval (p. 464). Gilpin in November (p. 482) reported Count Maurice's return to the Hague, "after the wars ended" for the year, "with great honour and contentment," but these papers contain references to few, if any, of the incidents of this summer campaign which "stood them so dear" (p. 482).

Englishmen in the Netherlands.

Of the Englishmen stationed in the Netherlands, whether as governors of the cautionary towns or in other capacities, there were some at least who were not very well satisfied with the circumstances of their situation and employment. Sir Robert Sydney, brother of the more famous Sir Philip, sets forth at great length on several occasions the disabilities under which he conceived himself to lie, and dilates on the neglect from which he thought it was his ill-fortune to suffer. He opens, so to say, the correspondence of the year (p. 12), singing the "same song, that the time and manner "of this employment brings small encouragement with it." Whether justly or not, he had small confidence in "some other men"—referring, without doubt, to Essex's "adverse party," the Cecils—from whom he looked "for nothing but wringing of "my proceedings to any hard construction, and disavowing "of my actions according as either myself or the matter shall "give cause of advantage." To Essex, "a councillor and a "just man," he therefore turned for protection, and to him he specially commended "the care of his allowance." After the action at Turnhout, the Queen wrote Sydney a letter of thanks, adding a *caveat*, however, not to venture himself, considering the charge he had of Flushing. "Truly, my lord," he writes (p. 62) in regard to this, "I will not idly hazard myself nor her men; "but I must think it a hard fortune if at those times that I "know there is no danger of this town, I may not go forth, "when I am sent for, somewhat to increase my experience and "reputation. I see my lord Burrow, who is in equal charge "with me, can be sent for many years many hundreds of miles

Sir Robert Sydney.

" off to the greatest commandment the Queen can give, and yet " retain his government here. And if I may not be suffered " for some few days to go abroad where in three days I shall " ever be able to be at home again, I must think it is not the " place but myself who am too near looked unto." His single despatch to Sir Robert Cecil is one of great length (p. 65), extending over four pages, in which he defends himself with warmth against a charge of neglect of duty in not arresting certain ships laden with corn, which by contrary winds had been forced into the river at Flushing. He was anxious to get leave to come home for a time, but being unable to obtain this favour, jumped to the conclusion that there were those who willingly hindered it (p. 108). He pressed hard to be appointed Warden of the Cinque Ports in succession to Lord Cobham (p. 108), the place in England that he desired almost above all others (p. 115); but in vain. With regard to his situation at Flushing he thus unburdens himself to his patron (p. 132):—

" Truly, my Lord, I begin to grow very weary, seeing business increase daily upon me and likelihood of more and more troubles, and the longer I go forwards the less cause to hope for any acknowledgment or requital. I cannot be so blind but I must see the great inequality held between me and others, neither is there any man of my profession which hath had commandment, but one way or another hath had somewhat added unto him. I have served here now a full prenticeship, besides the time I spent before in Her Majesty's court and wars, and can truly say that yet I know not what it is to have credit or profit bestowed upon me. If the Queen did not for others, I were to blame if I would not abide the lot that all other men did; or if she did not allow of my service, and oftentimes yield me thanks for it, I would be contented to believe that m deserts were nothing. But both these two being, and yet I being in one place, I must think there is some secret canker in my fortune to which no medicine will be found."

And on a later occasion he breaks out again (p. 198):—

" I do perceive how easy it is to give opposition unto me, and how hard for me to be defended. It maketh me also to remember the disgraceful posting of me away the last year when the time gave some tokens that good might be done for me, notwithstanding all the fair promises were made unto you of forwardness for your sake to advance me, and already you were with victory returned from your voyage. Hereto also I must add the refusal of my leave the last year without any appearance of occasion. I will not say that this crossing of me is only for your sake, since I see you are suffered to prevail in greater matters for some of your friends, and not for me in these slight ones, though it hath pleased you to grace me so much as to make show unto the world that you make more than ordinary account of me. But I must persuade myself it is out of some particular ill will to my own person; yet I do not know any occasion I have given other than that I made open profession that I could not

be drawn from the love of you by your adversaries, though their power were sufficiently known to all men, and they gave me good tokens to see that I might have had part in their greatness. I see that they take a constant course with me, suffering not anything to be dealt in for me whereunto they give not opposition."

When made acquainted with Essex's command, he writes (p. 211):—"For myself I would much rather have served you in "the execution of your actions than in the providing for them, "but since I know it is otherwise resolved, I will not trouble "you with offers of accompanying you." And he moans—"I see "Flushing must be the grave of my youth and I fear of my "fortune also." Leave to come to England he appears at last to have obtained (p. 490), but it was then nearing the end of the year.

Scottish Borders.

The papers relating to the affairs on the Scottish Borders, and the "wonderful place," the North (p. 452), which had fallen into a condition so deplorable as to seem to some almost past mending, are comparatively numerous, and some lengthy, but, nevertheless, they are not sufficient to present, of themselves, a complete narrative of events occurring within the period of the year 1597. They tell in part, however, the history of the endeavours that were being made through the meeting of commissioners appointed on both sides for the exchange of pledges, and in other ways, to establish a state of peace between the lawless and turbulent men on both sides who were constantly engaged in acts of vengeance and reprisal, and even of mere highway robbery, of the most brutal character. Great efforts were made on the part of the Queen to secure the delivery of the persons of the "brace of wolves"—the lairds of Buccleuch and Cessford, leaders both of them infinitely popular and potent on the Middle Marches (p. 452). After delays and subterfuges the surrender of the former was obtained. Not so, however, that of Cessford, though "Thomas Percy, the constable "of Alnwick and Warkworth castles, may entertain him when "and where and how he list." Dr. Tobias Matthew, the Bishop of Durham, was for very drastic remedies, both for the stamping out of recusancy in the North and repressing the disorders of the Borders. For the former purpose his suggestions included such regulations as that "their children may be, after five years "of age, withdrawn from the education of their Popish parents

" and committed to the next-of-kin that is not to benefit by " them;" and for the other, that statute laws "should be made " against meeting with Scots, marrying with them, entertaining " them into service, demising of lands and tenements unto them," and so forth. In this same letter the Bishop calls attention to the fact (p. 453) that marriages made after divorce for adultery (the former husband and wife still living)—" marriages " hardly warrantable by the word of God and precedents of the " primitive church "—were growing " over-usual," and expresses the opinion that it was a great blemish in the Reformed church that marriage without consent of parents (or others *loco parentum*) was not " more deeply chastised " than it was.

English Roman Catholics.

The views of the Bishop of Durham regarding recusants were not singular, for, indeed, in the year 1597 adherents of the Roman Catholic Religion —" Jesuits, seminaries, and others that " are their consorts "—were, it may be said, in the opinion of a very great number of Englishmen, " traitorous and disloyal " as a matter of course. Bearing in mind this prevalent idea, but before accepting its universal justice, there are at least three letters in this collection which should be studied. The first is that of an Englishman (p. 34) who is a firm believer in the ultimate triumph of Spain in spite of the past successes of the " weaker nation," as he considered England to be, since " things " perforce must come to their natural course." He affirms that, although obliged for conscience' sake to leave the kingdom many years before, and to become subject of another commonwealth, he had not lost the love of his country, nor the affection and respect to the Queen to which nature and religion bound him. Of the second (p. 86), Harry Constable, the poet, then established in Paris, who claims the character of " a true Englishman and an honest man," is the writer, and it also bears directly on this question. He had written to Rome to dissuade the Pope from giving credit to those who would have English Catholics favour the King of Spain's designs against the Queen, and he maintains that this was the desire of most of his Catholic countrymen at Rome. And the endeavours of himself and others to persuade the Catholic recusants to disavow the aid of the King of Spain, who was making their necessities the pretext for his cause, would, he hoped, induce the Queen and her

advisers to distinguish between the Catholics who merely desired the "peaceable enjoyment of their conscience," and such as desired the subversion of the existing state, a result which would make for the quietness of State and Church and the peace of Christendom, and issue in the union of religion, "now "only hindered by want of due enquiry and too much party "passion." But still more emphatic in their loyalty are the sentiments (p. 363) of another writer, a Catholic from infancy, but "never an enemy of his country"; forced, indeed, to abandon the realm by reason of his recusancy, but never, as he piously thanks God, a conspirator against Her Majesty or his country. That there was a party among the English Catholics abroad harbouring sentiments different from his own, the faction, viz., of Parsons and Holt, "a most monstrous wicked man," whose "course tended to the ruin of England, overthrow of the "monarchy, destruction of the nobility, and the bringing the "country into perpetual bondage of the Spaniards," he did not deny, but he himself was, he avowed, prepared to stake his life in defence of Queen and country against any foreign invader. One thing, however, he would not do, return without liberty of conscience. Nor in this was he singular. He professed that he could persuade the Earl of Westmorland to withdraw from the King of Spain if the Queen would but promise him some honourable means of maintenance. England, as it seemed to him, "stood "in most dangerous terms to be a spoil to all the world." "Would "to God, therefore," he exclaims, "that Her Majesty would "grant toleration of religion, whereby men's minds would be "appeased and join all in one for the defence of our country. "We see what safety it hath been to France, how peaceable the "kingdom of Polonia is where no man's conscience is forced, "how the Germans live being contrary in religion, without "giving offence one to another. Why might we not do the "like in England, seeing every man must answer for his own "soul at the Latter Day, and that religion is the gift of God "and cannot be beaten into a man's head with a hammer."

Whether such excellent sentiments as these—excellent in modern ears, at any rate—prevailed largely among English Catholics then, or not, no opportunity was lost in England of laying hands upon priests. So Waad reports (p. 33) a capture of

this nature, "by means of a notable fellow of late that I have "retained who hath discovered divers matters to me." 100*l.* of money in a bag which Waad suggested might be usefully employed to relieve the "party that informeth," was also part, and a valuable part, of the prize thus secured. But although the person captured was by his own confession a "seminary," Lord Dunsany promptly (p. 33) claimed the man as his servant and the money as his own. And when a fortnight later he discovered that, though Mr. Waad "used him courteously and promised him "friendly," neither man nor money was released, he emphatically protests against the suggestion that "the money was a "collection for the relief of the seminaries and such cattle;" and, as for its bearer, he was "by education a bad cook, and is in "condition very plain and simple, and being now forty years "old, could never write nor read, until of late he learned to "scrape a few letters to keep his accounts." Further information about this simple fellow, harmless, save for his cooking, these papers do not give. What amount of truth there might be in the statements such as were made (p. 95), that there were priests who had vowed the death of the Lord Treasurer in order to bring about the "merry days in England and Ireland" that would follow when he was gone, and that Cardinal Allen had an Italian which served him very skilful in poisons, is a matter of conjecture, but that such statements were received in all seriousness by such responsible men as Flemyng, the Solicitor General, Francis Bacon, and Waad is beyond all doubt.

It was in the north of England that the crusade against professors of the Roman Catholic religion was carried on most actively. In March, Joseph Constable, "whose standing out was "a great emboldening of other subjects in the errors of Popery, "and in their disloyalty to converse with seminaries" (p. 105), and who had hitherto escaped capture, was taken in his house at Kirkby Knowle, a house that "by reason of the vaults "and secret passages, both above and beneath the ground, is so "cunningly contrived that it is a hard matter by a search to "find out all the receptacles," and which was therefore "accounted as safe a place for any seminaries or other traitor to "lurk in as if he were at Rheims or Rome." Later in the year the Bishop of Carlisle writes (p. 298), at the same time

entreating secrecy as to the contents of his letter, in order to commend to Cecil's favour one Thomas Lancaster, the only man he could trust to discover the Jesuits and seminaries lurking in his diocese, and by whose means the bishop had secured the apprehension of Christopher Robinson, "our late condemned "seminary, whose execution hath terrified a great sort of our "obstinate recusants." This Lancaster was also the one individual who could, if he would, effect the capture of another important member of the body, "one Richard Dudley," termed by the aforesaid Robinson and other his associates the "angel of that profession." This Dudley was the heir of Edmund Dudley, Esquire, whose grandfather, old Richard Dudley, being a good Protestant, did in his lifetime so detest his grandchild's obstinacy that he disinherited him of all his lands and conveyed them to his second brother. From Hull, on the other side of England, came to Cecil—always the correspondent to whom communications of this sort are addressed—information as to a place twelve miles distant, called Twigmore, which, with four or five houses adjoining, was said to harbour a number of Jesuits and seminaries, "one of the worst places in Her Majesty's dominions, "used like a Popish college, for traitors that use the north "parts." "Joining upon Humber," it, like Kirkby Knowle, was said to be a resort eminently fitted for concealment, having "great woods, caves and vaults thereunto belonging." This was the chief abiding place of the "fraternity," a fraternity great, and possessing in Twigmore a habitation strong with men, guns, and weapons. Here Davie Engleby, *alias* Jefford, "a common "runner beyond seas to conspire treasons," notorious as a recusant and common receiver of seminaries (p. 105), close companion, too, of the Joseph Constable referred to above, was said often to be, and here or in its neighbourhood, it was hoped to run him to earth, as had been done in the case of Warcop, "a most dangerous person," who had been "of counsel" with Engleby (p. 300).

In connexion with the subject now under consideration may be mentioned the letters of George Chamberlayne, breathing quite a different tone according as they were addressed to Cecil or to intimate friends; the capture at Bergen (p. 484) of a priest on his way to England, whose "face and fashion"

betrayed him, notwithstanding his disguise of "red breeches and yellow stockings," and the appearances, few in number, in these pages of the name of Thomas Alabaster, chaplain of the Earl of Essex, a convert by the means of Father Wright, a "proud insolent priest" according to the Archbishop of Canterbury (p. 395), whose convert had in his turn perverted his father, mother, and sister" (p. 394).

Dearth of corn.

In the first month in the year (p. 3), and also in the last (p. 526), correspondents from the eastern counties of England call attention to the serious circumstance of the want of corn in the country. The dearth was not confined to the eastern counties, but extended to London and the south and west, and indeed to every part of the realm. At Ipswich the merchants begged for a license to import corn free of duty, a privilege which they understood that London had obtained, promising on that condition to sell it under market rates. A Venetian ship laden with corn having put into Portsmouth in February, its cargo was immediately seized. Payment for it was, it is true, made, but at the rate of 3*s.* 8*d.* the bushel, which the Lord Admiral considered below its value, estimated by him at 5*s.* the bushel. He was anxious that the true cause of the embargo—the want throughout the realm—should be made evident to the Queen's good friends, the Venetians. Of this unexpected godsend he proposed that Ireland should have a good quantity, and the country about Portsmouth some part, if they would give 5*s.* the bushel for it, and, if possible, that a portion should also be spared to Somersetshire. In March, Southampton, by the mouth of its mayor, petitioned the Privy Council for 500 quarters to relieve their "miserable dearth." "These five last market days," the mayor assures the Council, "in our town there hath not been in any one above "one quarter of meal at the most, and in some but half a "quarter, and in other some none at all for relief of our dis-"tressed inhabitants, whereby a miserable want is grown "amongst us, and a cruel famine is to be feared if some supply "of corn is not granted." A certain quantity of the corn brought according to contract into the port of London, being declared by the wardens of the Bakers not to be sweet nor serviceable, the shippers petitioned (p. 102) to be allowed to carry it further afield to some port in Devonshire, where, pre-

sumably, they supposed it would be considered good enough, but the Lord Mayor opposed the request (p. 148), on the ground of the great dearth, of wheat especially, which in April had reached the price of 9*s.* the bushel, and the great discontentment and murmuring of the people which he expected to follow. In the south-west corner of England people clearly wanted it badly enough (p. 160). Corn was to be had from the Emperor of Russia (p. 192), if it could be paid for in gold, in Spanish money or dollars; but for the shipment of the necessary bullion licence from the Privy Council was necessary. By September "the late dearth of all kinds of grain, butter, and cheese" had abated, but now the Privy Council found it to be necessary to take measures against persons "liker to wolves or cormorants "than to natural men, that do most covetously seek to uphold the "prices of grain, &c. by bargaining aforehand for corn and in "some parts for grain growing before it be reaped, and for "butter and cheese before it be ready to be brought to the "ordinary market." Among these wolfish persons was a kinsman of Sir Robert Sydney, for whom Sydney's sister, Lady Essex, pleaded (p. 442), begging that Cecil, to prevent public disgrace, would draw into his own examination the whole matter in connexion with which this gentleman, Mr. Harry Sydney of Norfolk, "ever reputed honest and religious," had been sent for by warrant to answer before the Council, and had been threatened by Coke, the Attorney-General, with a summons before the Star Chamber. In December, as before hinted, the dearth, which had passed away for the time, was again spreading (p. 526) and had reached Colchester, "abounding with so great multitude of poor people as without "some present provisions numbers must perish, notwithstanding "the excessive charge wherewith each man's best liberty is "already burdened."

Relief of the poor.

The manner of dealing with the poor is illustrated (p. 160) by the measures adopted by the justices of the peace in Cornwall. These regulations (p. 161) afford matter of interest, and show how the parish church and the Sabbath Day might both be utilised for civil purposes.

Meeting of Parliament.

One of the chief events of the year was the meeting of Parliament, with regard to which a considerable body of infor-

mation is forthcoming. No Parliament had met since the spring of 1593. The first hint of the intention to call a Parliament is contained in a letter of Essex (p.), who deprecated its meeting until the result of the expedition which he was about to lead against the Spaniards was known. In August (p. 359) the Lord Keeper reminds Cecil of the necessary warrant for summoning the body, "if Her Majesty do still continue her "former resolution." He also reminds him that some one to fill the office of clerk of the Parliament should be thought of and time given him to make himself acquainted with the nature of his duties. New Lord Keeper, new Speaker, new Clerk, and all newly to learn their duties, he had the fear that some would say of them, *Ecce nova facta sunt omnia.*

Borough representatives.

Writs were sent out on the 10th of September, and in most places the elections were quickly over. In the cases of several boroughs Sir Robert Cecil took pains to control the elections, desiring to nominate the members to be chosen. East Grinstead was one of these. But although a signification of his wish reached the town on the 14th, it was then too late (p. 385), the election having been already made, and the writ returned to the sheriff. Not the smallest disinclination to comply with his wishes, however, is signified. On the contrary, the bailiff and burgesses acknowledged their obligation to do what he had asked, and expressed their readiness to undo what had been already done in the matter if that were possible. At Ripon Cecil was more successful. This was the only borough in the diocese of the Archbishop of York which returned burgesses. This town, having elected John Benet, the Archbishop's Chancellor, to one of the places, left a blank for the Archbishop to appoint the other. The Archbishop, who had himself asked for (p. 383), and received (p. 404), a dispensation from attendance in Parliament, quite contentedly passed the choice on to Cecil, suggesting, however, as a suitable person Sir William Cornwallis, or (what is somewhat remarkable in view of present disabilities) the Dean of Carlisle. To a similar request for permission to nominate burgesses made to the Bishop of Durham, Cecil received the reply that the Bishop could not discover that "ever any such were allowed in the Parliament "house, though writs sent out in error have been received."

The town of Colchester was likewise unable to comply with Cecil's demand, but here again because it came too late. It was the opinion of the Queen and her advisers that the choice of burgesses in the towns was a matter which required special attention. The Privy Council, therefore, admonished the boroughs in general (p. 410), that while the election of knights of the shire might safely be left to the principal persons in the counties, yet in the boroughs "many unmeet men and un-" acquainted with the state of the boroughs" might be nominated, and added the warning that, if any answering to this description made their appearance in Parliament, there would be "occasion to inquire by whose default it so happened." Such were the views that then obtained upon the point of freedom of election.

Yorkshire election.

The election of knights of the shire was not in Yorkshire the tame affair that it was elsewhere, and long accounts given by the opposing parties of the proceedings at the Castle of York will be found in the text of this volume. In this county Sir John Savile and Sir Thomas Fairfax carried their election against Sir John Stanhope, Treasurer of Her Majesty's Chamber, and Sir Thomas Posthumus Hoby, after some disorderly scenes and by the partial conduct, as alleged, of the under-sheriff. The Council at York were directed by the Privy Council (p. 426) to commit Sir John Savile to prison, but this direction arrived too late, he having already started on his journey to London (p. 436). The under-sheriff maintained that he had done nothing which he could not lawfully justify. For the details of this election the student must be referred to pp. 411, 416, 418, &c.

The manner of election of burgesses is shown in a letter of E. Stanhope as regards Doncaster (p. 442).

Of the actual proceedings of the Parliament when it had assembled, there are some fragmentary accounts, some lists of committees, and some intimations of the contents of speeches (p. 489), and of the matters that engaged the attention of members.

The Queen.

In the introductions to preceding parts of this Calendar, attention has been called to any particulars afforded by the

papers concerning the Queen's personality and her relations with her subjects. The papers of this year yield a few items of this kind. For example, letters from Sir John Stanhope (pp. 41, 55) give just a hint how portions of the Queen's days were parcelled out. Information of alleged intentions to attempt to compass her death came from abroad twice. On the first occasion the immediate source was Sir Robert Sydney, who while himself evidently giving no great amount of credit to the informant, yet considered the man's statements of sufficient importance to justify the despatch of a ship-of-war to England from Flushing with the sole purpose of bringing the man into Essex's presence. A little later Sir Horatio Palavicino communicates to Cecil a warning received from Rizza Casa, the astronomer, of poison having been prepared for the Queen, the warning accompanied by an offer to name the man, but the further statement that the deadly concoction was five years old, and had been offered to the Archduke Ernest, appears to have raised doubts in Palavicino's mind of the value of the information. An account of some treasonable talk when the Queen was at Windsor, heard by the man telling the story while he was lingering "in the upper court at the conduit "where the water comes out at a dragon's mouth," was obviously not even worthy of relation, but, nevertheless, it was carefully brought to Cecil's notice, for the same reason probably that induced Sydney to send his warship posting across the sea from Flushing, the reason, namely, that "in a "matter whereupon depends the good of a whole state, not "only of England but of all Christendom, there cannot be too "much carefulness."

The Queen's powers of literary composition are mentioned in two connexions. Her "prayer" is only incidentally referred to in a request for a copy of it by the Archbishop of Canterbury (p. 278), who applauds "the worthiness of the thing itself," but the other piece of eloquent expression is given at length. This was her oration to the Polish Ambassador at Greenwich (p. 315), which was of a character to surprise that too forward gentleman by its vigour and directness of speech. The Queen, however, could warmly praise other effusions than her own. It is Sir John Stanhope who passes on by command

to Cecil her opinion of his aged father's speech drawn in answer to the same Ambassador (p. 320). Her view was that Sir John "might have left off admiring that little she had "spoken to have wondered at the great learning expressed in "his lordship's speech, with the elegancy of words and deep-"ness of judgment." She suggested, however, a certain amplitude of style in its commencement where her queenly person was referred to, as both due and requisite under the circumstances, and also certain arrangements at the conference between her Ministers and the Ambassador such as would be calculated to teach him his proper place.

Lord Burghley.

Her high appreciation of her aged servant, Lord Burghley, and his son is pleasantly indicated in a letter from the Lord Admiral (p. 425). "By the Lord," he tells Cecil, "I am not "able to express in writing those gracious words and the "manner she willed me to write to him. . . . . Her "Majesty laughed well, and so did I, at my lord's term of "her 'slender servant,' but what she said in her favour to "you I will keep till you come, to have some talk with you. "Well, father and son are blessed of God for her love to you; "and the Lord continue it to the end!" Her tender consideration of the old lord's bodily weakness is apparent in the postscript to this letter, "Her Majesty giveth you many thanks "that you letted my lord your father from coming."

Sir Robert Cecil.

In the month of January 1597 died Sir Robert Cecil's wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Lord Cobham. The allusions to his loss—a loss which he felt grievously—are not many, and occur only in letters of condolence. Lord Borough (p. 56) urges him to find a counterpoise to sorrow in the circumstance that "the High Disposer of all things" had constituted him a member for his country, raised him to public use, made him an instrument of His providence in matters of State, and "enabled" him to things which ought to be dearer than wife and children. His aunt, the Dowager Lady Russell, addresses to him a set of Latin verses on the occasion, and when, some months after the event, she learns that he is still "without comfort of worldly light," she endeavours to rouse him from a state of dejection by warning him (p. 281) against the fruits of melancholy, namely, "stupidity, forgetfulness of your natural

" disposition of sweet and apt speeches, fit for your place; and " instead thereof breed and make you a surly, sharp, and sour " plum, and no better in truth than a very melancholy mole and " a *misanthropos*, hateful to God and man."

A number of small presents fall to his lot: *e.g.*, some firkins of oysters from the town of Colchester, "failing anything better;" a harp from the Countess of Desmond, and a "simple lover's gift" (its nature not otherwise defined) from Sir Richard Molineux.

Thomas Arundell.

The fortunes, continuously perverse, of Thomas Arundell—count by foreign creation, but plain commoner at home in England, where no one would recognise his patent of nobility—are illustrated by nearly twenty papers. Among them are letters from his aged father, Sir Matthew. This old servant of the Queen's, who had married "a woman of Her Majesty's own breeding," and till his wife's death (being twenty-six years) had never left service in Court, derived little comfort from his son's proceedings (p. 36), and cherished a particular antipathy to his son's wife, so much so that he confidentially confessed to Cecil that he had already disinherited him so far as the law allowed, the "law of nature having clean forgotten her office in me, "having received from my son and my son's wife many proud " thwarts for too too much bounty and love." The old knight had the most intense dislike of the whole business of the foreign title, chiefly because all his son's sons and daughters and their issues must become counts and countesses, "a matter so peevish, harsh, and absurd" to the old Englishman's understanding that the more he spoke of it the greater was his grief in thinking upon it. The unacknowledged count was himself anxious to proceed on a voyage of adventure (pp. 72, 94), but falling anew under suspicion in consequence of the despatch of one Smallman, a retainer, to the Emperor's Court with his pedigree, "that the Emperor " might see he had not bestowed that title of honour upon any " base person," he was again put in "close durance" (p. 228) and under surveillance, being first committed to the care of Mr. Robert Beale (pp. 193, 194), who took occasion to reason with him on the subjects of his pretended dignity and his religion. After more than a month's restraint, however (p. 228), and a strict investigation (p. 229) he was pronounced to be guilty of no crime of disloyalty, but only of contempt "in practising to contrive the

" justification of his vain title." On account of this and the fact that his house had been haunted by massing priests, though, as he maintained, without his knowledge, the Queen, while remitting all punishment out of favour to the house from which he was descended, decided that his father " should receive him " and his upon his good abearing for some convenient time " until there should be better demonstration of his discreet and " dutiful carriage." But this arrangement greatly " disquieted " the old gentleman (p. 260) now in the year which he designates his *annus climactericus magnus*, and he begged that the son and his family might be settled instead at a house " two flight shots " from his own at Shafton, where he would pay for their " diet " and keep as vigilant a watch over them as his age, his wit, and his occupations would permit. Sir Matthew's wishes were respected, and it was explained to him (p. 276) that he was not asked to be his son's jailor. By December Thomas appears to have purged his contempt and established a character for good behaviour, and to be moving, a free man, about London (p. 527).

Smallman, the retainer whom he had employed on the mission to the Emperor, and Sir Humphrey Druell, also connected with his household, found themselves to be in worse case than the chief offender. The one was imprisoned in the Fleet, and the other (run to earth after a hunt of some days and some difficulty) in the Wood Street Counter (p. 284). Druell's letters incidentally disclose views of the interior of the Fleet prison three hundred years ago (pp. 188, 198).

Among miscellaneous correspondents are Sir Thomas Challoner writing from Florence, telling, among other items of news, the popularity of English merchants there; Henry Cuffe, on his travels abroad in Europe, dating his letters from Paris and Florence; and Dowager Lady Russell, already referred to, a woman of vigorous modes of expression, ready at any moment to take up the cudgels on her own behalf and maintain what she held to be her just rights. Certain letters on the subject of a demand made upon her by one May, a draper, for money which she averred she had already paid (pp. 296, 297) are

Miscellaneous correspondents.

amusing reading. Among her accomplishments was that of Latin verse-making. Her English is more emphatic in style than lucid, and her words as they flowed from her pen assumed forms far removed from modern orthography and not by any means always consistent. It is clear that she was not a "painful" writer, using the word in the sense in which it is applied to the applauded preacher in these pages, the meaning universally given to it at the close of the 16th century, but if not models of careful composition, her letters are extremely lively.

A gossipy letter of news with a spice of slander from Thomas Audeley (p. 391) is also remarkable, because the endorsement erroneously attributes it to Sir Thomas Bodley. The original is clearly dated September, though the matter of the letter itself points almost inevitably to the month of December.

Topography.

A single notice occurs of John Norden, the topographer, who devoted time and talent (p. 459) to "the more perfect "description of the several shires of the realm." Part of his labours had by this time been embodied in imprints, but in order to obtain funds for the further prosecution of the work, Lord Burghley assisted him with a warrant to justices of the peace generally, commanding them "to use their best "favours for some voluntary benevolence or contribution to be "given by them well affected to this service." London topography appears in a letter of Sir John Hollis (p. 464) which gives information of holdings in the neighbourhood of Clements Inn and "Comming" Garden, and their rentals. Certain building operations had brought those connected with them into the Star Chamber, where some remarks made by Lord Burghley stung the hasty-tempered knight into the dangerous course of replying by means of a "lewd, saucy letter" (p. 270). This proceeding procured him an opportunity of quiet reflection in the Fleet prison upon the folly displayed in those days by an insignificant man who allowed himself the satisfaction of addressing abusive remarks in writing to so potent a personage as the Lord Treasurer. In another connexion (p. 187) we read of a "back gate" opening into the Strand, and of "field upon

London.

field" being then found in the district between Drury Lane and Grays Inn.

R. A. R.

In the preparation of this volume the Commissioners have had the assistance of Mr. R. A. Roberts, Mr. R. F. Isaacson, Mr. E. Salisbury, Mr. R. H. Brodie, Mr. A. Hughes, and Mr. C. G. Crump, all of the Public Record Office, and of Mr. R. T. Gunton, Private Secretary to the Marquis of Salisbury.

CALENDAR OF THE CECIL MANUSCRIPTS PRESERVED AT HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART VII.

A.D. 1597.

Sir Francis Vere to the Earl of Essex.

[1596–7, Jan. 1].—I have delivered your letters to his Excellency the Count Hollock and Mons. de Barneveldt, who thought themselves greatly bound unto you, and with large protestations made speech of their desire to do you service. The Count Hollock is now gone into Germany under colour of visiting certain princes, and so to return in three months, but it is thought that, if he be fairly offered, he will try his future in the wars against the Turk. The Count Ludovyck was gone to his father, to whom I will send your letter by the first; his return is expected very shortly for that he is to go into France with the succours the States granted unto the King at the Duke of Bouillon's being here. Now to let your honour understand how the State is busied. I find them very far engaged in reforming the discipline of their men of war and in giving them a better allowance than they have had hitherto; their horsemen be armed after the French manner so that we all conceive hope to see fair troops and to be in some good action this summer. On the other side the Cardinal reinforceth himself all he may, making new levies in Italy of 3,000 men and in Germany of some good number, so that in all he maketh account to put an army into the field of 25 or 26,000 men, which he holdeth sufficient to answer if need be the forces of France and the Low Countries. Howbeit it is given out by the French that even now he offereth peace unto their King. Mons. de Busenwall hath received advertisements that a gentleman should be sent presently into England from the King to invite her Majesty to a conference how their forces and those of these parts may be best united and employed to the good of the common course; the King offering himself to be at Dieppe and there to treat if her Majesty be pleased to send, whither these men are also summoned. It is hoped, if the proposition be liked, that your honour will be there, the rather for that the King desireth it exceedingly. This motion seemed very strange to me who thought at my coming out of England that the enterprise of Callis was in a manner agreed on. But upon some speech had with Mons. Busenvall I do find that they are not over forward in that matter; he told me that in France many great ones would oppose themselves; and besides, if that point were granted, to be doubted whether it were fit to assail a place, so weak provided, likely to hold out long, to consume and waste a flourishing army, during which siege the enemy might harm us soundly in another quarter. This much I perceived,

that they had rather we should begin with any other parts of Flanders. I made the siege of Callis necessary by all the arguments I could and left him somewhat better satisfied of it, and my purpose is to deal with Mons. Barneveldt to strengthen him that way, which will not a little advance the matter. In that I am persuaded no action can be of more honour and profit to the crown of England or of more advantage to the common cause, I have and will endeavour all I may to make it be liked here, and do most humbly desire your honour to stick firmly to it, for that I know there is no other but yourself that can bring it to pass, no man having credit to bring so many and so good stuff of the nation, without which no good in that enterprise can be effected. Herein if it will please your honour to give me any directions, I will employ myself to the uttermost, as in every other of your commandments.—The Hague, this first January 1596.

Holograph. 2¼ *pp.* (**37.** 30.)

P. Tourner to Archibald Douglas.

1596–7, Jan. 1.—Has no refuge but unto Douglas, without whom he is lost as no countryman of his will do anything for him. Beseeches him to consider his misery and danger to his life. If by Douglas's means he be discharged and employed in service, he will shew himself a changed man.—From Marshalsea, this first day of January 1596.

Holograph. Part of Seal. 1 *p.* (**37.** 32.)

John Danyell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Jan. 1.—Beseeching his resolute answer touching George Freman's offer for ransoming Thomas Geffrey, whose ransom being 400*l.* his offer is a good help, which will be lost if present order be not taken.

Mr. Grafton, an English gentleman who married his cousin german, delivered to Cecil yesterday a petition to the Queen. Prays that, in regard of his losses, as witnessed by the testimonial of the mayor and others of Galway, and of his inability to continue a suitor here, he may have Cecil's aid in furthering his despatch. It will be no small credit to Danyell among his kinsmen and cousins if Grafton taste of his honour's speedy furtherance therein.

There is a young gentleman come out of Ireland of late, a very fit instrument for the service of Gruyne or any other part of Spain. He shall put her Majesty to small charges till his return, at which time he is to receive reward according to his deserts. Is well assured he will accomplish any service commanded, speedily and faithfully.—This first of January 1596.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**37.** 33.)

Sir Griffin Markham to The Lord Chamberlain, Sir Robert Cecil and Sir John Fortescue.

[1596–7], Jan. 2.—Has been now almost a month in the Fleet and in that time, as they know, accidents have happened to make him endeavour to hasten his release, as the death of the Lord Mayor (wherein he might have assisted his brother at least to back the malicious reports of those by whose means he is much worse off than the world expected or his father promised); also his father is sick, and if he should die the world would accuse him as faulty considering the discomfort his father has had by his absence.

Protests that he has concealed nothing from their lordships that he can remember, and therefore prays them to assist him in obtaining the Queen's mercy and regaining her good opinion.—From the Fleet, this 2 of January.

Endorsed:—"1596."

Seals. 1 *p.* (**37.** 37.)

Officers of the Port of Ipswich to Lord Burghley.

1596–7, Jan. 3.—Have received his letter touching delivery of 49 barrels of red herrings, the goods of one Stephen Shevan, a merchant stranger of Dieppe, seized by their searcher; notwithstanding there was neither entry made or custom paid, they have at his lordship's command caused the goods to be delivered to one John Ladd of Yarmouth, factor to the merchant, to the great discontent and discouragement of the searcher.

They have taken sufficient bond for the value of the goods if recovered, the trouble and charge of which suit will be so heavy unto the searcher as the moiety will not answer his expenses, for his adversaries in these cases regard not what they expend to prevail in their unjust proceedings. His service for the stay of the butter and cheese in November last, which he delivered to the cheesemongers of London, also upon Burghley's letter, was 600*l.*; and his charge in landing the goods and keeping them from perishing while in sequestration, journeys to London, charges in the Exchequer and otherwise, stood him in 30*l.* of his own goods, to his great impoverishment. Also in August last, by Burghley's command, he delivered to the servant of Elizabeth Folyer 2 pockets of wool, worth 50*l.*, laden in the bottom of a woodhoy to be put on board a ship lying in the port. They are, therefore, humbly to entreat his lordship to protect the said searcher in all his just and honest services, wherein he has ready willingness every way to obey his commandment. They are also entreated by the merchants of Ipswich to pray that they may be free from paying custom for corn brought into their port for this year, London having obtained the like, as they affirm. These merchants have sustained great losses, one ship cast away, and the corn in another greatly perished by taking salt water; but upon consent hereto they promise to sell their corn at a lower rate than now the market doth afford, which would be a great relief to the poor and a general content to the people who in this time of dearth are very apt to take mislike.—Ipswich, the third of January 1596.

Signed:—Edmond Jenney, collector; He. Goldingham, controller; A. Worlich, surveyor.

Seal broken. 1 *p.* (**37.** 38.)

Thos. Fane to The Lords of the Council.

1596–7, Jan. 3.—Whereas their Lordships wrote on the 27 December last touching six ships of the East countries laden with corn which they had caused to be stayed in Dover Harbour, that the lading of one should be sold to the use of the inhabitants of Dover for their ready money, and the other five conducted to the port of Waterford or Dublin in Ireland; before the date of their letter the five ships were gone from Dover, putting out of the harbour in a very dark and tempestuous night, and only one was with difficulty detained, which being laden with other commodities besides corn, the corn was unshipped and stayed by the mayor; who hath undertaken to agree for the same with

the merchants at prices reasonable for the use of the inhabitants.—Dover Castle, this third of January 1596.

Endorsed :—" Lieutenant of Dover Castle."

1 *p.* (**37.** 39.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Jan. 3.—Spiring has returned and reports that there is no preparation for the armada of Spain, which has never been expected in Calais or Dunkirk. It was indeed said that it had arrived in Ireland or Scotland, but since the news of the shipwreck it is much less talked about. The Spaniards are in garrison, as was understood; only, some forces are collecting in Brabant for the war of the country, and from Zealand I have letters that an attack was feared upon Zillo or Liftenzook, The Cardinal's Court is occupied in continual councils, and colonels have been sent to levy soldiers. A Scotchman of quality had arrived from Spain and was immediately despatched back thither. In Brussels there are many English, and apparently busy enough. To confirm these news I send you Spiring himself.

From Teobast I have the letter herewith, and he writes to me that he would embark for Porto Porto in Portugal and asks for 25 crs., being six months' pay, two months in advance, which I will pay. A friend writes that by letters from Lisbon of 2 Dec., and from Madrid of the 7th, the King had ordered the Adelantado to repair the ships and continue the voyage. There are still forces enough to make up 12,000 foot and 400 horse; and doubtless the armada comes against the Queen our sovereign, but if Duke Mercurio has really agreed with the King of France and declared against Spain it may make for Brittany instead of Ireland or England. I have received the decree of Philip about the suspension of payments, which I think my lord your father would like to see. It is written in such characters that it must be copied to be understood. The suspension is general and he has detained the money of private persons which has come from the Indies, to make sure of funds until the next year's fleet [arrives].—From my house, 3 Jan. 1596.

Italian. Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**173.** 2.)

The Vidame of Chartres to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. 5.—Introducing Monsieur du Loie who comes to England to see the country.

Endorsed :—" Vidame de Chartres, v^me^ Jan. 96."

Holograph. Undated. 1 *p.* (**37.** 41.)

Sir Anthony Ashley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Jan. 5.—Because I would shew my desire and willing endeavour every way to recover your honourable good opinion if possible, I have sent this my servant purposely herewith unto your honour to let you understand that if you please to undertake to procure the gift and benefit of a lunatic of the age of twenty-two years, I have presently the disposition of such a one, whose living is by common report 1500*l. per annum*, but I dare assure will be *de claro* to your purse some thousand pounds *per annum* during the life of the idiot or lunatic; or if you please not to undertake this matter for yourself, his younger brother (who will give all furtherance to this suit) will put you in good security

to give you 2,000*l.* to obtain it for him, or in some other body's name to his use. This matter with the party is kept close and from company until I receive your resolution, whereupon I will in haste repair unto you with all particularities. I most humbly beseech you be pleased to take this in good part and at last to remit all hard conceit, protesting that if I knew any ways in the world to regain your good favour I would most carefully attempt the same.—From Okeover in Staffordshire this 5th day of January 1596.

(**37.** 43.)

The Queen to the King of Scotland.

[1596–7, Jan. 5.]—If a rare accident and an ill-welcomed news had not broken my long silence, I had not now used my pen's speech; being too careful of your quiet and mindful of your safety to omit the expressing of both, by letting you know how untimely I take this new begun frenzy that may urge you to take such a course as may bring into opinion the verifying of such slander as you have vowed to me to be far from your thought. In this sort I mean it. Some members of the church, with their companies, have over audaciously emboldened themselves to redress some injurious Acts that they feared might overthrow their profession; which, though I grant no king for the manner ought hear the same, yet at the instant when the new-come banished lords be returned, and they seemed winked at without restraint, and spring growing on when promised succour was attended, together with many letters from Rome and elsewhere sent abroad to tell the names of men authorised from you (as they say, though, I hope, falsely) to assure your conformity, as time may serve you, to establish the dangerous party and fail your own, I wail in unfeigned sort that any just cause should be given you to call in doubt so disguised an act, and hope that you will so try out this cause as that it harm not you though it ruin them. You may of this be sure, that if you make your strength of so sandy a foundation as to call to your aid such aiders as be not of your flock; whereas the one side be foolish, rash, headlong and brainsick, yet such as must defend you for themselves having no sure anchorage if you fail them, and the other who have other props to sustain them, though they lack you, yea, such as, though your private love to their persons may inveigle your eyes not to pierce too deep into their treason, yet it is well known what their many petitions for foreign aid might have intended to your peril and country's wrack. For seldom comes a stronger to a weaker soil that thralls not the possessor, or dangers at least. I trust you think no less, or else they must justify themselves to condemn you, for without your displeasure not feared for such a fact, no answer can shield them from blame. Now to utter you my folly in being busy in another's affair, I suppose you will not mislike, since the source of all is care of your good, with desire that nought be done that may embolden the enemy, decrease your love and endanger your surety. This is, in sum, the fine whereto I tend, and God I beseech to direct your heart in such sort as you please not your worst subjects, but make all know in a measure what is fit for them, and make difference between error and malice. So God bless you with a true thought of your most affectionate sister that meaneth your best.

Another copy of the above.

Endorsed:—"5 Jan. 1596."

Copy of her Majesty's letter to the King of Scots."

1½ *pp.* (**133.** 142.)

[*Printed.* Camden Society. Ed. Bruce. p. 120.]

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Jan. 5.—Desires that, according to the first order, Mr. Wedel may arrest Waring; which will move Master Bicher to pay the writer and will also move Mr. Scarley who is reported to owe 20,000*l.* to Bicher. Cecil wrote that he was sending a letter and requested the writer to prepare a sum of money, but no letter came with the other. Spiring need not be paid more than before, that is 4*l.* Francesco Rizzo shall carry the account to Cecil's steward. Prays God to inspire the best resolution whether for the defensive or the offensive.—From my house, 5 Jan., 1596.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**173.** 3.)

Capt. John Legatt to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Jan. 6.—I departed from Portsmouth the Wednesday before Christmas Day, and I arrived at the Groyne on Christmas Day in the morning, where I lay becalmed all that day. The next day being Sunday, I took a small barque laden with pipe staves and hoops, which was not sufficient to come home, the which made me upon their news to use this mighty great diligence, both with man of war and shollop, to get a sufficient barque to come home: in which I praise God, I did accomplish before day; hard by Sizarke, I took a small gallego of the Moors in Galicia; whom I found in the same tale that I found the first company in that I took: which made me with all expedition give over my ship and embark myself in the same gallego. In which I have been so extremely weather-beaten that I did never think to have seen England again. But yet, I thank God, I arrived in Plymouth the 4th of this present. So I was, from the day I set sail from Portsmouth, to the Groyne and home again in fourteen days, but I protest so extremely weather-beaten and ill that I could not possibly come up to your honour, which grieveth me extremely. I have brought two Spaniards which I have delivered unto Sir Ferdinando Gorge, Mr. Haris and Mr. Stallenge, who have taken their examinations in particular, and detain them till they hear your pleasure whether they shall be sent up or no. I doubt not that your honour will remember my great charge in this journey besides my extreme pains taken, which I protest I would not abide the like contiuual torment if I might be sure to get a India's ship with great wealth.

There was cast away between Lisbon and Faroll, near about the Cape, twenty-four sail of the Adelantado his fleet, and in them about 3,000 men, besides 2,000 that had died of sickness in the rest of his fleet. There is now at Faroll the Adelantado and Captain Suriago with 130 sail of shipping, the most part of them Flemings which are taken to serve perforce.

The soldiers are lodged abroad in the country in three parts. The one in the Sturias, one other in Castilla Lavieia and the other part of Galizia. The sickness among them at Farroll is very great.

The general report goeth that this fleet, if they had not been so spoiled, should have gone for the Isle of Wight.—vith of Januarie, 1596.

1 *p.* (**37.** 44.)

The Commissioners at Plymouth to the Lords of the Council.

1596–7, Jan. 6.—Information as in the preceding letter.

Before Captain Legatt's going forth they gave him 10*l.* towards his charges, with their Lordships' instructions, but as he has left his own

barque and hazarded himself to return with these advertisements, his hope is, by their Lordships' favours, to obtain of her Majesty some better reward.—Plymouth, 6 January 1596.

Signed:—Humphrey Founes, maior; Fard: Gorges; Chr: Harris; Wm. Stallenge.

½ *p.* (**37.** 46.)

Spanish News.

[1596–7, Jan. 6.]—Deposition of Pedro Ramus, of the town of Moores in Galizia, being one of the company of the bark *Good Jhesus.*

That ten days past, he and his company on their way from Moores to Bilbao with "conger dowes and pilchard," were taken by Captain Legatt, 3 leagues from Sezark. Ten weeks past, the Delantado left Lisborne with 100 ships to join Suriago's fleet at Vigo and thence come for England, intending to land in the Isle of Wight; but, through extreme foul weather, he was constrained to put in to Farroll, having lost off Cape Finisterre 24 ships with 3,000 men, besides 2,000 that died of sickness. Captain Suriago arrived 3 months ago at Vigo with 40 ships and pinnaces from Biskey, and 20 days since departed for Farroll, having lost many men at Vigo by sickness. Of the 15,000 men in the two fleets 6,000 had died before they had come to Farroll, and many, it is thought, since, "by reason of the sickness that is amongst them." The soldiers are lodged around Farroll, having 6*d.* a day each, and the mariners remain at Farroll. Captain Suriago was going to Biskey to bring eight galleons from the Passage.

Deposition of Pedro Ramus, a kinsman of the preceding. To similar effect. The galleon *Santiago* was among those lost. The Delantado is at Pontadema near Farroll.

Endorsed:—"Examination of two Spanish mariners taken and brought into Plymouth by Captain Legatt."

1 *p.* (**48.** 51.)

The Commissioners at Plymouth to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Jan. 6.—Understand by his letters that Philip Cursin has complained of them concerning wheat landed at Plymouth out of the Dutch ship, wherein he hath abused Cecil and done them wrong, forsomuch as the wheat was neither received or measured by any of them, but by Mr. Bagg his servant, as was appointed, he being Cursin's factor. Neither have they set him any price; he may sell the wheat to whom and how he list for his most advantage so it be not carried out of the realm.

By Cecil's first letters they were appointed to unlade one or two hundred quarters of the said wheat (Winchester measure) and for so much they gave orders unto Mr. Bagg his servant, as by letters herewith he certifies Cursin, as also that they have had no further to do therewith.—Plymouth, 6 January 1596.

Signed as in the letter from the same above.

Seal. ½ *p.* (**37.** 45.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges and James Bagg to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Jan. 6.—On the same subject as the preceding letter.—From the Fort, Plymouth, the 6th of January.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**37.** 47.)

Sir Griffin Markham to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1596–7], Jan. 6.—Apologising if he has too impudently presumed or too unmannerly pressed Cecil more than others. Knows his credit sufficient to procure this favour and desires to bind himself only to him to whom for forepassed favours and alliance he has already vowed his best endeavours. Finds also, besides the necessities of his estate, that an aguish indisposition begins to trouble him which in his last imprisonment left him not until the extremity of danger: these made him fear and fear enforced his earnestness.—From the Fleet this 6 of January.

Endorsed:—"1596."

Holograph. Seals. ½ *p.* (**37.** 48.)

John Danyell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Jan. 6.—Mr. Wade's words used towards me immediately after my coming from your honour, in asking me what I had to do at your chamber door and willing me to go down, was no small grief unto me. Since your honour told me you would wish to have one or two Irishmen for the Groyne I was careful thereof, and finding that young man, whose father and mother I have known, and understanding that he served Mr. Comerforde, her Majesty's Attorney at law in Connaught, and perceiving that he could write Latin and English and that one coming out of Ireland presently might live with less suspicion among the Spaniards than any of continuance here, I thought him fit for the service; for being directed (although he hath not the language) he mought, among the priests and the English, Scotch and Irish soldiers, learn of all the secrets current there, and so advertise as long as you were pleased he should remain among them, his brother having dwelt in Vienna these fourteen or fifteen years and being a hard merchant, howbeit he would not furnish him with any store of money, yet he would by his word or letter prefer him to some good service and credit among them; which gave me farther cause to hold him the fitter for that service, wherein I hope I have not offended. As I have lived here these four years and a half, ready to do her Majesty any service I could like a dutiful subject, so I will henceforth continue. Yet notwithstanding all this, if your honour will not have me come toward your chamber door I will observe your commandment, praying your honour to continue your favour, and that I may receive your pleasure by Mr. Wylles for the quieting of my mind.—6 January 1596.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**37.** 49.)

Sir Francis Vere to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. 7.—In my last I gave some taste that the enterprise of Calais was not desired in all parts with like affection, whereof having been more ascertained since, I can do no less than to confirm your honour in the belief thereof. They allege the hardness of the exploit by reason of the strong garrison, the necessity of dividing the army of the besiegers, and consequently the advantage the Cardinal shall have thereby in assailing us to succour the place. On the other side, if he bend his forces to work a diversion on the frontiers of Picardy, the harm he may do in that quarter is to be feared. To this effect letters intercepted (said to be of the Cardinal's) are sent abroad, and the talk of peace between the King and them is not concealed. But why the King should not condescend that her Majesty in taking should enjoy Calais, they can allege nothing but that the great ones of France do oppose

themselves, and yet they do not seem to dislike that her Majesty should put a royal army into the field under the conduct of her own lieutenants, which, notwithstanding, I should judge is that which most troubleth them. Howbeit to men of sound understanding no one thing ought more to be desired. In the mean time they propound a meeting at Dieppe to confer of matters, when we have it here about the streets that the project is already layed to make an army to enter by Artoys and Hainault into the enemy's country. This savoureth so much of the particular ends of some great one that hath much laboured in knitting affections together, that I am eased from searching into any further drift, being out of doubt for the common good that course cannot but prove harmful unless a mastering army could be maintained for new enemies. In this disposition of humours I have gone as far as I thonght fit in a matter wherein I knew so much of her Majesty's inclination as she was pleased to impart unto me when I kissed her hands, dealing very roundly with Monsieur de Buzenvall and Monsieur de Barnevelt, and alleging the best arguments I could think of to shew both the weightiness of the enterprise for the general good of us all, and the inconveniences likely to ensue by the crossing of her Majesty's good purpose. Herein to be short, they both gave me their words to set matters in the best way they could. Monsieur de Barnevelt dealt likewise with Buzenvall, who is now departed for France to let the King know that it was greatly desired of the States. For these countries he gave hope of forces and commodities to the furthering of the service to the uttermost of their power, and said moreover to me, "what needeth her Majesty ask the King's hand when she hath his word and forces to go through the enterprise." Thus I trouble your honour with many lines of a matter which I doubt will take no effect on a sudden, being afeared that her Majesty will have so much to do in Ireland, whither it is held for certain the Spanish fleet is bound, that this shall be laid aside. Howbeit some are of opinion it were now the fittest time, and hold the taking of that place would break the violent course of their proceedings, and therefore judge that with the more expedition the attempt should be given. From them I should not swerve much, considering the present weakness and unreadiness of the Cardinal, whose troops are greatly decayed so that he is not much to be feared till his new levies arrive, as also that the siege of this place may make the Spaniard stagger in his intended exploit with his fleet. But better it were not attempted at all than not in such sort as may procure a good event. With less than 20,000 men it may not be undertaken. Out of France none can be expected worth the reckoning but her Majesty's alone, unless some horsemen here, not above 4,000 at the most. The rest, which seem many to our State, will, I hope, in good part be supplied by the willingness of the people, who are hereunto exceedingly affected, and gentlemen volunteers. If her Majesty resolve it I beseech you to hasten the execution with all possible speed as the only sure way to make you prevail. I shall attend what shall be agreed on with devotion, and will as devotedly do you service if it go forward, and with the like willingness desire to wait upon you wheresoever you are employed. But I most humbly entreat, upon any other occasion let me not be removed, for I have no mind to follow any but yourself, and I doubt if by your good means I be not maintained here my great enemies will loosen me hence as from my surest retreat. I most humbly beseech your honour therefore to care for me as one that wholly dependeth on your favour and that you may wholly dispose of.—Haghe, this 7 January 1596.

P.S.—The 12 of this month Count Maurice mindeth to seek the enemy at Tornhowlt in Brabant where there lyeth 3,000 of them. If

they be not well on their guard and retire in time, which is all the fear we have, I hope to send your Lordship word of the defeating them.

Holograph. 3½ *pp.* (**37.** 54.)

SIR HORATIO PALAVICINO to LORD BURGHLEY.

1596–7, Jan. 7.—I have thought it would be to the Queen's service if I could place (*intromettere*) an agent (*negotiatore*) in the Court of France who, by contract with the King, should undertake the payment to the Queen of what she shall have disbursed for the pay of the 2,000 foot sent into France since the conclusion of the league; but without first knowing your pleasure I dare not write to a friend who I hope will undertake it. If you approve it, you should write a letter to Mr. Milmay for my friend to deliver.—From my house, 7 Jan. 1596.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**173.** 4.)

[Sir THOMAS CHALONER] to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1596–7,] Jan. 8.—Complimentary phrases.

An Englishman named Williamson, one of the exiles among those who boast that they have preferred the freedom of an unsullied conscience to the delights of parents and country, being about to start for Rome, he conceived a suspicion that he had letters concealed about his person. Such proved to be the case, the six letters sent herewith having been taken from him, while Williamsom himself tore up or burned three others which were stitched in his doublet, doubtless as being of more importance.

Those who have charge of the sea coast of England must be either negligent or slothful. Every week fugitives from that country arrive in vast numbers, so as it is no longer true, as Lucan says, *Penitus divisos orbe Britannos;* while such a rabble of English roam now in Italy that it would seem as though the English laws did not forbid the voyage.—Pisæ, Jan. 8.

Signed:—"Tho: Bentivolus."

Endorsed:—"1596. Sir Thos. Challoner."

Latin. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**37.** 56.)

The EARL OF ESSEX to the MINISTERS OF SCOTLAND.

1596–7, Jan. 8.—You shall deliver for answer unto the letters you brought thus much. That first, I knowing how carefully mine enemies lie in wait to carp at all my actions, and how many things are therefore censured to be ill done because they are done by me, I durst not, I say, without warrant from her Majesty, resolve anything or do anything in the matter moved unto me. Secondly, That having acquainted her Majesty with it and used the best motives I could to draw on her princely and christian compassion, I received this answer, that I should by no means yield to the motion, but wish the parties for a time to retire into some other country till the storm were blown over, for their receiving into England would not only offend the King to the prejudice of the amity between their Majesties, but would breed great suspicion that her Majesty's direction and her Majesty's Ministers had stirred up these troubles in Scotland. Lastly, you may as from me assure the gentlemen that as I am grieved that I cannot stand them in more stead, so I would advise them, if they know any Councillor in this place that hath been more used in the causes that concern them, or hath given them cause to presume of favour, that then they would address their

letters unto him, for perhaps such a man shall be able to do them more good than I that am a stranger to their former proceedings.

Endorsed:—"My L. Essex's answer to the Ministers of Scotland, sent by Wharton to be delivered by message, 8 Jan. '96."

Draft. Undated. 1 *p.* (**37.** 57.)

SIR HORATIO PALAVICINO to SIR ROBERT CECIL, Secretary.

1596-7, Jan. 8.—A French friend recently offered to me to undertake the payment in France of the English soldiers, receiving his own payment here. I replied that our treasurer of war had means enough to pay them, but that if he would negotiate with the King for the payment to the Queen at the end of the six months, I would move the acceptance of his offer here. He answers me by letters from Rouen of the 9th inst., new style, that he will willingly undertake this, and asks for the means of learning particulars from our ambassador. Whether he has spoken to any of the Court I know not, but I know him to be a prudent and capable person, and, once introduced, could do good service. There is no fear of seeming to distrust the King, as he will speak as in his own interest. In France it often happens that for want of means and of good government "non si fanno le cose che da Francesi sono etiandio molto desiderate; percio e buono d' ajutare la loro incuria et negligenza." I do not move this for any private gain, and will do nothing without my lord your father's direction.—From my house, 8 Jan. 1596.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**173.** 5.)

SIR HORATIO PALAVICINO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1596-7, Jan. 8.—My intention is that Edward shall serve, and not trouble you; and therefore he shall in the mean time study English law to fit him for the service which he aspires to. Had I known in time that you wished him to go to France I would have given him to the duke of Bouillon, where he could have done better service. In my own affair I have little hope, because I am left in the hands of him who placed me in my present difficulty, whose bitterness I try in vain to soften. When the commissioners from Holland come I will come to London, and meanwhile it would be a great comfort to have "quell' argenteria dell' Exceker che non fa nulla."

The Armada has still a good wind. I pray God that the assault may be better than the enemy's defence. Meanwhile we must prepare for whatever the event may be.—Baburham, 8 Jan. 1596.

P.S.—Teobast asks for 10*l.* more, saying he spent it because of the length of the journey.

Italian. Holograph. 1 p. (**173.** 6.)

THOMAS ALABASTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL, Chief Secretary.

1596-7, Jan. 8.—Yesterday, was both at Cecil's house and at the Court but could not see him, and to-day is unable to attend him. "The party whom I presented unto your honour maketh not that haste away that I wish, which discontenteth me much. He wanted not calling upon and encouragement: he promiseth still from day to day, and this is it which, he saith, shall stand without fail, if it so do your honour shall be advertised.

"I send hereinclosed such as hath comen to my hands out of Spain, wherein amongst your most important and serious business you may

recreate yourself in seeing the folly of that too too proud and tyrannical nation."—From my house, this Saturday.

Endorsed:—" 12 Jan. 1596."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**37.** 68.)

Edmund Uvedale to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. 9.—His governor, Sir Robert Sidney, by letters by this bearer, hath made known what he desires to do for him, and therefore he will not trouble his lordship with the circumstance, but only crave that he may enjoy those fifty men which Sir Robert desires to bestow on him. Although not yet so fortunate as at any time to follow Essex in the wars, his desire has been no less than theirs who have most attended his lordship, as his governor can witness, the doing of whom service in this place hath kept him from Essex. By this service to Sidney, assures himself he has rather gained his lordship's favour than otherwise.—Vlishing, the 9th of January 1596.

Holograph. Part of Seal. 1 *p.* (**37.** 40.)

Francis Cherry to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Jan. 9.—Emboldened by former favourable regard both in his own particular as also to the company of Merchants Adventurers trading to Russia, presumes to acquaint his lordship that, about three months past on the arrival of their ships, the officers of Her Majesty's Navy took for her service and use in her ships cordage to the value of 9,254*l.* 8*s.*, according to the rate set thereof, although the same be better than our home made cordage, or that which is brought from Danske, by 6*s.* 8*d.* in every hundred. Also there resteth unpaid for cordage taken last year 658*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.* The directors of the trade beseech him to move the Queen for a privy seal to the Lord Treasurer for payment of these sums, for that most part belongs to young men and others that hardly can forbear the use of their stock so long, having already been constrained through want thereof to take up money.—London, 9th January 1596.

1 *p.* (**37.** 58.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. 9.—By Boord I have received your letter and in it the warning to expect an employment from her Majesty. I had knowledge of it before from Mr. Gilpin, to whom it was written from the Court, but could not believe it because at the same very time I received a letter from Mr. Secretary touching my return, with no one word of the other matter: after, I understood from Ro. Whyte that your lordship had given him to know as much. Whereupon I wrote to your lordship at large from the Haghe of what I thought fit to advertise you therein. I hope you have already received my letters, neither can I now say any more than then I did, but still to sing the same song, that the time and manner of this employment brings small encouragement with it. But I cannot change my creation. I am a servant, and therefore I must not fly from the commandments which are laid upon me. God send there be no more looked for at my hands than is in me to do and then I doubt not of a safe conscience that I will have proceeded without turning to the right hand or to the left. But many times endeavours are construed by the events and business as easily imagined to be brought to effect as they are projected. I cannot sail against wind and tide, neither

hath the Queen truer here to command. I will do as the barque that when it is guided makes way according to the sufficiency of her building. For other than I am I will not make myself, nor promise to make a better viage than they which have run the course before me. Though if for mine own respect nothing might prevail, her Majesty's own service should move somewhat which will rather be hindered at this time than advanced, the States being neither assembled nor yet resolved of the necessary estate of their own causes. Neither indeed can I work so boldly upon the ground of a piece of paper only as if I were where I might know from her Majesty the centre (as it were) and the circumference of her will; how far I mought proceed and within what bounds hold myself: which out of mine instructions I cannot learn which hear neither answers nor replies. And if I have instructions cast in the same mould I and other men have been used to receive, I know I shall find corners which will hardly without help be made smooth; and on the other side I do look for nothing but wringing of my proceedings to any hard construction and disavowing of my actions according as either myself or the matter shall give cause of advantage, wherein I must expect to be protected by you, not only out of favour unto me but as a councillor and a just man. For my confidence is very small in some other men. For already I had experience of them upon the return of my first employment into France. But, my Lord, I hold you too long. I will expect her Majesty's pleasure: only I beseech you that you will have care of my allowance. For I cannot follow her Majesty's business if I have it not. The title of ambassador, as Mr. Bodeley had, I do not affect, neither indeed shall I do her Majesty so good service if I be so notified as if I only deal as Governor of Flushing, and extraordinarily authorised by her for this action at this time. One matter more I have wherein I beseech your lordship to hear Rd. Whyte and to let me have your favour and furtherance fully. The matter is not great, yet since I see I am married to these counties I do exceedingly desire it. It is about the reinforcing of my company of horse, which may be done without charging of her Majesty. I have given instructions to Ro. Whyte. I beseech your Lordship to give him audience as your leisure will serve, and to hold him in your favour who will ever be your most affectionate servant, R. Sydney.—Flushing, the 9 of January 1596.

Holograph. 3 *pp.* (**37.** 59.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. 9.—In the gift of the company which was Sir Coniers Clifford's my lieutenant Governor, Sir Edmond Uvedale, challengeth of me that I should have respect of him, and that, the 150 going to Sir John Skelton, the other 50 might be given unto him. Truly he hath great reason to require it of me, for having served the Queen so long and in so good places as he hath done, if there be any difference of companies, he may challenge it, especially in the garrison where himself is lieutenant governor, and where it is in his hands to bestow under whom he hath served so long. I would not make question of it but in respect of my promise unto you, and I would think Sir John Skelton might think himself satisfied from me with such a company as other captains have, and Sir Ed. Uvedale having an extraordinary place to have an extraordinary company. I shall think your lordship doth me a favour if I may in this sort dispose of this company.—Flushing, 9 of January 1596.

Holograph. Seal. 1¼ *p.* (**37.** 61.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Jan. 9.—This last day arrived Captain Croftes in a ship of about 250 tons which he with others took eight days past near the Isles of Bayon. The ship, as most of the company affirm, belonged to St. John Deluse, her lading to men of St. Sebastians, and is (as by report of some of the company) about 20 tons iron in bars, iron bars and some chests of nails, and so many pipe staves as will serve for seven or eight hundred pipes and butts, about 40 kintalls of black rozen and 20 dozen of small oars for boats. The ship departed from the Passage thirteen days past, where, as some of the company report, there were twelve new galleons launched and masted; which may be ready to set sail about three months hence for Ferrall to join the rest of the King's fleet. Of other preparation of shipping and men for the King's service they say there is none in the ports of Biskeie, only there was a general report that the King intended to levy a great army at Feroll and Lisbon, to what intent they knew not, but, as some suppose, part of them to keep his own coast and the rest to guard his West India's fleet being to the number of 80 sail, now in the river of Seville and bay of Cales, and will be ready to depart towards the New Spain next May. And that fleet being gone, they mean to send another for the "firme land" about September next.

It was reported that the Adelantado had lost near the Cape Fenister thirteen sail of his fleet, with 4,000 men, and is now at Farroll with the rest. It may be supposed the King's intent at first was to have some service done either upon England or Ireland and so his ships to have returned for guarding of his India's Fleet; which now the time being so far spent and his army in such unreadiness as it is can hardly be done; and considering (as is generally reported) his army doth rather diminish than increase, for many of his men die by sickness, other some are licensed to depart, and a number of the mariners which were taken up in Biskei are gone without leave, it may be they are not minded to attempt anything in these parts this year, but will with some reasonable strength defend their own coasts and guard their fleets as well for the East as the West Indias, which may in a short time be better understood, for if they mean so to do, it is very likely they will dismiss the Flemings and their ships which they have taken up perforce. As far as I can understand they are more afraid of us there than [we of] them here, and I would to God they might have more cause to fear us than as yet they have. It is thought their shipping doth not lie in such strength, but that some service might be done upon them, being undertaken in time. Their provision of victuals, coming as it doth from St. Lukers and Cales, might be easily intercepted, besides many other good services might be done, if it would please Her Majesty to keep a reasonable number of shipping upon his coast. And so should our mariners be employed abroad, and not rob and steal, as many of them do at this present at home for want of maintenance.

Captain Croftes, as it appeareth by writing, had in company with him at the taking of the ship a barque of Hampton and another of this town, which are to have their parts proportionally of that he hath brought home; and as he saith it pleased your Honours himself should enjoy all that he did take in the voyage. Notwithstanding, my determination is (which I doubt not but the rest of the Commissioners will like well of) to cause the goods to be landed and an inventory taken thereof with the privity of those that pretend interest therein, and the ship with her furniture to be in safe keeping until your pleasure be further known, which I humbly crave with all convenient speed, as well for this as for

anything else that shall be brought in hereafter by Captain Croftes his barque or Captain Harper.

Before and since their going forth I have disbursed towards their charges about 80*l.* and have given my word to satisfy most part of the rest due for their victuals, the customer being unprovided of money and the rest of the Commissioners unwilling to disburse anything at all. Wherefore I beseech your Honour to move my Lords that out of these goods I may have what I have laid out of my own purse and what I have given my word for.

The abovesaid being written, here arrived a small barque from Captain Harper, which he took thwart of the town of Moores, laden with walnuts, hasel nuts and a small quantity of walnut tree boards, with the which he was bound from Xixon in Galizia to Lisborne. The company of the barque report that of the Adelantado's fleet were cast away twenty-five sail of great ships with 8,000 men; and that there remained in Farroll of both the fleets not above sixty sail, many of them unrigged. . That the Flemish ships and such others as were taken up to serve are released. That a great number of the mariners taken up to serve in the King's ships are run away. That the soldiers are lodged abroad in the country in divers places, some of them about sixty leagues from Farroll along the sea coast towards Biskie, being in all about 7,000 men. One of them doth also report that the Adelantado, being sent for by the King in some displeasure, took such an inward grief therewith that he died at Farroll about fifteen or twenty days past. Some letters were taken in this barque but none that do report anything concerning the army. There is one letter in Dutch which Sir Ferdinando Gorges hath thought meet should be sent, for that there is something written concerning Callis. It will be very requisite that present order be given what shall be done with the ship brought home by Captain Croftes, for that the mariners will be very ready to make spoil of her; and, as one of the Biskens telleth me, the owner of the ship hath a kinsman now in London, named Martin Saris de Sarrio, which no doubt will be suitor unto your Honour for her. There are men appointed to look unto her as well by Sir Ferdinando Gorges and the mayor of this town as by Captain Croftes and the rest that pretend interest in her. Captain Croftes himself intendeth to depart from hence unto the Court on Monday next.—Plymouth, the 9th of January 1596.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**173.** 7.)

Sir Ralph Bosseville to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Jan 10.—Praying he may have a longer stay in England for despatch of his business.

As he wrote from Rouen, his coming over was for seeing his wife and children, but it hath pleased God to visit him with much sickness since his return, and he has not been able to carry out his purpose. Writes by the good servant of the house where he lies, who has already been sent to Cecil upon causes of importance. Has been used with much care at the house, coming by chance thither in distress; if Cecil, on return of letters to Mr. Richers, gave a little thanks too on his account, it might exceedingly grace him.—From Rotham in Kent, the tenth of January 1596.

Endorsed:—"Captain Bosvylle to my Master."

Holograph. Seal broken. 1 *p.* (**37.** 62.)

Captain John Chamberlain to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. 10.—Although I have no means to advertise you of any news, yet I must thank you for your late grace in advancing me when I was hopeless. I have found this company in bad order by the abuses of the officers after Captain Smith's departure, which has cost me with other expences 100*l.* Whenever you undertake any action I hope I may attend you therein.—Delft, tenth of the new month of January '96.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**58.** 99.)

The King of France to the Queen.

1596–7, [before Jan. 11].—Nous avons receu vos lettres de plainte et mescontentement pour celles de marque et de represaille par nous accordees en notre conseil en faveur d'Adan de Hargues, marchant de notre ville de S^t^ Jean de Luz, lesquelles nous avons leues avec regret, tant pour l'amitye et observance que nous vous portons, que pour estre naturellement ennemy de semblables expeditions. Car, encores que ce soient remedes permis par nos traictes pour la protection de nos subgets, ausquels justice est desiree, toutesfoys nous en avons fuy l'usage quant les occasions s'en sont presentees depuis notre regne tant qu'il nous a este possible. Mais la foule et multitude des plaintes et clameurs de nos subgets depredes en mer par les votres, ausquels toute justice a este en effect desniee, a este si grande qu'elle a enfin force notre naturel et notre desliberacion sur la poursuitte du dit de Hargues continues quatre ans durant justiffies par le tesmoignage de nos ambassadeurs et autres nos serviteurs qui ont reside aupres de vous pour nos affaires, de sorte que lesdites lettres ont este emanees. Mais nous avons trouve bon d'en faire surceoir l'execution jusques a la fin du mois de Febvrier prochain, a la premiere instance que nous en a faicte a votre ambassadeur, affin de vous faire paroistre que nous avons plustost cherche et attendu par l'octroy d'icelles un remede aus dites depredacions et injustices que la revanche d'une injure receue. Veritablement c'est chose honteuse et indigne de notre amitye, juree et confirmee de nouveau que l'usage desdites lettres, et qui ne peult estre que de tres mauvaise odeur entre nos subgets et tous ceulx qui en ont conoissance mais il en faut accuser les autheurs des dites prises et denis de justice lesquels abusent de la fiance que nous avons en eulx a notre desceu et au grand prejudice de nos subgets. A quoy nous vous prions trouver bon qu'il soit remedye de part et d'autre, comme il convient, car nous plaignans de vos officiers nous ne voulons excuser et descharger du tout les notres. Mais nous scavons bien que si tels abus ne sont corriges, il faut que nos subgets s'abstiennent du tout de traffiquer par mer et qu'ils demeurent prives du benefice de notre confederation et alliance, chose que nous nous assurons que vous n'entendes aucunement. Au moyen de quoy nous vous prions de deputer quelques uns de vos serviteurs et conseillers pour conferer avec les notres des dits plaintes, les verifier et reparer comme il appartient, et y apporter tel ordre et reiglement pour l'advenir que chacun jouisse de la liberte et seurete de nos traictes, lesquels je veux garder inviolablement comme merite l'affection que vous a vouee.

Endorsed:—"Jan. 1596. To her Majesty from the French King by Monsieur du Vergier."

Signed. 2 *pp.* (**133.** 143.)

The Earl of Lincoln to Sir Robert Cecil, Principal Secretary.

1596–7, Jan. 11.—"Sir, the lady is gone into the country and returneth within x days; and within vj or vij days after I will (God

willing) be here again and do you that little service in that which I will be ready to do in all things whilst I live," to deserve your friendship. "I have staid this bearer more than this v weeks to carry answer of my letters to the Lansgrave of Hessen. If I were sure that her Majesty would despatch him when I return, I would stay him one xx^{ti} days longer; otherwise I would write answer of my own letters (as you advised this day) and despatch him presently." Begs speedy answer. Jan. 1596.

Endorsed:—11 Jan.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**37.** 63.)

JOHN NORBURIE to SIR ROBERT CECIL, of the Privy Council.

1596–7, Jan. 11.—Has matters of state to impart and begs to be brought before him with speed; for he cannot write himself and fears prevention "because in prisons are men of many minds."—From the King's Bench, 11 Jan. 1596.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**37.** 63/2.)

SIR R. SYDNEY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1596–7, Jan. 11.—If Captain Bury need favour he deserves it; for there "he keeps a very good company and keeps himself ever with it, which I can get few of the rest to do," and will be as ready as any man to serve your lordship.—Flushing, 11 Jan. 1596.

Holograph, 1 *p.* (**37.** 64.)

MARY, LADY WILLOUGHBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL, Principal Secretary.

1596–7, Jan. 11.—In favour of the bearer's brother, who in most men's opinion deserves mercy. My lord procured him bail, "and so continued his very good lord in all respects until the time of sessions, at which instant he was moved to alteration by the suit of the party's father who sometime served the Duchess, my lord's mother." The man, for his diligent service, was appointed by my lord as my usher, and in all things (save this mischance) has behaved honestly. Hopes that the Queen will extend her favour, "because the matter was extraordinarily enforced against him;" and I would not "have an honest servant perish for want of friends."—11 Jan. 1596.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**37.** 65.)

EDWARD, EARL OF OXFORD to his brother-in-law, SIR ROBERT CECIL, Principal Secretary.

1596–7, Jan. 11.—Thanks him for his courtesy in acquainting his wife with a supplication exhibited to the Council against her. She is charged with a matter to which she was never acknowledging and which took place five years ago when she never knew the man, "and if I then were married unto her it was all."* It is "merely false" that the writer made over to her his pension "with a condition to pay all former warrants granted by me." Trusts the man who makes so impudent a complaint to personages of such quality as the Privy Council may have his deserts. Sends a schedule to explain the ground of his complaint, which, if made at all, should have been against the

---

Said to have been married "about 1591."—Doyle.

writer; "but his shifts and knaveries are so gross and palpable that, doubting to bring his parts and jugglings to light, he doth address his petition against her that is utterly ignorant of the cause."—11 Jan. 1597.

Endorsed:—"12 Jan. 1596."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**37.** 67.)

The schedule above referred to, headed,

"The ground whereon Thomas Gurley, plaintiff to the Council, maketh his petition."

At Flushing there were certain poor gunners who being behind hand for want of their pay sold their interest to this Thomas Gurley, who thereupon offered "me" 300*l.* to get the lord Treasurer's letter to Sir Thomas Sherley, then under treasurer for the Low Countries. Pretended to the lord Treasurer that Gurley owed him 300*l.*; and, after examining both him and Gurley, the lord Treasurer wrote to Sherley to pay it, but he was still unfurnished with money. After that Gurley advanced him 200*l.* of his annuity in the exchequer. Details further complications at great length and complains of Gurley's "impudent" denial of promises, and of the payment of a warrant by Taylor and the officer then in the Exchequer.

2 *pp.* *In the Earl of Oxford's hand.* (**37.** 66.)

SIR GRIFFIN MARKHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL, Principal Secretary.

1596–7.—Jan. 11.—Begs that Cecil who has been pleased to consider his state will assist to get him released. "I know not well what to think of my so long imprisonment. I daily search myself to see if I can find any fault to merit, and I protest (except my own going) I cannot; for if I could I should rest the more satisfied because I had deserved.

"But since it is only the Queen's displeasure, and that, I think, moved by some that now rest ashamed and cannot justify it (for otherwise her Majesty, out of her sweet and merciful disposition, would not so afflict a poor subject whose only end was to enable him and desire nothing so much as by all means to show his zeal to serve her faithfully), I humbly beseech your honour bind me by persisting to make known the truth of my desire and assisting to attain speedy liberty."—From the Fleet, Tuesday night. *Signed*:—Gri. Markhame.

Endorsed:—"12 Jan. 1596. Sir Gryph. Marckham to my master."

Seal. 1 *p.* (**37.** 69.)

FRANCES, lady STOURTON to her Sister, LADY CECIL.

1596–7, Jan. 12.—The bearer, her brother, Charles Stourton, is summoned before the archbishop of Canterbury. Begs her to move Mr. Secretary to speak to the archbishop that he may be consigned to the place where he lived before; for he is too poor to maintain himself "if imprisoned or restrained from my lady his mother, where he hath his diet and by whom he is chiefly maintained, not having otherwise of his own above xx*l.* by the year, which my lord my husband gave unto him, and the which he holdeth as tenant unto me during my life." Salutations to herself and Mr. Secretary.—Odyame, 12 Jan. 1596. *Signed.*

Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:—"My lady Stourton to my Lady."

1 *p.* (**37.** 70.)

M. Beauvoir la Nocle to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. $\frac{12}{22}$.—Je croy que depuis que je suis au monde jay escrit mil et mil paires de lettres, mais je ne pense pas en avoir entreprins une qui menpesche plus que ceste cy, vous asseurant que si je nestois combatu de la juste crainte que jay, de descheoir du tout de votre bonne grace, qui mest aussi chere que ma vie, je mabstiendrois peult estre encores pour ce coup de vous troubler de la lecture de la presente, tant jay de honte en ma conscience de mon si long silence qui me peult sans doubte avoir acquis ung blasme par dela: ne desdaignes, sil vous plaist, Monsieur, mes justes excuses, et croyez que je nay point oublie l'Angleterre, ny les honneurs et grandes faveurs desquelles sa Ma^te^ Ser^me^ ma gratiffie oultre et pardessus mon meritte lors que jay heu lhonneur de resider pres delle, et ne penses pas que jay oublie ce brave Comte lequel seul jestime meritter ce tiltre sans le blasme de ceulx qui sen estiment dignes. Jauray en mon ame ung perpetuel resentiment de ses extra^res^ courtoisies, et de celles de tas dhonnestes seigneures de par dela. De peur de vous estre trop importun je vous repñteray ceste seulle excuse de ma fault que lestat miserable de mes maisons & affaires domesticques mont du tout distraict de ceste Court ou puisque lon nous donne esperance de vous y veoir jattendray de vous repñter la reste, en et vous demanderay pardon avec solennelle protestations destre plus diligent a ladvenir comme jespere que jen auray plus de moyens demeurant pres du Roy mon maistre. Sur ceste asseurance honores moy de la continuation de votre bonne grace.—Rouen, 22 Jan. 1597.

Je vous supplie tres humblement de favoriser le bon homme Mons^r^ Le Fort de la continuation de votre bonne grace.

Endorsed:—"22 Jan. 96, nouveau stile."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**174.** 112.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. 13.—The letter which it pleased you to send me by Sir Francis Vere did so much confirm the assurance which possessed me sufficiently afore of your favour, that I rest even as amazed and overcome with shame and grief of mind until upon some worthy occasion I may in some sort manifest how deeply I am and ever must confess myself bound unto your Lordship. The nobleness of your most worthy mind appears in all your actions, which cannot but prosper being grounded on the most rare virtues of conscience and duty; which course God will undoubtedly bless to the good of the common cause and great joy of all that honour and love you.

Sir Francis hath imparted the particulars of other matters unto me and [I] leave it unto him to write how he found this State and the dispositions of those he hath sounded and dealt with; some of them having since taken occasion to confer thereto with me. Wherein I so answered as seconded and confirmed that by him moved and maintained, so as they begin to taste somewhat better thereof, and doubt not (although the Duke of Buillion bad possessed and carried them away before with his purposes, which in my opinion tendered more to serve his own terms than could upon good grounds be expected to the cause) but they will now bethink themselves well ere they do anything that shall not as well like Her Majesty, and be the readier to join in the action which must be followed to win time and take the advantage; and to further it if any aid or succour shall be required or expected. Since it shall be good to satisfy them thereof and of Her Majesty's purposes

afore, to the end they may prepare and determine accordingly, for to rig and have ships in readiness must have a time; and if any men shall or must de drawn hence, so it be known the sooner it will less dislike them, and may the better provide their garrisons otherwise. Besides, the warning or opening of like purposes unto them ere the King of France move anything that might be of other nature would serve them for excuse to answer him. And howbeit the acquainting of it to some private men, being of the better sort, might be thought to assist, I will say (as it may be others have told you) it may be sufficient, but if they list to make exception or those men list to take another course, I durst say (under humble correction) all such private forwarning would not suffice; which I leave to your honourable discretion and pleasure to consider of further. Whereunto I will yet add that, if might please Her Majesty to confirm by letter unto the States here her liking of the States' acceptance into the league, which at the Duke of Buillion's being here I dealt in, I dare assure your Honour (whatsoever the French do) it would wonderfully content and like this people, not only confirming their affections to Her Highness, but also to encourage and further their zeal and resolution to persevere in the course hitherto run against the common enemy.

It is here much feared that the French will agree to a peace or long truce, the more because the Duke of Buillon performed hitherto little of that he promised; insomuch as Monsieur Buzenval is gone home (as we say here) to urge matters forward, which most men think to be without his reach seeing the Duke hath given it over. If matters should so fall out that Her Majesty might have cause to use any foreign horse, I have been told that the Count Hohenlo would gladly be employed; who, although he be an Almayn and somewhat subject to their fashions, yet do I not think that any other would do better service, as well for the credit he hath amongst soldiers as his long experience, whereto may be joined his noble mind and great affection shewed to all those of our nation, far surpassing every way others in these countries, so as we are generally beholding to him for the favour and courtesies shewed at all times. He is departed towards Germany about his private business, but others say he is like to be entertained and employed in chief place against the Turks. The Count Solms, who yet is not contented, purposeth to follow ere long, and Count William, with his brethren, are gone to their father to Dillenborgh about business, and is thought will be within these few days again here.

The Count Lodowick of Nassau, whom the States' purpose was to commit to the command of the men they are to entertain and maintain in France, hath missed of his hope, the King having resolved to make three regiments of them, and hath appointed three *Maitres du Camp* over them, so as there is nothing left to the said Count but the bare name of chief, and how the others will respect him is doubtful, so as it is thought he will be scant well contented. And in my opinion he is well served, seeing that coming so lately out of England where he received such great entertainment, he had so soon forgotten it upon a little show of favour from the Duke of Buillon. His Excellency departed two days ago with all the chiefs towards Geertrudenbergh to meet all the troops of horse and some 5,000 foot, therewith to attempt and charge the enemy at Turnhout, who I doubt will never abide it but retire to Herentals and Diest, which is not above three hours' march from their camp. We begin to expect the news of his success.—Haeghe, this 13th of January 1596.

Holograph. Seal. 3 *pp.* **(173.** 9.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Jan. 13.—Since he certified Cecil on the 9th hereof of the arrival of Captain Croftes, they have unladen the ship and received from her the parcels of goods mentioned in the enclosed note. These are laid up in store houses, and order has been given for the safe keeping of the ship and furniture until Cecil's pleasure be further known. The doing of this has detained Captain Croftes longer than otherwise he would have stayed there. There were brought in the said ship nineteen Spaniards, of which Captain Croftes carrieth two with him. The rest are allowed 6*d.* each man *per diem:* the charges of these, as also of the rest that were brought from Captain Harper and Captain Legate, is to be borne upon the goods, and therefore they request commandment what shall be done with them. Leaves Captain Croftes' good services to Cecil's consideration. By his means the certain state of the country of Biskie is known, which by any of the rest they could not understand. Has paid him on account of his charges and employment 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*—Plymouth, the xiiith of Januarie 1596.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**173.** 11.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil, Secretary.

1596–7, Jan. 14.—Last night I had letters from my friend who by my order sends from time to time into Flanders to see what the enemy are doing. He writes that the Spanish soldiers were leaving West Flanders and marching towards Brabant, and that the Cardinal is massing men at Tornaut to enter Holland if a frost come. In Dunkirk eight ships are arming to issue out and rob. There is great working upon the fortress of Calais, where an English bark recently arrived with materials. The Cardinal was expecting money from Biscay to come by sea to Calais, and there were ships ready at Laredo for it; but it seems strange that the King should risk sending it that way, unless the resolution he has taken not to treat constrains him to take that way rather than that of Italy which is too long. The Adelantado was still at Madrid and would soon go to Lisbon to prepare anew the armada of the Groyne and follow out his enterprise. I wish that, besides Teobast, you had one or two others in Galitia, because it is important to know the designs of that armada.—From my house, 14 Jan. 1596.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**173.** 12.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Jan. 15.—Is glad the pain in his arm is better. Now he knows the Queen's pleasure, will write at once to his friend at Roan to attempt some settlement with that Court for the payment to the Queen of the pay of the 2,000 foot and the 20,000*l.* lent. If it succeeds will be glad to have served her Majesty, far from thinking to compensate himself—her Majesty forgets that when in Germany he had 30,000*l.* of hers of which he rendered true account. Asks for a note of the amount of the pay of the 2,000 foot and their officers. Spoke to-day with M. Caron who is ready to assist him; but a letter from the Queen is necessary, which he now asks Cecil to procure.—From my house, 15 Jan. 1596.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**37.** 71.)

THE CHEST.

1596–7, Jan. 15.—A list of names, with sums varying from 6*l.* to 286*l.* opposite them, endorsed, "The true state of the chest as the same was found by auditor Neale, auditor Sutten, and others, thereto appointed, the xvth day of January 1596," viz. :—

Bills taken in April and May 1596.—Anth. Morler "per a reaste" 41*l.*,* the same 24*l.*, the same 167*l.*, Hastings Belgrave 26*l.*, John Pasfield 43*l.*, Wm. Elkinton "per a reaste" 20*l.*, Thos. Grymes 36*l.*, Baldwin Dirhame 91*l.*, Ant. Key 95*l.*, Fernando Clutterbooke 176*l.*, Parnell Towerson 39*l.*

Bills taken in August and September 1596.—Rog. Oldfielde 45*l.*, Rob. Carr 43*l.*, Thos. Ofleye 112*l.*, Roland Odell 41*l.*, Ric. Stapers 97*l.*, Wm. Greenwell 37*l.*, Ric. Corken 38*l.*, Ant. Skinner 23*l.*

Bills taken in October 1596.—John Alsop 166*l.*, Thos. Talbot 92*l.*, John Heaton 39*l.*, Thos. Lowe 179*l.*, Thos. Smythe 49*l.*, Ric Morcocke 156*l.*, Wm. Higgs 286*l.*, Wm. Walmesleye 231*l.*, Thos. Hayes 227*l*, Hen. Rowe 88*l.*, the same 70*l.*, Robt. Taylor 143*l.*, Giles Howland 87*l.*, Hen. Billingsley 112*l.*, Edw. Quarles 126*l.*, John Leake 39*l.*, Jas. Traves 52*l.*, Wm. Rogers 73*l.*, the same 75*l.*, John Wilkes 85*l.*, Geo. Huxley 136*l.*, Thos. Bennett 35*l.*, Edm. Wolverstone 13*l.*, Robt. Towersone 14*l.*, Wm. Stone 163*l.*, Thos. Garrawaye 17*l.*, Robt. Brooke 144*l.*, Leonard Hallydaye 71*l.*, Ric. Bowdler, two bills, 112*l.*, Wm. Bowser 129*l.*, Thos. Bennett 192*l.*, Martin Billingsley 153*l.*, Robt. Harryson 25*l.*, Thos Wrighte 26*l.*, Andrew Forsland 37*l.*, Thos. Franclyn 240*l.*, Wm. Massame 70*l.*, Cuthb. Martyne 75*l.*, Fras. Smaleman 73*l.*, Ant. Key 68*l.*, Ric. Ven 212*l.*, Wm. Poynter 35*l.*, Wm. Freeman, two bills, 167*l.*, Fernando Clutterbooke 151*l.*, John Barefoote, 56*l.*, Barth. Barnes 164*l.*, Nich. Wheler 7*l.*, Giles Perslowe 38*l.*, Ric. Shepharde 50*l.*, Wm. Poynter 73*l.*, Leonard Hallydaye 31*l.*, Wm. Hallydaye 160*l.*, Fernando Clutterbooke 131*l.*, Ralph Ashley 10*l.*, Andrew Banninge 32*l.*, John Bonner 18*l.*, Hugh Morrall 38*l.*, John Quarles 274*l.*, John Barefoote 22*l.*, Hen. Andersone 17*l.*, Ric. Wyche 52*l.*, Timothy Glover 6*l.*, Thos. Hayes 13*l.*, Robt. Mydnall 25*l.*, Thos. Dobson, unsubscribed, 17*l.*

Total of bills, 7,189*l.* 19*s.* 1*d.*

Money in chest, 431*l.* 2*s.* 5*d.*

1 *p.* (**37.** 72.)

SIR GRIFFIN MARKHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL, Principal Secretary.

1596–7, Jan. 15.—Has been here almost six weeks. Hoped not to have staid long after Mr. Gorge was gone; but he has been a fortnight at liberty and Markham has still no comfort but Cecil's promise not to forget him.—From the Fleet, 15 Jan.

Signed:—Gri. Markhame.

Endorsed:—1596. 1 *p.* (**37.** 73.)

ARTHUR GREGORY to SIR ROBERT CECIL, Principal Secretary.

1596–7, Jan. 16.—After long attending Mr. Attorney's opportunity for the perusing of his warrant for the Queen's grant, obtained by Cecil's means, Mr. Attorney said he was commanded "not to pass any concealments; among which he interpreted my suit to be in nature, though in

* Shillings and pence are here, for brevity, omitted.

deed it concerneth traitors and is in another kind." Begs him to satisfy Mr. Attorney or else move the Queen for the proceeding of the matter, for "I have in myself to do her Majesty especial service in such sort as all our ingeners [engineers] never dreamed of the like." Desires him to accept a present of a "portable counting house," with presses for papers, and a coach like the one he intends for Cecil's father, which "shall pass all other, especially for ease"; and to see to this matter lest "after I have now with expense brought things to ripeness, both her Majesty and myself may lose the benefit, and traitors and felons only carry the profit and prosecute mischief with the means."—My poor house, Sunday morning.

Signed. Endorsed:—16 Jan. 1596. 1 *p.* (**37.** 74.)

GEORGE PECKHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL, Principal Secretary.

1596–7, Jan. 16.—His lands and living have, as Cecil knows, been "extended" this 12 years past in respect of a bond he made to the Queen for 6,500*l.*, parcel of the debt of 26,000*l.* owed to her Majesty by Thomas Gardener, sometime one of the Tellers of the Exchequer. Has in consequence lived upon the benevolence of friends, but, they growing weary of the burden, he has been in great extremity these last two years; and having been sick ever since Whitsuntide is compelled to sell the apparel off his own back and his wife's, and the bed he lies on, and has kept this Christmas more like Lent. Begs for help.—16 Jan., '96.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**37.** 75.)

SIR GRIFFIN MARKHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL, Principal Secretary.

1596–7, Jan. 16.—Has written to the other Councillors who committed him, but they say it only rests in Cecil. There is no one he would rather be bound to. Has been here six weeks "and the term groweth on," and his affairs are left unsettled.—From the Fleet, 16 Jan.

Signed:—Gri. Markhame.

Endorsed:—1596. 1 *p.* (**37.** 76.)

SIR ED. NORREYS to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1596–7, Jan. 16.—The season of the year coming on breeds occasion of new matters and men begin to hearken after the wars again.

The troops are marched towards Braband and Hulst, so that every body that way is upon his guard, the whilst there is exceeding great provision of bread and all sorts of munition at St. Omers, some say for Ostend, others to victual a fleet which is looked for to arrive at Calleys.

The Spaniards are likely to mutiny in Calleys. It was once begun but the hanging of three appeased it. Now again the governor hath sent to the Court that unless order be taken for their present pay there will be no remedy. He keeps his house and stirs not abroad until he have answer from the Court. The mutiny of Calleys will be far more dangerous than of other places, for in other places they do commonly make the towns and the country about them to pay them, but at Calleys there is nothing neither within nor without.

At Ipre also the Spaniards are likely to mutiny; all soldiers are generally unpaid and yet the Cardinal maketh great new levies of men. He saith he will never cut his beard nor his head until he have Ostend, but I hope by the Grace of God to see him ruin his army before it and your Lordship to have the honour.

I wrote to the States to send back the three companies of English but they write they will send three Dutch in their places. I refer unto your wisdom to advise what shall be fittest for Her Majesty's service.—Ostend, this xvi Jan. 1596.

P.S.—Here great joy for the likelihood of a truce with France for twelve years.

Holograph. 3 *pp.* (**173.** 13.)

Filippo Corsini to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Jan. $\frac{16}{26}$.—Understands Cecil has sent for him. Has just begun to go abroad, after a long sickness, and fears to go by water "for taking of cold" and is too weak to go by land. Engelbert says Cecil would speak about John Baptista Justinianye's matter. "I delivered unto him by exchange for Venice, certain months past, xij^{c} ducats, who promised me that I should lose nothing by him so that I would favour and help him to come to an agreement with the rest of his creditors, which I did, as he well knoweth, in Sir Horatio Pallavicino his house." Afterwards we differed about the rate of exchange and agreed to commit the matter, which was delayed by his going to Middelborow, to the arbitration of two Italian merchants, with Alderman Low as "hompire." After the writings and bonds for the compromise were made he refused it, so I sent him word by Francis Rizzo that he wronged me and that I would proceed against him by law.—London, 26 Jan. 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**48.** 117.)

Sir Francis Vere to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. 17.—"Most honourable, in my last I gave your Lordship to understand that his Excellency was minded to assail th'enemy lying in Tournhowlt, and now I will show unto your Honour the success he had in th'execution thereof. The 12th of this present, Gertrudenbergh being the *rendezvous*, there arrived from all parts to the number of 5,000 foot and 800 horse. The 13, by break of day, we began to march, drawing with us two demi-cannon and two field pieces, and the same night arrived at Rauell, short of Tournhowlt one league. There by our espial it was told us that th'enemy knew not of our being so near. Most of the night was spent in consultation; in th'end it was resolved to show ourselves on the passage to Herentaulx, being the way of their retreat, with purpose if they left their quarter to be in the head of them, if they abode it to plant the cannon and dislodge them. At the dawn we marched and our vanguard hastened to get the passage of a narrow bridge half way betwixt the quarters; which gotten, and the troop put in order, some horse were sent to go [i]nto the enemy's quarter to learn what they did. Who presently returned word that th'enemy was marched the way to Herrentaulx and that his rearguard was in sight. Hereupon all the horse advanced and our foot followed with the most speed they could. A musket shot from their quarter we found their rearguard standing to countenance some few of their men who were appointed to break a bridge by which they had passed, and by which only we could follow them. I had the leading of the vanguard with 1,600 of my countrymen and 500 Dutch. With some few shot that could soonest arrive th'enemy was beaten from the bridge and the same taken, of which there remained no more than to carry a man abreast. When one hundred musketeers were past we began to follow

th'enemy and presently fell in skirmish with them that made the retreat; which we did the more boldly for that the ground being inclosures covered our weakness and assured us from any sudden attempt of theirs. My lord governor of Vlyshyng, with 30 or 40 gentlemen and officers a horseback, countenanced those few foot in so good sort that th'enemy proffered not so much as one charge. Thus we followed th'enemy very near three hours with a very small number, the speed of th'enemy and badness of the passage making it impossible for our troops of foot to overtake us. During this time by many messagers we advertised his Excellency that if he would send forward his horse he might have a fair victory, if not th'enemy would be soon in safety. At length he gave a good part of the horse to the Count Hollocke to go before, and with the rest he followed. And now th'enemy having gotten into a heath, both the troops of our horse appeared. Th'enemy kept near the edge of the heath with their horse on the outside and marched in their battalions, not ranged in one front but in length, the first of Almaynes, that in the middle Walloons, and the last was that of the Neapolitans, which made the retreat. Our foot followed them in the skirt of the heath. The Count Hollocke won the flank of them, making towards their horse, and his Excellency followed directly with his troop. Sir Robert Sydney and myself, by reason that we still entertained th'enemy, being nearer than the rest, might perceive that they made great haste to get the entry of a strait at the end of the heath, which gotten they were safe, being now not far from Herentaulx; which was the cause that Sir Robert Sydney hastened to the Count Hollocke to acquaint him therewith and to desire him to charge. Meanwhiles I went also to his Excellency to the same effect; who appointed Edmondes the Scotchman to follow me with three cornet of horse. By that time I was drawn near unto th'enemy Sir Robert Sydney returned and I perceived the Count Hollocke to make towards th'enemy's horse, which fled. He pursued not them far but turned towards the flank of the Almaynes, at which time Sir Robert Sydney and myself charging the Neapolitans, at one instant their vanguard and rearward were assailed and put in rout, and the [mid-ba]ttle kept them company. The Neapolitans keeping together were in a manner all slain on the place. Of the rest there escaped very few, for of 4,000 foot which by their own confession they acknowledge 2,400 were left dead in the field and 600 taken prisoners, amongst which are 16 captains. Their commander, the Count of Warras, killed in the charge, all their ensigns taken to the number of 39. In the following of the chase their horsemen made head and put ours to retreat, but in the end being charged they were put clean out of the field with the loss of a cornet. Their troops were these, the regiments of the Marquis of Trenigo, that of the Count Sulst, of La Barlotte, and Assencourtt, accounted the best on that side except the Spaniards. Their horse were the companies of Don Juan de Cordowa, Don Alonzo de Mondragon de Guzman, Grobendencke and another. The same night we returned to Tournhowlt and the next day, after some few cannon shot, the castle was yielded by composition. From thence the army returned to Gertrudenberghe, whence every troop was sent to his garrison. His Excellency in this action, both for his care in assembling the forces and directing from time to time as also for the great testimony he hath given of his valour, hath much increased his reputation even amongst us that believed exceeding well of him before, and we are all in a good hope that this favourable encounter will be seconded with some attempt of moment whilst the Cardinal strengtheneth himself again. And as for the enterprise of Callis there was never a fitter time."—Breda, 17 Jan. 1596.

P.S.—"In this service we lost no man of reckoning, nor above 20 of all sorts, which being rare I would not keep from your Honour."

Holograph, 4 *pp.* (**37.** 77.)

THE SAME to the SAME.

1596–7, Jan. 17.—To the same effect. Additional details given, such as that 1,600 English of the Queen's garrison and the writer's regiment were engaged, and that there arrived not 500 of the enemy at Herrentaulx towards which they were marching and from which they were not half a league distant when they broke. Returned to Tournowlt and summoned the castle the same night and were denied, but next morning, when his Excellency brought up the demi cannon and field pieces, they surrendered on composition.—Breda, 17 Jan. 1596.

Holograph. 4 *pp.* (**37.** 78.)

JOHN DANIEL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1596–7, Jan. $\frac{17}{27}$.—Yesterday brought to Cecil's house Mr. Bridges and John Muchie the post, but he being busy in the forenoon and afternoon they could not come to him. They are to be there again this afternoon; and as Mr. Bridges is to impart to Cecil the present state of Calais and of a ship that is presently bound thence into Spain, and the post is to deliver a matter concerning her Majesty's service, prays they may see him.—27 January, 1597.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**38.** 4.)

GEORGE GILPIN to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1596–7, Jan. 17.—Details of Count Maurice's victory on the 13th (*see above*).

God be praised for all (Whose mercies are infinite) and make us thankful! Count Hohenlo, who was on his way as far as Nimueghen, understanding of the horsemen's sending for so as he could not have them for his convoy to Wesel, changed former purpose, and coming with the troops of horse to Gertrudenbergh was at the service, and so used himself, as did all the other chiefs, that they have deserved honour and praise. This blow will touch the Cardinal shrewdly, five regiments being thus beaten: and these men are the safer, though it should chance to freeze, he being disappointed of those forces he kept of purpose in Brabant to have made incursions, and now must make levies, for from the frontiers of France to defend Arthoys and Henewer there can be none spared: and, if the spring come in, there will no doubt be some other service against a chief town attempted like enough to speed if the King of France keep the Walloon quarters waking. To-morrow Count Maurice is looked for, when, if other matter fall out worth Essex's knowledge, it shall be advertised.—From the Haeghe, this 17th of January 1596, in haste.

P.S.—There was of late a ship of Rotterdam, called the *Facon*, whereof is master one William Williams, and come out of Spain with wines and fruits, taken near the Isle of Wight and brought to London. She was suffered by the States to go thither to discover the particulars and certainty of the King of Spain's army which is there preparing. The States now write in the man's favour, and Gilpin adding his letters hopes that the ship may be released without charge, knowing the merchant to be usually employed by them for all intelligencies, wherein he hath done good service.

Signed. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**173.** 15.)

William Downhal to Edward Reynolds.

[1596-7 ?] Jan. 18.—Describes a journey in the Eastern counties to buy horses for my lord (the Earl of Essex). At Norwich he was at the meeting of the justices but gained little from them. Sir Chr. Hedon was, however, very kind, and honest Wat Gibbone's father and his son showed him much kindness. Sir Edwin Riche, Mr. Pinchebacke and Mr. Kempt also were anxious to serve my Lord; but horses were too dear. Went thence to Berie on Monday last, to a meeting of all the justices; who merely asked him to dine with them and paid 8*d.* for his dinner. Sir Clement Higham showed him 5 or 6 geldings, but to buy them at the prices asked would have been the part of a fool or a knave. Was in despair till he came to Cambridge, where Dr. Tindale's brother took great trouble to seek horses for him, and also lent him 50*l.* Descants upon his kindness and asks that he may be repaid his 50*l.* when he comes to London about Wednesday next. Commendations to Sir Gillie Mericke and all other friends.—Cambridge, 18 Jan.

Addressed:—"Cousin."

Endorsed:—"Downhall to Mr. Reynolds."

Holograph. 3 *pp.* (**48.** 9.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1596-7, Jan. 10*.—Mons. de Buzemnel is come to Midleborrow and will take the next passage into France. He says the King his master had written to the Queen to send Essex into France and that he would meet him at Dieppe to confer of the course of the war for next season. Also that the King had written to Count Morris to come too, who "had excused it, alledging that there was no man of commandment in the country, if any occasion should rise, the Count of Hollock and the Count William being both in Germany and the Count of Solms discharged, and that though the journey into France were perhaps easy, yet in respect of the wind, the coming back might be uncertain." With this excuse Buzemnel professes himself glad to go for private affairs and see the Court; but a good report from the Hague says the real reason of his going is "that the King had not ratified what had been concluded between the D. of Bouillon and the States, which did trouble the States and the French ministers very much at the Hague; and that the King was grown into jealousies with the D. of Bouillon of his too much credit in these countries, and therefore had desired the Count's coming into France, that in the ratifying of the league he might do somewhat himself, and not all seem to have been effected by the said Duke alone." Buzemnel said the Duke "was not well with the King", but gave no particulars. For news of Holland refers to Sir Fr. Vere and Mr. Gilpin. The enemy's troops at Turnhaut are there still. This day "I am to agree with a certain fellow who shall continually advertise me how things stand at Brussels. The man hath wit enough and means to come into good places; all is if he will be honest. If your L. will have him serve you he shall; otherwise I will entertain him till I see what milk he will give. For myself I am going to-morrow towards his Excellency. He hath sent for me very earnestly to come with 300 men to St. Gertrudenberg to him; but what his purpose is I cannot tell till I have been with him." His Excellency writes that the matter will not hold them above four days.—Flushing, 10 January 1596.

Endorsed:—20 (*sic*) January.

Holograph. Seal. 3 *pp.* (**37.** 81.)

---

* Misplaced chronologically.

Count Maurice of Nassau to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. $\frac{19}{29}$.—Monsieur.—Hitherto there has little presented itself in these Provinces to advertise you of, except that some days since the enemy caused the regiment of Neapolitans and those of the Count de Sulz, Baron d'Assincourt and de la Berlotte to lodge at Turnhout, which is a town in the open country of Brabant, with intent, as they gave out, to invade these countries, either by the places which he expected to be master of this winter, or else to attack some town on our frontiers and carry it by assault. Whereupon, considering the prejudice and danger which might accrue therefrom, I determined as far as possible to prevent it. To this end I caused 5,000 infantry and 800 cavalry to assemble with all diligence, with which I departed for Gertrudenberg the 23 of this month, carrying with me 4 pieces of artillery (because I understood that the enemy were intrenched) and came to lodge a small league from the said town. The enemy, being advertised by their spies of my coming and that I had artillery with me, abandoned the place by night and entered a heath, taking their route towards Herenthals; when seeing them the next morning at such a distance that I could not overtake them with the infantry, I pursued them with the cavalry, with which I attacked and beat them in such a manner that more than 2,000 remained on the field, and [we have] 500 prisoners. Those which were retired upon the tower which is adjoining to the said town of Turnhout, understanding this defeat, surrendered on a summons. Messrs. Sidney and Vere did the office of brave captains in the charge. I have gotten 38 colours and one standard. I return thanks to God for this good success and the rather as I think her Majesty will receive singular contentment from it, and that it will prove of service to her affairs. This, Monsieur, is what I have to present you with for the new year.—From the Hague, 29 January 1597.

Signed. French. 3 *pp.* (**38.** 8.)

Annexed, Modern translation of the above. $1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.* (**38.** 9.)

Another translation, with many alterations, and several words introduced in brackets to complete the sense; the place of writing being given as Sluys.

1 *p.* (**49.** 4.)

Edward Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil, Principal Secretary.

1596–7, Jan. 20.—Begs favour for the bearer, Mr. Levett, now mayor of Doncaster, who comes up to the term on behalf of the corporation, who are sued for lands by Mr. Worall, whose ancestors rose by means of trade in Doncaster and have been mayors of the town. "The soil of the waste and liberties in Wheatley now sued for by Mr. Worall at the common law have been parcel of the soke of Doncaster time out of mind of man; yet he, being matched in kindred and alliances with many of the best men in the shire, and somewhat given to contention, presumeth to challenge it to be his inheritance, which his ancestors never did before him." As the country are, in trials, greatly given to favour their landlords, the corporation desire that the lord Treasurer will enjoin Worrall not to prosecute the matter by the common law at the assizes until it be heard in the Exchequer Chamber, where, the Queen being interested in it as affecting the fee farm of the town, it ought to be heard. They are emboldened to ask this by the favour they found when Sir James Croftes' followers would have found most

of their lands (belonging to their fee farm) concealed." Writes this as he is Recorder of the town.—York, 20 Jan. 1596.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**37.** 80.)

Captain John Chamberlain to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. 20.—On Wednesday, according to our English account the 12th of January, we found our army at Gyttryngberg which was appointed our rendezvous. We esteemed it to consist of 5,000 foot and 800 horse. On Thursday we marched onwards towards Turneholt, every soldier carrying 3 days' victual with him. We had with us 2 culverins and 2 demi-culverins. That night we marched 20 English miles, which was very much, the way being extreme wet and foul, and our men laden with their arms and victuals. We lodged in the field within 3 English miles of Turneholt where the enemy lay. That night the Count of Warras, Colonel-General of those troops and master of the ordnance of the King's army here, was informed of our approach, and, until he heard by his espions that we brought artillery, he intended to have made good the place, as we have since understood by some prisoners. He made countenance to his troops not to remove but secretly commanded all the wagons [that] might be got to be provided. At 12 o'clock that night he commanded all the baggage to be laden. At 2 the baggage went away. Between 6 and 7 the next morning he dislodged with his whole troops, his infantry consisting of four Regiments; the Marquis of Frenye, then at Brussels, Colonel of the Italians; Mons. Labberlott, Colonel of one regiment of Walloons; Pedro de Askott [Aeschott], Colonel of the Almains; Mons. le Cokill, of another regiment of Walloons; Nicholas de Bastion, commander of the Cavalry. We finding them gone at Turneholt and understanding by the inhabitants the time they rose, our horse advanced forwards. Our English, having that day the vanguard, was commanded to make a halt by Synisco Serjaint, Major of our army, which was the cause we came not so timely up to have made an end of their whole troops. The horse found the enemy within half an English mile, busy in breaking a bridge to hinder our following them, but, some of our musketeers coming up, they were beaten thence, having before, much to their advantage, broken the bridge in such sort that our foot men could pass but 2 and 2. Their army retired in very good order in maintaining continual "eskarmouches" with ours, until they attained to a large heath, where Sir Francis Vere, our colonel, with Sir Robert Sydney and some other on horseback, together with Captain Edmonds, a Scottish man, commander of a troop of horse, much against the allowance of his Excellency and the Count Hollock, charged one of their wings of musketeers in flank, with that resolution that they scattered. His Excellency, seeing them engaged, appointed Count Hollock to second them, which he did in charging the other wing of the battle. By this the enemy's horse made shew to charge the Dutch troops of horse, which made them, not without some fear, retire. When even then our English troops had attained the heath in two battalions, the one consisting of the companies from Flushing, Ostend and the Brill, the other of eight of our regiment, which view so amazed the enemy, thinking all the army had been at hand that even then they lost their spirit, when, being hotly charged again by Sir Robert Sydney and my Colonel, even upon the colours of the "battaile" of pikes, they disordered presently, and every man sought his own safety except the Count of Warras or Laverall, who died resolutely in

the head of the pikes; the whole regiment of the Italians was overthrown and upon them the greatest fury was spent, for most of them perished having that day the rear-guard. Their whole loss consists of these particulars as I can understand: 2,000 slain, prisoners 450, whereof 10 captains and 20 lieutenants and ancients, and the young Count Mansfield who carried the colours of Pedro de Askott. The sergeant-major of the Italians was taken, but hath made an escape, 500 hurt that fled, as the Prince of Orange's trumpet reported; 38 ancients and one cornet taken. Of ours 20 men slain and not so many hurt; and undoubtedly, but that night grew on, we had taken all their baggage, which was much, and put to the sword the greatest part of all those troops. At our return to Turneholt the next morning we took in the castle, after the cannon had played it shot, upon condition the governor should depart with bag and baggage. We left for the guard thereof one company of Walloons.—From Delphe, after our English account, the 20th of January '96.

Signed. Seal. 2½ *pp.* (**59.** 7.)

Captain Edward Wylton to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. 20.—Not long since, the King sent order to our Colonel to remove from Aumall to St. Valeries and Cratoy. Monsieur Civill is appointed our commissary and mustereth us according to the instructions. Sir Thomas lieth in St. Valeries, my Colonel in Cratoy. Cratoy is a little fisher town over the Somme, right against St. Valeries, walled with a little bad wall easy to be blown down with every petart, and I think had been ere now surprised but that the enemy's garrison is so far off. Hedom is the next town the enemy holdeth: it lieth six leagues from Cratoy. They are not very strong within the town and yet they have braved them of Cratoy very often before our coming, and have once or twice driven away the most part of their cows. I think they mean not to trouble us much by reason of our strength and their long retreat. But yet are not we free from enemies. We fight daily against cold, hunger and the infections of the country; everything is exceeding dear with us; we have no wood but that we fetch three leagues off. The plague is grown so familiar to us that to get 6*d.* the soldier feareth not to ransack both the house and the party infected, and we have not yet to my knowledge passed any town or village uninfected. But that which is most strange of all, I have not heard of any soldier amongst us that hath died of the plague, although very few can say that they have not been in the places of contagion.

The King hath lately been jealous of Monsieur de Villars but concealed it until a means was found to fit both their humours: for Monsieur de Villars the better to give colour to his designs contrived a marriage with Madam Elizabeth, a sister of the King's mistress, and the King, under colour of going to solemnise the marriage at Hance, hath both assured that town and the rest of his governments and removed from him the tutors of his evil counsels. What hath been the conclusion in this last assembly at Roan, I doubt you understand from others that are able more fully to declare it than myself; only it is publicly known that this great bruit of the peace with Spain is consumed into fume, and that the King himself and next him the Marshall de Biron and Buillon were the only causes thereof; and that there are great sums of money granted to the King for the maintenance of his wars, wherein he now means to proceed with some more royalty than heretofore he hath been able to do.

Monsieur St. Luke hath this day passed the Somme with his troops of horse and foot and is marching to Bulloyn and Muntrell, for those are the garrisons assigned him by the King.—Cratoy, xx *Januarii*, '96.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* **(173.** 16.)

ADAM [LOFTUS], LORD CHANCELLOR OF IRELAND, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1596–7, Jan. 20.—Has received his letter concerning the couches, that by polishing them here they might be made more portable than otherwise they would be, and, if any ships should go hence to Chester, they might be sent thither, but rather to London if any were bound that way from hence.

They might have been transported to Chester at every passage, but what a trouble it would be to convey them thence, especially by land. And now that the Lord Deputy and Council have written to Lord Burghley that ships might be laden from London with grain for Her Majesty's army in Ireland (who otherwise will perish for want of food), and have despatched this bearer to attend that charge, he could wish (unless Cecil have some present use for them) he might send them at the return of these London ships back again, otherwise he can at all times send them to Chester. And because they must be only for ballast in the vessel, he has forborne the polishing of them.—Dublin, the 20 January 1596.

Signed, Ad. Dublin Canc. 1 *p.* **(173.** 17.)

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1596–7, Jan. 21.—Since coming from the journey to Turnhaut, has received a letter from Mr. Secretary announcing that the employment he was appointed to is deferred. Is glad of it, hoping the easier to get his leave to return into England; but rather grudges that others are entrusted with negociations with the States that are easy and wherein, therefore, they are likely to content the Queen, whereas he seems to be reserved for such as are likely to fail. Asks Essex to get him leave to return for a short time. Hears he is "about another journey." Wishes him success and proffers service.—Flushing, 21 Jan. 1596.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* **(37.** 83.)

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1596–7, Jan. 21.—"The 12 of this month was the day appointed for the assembly of our small army at Gertrudenberg. Thither came, by order order from Count Morris, the counts of Holloc and Solms, Sir Fr. Vere, with his regiment and some other English troops, Mouray, with his regiment of Scots, Broderode and Broghiere with some troops of the garrisons in those quarters, and some companies of the Zealand regiment. Myself also brought 300 men from Flushing, which marched with the rest of the English. In all there were 45 ensigns, making towards 5,000 men and 27 cornets of horse which were scarce 850 strong." His Excellency explained that he purposed to attempt the enemy's camp in Turnhaut, which is not walled but has a castle in it. The 13th, after marching all day and most of the night, reached

the village of Rauell two hours' march from Turnhaut. The enemy did not detect our fires until towards morning. "The 14, which was Friday, we rose very early and, having recovered an ill-favoured passage of a water where we thought that perhaps the enemy would have staid our coming, we put our men in battle and marched towards the town, but, by the way, understood that the enemy was dislodged that morning towards Herentales. Hereupon the Count made haste up with the horse, and when we were once at the townsend we might see the rear-guard of the enemy, which had not fully passed a bridge, and now were breaking of it down and had left only one piece of timber that one man might go over, when Sir Fr. Vere coming down with some musketeers of the van guard began in the meadows where we were to pass a skirmidge with them. The Count Hollox went down with some horse but there was no way to pass but a long narrow lane where the tallest horse almost went up to the skirts of the saddle in water." Count Holloc staid to collect the horse while Vere and a few musketeers followed skirmishing with the retreating enemy some three English miles. This kept them in play and led to their final overthrow, "of which truly Sir Fr. Vere is to have the reputation for the fastening upon them at the bridge." This had lasted two or three hours, and the enemy were like to reach a strait and escape, when Holloc appeared with half the horse. Sydney urged him to charge, and his Excellency coming up, with the rest, sent Vere three cornets of horse under Captain Edmonds, the Scotsman, with orders to charge. "The manner of the enemy's retreat was this, the Marquis of Trenico's regiment of Neapolitans had the rear guard, the regiments of La Burlotte and Achicourt, which was La Mote's old regiment, were in the battle, the regiments of the Count of Sultz of Almains had the van guard, and the horsemen, which were five companies, Nicolo Basta, the most esteemed captain of horse, on (*sic*) of them which the King of Spain hath, and was there in person, Don Juan de Cordua, Alonso de Mondragon, Gusman and Grobendonck were in the head of all but somewhat on the right hand. The baggage was gone before conducted by 500 Almains." Describes the attack. In less than a quarter of an hour the rout was complete. On the field were slain 2,200, among them the Count of Waras, who commanded, and was a general of the artillery, "slain by a private soldier not knowing who he was." 225 died of their wounds before reaching Herentales, where only 400 arrived, disarmed and mostly wounded. The Almains who escaped took their way to the Maze and will not look behind them till they come unto Germany. The horsemen mostly escaped; only Mondragon's cornet was taken by Sir Henry Parker's company. There are 500 or 600 prisoners, 15 or 16 of them captains; none of the colonels were with their regiments. Lost only 8 or 10 and no officer hurt, "only Sir Francis Vere had a blow of a musket upon the leg but it entered not." This is the fairest day the States have yet had in the field. Under 850 horse did it, for the foot could not come up; and they which came upon the heath were only the guards of his Excellency and Count Hollock with 3 companies of Dutches which had the vanguard, and the two English troops, *i.e.*, the band of Flushing and the companies in the Queen's pay of Captains Brown, Throckmorton, and Morgan, and the band from the Briel with Vere's regiment. In all 2,400 or 2,500 men. Next day the castle of Turnhaut surrendered and they returned homewards, lodging the first night at Chame and the next at Gertrudenberg. —Flushing, 21 Jan. 1596. *P.S.* Prisoners say they were 3,500 or 4,000 in all.

Holograph. 6 *pp.* **(37.** 84.)

Deer.

1596–7, Jan. 21.—The examination of John Lane and Henry Heath, taken by Mr. Auditor (Walter) Tooke, touching John Girton, late servant to Richard Mercer and now abiding with William Norries, keeper of the walk sometime called Bulls Walk, relative to the killing of the "great fat buck" in Lady Warwick's little park at Northall.—Dated 21 January, 1596.

1 *p.* (**139.** 64.)

W. Waad to Sir Robert Cecil, Principal Secretary.

1596–7, Jan. 22.—"There is a priest taken this morning by means of a notable fellow of late that I have retained, who hath discovered divers matters unto me. Because I would not be seen in it myself, Mr. Skeffington searched the house where the party left him yesternight and hath apprehended both him and others very lewd persons." The "party" informs of another at Chingford in Essex, who, if you sign the enclosed warrant, will doubtless be taken. The bearer was at the taking of this priest in Holborn and has done well. There is 100*l.* in money in a bag, collected of Papists, to be used as you think good and partly to relieve the "party that informeth." "The priest hath confessed unto me that his name is Harbert and that he is a seminary. It may please your honour to give order for his commitment unto some private house in London as I know he cannot be kept secret in any prison; and already he doth suspect the party who is cause of his apprehension, by whose means 3 or 4 others more about London will be taken within these few days."

Endorsed:—22 Jan. 1596.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**37.** 88.)

P., Lord Dunsany to Sir Robert Cecil, Principal Secretary.

1596–7, Jan. 22.—Understands that a servant of his, named James Boyle, is this day apprehended by Mr. Skevyngton. Knows not for what cause. He had a trunk containing 100*l.* of the writer's in his keeping, which is seized. Begs that the money may be kept safely until the truth of this is proved, and that himself may not be prejudiced by any default of his servant.—"From my lodging at one Gubbyns house near the Abbey in Westminster this present Saturday."

Endorsed:—22 Jan. 1596.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**37.** 89.)

Spanish Preparations.

1596–7, Jan. 22.—Plymouth, 22 Jan. 1596. George Rosett, of St. Malo, examined, says he left St. Malo seven days ago, where were arrived divers ships of the place from St. Lucar and Malaga, which reported that at St. Lucar, Sheris, and thereabouts, were 15,000 men ready, and 10 galliasses and 30 galleys had come out of the Straits to convey them to Ferroll; also that at Malaga were 3,000 men, and great provision made for the army at Ferroll, which would be ready about the end of April. The shipping at St. Lucar being stayed, three ships of St. Malo "stole away leaving their sails behind them, and furnishing themselves again with such canvasses as they had in their ships."

Endorsed:—"Concerning Spanish preparations."

1 *p.* (**37.** 90.)

Sir Francis Vere to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. 22.—Since he wrote five days ago of the fight with the enemy has no other especial matter to trouble Essex with, these serving only to accompany the messenger he has despatched with his Excellency's letters to her Majesty and his Lordship. Knows not what to write concerning the enterprise of Callis, having twice, without answer from Essex, written liberally. Both the States and his Excellency are thoroughly bent to follow this late victory with some other attempt, and speedily; it is very necessary, therefore, that her Majesty's intent be known out of hand to the end these men may fit themselves accordingly. Entreats Essex that under the speech of some other employment he be not removed elsewhere.—Haghe, this 22 January 1596.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**173.** 18.)

——— ——— to the Queen.

1596–7, $\frac{\text{Jan. 22.}}{\text{Feb. 1.}}$—"Notwithstanding the lamentable estate of that kingdom obliged me to leave it many years ago to profess more freely abroad the Catholic faith, and to become subject of another commonwealth, thereby to fulfil my duty to Almighty God to Whom all creatures owe obedience, yet have I not lost the love of my country, nor the affection and respect to your Majesty to which nature and religion do bind me." Begs her acceptance and perusal of the book he sends herewith. In spite of past successes in war against Spain the stronger must eventually win; no man knoweth the estate of England and Spain but evidently sees why the more potent suffereth so many and great injuries of the weaker, and withal that it cannot endure; things perforce must come to their natural course. Her Majesty's conversion to the Catholic faith would be the universal pacification of Christendom and a most effectual mean for the remedy of all those countries like to be lost. Concludes: "Your Majesty hath no forcible successor whose advancement you ought to respect with danger of your own person and present estate, and so your greatest care with reason should be (according to wordly prudence, though no other were) to procure to live and die a Queen, with the prosperity and quietness that hitherto you have enjoyed, and to seek how to leave an honourable memory of yourself after your death. For the effecting whereof, seeing you have no other assured means left but to protect the Christian Catholic truth, which these late years hath been oppugned under your name and authority, it seemeth that God will use some notable way with your Majesty, having shut up all other gates for your remedy and left this only open; by which if it pleases you to enter to your salvation and eternal honour and felicity, amongst many other commodities your Majesty shall prove what great difference there is between the love and fidelity of your Catholic subjects (who for no injuries have we left off to seek your good) and the flattery of others who for their own particular profit and interest have procured the dishonour and destruction of our country, using your Majesty as an instrument of their advancement, with your own danger and the evident ruin of your commonwealth, if God put not to his helping hand in time. Whom I beseech to give your Majesty light to see the truth of all these things and courage to put the remedy that is necessary.—Dated the first of February, 1597."

Signature illegible. 3½ *pp.* (**49.** 20.)

WILLIAM VUEDALE to his brother, RICHARD MORTON, High Sheriff of co. Southampton.

1596–7, Jan. 23.—On receipt of his letters, rode to Robert Woddes' house in Langstone and found two French sailors keeping the bark, but their master and the rest were gone. Woddes says they lay one night last week at Mr. George Cotton's at Warblington. Encloses the Frenchmen's confession, taken by interpretation. Woddes says they intend to buy horses of 40*l.* or 50*l.* apiece, and that last year the same company bought 9 or 11 horses, and they brought money to pay Cotton for horses. Has stayed the bark and taken away their sails till he hears further.—Wickham, 23 Jan. 1596.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**37.** 94.)

The Enclosure:—

Examination of Zoonlazena (?), a Frenchman, 23 Jan. 1596, *before William Vuedale. To the effect that M. Lalore, deputy lieutenant of Normandy, who is now at Court to get a licence to transport horses, came over in his bark from* [*Caringto*]*ne in Normandy, that his coming was only to buy horses, and that* [*before*] "*the end of this week his master will be returned unto the said Robert Woodes.*"

Slightly mutilated. 1 *p.* (**37.** 91.)

2. *A copy of the above in the hand of Cecil's clerk, who reads the name as —— Conlazena.*

1 *p.* (**37.** 91.)

SIR H. COCKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1596–7, Jan. 23.—At the latter end of Christmas, received his letters of 14 Dec., by lady Bacon, who evidently has made a very kind and favourable report to Cecil's father and himself of the writer's willingness to do her service. Is bound to do his utmost, both for the love he bears to Cecil's father and himself, and for the kindness he always found in her ladyship in the lifetime of her "most grave and wise husband," to whom he was also bound.—Broxborne, 23 Jan. 1596.

Endorsed:—"S^r^ Ha. Cocke."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**37.** 96.)

SIR WALTER RALEGH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1596–7, Jan. 24.—"Sir, because I know not how you dispose of yourself I forbear to visit you, preferring your pleasing before mine own desire. I had rather be with you now than at any other time if I could thereby either take off from you the burden of your sorrows or lay the greatest part thereof on mine own heart. In the mean time I would but mind you of this, that you should not overshadow your wisdom with passion but look aright unto things as they are. There is no man sorry for death it self but only for the time of death, every one knowing that it is a bond never forfeited to God. If then we know the same to be certain and inevitable we ought withal to take the time of his arrival in as good part as the knowledge and not to lament at the instant of every seeming adversity; which we are assured have been on their way towards us from the beginning. It appertaineth to every man of a wise and worthy spirit to draw together into suffrance the unknown future to the known present, looking no less with the eyes of the mind

than those of the body, the one beholding afar off and the other at hand, that those things of this world in which we live be not strange unto us when they approach, as to feebleness which is moved with novelties, but that like true men participating immortality and know (*sic*) our destinies to be of God, we do then make our estates and wishes, our fortunes and desires all one.

"It is true that you have lost a good and virtuous wife and myself an honourable friend and kinswoman; but there was a time when she was unknown to you, for whom you then lamented not, she is now no more yours nor of your acquaintance but immortal and not needing or knowing your love or sorrow. Therefore you shall but grieve for that which now is as then it was when not yours, only bettered by the difference in this that she hath passed the wearisome journey of this dark world and hath possession of her inheritance. She hath left behind her the font of her love, for whose sakes you ought to care for yourself that you leave them not without a guide, and not by grieving to repine at His will that gave them you, or by sorrowing to dry up your own times that ought to establish them.

"Sir, believe it, that sorrows are dangerous companions, converting bad into evil and evil in worse, and do no other service than multiply harms. They are the treasures of weak hearts and of the foolish. The mind that entertaineth them is as the earth and dust whereon sorrows and adversities of the world do us, the beasts of the field, trend, trample and defile. The mind of man is that part of God which is in us, which by how much it is subject to passion by so much it is farther from him that gave it us. Sorrows draw not the dead to life but the living to death, and if I were myself to advise myself in the like, I would never forget my patience till I saw all and the worst of evils and so grieve for all at once, lest, lamenting for some one, another might yet remain in the purse of destiny of greater discomfort.

"Your ever beyond the power of words to utter, W. Ralegh."

Endorsed:—"24 Jan. 1596." *And, in a later hand,* "Sir Wa. Ra. letter to my father touching the death of my mother."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**37.** 97/2.)

Sir Matthew Arundell to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1596-7], Jan. 24.—Finding daily so many favours and extraordinary respects of your love I cannot but repay the same, protesting that (next under her Majesty) I live at your devotion, although my old age can afford little service. Touching my son's proceedings, I hope that you are not ignorant how little comfort I take therein. As my son began without advice so he is like to end without assistance from me, having an absolute dislike of the whole "creation," and chiefly of this that all his sons and daughters and their issues must become counts and countesses—a matter so peevish, harsh and absurd to my understanding, that the more I speak the greater is my grief in thinking on it. Herein appears how unfortunate my son is in the course of his life, who hath not only purchased Her Majesty's displeasure and so gained a hazard of his estate, but also stands assured to be disinherited by me of all that by leave of the law may by any means be put from him; and which, "being spoken to you (dear cousin) under *benedicitis*," is already performed. The law of the land doth compel me to perform what I promised upon conditions of marriage, but the law of nature hath clean forgotten her office in me, having received from my son and my son's wife many proud thwarts for too too much bounty and love, yet never any biting so deep as this unprofitable, unpleasant and

dangerous ambition of his. Unless my son obtain the Queen's favour (who is not merciless) and become gracious in her eye, he shall never stand otherwise with me until death.

For myself, I hope Her Majesty will be no less gracious and good mistress than heretofore as my loyalty and many years' faithful service deserve. Her Majesty (I think) was scarce at any time offended with me who was as acceptable a man as any of my place or capacity, and who married a woman of her own breeding, till whose death I never left service in court (being twenty-six years) to my no small charges. Since with her leave I retired into the country I have spent my days in doing her true and faithful service. I write not this for reward, but for continuance of Her Majesty's favour, never restrained from so poor a kinsman, which breeds greater comfort to my decaying years than to be made the greatest duke that foreign king can give.—The 24 of January.

Endorsed:—1596.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**37.** 98.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. 24.—This day I spake with a sailor of Amsterdam who was in the Spanish Fleet when it was cast away. He came yesterday was a sevennight from Baione and some days before from the Cape Finisterre. He saith there was cast away thirty-six sail, of which four of the chief galleons. That in which he was himself had aboard her seven hundred men, whereof were saved only five besides himself. He saith that there were reckoned to be lost 7000 men. The flower of the army perished, for many of the Italian ships which are in the fleet have no ordnance upon them, neither are they provided for a fight. But when the Adelantado gathered together the army he took all ships great and small whatsoever he could come by. The famine and plague, he saith, is exceeding great in the army. Others which came lately from the Spanish Court itself (as was told me) report that the king looks for great store of shipping and men out of Italy against Easter next. These countries, since our last action, have not brought forth anything worth the writing, of which action it is forbidden that any man should speak either good or bad on the other side according as advertisements come from Antwerp. About this time also is there a triumph held at Brussels, the particulars whereof I know not yet. I send your honour herewith a letter which since my coming hither Sir Francis Vere sent unto me for your lordship, concerning the said action as I take it.—Flushing, 24 of Jan. 1596.

P.S.—Since the writing hereof Sir Fr. Vere's own servant hath taken his letters to your lordship.

Holograph. 1½ *p.* (**37.** 99.)

Sir Thomas Challoner to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. 24.—The inconvenience of safe delivery of my letters hath oftentimes withheld me from signifying unto your lordship such occurrences as Florence affords. Notwithstanding, I have proposed unto myself not to neglect any opportunity whereby I might by testimony of my thankful mind win a place in your favour.

The King of Spain, whose very footing in Italy holds the other princes to the bridle, hath made a misliked purchase of the Marquisate of Rome, rather to be a troublesome neighbour to the Duke of Mantua

and the Venetians than for any further assurance of his estate in Milan. To take possession of two principal castles within the Marquisate aforesaid there are certain bands of soldiers departed from Milan. The Duke of Mantua prepareth to prevent them, alleging the Marquisate to be within his signory and therefore the sale to be unlawful without his licence. The Venetians to assure Brescia, which lieth near unto those castles, are said to intend shortly to put in a garrison of Frenchmen and Swizzers.

Maximilian, Duke of Bavier, to whom his father has resigned, this day is gone to Pisa to see the Great Duke to whom he is allied by marriage of the Duke of Lorrain's daughter and sister to the Great Duchess. He came attended only with four servants and two Jesuits; his purpose is to pass unto Rome to gratify the Pope for the creating of his brother Cardinal. In great secret there is a speech of a marriage between the Duke of Parma and the princess, daughter to Duke Fraunces, elder brother of the Duke present. The treaty of this contract is carried very close because the King of Spain is assured to bend his affection contrary to this match. The Genowaies who, by the King of Spain's means, have together with selves ruined almost all the merchants of Italy, by their particular loss of a rich ship near Marsilia have been greatly endomaged. To augment their misfortunes, news are this day brought from Genoa that a ship of theirs coming from Spain is cast away by tempest. The ship is said to contain a million of gold and half a million in merchandise. The knowledge of this loss is only grounded on the finding of a great mast and certain drowned mariners driven to land by the waves. A smaller ship that departed from Spain in company of the galleon is arrived with loss of the masts and anchors, having escaped with great difficulty. They also affirm in their opinions the ship to be sunk. The King of Spain, who, as the Italians say, by refusing payment hath without strokes sacked all Italy, to abate the rumour of his great disgrace hath procured a bull from Rome prohibiting all Catholics to traffick where the use of mass is not allowed. This interdiction is a greater blow than the loss of their money to the merchants, whose only hope is that so great a tempest will not continue long. The common proverb is in every man's mouth, *Omne malum ab Hispania; omne bonum ab Aquilone.* For in Florence the most part of the city hath this year been maintained by English merchants that for silks traffick thither, by which occasion England is greatly favoured in this place. The immoderate rain which hath fallen here hath raised Arno very high, insomuch that towards Pisa it hath overflown so great a quantity of corn ground that Tuscany is in fear of a dearth to ensue. Tiber also hath overthrown six principal mills at Rome.—Florence, Jan. 24.

Endorsed:—"Sir Tho. Chaloner at Florence, 24 of Jan. 96."

Holograph. Seal. 3 *pp.* (**37.** 100.)

William Lylié to his master, the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. 25.—Wrote some days past to friends in the Court to know "what were the conclusions of all these hot actions in this assembly," but fears his messenger has been slain on the way back. Will repair thither himself if the king go not presently to Paris. "St Luc and all the French forces are fallen down into these parts and are lodged in Bullen and Montrell; I think, rather to lie between us and the enemy than to do any other great matter. Some few gallant men they have, but the most boys and worth nothing. Of these their garrisons are stuffed full. They of Abbeville permit the Suises to lodge in their

fausbourgs, but will not have it termed a garrison; in truth they are very few, those which are good being of th' oldest troops and the regiment of Gilliati. All the French bands are reduced almost to fifties, and march without ensigns, their companies are so little. We hearken every hour to hear somewhat of S[t] Luc and his army for that he lyeth near th' enemy and promiseth to brave him. I would believe more thereof if Biron had the matter in hand. He is gone to Burgundy and will look to those parts, as the thing he hath most care of, and most in danger at this time, by reason of the Duc of Savoy. Memorency should go down into Brittany yet we see no haste he maketh. Our troops are here lodged in the coldest country of the whole France, which is the cause that we have many sick here, yet are they in good reasonable strength and so as the French *commissaires* confess that there are none such in France, and have mustered us unto a man, for so was their commission (say they) from Mons. de Villeroy. Upon these men these three weeks have 'I attended here' or would have been at Court again to do your Lordship's service.

"For all S[t] Luc's being near th' enemy, Bullen and those parts begin to be in fear, and, I believe, will call us to aid against their wills." Begs to know by Mr. Reynolds if he is to "entertain the precedent matter" of his other letter.—St. Valeries, 25 Jan. 1596.

Endorsed:—"William Lillye."

Addressed:—"At the Court."

Holograph. 2 *pp.* *Seal.* (**37.** 97.)

Charles, Lord Howard to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1596-7, Jan. 25.]—If I could have mastered so myself as that I might have any ways been any comfort unto you I would not have been so long from visiting you, whom, I do protest before the Lord, I do love as well as myself, but God knoweth it to be true that the loss of the dearest sister I have in respect of herself as also of you could not have grieved me more, and I know I should rather have wished that which is not fit for me to write nor speak that might have excused the cause of your sorrow. But the Lord's will must be fulfilled, and she was too virtuous and good to live in so wretched a world, and you that hath an extraordinary judgment by His gifts that doth all must with that wisdom seek now to master your good and kind nature and to think that sorrow nor anything else can now redeem it. And as she is now most assured happier than all we that live in this "pudeled" and troubled world, so do I assure you, as long as God shall spare me life in it, there shall not any tread on the earth that shall love you better than my poor self: and I vow it to God I think none doth or can so much as I do. I would be glad to see you and when it might be to your comfort, if it were at midnight. I should be glad God send you as much comfort as he did ever send to any and to bless you and yours.

Endorsed:—"25 Jan. 1596. Lord Admiral to my Master."

Holograph. *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**37.** 102.)

Sir Edward Hoby to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1596-7, Jan. 25.]—I must confess I attended your honour to offer my service if not able to comfort, but I found a "sumpathie" in sorrow, though not in so high degree as your honour, having myself lost such a friend as in haste I may not look for the like, which upon your aspect dulled my senses and my lips became "tongelesse." My

meaning was (but overgrieved to utter) to have offered to your honour the use of my poor house in Channon Row, if for the nearness thereof to the Court it mought any ways be agreeable unto your honour to remove yourself thither from the place I know you can take no great delight in. My "wachings" shall ever be ready, with my service to be disposed by your honour, and, if you will honour me in this, you shall find the house reasonably furnished to order the whole to your best liking.

Endorsed:—"25 Jan. 1596. Sir Edward Hobby to my Master."

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**37.** 103.)

Sir Robert Cecil to Archibald Douglas.

1596–7, Jan. 25.—I was dealt with by Mr. Fortescue not to grant this party any passport: and he told me he had the caution from you. You now again write in his behalf, but I know not how to carry myself in the matter until I hear further. Write me what I may safely do therein without prejudice.—From my house, 25 Jan. 1596.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**204.** 50.)

Ro: Barton to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. 26.—By opportunity of this gentleman, Mr. Morison, thinking it expedient to kiss your honour's hands, I esteemed it no less needless to renew and refresh my ancient dutiful thankfulness unto you for the manifold favours received in the life of Sir Tho. Henage; by whose due relation and serious requests your honour not only preferred divers my humble suits unto her Highness, but took the protection of my credit against sundry false malicious obtractors of the same; for requital of which, not remaining in me any other ability but a grateful devoted mind, with the same incessantly pray unto God to bless and prosper all your virtuous and heroical designs, humbly craving pardon for my present negligence in the due discourse as well of the affairs of those parts as also performance of my Hungary voyage, and to vouchsafe to accept the due information thereof from my servant Jasper Tomson whom (recommended to the company of Mr. Morison) I purposedly directed unto your honour to that intent, humbly requiring you to stand both his good lord and mine in his personal delivery of the letters which the Grand Signor presently sendeth unto her Majesty, and to favour such just suits as either in his own behalf or mine he shall be constrained to trouble your honour withal: for which I shall perpetually rest obliged and continually pray unto God that he maintain you in his gracious favour and preserve you from all perils.—Constantinople, this 26 Jannuary 1596.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Barton, 26 Jan. '96, at Constantinople, readde."

Also, "Mr. Barton. Mr. Paule. Sir Horatio Palavicino. Sir Rich. Martin. Mr. John Fortescue. Sir John Dennis. Bassadonna."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**37.** 104.)

Sir J. Aldryche to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. 26.—Thinks his Lordship doth understand ere this how the King hath deposed of them, but, according to his duty, is bold to advertise that Sir Thomas Baskerveid doth lay in St. Valeris with three companies: Sir Arter Savage in Crotoye with other five companies, and he is lodged in La Fertel with other five companies. It is an open village upon the river near St. Valeris, and Sir Thomas Baskerveld has

written to his Lordship concerning some of their wants, whose hope rests only in his favourable care of them.—La Fertell, the 25th of January, '96.

Signed. Seal broken. 1 *p.* (**173.** 20.)

M. de Sancy to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, $\frac{\text{Jan. 26.}}{\text{Feb. 5}}$.—Le desir que jay de veoir de plus en plus confirmer l'amitie et correspondance entre leurs deux Majestes ne me permet pas de vous celer que celuy que la Royne ha anvoye pardeca n'y est pas propre. Le Roy ha eu advis quil ha faict plusieurs mauvais offices envers ceulx de la Religion pardeca et nha pas tenu a luy qu'il naye aigry ces humeurs la leur donnant des deffiances du Roy dont il se fust bien passe. Quant a moy, je vous puis asseurer que lestant hier alle veoir, il me dist que le Roy luy avoit dict que la Royne n'avoit ny chefs, ny soldats pour prendre Calais, que le Roy luy avoit tenu propos tels qu'il sembloit qu'il eust desseing a ce que seroit a faire apres la mort de la Royne et aultres tels, dont je nay peu de moins pour mon debvoir que den faire rapport au Roy, qui dict luy avoir bien dict qu'il ne croit pas que la Royne et Messieurs les Estats seuls soyent bastants pour forcer Calais, et que quand toutes ses forces seront joinctes aux leurs cest tout ce qu'ils pourront faire, parce que les ennemys lont bien fortifiee depuis qu'ils lont prise et y tiennent une forte garnison, et qu'il seroit bien marry si ceste enterprise se faisoit qu'il en fust exclus, veu la proposition que luy mesmes luy en avoit faict de la part de sa Majeste, sasseurant bien que quand la Royne lauroit reprise, elle ne la luy vouldroit pas retenir, non plus que si l'Espaigne avoit pris un port en Angleterre et que le Roy leust repris, il ne le vouldroit pas retenir a la Royne ; de l'amitie da laquelle neantmoins il se confie tellement que il aimeroit Calais aultant entre ses mains qu'entre les siennes propres, pourveu qu'il fust asseure qu'elle deust tousjours vivre. Mais veoyant de quelle facon cest Ambassadeur destorque ses propos, et y adjouste, joinct les advis qu'il ha comme il ha tasche de brouiller parmy ceux de la Religion, je veoy bien qu'il ne sera jamais gueres agreable et fera peu de fruict pardeca. La Royne avoit jusques icy si heureusement recontre en touts ceux qu'elle ha envoyes pardeca que ce nous est un extreme malheur que cestuicy soit recogneu tout aultre que ceux qui lont precede, il sera tousjours suspect tant qu'il sera icy et nadvancer rien aux affaires de la Royne. Lasseurance que jay que vous avez preuve que jedesire lunion et correspondance de leurs Majestes me donnera la hardiesse de vous dire que je croy que la Royne nous doibt envoyer un aultre ambassadeur et revocquer cestuicy. La presente n'estant a aultre effect apres vous avoir tres humblement baise les mains.—De Rouan, 5 Fevrier, 1597.

Endorsed:—" Monsieur de Sancy. Recd. Jan., 1596."

Holograph. (**174.** 122.) [*See Birch's Memoirs*, II., 270.]

Sir John Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1596–7, Jan. 27.]—I learn by Mr. Robert Knolls that my Lady Borowe was chief mourner for Mrs. Blanche who was buried as a baroness, so as the Queen will be fully provided now to satisfy anybody's envy should except against your charge. I found her Majesty and the Lords closed up in the privy chamber till it was candlelight. Since, she is at rest attended by my Lady Scrope. To morrow, God willing, I will wait on you. The whilst humbly wish you that comfort that may remove the

superfluity of sorrow and settle a contented mind towards God and the world.

P.S.—I pray you send Mr. George Brokes' letter hither and I will bring it back.

Endorsed:—"27 Jan. 1596. Sir John Stanhop to my master."

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**37.** 105.)

The Dean and Chapter of Westminster to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596-7, Jan. 27.—Upon a letter written unto us by her Majesty before our last chapter in behalf of Mrs. Hide, for a lease to her use of our parsonage of Godmanchester, not daring to presume to write our answer to her Highness, we were bold to impart it to you, together with our reasons why we thought we could not well yield to Mrs. Hide's request, desiring you to acquaint her Majesty with them. And because we could not in the mean time stay all together, we appointed our meeting again this day, of purpose only to expect her Majesty's further pleasure, that if any exceptions were made unto our said reasons we might be ready to justify them and add such further matter as we doubt not would fully satisfy her Highness, being ever more ready to regard the public benefit of such her royal foundation than the profit of any private person. Since our said letter we have not heard anything from her Majesty how she is pleased to accept of our reasons; and we suppose that your leisure hath not hitherto served you to impart them unto her, the rather because yesterday Mr. Killigrew came unto me the Dean to signify in her Highness's name that her Majesty expected our answer, and that it should be agreeable unto her request unto us. The present farmer of our said parsonage, having 14 years in his lease not expired, is content, so he mary enew it to 21 years, to grant us for the said whole term 40 quarters of malt yearly, or 40 marks to provide the same, for the better maintenance of our hospitality. We therefore again entreat you to let her Majesty see our former reasons; and we have taken order that if her Highness having considered them shall send unto me the Dean, before our next chapter in the beginning of Easter term, her further pleasure, a sufficient number of us shall be called together to return such dutiful answer as shall well agree with our places and callings and we doubt not shall content her Majesty.—Westminster College, this 27th of January, 1596.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**38.** 1.)

The Collegiate Church of St. Peter, Westminster.

1596-7, Jan. 27.—Request of the Dean and Chapter to Sir R. Cecil to move Mr. Attorney General in behalf of their poor college for the causes following: The dean and canons of St. Martin's le Grand, London, were founded before the Conquest and confirmed by the Conqueror, with augmentation of possessions and great liberties by him and all her Majesty's progenitors, wherefore they had great liberties and immunities; which being given by Henry VII. to the abbey of Westminster and afterwards by Henry VIII. to the dean and chapter of the cathedral church of Westminster, and lastly by her Highness to the said dean and chapter of the collegiate church of St. Peter of Westminster, they have ever since enjoyed the same.

Now Mr. Attorney by a *Quo warranto* goeth about to overthrow her Majesty's own grant to the only college she hath erected, to the great prejudice of the college and the scholars there brought up: for the jurisdiction is not the only loss they shall receive thereby, but as many

strangers enjoy the benefit of their privilege, the college revenue is greatly increased, which if the privilege be taken away will decay three parts in four; and many strangers flying hither for religion's sake and having here planted themselves will be utterly undone.

Mr. Attorney will allege the commandment of her Majesty's Council. There was a commandment general for all the liberties about London, as the friars, and such places as had no manner of government, which grew upon complaint of the Lord Mayor; but for St. Martin's they never found fault, for they always concur in government with the city and bear equal charges with them for the Queen's service, which other liberties did not.

The college do not move this for distrust of their grants, but for that the charge of pleading will be very great in respect of the number of patents they must plead and the infinite references the one hath with the other.

But for Mr. Attorney's satisfaction the counsel of the College shall attend him with their grants, wherein if they shall not have good warrant for their liberties, if he think fit her Highness shall overthrow her own grant.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"Concerning the College of Westminster."

1 *p.* (**38.** 2.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. 27.—Since his last of the 17, has received by Sir William Woodhouse two letters, the one stale, the other later dated, and both to one effect and in his own behalf, who, at his return, shall be best able to let Essex understand how much he tenders to perform what his Lordship requires.

Has now near eleven years continually served dutifully and truly her Majesty in these parts, not without travail and pains both of mind and body, and was afore many years continually employed by Secretary Walsingham without reward or recompence, he being taken out of the world ere Gilpin had gotten any suit. To vaunt of his services he never did use nor loved, and to trouble Essex with particularities is needless, his purpose being only to intreat favour whensoever one William Jones, a servant of his, shall find opportunity to make his Lordship acquainted with any suit he may ere long begin for him, most humbly craving pardon for his boldness, which his years, his charge, the present occasions, the passing away of the time, the course of matters in the world, the uncertainty of life and many other like considerations have moved him unto. It is true his allowance hath been good and of late increased beyond his deserts, but the chargeableness and dearth of all things in this country is such that, living in any sort as his place requires, by the year's end he can put up nothing, and has reason, therefore, to have an honest care of himself and his.

Since the last conflict with the enemy little hath been done on either side. The Cardinal seemed to accept well of the Count Maurice his sending of the corpse of the Count of Verras, and yet he was buried without ceremony as unworthy of any honour in that he had not better looked to his charge. Divers of the captains that escaped are since imprisoned and likely to be punished for their labour. He makes a new assembly of forces at Duffel near Mackelin, further and safer from these men's reach: and in Luxemborgh the new regiments are a gathering, which Count Maurice hath a purpose to surprise; and, when he shall have attempted a certain enterprise on a town by the way on the Maese which he hath been plotting a good while, it is likely he will employ

some body about this; and to colour his intents and to try it on the sudden he makes a journey into Gelderland at the meeting of the States of that Province about their contributions, wherein they are somewhat slow this year.

There is a rumour of preparations made near Cullyn and at Berck of ships to do somewhat on the river; which to prevent the States have sent up ships of war and filled Schenck's Sconce and other places of most importance with men. Count Hohenlo deferreth his Germany journey till another season, hoping his last carriage in the fight by Turnhout will procure his employment as lieutenant general to Count Maurice, who (it is thought) will not like it. Count Solmes, in like sort, urgeth to have an end made of the matter of Hulst, not doubting it will be found he discharged his place there as became him and he shall be employed in some other charge of more credit. These men are still afraid of an agreement between France and Spain, but will care the less so long as Her Majesty's favour continueth, which they doubt not of and make account (if the worse fall out) they shall be able to defend themselves, though not to offend so much as they could desire and have done these late years. Here is great longing to hear and see what it will please Her Majesty to do.—From the Haeghe this 27th of January 1596, in haste.

Seal. 2½ *pp.* (**173.** 21.)

M. St. Luc to Sir Thomas Baskerville.

1596–7, $\frac{\text{Jan. 27.}}{\text{Feb. 6.}}$—Nous avons icy ung voisin plus proche que de coustume qui est le Cardinal d'Austriche qui est a St. Omer. Il y a aussy quinze cens hommes qui entrerent sabmedy a Callais pour leur renfort, et dict on quilz veullent donner dedens la Basse Boulongne ou tenter ung effort sur le Monthullin, ce qui met ces deux places fort en alarme. Je partz demain de ceste ville pour aller a Monthullin et de la a Boulongne, ou je descouvriray plus particuillierement lintention des ennemys.—A Monstreuil, 6 Feb.

Addressed:—"M. de Basqueville, Gnal des Angloys."

Endorsed:—1596.

1 *p.* (**204.** 51.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. 28.—The bearer hereof, George Bromley, is newly come out of Portugal where he hath lived many years. He seems to be discreet enough and to tell many particularities touching the Spanish fleet. His own desire was to go unto you, and therefore I have given him this letter to you. By him and many other it seems that very much good might be done upon the fleet if it were attempted where it lieth; and many of their countrymen desire very much that somewhat were done that way. I know in your lordship there will be no slackness, and therefore will pray God to prosper your actions whensoever you take them in hand.—At Flushing, 28 January, 1596.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**38.** 5.)

Sir Thos. Baskerville to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Jan. 29.—This place yields no matter of any moment, only that the Cardinal of Austria is drawn down upon this frontier with certain forces and hath reinforced the garrison of Calais with 1500 men;

which hath put Mons. de St. Luke in some doubts that he will enterprise something upon the "bass" town of Boulogne. But my opinion is that both of them are doubtful one of another and fear one selfsame thing; for Mons. de St. Luke carrying troops that way hath caused the Cardinal to reinforce his garrisons, fearing some enterprise upon them, and the coming of the Cardinal so near as St. Omer hath put exceeding doubts into the head of Mons. de St. Luke that he hath some enterprise upon Boulogne. Equal jealousies bring equal doubts. The King is gone towards Paris and yesterday night, being the 28th, he lodged at St. Germain de Laye. We remain as yet at this miserable place of St. Valery, where want of woods and other refreshings hath much impaired the health of these troops. I beseech you to second my letter written to your lordships for a supply of 200 men to be sent over to me that I may coule [cull] out the unable and weak men and supply their rooms with men able to do service. Never troops have better continued out the misery of a winter than these, and yet our numbers are not so decayed but that a little help by your favour would put them in good plight.—St. Valery, 29 January.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**38.** 6.)

Sir Horatius Vere to the Earl of Essex.

1596-7, Jan. 29.—Good success of the English troops in those parts. His present fortune is very slender and so mean that he is not well able to attend Essex in England, but his living there in doing of something will make him the better able to do him service when time requireth. Prays him when any of the companies in those parts shall be disposed of, to remember him.—From the Hague, 29 January 1596.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**38.** 7.)

Captain Jo. Barkeley to the Earl of Essex.

1596-7, Jan. 30.—I had written ere this, I only withheld my pen awaiting some good matter to have presented you withal. We have lived ever since our coming over without being employed, and nothing has happened, to my knowledge, worthy your hearing. Let it stand, therefore, with your lordship's allowance that at this time I only remember my duty and confess my bondage how much your favours have made me your servant.—St. Valleryes, the xxxth of January.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**173.** 19.)

Henry Docwra to the Earl of Essex.

1596, Jan. 30.—Sending a discourse of their late service. Though not ignorant that Essex is better acquainted with the same than he can set down, would not neglect to present this as a token of remembrance of his duty till a worthier occasion may yield more worthy fruits of his serviceable affection.—From the Haghe, this xxxth of January, 1596.

½ *p.* (**173.** 25.)

Enclosure:—

About the end of December, the enemy assembled certain troops together at Thurnout and Hollinge in Frabant, attending, as was thought, an opportunity of weather to do some exploit. After they had continued there some time and their forces with the weakness of the place discovered by espial to Count Maurice, he moved the matter to the States and persuaded them to have the forces drawn out to surprise them in their quarters. Whereupon he made forth his warrants to the foot

companies in Holland and Zeland and the horse of Guelderland and Brabant to assemble on 23 January at Gertrudenbergh in Brabant, about seven Dutch miles from Thurnout. On that day, the Count arriving there himself found fifty ensigns of foot and fifteen cornets of horse, having brought with him six pieces of artillery. The foot he divided into six regiments; the first consisting of six ensigns, he appointed to march in the vanguard under his own colours; the second, about 700 men drawn out of divers companies of Flushing, to march under Sir Robert Sydney: the third, being of eight ensigns of Sir Fr. Vere's regiment, to follow them, whereunto were joined 150 which were sent from the garrison of Bryell under Lord Borough's colours: next followed the regiment of Scots and after them two several troops of Dutch; being appointed to hold the same order every day, without alteration or taking of turns as is usual, and upon any occasion of fight the two English troops to draw up and so make an equal front with that of Count Maurice.

Next morning, being Thursday, set forth about the break of day and marched without resting till one of the clock at night. At night we made a stay in the open field within a Dutch mile of the place where the enemy lay, as well to have time to draw up our men together which came scattering by reason of the long and tedious march, as also to attend the daylight, the moon being then gone down and the night exceedingly dark. At daybreak we marched again till we came within half an English mile of the place where the enemy was lodged, when as yet we knew none other but that they lay fast expecting our coming. Whereupon our troops being put into several battailes we marched a fast pace towards the town, with the horsemen before, who, approaching the one end, found them newly gone out at the other, having sent away their baggage some three hours before. The village was open on all sides and some little earth had been cast up about it, but not so much as might be termed a trench. Hard at the farther end where they went forth the country was full of hedges and ditches and, amongst others, one little brook somewhat deep, whereon was a footbridge which they plucked up and carried away: and at another water where our horsemen should pass they had cut down a tree and laid it thwart the way and laid boughs and other impediments to hinder their passage, which the Count seeing took advice whether to pursue them or no. Count Hollack and Swolmes alleged many difficultics. First, of passing that place: then, how hard it would be to put men in order to follow them, they having already gained the start and in a country full of straights where they might find many advantages to fight upon. Sir Fr. Vere, on the other side, advised to entertain them with small skirmishes till the main troops might be passed over; to which Count Maurice assented, affirming that a good opportunity of charging them being taken, could not but turn to a good issue. Whereupon he caused Sir Fr. Vere to take some few musquetiers such as were next at hand and would best make shift to get over, who spurring his horse to leap the brook plundered and fell down, notwithstanding he recovered the other side on foot, and taking those shotte followed the enemy with a light skirmish. In the meantime Count Maurice got the passage straight cleared for the horse, so that within a short space they got all over and followed them at the heels, still skirmishing in lanes and straights, until about two English miles off they came to a large heath, where the enemy, marching with a battayle of pykes, and two wings of musquetiers in their rearguard, kept on their way, but being forced all this while to maintain fight they were much hindered and detained. And now our foot having made a new bridge were many of them passed over and advanced within sight, when Sir Fr.

Vere seeing they had passed the greatest part of the heath, and were within a musquet shot or little more of entering into another straight (which recovered they might easily have escaped) desired leave of Count Maurice to charge them: which granted, he presently gave on with some five or six horse upon the flank of the battayle, right in the midst of the ensigns: which Count Hollack seeing, presently and in a manner at the said instant charged likewise upon a wing of the shotte, and immediately all the rest of the horse, some upon the wings, some upon the battayle, and fell to execution, where they slew, as appeared to our judgements and was testified the next day by the boores, about the number of 2,000, between 4 and 500 taken prisoners, 38 ensigns taken and the General slain in the field, a cornet of horse also taken which had the guard of the baggage: but while our men were busy spoiling the wagons some forty horse of the enemy turned head with a countenance as though they would charge our men, whereupon almost all the horse fairly betook them to their spurs, and had by all likelihood turned away in fear and disorder, had not the English troops of foot, being newly come up, made a stand, to the emboldening of ours and discouragement of the enemy from following. There were strong four regiments of foot, the Colonels being all absent and the whole forces commanded by the Count of Varras. The first, being of Neapolitans, belonged to the Marques of Trevick: another, of Almains, to the Count of Solst: another, of Wallons and Burgognois, to la Berlot. And the fourth, being of Wallons and Netherlands, to the Count of Assincourt.

They had five cornets of horse, commanded by Nicolo Basto who was the only captain present with his company. The next belonged to Don John de Cordua, Mondragon, Grosman and Grobbendenck. They were, by general confession of the prisoners, 3,600 foot and 400 horse, and we about 5,000 foot and 800 horse.

Many of the prisoners laid fault in the General for that he did not put all his men into one squadron and attend our coming upon the market place, which indeed was very long and flanked with a castle near unto it, and he might well have done so if we had not brought artillery with us; but the village being on all sides open and our artillery being to be put in the front of our troops, I cannot but think we should have obtained a far greater day upon them if they had abydden us there, neither can I conceive any ways how they could have escaped without great dommage, lying so weakly as they did, except they had got sooner intelligence of our coming; but so suddenly had the Count made his preparation, and so secretly kept it, and, withal, so speedily put it in execution, that till we came within a Dutch mile of them where we rested us in the night, they had heard nothing of us in certainty.

The pursuit ceasing, we turned to Thurnout and there lodged that night, where the Count sent presently to summon the Castle, wherein were left some 40 men. At first they refused to yield, but next morning after the cannon had played three tyre upon them, having also knowledge of the defeat of their men, they gave it up with composition to depart with bag and baggage.

The Count then gave commandment that every man should bring in a note of his prisoners, where one man brought in a note of eighty that belonged to him, one other of forty, and divers of four, five, and six, for they followed every man of any shewe with their hands up to be taken to mercy and protected from the fury.

Amongst them were ten captains and a Count of Mansfelt taken, which was ensign bearer to the Count of Solst and the sergeant-major of the Neapolitan regiment, who was valued both for the worth of his person and good ability to pay a ransom equal with all the rest of the captains,

but being carelessly guarded he made an escape. Of ours were not above ten slain, few hurt, and amongst them all none of account.

Endorsed :—"Captain Dockwray's discourse of the service at Turnhault. Janu. 96."

6 *pp.* (**173.** 30.)

Richard Carmerden to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Jan. 30.—Recommending this bearer, John Ryce, to be taken into Cecil's service and to have the keeping of the little park at Enfield, which is fallen into his Honour's gift by the death of one Doddes. Has been before a suitor in behalf of this man for a walk in the chace, but understands that Cecil had bestowed the same before that that time.—From his house in Mark Lane in London, the 30 January 1596.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**173.** 26.)

Thomas Gurlyn to Sir Robert Cecil.

1586–7, Jan. 30.—Understanding of Cecil's hard opinion conceived against him for having preferred a petition concerning the Countess of Oxford, begs that he will permit him into his honourable presence to answer her Honour's objections and to shew the cause he did prefer the same; and that, if he shall shew the part of an honest man towards her Ladyship, he may crave Cecil's favour; otherwise to endure such punishment as his Honour shall please to impose on him.—This 30th of January 1596.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**173.** 27.)

P. de Regemortes to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. 30.—Monseigneur,—J'ay escript a vostre excellence dernierement un petit mot de lettre et accommodé ma breiveté au sujet qu'alors avoy. Car la perte et mal adventure de la flotte d'Espaigne, qu'on rapportoit, rendoit les esprits de plusieurs paisibles et hors d'arrière-pensée, ne balancants que, par nostre nonchalance, l'ennemy prend ses affaires derechef à cœur et que nostre repos luy faict remuer et donne occasions de bien faire et entreprendre, tant plus d'autant que nos preparations durent seulement si long temps que les alarmes. A quelle chose, si en temps et en saison presente on ne remedie, je crains qu'alors qu'on aura la volonté on n'aura pas autant de puissance et moyen d'effectuer. Je laisse les belles occasions qui journellement echappent, ou par une vilipendence des forces enemies ou par une asseurance et appuy de nos propres. Quand aux occasions, si elles ont oncques servies à entreprendre avec nostre advantage, je me persuade que c'est à present, taschant le Roy d'Espaigne par un nouveau gouvernement du Cardinal employer tout son pouvoir et moyen pour lasser et accabler aucun des associés et faire la preuve de nostre lascheté : laquelle trouvée luy servira d'asses de fondement et pied pour mener ses desseins plus en avant, et soubs un tiltre paisible nous causerait quasi trahir la posterite. Qu'au contraire avec bon ordre de la nouvelle Ligne on ne pourroit seulement rembarer les desseins et attentats de l'ennemy, ains entièrement rompre et aneantir si en semblables saisons on vouldroit eslargir pour quelque moyenne armée ce qu'en petit secours on fait à la longue, par quel moyen on continue les frais et le faix de la guerre. Si à present (chose plus à desirer qu'à esperer !) sa Majesté seroit servie prester aucun secours extraordinaire en ces quartiers apres nostre

victoire, j'estime fermement qu'avec le bon ordre qu'on a prins, nos troupes et son assistance, que l'occasion serviroit de reduire les affaires de l'ennemy en terms desesperés et remettre l'estat de France et le nostre. C'est Sa Majesté d'Engleterre laquelle de si longtemps a tenu en balance et contrepoix la monarchie de l'Europe, sans laquelle ny la cause Francaise ny la nostre eust esté bastante de se soutenir, mais par sa faveur, avec la benediction Divine, nous nous sommes maintenus et parvenus à l'estat auquel nous consistons.

En cas qu'elle commence à lasser et serrer sa main, je crains que quelque part un desespoir causeroit qu'un membre de la Ligue se perdroit et conditioneroit; et, si cela se fait, la consequence n'est obscure. Les affaires d'Engleterre sont encores en son entier ceux de ce pays en si bon termes qu'oncques. Il est au chois de Sa Majesté Serenissime de prevaloir par terre et par mer, et en l'un et l'autre endroit elle peut mettre le loy à son ennemy. Il est bien vrai que les thresors se consument et le peuple contribue: Mais, à scavoir, s'il ne vaut mieux, à telle dépense, laisser sa memoire en vraie liberté entre ses subjects qu'un estat douteux, circondate des ennemys—ennemys encores à la liberté de conscience laquelle nous exercons. Et, pour finir en raison, il me semble estre le temps opportun qu'il fauldrait ou se joindre ensemble par mer avec ordre, forces et ferme resolution de continuer à l'invasion, ou, si cela seroit trouvée moins expedier, joindre les troupes l'este à venir par terre, en quoi on feroit autant d'utilité et effect.

Votre Excellence aura par autres entendu les particularités de nostre bataille de Ternhout, en laquelle Monsieur de Vere a gaigné et grand honneur et reputacion.—A la Haye, le 30 de Janvier 1597, stil. vet.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**173.** 28.)

Anthony Cooke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Jan. 31.—In the humble love and duty I bear you I could wish to shew myself unto you to bid you that comfort which your late loss hath bereft; but knowing that wisdom's combat with affection must have a solitary time, I forbear in reason what in my love I might do amiss.—This present Monday the last of January, 1596.

Holograph. Seal of arms. 1 *p.* (**38.** 11.)

The Attorney-General to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Jan.—"Some information concerning those that intended the rebellion in Oxfordshire."

Bartholomew Stere, carpenter and single man and placed in very good service, about a fortnight before Michaelmas was the first deviser of this insurrection. His outward pretence was to overthrow enclosures, and to help the poor commonalty that were to famish for want of corn; but intended to kill the gentlemen of that country and take their spoil, affirming that the commons long since in Spain did rise and kill all the gentlemen in Spain, and sithens have lived merrily there. After this he meant to have gone to London and joined with the prentices, who (as he thought) would join with him, for that some of them were lately hanged for the like attempt; and said it was but a month's work to overrun England.

He continually persuaded others to join with him in this treason, and specially Roger Symonds, who was a poor man and had a great charge of children, and therefore should have some colour to rise in respect of hunger.

He and Richard Bradshaw (who willingly joined with him) agreed that the place where they should first assemble should be at Enslow Hill on the Monday after St. Hugh's day; for Bradshaw said the sooner the better, and Stere said there was once a rising at Enslow Hill by the commons, and they were persuaded to go down, and after were hanged like dogs. "But," said he, "we will never yield, but go through with it."

He at the first entering to this treason served the Lord Norris, meant to have spoiled his house, to have taken his horse, armour and artillery, and to have victualled themselves with his wine, beer and other necessaries, and persuaded his lordship's carter and coachman to join with him, meaning to use them for their carriages.

He expected that the gentlemen's servants of his country would join with him in cutting their masters' throats, for that he said they were kept like dogs. He had also drawn two of Sir Wm. Spencer's servants, the cater and carter, to be, as he termed them, "sound fellows."

At the time and place appointed Barth, Stere, Edward Bompas, Robert Burton, mason, and Thomas Horne met about 9 of the clock in the night, well weaponed, specially Stere, and continued there till 11 of the clock, and then departed for that others failed.

We find, next to Bartholomew Stere, these to be principal offenders:—

Richard Bradshaw, miller.	Robert Burton, mason.
Edward Bompas, fuller.	James Bradshaw, miller.

We find these also offenders:—

John Stere the father and John his son.	Thomas Horne.
	Henry Redhead.
John Horne.	Edward Huffer.

More doubtful against these:—

Roger Ibell.	William Baldwyn.
Vincent Rancle.	Thomas Powell.
William Dowley.	Richard Heath.
Thomas Ingolsby.	

We find that Roger Symons did before the time appointed discover the treason, and never used speech of consent but to understand and reveal the treason.

The clearest way to proceed against these is to proceed upon the Statute of the 13th of her Majesty's reign, upon which law the prentices of London were attainted for the like offence. Upon that law they must have two witnesses upon their arraignment, or their own confession, and be proceeded against within 6 months. Against the first five, or so many of them as shall be thought fit to be attainted, there is apparent matter. This proceeding must be before the end of March next, for then the 6 months expire, within which time the assizes will fall.

Unsigned. 2 *pp.* **(38.** 12.)

William Lyllé to the Earl of Essex.

[1596–7, Jan.].—The *Signor Virginio Ursini* is despatched from the King [of France] to go *for Italy* and to begin the wars in the *Kingdom of Naples*, having his commission to be the King's lieutenant there. To favour this the King hath already prayed *the Turk* to assist him with 3,000 men. It is thought that *the Pope* will assist *the Spaniard* by reason of the great *faction* he holdeth *in Rome*. In this case this lord shall have just cause *to impatronize himself of divers towns of the Pope's* which are strong and upon those confines. If that fall out then will all the *parents and brothers take arms and discover* themselves *heads of that faction*. These are all the house *di Vitelli*,

and of them are *seven brothers.* This I think her Majesty will not neglect if your lordship consider the former discourses, for that it will bring the seat of the wars into those parts. This lord will execute his King's commandment so far as his means will stretch, having 2,000 gentlemen attending his coming, but the King's means are so small as they will not suffice to carry it out. If it will please her Majesty, seeing the commodity will be great to all Christendom and particularly to herself, to help with some money and other provision, she cannot but reap particular benefit thereby. *The Turk* will not fail for the many benefits he shall receive herein. Now if this man lack money he shall fail in much, but yet his spirit is so great that he will do much; he is brave in his own person, so allied in all the great houses, and generally so beloved of the whole country. *This war will begin in Abrezzo and Puglia,* and as well in the *gulf* as on the *Tyrhenian sea* will he have *port towns.*

This is as much as the Secretary recommended unto me, which I have related truly, leaving the consideration thereof to your wisdom; desiring most humbly that I may have some resolution from you that he may see how I have discharged the trust he reposed in me. He is now or will be shortly *in Italy and* may there do you great service, and hath given me means *from Paris* to write to him always when it shall please your lordship.

Endorsed in a later hand:—"Wm. Lille's hand to E. Essex."

Holograph by Lyllé, but not signed or addressed. The words in italics are in cypher, having been deciphered by Essex's secretary. 1 *p.* (**49.** 10.)

M. de La Fontaine to the Earl of Essex.

[1596–7, Jan.].—Hier sur le soir arriva le Sieur de Verger avec des lettres du Roy fort ample. Je desire fort vous communiquer le tout devant l'audience, laquelle, toutesfois, je ne puis differer de demander vers le soir pour lors qu'il sera agreable à Sa Majesté. Je crains d'aultre part qu'il soit trop suspect de me voir chez vous sur la venue de ce messager. Je vous supplie donc, Monseigneur, me faire scavoir quand et ou je pourray avoir l'opportunité de vous baiser les mains des ce soir, s'il est possible.

Endorsed:—"M. de la Fontaine, Jan. '96."

Undated. Holograph. ½ *p.* (**173.** 33.)

Rogier de Bellegarde to the Earl of Essex.

[1596–7, Jan.].—Desiring his favour with the Queen to procure liberty for a poor *quillebois,* named Marguerin Millet, now a prisoner in London.

Having loaded his ship at Yarmouth for Henriquartville, Millet was carried by bad weather to Calais and was there forced to place himself in the hands of the enemy. They, however, had pity on him and pardoned one whom the fury of the sea had pardoned after he had cut down his masts. Leaving Calais, he returned to Yarmouth where he has been arrested with his ship and merchandise.

Bellegarde can answer for his fidelity, being in command of the place whereof the latter is a burgess.

Endorsed by Essex:—"Monsr. Le Grand, rec. '96. In favour of Millet a Frenchman."

Undated. French. Holograph. Seals. 1½ *pp.* (**173.** 34.)

The Queen to the King of France.

[1596–7, January].—Les lettres qui dernierement me mandastes me firent escouter en bonne diligence les instructions que votre tres fidel la Fontaine m'expliqua de vostre part, important une fort grande et necessaire enterprinse selon que le temps conviendra avec l'action. Mais, quand j'entendis que vous me disiez l'autheur de telle offerte, je m'estonnis, ayant pour monstrer la copie de tels mandemens que M. de Reaux me laissa a son partement, ou il appert bien clairement comme vous m'invitastes a tel dessein par plusieurs signalées raisons et bien probables arguments, vous confessant vivement que, me voyant si mesprise quand vos forces ne suffirent ou ne l'ozerent entreprendre, les miens estant tout prests et prompts a la parfaire, que en mesme temps aymeriez mieulx que l'ennemi en eust la proye que vostre tres approuvée en eust la victoire. Je desdaignois d'en faire plus mention et n'eust esté par votre solicitation n'en eusse oncques faict recit, nonobstant que je ne puis nyer que, si elle ne se prenne premier qu'on la fortifie trop, et que l'havvre s'eslargie comme ils la figurent, je y voy bien grande difficulte a la regaigner. Si est ce que pour le present me voyant environné par trois endroits et par leurs flottes destinés a Irlande, la Bretagne, et peult estre quelques coigns d'Angleterre, mes sujets me cuyderoyent insensé si quelques aultres desseins me destourneroient les yeulx tant de leur salut que je ne postposasse toutes autres pensées à la nuire de si pres touchant nos estats propres, et pour ce je ne vous ose tant abuser a attendre de ma part presentement tel ayde qui conviendroit necessairement a si grand affaire, et vous supplie croire q'naultre raison que ceste plus que necessaire occasion ne me retarderoit a si honorable action, espérant que me trouverez tousjours prompte et jamais tardifve a vous seconder en negoce qui vous touchera. Pour le demourant je l'ay communiqué a mon ambassadeur, a qui il vous plaira donner favourable audience.

Endorsed:—"Copy of Her Majesty's letter to the French King, January 1596."

(**133.** 145.)

Robert White, Mayor, and the Citizens of Limerick to the Queen.

1596–7, Feb. 1.—It may please your most excellent Majesty to be advertised of the thankful and faithful hearts which we your true subjects the mayor and citizens of your city of Limerick within your realm of Ireland, do bear unto you our true, natural, and magnificent Empress. The benefits which we and our ancestors have found by the bounty of your Majesty and your progenitors have been so infinite and excellent as we cannot express nor conceive, for the which upon the knees of our hearts we most humbly yield all the thanks we are able, and for the manifestation of our faithfulness and true subjection to your Highness we do here most willingly, before the face of Almighty God, vow and promise that no threats of foreign invasion, no fear of death or bondage, nor terror of torture or trouble, shall move us to any disloyal offices; but will according to our most bounden duty discharge the parts of faithful subjects. And although our substance be already consumed and our poverty discovered, yet we will not spare to spend the uttermost penny of our patrimony before we slake any whit in furtherance of your service, as lately we have (upon notice given by the Lord Deputy of a journey into Ulster) furnished out a hundred men of our citizens at our own charges without respecting our disability or regarding our privileges whereby we are freed from any such service. For this ground we have laid and concluded upon, that we hold them not only unworthy of franchise

but also of life that would plead privilege in time of need against her service by whom we have all our liberties. And forasmuch [as] we see shows that we shall be driven shortly to make proof by deeds of that we now promise by words for the keeping and defending of this city for your Highness, that it may stand with your princely pleasure for our better help to give order that this bearer William Stridek, one of our citizens, may have for our use 100 armours, 100 murions, 100 muskets, 2,000 weight of powder and 1,000 weight of match of your store, and for lack of money, to accept for the payment thereof so many bills and tickets as the price of them shall amount unto, which we will deliver here to your Highness's Treasurer or to any other as we shall be commanded. Live for ever, most dear Sovereign, that God of His goodness confound all your enemies without exception of any.—At your Highness's city of Limerick, this first day of February, 1596.

1 *p.* (**38.** 14.)

HUMFREY FOUNES, Mayor of Plymouth, SIR FERDINANDO GORGES, and WILLIAM STALLENGE to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1596–7, Feb. 1.—This last day here arrived the bark *Pearce* wherein Capt. Crofts went forth, having lost seven of her men which were overthrown with their boat in the boarding of a Spanish carvell, and left over five aboard a Biscayan ship laden with iron, wherein the said bark *Pearce* and their company are to have their shares with a ship of Hampton and a Frenchman of Rochelle, but, as we suppose, the Frenchmen being the greater number in the prize have carried her for Rochelle, where there will be small hope to recover any part thereof. We will forthwith discharge the bark and company that are come home in her, and satisfy what shall be due unto them, although as yet we have not sold any part of the goods brought home by Captain Crofts whereby to defray the charges, neither can we receive of the customer that which is owing for the victualling of her and the carvell at their going forth. By the master of this bark, as by others lately arrived which departed from the coast of Galicia about 14 days past, we understand that of the King's fleet there remained at Ferroll 140 sail, whereof 30 galleys, and that their soldiers remained lodged abroad in the country within 30 leagues of Ferroll, where they have caused a great dearth of victuals and especially of bread: that the sickness continueth still among those at Ferroll; that the Adelantado had been sent for by the King, but excused his going by reason of his sickness; that the King hath caused to be prepared at Lisbon 20 small carvells to join the rest of his fleet, and as it was generally reported, the army would be ready to depart in April next. We daily expect the coming of Captain Harper, by whom we hope to receive more certain intelligence, whereof your lordship shall be advertised. We have made stay of a Frenchman, supposing him to be a spy, but as yet can find nothing to prove the same. He is about 30 years, and departed from his dwelling place, being, as he said, near unto Marseilles in France, about four years past; whence he went to Geneva, thence into Hungary and so through Germany into the Low Countries, and thence to London, where he arrived about thirteen months past, since which time he hath travelled the most part of England and Wales along the sea coast, and is now come to this town from Dartmouth to seek passage for his country. His apparel is very bare, and money he hath not but what is given him. If upon further examination we find any matter in him you shall be advertised, but as yet he seemeth unto us not to be of capacity fit for any such service. We are daily

called on by those which pretend interest in the goods brought home by Capt. Crofts, and the ship and company of Spaniards lie here at great charges, wherefore we pray your pleasures what further course shall be taken therein.—Plymouth, 1 February, 1596.

Endorsed:—"Received at Whitehall the 3rd of the same."

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**38.** 15.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Feb. 1.—I must renew my suit unto you that I may bestow the 50 men of Sir Coniers Clifford's company upon Sir Edmund Uvedal. He is my lieutenant governor and to follow the service here doth forsake all other fortunes. And indeed, if I had not thought upon the resignation of Sir Coniers Clifford that the said 50 would have been cashed as I have seen done in divers other companies before, ere I had passed my promise to you for Sir John Shelton I would have disposed of them to Sir Ed. Uvedal. You may herein make two gentlemen beholden to you; Sir John Shelton for the company of 150, and Sir Ed. Uvedal for the rest, and me for a third man, who would be glad to gratify my lieutenant.—At Flushing, 1 February, 1596.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**38.** 16.)

Anne, Lady Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil, her Nephew.

1596–7, Feb. 1.—Understands there are some who go about to obtain a suit which she is in good hope is already obtained, or by his furtherance very shortly to be obtained, for her son John, who is employed in her Majesty's service and cannot attend his own cause. It cannot well pass without his grace of Canterbury's consent or by Cecil's procurement; his grace has promised as he hath already set to his hand her son's bill for the obtaining thereof, so he will not give his consent to any other. Prays that if any such matter be by any other intended he will not only be a hinderer of the same, but as soon as convenient will obtain it for her son, if not already obtained. The urgent necessity of the occasion excuses her rash writing to him in his heaviness.—"From my house in Holborn," 1 February, 1596.

Signed. ¾ *p.* (**38.** 17.)

Robert Strachey.

1596–7, Feb. 1.—Order of the Lord Mayor, Billingsley, that Sir John Spencer, Mr. Bennett and Mr. Holliday, aldermen, calling unto them the late Master and Wardens of the Company of Minstrels, shall have consideration of the petition of Robert Strachey, minstrel, and report thereof.—1 Feb. 1596.

½ *p.* *Contemporary copy.* (**209.** 7A.)

Monsieur de Caron to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Feb. 2.—Has obtained of the Queen leave to depart. She would have detained him three or four days longer, not having yet come to an absolute resolution in the matter (whereof Essex is informed); but, on his showing her the great desire he had to start and the great loss which delay would cause him, she has agreed that her resolution shall follow him. May God direct it to her glory and honour!

His duty was to have come once more to Essex to receive his commands, but being anxious not to lose this morning's tide, he has been bold to take leave by this little word.—London, 2 February, 1596.

Signed :—Noel de Caron.

French. 1 *p.* (**173.** 35.)

Sir Walter Ralegh to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1596–7 ?] Feb. 2.—Sir. If my news be stale it cost me but the labour to write it. A townsman's son of Sherborne hath been in Spain in a French bottom, and is now returned. He departed Lisbon the 15 of January (which is late) and reporteth for certain that the fleet of treasure is returned; all but one great ship, which is doubted of. They had by common fame seventeen million.

He spake with divers soldiers at Cascales, where there are assembled 2,000 ready to be embarked in thirty sail of ships. Those soldiers knew no other but they were bound for Flanders, it may be for Ireland or for some other purpose. They take up our small men-of-war very fast, not only with the good sailing Dunkirks, but "cussen" them with French bottoms, which the English suspect not. This that I write you you may assure yourself to be true. Yours as your servant W. Raleigh. ——Candlemas day.

P.S.—I never received one word from my Lord Cobham, neither of his suit, or of his coming or other matter, this three weeks.

You have many letters of mine, pray return some answer.

Holograph. Part of Seal. 1 *p.* (**173.** 36.)

Sir John Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Feb. 3.—I left the Queen at six very quiet, and as I guess will not stir till it be very late, but I will attend the time and present it if she do but breathe a little while afore her going to bed. It may please you this night or in the morning to give order for your letter to the Bishop of Carlisle for admitting, inducting, and instituting of Mr. Lowther, minister, to the parsonage of Greystock according to the tenor of her Majesty's advowson, granted to him heretofore under the great seal. Likewise remember the poor prisoner Sir Griffin Markham; I hope it will do good towards this charitable time of Lent.—3 February.

Holograph. Seal. ⅔ *p.* (**38.** 18.)

John Danyell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Feb. 3.—Immediately after it pleased her Majesty by letters patent to grant him 40*l.* pension by the year, he was forced to pawn the same for 120*l.* to pay some of his creditors. Since which time has received no part of his pension but the 20*l.* Cecil made good to him, is farther indebted, wanting apparel, and stands secure only by his means from imprisonment. Beseeches him to entertain his enclosed suit to her Majesty—which draweth nothing out of her coffers—and to procure her command according to its tenor, in hope that he may thereby quit his pension, pay his debt and do her Majesty service. Once he may receive his pension and be out of debt will leave his letters patent in Cecil's hands and will into France to spend it in her Majesty's service; seeing he cannot go into Spain, will procure instruments, with little charge to her Highness, to travel into Spain and the Low Countries and send the occurrents of those places, which he will continually send him

Meanwhile here is a young man of his country whom he kept at his charges these twelve days, who has been in the most places of service in Spain, France and the enemy's Low Countries and can speak Spanish, some French, and can write and read English. If Cecil has any occasion to employ him will bring him, and will undertake he will perform his directions ; he must be contented with reasonable allowance, and as he shall deserve so to receive his reward.—3 February, 1596.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**38.** 19.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Feb. 3. —This bearer was in the [Spanish] fleet when it was cast away, wherefore I thought good to address him to you, because he knows many particulars of it. He was also upon the galleys when you fought with them at Cales. Of the remnant of the fleet a friend of mine, a merchant, had letters of the 15 of Jan., *stilo novo,* that all the hulks were set free and that the galleons were this next March to go into the Indies to convoy the treasure. From Lisbon there is writing also that confirms the discharge of the said hulks. How true this is I know not, but if I had better I would write it.—At Flushing, 3 February, 1596.

Holograph. Seal. ⅔ *p.* (**38.** 20.)

Lord Burgh to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1596–7] Feb. 3.—What by the comfort of true friends sufficeth not to counterpoise your greatest loss, or what in your private estate and fortune is unsuitable to your former contentment, is yet supplied in some measure from the High Disposer of all things, who hath constituted you a member for your country, raised you to public use, made you an instrument of His providence in matters of State, and enabled you to these cases which to you must be *chariora uxore et liberis.* Deject not then your own mind ordained to a worthier scope than to be mated with the private disasters of a family. The sense of a natural man (whereof none I must say could have a greater attainte) must give place to the reason of a judicial distinguisher between those things which be irrecoverable and those which, by more thinking of them, we may anyways alter. This is the case, to the due consideration whereof I summon you in your wisdom.

You have made me happy in the grave and worthy writing of my lord, your father, directed to me. It is a special argument of his favour, which I hold so precious as I will in no industry be wanting to preserve it. As for many commodities which your love hath given me I can but now protest, so for my faith to God, he believing and your commandments shall never be deceived.—February 3, your true friend to do you service, T. Burgh.

Endorsed:—"1596."

Holograph. Seal broken. ½ *p.* (**173.** 37.)

Mons. Desdiguieres to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Feb. $\frac{4}{14}$.—Thanks Essex for writing to him, of which honour he was unworthy ; is entirely at his service. Prays to be allowed to continue to communicate their affairs to him, as Essex has promised on his part to do ; has given the means and the address to Edmondes to be communicated to Essex. "I leave this Court to return to the Alps ; it is reported that our enemies make a shew of wishing to stir,

but I think they have as little desire as I find in many of our pilots little willingness to make in that direction a diversion such as would be both honourable and necessary, if we are to learn experience from past injuries, to avoid those that we shall suffer in the present or future if we do not foresee them."—Paris, 14 February, new style, 1597.

Signed. French. 1 *p.* (**38.** 32.)

Sir Edward Norreys to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Feb. 4.—I cannot now advertise your Lordship of any great preparations as I was wont to do, nor of any brags or boasts of the enemy. It seems that the state of things are altered, for now I hear nothing but complaints of want of men and money and all other means to make wars; for misery lighting on a discontented person is made greater and all hope turned to prognostications of worse, so now these people cry out against the Cardinal. They say he will move away and abandon them—that the French will overcome them, and the States of Holland and Zeland become their masters, for they have no army left, and those few soldiers which have escaped the sword and the plague die for hunger; their garrisons instead of pay light at discretion upon the burghers, so that the general distress is likely to breed some great alteration. Time hath not yet wrought any particularities, for everything must have his ripeness, but I am persuaded that, as soon as they shall be driven to make head either against the French or the States and so forced, for lack of old soldiers, to draw out the garrisons, then will the effects of those discontents break out; which, as soon as I shall have any inkling of, I will not fail to advertise your Lordship.—Ostend this 4th Feb. 1596.

Holograph. Seal. 2¼ *pp.* (**173.** 38.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Feb. 5.—Mr. Wedal should be warned that Waring is not imprisoned by the magistrate of Middleburg, as he presupposes, but has a safe conduct from his creditors, and the magistrate has no interest in the matter; so that he should not carry out the orders of Cecil and his father upon untrue grounds. Van Nispen, whom Mr. Wedal mentions as one of the four deputies, is my friend and presented your letter, which he would not have done had the matter been as Mr. Wedal presupposes. The true way to help me "is Mr. Scerley, who has great accounts with M. Bicher which can no longer be hid." Mr. Cecester too could help me, as he has a little ground near Baburham which he will sell me, taking the debt in payment, but the price he asks is too high.—From my house, 5 Feb. 1596.

Italian. Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**173.** 41.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Feb. 6.—Upon Sir Conyers Clifford's nomination to the government of Connaught he moved her Majesty and Sir Robert Sydney for the preferring of Sir John Shelton to his company; which being agreed to by her Majesty and Sir Robert (who had the gift of the company by his patent) he acquainted Sir John Shelton with it. Hears since that Sir Edm. Udall laboureth to draw 50 of the company from him. Prays Cecil take knowledge how far his poor credit is interested in this

cause; neither in standing nor merit in the wars is there that difference betwixt Sir Edm. Udall and Sir John Shelton that anything should be taken from the one to be added to the other.—6 February.

Endorsed:—1596.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**38.** 21.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Feb. 6.—According to command the reporter of the news departed towards London ten days since, to make suit for his entertainment for his voyage into the Indies with Sir Francis Drake, in the which action he was taken, as Mr. Middleton will be best able to satisfy him. By his last Cecil gave him notice of leave granted him to repair unto the Court, but to this present he has not seen it.—"From the foarte" [Plymouth], 6 February 1596.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**39.** 22.)

Rogier Bellegarde to the Earl of Essex.

[1596–7], February $\frac{6}{16}$.—His Majesty writing to the Queen in favour of the captain Isaac Portou, dwelling in Haurequartville, brother of the bearer, he takes this opportunity of commending him to Essex, and signifying his own desire to serve him.—Paris, 16 February.

Endorsed:—"M. le Grand."

Holograph. French. ½ *p.* (**49.** 47.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Feb. 7.—Of late there is arrived in Portsmouth a fly-boat taken by three men-of-war on the coast of Spain bound for Lisbon, laden with wheat, copper, and cables; and one of these three was the bark of Capt. Legat, sent out by us with order from you for matter of intelligence at the charge of the owner himself, Capt. Sanders, Mr. Stallenge and myself. We pray your favour towards the bringer hereof, Capt. Legat, whom we have appointed to solicit the whole (*sic*) for an indifferent course to be held so as we may have that which belongeth unto us. It is reason, if you think well, that Capt. Legat should be permitted to have some privilege before the rest, since he was sent forth in her Majesty's service, and performed it according to direction.—From the Fort, 7 February, 1596.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**38.** 24.)

P. Lord Dunsany to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Feb. 8.—It is more than a fortnight since I acquainted you with the apprehension of a servant of mine for papistry and of the taking of a trunk with 100*l.* of mine from him; whereto I besought your favour to be restored. And albeit I troubled you then, through constraint, at an unseasonable time, yet it pleased you to answer that if I would resort to Mr. Wade I should be dealt with as were fit. But notwithstanding that I was accordingly with Mr. Wade, who used me courteously and promised me friendly, there is nothing done to this hour as I expected. The cause alleged is an information that the said money was a collection for the relief of the seminaries and such cattle; which I suppose (not without cause) to be a mere surmise to "entange" my goods thereby, for I take God to witness that neither myself nor any that I know did ever suspect my said servant of such dealing,

who by education was a bad cook, and is in condition very plain and simple, and being now forty years old could never write nor read, until of late he learned to scrape a few letters to keep his accounts. Censure me rightly according [to] the wont of my lord your good father, and believe that I would not expose my poor credit only to the danger of so foul a blemish as to be convinced of so shameful an untruth; much less would I endanger my life that fashion, accounting it no better than treason to take upon me to own the goods of priests and such traitors. Therefore I desire you to give direction that I may have my money, which I do with the greater earnestness to avoid the obloquy whereunto I may fall by their longer detaining thereof; for the vulgar is apt to speak the worst, specially of any of my country, which I shall hardly avoid except I be shielded by your judgment.—This 8 February.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**38.** 25.)

THE LORD ADMIRAL (HOWARD) to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1596–7, Feb. 10.—Upon receipt of your letter I have presently sent that the *Vanguard* and the hoys which kept at Queensborough shall go to Sir Henry Palmer; the *Tremontane* is with him already. I have also written earnestly to Sir H. Palmer that if they be not already passed there he shall stay them or lay some of them in the sea; but if they be passed, as the Earl reported unto her Majesty, it was before Sir H. Palmer received order, for he said that they passed the Narrow Seas yester sennight, and Sir H. Palmer's letter went but on Saturday last from hence. But I marvel that Sir Ro. Sydney would suffer them to pass by Flushing and the Ramkyns, for I know not to what end they shall serve the Queen if they be not able to command the shipping that shall go in and come out. But I think, as you do, that they be not yet passed. But this is the fruit of their friendship, in such a time to betray her Majesty and themselves with serving the enemy's turns. I would all were as it was when we began with them, for I see what will come of this; for either we must suffer them to strengthen our enemy or fall out with them. For the States themselves be traders and will not forbear their gain, and so to colour all and to serve their own turns will little care what becometh of us. But, Sir, this should be my counsel, that if they be passed, whensoever they return they should pay dearly for it, and it will be easily discerned if they come from Spain or Rochelle by their lading. I will be at the Court to-morrow early.

Endorsed:—"10 February, 1596."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**38.** 26.)

RICHARD CARMARDEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1596–7, Feb. 10.—I perceive by yours how much it disquieteth you to see the folly committed by Le Forte, which he would lay upon you and Sir Walter Ralegh. But he is a man that knoweth where to load and unload merchandise without danger of law, and [I] am heartily sorry you have to do with such cunning persons. For he that had the goods in his own house and might by your authorities or in your names have shipped it at an appointed place, what needed he to have sent it from his own house to ship it at Durham House, a place well known to him prohibited, as all above the bridge are? My men under me appointed, I confess, took it as goods forfeited, and I think have informed

of it. If not, if order may be taken for the discharge of them and me from the Exchequer, you shall command me and them in all things.—Mark Lane, 10 February, 1596.

Holograph. Seal. ⅔ *p.* (**38.** 28.)

GEORGE GILPIN to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1596–7, Feb. 12.—Since the despatch of my last, bearing date the 27 January, here is arrived from the King of France a *porte-manteau*, who brought the ratification under the great seal of the agreements and treaty here made by the Duke of Buillon at his last being in these parts, whereat the States do the more rejoice because the King by his letter assureth them he will keep promise, and in no wise agree with the Spaniard, although divers labour it, but will be ready and do all endeavour to be first in field; encouraging them unto the like while the occasions are offered so fair, which his ambassador, Buzenvall, should open further to them: and he being now in France will stay his return or abide the time until the King send hither some other, or by pen do manifest the same further. In the mean while this message and dealing of the King's doth revive their declining hope with an encouragement to take matters in hand the more roundly so to bring the two Kings to blows and fasten their enmity with a resolution of revengement, heartily wishing that it might please her Majesty to join forces, and with joint advices to resolve the taking in hand of some great and especial enterprize. Monsieur Caron they have expected, and look for still, with devotion to understand by him what her Majesty's desire is, fearing much lest the troops should be drawn away again with Sir Fr. Vere towards summer, when they shall here most need them, and so to be unprovided: which they could wish to know in time to make their account accordingly, having therefore, of late, moved and asked Sir Fr. whether he knew not what they might trust unto, and if they might be sure of him and his regiment. To which he said, to be a subject and servant of Her Majesty's and consequently in duty to obey all her commandments: that whilst he had lived in these countries he had endeavoured himself to do them good service and continued still no less affected, so long as he should be here, yet with that dutiful respect to her Majesty and his own country that became him. And so the matter rested without reply, all staying (as I think) until Caron his arrival, to hear what he bringeth and can say of her Majesty's pleasure. The worst is that in the mean [time] (I doubt) they will not appoint any certain repartition of payment on the provinces, but will pay the regiment as hitherto out of the extraordinary, and that is uncertain and some hindrance to the soldiers and trouble to the captains to have a new soliciting monthly. There are also some amongst these men which in private communication have told me that, if they could make sure account of Sir Francis' stay, there would ere this have been some special charge committed to him, knowing his worth every ways whereof the country hath had trial, which I thought good to certify your Lordship of, because I know you favour the gentleman and hold a singular opinion of him, wishing his good and advancement.

They have resolved and appointed that he shall forthwith go into the Zutphen quarters to command over those garrisons and, seeing any time or means to attempt somewhat on the enemy, to draw out and employ the men thereto: to which end a great number shall be sent into those parts, and within a while, when the meeting of the States of Gelderland

is, the Count Maurice will go thither and attempt some service (as I touched in my former) upon the enemy. The Cardinal lieth still in Bruxels, where there is a very great court, but can do nothing for want of means; the Spaniards refusing to stir out of the places they lie in unless they be satisfied. It is thought by those of best judgement here with us that if matters be well handled and followed against the King of Spain this summer he will be brought very low and put to a plunge, having too many irons at once in the fire to make good work of them.—From the Haeghe this 12th of February 1596.

Signed. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**173.** 42.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Feb. 12.—Some time ago he invited a nephew who was at the Court of France to come and see him before returning to Italy. His nephew, however, in attempting to do so has been driven back to France by contrary winds and has now decided not to embark again. Hoped through him to have found some one who could do the Queen service in Spain, for he is an enemy of the Spaniards, and his brother is a prelate and a person of consideration in the court of Rome. Sends his letter to let Cecil see what kind of a man he is, and also to let him see what an Italian in Paris writes to him about one Rizza Casa, whom the writer knew in Germany. If what he writes about the Queen is only by conjecture of the stars it is of little moment, but if it has a better foundation nothing in a matter of such importance should be overlooked. Asks for these letters back to-morrow that he may answer them by a messenger who leaves the day after.—Saturday night.

Endorsed:—"12 Feb. 1596."

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**173.** 43.)

Francis Cherry to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Feb. 13.—Vouchsafe the despatch of our so important suit, that this privy seal now to be obtained from her Majesty may give warrant that all our money due for cordage may be presently paid us; for else we shall not be able to proceed in providing the cordage bespoken, nor uphold our credit, strained to the uttermost by this long forbearance.—From London, 13 February 1596.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**38.** 29.)

Humfrey Founes, Mayor of Plymouth, Sir Ferd. Gorges, and William Stallenge, to the Privy Council.

1596–7, Feb. 13.—This last day we received your letters of the third hereof, whereby we are commanded to send up the pipe boards and iron plates for hoops unto Mr. Quarles and Mr. Dorell, which we mean to do so soon as convenient shipping may be had. The rest of the goods shall be sold to the most value that can be made of them, which we think will not exceed the rates already set down, but rather less, by reason of another Biscayan ship brought in here of late with good store of the like commodities. Her Majesty's third part of the prize sent in by Captain Harper is sold according to the schedule we sent you; except the planks we valued at 18*d.* are sold for 2*s.* the plank. In the Biscayan ship we have placed English mariners and allow them for keeping her 14*s.* every week. Whereas we are commanded to send away the mariners of the said ship into France and to send up the Spaniards

taken in her, it may please you there were brought home in the said prize 19 men and one boy, of which there is one Frenchman and 17 Biscayans all mariners. The other two were passengers, one a merchant and owner of the most part of the goods, and the other a boy that went for Seville to seek service. We pray further directions; as also what shall be done with the Spanish mariners sent home by Capt. Harper and Capt. Leggatt.—Plymouth, 13 February 1596.

Signed. Portion of seal. 1 *p.* (**38.** 30.)

JOHN FERNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1596–7, Feb. 14.—His letters of the 9th inst. were delivered to him the 13th at 8 in the night, with two several letters from the Council to Mr. Scudamore, collector of the loan in co. York, and Mr. Clopton, collector in the bishopric of Durham. Is informed they are now at London to make up their accounts, so returns the letters. Craves pardon for not in person attending him when at London in January; Cecil's sorrowful accident gave him just cause to deny all access of suitors for the time.—At York, 14 February, 1596.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**38.** 31.)

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1596–7, Feb. 14.—I beseech you not to be displeased with the letters I wrote unto you in behalf of Sir Edmund Uvedale. He is my lieutenant governor and kinsman, and urged me to do so much as I did. But Sir John Shelton hath the company as fully as Sir Coniers Clifford had it with all consent from me; and in this as in everything else be assured I will very faithfully perform whatsoever I shall say unto you. And for writing to anybody else but unto you about the 50 men, I did refuse to do it, though I were much requested to. I give you very humble thanks for your favourable report of the last action of Turnholt, wherein it was my fortune to be. If you think I did deserve anything in it, I would it would make you think me the abler to do you service. The Queen hath in a letter of hers given me thanks for it, wherein I rejoice very much; but withal hath given me also a caveat of not venturing myself, considering the charge I have of this place. Truly, my lord, I will not idly hazard myself nor her men; but I must think it a hard fortune unto me if at those times that I know there is no danger of this town I may not go forth when I am sent for, somewhat to increase my experience and reputation. I see my lord Burrow, who is in equal charge with me, can be sent for many years many hundred miles off to the greatest commandment the Queen can give, and yet retain his government here. And if I may not be suffered for some few days to go abroad where in three days I shall ever be able to be at home again, I must think it is not the place but myself who am too near looked unto. If any mishap fall unto me her Majesty hath a great many more able to discharge this place; and I will never leave it but in such sort that no accident of mine shall do her Majesty any disservice.

Touching my leave her Majesty writes that after some short time is overblown (for so be the words of the letter) she will have care of my request; and in the said letter toucheth some practices upon this town which are known, she saith, unto her, in respect of which it seems she cannot dispense with my absence hence. But to me her Majesty doth leave them unknown, and in so doing it is all one almost where I be, if I may not know what to fear and how to prevent. If it cannot be attained I will lay it up among my other crosses; only I must complain that I

am suffered to be eaten up with interests, and of mine own may not be allowed to deliver myself.

I shall be glad to hear the certainty of your sea journey because here we are blown up and down now with one report then with another. I will pray that both the setting forth and the return may be to your safety, honour and contentment; and, for myself, offer what I am unto you rather to employ my hands with you than mine ears to hear what you have done.—At Flushing, the 14th of February, 1596.

Holograph. Seal. 3 *pp.* (**38.** 33.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Feb. 14.—The letter to the ambassador is to contain only that if, to facilitate the repayments of the Queen's money, there is need of any private person, Tomasio Chauvini of Roano, bearer of the letter, is a fit person, and is to be furnished with particulars of the debt and with assistance. Will write to him to be careful to commence the practice as of himself without introduction from our Court. Asks for the letter before midday, because there is a messenger leaving. Desires to know whether the Duke of Bouillon and M. de Sancy are bound in their own names for the 20,000 crs. As for Rizza Casa, Cecil has not said whether he is to be invited to come or dissuaded—From my house, 14 Feb., 1596.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p. Seal.* (**173.** 44.)

Otwell Smith to Lord Burghley.

1596–7, Feb. 16.—I have shipped in a ship of London the rest of her Majesty's munition which I found in the storehouse; the particularities are here enclosed. I have agreed for the carriage of the same, 9*l.* Since my coming over there is a letter of marque granted against Englishmen, the which you have heard of, and many more are like to follow, for the Frenchmen do daily complain against Englishmen, and the Constable is sore against us; and we that be traders hither cannot agree amongst ourselves, for its richest men will lay all the burden upon the poorest sort because they can deal covertly under Frenchmen's names and ship their goods in strangers' ships, which is a great hindrance to the navigation, so if you do not take some order the poor young men shall be undone and we shall enrich strangers and impoverish ourselves. For at our last pursuit there is one Mr. Campbell, one [of] the richest that trades hither, would not contribute to the charge for the drawing out of the last letters for the staying of the letter of marque. At my last being in London I did propound unto the merchants the way to prevent any letters of marque to be executed upon the land in giving about 100*l.*, and the said Campbell would do nothing nor give one penny towards it, so he was the cause of the breaking off of all things. So that without it please her Majesty to grant us a corporation, as others have in Flanders and other places, where the French King is contented to grant it us and will give us his town of "Henery Carville" to trade in and great privileges—for at Rouen they do misuse us greatly and will not let us live in the liberty of our conscience nor to serve God as we ought to do—and being a company joined together, we shall be able to make our parts good against the daily complaints of the French, or otherwise we shall never be able to trade quietly, but still be in danger to lose our goods. Here be Frenchmen come hither from Dunkirk that were of Calais and came about two days ago from Calais, and they say there hath died of the plague in Calais above 1,800 soldiers, and yet there be

2,000 men in the town, and do fortify it greatly towards the sea, but have not fortified Rysbank. The Cardinal is looked for to come to St. Omer and all his camp is in garrison. His credit is lost with the merchants because his bills of exchange were not paid. Here be letters come from Danske and they write the Turk is in Polony, hath 300,000 men, hath taken a town called Hallye (Halitz), and caused five hundred women to be slain before his face, and now hath besieged Cracow. If he take it he hath the two frontier towns, so they fear greatly he will come this summer to besiege Danske. I pray God to convert him or confound him, for it is to be feared he will do great hurt to Christendom.—In Dieppe, 16 February, 1596.

[P.S.]—The Governor of Dieppe hath sold to Mons. Bonyface the government of the castle of Arques for 4,000 crowns, which doth grieve very much them of the religion, for he doth not love our religion and hath been a great leaguer, and was governor of the fort St. Catherine, which is now razed. They are preparing a great army in Spain against the spring, but not known for what place. I pray God save England from them. God defend us from traitors in the land.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

Encloses:—"A note of the rest of her Majesty's munition remaining here in Dieppe, shipped for London in Lucas Barefoot's ship the 14th day of February, 1596, English style." ½ *p.* (**38.** 34.)

Sir Anthony Mildmay to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7 Feb. 16.—These negotiations are too troublesome and unfit for my poor capacity, the times and persons are much changed since your being here, where there are now daily so many alterations as it is hard for a man to lay hold upon any resolution of theirs. I am sorry I must report unto you the likelihood of their inconstancy in one principal point, in respect that I cannot express it without touching the chief of this country in honour if that should come to pass which all wise men men here greatly fear. I mean the peace with Spain, which, what assurance soever is given to the contrary, is at this present greatly practised and much desired. There is no want in their wills, but in the means to effect it with reputation, which if they regard it will be a sufficient let, being a manifest breach of the late alliance made with her Majesty, which how many reasons there are, besides her Majesty's goodness towards him in his greatest necessity, to move him religiously to observe, and how many arguments on the contrary of his ruin if he forsake it, I know you can judge, and therefore I forbear to enlarge it any more. The Assembly, for anything I can learn, hath effected nothing; it seemeth it was but a stale to bring on the peace with Spain. They pretend now to assemble the Three Estates to confirm such things as the Assembly giveth not sufficient authority to; I suppose that a general reformation as might follow of this great convocation will not be well endured here of the great ones, and therefore likely to be suppressed also, for want whereof this country must of necessity continue still in misery. For other matters I pray your lordship to be referred to Mr. Secretary's letter.—Paris, 16 February, 1596.

Holograph. 1 *p.* [Birch, ii. 281. *In extenso.*] (**38.** 36.)

The Earl of Thomond to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596, Feb. 17.—I pray you make known to her Majesty the desire I have to do her service with the adventure of my life, lands and goods, and as hitherto it pleaseth God to give her victory over her enemies so I

trust ere long to see overthrown those that unjustly have rebelled against her Highness in this land. To which service—my willingness therein—I refer to the Lord Deputy and Lord General, whether I have been as forward as any man for the performance thereof to my power; assuring you that I am shot at by the enemy most of any in this land, to be first cut off. For I have been the first that brought her Majesty's revenue to a certainty in this province, amounting hard on 5,000*l.* by the year, but now altogether waste save only this county of Clare wherein I dwell, which I thank God I have kept free from rebellion, and yields her Majesty full rents in as ample manner as ever hath been, and yielded to the victualling of her Majesty's forces in Connaught this last summer the number of 1,000 "beefes" over and above their rent. It pleased her Highness in regard of my service done and to be done to grant me a pension of 200*l.* per annum, to be paid of the revenue of this province, the impost of Galway, or at the Receipt of her Exchequer in this realm; and now, understanding that some do procure letters that my pension be not paid here, in that the province is waste, myself having endeavoured the best I could to keep this country free from rebellion, and that mine own lands answer her Majesty yearly by composition rent 200*l.* and upwards,—assuring you that I have foregone of my ancient inheritance above 500*l.* yearly, preferring only the enlargement of her Majesty's revenue before mine own private commodity—for your better satisfaction hereof I wish so it might be with your good liking to appoint two of the council here or any two gentlemen of the English birth learned in the laws, at my charge, to enquire what rents and service my ancestors were seised of and lineally descended to myself until the establishment of this composition to her Majesty's behoof. It would please you to write to my Lord Deputy that I may be duly paid my said pension according to my letters patent, as also I might be licensed to go into England to do my duty to her Majesty and to acquaint you with the estate of this province.—From Bonratty, 17 February 1596.

Signed. 1⅓ *pp.* (**38.** 37)

Sir Robert Sydney to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Feb. 17.—The 15th of this February I did receive your letter of the 11th in which I find I am to answer unto two points; the former a dislike of my not performing unto your liking the charge given me in your letter of January 22, delivered unto me the 26 of the same, touching the arresting of certain ships laden with corn and bound westward, which had been by contrary winds forced into this river; the other a fresh commandment to arrest the same if they were here still at the receipt of the said letter or should be by any occasion put back again, or in like sort, if any other the like ships should come in hither, to stay them also, and to deliver unto the States of Holland and Zealand a message from her Majesty concerning her pleasure therein.

Herein it may please you to be advertised that the 2nd and 3rd of this month the said ships did all make sail from hence, and have not since come in again nor any other laden with corn come hither that I can hear of, the winds having served well to carry them out of Holland and the east countries without any need to come unto this river. But as any shall come I will seek to stay them and will make her Majesty's will known unto the States of this province, according to your letter. For I do not well conceive whether it be your will or not that I should of purpose go into Holland to deal with the States there about it, or expect till they upon any such action should write or send unto me. Touching the former part of your letter, wherein you show not to be satisfied of my proceeding in the charge given me in your former, in that after

making known my charge unto the State I had yielded to a permission of the going on of the ships, which if I had not done, you write I had done her Majesty great service: I beseech you to receive the reasons of my doings therein, and I trust you will find that I had done her Majesty disservice in this time if I had done otherwise. For neither was I furnished with sufficient authority to do more than I did, neither if I had attempted it could I without extreme inconveniences have done any more. In the letter of January 22 you gave me charge to make stay of the said ships, to deal with the masters of them to come into England, and when they should refuse, to repair to the Council of State of Zealand and to acquaint them in her Majesty's name with the matter, and to tell them her Majesty assured herself and did accordingly expect at their hands that they would take sure order with the said ships to come for England, all which I did accomplish, as may appear by my letters unto my Lord Treasurer of January 27, February 2 and 3, which also [it] appeareth by your letter of the 11th have been seen by you. For I did lay an arrest upon the ships and conferred with the masters of them, and made her Majesty's will known unto the States both by speech and letter.

Your honour in your letter did not give any charge unto me that in case the States would do nothing in it I should do anything of myself, but concluded with the trust her Majesty did repose upon the said States; so as there being in me no way but by violence to stay them if they did refuse, I did not find myself by your letter, which was my only warrant, any way sufficiently authorised. And though I did use those speeches, which you allow of, of my obedience to her Majesty, &c., it was not that I thought I could do more than after I did, and that I did suffer myself to be persuaded or overruled by them; but I used those reasons to see if they would have moved them, making some shew as if I would have proceeded with force. But they persisting still in their purpose and taking the charge upon themselves, upon whom also the Queen seemed to repose it, and discharging me, as under their hands I have to shew, myself having no authority to proceed any way upon their refusal, I know not what I should have done more, except I would have exceeded my commission;-whereto, seeing it might tend to breach perhaps of amity, I know not how hereafter I should be able to answer. Otherwise, as you write, I will never be discharged of a a commandment of her Majesty but by herself. But in such cases I am to expect an absolute commandment and such as may appear that I had both received and understood my sovereign's will.

And whereas you write that making known unto the States that I have received an absolute commandment from her Majesty's Council is by the contract using her Majesty's name sufficient authority for me, I answer that having an absolute commandment from her I will have no regard to any contract, assuring myself her Majesty will never disavow her own commandments: neither have I any further respect to the contract than wherein her Majesty commands me to observe it, having therein (which I know not how my predecessors have done) sufficiently provided for in my oath unto the Provinces United. But you may be assured that her Majesty's absolute commandments will not be allowed of here, but will be protested against by the States and people as not authorized by the contract, whereof in this small action I have had proof. Your honours may therein and the like occasions according to your great wisdoms consider of it. And this is as much as I will say touching my being not sufficiently furnished with warrant for the arrest of the said ships.

It resteth that, as I said before, I lay down unto your honour that if I had had sufficient commission, yet it was not in my power, as I remain provided, to have made them stay against their wills. For, first,

the ships lay not in the harbour of the town but in the road between the town and the Ramekins and some above the said Castle. To have constrained them to stay there were but two ways in my power: the one by taking away their mariners, sails, or rudders, thereby to make them unable to put to sea, which indeed were a sure way but impossible by me to be effected; the other, by the terror of the ordinance out of the Castle and the town to have made them contented to stay, which would have wrought great stir and discontentments and perhaps far worse matters, yet not have brought to pass that which was desired. For if they resolved to go away, well might I have spoiled or perhaps sunk some of them with our artillery, but the rest would have gotten through, or taking a night tide might have passed by me and I not have seen them; and to have taken away their mariners or sails I know not how to have begun, they being so many ships and I having never a one to have gone aboard them, and the number of their men, and they all armed, thrice as many as I could have made out of this town. Whereto also is to be added that I could not have taken any such course with them without the extreme offence of the townsmen here, there being few or none which more or less directly or indirectly were not interested in this fleet. Furthermore, I know the States of this Province would never have suffered it, but if matters had come to an extremity, I fear me would have put a difference between their own countrymen and us. And if it be said it would not have come to such violent terms but that they would upon my bare commandment have remained here, I do assure you it is not so. For in such a time your commandment came, the ships having been for the most part 3 or 4 months laden and for want of wind not able to get forwards, so as much of the corn was spoiled, having taken heat and many hundred lasts cast overboard, the sailors extremely discontented, as they which are hired by the journey, and the loss of time an undoing unto them, that I know they would have ventured to pass whatsoever it had cost them: and therefore was not in my power to have stayed them till further directions had come from your honours. And since in your second letter you write that her Majesty doth command me to make stay of them absolutely by all means possible, now that they are all gone, and that till now you have not heard what I do say in the matter, if her Majesty do persist in her resolution to command the stay of any such shipping, I beseech you to procure me her letters signed by her own hand, wherein she commands me to use all means, warlike and other, to the effecting of her will, if otherwise they will not be brought to reason. For this course being, as the States will say, directly against the contract, and being a forcible action in their own country undertaken against themselves, will by ill instruments be made to have a shew of a kind of hostility in the eyes of this people, and myself who shall be the executor of it, if any unlooked for event should follow, may be hereafter called to answer with my head, for having been the worker without sufficient warrant of a breach in such a time as this is of the league between her Majesty and these countries. For this I dare take upon the credit of my judgment with her Majesty, that if any such violent course shall be undertaken by me, it will bring the countries into worse humours than they were when it was thought her Majesty would have possessed herself of Camphire, Meidenblick and the other places. For I am fully persuaded the country, of the two, had rather depart with those towns and many other so as they might have the liberty of them, as now they have of this town and the Brille, than have their freedom of traffic taken from them. Yet would not her Majesty then have those places, with the offence of the States, though the disposition of those times and these be very different.

For then was her Majesty newly entered into the defence of the country, her benefits fresh in every man's eyes, a subject of hers Governor General, her own forces strong and the men of war of the country tied by oath unto her; the country on the other side poor, the government unsettled, the States of no authority, Count Maurice newly entered into the world, their soldiery in no order, and their frontiers not assured: the contrary of all which is now seen. Then they had no foreign prince to rely upon; now are they in league with many, among which the kingdom of France, which in those days was little better than their enemy, you see how it is now joined with them. Lastly, and which is of me especially to be remembered, the governor here in the matter of Camphire was assured of the inhabitants, whereas in this case I should not have any more against me than the townsmen themselves. I do not say this as if I would infer that the States would presently enter into a war; but truly I think they would lay it up very deep in their hearts, and cast by what means they might free themselves hereafter of such impediments to their courses. And I know where one of the principal of this province used this speech, upon that small stay that I had made, though I acquainted them with the reasons of it: "Do the English think to command here with a white rod?" And Barnevelt in Holland, understanding that out of the Ramekins a shot had been made at one of the ships, said in discourse unto Mr. Gilpin, that it would sound strangely in the ears of all the people when they should hear that her Majesty took a course to stop their traffic and ships by those towns which she had only as cautionary for restitution of her money.

But though the States would proceed with respect and time, yet I cannot tell what the people would do, who are only maintained by navigation and are ruled by the States as far as pleaseth themselves. For upon the opinion of the stay of the shipping I know they did openly exclaim upon the Governor of Flushing, and sware they were undone by these arrests, and if it were so they would be revenged. I know it was not upon me, as myself, they meant to be revenged, but upon this government; neither have I fear of myself but of the good of her Majesty's service. For if I would have sought mine own profit only I would long ere this have persuaded her Majesty to this and other like courses, for never yet governor who had only to do with the men of war did benefit himself with peaceable counsels. What the fury of this people is, and particularly of them of this town, was seen well enough when, having no assurance of any help on the earth, they durst in the time of a Duke of Alva cast out their King's garrison, discharge the artillery upon his ships, and hang up his officers. I do not think they should have us so good cheap as they had the Spanish garrison at that time, but withal in a worse hour could we never have begun with them. For I dare affirm that at the same time there were 3000 mariners in the town and almost double the number upon the ships without, and if they had come to blows with us, not only the mariners at Middleburgh and Camphire but of all Holland and Zeeland would have made good what the other had begun, do the States against it what had been possible for them to do. If therefore her Majesty be resolved upon any such course, which may be dangerous in the sequel, I beseech you to present unto her the care of her own safety, before she undertake the offence of others who are able to do her harm. How much this town doth import her Majesty and her dominions in honour and profit need not be spoken of now. But the provision for it is nothing proportionable, for not one corn or drop of victual is there of her Majesty's store, if any extremity should fall out; of powder exceeding small quantity: no arms but such as are upon the soldiers' backs; the artillery no way sufficient for the

necessity of the town; and lastly, the garrison scarcely the third man in number to the inhabitants when they are all at home. And as for the fortifications they are extremely defective, in such sort as if ever an army with a good commander come before the town it will appear, if it be not provided in time, that the name of it is only strong and not the thing itself. This will seem strange unto you who have heard such bruit of Flushing, but I do pawn my credit that it is all true. And for the Ramekins, which is thought so strong a place in England, I do assure you it is very little better than one of the castles upon the downs in Kent. These wants of provisions in the town I have these many years made known and solicited to have supplied, as of your honours there be which will witness for me, but never could obtain anything. I had brought the States to do somewhat upon the fortifications, as a matter wholly concerning their charge, and now the resolution was in reasonable good forwardness; but truly I fear the conceit of this last stay of the ships will in an instant cast it further back than with all my pains in many years I have been able to bring it on. For they will think that what they do to the fortifying of this town is but so much added to the bridling of themselves.

I trust I have discharged my duty in declaring this much. If, notwithstanding anything herein, her Majesty will have me enter into any forcible action, I most humbly beseech her to send me her absolute and express commandment how far I shall proceed, and it shall be seen that I will have fear of nothing under heaven but the fear of displeasing her. And since I have spoken so much of mine own proceedings, give me leave to say that I wonder that her Majesty's ships did not stay the foresaid ships in the Narrow Seas. For I know particularly that many of them had commandment from the owners and merchants not to make any resistance if her Majesty's ships should come among them; for they did look for nothing else than to fall into their hands. And here were two of her Majesty's ships which saw the fleet here and knew they were not to be stayed here, and told me they were to stay them if they passed by; the one whereof went two days and the other the night before the fleet. I did also, at the same time that I wrote my first letter to my Lord Treasurer, wherein I shewed the difficulties of staying the fleet here and that it were better to have it done by her Majesty's navy (which letter was of the 27th of January) as it should pass by, advertise Sir Harry Palmer of it that he might be in readiness. But it seems my letter came late unto him, though I despatched it soon enough.

And now I trust I have sufficiently given account of the reason of my doings, and that I neither had commission to have proceeded further, nor that there was means in me to have done more than I have. I have also shewed your honours the hazard that may follow upon any violent course, and lastly the weak estate of her Majesty's town of Flushing and castle of Ramekins, which must be the instruments to execute any such purpose, and therefore the first to receive the effects of revenge.—At Flushing, 17 February 1596.

Endorsed:—"Sir Robert Sydney to Mr. Secretary."

Copy. 3½ *pp*. (**37.** 38.)

William Lyllé to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Feb. 17.—Since our march to this place and our sudden change from fire to no fire at all, our bands are weakened with the number fallen sick, so that mustering last week past upon some passports given, thereby to make a check to the Queen, I found them decreased not above 57, and sick 300 and odd, all their apparel worn out, the

bareness whereof in this wild, cold, and wasted country being a principal cause of their sickness. Yet are there some 8 or 9 bands full of lusty men and very strong, which relieved with clothes and the rest with supply would make in this country a fair little army, fit for any enterprise, for that now they are hardened and well trained. To grant them this you shall do the poor soldier a great charity, to the captain a favour, and our country a glory, and no doubt to the enemy a terror. Of the enemy we have heard of no other thing but that he giveth out he will into the field presently; to this end he putteth all things in order and in every place mustereth. Since Mons. de Luc's being here he hath made divers bravades upon the frontier towns, and is angry with them that they will not fight with him as he desireth. He hath designed many enterprises upon them, making our troops attend his command, but hath executed nothing, as he was wont: at which in choler [he] is gone to Paris to meet Madame de la Val, to whom he hath been a large suitor. I talked the last day with a man that dwelt near Calais, descended of the English race, and now chased thence by the prise thereof, yet was there within these 15 days. He assureth me that they are there in great fear, that every 14 days or three weeks they change the Walloon companies in the town, having none but natural Spaniards in the citadel; having fortified towards the sea only and let the waters round about, but so as between them and the town there is *terra firma* enough, and the access not hard, and those waters to be diverted easily enough; and withal saith that it is easy to be "necessytid" with keeping away the fresh water, without which they cannot live. From Paris we hear nothing but that the King is going to Tours to meet the Duke Mercury, at whose return I mean to go to Paris.—St. Valeries, 17 February, 1596.

Holograph. 1¼ *pp.* (**38.** 40.)

Massentio Verdiani to ——.

1596–7, Feb. $\frac{17}{27}$.—This is to let you understand of my safe arrival in these parts, though with much labour and danger. After my departure from Venice I went to France, as you know, where the humours not pleasing me I made for Flanders. In my going forth of France, not having any passport, I was stayed by the guards of St. Desir, who demanded what money I did transport out of the country, and when they had found more than 60 crowns (for more than that without licence a man may not carry) they took them from me, and I was fain to send my man to Girolamo Gondi, the master of that office in Rouen, I remaining 20 days in the inn with great charges; who wrote that it should be restored unto me, yet the sergeants kept back 21 crowns for charges and fees and such like pretences, so that I remained with but little money. From thence to Brussels I always stood in need of three or four for company, for that certain fugitives with one Captain Gosci did prey upon the passengers, and for Count Maurice his people who make courses even to the gates of Antwerp, where I arrived with only four crowns; and if I had not had a letter for Antwerp for 90 crowns it had gone but hard with me. I must restore some money to the foresaid Gondi which he lent me at Rouen, for seeing that he complained that I had not paid him when as I had money, I have written that if he will send me word to whom I shall pay the money in Antwerp I will do it. I am naked and ashamed to come in the presence of any.

Don Filippino is not here, but here are other lords of the Council whom I know, who will help me to despatch my business; meanwhile, even as you have showed yourself loving unto me, I beseech you consider

my many mishaps. I know not whether this letter shall arrive in your hands, and shall very shortly write you another; meanwhile fail not you to write unto me presently, directing your letters to Signor Buonaventura Micheli in Antwerp. Here is arrived lately a friar who did preach in Antwerp, but because he came from France they have forbidden him preaching and committed him to prison; it is thought he is a spy. It is diligently watched what news are spoken here. Count Maurice hath been about Hulst three days and then departed; presently from hence the town was victualled. One whole day the gates of the town were shut. The merchants complain of the protests, yet it is thought his Majesty will pay all, but as yet there is no order. Calais is well fortified, but as yet the haven is not cleared. This year it is thought there will be some enterprise upon Ostend. The Marquess of Travich and Don Alfonso D'Havola be gone into Italy to raise a third. Here are gathering 500 horse and at the spring in all they may put out in the field 20,000 men. Here are some other news; but not to put in distaste S. A. if it should chance this should be opened I will not write the same. I beseech you give order that so much may be paid me that I may live; the 90 crowns I spake of will apparel me. Above all see that Signor Gasparo give order in Antwerp to whom I ought to deliver my letters for Venice, for otherwise I should not have the means to write, not having in Antwerp friends more than so; and this shall serve to the end we may confer the oftener. The money you shall commit for Middelburgh were better sent by a man of purpose to Brussels, for I would pay him for his pains; the merchants of Antwerp that be interested with his Majesty do not pay at all; yet Michele is not interested and I could rather wish it in this manner. Let Signor Angelo Radotto my patron know that I kiss his hands and so to Count Martio Colalto and to Signor Giammemo, the *permatica* is not used and to honour our superiors cannot be but well: you may gather for your profit. I do hope to do here some good, seeing I am sure I shall faithfully serve the Sun. My lord the Cardinal is loving and courteous and I know he will reward me well for my many dangers, for every day in the ways that I have travelled I have seen dead carcases lying, killed by robbers. It will be well that I seek to have some stipend here, for otherwise I must quarter myself abroad. I know what I do; let me alone, for I will provide both to the good of myself and of the business.—Antwerp, 27 February, 1597.

Endorsed:—" 27 February, 1596. Extract of a letter from Massentio Verdiani."

1⅓ *pp.* (**38.** 62.)

RALPH MASON to Mr. T. SMITH, a Clerk of the Privy Council.

1596–7, Feb. 18.—I have executed the service commanded by the Lords of the Council for delivering a *dedimus potestatem* with a commission to Lord Eure and others directed, concerning the sheriffwick of co. Northumberland; wherewith Lord Eure hath acquainted Mr. Dallavale and Mr. Muschamp, but as yet hath received no answer from them by reason of the commissioners for reformation of the Borders being now present at Berwick, where the said gentlemen attend them. I delivered to Mr. Robert Woodrington the Council's letter the 11th of this February, he making small reckoning of the answering thereof, only relying on Sir Robert Cecil's favour in the same cause. I did acquaint Mr. Woodrington with my charges and fee due, which by reason of my horse falling lame was extraordinary; who answered the Queen would satisfy me, if not he would observe whatsoever the

Lords set down. I desire your favour that he may take such order with you for my fees—10*l.* in all—as you think most convenient.—Heham, 18 February, 1596.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**38.** 41.)

LORD ADMIRAL HOWARD to LORD BURGHLEY.

1596–7, Feb. 18.—I do not know that her Majesty had any meaning by the stay of the corn at Portsmouth, that it should be so used that the Venetians, being her Majesty's good friends, should have cause to think unkindness of her; but that it should appear to them that the great want in her realm was the cause of the stay of it, and that according to the law of nations to stay it, paying for it that they might be no losers, which I wish should be performed, and do with you find great fault with those that praised it at that low price of 3*s.* 6*d.*, and do like very well of your opinion of 5*s.* the bushel, and that it should with all expedition be unladen, for continuance in the ship will heat and spoil it. 1,500 quarters may go for Ireland, Mr. Quarles and Mr. Darrell may be offered to have part. I do think the country about Portsmouth standeth in need, for so I heard my lord Mountjoy say; they may be offered some so they will give 5*s.* the bushel; and if there be any remain, Mr. Portman may have it to serve for Somersetshire. So I do concur with you, and if it shall please you to have a letter drawn and to sign it and send it me I will also set my hand to it. And I do wish the Venetians should be so used as that no unkindness may grow of it. I have since their coming helped them with a yard for their ship, which else they could not have found to serve their turns, and will pleasure them in anything I may.—Chelsea, this 18 of February.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**38.** 42.)

JOHN CAPELIN, JONAS QUARLES and MARK JAMES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1596–7, Feb. 18.—Your letter dated the 16th inst. came unto our hands the 18th at 7 in the morning. There hath been taken out of the argosy 1,800 quarters of wheat, whereof 1,000 will not be fit to be transported, having taken so great a heat, which we sell unto the country towards the payment of the freight and present charges of the unlading, as we were commanded; the appraisement whereof, with our proceedings, we sent up unto their lordships by Edward Maxie, the customer, before the receipt of yours. The other that is landed is in the storehouses and is reasonable good, and by our judgment the rest to be taken out will prove the like. We cannot certify for truth how much resteth to be taken up, but by the Venetians' report it may amount to 1,800 quarters more. The tides have made so low an ebb we cannot come unto the quay with our lighters. The Italian hath been troublesome and since our letter offered to protest against our proceedings.—Portsmouth, 18 February 1596.

Endorsed:—"Commissioners of Portsmouth."

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**38.** 43.)

GEORGE GILPIN to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1596–7, Feb. 18.—Monsieur Caron brought him Essex's letter on Monday last and was the welcomer unto his masters because of the confirmation of the treaty from her Majesty which was very pleasing and

acceptable to all here, coming very fitly to draw on the provinces to contribute the sooner, which they are somewhat slow as wearied with the continual taxes and charges.

Has heard from Sir Fr. Vere what his lordship has written unto him touching Caron, and having coined resolutions they will do what their small credit allows to further any matter of his, and have already in place where speeches fell out used all so that the good offices he doth are made known, and yet so as it can dislike none nor give the least jealousy Hopes he will speed and be very shortly returned again towards Essex.

Has received her Majesty's despatch with the lettors to the States, which are presented, and had such an answer for the present as leaves little doubt that they will yield to the demand of the twenty ships; to which end there will be presently written unto the Provinces, such motions being well enough liked so long as the soldiers be not drawn away, which they much feared, especially Count Maurice, who on receipt of her Majesty's was very willing to further the shipping, but protested that, if any men were drawn away (the season being so forward), it would hinder all their designs and make them lose such an opportunity as, by all likelihood, they had not this seven years to do good upon the enemy, who is without money or credit and his soldiers discontented, the Provinces wearied, the paysanes spoiled and no hope of remedy so soon as were requisite, having, as news comes from Andwarpe, sent of late a special man of quality from Calys for Spain to shew unto the King the state of the country ; and, if reports be true, he will be gone and leave the place to his brother Maximilian, who must try whether his fortune will not change and prove better against Christians than it hath done against the Turks.

Much speech of levies in Germany for the Cardinal but no certainty of the rendezvous, so as, if the wars in Hungary continue, he must look for none thence, the Emperor having after some sort sent him such word, and without money he will get no men near him. Sir Fr. Vere's going to the Zutphen quarter is stayed till the Count Maurice go, so to give the enemy no cause to draw more men into his garrisons, which might hinder the intended enterprises. The first of March is the meeting of the States in Arnham, where the Count will be and then proceed with his purposes. All else continueth at a stay and therefore, till other be offered, takes his leave.—Haeghe, this 18th of January 1596.

Signed. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**173.** 45.)

J. Brouncker to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Feb. 19.—Purposed to be gone by four o'clock this morning, but being extremely sick of the stone all night, was forced to keep his bed. Is now somewhat better, and doubts not to be throughly well if he might use his ordinary remedy, which requires no great time. Entreats this day's respite if it be possible ; if not, will adventure his pain and life too. The morning shall be his longest stay.—19 February 1596.

[P.S.]—Cecil spoke of a letter to Sir Henry Bagnall, but he has received none.

Holograph. ⅔ *p.* (**38.** 44.)

Sir Edward Norreys to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Feb. 20.—I have here a great alarm that the enemy will come to besiege us. I was wont to give these sort of alarms and upon good ground, and could hardly be believed ; I am now glad it comes out of Holland.

His Excellency hath written unto me that by letters intercepted he finds they have a meaning to besiege us, and to that end hath procured 200 to be sent hither out of Flushing. I have sought all means to understand whether it be so, and considered of all their provisions, and find no appearance of any such things as are fit for this enterprise; for they make a magazine of victual in Artois and store of waggons to carry them to be put into La Fere. And whereas there is required numbers of boats to bring all things to this town, whereof heretofore when they meant anything against us they gathered numbers from all parts, I cannot now hear of any taken up. All that I can learn is that the Cardinal will into the field himself and set up his rest in this his first action, and to that end doth mean to change all the garrisons and draw out all the old soldiers and put in new and Almans. The camp will march about the first of April. The Spanish do make it the hardest enterprise that ever they had, and whereupon they must hazard a battle. The Count Fuentes and Juara returns into Spain. The Cardinal is not thought to have brought half the money which was looked for; and if he fail of this first enterprise that there would great changes follow. Would God the [French] King had but 5,000 English to help him at this brush, and that your honour had the glory of beating him here as you did in Portugal.—Ostend, 20 February, 1596.

Holograph. Seal. 2¼ *pp.* (**38.** 45.)

Sir Thomas Arundell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Feb. 20.—The great desire I have to manifest my loyalty to my sovereign enforceth me to importune your favour for procuring the despatch of my intended sea voyage. *Nemo majorem charitatem habet quam ut ponat animam pro amico;* and a subject can no way better witness his loyalty than with his blood. I am not ignorant that sea voyages are both costly and dangerous, but neither of these inconveniences can appal me, such confidence have I in that good fortune which hath never failed them whose attempts are bent to the service of her Majesty. The quicker your despatch the greater my thankfulness; for sea preparations are in their own nature exceeding slow, especially where it standeth upon the collection of many men's adventures.—From my lodgings, this present Sunday.

Endorsed:—"20 February 1596. Sir Tho. Arondell to my master."

Holograph. ⅔ *p.* (**38.** 46.)

Richard Carmarden to Lord Burghley.

1596–7, Feb. 20.—On the subject of a petition of Francis le Fort's touching two chests and two bales seized by two men of Carmarden's.—London, 20 February 1596.

Underwritten:—"Mr. Fanshaw to peruse this letter and to consider what further order is to be taken for delivery of the said goods, and to return unto me this letter. W. Burghley."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**38.** 47.)

Sir Francis Vere to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Feb. 20.—I have received yours by M. de Caron by which I understand your pleasure concerning him, your favourable interpretation and use of the late service to my advantage, the manner of proceeding for the intended voyage, and the King's resolution for the enterprise of

Calais. For this last I have written heretofore how I found things had been carried by the great and chief instruments employed about this late league, who, it should seem, framed still new points according to the humour of those with whom they were to effect any present business. For on this side they likewise plotted the meeting of the King's army and ours here about Namur, with purpose to have taken the passages of the Mare, by which the enemy should have been extremely distressed, their ordinary and in a manner only way of succours being cut off. But the States having not long since solicited the King to the effecting of this design he answered that he could [not] employ his army so far from his frontiers; which fashion of doing they did well to reserve for a dead lift, since in likelihood it could serve their turns but once. Her Majesty's arming for Spain is generally well liked of these people, insomuch as they shew already a willingness to yield unto her Majesty's demand. And I do assure myself that her Majesty sending a royal army of sea and land forces, all the Spanish ships on this side the straits might be utterly destroyed, to the full assuring of her dominions and overthrow of the Spaniard if she will continue the action. But if there be sent the small number of ships we hear of I fear nothing will be done answerable to her Majesty's expectation and the hope of these men; for by their late voyage the Spaniard is taught to choose stronger harbours, where without land forces they may not be harmed, and with a few soldiers if we think to serve the turn it may cost us dear, for it is to be thought their fleet will not be utterly unprovided of men, and that some order will be taken amongst them for the drawing down of the country, whereby they may not only impeach us from our purpose but at the embarking again of our men easily defeat us. It is a thing of no good consequence to fail of effecting a service held so easy, but to receive a blow were dangerous and would make these men henceforward more unwilling to come to sea; like at this instant if they were not persuaded that in policy the greatest of the preparations were suppressed I am sure would with a great deal more difficulty be drawn to yield unto her Majesty's demand. The favour your lordship hath done me in giving me so large a portion in this late defeat is answerable unto your former care of my reputation, and in the interpreting of discourses put abroad both here and in England you have made evident to her Majesty the endeavours of them that cunningly would have bestowed the commendations on others. Our summer service is not yet resolved on, some desiring to forbear sieges and to attend occasions by marching into the enemy's country and destroying the same, both to make the people more weary of the war as also to divert the enemy from doing any great matter on the frontiers of France; and this opinion will be strengthened very much by the granting of this shipping in which the money ordained for the extraordinary charge of the war will be employed. Count Maurice would fain be doing with Bercke, wherein those of Friesland, Gelderland, and Utrecht second him throughly, for that the reducing of that place would give no small assurance to the Provinces. I do hear that divers are in hand for the government of the Brille, it being likely that for the safety of the place her Majesty will place in it another governor. I would be glad to be thought worthy of it and to have it. The employments I have now are very uncertain; that with the States, for that they cannot assure themselves of me, being still to be disposed at her Majesty's pleasure; her own, for that with his reimbursement it is likely the Queen will cut off all charge. And I am even now so far in the world that I can be held up only by her Majesty's employments and bounty. If it please her Majesty to bestow it on me she shall be delivered of a beggar, be provided of one to do his best service, and

enable me to effect her business with the States more easily. Your lordship seeth that those who beg seldom can be troublesome.—Hague, this 20 February.

Holograph. 4 *pp.* (**38.** 48.)

THE BORDERS.

1596–7, Feb. 21.—Warrant from the Queen to Lord Burghley to continue for three or four months longer the pay of 80 horse ordered by warrant of September 30 last to be maintained upon the Middle Borders against Scotland, for defence of her subjects inhabiting that Wardenry. —Westminster, 21 February, 39 Eliz.

Sign manual. Signet. ⅔ *p.* (**38.** 50.)

SIR THOMAS BASKERVILLE to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1596–7, Feb. 21.—I received your lordships' dated February 17 upon the 20th of the said month, and the day before I despatched Mr. Mole to you to know your pleasures what course I should take with these her Majesty's forces the six months ending, and to desire that, if it were her pleasure we should continue, order might be given for the weekly imprest aforehand. But having in that point received by this your letter her Majesty's intent not to continue her forces here for any longer time than was contracted, which is to end upon the 6th of April next for anything she yet knows, I have left off further to solicit that point, as also the supply of men I wrote for, and only continue to desire that some 2000 weight of powder may be sent us, which I hope will be very sufficient for that time. I have and will cherish and make much of the troops as much as in me lies, and do much lament there hath not been as yet means of employing them in some good service, which I protest is not proceeded through my negligence, for I have much desired and urged it, but in the little means the King had at that time to do it, his army being broken with misery and the convocation of the States not ended.

The commissary of musters hath taken notice of the discharges I have given, the check of which is weekly defalked; and likewise doth enter such as doth come unto us voluntary in lieu of those sent away. I have husbanded the powders I bought as much as it was possible, but I never yet received any out of her Majesty's store. This hath been no little charge unto us in training so many raw men and keeping a store to defend ourselves against the enemy, having almost nothing to hinder his coming to us, this river being so passable that horse and foot for 12 hours in the 24 may pass in any place of it both above and on this side Abbeville, and I cannot see anything that hath saved this country from being ruined to the gates of Rouen but only the countenance of these her Majesty's troops, which being withdrawn your lordships shall see [it] will be ruined without drawing any other head than the garrisons of the frontier, who pass the river daily and take passengers in the midst of it, but dare make no stay on this [side] for fear of our cutting off their retreat.—St. Valery, this 21 of February.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**38.** 54.)

DR. CH. PARKINS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1596–7, Feb. 21.—In conference with the other assigned we are come so far that we have need to see such treaties as passed between her Majesty and Denmark, whereof in such records as are at hand

mention is made; for obtaining which your assistance will be necessary by some warrant to the Tower and the Chequer Chamber, where it is thought these treaties are. In the mean season I thought good to write these few lines, whereby you may have at hand the sum of our conference. The proposition was that advice hath been given that Spain moveth in Denmark and in the Empire to hinder the quiet trade of her Majesty's subjects, wherefore some means is to be thought of for everting this endeavour.

Forasmuch as the King of Denmark, now of late crowned and come unto his government, hath sent an ambassador to her Majesty to enter into some compliments and seek some end of divers pendent controversies, it may seem convenient that this occasion of confirming amity and ancient treaties profitable for both kingdoms be not omitted, but that like embassage be sent unto him, being there good hope that the King, now first coming to his crown, will take it kindly, and be inclined to a friendly disposition and care of observing such good agreements as have been by treaties concluded; whereas by omitting this occasion it may be doubted that such as in Denmark are inclined to Spain may the easier work for their intent, upon ground that they have just cause of offence by surmising they are thereby contemned, whereof they have ever used to be jealous. What particulars in this respect are to be handled with that King, the treaties, if we may obtain them, will better direct us. I have come to the sight of two of them, the sum whereof I send you enclosed, leaving the further consideration to the authentical copy of the first of these treaties, for that copy which I got is so evil written that in many places certain sense can hardly be gathered. For matters of controversies her Highness hath as great reason to urge satisfaction with the King of Denmark for the injuries of her subjects. But as it is ordained by law that reprisals are not to be used, for whatsoever importunity of subjects, unless complaints be evidently proved and princes deny justice; as her Majesty hath already answered the Ambassador and also given order to the commissioners that the Danish injuries being apparently proved against any persons, justice be throughly administered, so her Highness doubteth nothing but that the King of Denmark will do the like for the redress of the injuries of her subjects. Wherefore, howsoever the injured, whether English or Danish, shall indiscreetly urge reprisals, they shall by the wisdom of the Princes be avoided, especially for that they cannot be used on either side without great inconvenience and prejudice of friendship, and with the hindrance of trade and customs; which may easily happen in Denmark if our merchants should convey their goods to the east countries by way of the Elbe and Lubec, as they have done when in former time they have been likewise urged. It is thought this argument will move in Denmark, for that they favour very much the custom of the Sound, the best part of their revenue.

As for the Empire, the Hanses use commonly to be the means for the hindering the trade there. For the remedying whereof we have all agreed that there is no message to be sent to the Hanses, upon ground that they are known to be most obstinate in their purpose, and therefore like rather to take some heart thereunto by message than to be better disposed. It hath now also long since been thought the best way to deal with the Hanses, that they be not acknowledged as a state, but that every city be dealt withal for itself; the which course at this present we be, as it were, in possession of. Yet if her Majesty send a man to Denmark, he may, as it were by the way, give any of the cities occasion to become suitors to her for some their good, giving them hope of good success in reasonable requests. And for that the Hanses are able to do

nothing in this respect but in some diet of the Empire, where the Princes in the chief days of sitting, and otherwise their councillors, may do much, it seemeth convenient that her Majesty deal with some of the Princes of the Empire to that effect, either by letters, either by the man sent to Denmark, as it were by the way saluting them from her Majesty, which may seem the fitter if there were any other matter wherein they were now especially to be confirmed. The fittest Princes for like occasions are Breame, Magdiburg, Saxon, Rhene, Hassia and Wirtenberg. —21 February, 1596.

Signed. Seal. 1¼ *pp.* **(38.** 52.)

Encloses :—(i.) The sum of a treaty between Henry [VII.] King of England and King John of Denmark, dated at Haffina, 1490, 20 January, being there as ambassador for England Dr. James Hutton, and with him Thomas Clarence King of Arms.

That there be between us King John of Denmark and Henry King of England and our successors a sincere and inviolable peace, abstinence of war by land and sea, &c., to endure for ever.

The subjects of both lands shall have free passage by sea and rivers to all ports, and travel freely by land everywhere ; traffic with all comers ; freely go and come, paying due customs. The English may freely fish in the Isle Tilee, that is, of Island (Iceland) [margin, " If there had been a company for fishing in Iceland with charge to renew this licence divers troubles had been avoided and may be hereafter "], and there traffic, paying customs, so that in memory of this benefit they must renew this licence every seven years. The like is granted in the island Scamee, Zeeland, Dee and Dragor [margin : " The copy is so evil written we cannot have the perfect names of those places "], and other like places for traffic. Also tempest urging, they may freely pass the Belt, paying their custom.

That neither of the Princes send forth armed ships, but (without) taking sufficient assurance of good behaviour by the officers of the places whence they are set forth ; the Prince doing otherwise shall answer damages, if the guilty of themselves be insufficient. The English may possess houses and lands in divers places of Denmark, to dispose of at their pleasure. In Berga they may have a residence with power to make statutes, &c. ; and if any of them die, the deputy shall have his goods in custody to the use of his heirs. They may also loose the packs of their cloths and sell them, though they require not the King's ministers, and may appoint factors. No man shall be arrested for the debt or fault of another. In case of shipwreck, the King's officers shall reserve goods saved for the true owners ; contenting themselves with a reasonable reward for their labour.

That pirates violating either of these kingdoms be not received or furnished by either of them. In case spoil be taken from the one and brought into the other, it is to be arrested and reserved to the use of the true owner.

In occasion of need, either shall require help of the other. He that is required shall be bound to yield it, so far as he reasonably may, so that the requisition be made six months beforehand, and some agreement be concluded for reasonable expenses. In case the one doth take any immovables in the dominions of the other they are to be restored.

1 *p.*

(ii.) The sum of another writing dated 1583.

Narration is made that her Majesty dealt with that King for free passage of her merchants to Muscovia by his ocean ; and it is granted

after many requests that they may pass free, so that in acknowledgment of his dominion of the sea they pay yearly 100 rose nobles. Mention is made [margin: "These agreements are not as yet found, neither the authentical of the former"] of some ports of Denmark prohibited by ancient agreements, and that this licence endureth but for the time of King Frederic; and if war in the mean season happen between Denmark and Muscovia the English are forbidden to bear munition or armour thither under pain of confiscation.

½ *p.* (**38.** 51.)

Captain Matthew Bredgate to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Feb. 21.—According to his directions delivered his late articles to Sir Walter Ralegh to be new drawn by his best opinion; he promised to do the same and to bring them to Cecil, to whom Mr. Hawkins will repair for them, himself having ordered all things fit for one presiding on this voyage. Absents himself from going to the Lord Admiral for that, as the master can certify, they understand he will have them take on board with them one French, whom he would be loth to be troubled with without his fortunes were better. If such is his lordship's mind the master is to acquaint Cecil therewith, who he doubts not may alter the same.—February 21, 1596.

[P.S.]—Requests him to keep secret the cypher alphabet underwritten.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**38.** 53.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Feb. 22.—According to Cecil's letters of 17th instant to Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Mr. Harris and himself, sends herewith the Spanish merchant that was brought home in the Biscayan prize; and at his earnest request has permitted one of the company, his kinsman, to go a foot with him. If he keeps the one the other may be sent away to procure his liberty. Has delivered their guide 3*l.* for their expenses up and his returning.—Plymouth, 22 February 1596.

Endorsed:—"Received, 27th"

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**38.** 56.)

Ralph, Lord Eure to Lord Burghley.

1596–7, Feb. 23.—I cannot but timely give you knowledge of the dangers likely to fall to the country, together with apparent occasions of hindrance of my service in the place where I live. Her Majesty's commissioners have with great care and wisdom filed, according to the form of the Border, most of the bills in East March, and a number of the bills of the Middle March which concern Tyvidailes [Teviotdale]. Those which concern Liddesdale (as many in my march do) the Scottish commissioners refuse to have them called or answer for them till Lord Scroope his bill be filed for Liddesdale; which hard measure to me, as I think, from the Scot, together with the assured intelligence I receive from Liddesdale, giveth me just occasion to suspect (as the Scot in his vaunts delivereth) revenge with extremity, wherein I pray you call to mind what formerly I made known to you, as I am weakened by want of love in my neighbours and obedience in my country, the small number allotted from her Majesty. All which I doubt not will move you to assist me for the good of the place wherein I serve. I pray therefore knowledge of your pleasure for the continuance of these soldiers,

and your warrant for the continuance of the pay if it like you. I myself was at Berwick to discharge my duty to the commissioners till it pleased God by sickness to occasion my departure and restrain me from thence; having in the meantime continually satisfied the commissioners with books, instructions or anything I could deliver to the good of this service. The verdict, when it shall be delivered, of those jurors which her Majesty's commissioners have now impanelled for inquiry of the decays, I hope will give you light apparent of the evils of the country; in which and all other services Sir Wm. Bowes with extraordinary diligence hath surpassed.—Hexham, 23 February, 1596.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{2}{3}$ *p.* (**38.** 55.)

Sir William Woodhouse to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Feb. 23.—The report is spread into these parts of a new intended journey out of England, whereof as he knows no man so worthy to command in chief as Essex, so is sure it will not be possible for such an employment to proceed without his lordship's presence. Having in the late journey forborne of modesty to importune to be remembered, he bereft himself of that which others obtained; he is now resolved to claim the benefit of Essex's promises and the acceptation of his duty, for which purpose he has addressed all his former endeavours to gain such an estate as might enable him to make his faith apparent.

Essex will remember how, in expectation of a place from his lordship's gift, he was the last journey forced upon the most unworthy command, one which proved but a shadow and removed him from attendance upon Essex; wherein he did rest content seeing it was his lordship's wish.

Desires especially either the leading of Essex's own regiment or of some other that may be daily at hand with Essex; and, as his return to England cannot be in any seasonable time to solicit his lordship daily, as it were fit, craves for two or three lines in answer.

Thanks Essex for his letter to Mr. Gilpin whom he has found a most faithful assistant in his business.—The Haghe this 23 of Feb.

Signed:—Will. Woodhous.

Seal. 1 *p.* (**173.** 46.)

Sir Arthur Savage to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Feb. 24.—We continue here in our poverty and without expectance of the [French] King's putting into the field. The time of year is now forward for an army to be preparing where is either intention or means; but whether one of these be defective or both I cannot judge. There come many alarms of his coming to Amiens, and so doth there of a peace to be still treated on between Spain and him. We desire for our own particulars a determination of the one that we may live no longer as we do, unprofitable for her Majesty and our country.—Crotoy, this 24 February, 1596.

Holograph. Seal broken. 1 *p.* (**38.** 57.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Feb. 24.—My last was of the 22nd hereof by a servant of mine which I sent with the Spanish merchant taken by Capt. Crofts, leaving here the other Spaniard (which I proposed should have gone with him) minding to send him away with the rest of his fellows as shipping may be had. I have taken freight for the iron plates for hoops and the pipe boards, which, God willing, shall be laden this next day

and consigned to Mr. Quarles and Mr. Dorreli. The rest of the goods of that prize remaineth unsold, for that we know not how to answer the Lord Admiral's tenths which is here demanded, or satisfy the rest that were concerned with Capt. Crofts, and have the custody of the goods with us: I pray farther directions therein. So far as I understand that which belongeth unto her Majesty is not to pay any tenths. Something hath been disbursed unto the companies of the other two barks that were at the taking of the prize, whereof in our next general letters I will send a note.

There is one Francisco de Saria, of St. John de Luz, hath brought a commission out of the Admiralty Court for the receiving of that ship with her furniture as appertaining unto his uncle, a Frenchman. There hath grown great charges in the keeping of her which hitherto I have disbursed. I desire to understand whether the same shall be allowed upon her Majesty's part of the goods or be satisfied by him that receiveth the ship; as also in what sort the charges of the Spaniards brought home in her and the custom and other charges of the goods shall be borne.

The mayor and myself have received your letters by Capt. Crofts, who hath made choice of a pinnace for the service committed unto him, which is already victualled and manned. He hath agreed with the owners (with our consents) the bark shall go for her thirds, and in like sort the company, so that her Majesty shall be at the charges only of the victuals, which the mayor is contented to see satisfied, although very unwilling by reason the money that was laid out for the last service is not yet paid; although he disbursed for that service only 10*l.*, the rest being laid out by myself that worst might bear it, except eighty and odd pounds had of the customer. There was returned in the bark *Pearce* some remainder of victuals which I laid up towards the benefit of the voyage; but as Capt. Crofts giveth me to understand some part thereof was laid into the ship by himself, and so is desirous to have the whole remain towards the victualling of a bark of his own, which, as he saith, shall also go forth to do her Majesty service, and claimeth the same as due unto him in consideration it was saved by his good husbandry, although I mean not to deliver the same until I understand your pleasure. As yet we have no news of Capt. Harper, neither of any matter of importance, only there is a speech that Bayonne in France is besieged by the Spaniards; but I find no sufficient ground thereof and dare not affirm it.—Plymouth, 24 February, 1596.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**38.** 58.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Feb. 24.—From Anwarp and Bruxels it is generally advertised that the Cardinal is to return into Spain, in whose place those, or one of them, are named, his two brothers, Mathias and Maximilian, the Duke of Parma, the Duke of Medina Sidona and the Count of Fuentes.

Of late, ships are come out of Portingal which report there is not any arrest there, neither any preparations for a Fleet. At Bruxels, it should seem, there is a report of the death of the King of France's wife and a speech of a marriage between him and the Infanta of Spain. Others say that she shall be married to the Archd. Maximilian. Has seen letters also wherein the young Archduke Ferdinand was named unto her. With Holland matters he will not meddle since Sir Fr. Vere writes these, neither is he acquainted with them but by chance.—At Flushing, the 24 of Feb. 1596.

Holograph. Seal imperfect. 1 *p.* (**173.** 47.)

Will of William Lord Cobham.

[1596–7, Feb. 24.]—"Effects of the points of the will."
An analysis of the will of Lord Cobham, arranged under the names of the people concerned.
For complete copy of the will see S. P. Dom., Eliz., Vol. 262, No. 48.
1⅔ *pp.* (**176.** 8.)

Voyage to Barbary.

1596–7, Feb. 25.—"Instructions for Captain Matthew Bredgate for a voyage into Barbary."
1. You shall take charge of my good ship the *Truelove*, laden as she is by the merchants, and shall have due care to preserve the merchandizes now on board and such goods as shall be laden into her from Barbary, as also the ship's own tackle, sea store, furniture, powder and munition, from waste of the company or other disorderly usage.
2. You shall perfectly instruct yourself in your charter-party, and according to the same shall shape your course for Barbary and do there all manner of things that in the said charter-party is expressed, so as the merchants may have no cause of grievance, whom especially we would have satisfied with due performance of all covenants agreed upon.
3. When you have unladen at Barbary and do seek adventures on the coast of Spain, you shall have care to keep out of the danger of the galleys which are wont ever at that time of the year to be stirring there.
4. If God bless you with any prize of good strength and able to go home, you shall put May into her, or if he should miscarry, then some honest and skilful men, and shall send her for England if you can do it with safety; and if she be not worth the sending for England, you then may carry her for Barbary if her commodities be fit to be sold there.
5. The short ends of most value and such goods as shall not need to pester your ship with stowage, you shall, with the privity of your master and the substantiallest of your company, take on board the *Truelove*, and shall make a just inventory thereof, to be avowed under the hands of the chiefest of them.
6. Lastly, because we must refer many things to your own discretion, we hope you will order all things with that due respect as may give us liking of your doings and cause to employ you in like sort hereafter.
Signed:—C. Howard.
Underwritten:—"You shall suffer May, the servant of me the Secretary, to be acquainted with all such things as you shall take or do in your voyage. And if the winds will serve you you shall bestow some time on the coast of Spain as you go out, both for intelligence and purchase.—Ro. Cecil."
1 *p.* (**38.** 59.)

Sir Robert Cecil to Lord Burghley.

1596–7, Feb. 26.—Her Majesty was pleased last summer to grant licence to the Duke of Holst to transport 800 cloths out of this realm without paying any custom, whereof the Duke desired to transport 400 presently and the rest in the year following. Of which licence the Duke hath not as yet made any benefit, and therefore hath renewed his

suit, as you may perceive by his letter which I send you here enclosed with this further addition, that where before he was limited to transport them at several times, he may now transport them all at once: which her Majesty hath granted and commanded me to signify unto you, to the end you may give warrant to the customers to suffer the cloths to be shipped, upon certificate from them that there hath not been any shipped already by virtue of the said licence.—From the Court, 26 February, 1596.

Signed. $\frac{2}{3}$ *p.* (**38.** 60.)

Duke of Brunswick.

1596–7, Feb. 26.—Warrant from the Queen to Lord Burghley for the Duke of Brunswick and Luneburg to export from the realm, free of custom, 30 pieces of cast-iron ordnance—viz., 10 minions, 10 sakers and 10 demi-culverins—for furnishing certain of his castles; taking bond—which the secretary of the Stillyard has offered to put in—that no part of the said ordnance shall be employed otherwise.—Westminster, 26 February, 1596, 39 Eliz.

Sign Manual. Signet. 1 *p.* (**38.** 61.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Feb. 27.—This bearer, Herman van Cappenberg, is an inhabitant of Brussels, and having there understood something, as he says, concerning her Majesty, bearing as it seems a good affection to this side, came hither and addressed himself to Mons. Valcke, who presently brought him to me to Flushing, thinking it very convenient he should be suffered to go into England, which was his desire. I thought best to send him to you that if what he report be to any use you may have the profit of it.—At Middleburgh, 27 February, 1596.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**38.** 63.)

Passport for English Prisoners.

1596–7, $\frac{\text{Feb. 27}}{\text{March 9}}$.—Passport for Edward de Brastun, aged 40, and Jan Quiloga, aged 30, both described, English prisoners whom Pedro de Cubiaur took in the Biscayan ship *Todos Lossantos* in February last upon this coast. Authorising them to pass from hence to San Joan de Lus by land.—Ferrol, 9 March, 1597. This is a passport to leave Spain before the 10th of April.

Signed, El Adelantado M^{or} de Castilla, *and sealed.*

Spanish. 1 *p.*

Headed:—"El Adelantado M^{r} de Castilla, Conde del S^{a} Gadea y de Buendia, capitan general del exercito de su Mag^{d} y de las galeras de Espana y del Armada Real del Mar Oceano, &c."

At the foot is written:—"De passo a los dos capitanes Yngleses que tomo Cubiaur en la nao Viscayna."

II. Endorsed with a note by Rodrigo de Horsheo (?), dated Aviles (?) 29 March 1597, explaining that the two Englishmen have been detained twelve days in that town by the illness of one of them, and directing that they are not to be molested if they are some days later than the 10th of April.

Spanish. (**49.** 53.)

Sir Francis Vere to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Feb. 28.—Takes this occasion of Sir Nicholas Parker's going to shew he cannot be forgetful of his duty; though the gentleman be so well esteemed of Essex for his former deserts, yet not to swerve from a good custom of doing right, must let him know that he deserved exceeding well in this late service, and that for a man of his worth none has received so small encouragement. If any land forces go with this intended voyage he will please to be mindful of him. Her Majesty's demand of shipping will be answered, they hope, to her content, for hitherto all things go current; so that, for aught he can perceive, these men fear more that, when they have prepared, her Majesty will not go forward with the exploit than stagger themselves in resolving to fulfil her Majesty's desire. Of the warring this summer nothing is resolved, neither will be till the States see which way the French King will bend and what is likely to become of her Majesty's action.—Hague, 28 February, 1596.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**38.** 64.)

Thomas Phelippes to Richard Carmarden.

1596–7, Feb. 28.—You did greatly revive me some while since when you sent me word you were in good hope I should have an end of this dismal trouble of mine; but every day of delay breeds decay in my credit and means that unless it come speedily I shall never recover myself, but must sink and die under so heavy a burden. I do not deny her Highness hath just cause to be offended, although if I were out of other men's dangers I could say much to mollify her displeasure. But methinks still it should not be possible her Highness should be willing to destroy me, especially with her own loss which must ensue if she give me not liberty and time to satisfy her. I pray you yet once again move her Majesty for my enlargement and respite of time to pay her whilst I may have sureties for the performance. During this long interim divers that would have been bound are dissuaded under hand; divers thinking I do trifle are gone about their own business; my servants and tenants are run away with much of that I had. But if I might be relieved in time I should not utterly despair by some service to redeem the loss of her Highness's favour. If my offer be taken in time I will pay her though I sell and engage all to my soul.—This last of February, 1596.

[P.S.] I send herewith the form of the warrant which hath passed all the Queen's counsel's censure and the Barons', with a brief of the points it consists of, to satisfy her Highness of the contents and reasons if need be. They find no fault with the matter, only one thinks much I ask so short day. I must, I say, have such as I can get. My resolution is to pay the Queen sooner if I can draw friends' help accordingly.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**38.** 67.)

The Enclosure. 1 *p.* (**38.** 66.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Feb. 28.—Uses the opportunity furnished by this bearer, Sir Nic. Parker, who coming over about his particular business will bring (as Gilpin thinks) letters from the Council of State and Count Maurice entreating her Majesty to make up Sir Robert Sidney's and Sir Nicholas's company of horse to the number they were afore, when they were

raised, that better service might be done on the enemy, whose strength being greater is the abler to give the law to others, and so be ever masters of the field where he cometh. It would be very fit and for her Majesty's service to have more horsemen trained and practised in the wars, to be in readiness upon occasion of employment other ways, to be furnished both of horse and footmen of experience; and how qualified and sufficient this knight is to command a far greater charge, the report of all that have seen his services and valour is so spread as to need nothing to be added, as Essex is not ignorant. If their desire be granted, it would not only content these men but make the people the forwarder; and small as would be the help so few horsemen would bring unto them, the rumour would be made run of a greater number so to amuse the enemy more, who upon every little change is amused and changeth counsels.

The States General have not yet resolved upon her Majesty's demand, but it is hoped that Monsieur Caron will be returned, therewith well satisfied also for his particular.

Count Maurice departs in three or four days towards Gelderland; Count William of Nassau is returned to his government; Count Hohenlo wavereth and is doubtful whether to proceed with his journey or stay till summer ended; Count Solms is in some sort contented and will let the matter between him and those of Zealand (who discharged him) lie dead, in hope that the States will employ him in some other special charge, as partly is promised.

No new levies will be made because the Provinces are so long ere they come with contributions, and nothing yet resolved to be done until they know what the King of France will do. His agent in Germany hath been with sundry Princes about entering the League, and (as Gilpin hears) has as yet obtained no other answer than that they will consider of it and confer with the Elector Palatine. Of the enemy they hear little but of the Cardinal's wants and that the King of Spain's dealing makes still more bankrupts, inasmuch that, if his army could be spoiled or the first Indian Fleet met with, it would be the chief way to overthrow him; which must be done by her Majesty, and until then he will never cease troubling of all others to attain his most ambitious and restless designs, unless it please God otherwise to cut him off from the same.—The Haeghe, this 28th of Feb. 1596.

Signed. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**173.** 48.)

Philip, Count Hohenlohe to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, $\frac{\text{Feb. 28}}{\text{Mar. 10}}$.—Thanking him for his good affection and offering his services in the matter of horses or of anything else that he may wish to procure there.—Delft, 10 March 1597.

French. Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**147.** 122.)

Count Maurice of Nassau to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, $\frac{\text{Feb. 28}}{\text{Mar. 10}}$.—Commending the bearer Parker who has served him well, as well in the field as elsewhere, and is now going to England for reinforcements for his company.—The Hague, 10 March 1597.

P.S.—Thanks him for his attention to like requests formerly made.

French. Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**147.** 123.)

Harry Constable to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, $\frac{\text{Feb. 28}}{\text{Mar. 10}}$.—Though I am rather in case to crave favour myself than to recommend others, yet being known by my abode in France, by my behaviour in Rome, and by the testimony of all, to be a true Englishman and an honest man, I hope to be credited as well touching others' intentions as my own. I have publicly protested my lawful affection to my country among those with whom I live, and have written to Rome to dissuade the Pope from giving credit to those who would have English Catholics favour the King of Spain's designs against the Queen. This is the desire of most of my Catholic countrymen at Rome, and also of the bearer of this letter, who came hither to communicate with me on this matter, and to suggest that those of my condition should by oath oppose ourselves against all violent proceedings for religion. His intention is to go into Scotland to inform the Catholics there of the finished purposes of Spain, and he requested me to seek means to inform English Catholics of the same. As the King of Spain makes the helping of the Catholic recusants the pretext for his cause, the disavowing of his aid by them will discourage his party. Whereby he hopes that you, and the Queen by you, may be moved to distinguish between the Catholics who merely desire the peaceable enjoyment of their conscience and such as desire the subversion of the present state. This will make for the quietness of state and church and the peace of Christendom. Hence will come the union of religion, now only hindered by want of due inquiry and too much party passion. And if this peace deprive you of the present occasion to show your prowess, there will still remain the common foe of Christendom to display it upon. This I have written that if the bearer fall into others' hands before he come to you, you may be informed of his purpose.—Paris, 10 March 1597.

Holograph. 2½ *pp.* (**175.** 3.)

William Cornwallis to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Feb.—I was so well armed with opinion of your goodwill I felt no smart of your answer to my poor request; but since advised upon the word you used, I begin to feel some extraordinary blow of that word, believing you had thought me more nearly joined in alliance, duty, and long dependance to your house. If there were any discontentment between your brother and you it was as strange to me as to him that knows not either of ye; I protest I thought ye had been better friends than ever, and the liker that ye were both my friends, and will most largely impart one to another if ever I did evil office between ye. If any coldness hath lately grown let me find it by you the cause.—From Bishopsgate, this morning.

Endorsed:—"February 1596."

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**38.** 68.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Feb.—The Governor of Berghes, Sir Paul Baf, sends your lordship a wild boar which Rol. Whyte shall deliver at Essex House. He saith he dares not presume to write unto you, but to me his old

acquaintance commits the conveying of it unto you. The bearer hereof is Captain Brown, the man of all this garrison in whom I have chiefest trust.

Endorsed :—" February 1596."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**38.** 69.)

1596–7, Feb.—Latin verses, *commencing :*—Chara mihi multos conjunx dilecta per annos. *Ending :*—Non peritura die stant monumenta tui.

Addressed :—" To the R. Honorable my sorrowful nephew, Mr. Secretary, at his House."

Endorsed :—" Feb. 1596. La. Russell's verses."

½ *p.* (**140.** 82.)

Henry Dod to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 1.—Petitions for the office of collector of rents of her Majesty's manor of Worceters in the parish of Endfield (which amount to 44*l.* 4*s.* 8½*d.* yearly) held by his late father John Dod. His father employed him therein from time to time, so is fully acquainted with the business. Offers as surety one Randall Mannyng, merchant, dwelling in St. Swithin's lane, near London Stone.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**38.** 70.)

Sir Richard Fiennes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 1.—I send you the knowledge of John Sacheverel of things done only since September last; and if herein, as also in renouncing popery, he become not a loyal subject—as his brother is, who is a most religious preacher in Leicester, unto whom he desireth to go—although he be my near kinsman I will be no suitor for him. But being so, no man can advertise you more of all proceedings at Rome; and for that he told me that the Spanish ambassador asked him, namely, divers questions of Mr. Philpott (who notwithstanding may be nothing culpable), yet for that he is not reputed to be forwardly affected, as also that he hath a manor near the landing place in the New Forest over against the Isle of Wight, I thought it my duty to advertise you, and have desired Mr. Stringer, brother-in-law to this man John Sacheverel, to attend you with him : assuring you that for the league against the protestants, whereof they would have had Don Cesare de Este to be chief, which by his brother-in-law's means, the Duke of Florence, he refused, as also of many intelligences called Momfort's advices (although I hope his master will become as loyal as he pretendeth) yet both in Verona and Florence I heard much speech of both, especially of Momfort's often writing to the Jesuits, Cardinal Caietane, and Cardinal Matheo, patron of the Irish. There is also one Banes in Rome hath correspondence with Vestingam, an Englishman in the Low Countries, and Holt, a Jesuit there : this Banes and Walpole were named to be the chief practisers at Rome against England.—This 1 of March, 1596.

Endorsed :—" Sir Rich. Fynes to my master."

Holograph. Seal, broken. ½ *p.* (**38.** 71.)

Wm. Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 1.—Since my last of February 25 I have understood by Mr. Scott your great favour towards me, concerning my matter with Roger Leye; what the messenger hath done as yet I know not. Your

letters unto the judges I have taken order with Mr. Scott to deliver unto them at their coming to Exeter. Capt. Crofts will be ready within two days to take the first wind to proceed on his voyage. Mr. Christopher Harris, the mayor, and myself have determined he shall have victuals for 40 men for three months, which is already provided and order taken by the mayor to satisfy what the same shall amount unto. I pray your direction for the answering my Lord Admiral's officer concerning his lordship's tenths, as also Capt. Crofts for the remainder of victuals returned in this last service. The Spaniards, or most of them, I mean to send away in two French barks here bound for Rochelle or Bordeaux; and having sold the rest of the goods will send up a particular account signed by the rest of the commissioners. We have no further news of Captain Harper. I have taken occasion to despatch this packet the sooner for the conveyance of some letters to Sir Ferdinando Gorges, which I made bold to send herewith.—Plymouth, 1 March, 1596.

Signed. Seal. ⅔ *p.* (**38.** 72.)

Sir Thomas Baskerville to the Privy Council.

[1596–7], March 1.—There is come to me this night the servant of the governor of this place, who assures for certain that the enemy is entered the town of Amiens this morning, being the first of this month; and that he saw the Count of St. Pol arrive late at Abbeville, unbooted, only with some dozen horse. Whether it were lost by treason or surprise he stayed not to make enquiry, but this he says, that before the Count left the town 3000 Spaniards were entered. If this news prove true (as the likelihoods are great) it hath given a great blow to this country, for the whole magazines of the King's provisions for the war was there, with 40 pieces of battery. The people is exceedingly amazed, and all fear that Abbeville is in the same practice and will take the same course if there be not means found to bridle it with garrison. Your Lordship shall by my next hear more particularly.

The horse of Moustreil have of themselves without command quitted their garrison, by which may be seen the assurance the King hath of the towns in these parts, if they be attempted.—St. Valery, this first of March.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**38.** 73.)

Lord Chief Justice Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 1.—I received your letters signifying her Majesty's pleasure touching Thursby, whose case we had not thought fit to be dealt with at these assizes, for that there be some matters to be further and better looked into before it proceed. Otherwise it may easily take a wrong course, for some were kept back that should have testified at the assizes, and others there were which were fit to be otherwise examined than they had been already: which done I do assure myself the matter will be most like to be carried in a just and even course, which is the matter her Majesty desireth.—At Bedford, 1 March 1596.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**38.** 74.)

Ralph, Lord Eure to Lord Burghley.

[1596–7], March 2.—I know not where or when to begin to acknowledge my best or any comfort in my service in this office since my entry: the country men of the march, some displeased with me, the Lord Scroope

and others my neighbours disliking me, and by his lordship's means your lordship now reproving me for unfriendliness towards Lord Scroope in countenancing the Grames and Carltons, to which you desire answer for my excuse. My comfort must be redoubled by my innocency to God, my Queen, and discharge to my country. I have laboured to my power true service to my God and Queen, justice equally to all, severely towards the stiffnecked disobedient to her Majesty and her laws, not emulating any or factious with any, neither desirous of strife, but laboured for better service to her Majesty to gain those whom seeking I lose, and find few fast to the best aid of service. What ground leads your opinion of my unfriendly dealing with Lord Scroope I may not judge, for that my soul witnesseth me innocent of any such meaning. I crave to satisfy you by my presence if I may be admitted there to answer, and wish to receive judicial punishment agreeable to my fault if I have so far offended.

If you please to remember mine account for my sheriffwick, what money I received myself I have paid into her Majesty's Exchequer, save 100*l.* or thereabouts, which, God willing, shall be discharged at Easter term; my under sheriff shall be pressed to discharge his duty in the rest.

You make known in this your letter of February 20 the receipt of a collection of certain laws of the Borders, delivered you by my brother by my directions, wherein you doubt my meaning to crave your opinion; being a matter, as your lordship writeth, unfit for you to determine, but rather to be imparted to the commissioners here and other men upon the Borders of ancient experience. The gentlemen of my march craved knowledge of the certain laws of the Borders, the which for their satisfaction, framing of obedience in my march, taking away all excuse of ignorance of the law, I collected the most material penal laws, customary or written, which my small time of government might reach unto, and desired those might be made known to you first above all, that you allowing them, the Privy Council might then be made acquainted therewith; whose honourable approbation thereof I humbly crave, to the end the warden may be authorised to execute justice with law, and the people to know the limits and terror of law, which will in my conceit strengthen and justify the authority of the warden and wipe away the mutinous and offensive complaints and actions of those within the march.—Hexham, 2 March.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**38.** 77.)

Captain Edmond Wenman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 2.—Has been a suitor to him and the rest of the Council for leave to go serve in Ireland, with such friends as he shall find there. His estate is so poor and bare has neither means to live here nor money to carry him into any other country. Has served her Highness 20 years in her wars, and received divers hurts with often loss of blood, and the reward he asks is but small. Confesses jealousies and and suspicions have been held of him, but never one proved. Prays that his most reasonable suit may be granted.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**38.** 78.)

Thomas Gylbert, searcher of Sandwich, to Lord Burghley.

1596–7, March 2.—Has received his letter of 17 February concerning a trunk with certain parcels directed to the governor of Ostend and stayed there as being shipped without due notice to the office,

besides that one of the governor's followers being then in the ship verified them as none of his. Has made entry thereof in the Exchequer in Hilary term last; nevertheless is most willing to deliver them, praying warrant to the Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer for his discharge of her Majesty's part thereof.—Sandwich, 2 March 1596.

Endorsed:—"The Searcher at Sandwich to my lord. To be discharged of the information for his seizure of certain stuff belonging to Sir Ed. Norris."

Signed. ½ *p.* (**38.** 79.)

Otwell Smith to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 2.—Andrya Martingo came hither and brought me a letter from Mr. Wade by your commandment, to assist him with what I could; and he told me he was not able to go his journey, it was so chargeable riding post; that without I did let him have 30 crowns he could not go. I would not have her Majesty's affairs hindered, so I did let him have 30 crowns gold, which I desire you will cause to be paid to Humfrey Basse, and he will render you his bill he made me. Here is no great news, only that some of the leaguers that be come of late to the King with the Pope's legate go about to get the French King to make truce with the King of Spain, the which I do understand by some of the King's privy council that the King and most of his council will not agree to unless it be general; the which I hear the King of Spain will not agree unto, so they prepare here to do something this summer against the Spaniard, for they make great provision of all sorts of corn to be delivered in Picardy for above 30,000 crowns, besides provision of all sorts of munition, So I hope there will be neither peace nor truce with the Spaniard.—Paris, the second day of March 1596.

Endorsed:—"Received at Whitehall the 8th."

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**38.** 80.)

Ralph, Lord Eure to Lord Burghley.

1596–7, March 3.—May it please you to understand the proceedings by myself as her Majesty's warden with th' opposite warden of Scotland by directions of both the Commissioners, since their last departure from Berwick; which their directions, with the English Commissioners' proceedings, I doubt not they have jointly advertised you ere this. My deputies, Robert Clavering and Ralph Mansfeild, according to the proclamation, met at Kirknewton with the laird of Greenhead and the laird of Mowe, deputies for th' opposite, where upon their meeting were forced to depart instantly with peace, receiving this answer from th' opposite deputies, that Sir Robert Carey had refused to meet with the deputies opposite at the place and day assigned for his march, and had taken his clerk with his rolls away to London; so that th' opposite clerk was with this message gone to Edinburgh to Sir Robert Kerr with his rolls, and therefore the opposite deputies could not effect the service for filing of bills according to the Commissioners' direction and proclamation. Whereupon, for appeasing the tumult of people and the restraining of malefacts, by consent of both deputies proclamation was publicly made continuing a meeting betwixt us at another day, to the end no breach might appear, though the time appointed is not likely to be observed: likewise prohibiting riding in either realm upon pain of present entry, without any more proof, the assurance taken by the Commissioners to

continue till their breaking up and 40 days after. This is the effect of our service, recommending it for the prevention of evils which may ensue.—Hexham, 3 March 1596.

[P.S.] The day appointed for the effecting of this service, which her Majesty's Commissioners had in part not finished, was the first of March, at Kirknewton.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**38.** 83.)

Sir John Fortescue to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 3.—I have ransacked all the papers I have and cannot find any such letter, nor did I ever write anything to my remembrance touching my lady of Northumberland's jointure, nor had any sent me thereof. The suit for the lease grew upon this ground; my lady signifying her unwillingness to have any suit against her Majesty and perceiving the devise to the colleges to be unmeet to be justified, made suit to have the lease regranted from her Highness and so to be beholden to her for the same, and at that time it was unknown her ladyship had any jointure at all. But for any letter, I never had any nor can find any letter or supplication touching that cause. Although I have made three hours' search this day, yet will I farther this night peruse all the papers I have, and to-morrow bring what I can find, and, so I pray you, let her Majesty understand.—At the Wardrobe, this 3 of March 1596.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**38.** 84.)

Nicholas Williamson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 3.—Beseeches him still to mediate for him the increase of the Queen's clemency and mercy, to whom he avows his loyalty, with his readiness to serve Cecil.—Tower, 3 March, 1596–7.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**38.** 85.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 3.—This last day I received your letters of the 1st hereof and have taken order with the rest of the commissioners that the remainder of the goods brought in by Captain Crofts shall be presently sold, and so will make up a particular account both of that and the rest taken by Captain Harper, which shall be sent you within three days; as also for what numbers of men and tons there is demanded by those that were consorted with Captain Crofts. I have made the French merchant to know your pleasure concerning the charges of his ship, which he is contented to allow. For passing the Spaniards from hence I have taken order with two Frenchmen, which have received for their passage and victuals from hence to Rochelle or Bordeaux 16*s.* 6*d.* for each of them. I understand my coming to London is desired for the ending of Mr. Drake's accounts; but having at the present very earnest business I beseech you I may be forborne until about 14 days hence. Mr. Drake himself, I suppose, will be with you before the end of next week. I have despatched this packet the sooner for the conveyance of my Lord Admiral's letter, which was sent me out of Cornwall. Captain Crofts is very earnest with me for the remainder of victuals, which without order I dare not deliver.—Plymouth, 3 March 1596.

Endorsed:—"Received at the Strand the 6th of the same."

Signed. ½ *p.* (**38.** 86.)

The Earl of Bath to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 3.—I perceive by the bearer, Mr. Robert Leye, now mayor of Torrington, it hath pleased you to send your warrant for him by one of her Majesty's messengers, which he very dutifully doth obey. The cause thereof I have not been desirous to understand, but in regard of the place which he hath committed unto him, and for his honest conversation, I have presumed to entreat you (if the matters wherefore he is called be not of the greater consequence concerning her Majesty) to afford him your favour for his speedy return unto his charge; because in this time of scarcity and want he may not well be spared from thence, the multitude of poor people somewhat exceeding in that town more than in any other corporation of this country. And if there be other complaint against him upon the special suit of any her Majesty's subjects, you shall find him conformable to any reasonable order it may like you to set down; praying your acceptance of these few lines in favour of my honest neighbour.—From Towstocke, 3 March 1596.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**38.** 88.)

Thomas Arundell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 3.—My Lord of Essex hath promised all furtherance in my intended voyage, my Lord Admiral doth the like; it resteth only that I solicit your favour in prosecuting it, in which expedition will be no small help, for that Mr. Watts, the sheriff of London, and divers other seem now to be forward enough to join in adventure, whereas the long doubtfulness of leave may divert them to some other course. I have heard her Majesty hath of late been highly incensed against me. I am sorry my misfortune is both to have such spleenish false informing enemies, and not to be able to be brought face to face with them. No man shall attribute to her Majesty a greater authority, nor can think her more worthy of authority, than I do. Her rule and government I know to be as free and absolute as any Prince's can and be, her prerogatives as ample; and if any misbelieve, doubt that these are but words, I crave but to be admitted to demonstrate my unfeigned truth with the expense of my goods and adventure of my life. If her Majesty be willing to try my faith she can no way better try it than by this action. If she be doubtful of my faith, she can no way better employ those whom she misliketh than to send them where, if they miscarry, they receive but their due; if they speed well then shall the realm be enriched and her Majesty's enemies impoverished by others' expenses. But it is not my office *docere Minervam.*

Endorsed:—"3 March, 1596. Mr. Tho. Arondell to my master."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**38.** 89.)

The Treasurer for the Low Countries.

1596–7, March 4.—"The demands of Sir Thomas Fludd, touching "the office of treasurer for the Low Countries."

For his own entertainment at 20*s.* per diem; an under-paymaster at 6*s.* 8*d.*, four clerks for the Low Countries at 21*s.* 8*d.*, two clerks here in England—the one to keep his books and reckonings, the other to receive and pay the money to the merchants—both at 6*s.* 8*d.* per diem. For the portage of money I desire but after the rate of 100*s.* the 1,000, the moiety of that in former times in this and all other services allowed.

For the better safeguard of her Majesty's money, I pray I may have the company in the Low Countries that Sir Thomas Sherley had, as he had them; and if I maintain them not as serviceable in every respect as any the like companies there, let them be taken from me and disposed at her Majesty's pleasure.

That I may have from time to time sufficient convoy for carriage of the money by land to the army, and sufficient waftage by her Majesty's ships or otherwise for carrying it by sea from town to town, to be paid as occasion shall require, and that the necessary charges be allowed.

Her Majesty, nothwithstanding the said demands, shall save of her former charges as followeth:—

Sir Thomas Sherley had allowance for his own entertainment of 26*s.* 8*d.* per diem, I am contented to accept but 20*s.* per diem, and so her Majesty shall save per annum - - - - - -	120*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*
He had 10*s.* per diem for an under-treasurer, I will accept of 6*s.* 8*d.*, and so saved to her Majesty per annum - - - - - -	60*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*
He had allowance for the portage of money after the rate of 10*l.* the 1000; I am contented to take 100*s.* the 1000, and so her Majesty shall save per annum -	742*l.* 10*s.*
Total - -	£924. 0*s.* 0*d.*

All the money is here by me to be received and paid to the merchants, who for the Low Countries are to deliver the same to me at Middleburgh, whence I am to convey it by land and water to Ostend, the Brille, Flushing, and to the camp wheresoever it be.

The hundredth penny of the soldiers is a thing no way concerning or chargeable to her Majesty but of late years, and not before yielded unto by some companies by their own consents in favour of the Treasurer, and by some other there not paid at all, and a thing in Ireland and Berwick never paid or demanded.

Seeing it hath pleased her Majesty, of her own gracious disposition without any suit by myself, to nominate me for this service, I humbly beseech her Highness will grant me such allowances as I may well and truly do the service; which with less than the demands before I think not that any man can do.

2 *pp.* (**38.** 90.)

Emery Molyneux to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 4.—I having long endeavoured to do her Majesty service, and accomplished it as by the judgment of men of great conceit it may highly stead the time, now offer it to your consideration. As the matter is held of greater importance than in common opinion it seemeth to appear, having the effects mentioned in the note enclosed, it may please you to be further informed by Sir William Knowles, Sir Henry Knyvett, Sir John Stanhope, and Mr. Thos. Knyvett, who have been witnesses to that which may satisfy you the thing is not barely speculative but effected to purpose.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**38.** 92.)

Encloses:—

A piece of great ordnance, devised by Emery Molyneux, whose concave is demi-culverin bore, length 7½ feet, weight 200, *and delivereth three-quarters of a mile in distance* 100 *dice shot of iron*

half-an-inch square, and at the place assigned receiveth a new motion and there disperseth most violently, no impalement to defend it.

1. *One horse may travel* 30 *miles a day with this piece. The demi-culverin now used hath ten horses.* 2. *One man may manage it in the field and march a mile with it upon any occasion. The demi-culverin hath a gunner and five labourers, and being planted in the field cannot be removed without* 10 *horses or great force of men.* 3. *This piece is laden with* 1*lb. of powder; the demi-culverin with* 8 *lbs.* 4. *This piece weigheth but two hundred; the demi-culverin* 30 *hundred.* 5. *This piece may be carried over any bog or up any mountain or rock, or any way where it is passable for horse or foot.* 6. *One hundred of these pieces may be brought suddenly with* 100 *men to any place where the enemy shall attempt to land, and deliver at one instant* 10,000 *musket shot upon them forty score further than the musket can reach.* 7. *These pieces beat the canoneer from his battery, break through his blinders and kill him behind his gabions.* 8. *These pieces being aptly used upon the enemy's shipping at sea the mariners shall not be able to handle their sails, the musketeers their pieces nor the gunners their great ordnance, for they may be raked through with* 5,000 *musket shot at an instant.* 9. *These pieces will win the great ordnance in the field from the enemy.* 10. *Ten of these pieces may be made for* 100*l. Her Majesty being furnished with this ordnance and sufficient men taught this new begotten art for the shooting in them, and how to cast the shot for them—which as yet is not known to any but a secret hidden in my breast—the enemy shall not be able to encounter her Majesty's forces at sea or land, for the more men the more spoil. For I will undertake to deliver* 100,000 *shot as suddenly as* 2,000 *musket shot, and to do more spoil upon the enemy with one barrel of powder by this art than with four barrels in the service now used.*

1½ *pp.* **(38.** 91.)

William Wallop, Mayor of Southampton, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 4.—In my late letters to the Privy Council I did desire, for such reasonable money as their lordships should think convenient, some 500 quarters of the grain at Portsmouth for relief of the poor inhabitants of this town, or such quantity as their lordships shall think requisite. I do now again, in regard of our miserable dearth, renew the same suit; assuring you that these five last market days in our town there hath not been in any one above one quarter of meal at the most, and in some but half a quarter, and in other some none at all for relief of our distressed inhabitants, whereby a miserable want is grown amongst us and a cruel famine is to be feared if some supply of corn be not granted.—Southampton, 4 March 1596.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* **(38.** 94.)

Zacharias Lok to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 4.—Extreme weakness will not suffer me to write much, but the duty I owe you hath power to "inable" me to a line or two. I received the enclosed from my father last night, which I thought fit to send to your Honour, the rather because he commands me so. I have somewhat else of importance that way fit your Honour's knowledge, which I can no ways commit to writing; and, therefore, I must respite

it till God make me able to wait on you, unless you please to send Mr. Willys, or whom else you please, with direction to conceive it from me and report it to your Honour. I am now but half myself, for one month made your Honour's case and mine alike, though mine in a far meaner sort. *Dolor et ægritudo invicem alacriter mecum concertant.* The Lord be my comfort, and the same Lord ever have you in His holy keeping! I humbly pray your Honour pardon my boldness.—From my bed this Friday night the 4th *Martii* 1596.

Signed:—Zachas. Lok.

P.S.—My answer from Her Majesty by Mr. Cæsar was, touching that pension, that she thought I would prove but a bad soldier, but she would willingly do me a good turn in anything fit for a pen, for she had heard of my good deserving and service to my Lord.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**173.** 49.)

The Town of Hull to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 4.—"For some aid by her Majesty's ships against the Dunkirkers. To be moved to the Lord Admiral."—4 March 1596.

½ *p. Fragment only.* (**213.** 24.)

J. Guicciardini to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, March $\frac{4}{14}$.—Would have endeavoured to effect his commandments by any service he could have performed to the gentleman his lordship recommended if he had come so far as Florence. The cause of his stay his lordship shall be informed of by other means; herewith he shall only receive answer of the letter written to his highness in that behalf. Received the relation of his lordship's last journey a month since from Mr. Reynolds his secretary. Has not had of late any occasion to entertain him with letters, and to stuff them with compliments thinks now altogether needless.—From Florence, 14 March 1597.

Holograph. Two seals over red silk. 1 *p.* (**49.** 62.)

Examination of William Thomson.

1596–7, March 5.—About September was two year being in Louvain at the chamber of one Talbot and one Thomas White of Waterford, whom he knew to be priests, he heard them confer of divers practices against the state here, and doth well remember that White said he had vowed the death of the Lord Treasurer, and if ever God gave him time and means to come into England it should cost him his life but he would be the death of the Lord Treasurer; saying, if he were gone, the Catholics should have merry days in England and Ireland, and that Cardinal Allen he knew had an Italian which served him, very skilful in poisons, to whom he would write for some receipt for that purpose. Talbot answered that John Cony was a fit man to employ in such an action, "for" said he, "let him have but 100 crowns in his purse and he would do it or lose his life." White replied, Mr. Owen would give so much of his own purse with all his heart. Saith he heard it of the report of Hopton pr[iest], a fortnight about Michaelmas, that the same White was come into the realm about half a year before, and Talbot also in his company, and a third priest whose name he remembereth not, but an old man who had some extraordinary authority, who was sent for Ireland. White he judgeth to be some 28 years of age, a little man with a black beard, not much hair on his face and a crabbed look, and is well known to Amyas

whose kinsman he is; but what other friends he hath on this side or to whom he is like to resort he knows not. The last he heard of John Cony, about a year ago, he was in the land of Waast in the regiment of Mons. la Buhe and served most amongst the Italians. Saith since his last going over about four years ago, he was by the means of Dr. Worthington placed with Mrs. Allen, where he continued two months, and thence went with Amyas to St. Omer and served as a drawer in an inn; and then went into the land of Wast, and there as a soldier served under Captain Fundawharfe about a year and a half, and there stayed till he came over.

Signed. Underwritten:—"Examined by us, Tho. Flemyng, Fr. Bacon, W. Waad." 1½ *pp.* (**38.** 93.)

GEORGE BROOKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL, his brother-in-law.

1596–7, March 5.— The just grief I conceive for the extreme danger wherein I see my father, without hope of recovery, joined with the perfect feeling of mine own unhappiness necessarily depending upon his loss, shall not amaze me so as to make me senseless of your free and unexpected kindness. I will not dissemble that I am ashamed that what degree of favour soever I have with you is merely of imputation without merit: therefore have I no means to remove this inequality unless you will grant me this suit, that as you have in part applied unto yourself the affection that my sister bare me, so you will wholly claim the interest that she had in me, and if I be not altogether good for nothing make use of it by commanding me with all security—From the Blackfriars, this 5 of March.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**38.** 95.)

The BAILIFFS AND ALDERMEN of WORCESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1596–7, March 5.—Render him thanks for his great favours to their city. Have presumed out of the fruits of their barren country to present him with six cheeses.—Worcester. 5 March, 1596.

Signed. Seal. ⅓ *p.* (**38.** 96.)

THOMAS PHELIPPES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1596–7, March 6.—Finding by Mr. Wade that both yourself as also her Highness think much that the cipher you sent me should remain so long in my hand, imputing it unto me as a fault, I must trouble you with a few lines for my justification. You may remember that at the very first I sent for the original, affirming it was true that the copy taken by a man ignorant of the secret of this knowledge would prove a very false ground to work upon, as I have found it, having evidently shewed Mr. Wade, being one of judgment, the proof. I signified likewise how diseased I was both in body and mind. I did not signify withal, which I might, that I had no private place till within these few days to do anything in; neither that I was from all my help of observation used in former time, which I cannot come at. All which considered, it is not to be thought much that I should be so long busied therewith, seeing that the original itself of Count d'Olivares letter in Sir Fr. Walsingham's time, whereby the Spanish invasion was discovered, held me twenty days in work, when I was in better heart than I am now, untired with troubles and grief. And the same cipher after set Mons. St. Aldegonde aground, so as bringing over a great despatch

of the King of Spain's deciphered by him, I was fain to decipher the letters that were in that alphabet. And for this (if it be not a supposed one, as for anything I yet see it may be) it is likely, considering how all their old ways have been beaten upon, that it is of such kind as will ask time to tread it out. I protest before Almighty God I was never more blind in any, which I must impute and do to the want of sight of the original, which with all the circumstances were wont to be communicated unto me and served my turn oft better than other pain or industry. And that you think it not strange there should be fraud used in these things, I can if ever I come at my papers shew you letters but supposed written by the King of Spain in cipher, and found to be such sent to Mr. Secretary Walsingham by one yet living, and divers others of the like nature. But to conclude, I will employ the whole poor powers of a distracted mind to find out what may be of this, and so I humbly pray you inform her Majesty. I hope her Highness will not expect I should do more than a man can do upon an ignorant man's transcript unless I were a Daniel that could tell the dream that was forgotten. I never was put to the like travail before. I must needs confess I am unfitter far for this exercise than I was, for that as Sampson's strength lay in his hair, so my cunning depended upon the Queen's favour, which being lost my spirits became dull; but it may please her to revive and make me as able to serve again in time as ever, which I will endeavour.—6 March, 1596.

Holograph. Seal. 1⅓ *pp.* (**38.** 97.)

L. Lowther to Mr. Archibald Douglas, Ambassador from Scotland.

1596–7, March 6.—Since my being with you I have received several letters from my father, wherein he doth importune me haste in his affairs and commands me make friends for the money and it shall not be unrequited; so as if you could possibly pleasure me at this time it shall be truly repaid, and if ever your friends or kinsmen have use of my father for horse or money or other friendship whatsoever, you shall in all kindness find him ready.—Temple, 6 March 1596.

Holograph. ⅔ *p.* (**38.** 98.)

William Lyllé to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, March 6.—This taking of Amiens hath bred in this people such a terror of the Spaniard as if the King be not holpen from his friends all this country will be lost, together with Normandy; every man now affirming that if our troops had not been here all had been gone this winter. The King is infinitely blamed for his retiredness, and his Council that they desire nothing but their own particular gain, and to have a peace or truce the better to make the same. The taking of this was very strange for that it consisteth of 8000 or 9000 households, and those very well peopled, no place of France so well, and 800 or 900 men only going forth to make a bravade to the town only, yet knowing the weakness of the governor and little command he had within, with the small guard they kept, hazarded the entering the same and had the effect of a wonderful matter. The Count St. Poul being first escaped upon the fear and prise thereof, the next day they sent away his wife, ransomed at 4000 crowns, with all her family, and then and ever since never made quarter in the town, but divided their forces into four parts and keep so *court de gardes*, having left only one port open and guarded and commanded every burgher to keep his house,

while (as I think) they attend more force; and so come to every man's door and ransom them at very small rates. This wolfish trick in my poor opinion on both parts and to both parties is very dangerous. If they can have succour they hold the best and richest town of France, never spoiled, and in it the magazine of all the King's artillery and munition and such treasure as he had, as the best town to lay it in and most commodious for the wars that most threatened him; and for the enemy consequently, for all their destined wars of France the greatest prey that can be. Now if the King can invest them before their succours arrive no doubt but he shall bring them to a great inconvenient; when the town shall know the enemy's force that holdeth them, their own to be greater, and aids without, and that they both "necessited" within, may make them resolve to some strange accident. Count St. Poul, being not then out of fear, sent at his coming to Abbeville for our general and then sent for all his cavalry to repair to him with all speed. So are they, and the King himself is now at Corby, the nearest garrison to it, and la Boysiere is on the fields with 300 or 400 horse between the town and the enemy, and hath already defeated certain companies that came to this succour. Now when all these the King's troops shall be arrived, then shall we see what issue this wonder will work; their forces being not yet accounted but 500 horse and 300 foot, and most of their hope consisteth upon the arrival of the D. Daumal, who was not wont to do any great matter. The Cardinal hath made a great provision of all things at St. Omer, and is there attended every day, of whom no doubt we had heard more if these overthrows of his men in the Low Countries had not happened. Of which and all the rest I hope shortly to send you the certainties, being here lame in two sorts, of a wrinche [sprain] on my leg and my horse dead; but if I can I will to the army in 4 or 5 days to see the field, no grief being so great to me as to be out of this company. This I protest, that these troops and this occasion hath rendered her Majesty infinitely renowned in France, with a general confession that she hath been the conservation thereof.—St. Valeries, this 6th of March, 1596.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**38.** 99.)

Lord Admiral Howard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 6.—I send you Sir Henry Palmer's letter to me whereby you shall see how it goeth at Calais. I am here at Rochester with a most contrary wind as can blow, so as no ship can steer, for it is in their teeth; yet you shall see I will do what may be done. I have certain intelligence that this next spring there will come out of Dunkirk 10 ships, 2 galleys, and certain double shallops. I doubt their meaning is to do some spoil upon our coast to divert our men and ships for the rescuing of Calais. I hope in God to find the means to have some ships abroad to beat them. I pray assure for me there shall not lack care nor travail for it. They triumph and this day is theirs; another day will be ours, and I hope ere it be long and we may meet with them. I do not think Calais will be so soon carried as it was thought, and I believe it will be hard embarking our men at Dover as the wind is. Sir, I pray you present the humbleness of my heart unto the fairest sweet hand that is and kiss it, and I wish they had no life that doth not wish her that owneth the hand the longest life of any that liveth.—This 6 of March at 4 of the clock.

Endorsed:—"6 April (*sic*) 1596.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**38.** 100.)

Sir Anthony Mildmay to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, March 6.—The taking of Amiens by the Spaniards hath made a great alteration in this state already, and such an amazement on the sudden as I should hardly have believed if I had but heard it reported and not seen it. The secret underhand practice of peace with Spain hath begotten a new and a sudden war, an unlooked for fruit from such a tree, yet such as was suspected by some wise men here would prove untimely because it was too artificially and with too great security nourished. The King went out of this town very meanly accompanied and is yet at Beauvois. The Duke Montpensier is sent to Rouen both to assure that town and to gather together as many horse as he can upon this sudden to send to the King, whose foot consist of 800 Switzers, 1200 English and 2000 French. Cannon he hath none nor munition in a readiness, all such provisions were lost in Amiens, as 26 cannons mounted upon their carriages, 40,000 bullets, 8000 milliers of powder, six score thousand crowns in ready money, 8000 sistiers of wheat. If he may by the small means that remaineth assure the rest of his towns in that quarter from revolting, it is as much as can be expected of one that is constrained to take a defensive course. How unprofitable that will be against so mighty an invader your lordship in your own experience can judge. It pitieth me greatly to think on the misery to come on this wretched state, but I hold it very hard to be helped, their own want of government and inconstancy being evermore the cause of their ruin.—From Paris, 6 March 1596.

Holograph. Seal. [*Birch's Memorials*, ii., p. 292.] (**38.** 101.)

William Lyllé to the Earl of Essex.

1586–7, March 7.—Yesterday arrived here the baron of St. Blanquart, brother to Marshal Biron, who, desirous to part the town early in the morning, sent to me that he might have the gates opened the sooner; whereupon repairing to him, I craved his knowledge of this strange surprise, for that I told him, the time considered and the rest of the circumstances, it could not but be admirable to all their neighbouring princes. Whereupon he told me he was informed that the governor of Orlers, being a man amongst the Spaniards known faithful but not esteemed of enterprise nor valiant, to make the world know the contrary framed this enterprise of long, not to take the town [of Amiens] but to possess a gate and a convenient piece of the town to put the whole in question; and without doubt had some intelligence therein, whereof the Count St. Pol had mistrust, both he and St. Luc divers times advertising the town thereof, whereof they made little account. The gate whereat he designed was a very convenient place, with the high ground about it to command the town, the same being but little and either already or easily might be surrounded by water, the river parting that part from the rest of the town. In this place the King would have made a citadel as the place he feared most to be taken by the enemy and best to command it when he had fortified it; but the town would not condescend thereunto, but urged the King to his promise that they might enjoy their ancient privileges, that the town might guard itself as heretofore. This Portocariro, attending the day that the people would solemnly follow the preacher that brought the Jubilé thither, made ready 500 horse and mounted behind them some 400 soldiers, appointed some 60 in habit of paisans to get into the town with pistols to possess the gate; of which paisans by a poor woman the guard was advertised, but no account was made thereof. These paisans had two carts, the one laden with hay and

the other with wood, that were by them squat under both the gates so as the portcullis could not come down. By this mean these men entered and killed some 8 of the guard; the port possessed, the rest came in a soft pace on and entered, little bruit made nor any resistance. Count St. Pol himself sayeth that first he ran to the gate and would have assembled some together there, but could not; that he retired to a churchyard to have done the like, but could have no help, and after went to the rampart to see what he could do there, but could never have five together. In this case, not yet ready, for that he was at their entry in bed, he resolved to run away, as he did, leaving his wife there at the mercy of fortune; his fear being not off from him, for it continued the day after when we arrived. Portocariro finding thus no resistance, only the mayor and eschevins assembled and some burgesses, to one of which a butcher of the town laid hands and stabbed, whereupon the rest being route every man fled to his house that could and many tumbled over the walls for fear; whereof he was glad, for he saw himself possessed of more than he hoped and more than he could well digest. The first day they permitted all that would to run away, themselves standing in arms, willing all the burgesses to keep their houses for that they came to do them no hurt, but if they stirred they would kill them. Next day they sent away Madame de St. Pol at 4000 crowns ransom, all her family therein comprised. Then and since hath he still stood in arms and travaileth to make this citadel to command the town. To this end he hath cut the river to separate the place aforementioned from the town and barricaded it, hath drawn artillery thither whereof he hath enow. It is thought he more feareth to take in Spaniards to his aid than the regaining it by the King, his enterprise having been conducted by himself without the knowledge of the Cardinal, so as in my simple opinion if the King follow his opportunity upon this diffidence, the inability of means and men to man so great a place, the certainty that the Cardinal is altogether unprovided for it, so that he must stand upon his own wit and resolution, and the King upon these defects with speed to scale the walls, wherein he must use a great deal of resolution. Baron de St. Blancart told me that the second day they entered and the second of the month there was a French captain of one company of the garrison of Corbie with his company came to the walls and put up ladders, but could get but some three of his company to second him, that entered the town and found the Spaniards so busy fortifying their intended citadel that he killed one before he was discovered, and so retired with three Spanish pikes; the Spaniards choosing rather to give them leave so to depart than to be molested in their business or give occasion of other accident. The King hath sent for all his forces to be with him the 23rd, after their account, near Abbeville, himself being at Beauvoys where they will now receive garrison, being now extremely afraid, which heretofore they would never think of but as of poison. Our troops (saving two here and one at Crottoye) are at Longuepré, about three leagues from Amiens.—St. Valeries, 7 March, 1596.

[P.S.]—They entered the first of March at the gate of Mountrem. From the gate the foot marched straight to the market places; the cavalry took both the ramparts on both sides, as well to the Pont Celestine as to the Port St. Pierre, and so passed the bridge towards Abbeville and to the quay, and made their rendezvous all in the market places as their first design. Of the town, as I could comprehend the same as one chalked it on the ground, I have marked the plotform, beseeching you to take the same not as anything well done but in haste, having knowledge neither in perspective nor "ingenerie."

Holograph. 3 *pp.* (**38.** 102.)

Sir Thomas Chaloner to the Earl of Essex.

[1596–7], March.—The scarcity and small worth of occurrences have been such as I thought better overpassed than certified, especially knowing that the way of Venice is surer and of better ability to give satisfaction of those things which either are past date before they reach Florence, or by their uncertainty give no assurance to inform. The state of Florence at this instant is refreshed with the coming in of grain to Ligorno, which together with the English commodities help to hold out famine, as they term it here, at the arm's end. For before the arrival of these ships the great Duke was unprovided fully for two months victual. The Duke hath caused the English merchants to be feasted, in requital whereof on Sunday next the chief courtiers are invited to feast on shipboard with the English. The week passed a Colonel Milanese parted from Florence, being designed to levy in the kingdom of Naples 4000 soldiers. Their pay aforehand is said to be very liberal, 30 crowns to a head; and for their employment, England is the common rumour, though smally credited. This present day are 23 prisoners to suffer at Rome, some bandits, other some for divers criminal offences; amongst whom are two or three who are condemned for violating a late edict of the Pope's, prohibiting any whatsoever upon pain of life to certify any news from Rome by private letters or gazettes. Whereby there is suddenly grown with us at Florence a great calm and want of discourse. The controversy between the Duke of Mantua and the Marquis of Castiglioni is not yet accorded; the Marquis is retired to Milan hoping to prevail by the Spaniard's assistance. A knight of St. Stephan and a principal gentleman of Pistoia is committed to the Bargello, and hath been tortured for killing a canon highly in favour with the great Duke. I have herewithal sent the copies of two Florentines' conceits, which in respect that they be new and only of one day's age, and in few men's hands but my own, I thought good for recreation's sake to present your lordship withal; that the weight of graver matters, wherein your lordship is always conversant, might be allayed by interposing some man's capricious conceit.—Florence, Marzo 7°.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**38.** 103.)

Roger Aston to Robert Cecil.

[1596–7], March 8.—Commends his friend the bearer to Cecil that he may by his means be relieved of a privy seal he is charged with of 30*l.*, which to his knowledge, if he were able to perform it, he would as willingly as any other double his ability; but he has many children and has been ever of good hospitality, whereby he is much weakened.—"From my lodging," the 8 of March.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**38.** 87.)

The Forces in the Low Countries, &c.

1596–7, March 8.—An estimate of money due upon bills of exchange and wanting for the payment of her Majesty's forces.

In the Low Countries, 2,700*l.*; in Picardy, 1,600*l.*: 4,300*l.*

I cannot give any exact reckoning of the money wanting in the Low Countries, because I do not certainly know how much Becher hath broken for. But I am sure that 2,700*l.* is the least that is wanting. Thomas Sherley. ½ *p.*

Underwritten:—"Sir, My lord [Burghley] is desirous to understand to whom the monies that was lately received out of the Receipt, both for the Low Countries and Picardy was paid, and who received the same at the Receipt. Yours always at Court, H. Maynard."

¼ *p.* (**38.** 106.)

EDWARD WYLTON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1596–7, March $\frac{8}{18}$.—Upon news of the loss of Amiens the country beyond the Somme and good part on this side is become abandoned and the people grown desperate of their safety. Three days after the surprise we received order from the Count St. Pol to rise and march to Herenques, seven leagues short of Amiens, in hope there to meet with the King's troops. Because we would not be the last we dismarched light, leaving all our baggage behind us and those that were sick. We are now lodged at Dampier, a league nearer the town than the former. The Count St. Pol is marched from Abville to Picceine, three small leagues beyond us, but he lieth enclosed within walls. In his pass he gave us to understand that the King meant presently to send into England to mediate for the loan of cannon and munition and such other commodities as he shall need for the war; that if the Queen shall assist him herein he will be content she shall take Calais, and that he also will besiege Dorlens, and the one army to be always ready to second the other. On Friday next we shall know how the King will dispose of us: in the meantime the Colonel hath written to the King and signified the shortness of our time limited by the Queen, and that without further order we cannot pass that term.—Dampier, 18 *Martii* 1597, *Stilo Novo.*

Endorsed:—"Captn. Wilton. 8 March 1596."

Holograph. Part of Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**39.** 29.)

WILLIAM ANGELL and WILLIAM MASSAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1596–7, March 8.—They contracted with the Council to deliver 2500 quarters of wheat, from beyond seas, for the Queen's use. The Wardens of the Bakers, who were appointed to view the wheat, find 200 quarters not to be sweet nor serviceable. Pray for warrant to pass the same from London to Absom or any port in Devonshire.—

Endorsed:—8 March 1596.

Notes by Lord Burghley and Henry Billingsley, Lord Mayor, thereon. ½ *p.* (1640.)

The EARL OF RUTLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1596–7, March 9.—Has received his kind letter; his great contentment that Cecil, amongst his worthier thoughts, pleases to remember so poor a man as himself. Entreats him to present his service to Her Majesty, with the assurance that this and all courses he shall ever take will be to render him worthy of living in her sight.—Geneva, 9 March.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**38.** 108.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1596–7], March 9.—Since my last of March 3 the mayor and myself have sold the rest of the goods taken by Captain Crofts and have paid such debts as were here owing to sundry persons for the setting forth of the bark *Pearce* and the carvel, except what is due unto myself, with the

account whereof and all things concerning that service I mean to depart from hence towards the Court on Friday next, and would sooner had I not been hindered by those that were consorted with Captain Crofts, who have been very unwilling to dispossess themselves of the goods. Captain Crofts intendeth this day to set sail; the charges to be borne by her Majesty for his setting forth (which the mayor hath promised to satisfy) will amount unto 144*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*

Enters into particulars relative to his debt to Roger Leye.—Plymouth, 9 March 1596.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**38.** 109.)

William Lyllé to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, March 9.—There passed by this town a gentleman that was prisoner to the Spaniard in Artoys and returned by Calais and Heddinge. He told me that through all the countries there they have made bonfires for joy of the taking of the town of Amiens; that to this enterprise there was drawn almost all the garrisons of all the frontier towns. He found no men where he passed, scarce to keep the gates, and made an estimate that they could not be less than two or three thousand men, which is contrary to the supposition of the Comte St. Paul, which I heard him make myself, and otherwise than the Baron St. Blancart told me. If it be thus, I doubt that the town will be longer holden than we make here account of, and these great numbers of ladders to be made and provisions of spades and other such tools will be but to satisfy a French fury. The King is extremely discontented with this loss and is in choler with all his nobility, but I think he useth general means to chide St. Paul's fault. As soon as he heard the news he parted Paris in all haste; it is doubted whether it was diligence or fear that made his haste. The people there are wonderful discontented herein, insomuch as in the streets they cried, "Drown the hore, hurl her over the bridge!"; she being here also amongst the people esteemed the cause of God's wrath and so the loss of the town. All the nobility of Picardy are come to the King and brought all their subjects to do all they can, knowing that there are many parts thereof not well fortified, and that there are not men sufficient to defend the walls. Portocarrero refused men at the first to come unto him, whereof he may repent. The Marshall Biron being come down thither with three thousand horse and divers regiment of foot, yet ours were the first advanced and the bravest there and the best commended of all that speak of the army: these troops keep the town guarded that nothing can in or out. The King hath vowed that he will not stir till he have it again, and will leave his crown there if he fail of it. He goeth about to arm the *paisans* and offereth the spoil to the takers. I fear nothing but length of time will quench this heat, and that all these truces and parlers were to no other end but to facilitate this enterprise, which is confessed to have been long known for that St. Luc advertised the Court thereof, and particularly of the gate; so as there is to be presupposed an intelligence and so a party, which maketh me esteem that the town will hold out the longer. This is all I can gather up of the passers from all parts and those which come to us from the army, hoping to better myself very shortly and to have all the contents of such things as are then, these being but shows of my desire to do you service, attending better commodity and assureder matter.—St. Valeries, this 9 of March 1596.

P.S.—Since my letter made up I saw one from one of Amiens to a Flemish factor here, that the Spaniard used them in the town well; that they took small ransoms; that they have delivered all the arms of the

town to the governor; that he keepeth them all in one house and hath guard upon them; hath commanded that no burgher shall stir upon any alarm, upon pain of death. The merchant writeth that at the first there entered fifteen hundred, since they are increased by three or four fifties. I asked him what means he had to have this letter and he told me by a priest. The garrisons of Mountrell and Bullen would have passed this day but yet are not. I fear some other accident while we are thus intentive to this, and these places where we are, being very fit to help Amiens and annoy Abbeville, the whole country with wearysomness of wars being sufficiently addicted to the Spaniard, supposing his government to termine their misery.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**39.** 1.)

The Governor of Bayonne to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, March $\frac{9}{19}$.—Complaining of losses to the towns of Bayonne, St. Jean de Luz and the neighbourhood, caused by English pirates. Since he has been appointed governor, many principal men have represented to him that they and their families have been reduced to beggary by these, and that appeals for justice to the Queen of England have been fruitless. Quite recently, the seigneurs Docquindeguy and Guirault de Sanzon, principal men of St. Jean de Luz, have complained that a ship called *le St. Esprit de St. Jean de Luz*, whereof Miguel de Sanzon was master, which they were sending from Seville with rosin and other merchandise to trade with in London, was boarded and taken.

If such outrages are not suppressed, his people threaten reprisals, and for the sake of the friendship between the King of France and Queen of England and their people he prays redress—Bayonne, 19 March 1597. *Signed*, Gramont.

French. 1 *p.* (**39.** 32.)

Count John of Nassau to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, March $\frac{10}{20}$.—Thanking him for his kindness to his son Count Louis Gunther of Nassau, both in his voyage to Spain, going and returning, and at the Court of her Majesty in opening his way to the Queen's acquaintance and favour. As her Majesty has honoured the writer with a letter full of good will, he sends a reply which he begs Essex to present to the Queen, and to thank her for her kindness and honour bestowed on his son.—Dillenberg, 20 March 1597.

Signed. French. 1 *p.* (**147.** 124.)

Ottywell Smyth to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, March 10.—Doubts not his Lordship has received letters of the surprising of Amyans by the Spaniards, which has brought unto this State a great astonishment as the like has not been seen heretofore, especially of them that have not been leaguers. The loss of the town is not so much as the great provisions that was made ready to go against the Spaniard this summer. There was thirty pieces of ordnance all new mounted, with two hundred thousand of powder and shot great store, with all other things necessary for the same, and above three score boats to pass over rivers to go into Flanders, and above 100,000 crowns in money: great store of wheat and wine, besides other things necessary for the wars. This loss has so astonished the King and his council that if they be not helped by her Majesty and the States, the Spaniard will get the rest of the towns in Picardy, for he hath both

money, munitions and victuals, and the King hath neither. The Leaguers that hold of the Spanish side do rejoice at this and do mock them that were the authors of the alliance betwixt her Majesty and the French King, and now do hope that the King, being brought unto this necessity, will be an occasion to make his peace with the King of Spain, if he will, although it be to his great disadvantage.

It is thought the French King will make means to have it, if he have no help forth of England and the Low Countries. It is good not to leave him now in his necessity for fear he do run into some desperate course and to make his peace with the Spaniard, and then we shall repent it, for the great necessity he had was the cause he went to mass; so I pray God he be not forced to make his peace with the Spaniard to the hindrance of our estate and his own. And as is certainly known, he never had any mind to have made his peace with the Spaniard, although it was treated underhand by the Leaguers that be of his council, by the great preparations he had made secretly in Amyans and other places to have done some good this summer. Desires his boldness may be excused, but thought it his duty to advertise what he hears, being often with some of the King's council that be sore aggrieved to see how ill all things fall out against them, and now they say the Spanish army is for France and not for England.—Paris, the 10th of March 1596, in haste.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**173.** 50.)

Jo[hn] Ferne to Lord Burghley.

1596–7, March 11.—Whereas the last Lord President, amongst other his cares for the good government of these north parts, endeavoured to apprehend David Inglebye and Joseph Constable, the first a common runner beyond seas to conspire treasons (as is thought) and thought a notorious recusant, a common receiver of seminaries and other disloyal subjects; but committing trust for their apprehension to some justices of peace, that service, either through their careless or faithless dealing, did never take effect. Upon consideration whereof, I having long laid espialls for the said Constable, have now intelligence of his being in his house at Kirkby Knowle, and took such a course as that thereby he was apprehended on Sunday morning last (the 6th of this month). His house by reason of the vaults and secret passages, both above and beneath the ground, is so cunningly contrived that it is a hard matter by a search to find out all the receptacles, and therefore it is accounted as safe a place for any seminaries or other traitor to lurk in as if he were at Rheims or Rome. The said Joseph Constable was indicted of felony for receiving of seminaries at the assizes for Yorkshire in Lent 36th of her Majesty's reign and was outlawed upon the same indictment in the 37th year, which indictment, upon sight of the transcript here, I think is void and erroneous in the words drawn under with a line, for the reason subscribed in the copy thereof, which I send hereinclosed to your Lordship, for that I think he must be anew indicted at our next gaol delivery which is shortly after Easter; praying therefore your Lordship that the opinion of the Lord Keeper or Mr. Attorney might be had and sent hither.

He is committed to the Castle of York close prisoner. His standing out was a great emboldening of other subjects in the errors of popery and in their disloyalty to converse with seminaries, and, as I am persuaded, the exemplary punishment of him, so far as in justice the law may inflict, would be a means to restrain others within their dutiful obedience to her Majesty.

It is like his friends will bestir themselves what they can to obtain his life at her Majesty's hands, and perhaps by delay of his execution he may be drawn to a feigned submission, which may be used as a colour to procure her Majesty's favour to remit his offence, and then himself (as others in the like case) will return to their former disloyalty. There was apprehended with him Francis Wycliffe and Cuthbert Plusgrave, recusants and companions with seminaries, but as yet none of them will confess anything saving that Plusgrave saith he hath been in Flanders when he was a child. Constable's estate is very mean: he hath no goods left and for lands he hath none, for the living which he hath, being of 160*l. per annum*, was conveyed by Sir Henry Constable, his brother, from whom he had all or the most of it, by exchange to this Joseph's son, of the age of thirteen years, brought up in the company of seminaries and conveyed from place to place so that it is some difficulty to apprehend him, but we will do the best we can to take him. I am promised to have a plot laid for Inglebye who is now in Yorkshire, and haunteth four houses there, and sometimes at his nephew Mr. Wynter's, in Worcestershire.

I would have written sooner thereof but that I hoped ere this to have further matter from those prisoners by their examinations; which is the cause I think that a public letter from this place is not as yet written to your lordship concerning this matter.—At York, this 11th of March 1596.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Ferne, Secretary at York. The apprehension of Joseph Constable and his committing."

Holograph. Seal. 1¼ *pp.* (**39.** 2.)

John Danyell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 11.—I have, in regard of your father-in-law's decease, forborne to trouble you with the contents of this letter, which I hope your honour will accept in good part. I send in several notes the sum of speeches betwixt me and George Freeman, a merchant of London, and of the state of the house of Ormound and Osserie in Ireland.

I send a warrant for the office of an attorney in the Court of Requests to be signed by her Majesty; the party nominated therein, after the same is passed, will immediately content the Masters of Requests, for he knoweth he can have small commodity by his office except he may have and continue their favour and good liking. I most humbly beseech your honour, as my only trust and confidence is in you, to be a mean to her Majesty for the signing thereof with as much speed as you may, whereby I may quit my patent, receive the next our Lady Eve 10*l.*, and pay my creditors, and henceforth not be a trouble to your honour in seeking further security. If I be not holpen in time, I am well assured my creditors will exclaim at the Council table against me, to my utter undoing, and I shall lose my pension. In case the warrant be signed, I shall live out of danger.—This 11th of March 1596.

P.S. I most humbly beseech your honour to remember Thomas Geffrey the prisoner at Callice.

Signature and postscript by Danyell. Seal. 1 *p.* (**39.** 5.)

The enclosures:—

(1.) *Speeches between George Freeman and me.*

Immediately after the return of the Earl of Essex and the Lord Admiral's return from Calais, George Freeman and I, meeting at the city storehouse for corn in Southwark, having had

some speech touching that service, and rejoicing greatly at their good success, entered into some speech of Calais, wishing the recovery thereof for her Majesty. He said, "If it had pleased her Majesty to employ a good army for that purpose he doubted not divers citizens of London and others of this realm would willingly lay out freely great sums of money for that service."

About a month ago, he and I meeting, I put him in remembrance of our former conference as above. He affirmed the same to be true, and assured himself it would have been performed. For his own part, he would maintain two soldiers at his own charges if need were for three years. I asked how the money might be gathered in secret to be at her Majesty's commandment when it should please her to employ an army that way. He answered that in appointing two sufficient discreet men to deal with such as they shall be instructed within the city, and swearing the parties with whom they shall deal to secrecy. He doubted not but great sums will be gathered presently. Touching the gentlemen and others of the realm, he referred to her Majesty's discretion.

(**39.** 3.)

(2.) *Touching the state of the house of Ormond and Ossory in Ireland.*

Henry VIII., upon a surrender by Sir Piers Butler, knight, and James Butler, grandfather and father to the now Earl of Ormond, granted to them and their heirs male the earldoms of Ormond and Ossory, with such manors and parcels of land as they then did set down; and for want of such heirs that the same should revert to the Crown, as appears by the letters patent.

The like grant was passed by his Majesty unto James Butler aforesaid of the liberties and royalties of the county of Tipperary and of the prise wines of Ireland. The like was confirmed by letters patent of Philip and Mary to the now Earl.

The said James Butler, Earl of Ormond and Ossory had issue:—

(1.) *Sir Thomas Butler, now earl, who hath no issue male.*

(2.) *Sir Edmund Butler, knight, hath three sons, Piers and James, now in action, and Richard, prisoner in Dublin Castle; the said Sir Edmund is not yet restored to his blood.*

(3.) *John Butler, deceased, was never in action: he hath Walter Butler to his son who hath also sons.*

(4.) *James Butler, deceased without issue.*

(5.) *Walter Butler, deceased, was never in action; he hath issue Piers Butler, who hath sons.*

(6.) *Edward Butler who was in action and attainted: hath issue James Butler.*

(7.) *Piers Butler, who was in action and attainted, hath a great number of sons.*

(**39.** 2.)

ARTH. ATYE to WILLIAM DOWNALL.

1596-7, March 11.—I am glad of your news touching my L. I pray God hold it. I am not well in tune and have brought home Grifters with me, from whom I would not willingly be absent this day nor to-morrow; and, therefore, I am loth to come to lie at London this

night except the cause do so specially require. I pray you write me in a word or two somewhat of it and return me this bearer with speed. If it be that I should now take the opportunity to meet your L. in my matter, I am well of opinion it were fit so soon upon those new terms to be done by myself, but rather that Mr. Wyseman or you, if you see good cause, do it till I come, and then on Tuesday or Wednesday will I, God willing, be there and follow it all the week. If there be any other cause why you would have me come now, if your writing may excuse my coming, I pray you write it me at large. Your letter, I assure you, shall be burnt as soon as it is read. This notwithstanding if you think it still requisite to come, write so and I come.—Kylborne, 11° Mart. 1596.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**173.** 71.)

Sir R. Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, March 12.—Yesterday, I received your two letters by Captain Masterton and Captain Berry; be assured that your recommendation in no place of the world shall have more force than where I have to do. I know your occasions are such as you cannot intend the writing of long letters unto me. Indeed I would fain know what courses you intend that accordingly I might provide how to be able to do you service. My coming over I perceive is crossed, by what means I know not; but seeing there is no reason for my stay here and I so earnest a suitor for leave, I must needs think that there are which willingly hinder it. I have also very small hope of your doing me any great good in the matter of the Cinque Ports, but all the hope I have is only in you. For I doubt not (excepting you) but that my Lord Cobham did, before he died, get the promise of most of the Council for his son. Notwithstanding, I beseech you not to give it over since he who stands for it is so unworthy of it and hath deserved so ill of your lordship, and that I know to me there can be no exception taken why I should not have it. When my brother and my uncles died, all their offices great and small were given away from me. Since that time I have not left to continue the doing her Majesty service, and if nothing will light upon me, I must think either I deserve very ill or have very ill luck. Once I was promised the Butlership and was after put from it, as you know. At the last I hope the Queen will think that I have reason to expect somewhat. I understand also that her Majesty hath been offended with me for the not arresting the ships which were to go westward, as also I found by a letter from the Lords in that behalf unto me that there have been exceptions taken unto it. I hear also that your lordship in answering for me hath abidden a chiding, for which I acknowledge myself very much bound unto you. But truly you did not therein more defend your poor friend and servant than you did speak according to the justness of the cause and the good of her Majesty's service. And indeed I did hope that my letter should have been delivered at the Council board when your lordship had been by, and so much did I will Rol[and] Whyte to deliver unto you, for my haste was such I could not cause a copy to be written out for you, which now I do send unto you though I confess very late. Notwithstanding it will not perhaps be altogether unnecessary for you to read it because somewhat you may find thereby of the nature of this place; and besides may judge of the lameness of the directions which are oftentimes sent to them which be abroad, by which also men are charged to execute things which afterwards they are to answer with their heads.

But here was Fenner and King at the same time with two of the Queen's ships, who parted from here with a resolution to cause the ships to be stayed in the Narrow Seas, which might most easily have been done. But for the most part they are the scrapingest fellows that be in the world, and discharge the Queen's service the most disgracefully, for they will take anything that is given them and care not how they come by it, and the hope to get something by the convoying over of three or four small boats made one of them lose his wind, whereas otherwise Sir Henry Palmer had been advertised in time that I could not stay them here. But I trouble your lordship too long. I beseech God to bless all your honourable courses.—At Flushing, the 12th of March 1596.

Holograph. 3 *pp.* (**39.** 6.)

Sir R. Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, March 12.—These northerly winds do keep hence all shipping out of Spain so as here are not any advertisements of the preparations there. The news from Genoa are that there is come thither a million and a half of crowns for the service of the Cardinal, although part of it be to come into the hands of the Fouchers for the payment of the soldiers which are to be levied in Germany to come into the Low Countries, so as it is to be thought that the enemy will be able to hold the field this year. Whereto also helpeth that the town of Amiens hath ransomed itself at three hundred thousand crowns, and in it were found eight hundred barrels of gunpowder and forty pieces of cannon. It is an extreme great loss for France and a great ease to Hainault and Artoys; and indeed it is thought that if that enterprise had failed, the Cardinal's men of war upon the frontiers would all have mutinied. The Italian news do report, and the like hath also been written from Brussels, that the Count of Fuentes shall go General into Brittany in the name of the Infante with very great forces. And this being all I have to advertise you of I humbly take my leave.—At Flushing, the 12 of March 1596.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**39.** 8.)

J. G[uicciardini] to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, March $\frac{12}{22}$.—I am very earnestly requested to write in the behalf of one Captain Ragnina of Ragusa, who, being to perform some voyages between these parts and Siviglia and Lisbon in a ship called the *St. John Baptist*, desireth to be favoured with her Majesty's passport for the Narrow Seas or any of her Majesty's ports. This day I do write unto your Lordship at large.—The xxii of March 1596.

Signed:—"J. G."

Endorsed:—"Mr. Guicciardini. Recommending C. Ragnina of Ragusa."

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**39.** 45.)

J. Guicciardini to [the Earl of Essex.]

1596–7, March $\frac{12}{22}$.—The Spaniards having fresh in memory the great blow received at Cadiz which doth yet represent a fearful object to their eyes; and would have been the utter ruin of his greatness if the English had held it; or if they had stayed but some few days [to] have intercepted the Indian fleet, they had at least clipt his feathers, as

manifestly appeareth by this that, howbeit his fleet came safely into Spain, yet he was forced by his loss at Cadiz and other expenses above his revenues to retain particular men's monies, which hath caused these disorders amongst the merchants throughout Italy and diminished his own credit, as neither in Naples, Genoa or Milan he cannot find any that for his service will disburse a penny, nor yet in Italy that will give accomplishment to the Cardinal's bills of exchange; the Spaniards, I say, having still before their eyes the brave enterprise performed by the Englishmen at Cadiz and the dangers which themselves so lately escaped, do fear nothing so much as the power of the Queen's navy, as they evidently shewed by sending out in so unseasonable a time and with so great charge the late fleet of the Adelantado of Castile, besides the expense of keeping their soldiers in pay this winter without employing them to any use. He hath created General of the infantry in Spain the Count Fuentes (a degree and title out of use in Spain these many years) and hath sent him in all speed to visit the country of Andaluzia and to make ready those lances that were promised by the people of that province, notwithstanding they are for the most part young soldiers, ill-experimented and worse mounted. Their fear is likewise greatly increased by the near neighbourhood and evil satisfaction of the King of Fetz and the Moors, insomuch not trusting to the means of Spain alone, although he already joined with them twelve gallies of Naples under Don Pedro de Toledo, they have sent for the whole squadron of Sicilia, which are in number twelve, and besides demanded those of Genoa, which are eighteen, and the rest of Naples. Howbeit it is thought that by reason they are so weak and ill provided they will not be able to conduct thither above seven of them. Of the 10,000 foot which are levying at Naples and Milan, the greatest part are to be sent to Spain, the rest into the Low Countries, where they intend also to send a million of gold which is already arrived at Genoa in silver bullion, first to be coined there and afterwards sent overland: which before it be performed, will happily come too late to supply the Cardinal's wants, being so greatly behind hand with his soldiers for their pay as he is. The King is likewise behind with the merchants of Genoa 600,000 crowns; and, if their gallies which they keep at the King's stipend be not paid, they will hardly be able to serve him this spring. In sum, all these great preparations and stirring which they would have the world believe to be intended for an invasion, is thought to be only to defend themselves from the Queen's power; and to intend that the better hath so disarmed and weakened his coasts in Italy that if the Turk do assail any of them with a convenient navy, he is like to put them to some very hard plunge, the estate of their affairs being, both for scarcity of money and for many other respects, in worse terms than ever they were. They find their affairs in the Low Countries, somewhat by their late overthrow but especially by the firm league and unity between England and France, to be greatly declination. I find that In all encounters with English or French they have always gone by the worst, but in all treaties have for the most part still gone beyond them, and therefore do now run for their last refuge to those weapons which they can best handle, hoping that in respect of the misery of France, the King being weary of the wars will gladly give ear to some treaty of peace. Which if they intended sincerely, and that there might grow a general and sure peace through Christendom, it were a thing much to be desired and by all means to be procured; but is there that can judge of any thing that cannot easily discern that they are only artifices to win time and to endeavour by letting their enemies asleep to make them let slip the occasions of their victory and in the end to dissolve their unity and alliance, and to that

purpose have omitted no opportunity of corruption and sowing suspicion among them, which is the chief point of their cunning. Yet hitherto, though they have attempted many ways, they could never draw the King to hearken to any conclusion of peace. But, as is said before, the Spaniards' intentions are far from any true meaning of peace otherwise than to get advantage of time thereby to interrupt the designs of their enemies, and to unwind them out of the present danger and difficulties wherein they find themselves entangled, that after they have taken breath awhile, and by new supplies of treasure from the Indies gathered new forces, they may be able to assail them by whom they now fear to be assailed. They seek in Scotland to get themselves favour and authority with that people, and by means of religion to declare the King excommunicate and uncapable of Government; and in conclusion, all their ends and endeavours do only tend to oppress her Majesty and to bridle the States of the Low Countries, and therefore it behoveth them to be vigilant and to seek in time to prevent those practices, and especially all negotiations of peace or truce in France, which cannot be but perfidious and to them especially most prejudicial and dangerous, and above all not to disarm themselves, but to seek by transporting their armies into the enemies' home to drive him that way to seek peace, which they shall never otherwise obtain secure.

Out of Germany we have that the Prince of Transylvania doth of himself confess to be impotent for matrimony and therefore requesteth to be divorced from his wife. And doth likewise confess himself unable without help to defend his country, and therefore offered it to the Emperor upon some convenient recompense, or else to be helped with sufficient forces to keep it. Otherwise that he shall be driven to make agreement with the Turk, the Polonians having utterly refused to enter into league with the Emperor, so that the Turk shall have little to fear in those parts.

Cipher. 3 *pp.*

Decipher of the above.

Endorsed by Essex:—"Mr. Guicciardini at Florence, 22 March 1596. Written in cypher."

(**39.** 43, 44.)

J. Guicciardini to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, March $\frac{1}{2}\frac{2}{2}$.—Besides some few letters which I wrote to your lordship immediately upon my arrival in these parts (whereof one was of the 21 of December sent by Mr. Hickes his factor, another of the second and two of the 7th of January which I delivered to *his Highness's Secretary*) I have not had means to send any. The causes I recounted to your lordship particularly by my first. This present I send by the way of France inclosed in the same friend's packet by whom I sent my three last; I would be glad to hear it came safely to your hands. I send here inclosed a little discourse made by a friend of yours in these parts; but being delivered unto me but this day of the post's despatch I was not in time to send it so perfect as I would, but what wanteth shall be supplied, God willing, by my next.—22 of March 1596.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Guicciardini, 22 March '96: received 13 April 1597."

Holograph, unsigned. The words in italics in cipher. 1 *p.*

(**49.** 65.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 13.—We must suspend our judgment of Verdiani, for I have received his letters dated Antwerp, 27 February, with which he

sends three letters to justify his delay in the journey; he having been detained at Sainct Desir on the French frontier and his money taken from him because it was more that 60 crs., which is the largest sum that the laws of that kingdom allow to be carried out. He recovered the money after delay and expense. Now he is arrived where he promised to go. Think whether you will entertain him and risk the second arrow after the first. The 90 crs. he hath are done, and he presses for more. I will write as you shall direct, both in this and in any particular there may be not contained in his instruction. His first news is but that of a man newly arrived: time will show what he can do for his pay. Let me have your letter by Thursday at latest so that I may send the letters to London for the post on Saturday evening. My friend at Middelburg had sent a man into Flanders to spy the enemy and he was longer than usual; with the first we shall know what he brought.—Baburham, 13 March 1596.

Italian. Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**49.** 60.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 14.—The state of the case touching the rectory of St. Andrew's Undershaft, wherein I have entreated your favour, is thus:—

The parsonage of St. Andrew's being but 20*l.* in the Queen's books, the disposing of it doth belong to the place I hold. I mistrusting no quarrel nor question presented Mr. D. Fielde and the presentation passed the Seal the 12th day of this month.

After this I understood a question was made that this appertained not to my place by reason of an union made of another little parsonage called St. May at Axe to the rectory of St. Andrew; the same being 5*l.* in the Queen's books and so both together 25*l.* This union (if made) was made lately about the fifteenth year of her Majesty.

Hereupon groweth the doubt whether, by this union of 5*l.*, that of 20*l.* be taken from me or not. To clear this I have caused the bill to be drawn which you have.

How Mr. Harmar holdeth Droukesfourd and the B. of Chichester holdeth Chyame your honour best knows. This much for answering objections if any be made.—14 *Martii* 1596.

Endorsed:—"Lord Keeper to my Master."

1 *p.* (**39.** 11.)

The Spanish Hostages from Cadiz to the Earl of Essex and Lord Admiral Howard.

1596–7, March $\frac{14}{24}$.—Their benevolence is made more evident by their last letter, want of due return for which on the writers' part is due not to their fault but their inability. Have commended their liberty to their friends in Spain, to procure which every thing that is possible ought to be done. Have written very frequently to their families in Spain, and to King Philip, and others, and at their direction have sent letters into Spain to which they expect an answer next month. As they expect an answer so soon they pray that this brief delay may not be imputed to their fault, nor be the cause of harsher treatment of their persons, which might open the door to diseases dangerous, and here incurable; since many of them labour under great age and weakness. Will never allow the two causes contained in the said letter to enter their mind so as to make them strive less to satisfy the promised debt and to provide for their most desired liberty. If any such cause, as is suspected, is delaying the intentions of their friends in Spain, will now write to them that they are greatly deceived

and that they ought to be most careful to satisfy their debt. To move their friends in Spain the more, by their leave will inform them of their own new and harsher treatment. To obtain liberty will do anything their lordships wish most willingly.—Ware, 24 March, 1597.

Endorsed:—"From the Spanish pledges, March, 1596."

Four signatures. Latin. Seal. 2 pp. (**47.** 113, 114.)

WILLIAM BECHER to LORD BURGHLEY.

1596–7, March 15.—I am sorry to find your Lordship is so misinformed of my lascivious life and being of no value when I began her Majesty's service. The one may sufficiently appear to be untrue in that I have this eighteen years been cessed at 100*l.* subsidy, and until I began those subsidies I paid yearly four or five hundred pounds customs, which, under correction, could not have been done out of no value. The other I could wish might be examined by commission unto honest and discreet persons in London, when I doubt not it would appear as untrue.

Howsoever these informations have been brought unto your Lordship, they have originally proceeded from Mr. Hickes, your secretary, whose revile and threatenings of me is beyond the bounds of religion or ordinary civility, and his unjust informations are of purpose to prevent me and to bring your Lordship into such mislike of me as that you may not vouchsafe to hear me in my just and lawful demands against him for 5,000*l.* which I have disbursed and stand in danger of for his predecessor, Henry Parvishe; the truth whereof I pray may be examined by commission or otherwise, when I doubt not it shall appear manifest that, though I bear the name of "banckroute, lewed and dishoneste," Sir Thomas Sherley principally, and secondly Mr. Hickes, do unjustly detain the matter and substance that should take this disgrace from me.

I have also another suit in these enclosed papers, wherein I beseech your favourable consideration and furtherance as the pitiful estate of me, my wife and six children doth now require.—This xvth day of March 1596.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**39.** 14.)

The enclosures:—

1. *Letter from the same to Burghley stating that by the Queen's command he has set down his losses in her service, amounting to* 10,000*l. as the particulars will declare, and praying allowance for the same, or continuance in her service, upon sufficient security, that hereby he may recover some debts of good value owing to him by some of the captains.*

If it be thought unfit to have his own name appear therein (in regard of his present estate) some other sufficient man could be nominated thereto by Becher who should give good security. (**39.** 13.)

2. *Statement of losses by William Becher and George Leicester in her Majesty's service.*

1592.	*In corn bought in Ireland of the Earl of Ormond for the forces in Brittany* - - -	1100*l.*
1593.	*Apparel and arms spoiled by lying at the islands of Jersey and Guernsey in cellars of water* -	600*l.*
	Apparel and arms taken by them of St. Malo which was sent in small boats from Jersey to Pimpole - - - - -	800*l.*

1594. *Waste of victuals sent to Jersey and Guernsey when the forces were to have come out of Brittany thither* - - - - - 1600*l.*

Loss in apparel, arms and other wares with the camp from place to place in Brittany - 1200*l.*

Lost by two servants that died in Brittany, their money and some goods being ransack by the soldiers after their death - - - 800*l.*

Two ships laden with corn from Lyme to Flushing taken by the Dunkerkers - - 700*l.*

Waste and spoil of beer and other victuals at Flushing, Bergame and Ostend - - 2000*l.*

Lost by one Daniell and Cartwright employed for victualling at Bergame and Flushing, being of so much short in their accounts - 1200*l.*

Sum is - - - 10,000*l.*

(**39.** 12.)

DR. CH. PARKINS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1596–7, March 15.—I conceive it is fit her Majesty be speedily made acquainted with these things following.

The merchants of the East country had yesterday intelligence from Denmark that there is a constant purpose to arrest their ships that shall pass by the Sound. This purpose (as I take it) cannot proceed from intention of reprisals by reason of the controversies now handled by the Danish ambassador, for the ambassage is not yet returned and the ambassador is like to be satisfied. The said ambassador signifieth that he hath intelligence of troubles toward in Sweden. Duke Charles maketh an host. A captain in Sweden for the King hath put to the sword some five hundred countrymen that shewed some inclination to Duke Charles. Since the death of King John of Sweden the Pope's ministers have entered into a set purpose to get Sweden into their subjection by the means of the King of Poland, now King of Sweden also, dandling him of purpose for that their intention. Duke Charles, by marriage of the daughter of Adolphus, Duke of Holse, is allied to the King of Denmark and like to be favoured especially, the controversy being for religion. It is not unlikely that if any stay be intended of our ships it may be to prevent that the King of Poland get them not into his power to use them for conveying men, etc. against Duke Charles. Our ships may follow their trade and not come into the danger of the King of Poland, for such as are bound to Dantsic may rest in a road thereabouts situated to load and unload by lighters, as the greater ships ever use there, whereby if our men be vigilant they need not to be subject to any force of Poland: and it is likely that those of Dantsic will not be pliant to their popish design. Such ships as are bound for Elbing may lie in the Pillow under the Duke of Prussia, likewise to load and unload by lighters as greater ships ever do, and it may be thought assured that the Duke of Prussia will not join against Duke Charles and Denmark, especially in matters of religion. If your honour require more information herein, I will be at hand as soon as I have made an end of sitting in commission in the Danish causes whereunto this morning is appointed.—The 15 of March 1596.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**39.** 15.)

Sir John Fortescue to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596-7, March 15.—It hath pleased Almighty God to call to his mercy Thomas Collingwood, late son of Sir Cuthbert Collingwood, likewise deceased. Wherefore I must be an humble suitor for the wardship and marriage of the son of the said Thomas Collingwood, for that both Sir Cuthbert and he owe suit to the castle of Baumburgh. If it may stand with your good liking to help me to the same wardship, I will bestow 200*l.* upon my good lord, your father, and you, and rest at all times what in me or any of mine resteth to do you any service or pleasure in what I or they can pleasure your honour. —Newcastle, this xvth of March 1596.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**39.** 16.)

Sir R. Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, March 15.—This day I received your letter by Captain Morison. I most humbly thank you for your promise in it concerning the Cinque Ports and beseech you to take a little pains in it. For indeed it is the place in England that almost I have the greatest desire unto; and having it I shall be able to do serve your Lordship at any of your occasions. Besides the reasons you allege in respect of yourself for me, do not forget to lay before the consideration of the Queen the nearness of Calais and Dunkerck, and the easiness to do a 'skorne' or a spoil if he that hath the charge of those places be not a man of war. I doubt not your Lordship remembers how slenderly you were assisted by the late warden in the service of Calais. The like occasions or worse may come, and your Lordship like much worse to be seconded by the son than you were by the father, who, you may boldly say, is beloved of never a man in Kent. Truly I pity my poor countrymen who are ready to leave their houses upon the sight of every small fleet for want of somebody among them to tell them what they have to do. I do write to the Queen myself and have commanded Rol. White to shew your Lordship the copy of my letter, as also that to my Lord Treasurer. But my hope is in you only and the success shall shew it, for I will be nobody's but yours in that commandment or any other. If the Queen object that I cannot keep both places, truly I will rather leave this, so I may keep it for some few months till I be settled in the other, but this only to your Lordship.—Flushing, the 15 of March 1596.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**39.** 17.)

[The Earl of Essex] to [Signor Jeronimo Condy.]

[1596–7, March 16].—Sur la reception de vos lettres et les aultres qui vous ont esté addressées de la part du Grand Duc, je me suis diligemment informé de l'affaire recommandé par icelles; et ay entendu que les navires estoyent desja passez—ensemble l'occasion de luy faire le service que j'eusse aultrement faict en toute devocion a moy possible. Car, comme je recognois avoir une obligacion infinie a son Altezza pour ses grandes faveurs et pour l'honneur qu'il me faict en me voulant employer en son service par deca, ainsi mettray-je toute peine de m'en acquitter de cest obligacion, et me rendre digne d'une si grand honneur par toutes occasions qui se presenteront. Pour vostre particulier, Monsieur, j'en suis tres ayse, et l'estime un grand [bon]heur par ce moyen d'avoir acquis ceste cognoissance d'un gentilhomme de vostre merit, et ne laisseray couler aucune occasion qui puisse donner accroissement a icelle par toute correspondence d'affection et bons offices en ma puissance comme celuy qui est et sera tousjours, Monsieur ——.

Draft corrected by Essex and with these words at the commencement struck out, "Je respondray en francoys, aux lettres qu'il vous a pleu m'escrire, scachant tresbien que ceste langue ne vous est moins familiere que l'Italienne."

Underwritten, "I like the letter, but would have the three first lines clean left out."

Endorsed by Reynolds:—"My l. to Sig^{or} Jeronimo Condy. 16 March '96." *And in another hand*, "Letters of advertisement from foreign parts." 1 *p.* (**39.** 20.)

Sir R. Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, March 16.—This day being the 16 of March came this bearer unto me, and being here no passage at this time I have taken order for a ship of war of purpose to carry him over unto you. The cause of his coming is to reveal a practice against the person of the Queen by a friar capuchin, as he saith, who hath undertaken to kill her. The man he knoweth well, as he saith, and therefore taketh this journey upon him to discover him if he do see him in England. The means whereby he knoweth it, as he tells me, is by the acquaintance he had with another young man, a loose fellow, to whom the capuchin, fearing the danger, had broken the matter, to see if he could induce him to undertake it. But the said fellow, after he had thought upon it a little, refused it, and as this man saith, is gone into Hungary. The friar, he saith further, hath disguised himself into ordinary apparel, and whether he be an Englishman or not he knows not, but he saith that he is resolved he cannot escape if he attempt what he hath undertaken, and therefore he hath capitulated for reward to be given to the convent of which he is, but what nor how much this party doeth not know. This much he hath delivered unto me, which I thought good to set down to the end your Lordship may see whether he agree in one tale still. He is of Antwerp, but speaketh some little French; and how true his information is I cannot say, but I know in a matter whereupon depends the good of the whole state, not only of England but of all Christendom, there cannot be too much carefulness. God also oftentimes reveals great matters by very mean instruments, and therefore it may be that this poor man may do a notable service in discovering this horrible and villainous practice, if indeed there be any such; and our enemies being manifest to be authors of many the like it may be also that this work also comes out of the same shop. God, I beseech Him, defend her Majesty from all her enemies, to His own glory and the comfort of His people. For me I will think it exceeding great what doth never so little touch her Majesty, and therefore could not fail with all care and speed to send this man over unto you. Of another man I sent unto your Lordship, who came unto me from Brussels to discover other practices, I do not hear whether he hath been with you or not.—Flushing, the 16 of March 1596.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**39.** 21.)

The States General to the Earl of Essex.

1597, March $\frac{16}{26}$.—Our Agent the Sieur de Caron at his last coming hither spoke of your good will towards this country and people, for which we have bidden him thank you on his return. We would especially recommend to you the case of the merchants interested in the money taken out of three ships met by the Queen's fleet off Finisterre on their way to Calais. These merchants are more than 150 in number, all inhabitants of this country, and continually beg us to use our

influence with the Queen in their behalf, as Sieur Caron will more clearly explain to you.—The Hague, 26 Marc. 1597. *Countersigned*:—Jo. Reugeis. *Signed*:—"Aersen." 1½ *pp.* (**175.** 6.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 17.—I could have wished your father would have allowed my lord my father's funeral to have been performed at London. The reason why I did desire it I acquainted you when I last spake with you, as yourself shall bear me witness, when you come hither, whether I had not cause to desire it, for neither house nor the church is fit for the performing of it here. Your father's will amongst us must stand for a law without any further dispute, otherwise this place is so unmeet for it, as whereas I had hoped to have had honour in burying of my father, I shall now receive shame. I thank you greatly for assuring me that you will be here. One kindness more I must entreat of you, that you will be pleased to mourn in the place of a baron. My house is so mean and lodging so scarce as in yielding unto it you shall do me a very great favour. I humbly thank you for that the tender of my livery is received. I meant in good manner to entreat my lord, your father, to be here, though I think he cannot. Whether it be best for me to do so, I pray you let me hear from you, for so I will direct myself. Thus to God's protection I leave you.—From my house at Cobham Hall, the 17 March 1596, your loving brother in law to command, Henry Cobham.

P.S.—Do but imagine what trouble I am put unto, for of necessity I must bring all the staff from Blackfriars and from Canterbury hither; which I should not need of if the funeral might be at London. The charge which is appointed for his burial exceeds his meaning that himself has appointed his burial here. I am heartily sorry my lord will not allow the burial to be at London.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**39.** 22.)

Lady Huntingdon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596-7, March 17.—The extremity of my state made me presume to move her Majesty this afternoon, that she would be pleased to sign the lease which is granted to me of the lands I hold by jointure during the time the same are in extent to her Majesty for my portion of my dear lord's debts. It pleased her Majesty to say she understood not the cause but wished to be informed thereof from my lord, your father; by your relation, I beseech you favour me with your travail to your father herein; you both shall bind me while I live with all thankfulness to acknowledge it, for such is my pitiful case that without her Majesty's speedy grace (which without your help I shall hardly find) I am utterly undone. Therefore I again desire your help, and God, I trust, will hear the widow's prayer for your requital.—At the Court, this 17th of March 1596.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**39.** 23.)

Arthur Gregory to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1596–7, March 17].—I understand by your servant Percivall that Mr. Attorney refuseth to proceed with my book without warrant from her Majesty. I humbly beseech your honour not to give me over till you have obtained her Majesty's confirmation of your good meaning towards me, that being enabled, both her Majesty and your honour may find the effect of that which now I dare scarce speak of, being things

above all her Majesty's pensioned engineers and greatly importing her Majesty both in offending her enemies and defending herself at home and abroad. And for my particular services vowed to your honour, the same shall be made manifest by such testimony as every man that hath a grateful meaning cannot accomplish. For Walpoole's land, I protest I knew it not until that Ballard told me that he had acquainted your honour therewith. But seeing it is as it is, I desire your honour to let me know how far I may deal therein with your good allowance. If you intend to suffer the passage, I desire no more thereof than you will appoint me, and for whatsoever is or may be greater than I expect, I will put it to your honour's pleasure. For as I am I cannot long live in London with so great charge, being already far indebted and my estate engaged.—This Thursday morning from my poor house.

Endorsed :—"17 March 1596."

Signed. Seal broken. 1 *p.* (**39.** 24.)

Edw. Maxey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 18.—Excusing the delay in his errand to Portsmouth on account of an attack of ague.—From my lodging at the Mayden Hedd at Yeeld Hall gate in London, this 18 of March 1596.

Signed. (**39.** 25.)

Sir Francis Godolphin to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 18.—Suggesting that an earnest letter should be directed to the justices of the peace signifying that the poor's so great increase in numbers and wandering idleness proceedeth through neglect of their duties, who are bound by penalty at every general Sessions next after Easter to make choice of surveyors and collectors for the poor and to impose rates for their maintenance, as well to execute all other necessary points of the Statutes. If this be done, there may be good hope their travails will sort to good effect to the relief of many that otherwise must starve, to restrain them from their delightful idleness and wandering, and to cause profitable increase to be brought forth by their continuance in labour. It would also be necessary to move them to persuade an abstinence from certain meals every week, the value of which should be used for the relief of the poor.

Further, the garrison in the isles of Scilly might, with small increase, be profitably used for intelligence. One third part of the company might be always in readiness to be employed with a small pinnace for discovery and report; and it may chance them to meet at sea with such booty or prize as may free her Majesty's charges with advantage. Seeing that in the days of King Edward 100 soldiers were found necessary for guard of these Islands, 60 ought not now to be thought too many, the times being more dangerous.

For the better defence of the Western parts, especially Cornwall, from the enemy's incursions, which are like to be often from Blewett, there is great need of powder and pikes, for the country's provisions will not suffice two days' encounter with the enemy, and supply is not to be had other than from London.—Hanworth, 18 March 1596.

Signed. Part of seal. 2 *pp.* (**39.** 27.)

Sir John Fortescue to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 19.—We have conferred divers times with Sir Thomas Sherley, and have at last brought him to yield to assure all his

lands to my Lord Keeper, my Lord Treasurer, my Lord of Buckhurst and myself to the use of satisfaction of her Majesty's debt; which being paid they remain to himself and his heirs. Mr. Attorney hath received his evidence and draweth the assurance with all speed possible. This afternoon we have examined one of his accounts and have drawn the same to a conclusion: whereupon we have gotten good cause of seizure of his lands and goods; which shall be done with all speed. To-morrow my Lord Keeper, my Lord of Buckhurst and myself will attend and relate our doings wherein nothing is omitted that can be done. I send you herewith the instructions for the Office of the Ordnance which may be amended in anything you find defective.—This xix of March 1596.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**39.** 31.)

Sir Edward Norreys to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, March 19.—Recommending the bearer, his cousin, who hath long commanded his company, but is now fitter for a better place and very desirous to follow Essex.

Since the taking of Amyence this country is greatly relieved out of their distrust of their affairs, hoping that the wars shall be so far within the confines of France that the King shall not be able to pierce unto the bowels of these parts so much as was feared. All the force that can be made is sent thitherwards, so that Count Maurice is like to have a fair field to walk in this summer without controlment, yet is there speech of great levies of Almanes and Loveynoys, besides great forces expected out of Spain and Italy, and notwithstanding no appearance of very much to pay these few that are here, which are everywhere ready to mutiny.—Ostend, this xix March 1596.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**173.** 57.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, March 20.—Sir Nicholas Parker's going into England makes me write, otherwise I have no matter worthy the troubling you. Sir Nicholas will be a suitor unto your lordship for his horse company, according as you know that I have been long. I beseech you to favour him in it; and truly for myself, since I see I must resolve to remain in these countries, there are few things I more desire than to have my company full again. The States also will take it very acceptably of her Majesty, and by Sir Nicholas Parker have written unto her about it.—Flushing, 20 March 1596.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**39.** 33.)

Sir Harry Cocke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 20.—Since the death of the last cofferer, some good friends have made humble suit to the Queen to bestow the office upon him, whereunto it pleased her to make a comfortable answer. Is told to desire Cecil's favourable and good furtherance herein.—Broxbourne, the xxth of March 1596.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**39.** 34.)

Jacomo Marenco to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, March $\frac{20}{30}$.—I found at Canterbury Mr. Unetone, your secretary, without whom I should have been in a difficulty. For he not only caused me to be given horses, which were at first refused, but in

spite of a very cold and unseasonable day insisted on coming with me as far as this town, saying that he had this command from you, who have thereby added one more to the many favours I have received from you. For my gratitude I can give Signor Antonio Perez as surety.—Dover, 30th March 1597. *Stilo novo.*

Holograph. Italian. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 23.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, March 20.—By Monsieur Caron who was despatched and departed hence yesterday towards Zeland, where I think he will be some few days, your lordship shall understand so particularly what passed since his being here about her Majesty's demand for aid of shipping, and of the state of all things here, that I need the less trouble you with any long discourse. Yet, because I make account this bearer will be over afore him, I thought it good to let you understand that the States purpose to yield in all due respect and contentment unto her Majesty, although as yet the resolution be not so fully taken for that they still expect to hear from the respective Provinces; and yet matters are so the whilst directed that all shall be in a readiness to be set forward upon the least warning. And whereas there fell out at the deliberating upon the cause some difficulty touching the personage that might be appointed to command as chief in the expedition, no certainty being thereof known nor of the exploit, the same, as I hear, doth now cease, and will, as I think, rest contented with that which it shall [please] her Majesty to like best and appoint; wishing most earnestly, notwithstanding, that the charge of the intended service might be committed and would be accepted by your lordship. Whereof I am sure Mons. Caron will enlarge further, who for his particular business hath sped as he wished, having shewed such a desire to return towards you that he refused (as was told me) the place of their agent in France, which divers wished and others persuaded him unto.

They do still expect in great devotion the coming of Monsr. Buzenval, to understand how matters stand and frame with his King since the shameful loss of Amiens, which troubleth us still very much here, knowing what a hindrance it will be to that which might have been done and proceeded with this summer. And now to mend the matter another mischief is followed by the alteration or question at Metz, where the castle holds and opposeth against the town; insomuch as the Cardinal, making account to get by the bargain, hath sent divers of his forces thither with all expedition, and is feared that more villainy of treasons will follow ere long. Yesternight, by letters from Buzenval of the 5th present, he writes of these disasters, and what a loss the King hath in Amiens of all his provisions, whereof at his arrival here they should know more, looking every day to be dispatched. The Count Maurice is still at Arnhem furthering of the contributions, whereof they are very slow, and hath not hitherto done anything else, although his purposes were other. In the meantime the enemy in the Twenthe had an enterprise on Steenwick, and were so forward that they were come to the executing of it, but the watch discovering such a matter the alarm was given, all entered in arms, and opposed with such a resolution that they beat the enemy back from the walls twice or thrice, so as, the day appearing, did retire with the loss of some and hurt of sundry; the defendants having lost but one, and so made a fair escape, being also a good warning to look well to our frontiers. We hear that the Marquis Edward Fortunatus of Baden hath levied certain horse and foot for the

Cardinal, and lieth betwixt Cullyn [Cologne] and Aquis, grave spoiling and undoing poor men, being thought that he will ere long be employed about some service in Cleveland; which the subjects there do very much fear and are suitors at their court that the inconveniences may be avoided and they to know whereunto to trust, or else shall be forced to take another course for the better government and their assurance. Thus you hear how troubles are like to increase, and these countries to be environed so therewith that at length some inward alteration may chance to fall out; whereof the question between Holland and Zeland is not unlike to be a beginning if in time the same be not taken up and ended the sooner; whereof Monsieur can declare more. And so referring myself to his report, do cease troubling you furder.—The Hague, this 20th of March 1596.

Holograph. Two seals. 2 *pp.* (**176.** 123.)

ROGER MANNERS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1596–7, March 21.—Entreats him to be a mean to the Queen for a grant to the Earl of Rutland of the keepership of Thorney Wood in Sherwood Forest, void by the death of Sir Francis Willoughby, by whose little care her Majesty's game hath gone to great decay, and is like to be utterly destroyed if that keepership be kept severed from the general office of the forest.—21 March 1596.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**29.** 5.)

HUMFREY FOUNES, Mayor of Plymouth, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1596–7, March 21.—Here arrived lately a ship of St. John de Luyce, from the port of Portyngall, bringing a Portyngall suspected of divers to be an espyall, for that he was here lately a prisoner and then very desirous to go home.

I have taken his examination, and the examination of the master of the ship, a Frenchman, and of the pilot, an inhabitant of our town, as well to know what they have found of this Portyngall as to learn the state of that country; whose confessions, with the confession also of one John Hyll who came lately from the Gruen, where he hath been long prisoner, are here enclosed.—From Plymouth, 21 March 1596.

[P.S.]—There hath been a Frenchman, suspected to be an espiall, of whom your Honour had former advertisement, detained here long in prison, for whom, as well as for this Portyngall, I pray to receive direction what shall be done with them.

Part of Seal. ½ *p.* (**39.** 39.)

The enclosures:—

1. *Examination of Francis Robello.*

1596, *March* 19.—*Arrived yesterday in a ship of St. John de Luce that came directly from the port of Portyngale. Asked whether he had any lading in the ship, confesses he hath certain marmalade and conserves to the value of* 8*l. Being further asked the cause of his coming in, for this small trifle is not sufficient to wear his charges, answered that he killed a man in his country about two years since for which his life shall be called in question, so he durst not abide in his country, minding now to pass to and from the seas in shipping of this country for getting of his living. Asked why he had not made this account when here of late*

prisoner and sent away upon his own request, he saith that he stood then in hope his friends would have stood by him, whereof making proof, he found no courtesy at their hands. Denies that in his travel through the country he was ever asked from what place of England he came or how the state of this country stood, or such like question, but only what fleet was here providing. Which being thought strange he said of his own accord, it is no strange thing, for those of the country are not inquisitive of those things; but if he had passed by the sea coast thinks he should have been put to the question.

When he went hence the first of January last, in fourteen days he reached Byon in France, whence he intended to pass to the port of Portyngall by the sea coast: but, hearing that soldiers were placed along all the coast and that the place was amongst them, he took his way through the middle of the country of Castile, where he found soldiers taken up in every place, not so much as the shepherds spared. Coming to the port of Portingale he hid in a friend's house nine days, and then the said ship of St. John de Luce arrived, whereof, he understood, one John Rogers an Englishman was pilot, and meeting him brake unto him and told him that he did very well know him, but he should not fear, he would do him no harm. So hereupon this examinant had free access to and from the ship, and there did take his meat and drink at the charge of the said Rogers until the coming away of the ship. In the meanwhile there arrived seven hulks laden with corn, whereof two (as he thinks) arrived here, while he was prisoner, bound for Italy.

Saith that Peter Subbeour is appointed by the King to keep the coast with certain men-of-war, how many he knoweth not; but four of his ships he did see which came into Vyano and brought with them a hulk laden with pipe staves and other timber. Hath heard that the fly-boats that were at Farroll are discharged, but forty of the King's ships of war remain there continually, besides six or seven gallies: also that there are 50 *or* 60 *gallies looked for to come out of the Straits to Lisbon.*

Signed:—Humfrey Founes, maior.

Headed:—"Examination of Francis Robello of Braga, a city in Portyngall, taken 19 *March* 1596 *before Humfrey Founes, merchant, mayor of the borough of Plymouth."*

(**39.** 36.)

2. *Examination of John Rogers.*

1596, *March* 19.—*John Rogers of Plymouth, mariner, arrived yesterday in a ship of St. John de Luce from the port of Portingale, saith it was reported, while he was there, that there was between eighty and a hundred sail of ships remaining at Farroll, not in any readiness but preparing. As his ship came from the port of Portyngale at Vyano they spake with two great ships of war of the king's, which were sent out to keep the castle. In his going forward he was at Byan in Gallezin, where he heard that there were billeted abroad in the country thereabout a great number of soldiers, and some of them he did see repair to the town with their commanders and purveyors, which were landed out of the army, but for their further employments he heard not any thing. While his ship was at the port of Portingale, there arrived seven hulks laden with corn, whereof some, as he verily thinketh,*

touched here as they were outward bound: they gave out in speech that they were bound for Italy licensed by her Majesty as a favour shewed to the Grand Duke of Tuscany. This latter point is affirmed by one Martyn du Weeresavan, a Frenchman, master and owner of the said French ship, who knoweth the skippers of two of the ships and was here when they were here outward bound. The said two hulks had in them dry Newfoundland fish that they put to salt in port of Portingale, which argueth that they touched here in these western parts.

The said Martyn also affirmeth that while the ship was at anchor at Vyano on the voyage from the port of Portingall, there came two great ships of war appointed to keep the coast under Peter Subbior, with a hulk that they had taken laden with pipe boards and other timber. He hath heard there is a fleet of eighty sail and eleven gallies or thereabouts, that the fleet that remaineth at Farroll is not in any readiness. It is generally reported that what preparations be made there are rather for defence of their country than to invade or otherwise annoy any other country. Many of the soldiers that were of the fleet are billeted abroad in the country, wherewith the country people are so charged as they greatly complain. One other thing the country people find themselves grieved at, for the soldiers eat up the corn that they should sow their ground with.

Signed by the Mayor.

1¼ *pp.* (**39.** 37.)

3. *The confession of John Hill of Stonehowsse, who hath been prisoner in the Growyn in Galicia fifteen months, arriving here in Plymouth the* 18 *of this present month.*

1596, *March* 19.—*He hath come all the sea coast along from the Growyn and found at Farroll* 100 *sail of ships, mostly fly boats not in readiness. There was looked for at his coming away* 50 *sail of gallies to keep at the Growyn for defence of the ships. There be great store of soldiers and sailors dead by reason of the sickness amongst them, and the Sanvado did go from thence to Saint Tiago to lie from the sickness, and coming to Bilbowe stayed there fourteen days. In the meantime came to the said town a nobleman of great fame from the Cardinal and took shipping in a small pynck in Dunkirke, and being there arrived presently went to Madrid to the King, accompanied with many The pynck doth stay for his return from the King. In all the coast along from the Growyn there was no shipping except such as are going to the Newfoundland, but at Passage there are great Biskeners, but small store of men belonging to them. Six of them, new built, were of the burden of eight or nine hundred tons each, but they be not yet rigged, nor did he see any preparations to put them in readiness. Every two or three months there goeth from the Growyn to the Earl of Tyrone a ship of the burden of fourscore tons, and she is an English ship never altered from her first shape, which hath divers of her men that speak English if they meet with English men-of-war which be better than themselves, otherwise they say they be of Ireland.*

Signed by the Mayor.

Endorsed :—"John Hill from the Groyne. This party is sent for."

1 *p.* (**39.** 38.)

Captain Matthew Bredgate to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 21.—The gent. your servant, Mr. Maye, according to your letters unto me, is very welcome and shall be in every condition, for your honour's sake, so well accompanied that I hope he shall have no cause to complain of any unkind usage towards him. And whereas it was informed the Lord Buckhurst by one Thomas Browne (a man every way unknown unto me) that there should be great sums of money secretly conveyed into the *True Love* and other ships now pretending the Barbary voyage, he thereupon directed his warrant with his own handwriting to the searchers of Gravesend to make diligent search and enquiry for the same, especially in the *True Love;* who for that purpose were twice aboard, being then satisfied by the master that neither himself nor any bearing office in the ship knew of any such matter, yet notwithstanding they kept back the merchant's cockets, and by no means would deliver them unto the master, whereby the loss of one tide having then so fair a wind greatly hindered our forwardness to recover the Narrow Seas, where now we are. We purpose to depart hence with the first good wind and weather that God shall send, which at this time is very contrary.—Dover, the 21 of March 1596.

Signed:—"Matthew Bredgate."

Seal. ½ *p.* (**39.** 40.)

M. Chaste, Governor of Dieppe, to the Earl of Essex.

1597, March $\frac{2}{31}$.—Vous avez seu la preste d'Amiens qui ruyne nos affaires a cause de l'inportanse de la place et aussy la grande quantité de poudres, balles et artillerye qui estoit dedans. Ce miserable peuple ne se voulut garder ny permettre que on les ayt gardes, car le roy leur avoyt envoye des Suisses qu'ilz ne freserent. Nous pansons cette année elargir nos frontieres; nous an sommes bien reculés et les affaires de ce royaume an etat a cause ceste perte qu'il ne se peut maintenir sans une grande armée bien payée. Je crois que vous aves seu comme le roy a fally Dourlan et aujourdhuy j'ay heu avis qu'il a fally Arras apres avoir abatu trois pontes a coup de petart. Il a tant de deplaisir de la perte qu'il a fet que je crains que cela ne se precipite au quelque danger. Dieu l'en veulle preserver, car apres luy il ni auroyt plus desporeise a la conservation de cet etat. Les remonstrances de la royne y peuvent beaucoup.—A Dieppe, ce dernier jour de Mars.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**49.** 89.)

Sir Edward Norreys to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, March 21.—Recommending the bearer, whom he hath brought up of a child, for employment as opportunity shall offer. He hath followed the wars both in Brittany and Ireland, and in these parts, so that, though young, he is an old soldier. Thinks Essex doth remember him.—Ostend, this xxi March 1596.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**173.** 52.)

Sir Fra. Ruisshee to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, March 22.—The few occurrents by our long lying still, and the little doubt I have of your lordship's ancient and ever good favour towards me, hath imboldened me to be silent unto this time, neither can I now acquaint you with matter of much worth or much pleasing, for since the loss of Amiens the King hath drawn some forces together into

the field; and, after some projects to annoy the enemy again, they undertook the surprise of Arras, upon a vain hope and an uncertain French plot to blow open a port with a petard, assuring themselves by that to have entrance. But at their arrival there, the strength of the place with little assistance of the town did frustrate their expectation. The French which had the point, being the regiments of Picardy, lost some few, but we that were their second had no loss but our toilsome march.

For the King's next resolution we hear nothing, but since our retreat from Arras we lie betwixt Amiens and Dorlans, four leagues from one and three from the other, expecting the enemy in one quarter or other.

For further news, here is report of the Cardinal's drawing head for Bullen, but how certain I know not.—Averna, 22nd March 1596.

Endorsed:—Cap. Fra. Russhe.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**173.** 53.)

[Mr. Drake] to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 23.—I have received your letters for sending up a certain priest which was my good hap to meet withal; the which I have accomplished by this bearer and with as small charge as may be, in respect I assure myself, he can make known great matters and you shall find him a man very dangerous, one that hath been a ranger over all England and few places in it unknown to him, as also the disposition of most gentlemen of any quality.—Ashe, the xxiijth of March 1596.

Signature torn off.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Drake to My Master." (**39.** 46.)

Arthur Gregory to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 23.—Understanding by a friend that Sir John Fortescue is suitor to her Majesty for the self same things which her Majesty hath already granted to himself, and that the same carrieth with so plausible a show of reason and profit to her Majesty as it will presently be granted, desires that he may not at the very point be frustrated of the effects of Cecil's mediation; otherwise he must withdraw himself in debt and unable to serve any longer.

Will act entirely by Cecil's direction, being only bound and depending on none other than himself and Lord Burghley.—23 March 1596.

P.S.—The stay made in M^{r} Attorney's hands hath caused others to offer my suit, which, if Sir John carry it, is for a meaner man of service than myself.

Signature and postscript in Gregory's handwriting.

1 *p.* (**39.** 47.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 23.—Has despatched Giustiniano, intending him to leave on Saturday night, and begs, therefore, that he may have the letters for Mr. Carron and Mr. Gilpin soon, upon the warmth and force of which everything depends. Has written to the man of Brussels and ordered that he may be paid other 90 crs.,—his three months' pay. Thinks Cecil will be satisfied that it is well spent. Has given him a man in Antwerp (through whom to send letters) and full instructions.—Baburham, 23 March 1596.

Italian. Seal. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**173.** 54.)

Sir John Aldryche to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, March 23.—As my duty binds me, so am I still bound to remember my service once vowed and ready when your lordship shall command.

As concerning the occurrents and state of all things here, I know you are advertised by those that should better understand them, so I fearing to be troublesome, and yet not to be forgetful I have been thus bold.—From the camp by Picardy, the 23rd of March '96.

Holograph. Part of seal. ½ *p.* (**173.** 55.)

Mons. le Grand to the Earl of Essex.

[1596–7], $\frac{\text{March 23}}{\text{April 2}}$.—Monsieur de Fouquerolles vous dira sy particulierement des nouvelles de nostre Court et de nostre guerre que je ne vous proportuneray point du discours que je vous en pourvais faire; mais je me contenteray de vous asseurer que tous les accidents du ciel ny de la terre ne pourront jamais diminuer l'inviolable affection dont je me suis voue a vostre service.—Ce second jour d'Avril.

Holograph. Two seals on red silk. 2 *pp.* (**49.** 98.)

John [Mey], Bishop of Carlisle, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 24.—I have received your letter on behalf of Mr. Leonard Lowther for his admission to the parsonage of Graystocke, which as I will not deny to perform, so I trust your honour will not be displeased if for divers good causes I defer the same. For the said Leonard Lowther hath two of the best benefices in all my diocese already, at neither of which he lieth but at a farm in another diocese which he hath purchased; and now he would have this third, neither shewing any dispensation whereby he may keep them all three, nor promising any resignation of either of the others. Besides, this Leonard Lowther is a base brother to the other Lowthers, whereby I doubt whether he be the man to whom her Majesty gave it or no. Moreover the last incumbent left a wife and five young children, which is to have some commodities due in her husband's time, which the same Lowther denieth to her without course of law, which will be great charges and trouble to the poor widow if by some good order they be not agreed. Upon which considerations I have deferred this admission until these things may be concluded for the benefit of God's Church and of the poor children. In the mean time I have granted to him liberty to till and sow the land and to receive all commodities which are not litigious between him and the widow, promising there shall be no danger of lapse in word of an honest bishop.—March 24, 1596.

Seal. 1 *p.* (**39.** 48.)

Richard Cole to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 24.—Her Majesty by instructions under her own hand hath authorised the Lord President and Council in the North to appoint one or more examiners for the examining of witnesses produced before them.

The late Lord President, my honourable good lord and master, upon great experience of the estate of that country, upon advice with the Council, appointed two examiners—one for the plaintiffs, the other for the defendants. In execution of both these places there have four several persons succeeded and enjoyed the offices distinguished from the secretary there or any other officer.

Since Lord L. decease, attempts have been made for uniting these two offices, and lately, I understand, Mr. Beale goeth about to bring them within compass of his patent, in violation of what, by her Majesty's instructions, hath about twenty years continued, confirmed, as I suppose, under the broad seal of England.

The defence of my poor estate, being admitted to examine for the defendants, hath been such and so chargeable as, besides my destruction from my place, I have gained very little since my admittance not a quarter of a year before his lordship's decease. Though it doth necessarily concern me to be secured herein, yet in respect of the favour received from my Lord Treasurer and your Honour, I will not attempt any means to seek the same, unless you shall please to allow thereof, and to the end that you should see the estate of these two offices I enclose the same set down in writing.—xxiiijth of March, 1596.

Signed. Seal. 1¼ *pp.* (**39.** 50.)

Enclosure:—

Statement touching the Examiners' offices before the Council of the North as far as can be gathered.

1. *Examiners established about* 20 *years by warrant signed by the Queen's own hand.*

2. *The offices have continued successively to four persons in the times of Mr. Blythe, Mr. Cheeke, Mr. Beale, and Mr. Rokeby, Secretaries to the Council, and distinguished from the Secretary's office.*

3. *The examiner's office before the Lord President and Council on the marches of Wales is divided from the Secretary's office.*

4. *Mr. Beale pretends an interest in the offices of examiners in the North by colour of the Queen's grant to him of the Secretary-ship* in tam amplis modo et forma *as any his predecessors had, yet his predecessors Mr. Blythe and Mr. Cheeke were not interested therein, for in their time the said offices were disposed of by the Lord President and Council.*

5–8. *Further characteristics of the offices tending to show that they are independent of the Secretary.*

1 *p.* (**39.** 49.)

The King of France to the Earl of Essex.

[1596–7] $\frac{\text{March } 24}{\text{April } 3}$.—La perte d'Amyans a ranversé tous mes desayns. Je faysays etat d'assayllyr mon annemy et commancer des le moys d'Avryl, mes il faut que je cherche la defancyve. Ce m'est un tres grand crevecœur que je me persuade estre resanty de mes amys comme de moy, car j'an useroys aynsy an leur andret. C'est pourquoy j'ai voullu anvoyer Foucquerolles par de la, duquel vous antandres toutes les particularytes que je vous pourroys escryre, vous pryant que je reconoysse par la responce que luy cera fete, que vous aves soyn de moy, que vous aprehendes et craymes ma cheute et que vous me voulles ayder a lesuyter, nous le ferons sy nous voullons asayllyr notre annemy devant qu'yl ayt assaylle ces forces sy non nous y metrons la main trop tart. Je l'ay escrit et dyt yl y a longtams a quoy on a eu peu d'esgard, dont je porte la peyne a laquelle je cherche remede par le moyan de mes amys, quy ne me peuvent habandonner quyls ne s'abandonnent eus mesmes. Le dyt Foucquerolles vous dyra le demeurant par tout.—3 Avryl a Vynacourt.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1597. 1 *p.* (**147.** 129.)

George, Earl of Cumberland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7 [Before March 25].—Being here, by the Queen's command, to make his ship ready "for this pretended journey," finds such scarcity of corn that he will hardly get his biscuit made in time unless he may have, for ready money, 200 qrs. of wheat which was unladen out of the Argoc[ie ?], and now in storehouses at Portsmouth. Begs for direction herein by bearer, for the time he has is short.

Addressed :—"Chief Secretary."

Endorsed :—"Marc. 1596."

Seal. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**39.** 81.)

Maréchal de Biron to the Earl of Essex.

1597, $\frac{\text{March 25}}{\text{April 4}}$.—Je n'ay vouleu permetre que se quavalyer s'en alast en vostre pays, sans vous asseurer par luy que je suys vostre bien humble servyteur, vous suplyant me conserver vos bonnes graces et croyre que nul un monde ne les peust tant chervr que moy. Nous nous prometons avoir le bon heur de vous voir en France, ou j'espere qu'avec vous je donneray un coup d'espee a un Spaignol pour l'amour de vostre maitresse. Je remets a Monsr de Fouqueroles pour vous dire des nos nouvelles. Je vous suplieray seulement faire estat de mon service.—A camp a Vignencourt, ce iiiime Avril 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**175.** 32.)

Thomas Flemyng to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, March 26.—I have considered of your honourable and godly care towards the eldest brother, not evidently found to be an idiot, yet of small capacity to govern himself and so great an inheritance, and therefore though meet to be tied from wasting or alienating, yet so that his own issues, if he after in good sort marry and have any, should not be deprived, who may prove wise though the father be simple, whom to debar from their father's simplicity were an act injurious. To prevent his alienations and to provide for himself, his honest wife and children, if hereafter he have any, I have devised this proviso and condition, referring the same to your honourable censure and wisdom.—This 26 March, 1597.

Endorsed :—"Mr. Sollycitor to my master. His opinion concerning Meverell."

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**39.** 53.)

Sir Thomas Sherley to Lord Burghley.

1597, March 26.—Sending a note of money paid and to be paid on account of English companies serving in France, for six months from October last, calculated after the rate of twenty eight days to a month.—26th March 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**39.** 55.)

Enclosure :—

The account, written on a small piece of paper, with corrections and annotations in Burghley's handwriting.

(**39.** 54.)

English troops in Picardy.

Account of the pay of the officers of the field and of the 2,000 men in Picardy for six months; showing a total payment of 10,394*l.*
Undated. 1 *p.* (**39.** 59.)

William Lyllé to the Earl of Essex.

1597, March 26.—The great extremity that our troops endure by reason of the want of money caused our general to return to this place with the intent to lay all his plate and all the other means he hath to pawn to relieve them; and despatching away in haste I am constrained to leave my cipher and to signify thus unto your lordship, that the secretary that delivered me the two discourses in Italian which I sent you long since was with me at the army and told me that his master the actor in both for that of the kingdom is despatched from this king and is now parted thitherward. He and his master desired to know of me what taste your lordship had taken of both; considering that to favour it was very glorious for you and very commodious for her Majesty, considering also to what end it tendeth. The means are so small from hence (where they have not for themselves) as he feareth that it will scarce make him live there, and if the same may be profitable to others, he thinketh for none more than for her Majesty; whereupon he craveth your furtherance to her. In my next which shall presently follow this I will set down all particularities, by which whatsoever is here obscure shall there be plain. I beseech you mislike it never the worse that I solicit it. The secretary being my ancient friend and willing to show me all the love he could did think me by ancient acquaintance fit for it, knowing long ago that I was your creature; and therefore if her Majesty embrace the favouring thereof I most humbly crave the negotiating thereof, thinking it in my simple opinion a thing very profitable for all the world, at this time more than ever. The one I know is communicated to your lordship by other means, but the other he protesteth was to none but to me, and both to be easily effected if some means were added to his provision from hence. In Spain they have given a great mislike to the Signorie of Venice; having at the ambassador's door framed a quarrel *d'Allemagne*, and so shuffling together went into [his] lodging, beat his servants, entered his chamber study and viewed all his papers and secrets. Besides, in Italy the governor of Milan hath of long time had a practice upon Brescia, thinking to have surprised it and impatronised the King of Spain thereof. For the state of matters here you have heard by our general the number of our sick and deficients, their poor estate and all the captains'; from him also our enterprise on Arras, where nothing wanted but discretion in the French, their ladders being in the army but not ready at the need. The King is now at Piqueny and looketh on Amiens with great grief. He attendeth his forces and meaneth to do some great matter upon it; but the country round about it is so ruined that the horse that now guard about the town have no means to live in their quarters. You may imagine what will follow upon the whole army when it shall be there. I fear me my former letters will be prophecies to the army and to the whole country. Fontaine Martel's enterprise upon Dieppe, which tended also to Rouen, doth shew that the King [of] Spain will use all means to get France, at the least these parts, and that in that case many of the French will be *marchans*. At this time those of the Religion are infinitely discontented, and have sent to the King by the deputies he sent to them, to whom they would scarce give audience, to assure him that if he will not

consent to the chamber bipartite they will do nothing at all for him in any his wars, nor will quit any garrison in any their towns. Lesdigères, albeit that he is appointed for this war against the Spaniard and hath blanks to take and receive money and levy men to that end, yet hath he sent to the Assembly to assure them that he will do nothing but that shall stand with their liking; and his son-in-law shall become now at his return to be one of the Religion or else he will neither give him charge in the country nor deliver him any town into his hands. In general terms I am assured that the Marshal de Bouillon is discontented. At the camp I see no old men. They say here the mean officers and counsellors are not honest, and the Constable is lame of the gout in bed; of whom they will not speak because he at the Court plays the King, and the King abroad playeth the Constable, both taxed for lechery, and Madame Gabrielle accounted cause of all ill-fortune, although every man seeth many nearer causes which cannot be remedied in this broken commonwealth.—St. Valery, this 26 of March 1597.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**49.** 74.)

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, March 26.—My mishap doth also light heavy upon all mine, and my eldest son being indebted is by my disgrace enforced to avoid England for the present to avoid arrests. The company that was mine at Flushing would wonderfully steed him if he might have it, wherein I humbly beseech you to assist him, though not for his own sake yet for mine. I hear that some whom I would not have thought do labour it for Sir Thomas Flud. I protest to you that as there is no cause why he should have them, so is it utterly evil and unprofitable for the Queen's service, and I have not forborne heretofore to say so much against myself. I know you are most honourable and constant to your poor friend; I beseech you in this to afford your help.—This 26th of March 1597.

Holograph. Seal, broken. 1 *p.* (**49.** 75.)

Sir Francis Vere to the Earl of Essex.

1597, March 26.—By Mons. de Caron who is arrived here in Zealand and presently to pass for England, your lordship shall understand of all that passeth more particularly. He bringeth her Majesty in a manner a full resolution and grant of the shipping her Majesty demanded, and many humble thanks for her so fit ratification of the late league. As for the shipping, the States had once determined to send none if my lord of Cumberland had the command; whereof so soon as I was advertised, having heard how far you had dealt with the Queen for him, with Mr. Gilpin's help I got it altered, so that now the handling thereof is left to Mons. de Caron, who will proceed therein both with your knowledge and liking.

There is nothing resolved of for this summer service, neither will there be till the arrival of Mons. de Buzenval, who is looked for daily; and if the King or her Majesty will do anything royally, I am persuaded they will be easily drawn to afford all the help they can and leave undertaking themselves.

We have it here fresh that if her Majesty will undertake the siege of Calais, the King is content she shall enjoy the same, whereof I doubt not but your lordship hath better advertisements. Howbeit, hearing thus much by principal men of this state, and not knowing whether they which had refused the conditions would offer them directly,

I thought good to give you this knowledge, assuring myself that her Majesty liking of it it will be performed, and that these men may be brought to give some good aid if her Majesty urge them to it in time. I have heard from my good friends that there is labouring to remove my regiment hence. It is a thing which I have feared still, and should do more if I were not assured that you would care for me as one that must now only rely on your protection. I beseech you therefore to withstand such courses, which I know are only set afoot to ruin my poor fortune. And now that I have spoken for myself I am an humble suitor for my brother Horace, that as occasion is offered your lordship will be mindful to do for him. He is yours most devoted, and one that I hope will not for his other parts be unworthy of the favours you shall do him. Your lordship will excuse this over boldness in craving when you weigh that whatsoever you do grant is to those that are yours.—Middleburgh. this 26 March 1596. (*sic.*)

Endorsed by Essex's secretary :—"26 March 97 (*sic.*)."

Holograph. Seal. 2½ *pp.* (**49.** 77.)

Sir Edward Norreys to the Earl of Essex.

1597, March 27.—Here is suddenly a great rejoicing grown out of their former despair. I know not how sure the news from Spain is, but there is great expectation of it. I send the very words sent me, and will send the list as soon as I receive it. It is said that the Cardinal departs from Brussels the week after Easter, to go towards France by the sea-coast, which makes me believe the rest the more.—Ostend, 27 March.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 19.)

The enclosure :—

Relation des galions, urces, et aultres navires, qui vont à l'armée de sa Majestie Catholique, de laquelle Don Martin de Padilla, Conte de Sancte Jadea, Adelantado Mayor de Castille, General des Galeres d'Espaigne, est Capitaine General.

Altogether 98 *ships of* 28,173 *tons, contributed by Castile and Portugal, with vessels of French and Dutch origin.*

A list of stores and provisions on board the fleet. A list of the soldiers, viz. 8,130 *Castilian infantry ; cavalry, consisting of* 46, "*lances, harquebusiers et genets,*" *and* 630 *aventuriers et entretenus ; also* 2,200 *Portuguese soldiers.*

There have also left Seville 30 "*phlibotes*" *with* 2,500 *men ; and the General Pedro de Conbiana is in Vigo with* 40 *ships, and* 12 *pinnaces carrying* 3,300 *men.*

There are also 2,500 *men from Brittany, and* 200 *of Don Fernando Giron, with which he is to join the Fleet.*

In all 17,220 *men from Spain, all meant to serve by sea.*

The names of the principal persons in the fleet, among others, the eldest son of the Adelantado with a flying company, Don Fernando de Toledo, Seigneur del Gares, "*Aventurier,*" *and others* (*named*). *A bishop of Ireland, with many fathers, of the company, and other orders and church ornaments. Carpenters, masons, artillery for landing,* 25 *pieces. Don Bernardo de Villeda, de l'habit d'Alcantara, va pour administrer l'hospital general de l'armée.*

French. 2½ *pp.* (**175.** 20.)

Intelligence.

That there is a very great fleet preparing in Spain. That Count Fuentes is general by land, and the Adelantado of Castile by sea. That all the great cities of Spain and the bishops and great clergymen furnish shipping and men with their pay for two years. That the King is at no charge save for the munitions. That there are two companies of 600 *cavaliers hazarders, which receive no pay; many companies of divers nations and orders commanded by great princes, of whom he has forgotten the names, but at his next coming will bring them. That this army will be greater than hath heretofore been seen; whereof whole Spain is full; but not spoken of amongst them, whither they shall go. That there are already* 17,000 *Spanish troops furnished and in pay, besides others.*

1 *p.* (**175.** 22.)

SIR THOMAS FLUDD.

1597, March 28.—*Memorandum* that his clerks are ready to go to the Low Countries and France, namely, William Fludd, his son, and John Goughe to Myddeborrowe, and John Wylmote to go to Roane; that the merchants have already written to both places, and that, therefore, it is necessary that he should have lists of the companies and officers, with their several entertainments and time of this going, and also letters from his lordship to those parts.

½ *p.* (**39.** 60.)

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, March 28.—The bearer hath been these many years lieutenant to Sir Thomas Shirley's company, and during all that time hath carried himself like an honest and a tall man. He goeth now into England upon some occasions he hath, and hath desired me to give him a letter to your lordship. I would not deny him that pleasure, because you shall never know him but for a tall soldier. His name is Will. Arnold.—At Flushing, the 28 of March 1597.

Holograph. ⅔ *p.* (**49.** 79.)

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, March 28.—Your letter of the 22 of March was yesterday delivered unto me by the elder Dutchman I sent over unto you. What contentment he gave unto your lordship I know not, but being brought unto me of purpose by Mons. Valck I could not but send him into England. To Mons. Valck I delivered thanks from her Majesty, who shewed to rejoice very much at them. The report of the younger Dutchman I think to be upon better ground, and as I shall be able either by industry or by fortune to understand of any such wicked practices I will not fail to advertise them, and to lie in the best wait I may to get the actors into my hands. And infinite glad I shall be to have the comfort to do some profitable service; since otherwise I have very little cause to take pleasure in my fortune here. Truly, my Lord, I begin to grow very weary, seeing business increase daily upon me and likelihood of more and more troubles, and the longer I go forwards the less cause to hope for any acknowledgment or requital. I cannot be so blind but I must see the great inequality held between me and others, neither is

there any man of my profession which hath had commandment, but one way or another hath had somewhat added unto him. I have served here now a full prenticeship, besides the time I spent before in her Majesty's court and wars, and can truly say that yet I know not what it is to have credit or profit bestowed upon me. If the Queen did not for others, I were to blame if I would not abide the lot that all other men did; or if she did not allow of my service and oftentimes yield me thanks for it, I would be contented to believe that my deserts were nothing. But both these two being, and yet I being in one place, I must think there is some secret canker in my fortune to which no medicine will be found. I humbly thank your lordship for nominating me to the Cinque Ports; and though I be no baron yet I dare say the Queen had done no unpleasing deed to the country if she had given me the charge of them, neither is it so long ago since knights which could not speak of such alliances as I can have had that place. I am sure I had a grandfather a duke and an uncle that in their time bare the greatest sway in England; and my father, though he were no baron, possessed as great places of commandment as her Majesty can give any, and if they were all alive, I durst say I had not done anything why they should be ashamed of me. But her Majesty will have a baron in that place: I would to God that the Spaniards would run away at the title of a baron, or that it would keep our men from running away, otherwise I fear me our country of Kent and Sussex will be honourably left to be spoiled and burnt. But the Queen is made believe how great a place this government is, and that therefore I cannot do that service in it, but that by it already I am sufficiently rewarded. So good a place it is, as if I were but as I was when I first came unto it I should think it a very unlucky hour wherein I undertook it; and whosoever he be that hath it, and deals as he should do in it, will earn his wages as dearly as he that cuts wood for the Queen's kitchen, and from it will have less money in his purse at the year's end than the other will have. When I came unto it I know no young man in England of a gentleman more forwards to have thriven by the wars than I was, and it was the profession I did ever give myself unto; and now I must be contented to see a number in the opinion of the world far gotten before me. During the time I have been here I have had as many dislikes as any could have, part of my charge taken from me, orders set down to the discredit and distrust of me, no care showed of the necessities of the town how often and instantly soever I called out for them. Lastly, neither liberty upon my most necessary occasions given me to go into England; and fault found if either for the bettering of my experience or reputation I go into the field. So as I am bound here, and yet in that sort that I should not like of my stay; wherein a horse is more gently used, for yet a bit is sought out for him that may be most pleasing to him. But for the wants of the town now that your lordship is Master of Ordnance (for which I am exceeding glad, both for the good of the whole state and for your lordship's in particular) I trust I shall find more care had, and now therefore humbly I put you in mind of the six pieces I spake unto you for at your return from Cales. Here are already three pieces of the Queen's and some 2 or 3 last of powder, which what store it is for such a place as this is you can judge as well as any man. I beseech you to give Rol. Whyte leave to solicit you for these things. For since I must stay here it will be some comfort unto me to see myself not neglected in those things which be for the defence of the place. And as for any good to come speedily to myself, I assure you it cannot come so slowly but it will come, as I am now, sooner than I shall look for it. For since I may

not be suffered to be seen in England, I will easily resolve that there will be ways enow found to keep me from any other matters. And that I cannot be suffered, I say that whereas the reason of the refusal unto me is the necessity of her Majesty's service, there have been no extraordinary present occasions, nor any shew why any might be expected, nor any commandment from her Majesty that I should do anything for her; which makes me resolve that both I have had that have crossed my coming over and that they have been able to prevail against me: whereas on the other side my lord Burrow can be Deputy of Ireland and governor of the Brille both at once. I neither envy his fortune nor the power of his friends; only I would I could be wise enough to keep myself from repining, since I see I may not look to be better than I am. But I trouble your lordship too long; I beseech you pardon me for it. Indeed I repine that these courses are taken with me, and know not to whom so boldly to express it as to you; though to others also I will not be ever silent.—At Flushing, the 28th of March 1597.

Holograph. Seal. (**49.** 80.)

Sir Thos. Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, March 29.—Though I take little hope by the news brought of my son Anthony, yet am I advised by some friends of mine to send an express messenger to Plymouth. I do therefore very humbly beseech you that I may have a commission signed by you and some two councillors more for post horse for my man this bearer.—This 29 of March 1597. [P.S.] My servant whom I send, his name is Edward Byllynges.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**49.** 83.)

Humphry Founes, Mayor of Plymouth, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, March 29.—Wrote lately to him of one Hill that hath been long prisoner in Spain and arriving lately thence declared the state of that country as far as he knew it. Before he enters into any other business has appointed Hill to report himself to Cecil.—From Plymouth, 29th day of March 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**49.** 84.)

Dr. Alexander Nowell, Dean of St. Paul's, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, March 29.—My cousin Robert Penington is an humble suitor unto the Lord Treasurer for a lease of the bark of the oaks and ashes in his lordship's woods in Edelmeton, which my said cousin, being a tanner, hath of long time heretofore had and now hath at his lordship's hands for the use of his occupation, paying for every load of bark 16*s.*, besides the pilling and carrying at his own charge, which is as much as any may reasonably give. I am bold heartily to pray you to further this suit by your favourable mediation, and I shall be ready, when his lordship or your honour will, to grant a lease not only of the bark but also of all the timber and trees in our grove called Paul's Grove adjoining unto his lordship's and your woods there; and otherwise also to pleasure you in anything lying in my small ability.—29 March 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**49.** 85.)

THOMAS THROCKMORTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, March 30.—I beseech your favourable consideration for the obtaining of my liberty, in regard of the great suits in law which of late are attempted against me and my poor tenants by Sir Moyle Fynch, for the avoiding of my lease of the manor of Raunstan; and further, in respect of my own poor estate, which at this instant standeth very dangerously for that by my longer restraint I shall be unable to satisfy my creditors and in worse case to recover that which is my own.—From Banbury Castle, this 30th of March 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**49.** 86.)

ANNE, COUNTESS OF WARWICK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, March 30.—I must needs thank you that amongst your many and weighty affairs you have so kindly remembered me by letter, especially in that which I am not a little glad of, which is to hear that there is good likelihood of my brother's return very shortly. I am at this instant in a cold, bare and moist place, yet a near neighbour to Tibbolls [Theobalds], and where I purpose to stay some few days yet. In the mean season I shall be desirous to hear from you, being sorry that you have been so ill of late.—From Northaw, this 30 of March 1597.

P.S.—My neighbour and good friend Sir Henry Cock tells me how much he is bound for the good and honourable favour he hath received both from your father as also from yourself, in whose behalf, as he hath desired, I must yield you many thanks; which if I had been but so good a secretary as I do wish or if my ill English had not been too bad I would have signified with mine own hand.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**49.** 87.)

[ANTHONY WATSON], BISHOP OF CHICHESTER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1597,] March 30.—I beseech you give me leave, as my present estate requireth, to desire an increase of your favour. Her Majesty by Sir John Stanhope's good motion is graciously inclined to remit my first fruits, if it please you to strengthen her princely disposition with this favourable and true report, that this benefit hath usually been bestowed upon her Highness's almoners, and that the chargeable times may commend my condition to her bounty. My bill was drawn in the Signet Office, and is subscribed by Mr. Lake's testimony that it is the same form heretofore observed by them to whom her Highness vouchsafed so great favour. Bishop Guest, B. Freeke, B. Pearce, B. Fletcher, being almoners, the late B. of Oxford, and he that is now B. of Exeter, had their fruits freely pardoned. Herein you shall witness a truth without offence, relieve my ensuing wants and bind me to witness my thankfulness.—March 30.

Holograph. ⅔ *p.* (**49.** 88.)

CAPT. EDWARD WYLTON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, $\frac{\text{March } 31}{\text{April } 10}$.—The strange alteration of the K., people and country since the loss of this fair frontier town is almost incredible. The K. wanteth both munition and money. The people, being desperate of their estate, have been lately found so pliable to the Spaniard that they have not with their favour doubted to attempt Roan, Diepe, Abbeville,

Beuvois, Bullen, Montroyle; whereof the two latter had without doubt been lost, had not an Irishman, upon the killing of his enseigne, come over to the K. party and discovered the plot. The country so subject to ruin that the K. must be forced perpetually to lie upon the frontier with his army. The K. is not able to besiege any place. The people able to give him small help. The country more commodious to the enemy than to him. We live here miserably having had no pay this fortnight but what hath been borrowed of the K. to relieve us. Retreat we have none that is sure. If the K. offer Bullogne as before, it is more than he can perform, for that is the D. Epernon's, and the K. though he be able to take that from him yet he will not lest he cry quittance in a greater matter. Rue and Mintroile are absolutely at the K. devotion and are all and the best he can give us in these quarters. His necessity now will force him to anything for of himself he is not able to do anything of moment. I beseech your lordship continue ever my good lord, and if this entertainment fail, procure my stay elsewhere; your lordship knoweth my poverty and my perpetual desire to do you service.—The Camp, 10 April 1597 *stilo novo*.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**50.** 3.)

JUSTINUS DE NASSAU, Admiral of Zealand, to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, $\frac{\text{March 31}}{\text{April 10}}$.—Avails himself of the departure of M. de Caron to testify his regard for Essex and his willingness to serve him in those parts.—Middelburg, 10 April 1597.

Holograph. French. 1 *p.* (**147.** 130.)

THE PEWTERERS COMPANY.

1597, March 31.—Petition to the Queen, setting forth that the Company of Pewterers, to the number of three thousand persons, petitioned to have the casting of tin into bars made part of their mystery, which petition was referred to the Lord Treasurer and Lord Buckhurst, who made stay in the matter for two years; praying that they should certify of the matter.

Endorsed:—"The Lord Treasurer and Lord Buckhurst to certify their opinions with as much convenient speed as they may. Ult. March 1597." *Signed:*—"Jul. Cæsar." (**175.** 24.)

INTELLIGENCE from SPAIN.

1597, March.—Richard Devorox of Limerick, being in Lisbon with a ship of Limerick which was stayed in Spain to serve in the last fleet, saith that the fleet, when they parted from Lisbon, were 84, and that they did expect 20 ships from Biscay to meet them at Ferrol, and 18 from St. Lucas which carried victuals and soldiers.

Further he saith that when he came from the fleet there was in Ferrol 92 sail, the Biscay fleet and them of Seville being already come; and that after those of Biscay and of St. Lucas were come they unrigged all their ships saving 12, and all the soldiers and mariners (saving so many as did look unto the ships being at anchor) were seast (*sic*) in the country 100 leagues in circuit about. These 12 ships above mentioned were preserved to send abroad upon the coast to look for Englishmen, and some of the lesser sent do come down as far as the Sleeve, to look what news from England, and are divided into two parts, so that when one comes in the other goes abroad; and six are still forth.

He saith also that when the fleet was cast away on the moores, there were lost 30 sail and 5000 men, of which the King lost St. Jago Major of 1000 tons, and one of the six new ships that were built at Lisbon, of 200 tons, and two galley zabres, and the Admiral of the Venetian fleet, and 18 great double fly boats. The rest that were lost were small French ships and some small ships of the country.

He saith also that this fleet doth mean to continue there to make head towards the spring, and that they do expect 24 ships from the Straits and six new ships from Biscay which Pedro Seburo went to make ready in January last.

Likewise he saith that being in Lisbon on Shrove Tuesday, there were sixteen galleys upon the caryne [careen] to be trimmed and sent presently to Ferrol to the fleet, and that they do expect 60 more from the Straits and 5000 men.

The principal ships that be in the fleet are:—

The St. Paul Admiral, 1000 tons.
The Vice-Admiral, 1000 tons.
The St. Jago Minor, 800 tons.
The St. Thomas, 800 tons.
Two Venetian Argosies of 1000 tons apiece.
Twelve new ships from Biscay which were built at Passage, between 400 and 200 [tons] of burthen; and six built at Lisbon of the same burthen.

He saith also that their first pretence was for Waterford, and that one John Poore, master of the ship wherein he was that was stayed, did advise the Adelantado to go for Limerick, for that if they should come to St. George's Channel, although they did possess the harbour of Waterford, yet the Queen's shipping being made ready might command the sea, so as they should be driven to go between Scotland and Ireland; but going for Limerick they may go free without danger of her Majesty's shipping and so retire with their shipping at their pleasure, and that the Easterlings might victual them there from time to time without danger of being troubled. The principal Irishmen that were there were Maurice Macshaune, Cale O'Connor, John Lacy, Walter Leigh, the bishop of Killaloe; the bishop Strong was appointed to be there but was sick. The pilots of the Admiral are one Lambert an Englishman, and John Pore an Irishman, and one John Griffith of Plymouth in the Vice-Admiral.

He saith also that at his coming from Lisbon there were 38 Dutch ships there and 16 French, and it was thought they would be stayed for they were denied their pass.

John Peters of Hamburgh, whom I have with me aboard, departed from Seville the latter end of December for Malega, and saith there was then 12 new ships built at Seville at the charges of the spiritualty, of the burthen of 400 and named by the names of the 12 Apostles, and that then they had all ready saving their masts and rigging, and that their foremast was set. There was a pattern made of them in wood two yards and a half long, which was sent to the King to Madrid in a waggon, to let him see the proportion of them, and there was set down in the pattern the shew of 24 pieces that they should carry.

The same Peters, being in Malega in the beginning of February, saith that there was 1000 soldiers taken up there, and that 12 of the principal galleys of Naples were there bound for the fleet, wherein the Admiral of the galleys of Naples was in person, Don Pedro de Tolledo, and that they did expect 38 galleys more to be sent from Italy.

The galleys of Naples were land laden with powder and shot, five Dutch flyboats laden at Malega with corn, some report for provision of of the fleet, and some said they were bound for Lisbon.

Pedro de Bois, of St. Martino's by Rochelle, being a man of war, took about Capicher a Frenchman which came from St. Lucas about the 24th of January. When I understood his prize was from St. Lucas I desired him, showing him your honour's [Essex's] warrant, to give me knowledge what news was there of the Spanish preparations, and he sent the master and the merchant of the prize aboard to be examined by me. They sware upon their oath that there was about forty ships at St. Lucas ready, but for what place they knew not; and that there was 8 galleys which went to Seville to take in treasure to pay the soldiers.

Likewise they said there were 5000 men to come from the Straits in the galleys, and that they did there expect 40 galleys out of the Straits.

Endorsed:—"Captain Wyn. Intelligence of Spain. March '97."

3¼ *pp.* (**49.** 90.)

Don John de Ribas, Governor of Calais, to———.

1597, March.—I received your letter of the last of December and am glad to know of your good health. Although I have had a thousand difficulties with this mutinous people, thanks to God they could not prevail with their lewd intentions, though they have had many practices to alter the state of the town and cast me out of it. In the end, by casting forth some companies of horse and foot to diminish the forces, and giving the torture to four that had a new practice, I withstood them. Otherwise they would have joined four or five thousand foot, and two thousand horse, and made a Babylon that we should need to have another Potosi to defeat them. This mutiny is a very shrewd piece of work, because from the first till now there are four afoot of Spaniards, that of the city of Cambria, "Shatalett," Ardres, and this city, and also in the town of Gueldres. It is long ago that the troops of Almayn are in mutiny. All this comes of the decree and divers other evil successes. The arrival of these 4,000 Spaniards and provision of money will make all things be compounded. Our deputies and those of France are met together and are treating of the peace. There is a good hope that it will be effected. It is said that those of England will pretend to enter into the treaty. Those of Holland, now that they have gotten all in Friesland, are very arrogant and make great preparations for war against the spring. But if we can agree with the others, we shall disperse them like clouds, and they shall be abated of their pride.

Endorsed:—"March 1597. Translation of a Spanish letter from Jhon de Ribas, the governor of Callys."

1 *p.* (**175.** 25.)

William Udall to the Bishop of Limerick.

[1597, March].—I grieve at the bad success of Wednesday's search: for I offer my life to prove the following true. That the company was conveyed away during the rebellious resistance made by Mistress Fortescue. That Hugh the Butler and a priest did run away together. That six hundred books were in the house in a flasket unfound. That two suits of church stuff were hid in the house. That the butler being escaped said to his friend, "I pray God the other priest and books may escape."

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**175.** 26.)

William Udall to the Bishop of Limerick.

[1597, March].—I have been desirous to inform the Earl of Essex of two matters concerning Ireland of great moment, viz., the cause of Tyrone's favour and successes, and the fatal nature of the course had with him. I would ask you to discover from the Earl whether I may do this in speech or by writing to him.—Tuesday, Holborn Bridge, 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**175.** 27.)

Peter Geringe and others to the Queen.

1597, March.—Tenants of the Parsonages of Wynterton and Sutton and other lands in Doddington, Heckington, and Lesingham, Lincolnshire, late parcel of the lands of the Duke of Norfolk, attainted. Pray for leases in reversion.

Endorsed:—"March 1597."

Note by William Aubrey, that the Queen grants the petition.

1 *p.* (2002.)

Sir Francis Vere to the Earl of Essex.

1597, April 1.—The letter you sent me by Captain Upcher sheweth that you both trust me and care for me, which with the honour I bear unto your own excellent parts make me in true respect and love prefer you before all men. Your endeavours and projects for the good of your country have been as well grounded as that containing yourself from entering into petty employments hath been wise and honourable, by which you keep not only your own reputation untouched, but that of your country, which would not be a little shaken if yourself were embarked in an action ill founded, the bad success whereof might give our enemies cause to imagine they had seen the uttermost of our force and counsel. Your lordship therefore hath chosen the better way to attend new occasions since they are likely every day to be offered, and that it is certain this quarrel cannot be ended without the ruin of the one side. And now the industry and prosperity of the enemy will constrain us to undertake something or make us guilty of not endeavouring sufficiently. By this time I do assure myself the siege of Calais is on foot again, for that advertisements are come hither out of France that Fouquerolles is sent to her Majesty to make offer of it in the manner she had desired of late; which I hope by your good furtherance will not be rejected. I would you were engaged in that action with 14,000 foot, and the loan of 1,500 or 2,000 horse from the King for one month, after which time I do think you would have no need of them. The taking of that place hath a gallant consequence, which in short time must ruinate the Spaniard in Flanders, and will largely requite the travail you take in framing her Majesty's mind to like of the enterprise. The States do hold their hands till they see what her Majesty and the King will do, so that if they were moved in time I do think her Majesty might draw from them for the exploit of Calais some assistance of men. Here are arrived the two princes of Portugal, as they give out, to follow the wars, but I am in doubt they will have less cause to like their entertainment with us than they had that of the King or her Majesty.—Hague, this first April 1596.*

Endorsed by Essex's Secretary: "1 April '97."

Holograph. Seal. 2½ *pp.* (**49.** 93.)

---

* An error.

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, April 2.—Mons. Caron hath order from the Count Maurice and the States to beseech her Majesty that Sir Nich. Parker's company and mine may be made up to the full number again. I beseech your lordship to let us find you favourable and careful of us. For myself, I see except I willingly give over this place I am like to be kept here some time yet, and therefore would be glad that if nothing would be added unto me yet that after 7 years' continuance I may be thought worthy to have as much as I was the first day. My confidence must be in your lordship, because all men else are good husbands for the Queen, and what is bestowed upon men of war is perhaps thought as good as cast away. But ways may be taken that this may be done with little or no charge to the Queen, so as your lordship and some of your fellow councillors will but take it to heart. Rol. Whyte, if it shall please you to give him leave, shall wait upon you to solicit you, and to show you what ways I have thought upon how to have it done. I beseech you to hear him and to believe that I am ashamed and sorry to trouble you so often. But if this were once despatched I think I should not easily be a suitor again, if it be not in things concerning the garrison.—At Flushing, the 2 of April 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**49.** 95.)

Michael Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 2.—I steal out of town for a very short time. My business enforceth me to look a little into it myself or to hazard more loss than my estate will endure. My absence shall not be beyond the bounds of a week, in which time my hope is I shall not be missed; and in truth the estate of my body requires a longer time to recover my health.

Holograph. ⅔ *p.* (**49.** 96.)

Jean Castol to the Earl of Essex.

1597, April 2.—Jamais les esprits de ceste nation ne furent plus esbranlez qu'ilz sont maintenant, et semble que grands coups d'en hault leur ont esteruez (?) pour les eslourdir. Aujourdhuy j'ai veu le Roy disner à son retour de Picardie et n'a tenu aultre propos tout ce temps à Mons. le Conestable que du peu d'apparence qu'il y a qu'Amiens demeure à l'ennemy. Mais j'estime que cela se dit et fait expressement à ce que le bruit respandu asseure le peuple qui en ses pensées sent de grandes secousses tant à cause du succes et avancement des affaires de l'Espagnol que pour les menées secrettes d'un grand nombre de traistres. On craint fort que la trainée de ceuxcy ne soit fort longue par la propre confession des derniers qui ont esté dernierement executez. On a accordé à Mercure tout ce qu'il demandoit, le petit prince de Condé mesme pour sa fille; cependant il ne fait qu'amuser le Conseil et poursuit ses conspirations. On a advis que la flotte qui est en la Groine doit prendre terre en Poitou et qu'en ceste province il a deliberé de donner entrée à l'ennemy. Ceux de Reins ont chassé de leur ville les Cappuchins; neantmoins il n'y a ordre qui gouverne mieux le duc de Montpensier. Ilz ont voulu se retirer à Sentlis par le moyen de M. Rose, evesque du lieu, lequel, pour leur acquerir plus d'authorité ou plustost couvrir mieux les entreprises contre l'estat, a fait ce dernier Quaresme desfence de se confesser à aultres qu'aux susdits; qui a esté la cause que par juste soubcon les habitans de la ville les ont mis hors.

L'Ambassadeur de Savoye a son congé sans avoir rien fait, car on demande ou bien la restitution du Marquisat de Saluces, ou bien la province de Bresse. On ne croiroit pas les faveurs que ceste homme a receu du Conestable, Duc de Nemours et altres. Moyennant que ceste resolution de ne faire point d'accord sans vous continuast avec quelque bonne conduite les miseres seroyent plus tolerables. Mons. Deleguidieres (*sic*) a conclud de faire la guerre pour sa part et à cest effect a esté garni de quelque assignations. Le mal est qu'il y a une infinité de vents qui soufflent contre luy. Monsieur de Bouillon, apres avoir espuisé les bourgeois de Esdan et laissé un gouverneur au chasteau, a emmené sa femme a Tureine ou il fait rigueurs pareilles qui ne luy apportent point de louange.—De Paris ce 2 d'Avril, vieux style, 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**49.** 97.)

HUMPHREY FOUNES, Mayor of Plymouth, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, April 3.—Hill of Stonehouse, whom you directed to be sent to you, hath begun his journey already. The ship of St. John de Luz being also stayed, the master and company of the same, for that they stay upon great charge, would know upon what terms to stand, either to be dismissed or retained, also what shall be farther done with the Portingale likewise stayed, that came over in the same ship.—From Plymouth, the third of April 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**49.** 99.)

PIERRE DE REGEMORTES to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, April 3.—In my last letter I gave you my opinion of the state of affairs and my doubts concerning the new league, and the constancy of one member of it. I also added my views as to the conduct of the war in the coming summer. However, we succeeded in nothing but what was undertaken at sea, to which kind of operations, I see, men mean to confine themselves in future. And yet the capture of Calais, which the King of France now meditates, would be a very useful thing for us and all others in general. We might then be able to give you some assistance, as the enemy would be entirely diverted from us. If you wish I will do what I can in this matter.—Giminges, 3 April 1597, *styl. vet.*

Holograph. French. 1 *p.* (**175.** 28.)

LOUIS, COUNT of NASSAU to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, April 4.—The postponement of my journey into Germany, where I received your letters, has caused this delay in paying my duty to you. My French journey is still very uncertain. The Estates wait upon the King's will. I should be very glad to serve your Excellency in any voyage where you may be employed, unless the Estates should forbid, which I do not expect.—Gruningen, this 4th of April, old style.

Holograph. French. 1½ *pp.* (**175.** 30.)

SIR JOHN ALDRYCHE to the EARL of ESSEX.

1597, April 4.—Pardon my not coming to offer my service. The King is presently going about the recovering of Amiens, and I seek to get what experience I can, to be the fitter to do you service. I trust

that I shall not, through being here, be further from your thoughts when occasion shall arise.—Pickane, the 4th of April, 1597.

Signed. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**175.** 31.)

JOHN, EARL OF CASSILIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, April 4.—Being determined to stay some time in England and having occasion of despatching some domestical affairs in Scotland, I have thought best to direct two of my servants, Hugh Kennedy and William Leviston, into that country. My request therefore is you would grant them your passport and commission for hiring of post horses for their more speedy journey.—4 April, 1597.

Signed. Seal. ⅓ *p.* (**49.** 100.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, April 4.—My adversity is accompanied with all manner of afflictions that unhappy men may have and especially retaineth no friends. I am offered a strange and most extraordinary course of handling, and such as I never heard to be offered to any man in this world, which is that before my accounts be determined or any certain debt known upon me, I should make over all my lands into the hands of feoffees to be sold by them when my accounts shall be ended, and to be returned to me when the Queen's Majesty is satisfied; and in the meantime no provision of livelihood for me, my wife and children. Now, Sir, what haste there will be made either to do the one or the other when all my land is thus put out of my possession and others possessed therewith, God doth know; but I have cause to think that it will be doomsday first, though there shall be no default in me. For it is above five years past since I made up an account which hath been viewed and reviewed by four of her Majesty's auditors, and yet could never have the same heard by the commissioners, though I sued often and earnestly for the same, until within these 20 days; and now I understand there is order given for a third review thereof. If in the time of my friends and prosperity I found so great difficulty and delays to pass it, what shall I hope for in this my adversity? Sir, I will ever assure myself that you will be pleased not to forsake me. I do therefore most humbly beseech you to move my lord your father to deal favourably with me and not to impose upon me this so hard a course which no man would yield unto, but that I may be proceeded with as others have been in my case, which is thus. The Queen's Majesty was moved to disburse for me about 8,000*l.* which I had formerly received and was stayed by Beecke for other debts which he pretended I should owe him; but, as I am informed, there is disbursed by her Highness little more than 4,000*l.* If for such a sum it be reason that I should make over all my lands let all men judge and let former experience be examined. I am very well contented to sell any lands I have for the satisfaction of this debt and very willing it should be put to sale, but to put my whole lands into other men's hands without offer of sale methinks is strange. And, Sir, to my great grief I understand that my lord your father is the man that doth urge most hardly against me and in this point especially. Alas! Sir, have I done anything to my lord that should cause him to take a course for the utter ruin of me, my poor house and all my posterity? I have ever honoured and truly loved his lordship and his whole house, intending ever to depend upon the same; in which regard I humbly beseech you to have honourable consideration of me.—This 4 of April 1597.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**49.** 101.)

ARTHUR GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, April 5.—Requests a passport for France for bearer, where he desires to serve amongst her Majesty's troops. Is his kinsman and has served three years in Ireland and desires to follow the wars, though his friends, who are of good substance, had rather keep him at home. He would embark at Rye ; his name is George Blundell.—This 5 of April.
Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**49.** 102.)

JUANO DE AGUIRA Y VERGARA to the FRENCH KING.

1597, April $\frac{5}{15}$.—Is, like others whom various causes compel to leave their own countries, forced by ill treatment to leave his country and king and to come into this land, purposing to pass into England to serve the Queen there. In this town of Rochelle the mayor and captains have taken him prisoner until they can acquaint the King. Is glad of it seeing the amity between him and the Queen. Greater men than he have on lighter occasions gone to serve other lords "y quando sali de España fue para que demi aya grandes memorias, y no sali para a rinconarme sino para ser mucho silo meresieren mis obras. Verdad es que e sido frayle de S. Francisco y estoy con al abito mientras se me acaba una ropa para quitar me el abito. Si vuestra Mag^{d} fuere servido admitire para su real servisio, aqui estoy mi ynclinasion es la mar y se muchas partes de Yndias asi los puertos de mar como las tierras que en ellas estan ; onde podre hazer muy grandes servisios que, si vuestra Mag^{d} no estuviera tan ocupado con las continuas guerras que tiene, le seriande mucho efecto ; y a esta cauza me parese la serenisima Reyna de Ynglaterra le estara muy bien mi pretension." In serving England will serve him also ; and if he is a friar, the King of Spain makes use of Cardinals of Rome even in his wars.—Rochelle, 15 April 1597.
Spanish. Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**50.** 15.)

CAPTAIN THOMAS HORDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, April 6.—It pleased you last year to promise me employment, and now hearing that there are present forces to be employed, I beseech that by your means I may be disposed therein, having endeavoured to deserve as well as any of my calling. I presume upon you whom I have chosen for my patron, which maketh me so bold as to discover my wants, enforcing my importunacy to be employed in my old days.—April 6, '97.
Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**49.** 103.)

SIR ANTHONY MILDMAY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, April 6.—After the King's retreat from Arras he came to Pickeny and from thence went to Beauvois, thinking to have taken the diet there ; but hearing of some removing in Paris, he was constrained to come hither and give speedy order in a matter of so great consequence. At his coming he caused many of the conspirators to be apprehended, and some to be executed, and so the matter for this time is appeased. From hence he is now gone to St. Germains, there to take his course of physic. He thinketh himself much bound to her Majesty for her care of him ; he saith that he never stood in more need of her help than now, she hopeth she will not abandon him now in his necessity. He prepareth great forces against the 25th of May ; he meaneth to besiege Amiens therewith and to batter it with 30 cannons, wherewith he doubteth not

but to regain the town again. I wish it may so fall out; if otherwise he shall, in my poor opinion, put his whole estate in hazard thereby. The minds of his people are so aliened from him, what for the poverty and penury they endure and their avarice and ambition to advance and enrich themselves, that these two being considered with the inconstancy of their dispositions, are sufficient causes to make me mistrust a general declining from him if he be not speedily relieved with some extraordinary good fortune. Marshall Biron continueth with his troops about Amiens, which he looketh so narrowly to that they within dare scarce open the gates at any time. Our Englishmen are very weak and had need to be supplied if it be meant that they shall stay here any longer. Their want of money is so great at this time that I fear they will disband themselves if there be not speedy order taken therein by your good means. The King is advertised that there is a great pestilence in the Spanish fleet lying at Ferrol: it is said that they have unshipped most of their men and lodged them scatteringly in villages. If it be true then would a few of her Majesty's ships distress them, take and turn them all; surely it were a notable enterprise, and easy to be done so that secrecy and expedition be used therein. I leave it to your consideration. The town of Grolle is reported to be taken by the Count Maurice; by that means he stayeth the Cardinal at home; otherwise, if he had followed the taking of Amiens with an army, he had undoubtedly possessed all Picardy before this time and put many other great towns in all places in great hazard, as may appear by the many conspiracies discovered almost in all the principal towns of France.—From Paris, the 6th of April 1597.

Holograph. 1*p.* (**49.** 104.)

Captain Edward Wilton to the Earl of Essex.

1597 April $\frac{6}{16}$.—Since the King retired himself to Paris, the army is thus bestowed; M. de Vicq, with certain troops of horse, diverse bands of French, and the English, lieth at Picard on the west side of Amiene. The Marechal Biron, with the regiments of Picard, de la Gard, the Swiss and certain other troops of horse, lieth about Corbie on the east side, having always abroad many chevaux legers ['chevalizers'] that beat the country between Amiens and Dorlens. The nearest quarter I take to be three leagues from the town. The enemy expecting a siege have burnt a large faubourg. The King useth his best means to draw his nobility with all their forces together. The towns and country in general are very willing to contribute to this charge; and within 15 days the King is expected. But yet I cannot understand how the siege is to be maintained, except the Queen assist him, for this nobility are fickle and his means uncertain.

It is hard to judge whether the captains or soldiers of the troops are in greater misery, these having had very small relief all this month, and the former none at all, having engaged their means both for the soldier and themselves, and now utterly without credit to serve either. Our chief trust is in your lordship who knows what may be expected in so desperate a country as France is.—From the army, 16 April 1597, *stilo novo.*

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**175.** 37.)

John Danyell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 7.—Mr. Francis Smaleman, the merchant that has my patent, notwithstanding that he received 40*l.* of my pension hitherto, for

that I cannot pay him presently, is (as I am informed) procuring some means about the Court to procure my annuity in his own name, which shall be to my utter undoing. There will be three executions against me this term which I fear, notwithstanding my security, will take effect. To prevent all these inconveniences I most humbly beseech you, seeing Dr. Herbert is at the Court, to pursuade him to yield to the passing of the warrant for an attorney in the Court of Requests, for which he shall have of the party nominated in the same 40*l.* to himself only or to be divided betwixt him and Dr. Cæsar; and accordingly your honour to be a mean to her Majesty for signing the warrant, which shall quit my patent and make me able to content my creditors.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**49.** 105.)

Sir Anthony Mildmay to the Earl of Essex.

1597, April 7.—This day I received this letter enclosed by the hands of a Florentine, to be conveyed to your lordship. I was glad to lay hold on any such occasion whereby I might remember my service unto you. The King is entering into his diet at St. Germain, to whom the Duke of Bouillon hath lately made offer to bring to serve him a thousand gentlemen on horseback and 6000 foot, whensoever he shall please to call for them. This offer greatly pleased the King, though it offended some other about him, who will rather envy him for it than in his fidelity follow his dutiful example, which of the King himself and all honest men is highly esteemed. Great preparation is in making for the army which I certified you of in my last letters, but the holding them together (if ever they come together) will cause a great difficulty. I fear the means will be wanting, which I cannot perceive how it can be supplied, the poverty of the country and the division of the people considered. There is great hope conceived that the King will grant them of the religion their reasonable requests; if he take that course he is likely to be better assisted by them than by all the rest of his country besides, both in respect of their faith towards him and their ability in every respect.—From Paris, the 7th of April 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**49.** 106.)

Anthony [Watson], Bishop of Chichester, to Sir John Stanhope, Treasurer of the Chamber.

1597, April 7.—I must ever acknowledge myself greatly indebted for many favours received, and not forget your late motion for my first fruits to be remitted by her Majesty's wonted bounty, albeit the success is not yet answerable to the good fortune of my predecessors nor to the urgent occasions of my own necessity. Let me remember without offence the equity of my petition, lest I may seem unadvisedly troublesome. The bishopric of Chichester, which her Highness in a gracious regard hath bestowed upon me, standeth valued in her Majesty's offices about one thousand marks. Now, in King Edward [VI.]'s time, and since, a great part of the lands and living was alienated and exchanged, so that the whole revenues are this day no more than 515*l.* 10*s.* 6¼*d.*, and yet the former valuation not altered, but according to that I must pay first fruits. The ordinary bonds exact 300*l.* per annum, the ordinary fees which are claimed by patents are 45*l.*; the subsidies were 120*l.*; so that these sums being deducted out of 515*l.* leaveth me but 50*l.* 10*s.* to maintain the estate of a poor bishop. The woods were spoiled by Bishop Curtis, no benefit to be expected by demises; and I hope it will be neither hurt nor prejudice if her Majesty would once

more pardon the first fruits to her poor almoner, who is already bound, and will be always ready, to spend himself and all in her Majesty's service.—April 7.

Holograph. $\frac{2}{3}$ *p.* (**49.** 107.)

The Archbishop of Canterbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 7.—You have bound me unto you in this action for ever; neither by God's grace shall you at any time have cause to repent you of this your most faithful and kind dealing with me. And as for Dr. Bancroft, you shall find him an honest, sure and faithful man. I have written to my Lord Treasurer by my man and do pray his lordship to let me know when I may come to speak with him.—From Croydon, the 7 of April 1597.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{3}$ *p.* (**49.** 108.)

Henry Locke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 17.—My petition to her Majesty which was left with my Lady of Warwick, and by her, on her going from Court, left with Sir John Stanhope, has not yet been delivered. I beseech you move him to expedition. Never was man more hardly pressed to importunacy than I, either by daily and mere wants, or public and violent practices of a few, and they no great, creditors.—The 7 of April 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**175.** 29.)

Sir Michael Molyns to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 8.—Lady Willoughby received this day a letter directed unto her and me from Mr. Justice Owen and Mr. Dr. Cæsar, commanding us to appear before them to-morrow in the afternoon to answer the complaint of three of Sir Francis Willoughby's men, such as are devoted to her adversary and plotters to annoy her. It seemeth that this proceedeth from a complaint by them made against us to her Majesty's Privy Council, the copy whereof we have not, nor do know how to instruct our counsel for that we know not the matter; and we know less how, upon this sudden, we can be provided to answer that we yet know not, only we heard that they made a complaint and that by their honours it was committed to the hearing of Mr. Attorney and Mr. Solicitor, which our adversaries misliking have procured the same to be committed to such as themselves would nominate. Which manner of proceeding, for the strangeness of it, maketh the poor lady stand in doubt of hard measure in the certificate, she being in truth (by reason of their continual plots to vex her and being near her time) not able to travel to Mr. Justice Owen's house without peril of her life. Her suit therefore is that Mr. Attorney or some such other as we shall name may join in the hearing of it.—8th of April 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**49.** 109.)

Charles, Lord Mountjoy to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 8.—The corn off the argosy that is left unsold, being already very bad, will grow the worse the longer it is kept, and this country, I can assure you, is extraordinarily distressed in many places with scarcity. I beseech you that some part at the least may be ordered for these parts, and to be distributed by such as may only intend the

relief of the poor people, for that which hath been already sold hath been done with more gain to the ministers than in such a time and so good a purpose should be.—Portsmouth, 8 April 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**49.** 110.)

"Bishoprics void to be supplied."

1597, April 8.—

To London.—Mr. Bancroft.

To Winchester.—Bishop of Worcester.

To Chester.—Dean of Westminster.

To Sarum.—Yonge of Rochester, and the D. of Westminster.
Westph. (Westfaling) of Hereford to rest(?) thither.
D. Vaughan of Bangor.

To Worcester.—Bishop of Peterborough, or Babington Bishop of Exeter.

Void. Deanery of Worcester.—Dr. Edes.
Deanery of Bristol.—Mr. Grant.

Undersigned:—"Jo. Cantuar." "W. Burghley."

Holograph by Burghley. ⅔ *p.* (**49.** 111.)

Richard Carmarden to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 8.—According to your letters in the behalf of Francis le Forte and his bearer Daniel Gerard, for the delivery of the bill of James Bagg, of Plymouth, for the sweet oils sold there by myself and the rest then in commission for those causes, I have delivered the same this day unto Gerard. It may therefore please you and Sir John Fortescue to procure my Lord Treasurer's letters to Bagg to pay unto him the money due by the said bill for the oils, which will amount unto 750*l.* or thereabouts.—London, the 8th of April 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**49.** 112.)

Ordnance for the States General.

1597, April 9.—Warrant to Lord Burghley.

Upon request made us by the States General and Count Maurice, who find themselves unprovided of a sufficient store of ordinance by reason of their loss through the taking of the town of Hulst, and dis-furnishing of their land forts to supply the ships of war they joined with our army lately sent to the coast of Spain; we hereby authorise you to give order to the officers of our ordinance to permit the agent of the States to provide for them here three score and ten demi-culverins. But that it may the better appear that the said pieces are to be employed for their proper service and not to be carried into other parts, take order that their agent (according to their offer) do cause the arms of Zealand to be set upon the said several pieces here, or with such other addition of double rings or other invention as by our Admiral of England and the Master of our Ordinance shall be prescribed, whereby they cannot be sent unknown to the use of our enemies, for the which both the States and Count Maurice have so firmly engaged their word: and after suffer them to transport them over without paying any extra-ordinary custom or such as we have granted by our letters patents to be yielded to some of our subjects that have taken the transportation of ordinance in farm at our own hands.—Palace of Westminster, 9th of April, 39 Eliz.

Endorsed by H. Maynard:—"70 demiculverins of iron ordinance for the States.

"7 Maii 1597.—Letters written to the port of London for the transportation of six demiculverins, parcel of this licence.

"7 No. 1597.—Letters written to the port of Chichester and the members thereof for the transportation of twenty-six demiculverins, parcel of the said licence.

"4 Jan. 1597[-8].—Letters to the port of Rochester for the transporting of 40 pieces, the remain of this licence, with 2 allowed for so many that brake, of the former number, upon their trial in the Low Countries, as was certified."

Sign manual. Signet. 1 *p.* (**49.** 113.)

Marmaduke Darell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 9.—As to the direction to be given to Mr. Lake for adding the *Truelove* to the rest of the ships in the great warrant, having perused the reckoning made of the victualling of the *Truelove* I find her time to be for six months, whereas all the ships in the great warrant are to receive allowance thereby but for three months. Wherefore I think it fit, if it shall so please you, that her number of men to be set down in the warrant may be doubled and so made 120.—From her Majesty's store house at Tower Hill, this 9th of April 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**49.** 114.)

Captain Dawtrey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 9.—Sir John Stanhope hath moved her Majesty for the lease in reversion I sue for, which her Highness promised and by the mouth of Mr. Killigrew signified. Sir John hath found her Highness very graciously inclined towards me, both in conceit of my services past as to come, and it is her high pleasure that I shall not only have good charge but some special office of the war; and further her Highness will take some present course that either I shall have the same lease, or somewhat as good and more readier to make money of, because the now chosen Lord Deputy is presently to depart into his journey. But Sir John did stand for the lease, alleging that as soon as her Majesty had passed a warrant for it, I might be furnished with money to serve my turn, and leave the lease to be passed with some of my friends to the satisfying of my creditors; which I protest is my greatest care. Sir John doth assure himself that if you would second him he doubteth not but her Majesty will presently give order for me.—This 9th of April 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**49.** 115.)

Henry Billingsley, [Lord Mayor of London,] to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 9.—Has received his letters for licensing of 200 quarters of wheat to be shipped out of this port by Mr. Angell, her Majesty's fishmonger, unto the West country. Would gladly have satisfied his request, if the present great dearth of corn, specially of wheat, being now at 9*s.* the bushel, and the great discontentment and murmuring of the people that is like to follow, specially of the poorer sort whom he desires to keep in all obedience and peaceable behaviour, would permit the same. Whereof there ought to be a more special care, for that the wind if it happen to hold in that quarter where now it is, it will be very long

ere any new supply be received out of the East parts. When it pleaseth God to send more store, Cecil shall command a greater quantity.—From London, the 9th of April 1597.

½ *p.* (**50.** 1.)

Coolinge and Cliffe.

1597, April 9.—Receipts for certain lands in Coolinge and Cliffe, Kent.

1 *p.* (**145.** 72.)

William Lyllé to the Earl of Essex.

1597, April 10.—Yesterday news were here that the Spaniard had assembled some 6000 foot and 1500 horse to have put more forces into Amiens, and were either upon the way or in Dorlens. It is since discovered to be some 2000 foot and 500 horse, which were on the way, but understanding all our army attended them, led by the Marshals de Bouillon and Biron, made a fair retreat to Dorlens. Hereupon our said commanders lodged all our forces nearer Amiens, the better to attend the K. return and avoid the enemy's succour. The K. is infinitely inflamed upon revenge. All his nobility of Picardy offer him great matters towards the same, but his great councillors without doubt yet counsel him to a peace, and my simple opinion is it were the fairest for him, if he have not better helpers than yet is seen or may be hoped for. His country is already spoiled and eaten and hardly can he there maintain an army. I have often seen that this people will not long endure any charge although they have commodity; they will at the first so spend their means and courages. If he come to a place upon some probabilities yet unattempted, the Spaniard may peradventure yield to it, for that he himself yet standeth ill furnished with victuals in these parts; but if the K. make an effort upon the town and fail, the Spaniard that easily giveth not over a town will so heighten his pride that he will hearken to nothing, and the French will be so base that they will quit the K. and become easily Spanish. If your lordship do not counsel her Majesty to help him and make those of the religion to join with the rest to the strengthening of this attempt, you shall see all this part of France gone suddenly. There is nothing that so cooleth the Spaniard's heat as his great want of victuals through all his countries, and that occasioned altogether by his taking of Calles; which heretofore was open to all the traffick of the world and did dispense that through all these countries; now being theirs and so excluded from others, it starveth itself and so all the rest. The need there is apparent, as is the fear of surprise, insomuch that before the taking of Amiens they changed guards and companies continually. Since they have better assurance, being assured that the K. hath enough to do about Amiens all this summer, in which time they hope to be assuredly fortified, they make their ditches broader and deeper; they make a ravelin before Bullin gate; they fortify against Risebank and all towards the sea; so as, if it be not taken ere it come to perfection, in time it will become invincible. It is assured me that there are not in it at this time 500 men and that there were many means at this time to surprise it. There is one now sent over that is said hath seen it and Amiens. He may better inform your lordship of these particularities. As I was ending, news are come that, while the alarm of these Spaniards was, the governor of Amiens sortied under the safety of 6 foot and 3 cornets of horse and hath burnt all the nearest villages

round about. This the French did neither foresee in time nor at the time defend.—St. Valeries, this 10 of April 1597.

Signed, William Lyllé.

Endorsed, William Lillye.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**50.** 2.)

Th. Phelippes to Archibald Douglas.

1597, April 10.—Your letter being somewhat longer than agrees with the Q. humour to peruse, it was thought good this extract should be made thereof and of that I remembered your Lo. found defective in this report made by me of her Majesty's answer to your propositions; which extract is to be shewed her Majesty as my report upon conference with your L. touching the matters therein specified. Mr. Secretary, therefore, prays your Lo. to peruse it, and where you think good to alter, retaining the brevity. That done, it may please you to send me the same back again by this bearer.

Touching your motion of redeeming the Mr. of Grayes jewels, Mr. Secretary hath special commandment to move her Majesty in no matter of love or charge during these wars, and therefore dare not meddle with propounding the same; but advises your Lo. to move the Q. yourself, either at an audience or by letter. And for that I signified unto him that the day of payment was very shortly, he said he would take order that the day should be prolonged, for avoiding your danger and loss, upon intelligence from you of the particularity of the persons and time to deal with therein.—The Court, this 10th of April 1597.

Addressed. "To the right Honorable Mr. Archibald Douglas, ambassador from the K. of Scotland to her Matye."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**50.** 4.)

Sir Robert Cecil to the Duke of Holstein.

1597, April 10.—Acknowledging receipt of the Duke's letter of 15 February, which was the more welcome in that it signified approval of what Cecil had done to further his affairs.

Has taken care that all that the Duke asked of the Queen in his previous letter should be fully performed, save only in the matter of the forging of engines, wherein his Excellency must not take it ill if, in the present disturbed state, when rumours of war resound on all sides, the Queen (who would do more for him if her own affairs would allow of this) be compelled to defer that to a more fitting season.

As for the falcons, has procured those recommended by those most experienced in fowling. Sends also a fowler of good birth, highly recommended by honourable men, and doubts not that he will find his life and stipend with the Duke such that he will never regret coming. At any rate, if his Excellency will be guided by his skill and advice, he will find as great enjoyment as many of the highest nobles in England have already done.

Whatever delay there has been in these matters, is due to the unfavourable time, not to want of care or neglect on the part of Cecil, whom the Duke will ever find most forward in his service.

With the last letter Cecil has received from the Duke's proctor a silver vase, which, even had it been of far less value, would have been welcome, as sent by such a prince.—Palace of Westminster, 10 April 1597.

Endorsed:—"A copy of my Master's letter to the D. of Holstein."

Latin. Draft with corrections. 1 *p.* (**50.** 5.)

The Queen to the King of France.

[1597, April 10.]—Il n'eût été possible que ma plume eût demeurée si long temps tarie sans vous écrire, n'eût été un relâche de nerf en une de mes mains que me contraignît à la refrenir de tel office. Quand j'entendis quelle mauvaise impression vous teniez en l'endroit de mon ambassadeur je n'eusse failli à vous témoigner les grandes injures qu'on lui fit tout au rebours de ses mérites; que, si par ses écrits je n'eusse entendu que vous seul vous opposâtes au alléchements de vos conseillers constant de mon coté, je me fusse douté de telles réveries, et n'aurais garde de garder un si malconvenable instrument en lieu de telle importance. Mais espérant que déja il a assez bien répondu pour vous en satisfaire, je laisserai ce sujet, me tournant à la négociation que M. Fuquerolles m'a communiquée de votre part, à laquelle combien qu'avec luimême j'ai discouru de mes affaires, en lui participant mes occasions très urgentes qui grandement me touchent en matière d'état, avec les pressantes injures qui de tous cotés notre ennemi me prépare avec une déclaration de mes dévotes et intimes affections en votre endroit, que je pense très nécessaire par mon ambassadeur vous déduire plus amplement de mes résolutions fondées sur aussi nécessiteux points que quelque prince pourra avoir. Car la vie ne doit étre plus recommandée à un bon prince que la conservation de ses royaumes, esquelles pour en recevoir un affront (non que me prise) je m'assure qu'il m'accompagneroit au tombeau. N'ayant été (grâce à Dieu) jamais encore irritée de telle tentation, et d'une persuasion de vous aider, je ne serai jamais surprise de si mauvaise impression, pour croire que quelque nécessité vous contraignît fausser la foi, se montrer ingrat, se faire hair de plus aimants et fuir de plus indifférents. Ja à Dieu ne plaise que je respirasse à vous faire si injurieux acte très loin de ma confiance, loger de vous si inique pensée! Seulement vous supplierai pour le present vous habiller de ma personne, et jugez alors ce que feriez à un autre prince, et m'assure que votre mûr jugement confessera que ce ne sont chimères ou fantasies faibles, ainsi telles raisons qui tiennent racines attachés à très piquantes nécessités. Et pour ne vous facher les yeux de mes égratignments je finirai ces linges avec la sincére requête à Dieu pour votre longue conservation, comme vous souhaite votre très affectionnée bonne sœur Elizabeth.

Endorsed:—"10 April 1597. Copy of her Majesty's letter to the French King." 1½ *pp.* **(133.** 168.)

Walter Travers and James Fullerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597, April 11.]—It pleased her Majesty for the maintenance of Trinity College by Develyn to bestow a royal grant of 100*l.* by year of lands only concealed in that country, and in the same commanded the certifying her of the several parcels before they should be passed there under the Great Seal. The College having found by office parcels of such lands, as they supposed, to the value of 18*l.* or thereabouts, was constrained for want of means otherwise to continue together, to send hither some of the society to make suit for the said parcels to be passed to the College and a lease procured of the certificate before mentioned. This suit was earnestly recommended by letters of the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland to the Lords of Her Majesty's Privy Council; and by these favoured and thought convenient to proceed and take effect. But because the parcels certified were of lands sometime of persons attainted, which were thought could not be passed by virtue of a grant of lands concealed, it was thought needful that a new letter should be drawn for

enlarging the former grant in these two points: which being done by direction of the Lord Treasurer, your most noble father and our most worthy chancellor, and your honour having liked and allowed of the draft, as we understood by Sir Robert Gardiner by whom it was shewn to his Lordship: now we do come in all duty to your honour, to be a means to make our most humble suit known to Her Majesty, hoping that the regard of God's Glory, of Her Highness's own foundation (being our most noble founder), of the patronage of our most worthy Chancellor, of the judgment and favour of Her Highness's Council in both Kingdoms, of your mediation, and of the danger of dissolution of that society for want of such means, to the great disappointment of former favours and benefits and the heavy discomfort of all well-affected subjects there, will move Her Highness to sign the said letter so drawn.

Signed, Walter Travers, James Fullerton.

Endorsed:—"11 Apr. 1597."

Undated. ½ *p.* (**50.** 6.)

Charles, Lord Mountjoye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 11.—There arrive here many times, and of late, men of Aldersey that come from Sherbrough [Cherbourg] and other parts of the coast of France, that tell me the common report there is that in Spain there is great preparations, and in such readiness as some sevenscore sail were once (not long since) put to sea and driven in again.

Their fear is for St. Mallowe or Newhaven, with the which they seem to doubt that the Spaniard hath intelligence; but this being the report of simple men from the common rumour there, I leave to your judgement. This day there came in a pinnace of Gosforth that hath been on the coast of Spain ever since Michaelmas last. They speak of a great fleet at the Groyne, of some at Pharoll, and of a certain expectation of seventy sail out of the Straits, and of three gallies coming for the Groyne, whereof two were cast away and one laden with treasure saved. I have talked with many mariners that landed in sundry places of the West out of several ships [who] much concur with the same.—Portsmouth, this xi April 1597.

P.S.—Sir, I further hear of a general stay of all ships in Spain and in the Islands, which, they say, hath not been heretofore used.

Signed: Charles Mountioye.

Endorsed:—L. Mountjoye to my Mr.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**50.** 7.)

Sir Jo. Smyth to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 11.—Requesting a warrant of the Council to the lieutenant of the Tower for four parties named in the enclosed petition to have free access to him, as in the petition to the Lords of the Council is contained. As for three of the parties, *viz.*, Roger Bramstone, gent., Matthew Rudd, attorney, and Richard Payton, his wife's and his bailie, their resorting to him doth so much import as to save him from half-undoing.—From the Tower this 11th of April.

Signed:—Jo. Smythe.

Countersigned:—"Ry. Barkely, Lyeutenant of the Tower." ½ *p.* (**50.** 9.)

The Enclosure:—

Petition to the Lords of the Council for a warrant for the Lady Susan Boucher, his wife's half-sister, with her waiting woman, Roger Brampstone of London, gent. (concerning certain debts of his

and Matthew Rudd, gent., attorney at the Common Pleas for suits twixt him and others depending), and Richard Payton, to have free access to him from time to time at the allowable hours of the Tower.

½ *p.* (**50.** 8.)

MONSIEUR FOUQUEROLLES to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, April $\frac{11}{21}$.—The return of Captain Ray reminds him of a command which he received from the King that, if her Majesty should aid the King with succours, he wished that Essex should cause the said Captain Ray to be provided with a company.—A Gravesinde, ce 21 Avril '97.

Endorsed by Essex :—" 11 April '97, in favour of Capt. Rand."

French. Holograph. ½ *p.* (**50.** 10.)

CAPTAIN EDW. WYLTON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, April $\frac{11}{21}$.—Marshal de Biron having (as signified in my last letter) lodged the troops as near Amiens as he could, thinks this course should be held for breaking the enemy's designs, that there be a rendezvous of the third part of the force within less than an English mile of the town every night, for he had intelligence of the arrival of 2,000 horse and foot at Dorlens, which mean to make their entry in the night. The first time we sent our men to the rendezvous they were afoot, but upon intelligence that our troops attended them, they retired again. The second time, Sir John Aldridg and myself, with some 250 and 60 French arquebuziers only, having with us Monsieur de Vicq, held the guard. The Marshal kept his guard a league and a half off. The Swish and regiment of Picardy, which are the chiefest part of the infantry, kept their quarter also, I think further off than he by half a league. The Marshal had not with him above 30 horse, which were his followers, and in all the army to be at all passages not above 350. Order was given that, if the enemy should be discovered, we should give the alarm by drum, shot and some signals of fire. Upon the point of day, the sentinels discovering four gross of horse launciers, gave the alarm very orderly. Monsieur de Vicq and Sir John rode to discover if they had any foot, commanding me at the same time to draw forth all our pikes and shot into the field. They found them in some confusion, without foot, and riding more than a pace towards the town. Presently we were commanded to march after them. The Marshal having the alarm almost an hour before us and yet not giving us any notice, with some 300 or 400 of the regiment of Picardy, marched to intercept them, and met with them hard by the port. The Marshal alighting put himself in the head of some 50 foot with a pike, for then there were not more arrived. The enemy offering a charge and seeing them ready to receive them, wheeled about and fled to the port. We were commanded to make a stand some musket shot or less off, there to be ready for a second if any salley should be made out of the town. A mr. of the camp, with some 30 arquebuziers of those French that were with us, seeing them in disorder at the port, apprehended the occasion and gave upon them to the very ditch. Many of them very safely quit their [hor]ses and leaped down from the counter scarf. The rest fled under a raveling, when they of the town gave the cannon and many volleys of small shot very freely in their favour, who durst not notwithstanding so much as offer a charge, neither durst they of the town open the gate

until they saw us make our retreat. They lost very near 100 horses, but yet in show I think some 250 entered the town. So as now they are stronger at least 800 horse and some 1,400 or 1,500 foot, and yet the foot do daily steal in by 30, 40 and 50 in a company in the night, and will do until they have as many in as they desire. The Marshal now understanding his error would gladly have laid it upon any other, and as the manner of the French is, putteth it upon us, demanding of Monsieur de Vicq why we followed them no faster, and why we suffered them to pass by us. To the former he answered that we followed before we had reason, having discovered four gross of horse, thinking them at least an hundred in a gross, and not knowing of any seconds, or whether they had sallied out of the town with any other troops to receive them or not, which they had surely done but that the messenger that brought that direction was intercepted in the night by the Marshal's scouts. To the latter, that it was impossible for foot to stay horse in a champion. But indeed the Marshal committed a double fault; the one that he had not drawn the forces out of every quarter as well as out of ours to a general rendezvous near the town where they could not have passed us: the other that leaving us divided, at least he left out 100 horse with us, which if he had done, upon their disorder at the first alarm, we had without all question broken them and I think cut the most of them in pieces. This much we told Monsieur Vicq, who answered that the Marshal had now but 350 horse in the army, and that we might think it strange that we should go about to besiege a town with 350 horse that had in it almost 1,000. My Lord, in my poor opinion Monsieur de Vicq is one of the most discreet, valiant and honest men of France. If it please you to visit him sometimes with your letters I think he will hold himself much honoured by it and be glad to have a correspondence with you, neither do I think you will dislike his judgement either for the offices of peace or war.—From the Army, xxi° Aprilis 1597. *Stilo Novo.*

Holograph. 3 *pp.* (**50.** 32.)

Sir Edward Norreys to the Earl of Essex.

1597, April 11.—Understanding that there were great store of wagons and pioneers taken up round about, I sent out to beat all the highways to learn news and intercept letters, whereof I send your lordship herewith, and extract of such things as I found most worth noting. In my last I promised to send you a list of the great armado, but I cannot get it though I hear it be in print. It was suddenly called in. A certain fear is here grown amongst them of her Majesty's navy, which they hear to be 60 ships of war besides the merchants, so that they are in great amaze and in fear of the safe coming of their armado which they look for. Above their fame, upon that doth depend all their state, and, assuredly, if it pass, it will work us great trouble, for, besides their men, their chief treasure comes withal.

Out of Italy also comes 7,000 Jatiens and Sicilians and of the other islands. The Commissaries are already gone to Luxembourg to provide for their passage.

They speak of great levies of other nations, all which are destined for the enterprise of England as soon as their armado hath freed the passage. I know you are well advertised of these things yet would I not fail also to send what I hear.—This xi April 1597.

Endorsed:—"At Ostend."

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**175.** 33.)

The Enclosure.

EXTRACTS FROM INTERCEPTED LETTERS.

The Vice-Admiral of Calais, 9 *April*, 1597.

Three of our ships of war have plundered two ships and sunk a third, and brought in here five others, worth 50,000 "*livres de gros*," *laden with oranges, sugar, log-wood, &c.; this will encourage us to arm more ships, and make the enemy tremble, especially as Captain Mienke burned the ships and killed all on board. His highness orders us to be booted and spurred, ready to join him if he sends for us.*

Letter of the 12*th of April. The French are strong in cavalry and infantry, and mean to attack Amiens, which is hard on the peasantry. There are many soldiers round Lille eating up the country.*

Letter of April 13 *from Courtray. On April* 10 *I left Brussels for Arras to make ready the Court of his highness there.*

Letter of April 13, *from Cambrai. I have no news for you except that Cardinal goes very soon to Arras.*

Letter of April 10, *from Brussels.* [*"Marke this"*—margin.] *On our side the preparations are very small, for the news that comes from Spain makes us hope that this summer we shall see fine forces sent to our help, and yet this good prince is still without money or men.*

Letter of April 13, *from Lille. The country is full of men-at-arms who illtreat the peasants.*

[*No date.*] *Two days ago M. de Sancerre arrived here from France, and left immediately for Brussels. Four or five days ago he was in Amiens, and has come through the French camp; he says that between Amiens and Doullens there were six thousand men; that some Flemish tried to mutiny in Amiens, but were not condemned. He saw the King at Picquigny, who was on his way to Beauvais. He says that the nobility are preparing to take the field to the number of at least six thousand.*

Extracts from a French translation of a Spanish letter, of April 12, *from Lille:—*

"*Le Navarrois ayant faict nire* [*? vire*] *de la Campaigne despuis Arras jusques Amiens esperant de prendre quelque place, mais nous entendons que partout il y a bonne garde, principalement en Amiens, ayant bonne esperance que les bourgeois luy remetteront es mains la dite ville, et il tient ferme le passage en cettes maniere que personne de ceste coste ne peult entrer. Les notres se rassemblent par tous villaiges et le bruit court que pour le fin de ceste mois on pretend se mettre en Amiens mil chevauls et trois mil pietons affin qu'ils aillent faire la guerre en France, et que l'ennemi soit contrainct de se retirer en son pais.*"

[*Same date and place.*] *Touchant les choses de la guerre le François vat journellement avec ses troupes en la contree d'Amiens cherchant aulcun moyen pour prendre quelque place; mais par tout on faict tres bonne garde, principalement ceulx d'Amiens, pour la crainte qu'ils ont d'estre trahies par les bourgois, et ils ont escrit a son Altesse affin qu'il leur secourre d'aulcune infanterie et cavaillerie pour pouvoir faire de sorties a la coste de France, a cause que le Roy de France leur presse de tous costes.*

French. 3 *pp.* **(175.** 34.)

Sir R. Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, April 12.—Thanking him for his favour in the matter of the Cinque Ports: if it be obtained, he will by Essex's means come to one of the things which most in England he affects. Considering that the managing of all matters of war, both by land and sea, are almost all in his Lordship's hands, does not doubt but in them to be of use to him. If it cannot be obtained, trusts Essex will not be blamed for having recommended an unworthy man. Thanks him also for his travail to procure a warrant for his return for a few days, but finds the violent opposition from some which he expects from them while any place he has been named unto and they desire for some friend of theirs doth remain unbestowed. Resolves therefore, that he must stay there while those that have a will to cross him have the power, and beseeches his Lordship that if anything may fall out of his good there, he may not therein also find malice to have effect against him.

Recommends therefore to his Lordship, first, his suit touching his horse company, which will be some commodity, although he desires it more for reputation's sake, that his company be not the least in the land and in the field such as he should be ashamed to be in the head of it.

Hopes Caron hath made the States' request herein known unto his Lordship and that he hath let Rol. Whyte wait upon him about it.

Another matter he has in hand with all in these countries.

The Count of Solms has been cashiered and the regiment he had Sydney's brother also had, and the command of this he now desires. It may be said it is not fit for the Governor of her Majesty's cautionary town to be in the service of the States, but what could be more profitable for the Queen's service in these parts than that the Governor of Flushing should command the Zealand regiment, since thereby he is almost assured of those troops which are most dangerous for the town.

Lastly, now that Essex is established in the Office of the Ordnance, beseeches that he will favour him with the six pieces so necessary there which he has so long been suitor for. There are no doubt store of pieces in England of those were brought from Cales, which for length and weight are only fit for a town.—Flushing, the 12 of April 1597.

P.S.—The Admiral Nassau is gone upon a suprise of Graveling by promise of some within. God send a bait be not laid for him as was for Sydney's brother! Hopes by the next to send news out of Spain, for there are ships arrived.

Holograph. 3 *pp.* **(50. 11.)**

The Mayor and Jurats of Dover to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 12.—Having presumed, considering the present dearth of corn and greediness of the neighbouring farmers, without respect had either of the late orders and proclamation by her Majesty or directions set down by the Justices of the Peace, to write by way of complaint to the Lords of the Privy Council for remedy therein and in other causes in their letters expressed, they have thought it their duty to impart the contents of their letter to his honour and to beseech his furtherance of their suit.

First, touching the farmers, they of the hundreds of Bewsborough and Cornilo have been rated by the justices to bring into Dover market weekly, on the Saturday, 12 quarters of wheat, besides barley, but since

the death of the Lord Warden they do not bring 4 bushels of wheat, one week with another.

Further, the town standeth burdened with great charges by receiving and relieving a great number of poor sick and lame soldiers lately returned out of France, whereof they do succour for the space of one se'night; some they bury and others they furnish with money towards their travel into their several countries.

Beseech him that he will be a means to the Lords aforesaid for remedy in the furnishing of their market with corn, and for order to be taken to relieve the said poor soldiers and ease the town of the burden.—"Dovor, under the seal of office of Mayraltie there, the twelfth daye of Aprill 1597."

Unsigned. 1 *p.* (**50.** 13.)

WILLIAM LYLLÉ to the [EARL OF ESSEX.]

1597, April 13.—Prays pardon that he now so late troubles Essex with these letters made long since to be sent by Lieutenant Blunket, but he would not stay the fetching of them. Now they serve for nothing but to show his endeavour of duty, but he sends them finding this bearer presently parting.

Since these were written, nothing has chanced but 400 horse of the enemy are entered Amiens: the French give out that they have cut off many of them. The troops suffer much by the fault of the treasurers; and if that want be not quickly supplied, cannot stand for many days, for here is no money but that the general findeth on his own credit, and that very hardly and but little. If Essex have no commiseration on them, knows not who shall consider those wants.—St. Valeries, this 13 of April 1597.

Holograph. Without address. 1 *p.* (**50.** 14.)

P. VAN HEILE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1597, April 13.]—I have not troubled you for some time, hearing that you had handed over to the Judge of the Admiralty Court the matter I mentioned to you on behalf of the Duke of Brunswick and Luneberg. This judge has not yet found time to look at the papers, and because of the delay the poor Lunebergers are daily in danger of arrest for the debt they have been compelled to incur during this long suit. My indisposition prevents my coming to you in person, and obliges me to write to request you to order (in accordance with the Queen's will declared to M. le Duc Frederic, brother to the Duke of Brunswick and Luneberg) that these Lunebergers be not molested by arrests or otherwise until the conclusion of their suit. They are now ruined all three, and dying of hunger, because of the delay; and desire that they may be enabled to finish their suit and earn their living as they did before. The Duke, if this is done, will be ready to show favours to the English merchants, of whom many trade with his country, and allow them the privileges of his own subjects.

French. Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**175.** 36.)

WILLIAM ROBINSON and Others.

1597, April 13.—Petition to the Queen for lease in reversion of their several farms, promised them in satisfaction of a debt due by the Queen to Richard Madox.

Note by J. Herbert, that the Queen grants the petition upon terms.—Court at Whitehall, 13 *April* 1597.

1 *p.* (545.)

Sir R. Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, April 14.—The particulars out of Spain are divers as coming from sundry parties. A master of a ship of this town coming lately out of Biskaie reports that the King hath given order for the building of twenty-six or twenty-eight great ships of 800 tons apiece, and hath already sent 50,000 ducats to begin the work.

From Lisbon came letters, written in March, that there were parted thence for Ferrol 10 galleys with about 1000 soldiers, thence to be taken the way of Bleuvet, and there joining with other ships of war to come to Callis, and to make the war this summer in these narrow seas. But for the rest of the flotte, the said letters say that there was no appearance that it could set forth this summer, in respect of the dearth of the mariners and soldiers and of the wants of all other necessaries. From St. Lucas also it is written, and from Sivil the 14th of the last month, that at that time there was no stay of ships nor any preparations of an army, only that some galleys were come hither out of the Straits, but that the Prince Doria was not yet arrived. One also that came from St. Lucas reports that the K. of Spain, fearing lest his navy do not lie safe in Ferrol in respect of the attempts which may be made upon it out of England and these countries, will retire it to Lisbone till it be in better readiness: but St. Lucas is far from these parts, and therefore no great trust to be given to that advertisement except it be from other places confirmed. Has not indeed spoken with any, nor heard of any coming from any place nearer than threescore leagues from Ferrol, so as he sees not what certainty may be reposed upon any of their reports: and sure it is that ships of late have gone to Ferrol to the inforcing of the enemy, and therefore the best way is not to be secure. That of the galleys Sydney believes, knowing the man who had the letters of it from Lisbone to be honest and wise.

The news out of France shew that matters go but ill there: as well the letters of Buzenval as of Calewart. It seems the K. is ill and has men about him that rejoice in his losses. There hath been also sermons in some towns made in the praise of the King of Spain and the disadvantage of the other. Neither doth it seem that the K. of France hath any army to the purpose, and he is likely to have great assaults this summer.

These men, it seems, expect what England and France will do, for he hears of no preparations by them to go into the field. The Cardinal is still at Brussels but doth not anything but prepare himself.—Flushing, the 14 of April 1597.

Holograph. 2½ *pp.* (**50.** 15.)

A. Douglas to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 15.—These three young men, Mr. Alex. Haye, Mr. Alexander Gibson and John Kennedye, (of the which the first two are clerks to the Lords of the Session), within this month came from Scotland into this realm recommended to the Governor of Berwick, whose passport they have, only to see the country. Being now to return home they are desirous to have Cecil's commission to ride post for their safe return. Prays that his accustomed courtesy to all strangers may be extended to them.—This 15th of April 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**50.** 18.)

Joseph Maye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 15.—Signifying their arrival at Saphea this 9 April. Where it was ordered by Cecil that they should coast along by the harbours of the Groyne and Ferrol and there spend some time for his advertisement, they were contraried of their desire by a sudden storm, whereby they were enforced so far to leeward as the southward Capp; where they lay six days to and fro, hoping to satisfy his expectations. But in this time they saw neither carvell or other ship until they come to this harbour, where was riding two ships of London, of which one took a carvell from the Groyne, which doth report of a hundred ships in the Groyne, and threescore more to come from the Straits, to come for England, in regard of the losses and greater disgraces they have received of our English nation with the death of the "Lantatho," of Spain.

They have intelligence that the Spaniards do "hall" directly ever from their own coast to the coast of Barbary; wherefore, by God's assistance, they mean to spend some of their time there. Hope the next letters shall bring Cecil more good liking of their adventures.—15 of April 1597.

P.S.—"A Fleming arriving here credibly reporteth the Spanish Fleet to be for the island of Zeland and that the Viceroy of the Indies on his oath."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**50.** 19.)

Sir Anthony Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597], April 15.—Your Honour will please to receive the report of my unhappy journey and of my further determination by this gentleman, my cousin Michellmore; whose worthiness in all parts deserves to be known to your Honour, whose noble disposition is ever ready to embrace the knowledge of all such as are of his deservings. I need recommend him to no more favour than I know your Honour of yourself will shew him, nor myself to a better opinion in your conceit than I will for ever truly deserve.—From the Golfo Dulce this 15 of April.

Endorsed :—"1597."

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**50.** 20.)

The Lords of the Council to the Customers of the Port of London.

1597, April 17.—They are informed by the Merchants Adventurers that persons, being Her Majesty's subjects and not free of the company of Merchants Adventurers, use to trade with English cloths and other woollen commodities as well to Hamburg in Germany as to Vlishing and Amsterdam in the Low Countries and other places, contrary to the privilege given by Her Majesty to the fellowship of the said Merchants Adventurers, with restraint to all other her subjects in that behalf. By which disordered and ungoverned trading, they understand that the markets of Stoadt and Middleborough, (being the established mart towns for English cloth and other woollen merchandise) are greatly disappointed, to the great loss of the said Merchants Adventurers, and pulling down of the prices of the said cloths and other woollen commodities.

For redress of so great a disorder, the customers are to take good and sufficient bond of every person, being Her Majesty's subject and not shipping in the Merchants Adventurers' ships, which shall make entry

of any English woollen commodity for Germany, that they shall land the same at Stoadt, and like bond in the case of woollen merchandise for the Low Countries, that they shall land the same at one of the places aforesaid. These bonds shall be sent by the customers every quarter from henceforth unto the Governor of the Merchants Adventurers or his deputy, who are fittest to get evidence for Her Majesty of any such condition broken. These Merchants, wherever necessary, shall deliver the bond into the Exchequer and there prosecute suit upon the same to Her Majesty's use.—From the Court at Whitehall the xviith of April 1597.

Copy. 1 *p.* (**50.** 22.)

THOMAS FANE, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, April 17.—Received this evening, about 7 o'clock, Cecil's letter, with one enclosed to be delivered to Mr. Thomas Edmondes, employed presently into France for Her Majesty's affairs, if he were not yet put to sea. Mr. Edmondes embarked here at Dover for France some four days past; but as his Honour writes by way of postscript that the enclosure should follow him with all speed by some one, whose charge should be defrayed, albeit the wind be at this present very flat contrary and withal very great, so as there is no likelihood to send the same with speed, Fane is keeping the letter some four or five days to seek an opportunity to send it over. Desires Cecil's further pleasure herein with all speed if he shall not fully satisfy the same.

About 7 this morning, he received his Honour's letter by post concerning William Browne, a lewd person and evil-affected to the State, to be stayed from passing out of England, if he should come to this port, and also to be apprehended and committed to safe custody. Has taken present order herein, not only in this port, but in Hethe, Folkestone, Sandwich and Thannet, as being likely places for him to seek passage at. —This xviith of April 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**50.** 23.)

SIR FRANCIS GODOLPHIN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, April 18.—Sending a note of measures to be taken in Cornwall for relief of the poor in this time of great dearth, whereof, he hopes, if chief magistrates and governors do their duties, the desired end will ensue. This he sends the rather, both because Cecil was the first raiser of that necessary charitable provision for the maimed soldiers, as also for that he found him so favourable to give hearing to this motion as thereon to ask for the effect thereof in writing. If the like, or better course may be ordered through every other shire, daily labours might be drawn from more than 200,000 loiterers, to the gain of 1,000*l.* a day, which now by gathering from many houses devour more food in idleness, living in manifold wicked abuses. This estimate agrees not with the most: but in the small county of Cornwall, as he believes, there are 10,000 such idle loiterers, whose general restraint and relief from starving should appear to ensue within one month, if the fault be not in the justices, constables and other chief governors.

Desires, as before he has requested, that his son rather than a stranger may be appointed to serve in his stead in the Isles of Scilly, since he himself is required by Cecil to continue his services in this main, to his great burden. Although Scilly be a place of great danger in these days, he had rather adventure his son there than place in the government one

that can neither be so well beloved nor is so well to be trusted. Likewise he humbly beseeches that Cecil will peruse his weak conceit of that garrison, with the reasons of his desire for a small increase thereof. If they be such as Cecil can approve, humbly desires they may be recommended to the favourable censure of his honourable father.—From Godolphin, 18 April 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**39.** 27.)

The Enclosure:—

Orders agreed on by the Justices of the Peace for Cornwall at General Sessions at Bodmin the 5th and Trerowe the 8th of April, 39 Eliz., for better relief of the poor in this time of great dearth, and for repressing vagrants, according to her Majesty's princely care and gracious direction in that behalf.

A general survey to be taken by constables and chief governors in every parish, and names of all persons to be relieved to be entered in a book, distinguishing between such as can deserve something towards their finding and such as can do little or nothing.

In the same book to be entered also names of all householders and others able to give any relief towards their maintenance; names of tenements held as farms, noting how many acres of good land and how many of waste ground each doth possess, by whom held, and what number of persons he doth relieve either upon them or in his dwelling house.

This done, the constables and chief governors to confer together and take some good order (if they may) how to relieve their said poor, and to see them as well kept to labour as relieved.

By the end of this month of April at furthest, the constables and some of the chief governors of their parishes to be in readiness with the said books to answer before any two justices when sent for, whether they will undertake the relief of their parish, or leave it to the justices, as directed by the Statute, to provide for the same by a weekly rate.

Parishes overburdened with poor to be relieved from other parishes or by dispersal of some of their poor into other parishes.

After the meeting had between the justices and constables, no poor are to leave their parish to beg, and no vagrant is to be relieved unless licensed under the seal of the justices of the division, as required by the Statute, but to be punished in the stocks or brought before the next justice of the peace to have order for their whipping and passport to return them to the place of their birth or most abiding for the last three years.

Such poor as cannot provide work for themselves are to present themselves in a convenient place in the church on the Sabbath Day a little before the ending of morning and evening prayer, and as soon as prayer is ended order shall be taken to send them abroad among such householders as shall maintain them meat, work, and such wages as they can deserve for the week following.

Wardens and constables to take special note on the Sabbath Day what persons absent themselves from divine service and punish the faulty according to the Statute.

Every householder to see that their servants and youths be not permitted to play at unlawful games on the Sabbath Days or to frequent alehouses, and that view be taken what riotous or wasteful expenses are used in any tippling house and by whom.

That the fast or abstinence of two meals weekly be duly observed and the value thereof employed for the maintenance of the poor, according to the articles lately published from the Archbishop's Court.

That if any person who ought to further the execution hereof be negligent he shall incur such danger and penalties as by the Lords' letters and the laws of the realm are laid down. If they be constables, they are to be dismissed from their offices and bound to their good behaviour for one whole year as a note of their evil demeanour and uncharitable negligence.

The constables are to certify the next justice, monthly at the least, how these orders are performed in their parishes.

2 *pp.* (**39.** 26.)

BARON MATTHEW EWENS and SERJEANT EDW. DREWE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, April 18.—Whereas the service of Her Majesty's attorney before the Council in the North is now greatly required for divers purposes, which have not been of late so well followed as was fit, in respect of the years and indisposition of Mr. Payler who supplieth that room, we have thought it our parts to advertise your Honour thereof, that Her Majesty would please to appoint of some fit and discreet man to be assistant with the said attorney, as, at the placing of Mr. Payler, was used by reason of the infirmity of Mr. Martyn Brikeheade, then attorney there. Recommend Mr. John Jackson of the Inner Temple: not meaning the dispossessing of the now attorney, but that the place by way of assistance may be well provided, and that Mr. Jackson may succeed Mr. Payler, when God shall please to call him away.—From Sergeants Inn, the xviijth of Aprill 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**50.** 21.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM.

[1597 ?], April 18.—Forms of acquittance to be given by Tho. Mo. for moneys received on account of Henry, Lord Cobham.

Endorsed:—"18 April. A maner of ye draft mayking of acquittances, with my forms."

Rough notes. 1 *p.* (**50.** 24.)

RO. SWYFTE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, April 18.—Sending a writing which came to his hands out of the house of a poor man, not ill-affected, named Nich. Jokye, whom he can safely clear from any privity or knowledge thereunto. Has straitly examined others, but finds no suspicion at all save in a runagate papistical quean (whose name he cannot yet learn) fled northwards certain months past, who by all presumption might unawares leave it where it was found.—At Tristrap, 18 April '97.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**50.** 25.)

CAPT. JOHN SEINT LEGER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, April 18.—Understanding there are some employments in her Majesty's service expected by sea and for musters and other service in the country, beseeches Cecil to be a mean he may be remembered in one

or the other. If there shall be any occasion of service in Devonshire, he begs favour therein, being wished thereunto by divers gentlemen of the county for the love they bear his late father, Sir John Seint Leger, knight. Acknowledges himself most bound to Cecil for procuring her Highness' hand to his book.—18 of April 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**50.** 26.)

SIR F. VERE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, April 18.—I send your Honour herewith a letter from the Count Lidowyche's father to yourself and another to the Queen, which were delivered me by a servant of his here in the Haghe. If this accident had not compelled me to write I should have forborne, being utterly unprovided of matter worthy your Lordship. Monsieur de Buzenvall is expected daily, and some good resolution from England, by which these men may the better know how to direct their courses. From both they expect new demands, but to her Majesty they incline most willingly if she undertake the action of Callis. Howbeit there wants not those in this State which solicit to let by the putting an army into the field to have so much the better colour of denial. It may please your Lordship, therefore, if there be any such purpose, to give some inkling, which shall be secretly and discreetly used to strengthen them who favour the seconding of her Majesty's demand. The Ammyrall Nassau hath been at sea to execute an enterprise upon Gravelyng by way of intelligence with a Scotchman; but, the Ammyral being at sea, a letter came to the Count Maurys whereby the Scotchman signified he could not perform his promise at the day. If your Lordship will hearken to it and give me knowledge thereof, I will deal with Colonel Morrey who hath had the chief conducting of the matter, to prepare it for you, which I do assure myself he will most gladly perform, being wholly devoted to your service. The Count Ludiwiche hearkeneth very diligently whether you stir this summer or no, resolved to attend your Honour; and if her Majesty would use service of any Dutch horse, if the matter of Calles go forward, I do know he would be [glad] to have the honour to conduct and levy them. If not presently, yet as occasion should be offered, he desireth to be engaged to that kind of service. His Majesty hath had pensioners of that nation and is as likely to have use of them as ever, in which kind for many respects no horse in Germany can do her better service.—Haghe, this 18 April 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**50.** 28.)

GABRIELL GOODMAN, [Dean of Westminster], to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, April 19.—My brethren and I received your Honour's letter this day in the behalf of Mrs. Hyde. Mr. Killegrew followed that matter both forenoon and afternoon, and had the grant of the company, being ten prebendaries, and with much ado obtained that my consent shall not be given thereunto until to-morrow 10 of the clock in the morning. The grant is for a lease in reversion for 21 years, and I would he had it by composition with G. Ruanick for 21 years immediately. Mr. Kyllegrew saith that he will return to-morrow for my consent to the lease to pass to her Highness according to her Majesty's letter. Surely, Sir, I am overweighed in this world and must always desire your Honour of

favour in both cases. I know not what to say unto it, but God always keep us that we may do his will.—From Westminster College, this 19 of April 1597.

(**50.** 27.)

SIR R. SYDNEY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, April 19.— Some days past came a sailor that said he had been six or seven weeks before at Ferol and had left there sixty sail, but so unfurnished of all things that there was no likelihood they would do anything this year.

Yesterday came news of 24 March from St. Lucar, of a general stay of ships over all Spain for setting forth an army. But they say that the stay grew by advice from the Indies that some of our countrymen had taken and fortified the island of Santa Martha.

On Monday landed here Monsieur de Buzanval, and to-day he is gone toward Holland. Has had much speech with him, all tending to show the extreme weakness of the state of France. It is feared there that the Cardinal will be on foot by the middle of May, against which time the K. of France cannot be ready to receive him, and will carry all before him between the rivers of Somme and Seine. It seems the Frenchmen, especially the great towns, as it were give over and yield in their hearts to the power and fortune of the King of Spain. Notwithstanding, the towns have yielded to some contribution to the K. and Paris itself doth promise to entertain 3000 Switzes for this summer, but this will be too late if the King be set upon by the Cardinal, and he be not helped otherwise. Of his own means it seems he cannot do much, his finances being exceedingly ill ordered and his great men drawing every one his own way: all which the King sees and mislikes, and yet cannot remedy. The chief assistance he looketh for is from her Majesty, and there is great expectation she will besiege Callis, during which time he will also attempt Amiens; and he has given Buzenval orders to enlist the States to assist in all they may her Majesty in the said siege. In that case he will not urge them to their promise to maintain an army of 8,000 men to divert part of the Cardinal's forces from him. This action of Callis beareth shew unto the world of a matter full of honour and of profit to her Majesty; and the Frenchmen of their side would have it thought that it is no small matter the King doth yield unto her, in allowing that she should attempt the town and, winning it, hold it for herself. If the Queen do not attempt Callis or assist with the 4,000 men promised by the late league, the King will be unable to withstand the persuasions of his council and almost of his whole realm to enter into a truce with Spain, whereto the Legate seems to offer very good means. To this purpose was Buzenval's speech, and he hath ever hitherto dealt plainly with Sydney.—Flushing, the 19th of April 1597.

P.S.—The Admiral is returned without executing or indeed attempting anything.

Holograph. Seal. 3 *pp.* (**50.** 60.)

A copy of the foregoing. (**50.** 63.)

[SIR H. PALAVICINO to SIR R. CECIL.]

1597, April 19.—By the last two ordinary posts I have had no letter from the Verdiani in Brussels. I will observe what he does after receiving the second payment, for which I gave order at the end of March, though I fear that on one side the dangers, on the other the splendour

of that Court will frighten or corrupt him. From others I hear that the Cardinal had received 800,000 crowns, and was meaning to equip an army and man a fleet with sailors from the Riviera. This looks like a preparation for an attack on Zealand, or on the Island of Tergoes or the neighbourhood.

From Genoa I have letters of the 23rd of March confirming the report of levies in Lombardy and in the kingdom of Naples. These last are to go to Spain to serve in the armada of the Adelantado. In Genoa they think that without them the armada cannot undertake much, since many of the Spanish soldiers are infirm, and the greater part unwilling to embark; whereby they may easily waste the coming summer. None the less the King means not only to maintain, but also to increase the armada, and has lately taken into his pay a Genoese gentleman named Signor Frederico Spinola, who is gone into Spain to equip twelve little galeasses for service in the Ocean, which are to be ready by next year.

Unsigned. Italian, possibly in Sir Horatio Palavicino's hand. 1 p. (**175.** 38.)

Outrage upon the body of a French Protestant.

1597, [After April 19.]—On Sunday the 19th of April M. Isaac de Laune, Doctor of Medicine, residing at Tonnerre, in Burgundy, of the Reformed religion, died, respected by all right-minded men. His widow then sent to the "Administrateur" of the Hospital to ask leave to bury him in one of the burial grounds within that Hospital, where several Protestants had lately been buried; and this was freely granted. When this came to the ears of the Dean of the parish of Notre Dame, he went to the "Administrateur," with some monks of the Hospital, and protested, although the dead man had been familiar with them in his life and was the usual and official doctor of the Hospital. The widow and friends accordingly decided to bury the body by night to avoid giving any occasion for complaint. But when in the evening the funeral party were met, both Catholics and Protestants, news was brought that the monks of the Hospital were prepared to resist by force the burial of the body, and that the Dean with a lot of bad characters was about the town for the same purpose. Accordingly it was agreed to make a formal complaint the next day, and that the widow should have the body taken to Fielz, an estate of which she is part-owner, to be there buried. And so the party went away leaving only two women in the house. But the Dean and the mob, being disappointed by this decision, about midnight broke into the house, dragged the corpse into the market place up to the pillory, broke open the coffin, wounded the body with pointed sticks, put cards in one hand and dice in the other, and were about to put the body into the pillory if they had not been prevented from doing so by some disapprovers. They then took to insulting the body, threatening to throw it into the river with a paper on its back that this was Hugenot on his way to England, and abusing it in other ways. In th morning the police and the "Echevins" came, most of whom had been violent partisans of the League; and, to show how little they cared for such matters, they had the body taken up by some peasants, and buried without more ado in a dunghill, and did not even allow it to be first placed in the coffin. And then they went back to the widow and demanded payment for their trouble, threatening her that otherwise they would dig up the body, and throw it to the dogs to eat. And they even contrived that no justice should be had, without appealing to the King.

Undated. Endorsed:—1597. 2½ *pp.* (**58.** 13.)

John Danyell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 20.—The Queen granted her coachman Gwyllame a licence for twenty-one years to transport beyond the seas old "bowtes," shoes, pantables, and slippers, and that none should, during those years, transport any, but he or his deputies; which licence he sold for 200 marks and is now expired or very nigh. Begs Cecil to procure him the like licence, in regard to his hard distressed estate. How far Richard Langton behaved to Cecil's dislike in the service committed to his charge, he knows not; but as he procured Langton to depart his wife and family and venture his life therein, begs him to procure his father's letters, accompanying the same with his own, to the Mayor of London, for a grant to Langton of an office of the Coal meters. Sends General Norres's certificate of Langton's service, and how he was maimed in her Majesty's service.—This 20th of April 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**50.** 29.)

Arthur Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 20.—I know it would better beseem me to wait on your Honour than to write, but that I am a banished man from the Court and a stranger to that part of the town. The bearer hereof, a gentleman of the Inns of Court and Mr. Budden's nephew, hath long and often much importuned me to use my poor credit with your Honour to accept of him as a retainer and follower of yours. He is very honest and very valiant upon my knowledge, and a proper man both in discretion and in the use of his pen, but dedicated to follow the study of the Law, only desiring to be graced by your countenance and favour. I hope you will pardon my boldness herein, for in truth I love not to solicit my friends in such cases; but the earnest desire of the gentleman is such, and partly Mr. Budden's request also, by whom he hath been brought up, as I hoped I might adventure.—At my house without Bishopsgate this 20 of April 1597.

Endorsed:—"In favour of John Dackombe."

Seal. ½ *p.* (**50.** 30.)

Anthony [Rudd], Bishop of St. Davids, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 20.—Right honourable, though I dare not presume in these my days of disgrace to request you to solicit her Majesty for mine own preferment, yet I am bold to be a petitioner to you on behalf of Robert Rudde, my Chaplain, for the rectory of Temisford in the diocese of Lincoln, the incumbent of which is now either dead or ill without hope of recovery. Mr. Rudde is a ready preacher, now residing in the University of Cambridge where he was this year to take the degree of Bachelor of Divinity.—Gardens Lane at Westminster, 20 April 1597.

Holograph. Headed:—"Jesus." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**175.** 39.)

The Isle of Wight.

1597, April 21.—Figures relating to the cost of garrisons for the Isle of Wight.

This is endorsed:—"Jersey—Garnesey—Wight," *but no mention of the first two islands occurs in the paper.*

Fragment. (**50.** 31.)

THOMAS ARUNDELL.

1597, [April 21.]—Stickles his device of avoiding great ordynance would be aptly applied to shipping to keep off any shot from lighting between wind and water, which would easily be done, for that between the lower orlopp and the water mark it is not lightly more than three foot: it would do also exceeding well to defend either poop or the prow of gallies according as they do either charge or retire.

When there is a hole made with a score of common shot in the side of the bulwark close by the water of the ditch so as a man may enter, we may send one or two into that hole in some small boat in some dark night, making some great noise either with ordynance or otherwise so as they are not heard, who being once in may with their nails scrape room for more, as the Turks did at Komar, &c.

Mullinax his brass pieces being so light would be set upon very high carts and shoot over the soldiers' heads at the joining of the battle, and so questionless kill many enemies, besides that the ordynance being on the hinder part of the cart, there would stand eight or ten musketeers in every cart before the piece of ordynance, who might still discharge upon the enemy till the ordynance were ready, and then they to stoop so low as that the bullets fly over their heads. The piece of ordynance would be set so as, being discharged, it might be turned with the mouth backwards, and so easily charged again, without any great trouble or removing of men. Besides, every cart ought to have some target of proof, or rather some great canvass bag, which will soon be filled with earth, in the fore part of it, thereby to defend as well the musketeers as the cannonnyers. Also, these brass pieces would be made sloping at the nose, so as we cut a quill when we mean to make a pen, I mean longer below than above, to [the end] the bullets do not scatter too short and so hurt our own men. This is only for land service, for at sea they should remain as they are.

Learn of Mr. Platt his way to poison air and so to infect a whole camp.

Learn of him his chain shot, which is excellent to break down the tackling and sail of ships, and so to overtake and grapple with any swift ship, which otherwise would either take the wind or sail away.

Romero his trench would be learned, as also his bridge, his boat to go without wind or sail, and his device against horsemen.

Arthur Gregory hath a device to make a ship go alone for a mile or two, which striking on any other ship shall take fire and burn both, and so to burn a whole fleet. He hath also a means to make a ship go much faster than she did and better by mending her sails. Also he hath a way to make ten men able to manage a cannon in a ship better than the other that Mr. Platt told you of, whose pattern he first took.

Mr. Davis told you of a certain ancient engine used in boats to make oars go by turning of a wheel.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"This paper was found in Mr. Arundell his chamber the xxjth of Apr. '97."

2 *pp.* (**50.** 35.)

1597, April 21.—Paper in Italian on the state of England.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"This writing was left with the woman that kept Mr. Thomas Arundell's house, the day and hour in which time he was examined by the Earl of Essex, the Lord Admiral, and the Secretary."

3½ *pp.* (**141.** 185.)

The Countess of Kildare.

1597, April 22.—Warrant from the Queen for the payment to the Lady of Kildare, out of the treasure to be issued for Ireland by authority of the warrant under the Privy Seal of the seventh of this present month, of 200*l.* which she hath order from her husband to receive here.—Palace of Westminster, 22 April, 39 Eliz.

Sign Manual. Seal. (**50.** 36.)

R. Champernown to the Lords of the Privy Council.

1597, April 22.—The 19 April I received letters from Lord Charles Howard and Sir Robert Cecil, knight, bearing date the 12 April, concerning an information against me as an hinderer of the contributions for the ships late sent from the ports of Devon for Cales, and specially resisting this tax for Plymouth.

In this information your lordships are abused and myself greatly wronged. I beseech you not to conceive of me as so void of reason and forgetful of my duty as to offer to cross what your lordships shall command. My answer is, that as I was not an hinderer in the former contribution for Totnes and Dartmouth, but chosen by the country with Mr. William Strowde as commissioner for examining certain points differing between them and contained in your letters to us directed, so hath been my answer only to this effect in this cause, that your lordships' former letters in this tax for Plymouth being general on this West part of our South Division, and the benefit general, and the Tinners refusing to pay, I did assure me, as your letters made show of no other, that so your pleasures were the contribution should be general. In no sort I refused to pay, but to make stay till your pleasures were further known herein. The reasons causing in us an unwillingness to this tax chiefly grows by their several disabilities, which all other reasons must give place unto. The causes thereof by them alleged, being many, I forbear to present your honours with. The second reason, whereat also they seem grieved, is that the few Western hundreds out of which this tax is to be levied for Plymouth, all the gentlemen of any place and best farmers therein inhabiting for more than two parts are tinners; and shall we, less than a third part and the poorest men, take on us so great a burden, the cause being general; which inequality would be held in most hard measure were it not your Lordships' pleasure to command it. I write with the consents of many, though enforced herein alone to certify, seeing all those of the best account where this tax is to be levied are tinners; of which part, though very few yet some, moved with "thendyferency", offer to pay with us. I submit myself in this, as in all other courses, to your honours' censures.—At Modbury this xxijth of April, Ao. 1597.

Addressed:—"To the Right Honorables the Lords of Her Maties. Most Honorable Privy Council at the Corte. Haste, Haste for Her Majesty's service. From Modbury at 2 of the Clock, R. Champernoun."

Noted:—"At Ashberton half a hour after 4.

At Exeter at 8 of the clock. At Honyton at a xjth of the clock in the forenoon the xxvth of April.

At Crookerne half a nouer after one of the clock ye afternoon Aprill xxv day.

At Sherborne at fyve of the clock in the afternoon the xxvth of April 1597.

At Shaston at vij of the clock in the afternoon Aprill the xxvth 1597.

Recd. at Andever at —— of the clock in the morning the 26 of Aprill.

R. at Bassingstok at viij of the clock in the morning the 26 day.

At Hartford Bridge at 10 in the forenowen."

Seal broken. 1½ *pp.* (**50.** 37.)

Monsieur Montmartin to the Earl of Essex.

1597, $\frac{\text{April 22}}{\text{May 2}}$.—Monseigneur. Vous escrire par M. Edmond, c'est vous mander toutes nouvelles, car il congnoist mieux nos afaires que nous mesmes. Ma lettre servira donc, sy vous plaist, pour vous tesmoigner tout le treshumble service qui depend de mon pouvoir et devoir. —A Paris, 2 May 1597.

Endorsed:—22 Aprill, '97.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**50.** 38.)

Gabriel Goodman, [Dean of Westminster,] to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 22.—My brethren and I having met in council as touching Mrs. Hyde's suit for a lease in reversion of the rectory of Godmanchester, I must acknowledge myself therein greatly distressed, calling to remembrance the singular care of her Majesty, the founder of this noble College, in converting of the same from a house of superstition to be a holy temple of true religion and of the sincere professing of the Gospel, and thereupon appointed Dr. Bill, her old chaplain and late almoner, to be the first and original Dean of this her said College, who with great zeal devised statutes and orders for the government of the same; which statutes were then penned with his own hand: amongst which one special is as touching reversions not to be granted but within two or three years of the expiration of a former lease. The same hath been perused and approved by my lord of Canterbury in his draft of statutes. I must confess I had a scruple of conscience therein as of a matter hindering to the public benefit. Howbeit in the end acknowledging her Majesty's high and sacred authority and most princely prerogative, I do most humbly submit myself thereunto, not doubting of her most princely care for the present and the time to come. My humble request unto you is now that posterity and succession may find and feel the benefit hereof in such sort as her Majesty shall think best for them who so long as the world endureth shall serve God in this her Majesty's Collegiate Church.—From Westmr. College this 22 of April 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**50.** 39.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1597, April 22.—This day Sir William Woodhouse delivered me your letter of the 22nd; and if I have done anything to serve him, it is no more than was due from me in my desire to serve you. I have of late written seldom for want of matter, and knowing Sir Francis Vere misses no opportunity. All remains here at one stay since the departure of Monsieur Caron, who undoubtedly has particularised of all. They deferred considering what to attempt this summer until hearing from the King of France, and now look by M. Buzenval, who arrived two days ago, to understand all, but he has hitherto required no audience. Meanwhile

it is said the King will continue the war, having reasonably settled matters in his kingdom, though as yet without foreign aid he cannot do much against an invasion, unless the States and the Queen divert some of the Spanish forces. If the Queen had a mind to the siege of Calais and took it, the King would yield his interest, and the States would join their forces, longing for nothing more than such an enterprise, especially if you were to be in command. Count Maurice has purposed several enterprises, but effected none as yet. The enemy leave us in quiet and bend all towards France, making a good opportunity for action. Some wish for another attack on Spain. From Germany nothing is looked for; nothing can be done with the Princes.—The Hague, 22 April 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**175.** 40.)

Edward Kirkham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 22.—My son Robert Kirkham, at the last election of scholars at Westminster, failed of his preferment merely by want of some honourable good friends to speak for him. I would therefore ask you to send for Mr. Doctor Paris, Warden of Christ Church in Oxford, who has the choice of scholars, and move him in behalf of my son; for which I and he shall ever be bound to you.—22 April 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 41.)

M. Sancy to the Earl of Essex.

1597, $\frac{\text{April 22}}{\text{May 2}}$.—I am thankful that you should remember me; you can never send news of yourself to any one who is more your humble servant than I am. Mr. Edmonds will have told you the state of our affairs; for besides that they were never secret, we have recently been obliged to open them to all our people to ask fresh help from their good will. Everyone has seen what were their wishes and prayers, which the King has had much pain in refusing. I cannot help wondering that you should have heard any other report; for this is a public matter.—2 May 1597.

Endorsed:—"22 April 97. M. Sancy, M. de Mouy, M. de la Tremouille, M. de L'Omeny."

French. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**175.** 44.)

Matthew Cecill to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 22.—As to the wardship of the heir of Mr. Percivall of Somersetshire, granted to him. Complains of having been overreached by Mr. Barnard and Mr. Bulbeck therein, and prays Cecil to call Bulbeck before him and require him to use petitioner well in the matter.—Allterenys, 22 April 1597.

1 *p.* (1922.)

Bellingham *v.* Bowes.

1597, April 22.—Certificate by the Clerk of the Court of Wards as to the state of the cause between Mr. Bellingham and Sir William Bowes. References to the property of Sir Godfrey Fuljambe, Lady Bowes' first husband.

Endorsed:—22 Aprill 1597. 1¼ *pp.* (2242.)

Sir George Savile to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 23.—Acknowledging receipt of a sore "faulkon" committed to his custody by Cecil. "Her feathers were all broken, but a fair faulkon she is likely to prove this next year, when I shall desire she may deserve your honour's good liking again." Protests his readiness to do him service in all things, and would hold himself happy to procure anything might be to his honour's content.—At Thornhill, this 23rd of April, '97.

Endorsed:—"Sir George Savyle to my Mr."

Then follows a list of names of fourteen knights, in another hand.

(**50.** 40.)

Sir Edmund Ashton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 24.—A thousand thanks for all your most honourable favours. I myself had purposed to have been messenger myself, but partly by my wife's late sickness, partly my own unhealth instantly, and also the funeral of my oldest uncle doth stay me. But before it be long, God granting me health, I will come do my duty to your Honour, at whose commandment I rest bounden and so will in love until I die. I am sorry to hear of the Countess of Derby her long sickness, for I honour her, and will ever as a chief branch of your family, to which if my children yield not, after me, their especial observance, I wish them nothing of mine.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**50.** 41.)

Sir F. Vere to the Earl of Essex.

1597, April 24.—I have forborne to be over troublesome to your Lordship for I have had small variety of matter. Now that Monsieur de Buzenvall is arrived we are made no freer than we were before, only in this point that he urgeth not the sending of any troops into France, which was greatly feared. As for the K., his hopes are built on the liberalities of his towns, with which he purposeth to levy seventeen or eighteen thousand foot, and on the likelihood that her Majesty will accept his offer of Callis, which indeed giveth comfort and life in this extremity of theirs. He hath charge to admonish the States to be assistant to her Majesty if she require them, and in that regard remitteth the performance of that gratuity they had made the Duke of Buillon for the assisting of the King this summer. They here are not backward to that work, leaving to engage their forces till they hear what her Majesty will resolve. I know your Lordship is wrapped in this business, and do assure myself, the cause being so good, you will he delivered of it, and speediness in the execution will overawe many difficulties. The enemy maketh so great levies that in all appearance he will be stronger this year than he hath been these years past, but it will be July or August before they be together. Meanwhile the occasion is offered to invest the town, to win it before they can be ready, or at the least to be so strongly lodged that they shall lose their labour in sending to succour the place. The garrison is strong, the town mended, and the seat not of most advantage for the besieger. An army shall have to do to deliver itself from the danger of these, though there were no army at hand to favour the besieged. This cannot but hasten the speedy undertaking. The poor state of the F. K. and the making the forces of these parts so long unprofitable must needs help, so that I do hearken every hour to hear of a final resolution, and have accordingly framed

myself to do you my best service. I do make account your Lordship will draw from here as many of her Majesty's subjects as you can, whereof you may make reckoning of 3000, taking my regiment and 80 out of every of her Majesty's companies, and 1500 more of the States' men, which, with my regiment, maketh 3000 at their charges. These 4500 men I persuade myself you may have here, with some good store of munitions, if the matter be well handled. Horse you are furnished out of France. Her Majesty will not offer you less than 20,000 to be new levied, with which you may boldly undertake the action, for your voluntaries will be many. Your works must be very great as well in the lodging of your army as making approaches, for which it shall be necessary to have a good number of pioneers. We have used to put our soldiers to these works, but they have learned to leave their tools and take their weapons when need requireth. We have now found garrisons of four or five thousand men which hath freed us from the inconveniences of that manner working. The charge will seem somewhat extraordinary, but fourteen days or three weeks shortening of the siege by their means maketh a fair amends. I hope to see this action undertaken royally for the right we pretend, the general desire to the securing of it, the inconvenience in rejecting the offer, the danger in receiving a repulse, and for the good which the winning of the place bringeth with it. With the besieging of Calles you give the F. K. Amyens, the enemy never daring to look towards him when you have so good means to communicate your forces; and his besieging of Amyens shall give you the same help. If by this means he be not helped or by a great succours sent directly to him, he will not be able to gain it; and whilst he attempteth the same he putteth all the rest in danger, for he cannot have forces to assail them and defend the rest; so that this way the getting of Callis delivereth France out of this present peril, the keeping of it likely to keep not only France but England and these countries out of the doubtful state they are in. For the coast might safely be delivered from the Spaniard by the commodity that place would afford to the entry into these parts. And I know the States would be glad to send both men and what else their country can afford to the seconding of any such purpose. If I were not assured of your honour's mind so far as that you will make the favourablest construction of my writing I would beware how I presumed so much in this kind, but that and the knowledge I have how much I am your devoted servant giveth me confidence. I most humbly beseech you to remember my brother when occasion shall be offered. I should not trouble your Honour for him if he were but my brother: he hath good parts and I hope will not prove unworthy of the favour you shall do him.—Haghe, this 24th April 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 3 *pp.* (**50.** 42.)

William Lyllé to the Earl of Essex.

1597, April 24.—Was yesterday at Dieppe to meet their treasurer, where he saw a letter from one of the King's physicians to Mr. Jeoffray, that Madame de Montceaux had lately escaped at the Court some great danger: that the King was infinitely troubled, as well with his nobility as his council—one divided in many factions, the other diverse in their counsels; and he not able in himself to "pollice" the first and content the other. His own house standeth upon so many pillars, and these divided in themselves, but the most united now in the house of Memorency, which will be the ruin of all the rest, and the rather for that those of the Religion will there also protect themselves. The rest

have more desire than "back," yet will and do they trouble and vex the King, who would be at rest if they and these accidents of the war did not trouble him against his will. The rest of his nobility would also be at rest, but have their several designs either upon his death or upon the King of Spain's advancement in the wars. The Council advise him, some to assure himself of the Queen of England and of the States, some that he should give himself good time seeing he hath no hope of line in himself (supposing some thing that is supposed his to be none of his), and let those blow the coal who have most need of fire; this includeth the other in a manner, who persuade him to respect his honour altogether, not to respect the Hugonots, to condescend to nothing to the Queen of England, and not to embrace her amity nor that of the rebellious States, but to gain time and come if possible to come good peace with the King of Spain. Espernon refused to assist at Council because this counsel was not followed.

Lyllé is assured that those who have advised that his safety lieth upon her Majesty, the States and those of the Religion, do yet possess him with that resolution, and Buzenvall is remanded to the States. It is thought if her Majesty use liberal proceeding with him at this time, and withal demand Callays, he will condescend hereto, and those of the Religion would wonderfully assist.

If by necessity the K. make truces with the Spaniard, the Spaniard will not come to a peace, for he hopeth much on the casualty of this man's life and the dissensions of his house; and if in these truces he occupy Callays and his adherents Brytaigny, with other inner towns of his country, undoubtedly he will have great means to practice upon other towns upon the coast of France and invade us or any other.

The letter mentioned that the Ambassador of Venice in Spain was hurt (as Lyllé wrote in one of his previous letters) and the shops of Venice were shut for some days: whether the one depended on the other does not appear; that the Savoyard had made truces with Geneva; that Lesdigeres had a very great army for those parts; that the Swiss Cantons are discontented with their colonels, as well those which have served the Spaniards as the French, and have sold their goods and lands to pay the soldiers which have not been paid by the said kings; that the Duke of Guise is made very rich by certain shipwrecks on the coast of Provence.

The K. has sent here to all the gentlemen of Picardy that he will presently be here and summoned them to be with him on horse or foot. To those which have no horse he will give pikes. They make account for this siege of great provisions; God grant they have half! The enemy is enterprising every day upon La Rue and these little towns. If he get but one he will stifle the rest of the country.

Two thousand horse, it is thought, are entered Amiens at times and many foot in habit of passers. The townsmen are said to be in division, but their best hope is that the fortifications are said to be bad: the curtains long and bulwarks too distant.—St. Valeryes, this 24 of April 1597.

P.S.—As he has written before, those wars of Italy should be fomented. Desires to see Essex taking towns in France; otherwise it will all shortly become Spanish, or failing thereof will become cantoned. It is said the enemy prepares to come into the field: of his force there is such diverse opinions he dares not write them.

[*Birch.*] *Holograph. Seal.* 3 *pp.* (**50.** 44.)

Sir W. Ralegh to the Lord Treasurer and Lord Admiral.

[1597,] April 24.—According to your letter for the setting to the seas a small bark called the *Darling* for discovering of the Spanish fleet

supposed to be employed for England, Ireland or Brittany, I have caused the said bark to be put in order, and to be victualled; praying, according to this estimate, that the sum of 120*l.* be delivered to this bearer, which I will presently send down to the captain and company, who forthwith shall depart to follow such instructions as are given by you and my Lords.—From Chelsey, this 24th of April.

Endorsed:—1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**50.** 46.)

THOMAS FANE, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, to Sir ROBERT CECIL.

1597, April 24.—Returning his letter to Mr. Edmonds, the winds having been and still being so contrary as there is no means of passage into France, and the rather that he has himself to be at London this week about L. Cobham's affairs. If Cecil would have the letter sent over as soon as the wind shall serve, a messenger has been procured of purpose, who will undertake to deliver the same according to his direction.—Dover Castle, this 24th of April 1597.

Noted on Cover:—"Dover 24 April at 1 afternoon.
Canterbury 24 April 4 o'clock afternoon.
Syttyn[gbourne] past 7 night.
Rochester the 24th at 9 at night.
Dartforth at 12 in the night.
London . . . . . at 1 in the morning."

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**50.** 47.)

HENRY, LORD NORREYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, April 26.—Sending copy of an information from the lieutenant and keepers of her Majesty's forest of Shotover, within his charge, whereby Cecil may perceive the evil demeanour of the said offenders. Unless speedy remedy be taken, her Highness's game within the forest will utterly be spoiled and overthrown.

Endorsed:—"L. Norreis to my Mr."

Seal. ½ *p.* (**50.** 48.)

The Enclosure:—

Information of Jacob Hulcuppe, one of the keepers of Her Majesty's Forest of Sholtover, concerning such offenders as were of late taken within the forest.

John Hungerford and Edmund Bowyer of "Baylife" College in Oxford, the 18th of March 1596, *came into the forest and did set upon the keepers with four long staves, containing in length* 18 *foot or thereabouts, and two swords and bucklers.*

On the Wednesday in Easter Week, being 30 *March, the said Hungerford and his company killed one deer in the said forest and carried the same away.*

One Adams, servant unto Edmund Brome of Forest Hill, killed one deer in the said forest the 20th of February last past.

Also the said Adams on Midlent Sunday last killed a male deer in the purlewe, which is contrary to the laws of the forest.

1 *p.* (**50.** 49.)

SAVAGE *v.* BROOKE.

1597, April 26.—*Memorandum* of receipt by Edward Clunne from the Right Honourable Henry Brooke, Lord Cobham, to the use of Peter Savage, of 40*l.* due by the obligation of the said Henry Brooke to the

said Peter Savage, whereupon there is a judgment depending in the court of Common Pleas at Westminster against the said Henry Brooke.—Sealed this 26th of April 1597.

Witnesses, Edw. Clunne, Edward Morrice, Henry Adams, John Pryce.

Seal. ½ *p.* (**50.** 50.)

Thomas, Lord Burgh to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597,] April 26.—I will to-morrow in the afternoon attend to kiss her Majesty's hands, who now remain confounded in the vexation of my soul that such a plague is inflicted on me as, by the time wherein I have no remedy but sufferance, trebleth in measure the proportion of all punishment: which hindering no such business as I am now devoted unto, might be better endured. But if I would strive He is too strong who thus dealeth with me; therefore I must beg in patience His deliverance. I have yesterday been cut all over my leg with a lancet, and have abidden loathsome worms to suck my flesh; and of all this have I more anguish than I would wish almost my enemy to feel. Yet am I most unquieted in the relation that is made to me of the distempered estate of that kingdom wherein it hath pleased her Majesty to choose me, by whose duties her gracious favour hath conceived opinion to be restored, and that I am detained from the least opportunity, which never was so precious as at this instant. I know in the intermedium of this alteration it is like grow to worse: this being proper to most men to lay as many impediments as they can cover before the way of him who shall succeed in government. The pale is unsound, being wearied, as is said, by the oppression of the soldiers; this unarmed and insolent to all disorder and less apted to fight; the captain covetous, extorting where he may; and in the deficiencies of his band deceiving the Queen of her payments: other parts distasted, and the greatest in action of rebellion or attending advantage. This is the condition of that realm. The discouragements be many, but since the ill hath ensued disorder and that *in quo peccatum est emendari debet*, I will hope in course of justice and the exercise of arms and reformation of officers to translate the deformity of the present being into a better face. I shall come with a swollen leg to her Majesty. She will pardon the blemish which I cannot help, and I will contend do her service in all the power I have. Bear with me that thus trouble you, your love hath made me bold; for which I rest your assured to be commanded T. Burgh:—April 26.

Endorsed:—1597.

Holograph. Seal broken. 1 *p.* (**50.** 51.)

The King of France to the Queen.

1597, $\frac{\text{April 26}}{\text{May 6}}$.—J'ai tant eprouvé votre bonté et bonne volonté, ma très chère sœur, que je douterai toujours plutôt de moi même que de votre amitié. J'ai regret seulement d'être si mal traité de la fortune, qu'elle m'ôte le moyen de vous témoigner par effets ma gratitude telle que vos bienfaits l'ont gravée en mon âme, car je vous en ferais recevoir autant de contentement que j'ai d'occasion de me louer du soin que vous avez eu jusque à present de votre bon frère et fidèle ami. Mais vous savez, ma très chère sœur, que les grands comme les moindres sont sujets a son empire et lui doivent homage et obeissance. Elle preside en nos conseils, elle force nos volontés et guide nos actions, chose que

j'expérimente et ressens à present plus que je n'ai jamais fait. Car elle me traite très rudement et ni à plus que vous, ma très chère sœur, qui me puisse delivrer de sa tyrannie. Foucquerolles le vous a dit de ma part. Je l'ai repeté a votre ambassadeur, et fait toucher au doigt à Edmond. Le bon la Fontaine le vous réprésentera encore, s'il vous plait de l'écouter, vous suppliant de n'attendre a le croire qu'elle m'ait vaincu tout à fait. Vous avez raison, et vous en remercie de croire que je ne manquerai jamais a ma foi principalement en votre endroit. Car après ma mort je respirerai encore la fidelité que je vous ai jurée. Mais aussi ne permettez que je devienne si faible et debile que je sois contraint de faire ce je vous ai juré et proteste devant Dieu, ma très chère sœur, que je n'ai aucune volonté de faire. Ma chute attirera la votre, car notre ennemi est insatiable. Plus il m'aura affaibli plus il aura moyen de vous endommager. Il vous menace par ce moyen et exerce votre prudence et providence ; mais je porte seul les assauts et efforts de sa fureur, laquelle, favorisée de la fortune plus que ne merite sa vertu, étonne mes peuples, de sorte que, n'en étant assisté comme je devrois être, j'en suis reduit, ma très chère sœur, en une agonie pire quasi que la mort. Je ne le vous dis pour vous émouvoir a mon secours au dommage de vos affaires, car votre conservation m'est aussi chère que la mienne, et ai recu comme il vous a plu ce que votre dit ambassadeur m'a réprésenté et leur sur ce point de votre part, mais je le fais afin que vous ne m'en reprochiez les evenemens qui procéderont de la violence de ma necessité et non de la volonté, inclination ou consentement du plus fidéle ami que vous aurez jamais, lequel, quoiqu'il advienne, n'oubliera oncques vos faveurs et demeurera éternellement votre tres humble frère et affectionné serviteur, Henri.—Ce 6 May 1597, à Saint Germain-en-laye.

Signed. Seal. 2 *pp.* **(133.** 169.)

Sir R. Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597. April 27.—Sending advertisements of the Spanish fleet, gathered from them which are at divers times come thence. Knows not how they agree with the report which, as he understands, Captain Crofts has brought in, but generally all that come out of Spain fully agree together.

In Holland, he understands, there are ships making ready to join with her Majesty's army ; but in Zealand he does not see anything taken in hand, nor does he think that, do what they can, they will be ready within a month.

The Count Moris (whom now all men call the Prince Moris) is sick of an ague at the Hague, neither does there appear to be forwardness of any action in these parts, but therein he refers to Sir Fr. Vere's letters, who knows this better than the writer.—At Flushing the 27 of April '97.

Holograph. 1 *p.* **(50.** 53.)

The Enclosure :—

St. George's Day, 1597.—*This day came a ship of Midleborow from St. Lucas who reports that this day three weeks the rudders were taken of from fourteen ships of Holland of* 100, 110 *and* 140 *last ; and the bruit was that they were to be sent to Malaga to bring corn to Feroll to the army, which dies there for hunger, misery, and sickness. The day following this arrest, the ship came thence.*

The English army was greatly feared again at St. Lucas and Sevile, and to the guard of those places the K. had caused seven galleys to come out of the Straits, which lay at Cales, St. Lucas and thereaway.

Fourteen gallions were ready to go forth for the Indies, but there should go but seven together.

The speech of those that came thither to Feroll was that the army was in great poverty and lay almost like so many wracks without tackle or anything; and in two years could not be made ready in that sort that it was before.

The speech there was also that two principal men of the Fleet had been beheaded and that the Adelantado was prisoner also.

The 25 of April.

This day came a ship of this town from Lisbone, not fourteen days upon the way. He reports that at Lisbone there was not any general arrest of ships of these countries or Easterlinges, but of fifty or sixty small barks to transport soldiers to Feroll. Upon the news that her Majesty did arm her navy, there was a general fear over all the coast of some new attempt. At Lisbone were eight galleys which came out of the Straits, and had been ten, but two were cast away, men and all, coming into Lisbone; those were also to go to Feroll, and the speech was at Lisbone that they should come to Calice, and the Captain of the Castle was inquisitive what road or haven was there fit to receive ships and galleys.

The speech at Lisbone was of the great wants in the army at Feroll and that they were fain to hang many, so fast they ran away continually; so as it was to be thought they could not go forth this year, but that the sending soldiers and the galleys was an argument that the K. of Spain meant to do something.

The 26 of April.

This morning came a ship from Lisbone, of Middleborowe, who reports that he saw nothing at sea neither heard of any army that was to come forth presently. He came thirteen days since from thence.

He reports further great fear there upon the news that her Majesty armeth her navy, and thinks there are by this time many thousand persons retired thence for fear of it.

Aboard the said ship were certain sailors of these countries who had left their own ships at Feroli and less than seven weeks since were come to Lisbone.

They report the Flemish ships there, numbering fifty or sixty, were altogether out of order, and nothing done to them, but twenty-five Spanish ships were making ready.

By another ship of Midleborow which came out a little after him, it is reported that as he came out he heard of an arrest of all ships, but the number was very small then there. The rumour was the fleet would be brought back thither from Feroll.

(50. 52.)

Sir R. Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, April 27.—I have known this bearer, Will. Treihern, these many years in these countries as a paymaster under Sir Thomas Sherley, and never knew other by him than what belonged to an honest man.

He desireth me to recommend him to your favour, thinking that it pleaseth you to vouchsafe favour unto me, which I acknowledge you do more than I do deserve. I beseech your Lordship therefore to stand good lord unto him and to pardon this boldness in me, seeing I am led unto it the more in respect that once also he was my soldier.—Flushing, the 27 of April 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**50.** 54.)

William Becher to Lord Burghley.

1597, April 27.—Sir Thomas Wilkes being out of town, he prays that Mr. Merydeth, or Sir Thomas Sherley himself, be commanded to certify whether what he has set down be due to the captains or not, and satisfaction given him thereof.—27th April 1597.

Holograph. Seal.

On the same page:—

Minute, dated 28 April and signed by Lord Burghley, directing Sir Thomas Sherley or Mr. Meredith to certify what is payable by her Majesty for the credit of the "horsebandes" in the Low countries for the last half year.

Certificate of W. Meredith that there is due to Sir Francis Vere, captain of a hundred lancers, for twenty-six weeks from 16 October last to 15 April 1597, 676*l.*

To Sir Nicholas Parker, captain of seventy-five lances, for the said time, 507*l.*

To Sir Robert Sydney, captain of fifty lances, for the said time, 338*l.*

Total 1,521*l.*, whereof there was usually reserved to answer the check 114*l.* 15*s.* The residue was paid to the merchants at the end of every six months, on producing the captains' acquittances for the same.

1 *p.* (**50.** 55.)

Richard Carmarden to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 27.—Sending, according to Cecil's pleasure, a copy of the Lords' letter to the officers of the Custom House touching the privileges of the Merchant Adventurers, to the observation whereof her Majesty hath no good liking.—London, this 27th of April 1597.

Seal. ½ *p.* (**50.** 56.)

Robert Baer to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, $\frac{\text{April 27}}{\text{May 7}}$.—Apres avoir parlé à ce matin à Monsieur Edmons, je n'a voulu faillir de vous écrire la presente, tant pour m'acquitter de mon devoir, comme pour vous advertir que je m'ennuye fort d'étre ici si longtemps sans rien faire, et que je suis fort emerveillé que je ne puis ouir ni vent ni voix d'aucunes lettres écrites de vous, ni aussi peu de Monsieur Mool (qui m'a employé comme depuis j'ai entendu) en vôtre nom. Je vous ai écrit unes lettres d'ici, dattés du 7 d'Avril, par Jan de Monsy, courier ordinaire de ce pays, auquelles je vous ai adverti du succes de mon voyage à la Court de Brusselles, qui causera que je le toucherai ici fort brevement. C'est que j'advertis Monsieur le Commandeur de cette ville d'un homme qui était loué expres par les Jesuistes de Brusselles pour tuer le Roi de France (que Dieu garde!), et que je m'étais informé à Brusselles de bonne main que le Roi traite avec le Cardinal d'Austria pour la paix, et que le dit Cardinal attendait

6000 hommes de l'Italie et 4 millions d'or ; qu'on dit avoir vu passer les dits hommes par la Lorraine, et qu'il attend 12,000 Suisses, et que le dit Cardinal n'avoit aucun moyen d'avoir de l'argent car les comptoirs des Italiens étaient faillis, et que le comte d'Aremburg était à Mastricht avec 3000 hommes fort mal équipés. Voila touchant mes lettres passées, tant écrites de Brusselles que d'Anvers à Sir Robert Sidney, comme depuis à vous et à Monsieur Mool, vous advertisant que je fusse été si long-temps ici sans la faute d'argent que j'ai pour payer mes dettes faites au dit voyage. J'ai été tant ici que Monsieur le Commandeur de cette ville a soupçon de moi pour advis.—En Dieppe ce 7 May 1597, *Stile Romene.*

Addressed :—" A Monsieur, Monsieur Robert Sissel, Grant Secretere, Angleterre."

1 *p.* (**50.** 87.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 28.—At my coming to this town on Monday last, I found a small bark of about 20 tons ready victualled to go for the coast of Spain, in whom I do send my kinsman, with order if they may to set him aland in some convenient place and take him in again having performed the service he goeth for, when not having learned any certain intelligence at the seas, to send him back again in the first vessel they shall take sufficient to bring him for England, and the man-of-war to proceed on his pretended voyage, so that her Majesty shall be at no farther charges therewith but what you shall think meet when the party returneth, according to the service he and the rest shall perform.

Sir Ferdinando Gorges also sends forth a small bark, to return if they understand any matter of importance, and to rely upon your Honour's favour for the charges.

Other barks now making ready would be very willing to go forth in that sort, which will be much less charge to her Majesty and the services as well or better performed, for I do not see but all is one whether they go at her Majesty's charges or not, every man seeketh his own private gain.

In regard of a general letter from your Honours for the stay of all shipping and men, I dare not presume any farther unless your Honour shall direct me therein. Your warrant I have delivered to my kinsman whose name is George Stallenge, so for sending any other I shall need a warrant for the party and the vessel wherein he goeth.

Sir Ferdinando Gorges doth send some advertisements unto my Lord Admiral, but I have no great opinion of them, and think it not meet to trouble your Honour therewith.—Plimouth, xxviijth of April 1597.

Holograph. (**50.** 57.)

Levies.

1597, April 29.—Warrant under the privy seal from the Queen to Lord Burghley, for raising for defence of the realm and withstanding of the Queen's enemies that presently are prepared to attempt some dangerous enterprise against the state and realm, four hundred men in the county of Essex, to be placed under Captain Price, and two hundred and fifty men in the county of Hertford, under Sir Thomas Gerrard, knight.—Westminster, 29 April *Anno* 39.

Sign Manual. Seal. 1 *p.* (**50.** 59.)

Sir R. Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, April 29.—Acknowledging his Lordship's letter for Sir Thomas Sherley the younger, with one from the Lord Admiral and Mr. Secretary to himself in his behalf. Sydney has nothing to do but to commit the commandment of the company to him, never having pretended right to the disposing of it, since the Treasurers at Wars have ever had a company there, and he did presume that if Sir Th. Flud were Treasurer he should also have the company. This he has done, wherewith if the Queen be offended, he trusts to Essex, the Lord Admiral and Mr. Secretary to help to bear him through the ditch as well as they have brought him into it. Being fallen void, Sydney has deserved that the company might have been used to increase Sir Nicholas Parker's company and his, but since his Lordship has disposed otherwise, he hopes Essex will be pleased to put his helping hand that their companies may be supplied otherwise.—Flushing, the 29th April 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**50.** 62.)

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 30.—Thanking him for placing him captain of the company that was his father's. He must, however, use ill manners and beseech Cecil to establish that which he has begun. Sir Thomas Fludd did yesterday write to the governor that the Queen had promised him the leading of that company, as without it he was not able to occupy his place of paymaster, and he (thirsting still for it) is like to get it from Sherley (now a most miserable poor man) if Cecil do not cross him in the pursuit thereof.—Vlisshing, this last of April 1597.

Endorsed:—" Sir Tho. Sherley the younger to my Mr."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**50.** 66.)

William Cecil to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 30.—I forgot to crave your honour to prefer this bearer to be one of Her Majesty's guard, there being divers wanting, and he being a sufficient man for that place. And her Majesty, lately taking the air in Islington Fields, noted this bearer then there being a shooting, and of her goodness said he was a feat man to attend her service He is strong and active and attended my very good friend Mrs. Blanch Parry his aunt, when he was a youth, and if God had pleased, she would have preferred him to a better room, for that he is son to a good honest gentleman.—From my lodging in Swan in Strand, 30 April 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 42.)

The Deputies of the States to the Earl of Essex, the Lord Admiral, and Lord Buckhurst.

1597, April.—Acknowledging the answer which the Queen has made to them in writing touching the alliance and league sworn between the Most Christian King and herself, into which the Estates of the United Provinces are also received.—London —— April 1597.

Signed:—Noel de Caron, Jan van Warck, John de Dunenuoird et Woud, Johan van Hottingaff.

French. ½ *p.* (**50.** 64.)

Sir R. Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, April.—Guillaume Lespeur, this bearer, desires to have an old suit renewed, that he may have passport to transport a couple of nags.

He is an honest, faithful man, or Sydney is much deceived; and, if there is any occasion to employ a man of sort to Brussels or that way, would be well able to discharge any commands and with good discretion give account of what he sees there. He would fain (as Sydney thinks) deliver somewhat concerning some of the great fugitives on the other side.

Endorsed by Essex:—"Sir Robt. Sydney, April '97."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**50.** 65.)

Edward Darcy to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597, April.]—Her Majesty willed me to send you this note enclosed, that you should show it to Sir Robert Gardiner to know his opinion thereof.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**175.** 43.)

Levies in the County of Bedford.

1597, May 1.—Indenture made between Captain Francis Crofte, Esq., upon the one part, and Serjeant Thomas Halfepennie, conductor of thirty-three men levied in the county of Bedford from the said county to the city of Chester, upon the other part, of the delivery at the city of Chester of the several soldiers whose names are subscribed, sorted and furnished with armour and weapons, according to the check roll thereof under the hand and seal of the Earl of Kent, lord lieutenant of the county of Bedford.

Soldiers armed with good corsletts and pykes, with swords and daggers well furnished:—

Robert Cuttle.	Richard North.	Roger Fraunces.
Robert Starnell.	Robert Gibson.	Thomas Lowman.
Thomas Kinge.	Thomas Petcher.	Richard Field.
Leonard Dylle.	Thomas Jeekes.	Edward Lines.
Edward Bartram.	William Swayne.	Henry Aswell.
William Hutchen.		

Soldiers armed with good muskets, with swords and daggers well furnished:—

Thomas Mayes.	Hugh Prescott.	Andrew Squier.
Oliver Curteis.	Thomas Smithman.	William Gropton.
Thomas Adkins.	John Sharpe.	

Soldiers armed with good calyvers, with swords and daggers well furnished:—

John Reignolds.	William Johnes.	John Clother.
John Pavis.	John Golson.	John Marbles.
Henry Gardener.	John Trewelove.	Henry Waters.

Total of soldiers sent forth—thirty-three.

Whereof,

Corseletts for sixteen.
Muskets for eight.
Calivers for nine.

Signed:—Fra. Croft. The mark of Thomas Halpenye, conductor.

1 *p.* (**50.** 67.)

News from Spain.

1597, May 2.—A ship is come from Spain to Enchusen in ten days which lying at Figues to lade fruit was assailed by six boats with soldiers, who meant to have stayed it for the King's service. But the men unwilling so to be dealt with put off the boats and came away, leaving ashore the master and another of the company. Two men came in this ship who report that about five weeks ago they were in the King's *Armatho*, consisting then of about hundred sail almost ready to set forward, but waited for certain of the King's greatest vessels to convoy them. It seemeth they mean to transport men and munition to Calais or some part thereabouts.

Headed :—"Copied out of a letter written in Embden 2 May 1597, according to the style of England."

(**50.** 69.)

Gabriel Goodman, Dean of Westminster, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 2.—I and my brethren have yielded unto her sacred Majesty's letters in the behalf of Mrs. Lucie Hyde. And, in regard to her Highness's recommendation unto us of reasonable conditions in the grant, we having due respect of the benefit of succession do require that, as the present tenant would have surrendered his lease and taken a new for the term of twenty-one years and presently to enter into provision of 40 quarters of malt or 20*l.* yearly, so we look now that Mrs. Hyde, or her assign, shall upon the entry of this lease in reversion grant to this College 40 quarters of malt or 20*l.* yearly at the choice of Dean and Chapter.—Westminster College this 2 May 1597.

1 *p.* (**50.** 70.)

The same letter.

Holograph. Part of Seal. (**50.** 71.)

Sir Anthony Ashley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 2.—The same stag I promised is now come, and I would gladly know to whom to deliver him for your Honour. Although his flesh be somewhat abated by occasion of his long journey of six score miles yet shall your Honour find it very fat if you list to kill it presently. I have taken good order for your statute from Meverell. I humbly beseech your Honour to remember me before her Majesty's remove.—From my poor house this 2 of May 1597.

½ *p.* (**50.** 72.)

Sir Anthony Mildmay to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 2.—Acknowledging Cecil's letter of 10 April, in behalf of one Kelly, a merchant of the west country, and the copy of one from the Council to this bearer, Robert Pope, his adverse party, their Lordships' pleasure to Pope being that he surcease to prosecute his suit against Kelly in these parts.

Accordingly, the parties being both English, he has done his best to bring them to a friendly composition without further contention or charge, but finding both to stand upon too many difficulties, has only enjoined Pope to make his speedy repair into England and appear before their Lordships, and has caused him in the mean time to surcease his suit against Kelly for two months.—Paris, second of May 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**50.** 73.)

Captain F. Chichester to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 2.—It is bruited in these parts that your Lordship is making preparations for some honourable enterprise. We are here placed to attend the service of a prince longer a determining than his enemies a winning. In what state or hope I were of his attempt or good successes, your Lordship hath so bound me that I can gladly quit all fortunes to follow your Honour, and I most humbly beseech you not to refuse me though in your journey I have but the place of a private gent. Five captains of our small number are now in England; some of them have made long stay. Their not returning is cause that my desire is not granted to come personally to offer my service.—Pyckenye near Amiens, this second of May 1597.

Endorsed by Essex:—"Cap. Chichester, 4 May 97. Pequiny."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**50.** 74.)

William Lyllé to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 2.—We are presently now to approach nearer Amiens with all our troops, and the K. determines to make five fortresses about it, three on the Burgonion side and two on the other towards France. It is given out he will thus, with a trench round about it, block and besiege it with his foot; and his cavalry and some superfluous companies will make incursions upon the enemy, who, as far as I can see, will little care for him, having already put by cunning 3,000 foot and 1,000 horse into the town, and for any *empeche* might have put in more, for we lay far off. The Marshal lieth so far distant on that side, and so weakly accompanied, as it is marvelled that he is not rather beaten than the contrary, whereof we saw the experience in the entry of 400 horse, and that all the country had been "prayed" if our troops had not assisted them. We talk of cannon from many parts and great forces; I pray God that they may come, and means to continue the siege, otherwise these parts being weary of wars will easily change their master: and that we see in those troops of some 3,000 lying about Heddinge and those parts, of whom they are so afraid that every town thereabouts is looked to be surprised every night, and Mountruel and Bullen the first. The Cardinal thinketh no doubt to weary the K. for since these men's entry they have made show in the fields that they are there, I mean the horse: they have forbidden the burghers to carry any weapon or to stir upon any alarm: they have made a parapet upon the contrescarpe, which makes me think they will want no men, the town being great and that manner of defence requiring many. They send continually forth the worst able to maintain themselves. Of corn and grain they have great store, but fresh flesh little and already give much for it. The king is very shortly looked for here, but we do not think the army will yet come, because forage is scant and grass is not come up nor corn grown to feed our horse, those being that which the enemy feareth in the French. The marriage of Mademoiselle giveth to many subject to doubt, and most to the Bourbonistes. The discontent some *conseilleurs* and the financiers will not fail to foment, and much so, to keep the K. low, lest he should effect his former plot to diminish their means and greatness. Some think this marriage will again raise the House of Loreyn in France, which cannot be much, for it is not likely they can have any children she being old. It is given out here that the Cardinal offereth the K. to render him Amiens if he will condescend to a truce of four years. How likely that is I leave to your Lordship to

judge, unless the Spaniards have some other design. I had forgot to shew your Lordship that Sir William Stanley hath been at Dorlens and hath been the man to conduct the reinforcement into Amiens. This is all that this place will afford at this time, I having no leisure to do any other thing than to make up my books for this half year, to make new musters to begin the other, our divisions of troops being so distant and to repair to them dangerous, the enemy running in every place. The first four months, if Digges had lived, he could not have raised one check in the six, yet there is in all above 220*l.* beside the interim days; it will daily increase till it please her Majesty to send supply, whereof we have need, our sick are so many, which are increased by the wants of our pay by the breach or absence of our paymaster, which drave our Colonel general and captains to great extremities to relieve their soldiers' wants.—Pequyny, this 2 of May 1597.

Seal. 2 *pp.* (**50.** 75.)

George Chamberlayne to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 2.—Is beginning to be afraid, seeing that the lords of the Council are so long in deciding upon his case, although he has nowise offended the laws of the realm. If they have anything against him, begs that he may know it in order that he may make his defence. It is hard for a lad of his age to remain shut up; and he would like to be allowed to see his relatives, and, if they will not support him, he would gladly enter Essex's service and promise always to be a faithful subject to the Queen and realm. Begs that at least he may be at large within the city upon *parole*.—From the house of Mr. Huyt, 2 May 1597.

Spanish. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**50.** 76.)

Thomas Windebank to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 2.—The day you ordered me to make the bill, I made it and presented it unto your honour, who willed me to keep it till you called for it. At my coming from the Court I closed it in a paper and sealed it, and so left it in my trunk. I have now written to him that remains in my house to take it out of the trunk and deliver it to you. Divers in my house have been visited with the measles, which caused me (as I had advice given me) to refrain from the Court at my last being in London 5 days ago. But now, I thank God, all is ceased a sennight ago, and so is like to continue.— Haynes Hill, 2 May 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**175.** 45.)

Sir J. Aldrich to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 2.—Having heard a rumour that your honour doth pretend a voyage I cannot but offer my services to you. The King assures us he will go forward with the besieging of Amiens. He has written to-day to Sir Thomas Baskervile to be ready to advance on Amiens. Our quarter is appointed on the further side of Amiens towards Corbe. The King will be here at Picane in six days. If it please you that I come to you, I pray you let Sir Thomas Baskervile know; otherwise he will not let me go hence. This bearer, Lieutenant Parker, is very desirous to be employed; I beseech you show your favour to him.—Picane, 2 May '97.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 46.)

THOMAS FLEMYNG, Solicitor General, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, May 3.—Opinion on a letter whereby Mr. Robert Meverell, in respect of great charges for his elder brother, desires a supply of the Staffordshire land to be assured to him absolutely.

Has obtained a note from Mr. Trentham of the value of the lands of Mr. Francis Meverell, the yearly annuities out of them, the debts and charges Mr. Robert Meverell is to satisfy for his brother presently, and the lands whereunto title is pretended and must be defended, viz.:—

Lands descended to Mr. Francis are found by office to be of the yearly value 167*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Annuities 166*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Debts and charges 2,000*l.*

Pretended title to the Manors of Darlton, Froddeswall and Waterfall. This last cannot be defended without charge, for which there must be land sold, and none can be sold that is to revert to the issue male of Francis but only that whereof Robert Meverell shall have estate absolute in fee. He desireth to have the manors of Throwley, Froddeswall and Waterfall towards these charges, and in Fletcher's opinion the demand is not unreasonable.—3 May 1597.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Sollycitor to my Mr."

Seal. 1 *p.* (**50.** 77.)

HENRY CAVENDYSSHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, May 3.—I have a colt of yours, and now he is six or seven years old and waxeth unruly, so I am fain to take him into the stable lest he should spoil himself. If you will give me leave to buy him, I will give 100 French crowns for him; or, let me have him and take another of mine as good at any time.—Tutbery, this third of May 1597.

½ *p.* (**50.** 78.)

THOMAS MYDDELTON to MR. WYLLIS.

1597, May 3.—At the request of the deputy lieutenant of Denbighshire, has provided armour for the use of that county, and for his own provision, to lie in the castle of Denbigh whereof he is constable. Without a warrant he dare not send them. Begs Wyllis to move Cecil for such warrant.—This iijth May 1597.

1 *p.* (**50.** 79.)

SIR ANTHONY POULETT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, May 4.—The morning after he took his leave he began his journey to the west to pass to Jersey as soon as he could get ship, but an infirmity whereunto he has been subject these three years took such hold on him as with much difficulty he got to his poor house; it has brought him to that weakness as he cannot travel without apparent danger. Thinks it his duty to give speedy notice that he is by this occasion letted from going to his charge. For Cecil's better satisfaction that this is not feigned, his suit is that he will command either Mr. D. Docly or Mr. D. Tourner to inform him to what extremity this infirmity has already brought the writer three or four times, and what his present state is. If his presence in the Isles be thought necessary for her Majesty's service, he will pass over though he were carried to the seaside and assured never to see England again. The soldiers for the

Isles are shipped, and his lieutenant is as well acquainted with the service of the Isles as he. There is not any imprest of money delivered for the works of the new fort, their Lordships determining to send some man of experience to view the place, which no doubt will be forgotten and so this summer lost. If he has any encouragement from Cecil he will advance the work with his own money, for it is now so raw and unsafe as he cannot express. This poor country is much distressed for want of corn, and if he had not procured some from London he doubts how the people would have been kept in quietness, so great is the rage of hunger. This shire hath wanted deputy lieutenants since Christmas, whereby no doubt the forces of this county will be found out of order if there should be a sudden occasion of service.—Currimallet, this 4th of May 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**50.** 80.)

Sir Edward Hoby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 4.—I have had these many years a cause depending in the King's Bench for land against my lord, your father. This day hath a jury appeared upon an attaint in which Sir H. Winston is one, who, for that I know him a great dependent upon my lord, your father, and your house, I would earnestly crave that you send for him to attend on your honour and to give him notice that though my lord, your father's, name be used, yet that the matter doth not concern him, nor that my lord and yourself will not take amiss any just favour he shall do according to the equity of the cause and good conscience. The reason why I am so bold is for that the last petty jury went the rather against me for that my lord's name was used. For myself, I thank God, I have received more good within three days last past of my knee than in seven weeks before, since I fell into Kempe, the thummer's, hands, as Sir G. Carew can tell your honour. Well if I had strength to go up and down stairs.—Chanon Row, May 4, 1597.

P.S.—Sir H. Winston lieth at Alderman Bonde's house in Walbrooke.

Holograph. Seal broken. 1 *p.* (**50.** 81.)

Thomas, Lord Burgh to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597], May 4.—I brake open my instructions at Stratford and found certain articles inserted since last I saw them; one of which having been set down is again obliterated, because, I imagine, it concerned the restriction of knighting, and is thus made illegible. I hope you have gained her Majesty to trust my discretion according to the limitation given me before in caution. I will use all my wits and her Majesty's graces in that which she is pleased to refer me, to the only end of her services; as in the birth of her subject I am bound, and in my breeding her servant I am fastened to more bonds. Let not your friendship decay to me, whose true endeavour shall never depart from you. God grant you what you would!—May 4. Stony Stratford.

Endorsed:—1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**50.** 82.)

E. Countess of Desmond to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 4.—As I have been always troublesome to my good lord, your father, who hath been my best and only means, so I presume upon your honourable favour besides all other. My great wants and

extremities, the daily dearness of victuals, whereby I am not able to live here with my pension, urges me to be the more troublesome, humbly beseeching, if by your honourable means I may not obtain the effect of my poor reasonable petition, that it may stand with your good pleasure to take such compassion of my long distressed estate as to procure her Majesty's most gracious letters in my favour to the Lord Deputy and Council; hoping for my money I may live better cheap there. Craving pardon I take leave the iiijth of May 1597.—E. Desmond.

Signed. (**50.** 83.)

Captain Henry Power to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 4.—I crave your Lordship to accept of my service in this your voyage. Here I have lived this half year, and yet never saw the enemy's foot, so that with other matters makes me live discontentedly. I would be graced to lead your Lordship's troop, but if not, what shall please you. If I sue too late, I would yet trail a pike under you. The King of France is drawing his cannon near Amiens. There is come to our quarter 4 cannon from Abvell and is coming from all his towns to the number of 30. So it is thought in two or three months he will do 'somert' to the town of Amiens.—Pickcanie in Picardie, 4 May 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**175.** 47.)

Sir Edward Norreys to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 4.—I have at length procured one of the books of the Spanish preparations, which, not knowing whether her Majesty had seen it, I sent to her and send you a copy. I am certainly advertised that there are twenty great ships sent by the Pope and the States of Italy, all which are assembled at the Groyne ready to take the first wind. There is also another book far more ample of all their provisions and forces, as well by land as sea, with many discourses of encouragement to hope well of the conquest of England, which is in hand to be put forth, but yet stayed until they hear that the fleet is on the way. For they would gladly take us unprovided. They prepare to land 40,000 men wherewith they have swallowed up the poor island of England in their conceit. But He sitteth aloft that can overthrow them.—Ostend, 4 May 1597.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**175.** 48.)

Sir Francis Carew to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 5.—Understanding but lately that there is a new Bishop of Winchester created, requests furtherance to the Bishop of his old suit, according to promise. Intends to submit himself to Cecil's directions, and to take such course as he shall advise without making any other acquainted therewithal; craving only that he may not have to deal with the Bishop, but that the gracious gift of her Majesty may come to him *immediate* from herself. Has heretofore received such delays at the Bishop's hands as, if he shall be put over to them, he will rest doubtful to have any good success.—Beddington, this fifte of May 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**50.** 84.)

Sir Humphrey Druell to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597, May 6.]—Although deserving nothing at Cecil's hands and a mere stranger to him, the report of his honourable use of all men em-

boldens the writer to become a suitor to him, not only to be a mean for his deliverance but to keep him from all ill thoughts of her Majesty, for it grieveth his soul to think he should ignorantly do that wherein she should come to be his judge, and judge him to lie by the heels. It were pity she should see so vile a place as that wherein he is, but if she should, she would pity him while he lived. Has truly described it to Lord Essex, only he left out that if after three o'clock he will write or read, he must light a candle ; and he will not say that there is a house of office within two foot of his door. If released, he will do what lies in him to make satisfaction to her in the same kind wherein he has offended, "which is by doing my best to get him again." Importunes his liberty the more because his restraint at this instant may be his undoing; for if Sir Jarvis Clifton should die, who is now sick and no man more likely to die than he when he is sick, he has Druell's land already assured, and the latter has nothing in the world to show for his money. If he may not have his liberty, if Cecil will send for him, he can truly set down all the speeches which passed between Smalman and him, and will set down a plot how he shall be had if Anthony Coots cannot find him, who, as he thinks, may take him if he will.

Endorsed:—"6 May 1597. Sir Humfrey Druell to my Mr. From the Flete."

Holograph. Undated. 1 *p.* (**50.** 85.)

CAPTAIN JO. CHAMBERLAIN to the [EARL OF ESSEX].

1597, May 6.—The rumours of your intended voyage makes me bold to ask you to recall me by letters to Sir Francis Vere that I may follow you. To-morrow—May 7th in English style—his Excellency starts for Gueldreland, where all the troops are being collected. My colonel goes with him. We have seven companies of English in Holland which are all left behind ; only we have orders to be ready by the fourteenth ; as we suppose, to keep the Cardinal from drawing to great forces upon the French frontier. Our horse troops have been beaten in Gueldreland and Brabant in the last twelve days.—Delft, May 6, '97.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**61.** 2.)

ANTHONY ROLSTON to the EARL OF ESSEX and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, May 6.—I write not to excuse but to confess my faults, and to beseech your honours to be a mean for me to obtain Her Majesty's grace and favour, without which I do not desire to live ; also that you would impute my fault rather to want of discretion than to other causes. Although I have lived for some years out of this country, I have not dealt in any matters against the Queen, but have always been ready to serve her to my power. I have always desired to return home, and written many times to Mr. Standen and Mr. Bacon, to beseech them to obtain me grace to return. When Mr. Standen went from Spain, I promised to hold correspondence with Mr. Bacon and him for the Queen's service, and to stay in Spain as long as I could, and if I were commanded to serve in any armada that I would do as I have done and submit myself to the Queen's clemency. You may think the worse of me because I have depended of Fathers Parsons and Creswell. But as matters go in Spain, it is impossible for any Englishman to remain in any part of Spain that will not depend of them. And God knows, without their favour it had gone hard with me. I would not have returned in this sort, could I have found means to remain in Spain or France, but

would have remained there to serve my Queen and country, in whose service I desire to employ the little time I have to live. And if you will think me fit to be employed again, I will find means to hold correspondence in Spain and possibly do better service than I have done as yet.—From Mr. Norman Hallyday's house, 6 May 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 50.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 7.—The bearer, Mr. Peaze, having a suit to her Majesty, he has referred him to Cecil, being otherwise hindered himself. Wishes well unto the gentleman and would be glad Cecil yielded him his furtherance, and the rather at this commandment. Has good testimony of his desert from the Archbishop of York and the rest of the Council there, and partly of his own knowledge can say he hath deserved well.—"At the Court, 7 May 1597, your very affectionate and assured friend, Essex."

Date and subscription in Essex's own handwriting.

Seal. ½ *p.* (**50.** 88.)

Sir Humphrey Druell to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597, May 7.]—Right Honorable. I understand by Master Renoldes that it is your pleasure that I set down at large all the speeches which passed between Smallman and me, and those means which I think are likeliest to take him.

My first conference was with Anthony the trumpeter on Monday morning: for I had been to see my Lord of Southampton, and coming from him Anthony came after me and asked me if I heard my good news of Master Arundel's liberty. I told him that I heard how he had answered everything so well as I did think, if Smallman had not run away, he had been at liberty by that time. I will assure you, quoth the trumpeter, he is not run away but will come forth whensoever you will have him. I told him that I was very glad of it and would speak to Master Budden to know your pleasure whether you would have him or no, which I did on Monday in the afternoon. He told me that he should speak to your Honour the next morning, being Tuesday, which was all he answered. I also spake to my Lady Mary Arundell to send to Mr. Budden that he should come and speak with her so soon as he should have seen you: which she did at the least four or five times, and he still answered that he would come, but came not, for if he had I had brought forth Smallman on Tuesday. After many sendings for Budden by my Lady and twice going myself but missing him at night, there came one to my Lady, I think from Mr. Budden, for it was one Joel who delivered his speeches in this manner, that in respect that Mr. Arundell stood upon present delivery it were most fit that Mr. Arundell should upon his own releasement deliver Smallman himself into your hands. I asked him again in the presence of my Lady whether Budden sent that message: he answered, "Mr. Budden hath been with Mr. Secretary and to talk with Mr. Arundell and therefore may not speak with any his friends, but it is sufficient that I say so." I assuring myself that this was your Honour's pleasure, and therefore looking for no such demand of you the next day, made me answer you so indirectly and drive me into such an amaze as I protest I scarce knew after what I said, which made me besides leave many of the speeches which passed between Smallman and me unrehearsed: this which I will now set

down, I will most willingly be sworn unto, and desire that the trumpeter may be so to.

On Tuesday, about twelve o'clock, Anthony came to me to my Lady Mary's and desired to speak with me. When I came to him he desired me to take my cloak and walk a little way with him for that there was one hard by that would fain speak with me. I asked if it were Mr. Smallman: he answered nothing, but smiled and said it was one that would very fain speak with me. I answered that, if it were Smallman, I could say no more to him when I did see him than I had sent him word before by himself—and that was, if he did come before the Council he should deal truly and directly in every thing, and that was best both for his master and himself. "I pray you, Sir," quoth the trumpeter, "go to him, for he is hard by, for it may be he will say something to you which he will not send by me." Whereupon I went, and when I came at the back gate in the Strand I was turning twice back again, I will confess truly to your Honour, rather because my Lady should not stay dinner for me (for it was half an hour past twelve) than for any matter or danger which I did think might have come to me by speaking with him, for I confess my own ignorance, more than that I know it to be felony to kill a man or take a purse, I know no law. Well, with many persuasions he got me into Drury Lane: then he told me I should hear him in the next field. He carried me from field to field till I came almost to Graies Inn, and not finding of him there I turned back again to Drury Lane and left the trumpeter running from field to field to seek him: and, when he had found him, he came running after me and overtook me at Drury Lane and desired me to stay for Smallman was coming. When Smallman came to me, Anthony would have gone away, but I called him and said that he should hear what we would say, (I protest unto your Honour of my faith, more by chance than out of any judgement) and then I asked Smallman what he would with me. He told me that he understood by his friend Anthony that it was reported that he was run away and that his master's liberty stood upon his forthcoming. I told him that I heard both the one and the other but I was glad that he shewed himself so honest. "Truly, Sir," quoth he, "I will come, though I be hanged, if it may do my master any good: but I fear it will do him none. For they will put me to my oath for some things which I will never swear, and then perchance I may to the rack. My fairest will be lying by the heels while I live." I asked him why he should doubt that. He said because he would refuse to swear to many things which he was sure would be offered him, and because he was known to be a Catholick. I told him if he were obstinate he were like enough to lie by the heels: but for being a Catholick, I answered him, as your Honour told me, that I never heard of any that lay by the heels only because he was a Catholick. "Sir," quoth he, "can you tell me what my Master hath confest?"! I told him "No." "Sir," quoth he, "are you sure he hath confessed that he sent me." I told him I made no doubt, if he did send him, he had confest it. "Sir," quoth he, "if I had known he would, I would never have gone for him; and truly, if I had been taken with him, I should have denied it." "Well, Smallman," quoth I, "it is late: I do not yet know whether they will have you or no. I have spoken to Mr. Budden to ask Mr. Secretary whether you shall come or no, for he hath been a very great friend to Mr. Arundell in this trouble, and therefore, if he will have you, be not out of the way: and when you do come before them deal plainly and truly to everything that shall be demanded of you. And for every particular letter you carried, confess it, if it be

demanded: for I dare lay my life that your master hath done so already, for he believing that you were taken with him would never confess an untruth: for in untruths he was sure you could never agree." "Sir," quoth he, "I carried never a letter nor anything else, but only a little scroll, with notes to help my memory, and my master's pedigree: but Sir, you are much deceived if you take Mr. Secretary for my master's friend, for you shall see, if he can wrest anything out of me, if he be not the only man that will cut his throat. But, Sir, I will send my friend Anthony to you on Thursday morning: and, if you will have me, I will come." And turning from me, something he said to Anthony of the Spanish Ambassador, but what it was, so God save me, I know not.

I humbly desire your Honour's favour for my liberty at large, if it be possible, for (so God save me!) it concerns my utter undoing. If not, that for my health I may have the liberty of the house and some of my own servants which may despatch my business here in the town, for I have many men here more than I would: I have many horses here which I would send down. I assure your honour of my credit, as ever I would be believed of you, I will not speak to any man, nor send any message, either secretly or indirectly, concerning Mr. Arundell. My being here will not help anything to the getting of Smallman: if I might have my liberty, I protest, upon my allegiance to her Majesty, I will do all that lieth in me for the getting of him, and I will not only myself labour for it but I will set all my men to watch for him. If Anthony do his best he may get him: but if in plain truth he be gone out of his hands, there is one Church which was in Hungary with him. I can describe him no ways so well as that he married my Lady of Northumberland's woman that died last. This Church and Smallman are as familiar as men may be, and I think that Church knoweth whatsoever Smallman knows in the world: and, if Anthony cannot find him, without doubt Church knoweth where he is. Mr. Warden of the Fleet telleth me that one Corbet is very familiar with Smallman, but what this Corbet is I know not, nor where he keeps. Neither do I know where Mr. Church keepeth but that I think that Mr. Arundell can tell. So God save me, Sir, this is all I can do, if it lay upon the saving of my life. I humbly desire your Honour again and again that you will keep me from her Majesty's displeasure.

P.S.—Some one or two things the trumpeter may speak on which I have left out, but of no worth. I will tell your Honour what they be whensoever it pleaseth you to call me before you.

Endorsed:—"7 May 1597. Sir Humfrey Drewell to my Mr."

Holograph. 3 *pp.* (**50.** 89.)

Sir Francis Vere to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 7.—Since my last there is no alteration in the resolutions of this state, notwithstanding that since the return of Mons. de Buzenval there hath been means made to have them draw their forces into the field. Mons. de Barnevelt maketh it his work to stay all till her Majesty's mind be further known, and he hath enough to do to bring it to pass, having most of the provinces banded against him. He is the stiffer in this matter for that myself recommended the forwarding of the exploits of Callis to him, being thereunto expressly commanded by her Majesty, and I assure myself when aid shall be required hence he will acquit himself to the full. In the mean time if her Majesty by some few lines would take knowledge of his endeavours, it would confirm

him very much, and give us her Majesty's ministers here more strength to do her service. His Excellency is to-morrow taking his journey towards Guelderland, whither I wait on him, to the executing of an exploit upon Usuto, being promised by a mariner to deliver so many men as his ship can hold at the quay of the town near a port, the attempt of which there is good means to second. There is some doubt of double dealing which will make us proceed with the greatest circumspection we can. The enemy marcheth towards Luxemburg to the assuring of those quarters, the French having of late taken Yvry and La Fere and cut in pieces 800 soldiers and two companies of horse. This diversion falleth out very fitly if there be any purpose against Callis, and is an occasion worthy the taking. I do assure myself you would embrace it willingly and I as gladly be a follower of yours in that action, though I know it a work full of travail and difficulties. We do now expect daily to be delivered out of the doubtful state we are in, and wish and pray that it may be with some worthy employment of yourself. The princes of Portugal are very well received here and put in hope to have a good stipend, so that already they begin to look further. If you go to the coast of Spain they vow to attend you, and make themselves believe they should not be altogether unprofitable, specially if you looked on Portugal.—Hague, this 7 May 1597.

P.S.—If her Majesty send Mr. Barnevelt any lines I would be glad to deliver them him. I am greatly beholden unto him, and desire he should know that her Majesty is informed from time to time of his endeavours.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**50.** 91.)

George Goring to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 7.—Prays continuance of his favour and good opinion. Omits the performance of some duties to Cecil as he conceives he is best pleased it should be so. Is not unmindful of his goodness, but is and will be most faithful to him.—May 7, 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**50.** 92.)

Francis Cherry to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 8.—Our suit was for a licence to transport a thousand pound weight of bullion in Spanish money or dollars to pay for 3,000 quarters of wheat contracted for with the Emperor of Muscovia by our agent, to be brought thence into England, as you may perceive by the copy of the petition enclosed. If you think it will prevail we should be right glad you would effect it; otherwise we desire not to have it attempted, although it be for a good purpose and benefit to this land. Herein we desire your answer, for that thereon we are to resolve to send into other countries for provision thereof, being bound unto it by the contract, acknowledging ourselves very much beholden to you for obtaining her Majesty's hand to the Emperor and the Lord "Borise Fedarie" letters concerning the bell metal.—From Tower Street, 8 May 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**50.** 93.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 9.—This gentleman, Mr. Meysy, not desirous to spend his days in a garrison, and persuading himself that this summer will give occasion to some gallant actions, hath willingly given over his

place which he had here. Truly I was unwilling to part with him, but seeing his desire so just and the small means I have myself to do for anybody, I could not be against it. It may please you to know him, and the more for my sake. He hath followed the wars many years, and first of all under mine own colours. All this last winter he hath been lieutenant to Capt. Nicholas Baskervile and discharged the place to my very good contentment. If you have occasion to employ men I doubt not but he will discharge any such place as it shall please you to bestow upon him.—At Flushing, 9 May 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**50.** 95.)

Sir Geoffrey Fenton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 9.—On behalf of the bearer, Jo. Baggott, late soldier in this realm under the leading of Sir George Bourchier, being maimed of one of his legs in her Majesty's service, who hath obtained letters of the Lord Deputy and Council unto the Lords of the Council for their furtherance to her Majesty for his future maintenance.—From Dublin, 9 May 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**50.** 97.)

Robert Beale to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 9.—Since I attended you at Westminster I have advised Mr. Arundel to deal plainly with you and to take order that Smallman might be come by, for that his absence could not but give great occasion of suspicion and aggravate his case the more: and if he could be otherwise gotten (as it is likely he would be shortly), then if any other matter should fall out against him more than he had before voluntarily confessed, he would deserve no favour at all. To this he hath answered me that he knoweth not where Smallman is, nor knew what was become of him, for Smallman coming into the house after that he was stayed by Mr. Waad and sequestered from the speech of any, he could not be privy to his departure or absenting of himself, but thinketh that it proceeded of himself alone, of a fear that being apprehended he might be used as a brother of his, being a recusant, was before. Mr. Arundel addeth further, that Smallman, to his knowledge, never was in Italy nor in any other places beyond the seas save only in Germany and the Low Countries; that he knew him a soldier in the camp in Hungary and fallen into some necessity because he could not get his whole pay; and therefore, he minding to return into England, was contented to admit him into his company by reason he lacked one skilful of the Almain tongue, as Doctor Wills was, being deceased, who went out with him. And whereas he sent Smallman back again to the Emperor's court, it was not for any other intent than to show his pedigree, that the Emperor might see that he had not bestowed that title of honour upon any base person. Nevertheless he would be contented to enter into bond that if he should hereafter understand where the said Smallman was, he would inform you thereof, to the intent he might be had. And if he were at liberty it might be that Smallman would come unto him; but as his case now was he could do nothing, nor thought that he should understand anything of Smallman's doings during his restraint.

Touching the point of his title and pretended dignity I have at sundry times had speeches with him, and have declared unto him my simple opinion that the Emperor could not lawfully grant any such honour *in regno non recognoscente superiorem* without a great prejudice of her Majesty and the whole nobility of the realm, against whom it were a

folly for him to stand; and therefore, seeing I had heard that the Emperor had made a special reservation of her Majesty's rights, as there was great cause he should, and her Highness could not like of it, he should do well to leave it off, and not to proceed in a matter which he was not like to obtain, but might breed him much evil will and trouble. To this he saith that from the beginning, sith his return into England, he hath by writing under his hand submitted the matter to her Majesty's good pleasure, to hold it if her Highness should think good, or to leave it; and so would be contented that, without any further challenge or suit, the patent should remain among his evidences as a testimonial of his service against the common enemy of Christendom and of the Emperor's goodwill towards him.

I have also dealt with him touching his religion, wherein he seemeth to be earnestly bent. It is the Lord that must open his heart and no power of flesh or blood; yet he saith that he is not so obstinate but will be contented to admit any conference. He seemeth very careful of the lady his wife who is lately come up to London, for that she is a sickly and weak woman, and may perhaps not so patiently bear his trouble as he could desire. She hath sundry times sent unto him to understand how de doeth; I have received the message and made an answer without suffering any interview and speech with the messengers, as they desired, but I would not admit it without your special licence—wherein I beseech you that I may understand your pleasure.

I beseech you remember my poor estate. My household was removed into the country before I received him into my charge, and trusting that his abode with me would not have been so long as it hath been, I made the best provision that I could. Now my drink and other provisions are almost spent, so as besides the hindrance of many my other businesses I am like to be put to a further charge than my poor livelihood will bear. Wherefore, if I may not be discharged of him before the next Sunday, I would desire licence to remove him to my house at Barnes for some such further season as you shall think convenient.—From my poor house in London, the 9th of May 1597. [P.S.] Mr. Arundel hath desired paper and ink to write unto you, which I have presumed to permit unto him, seeing he hath promised he will write nothing otherwise than as he hath delivered unto me by word of mouth and I have here certified unto you.

Signed. 2 *pp.* (**50.** 98.)

THOMAS ARUNDELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL, his kinsman.

1597, May 9.—Understanding by Mr. Beale that Smallman's escape hath aggravated her Majesty's mislike of me, I am to desire your favour in making her Majesty acquainted with these my protestations. First, that neither by Smallman nor by any other I have written any letter to any man beyond the seas, nor received letter from any beyond seas for 7 or 8 years past, that letter of Mons. d'Groote only excepted which you saw. Secondly, that Smallman (whom I found a private soldier in Hungary and for his Dutch tongue entertained him in my return homeward) was willing to go back to Prague in hope there to get 17 months' pay which was due unto him, whereupon I furthered his voyage and gave him certain instructions concerning my own private only, and no other, I protest, whereof the chiefest was a pedigree drawn by myself, to the end Bervisius (whose love, for his hate to the Spanish oppressions, I did especially embrace) might know the honour of my descent. Thirdly, that whereas some do now report that Smallman should be a

dangerous man, that he should have been at Rome, &c., I do assure upon my knowledge that he was never in other country out of England than in the Low Countries, where he served as a soldier in the Brill, and in Hungary; that he is no scholar at all; that he speaketh no word of other language than the Dutch, and that his friends being not able to maintain him, he is willing by any kind of service to get his living, which in my conscience is the farthest end he aims at. Lastly, to shew my forwardness to have him brought forth, I am persuaded there is no better way (if already he be not out of England, seeing it is now almost three weeks since he escaped) than that myself should return to my own house, where notwithstanding I will ever be forthcoming; assuring myself that he will repair to me as soon as he shall hear of my enlargement, which if he do, I promise upon my faith and duty to her Majesty to send him to yourself.

I am sorry that the discourse which, together with a letter, I had directed to my lord your father should any way stir up the dislike of my ever reverenced Sovereign against me. First, I am well assured it is full of all dutiful respect to her Majesty; secondly, it cannot be thought that I meant other than well in it, seeing it was directed to my Lord Treasurer, the severity of whose judgment is not unknown; thirdly, as I have often heretofore so I do now still submit myself, the title, and whatever is mine to her Majesty's disposition. Lastly, to shew that this submission is effectual and not verbal only, I have in divers obligations written myself Thomas Arundel esquire; and this, I hope, together with the sweetness of her Majesty's gracious disposition, is sufficient to clear me from any discontent of the highest. It remaineth only that I entreat that by your means I may once again enjoy the light of those beams from which I have by my hard hap these two years been banished. Liberty would be dear unto me, but not dear in respect of the blissful favour of the dearest: wherefore I do again and again desire you to entreat for the one and to importune the other.—From my closest imprisonment this present Monday.

Holograph. 1¼ *pp.* (**50.** 96.)

William Cecil to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 9.—Asking for letters to Sir Richard Shuttleworth in favour of the cause of his son-in-law William Powell.—Allterenys, 9 May 1597.

½ *p.*

Enclosure:—Draft letter as above.

½ *p.* (2497.)

George Chamberlayne to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 10.—I think I have given sufficient satisfaction unto you of my coming unto this realm of England, which if it be so I see no reason (submitting my judgment under correction of such as sitteth in higher rooms and by that means may see the further) in my simple judgment, I say, I see no reason but that I might have my liberty given me, or at least the liberty of the city, unto such time as you will determinate further of me. If I have offended in any thing against the laws of this realm and that willingly, I am as willingly content to be punished according to my deserts; if unwillingly, I hope you will ask no more amends at my hands than to be banished out of the realm. But if neither of the one side nor of the other I be found guilty, I shall most humbly crave to have my liberty that I may go live with my friends

of that poverty which they are content to bestow upon me, with promise to do all service that lieth in my small ability unto her Majesty and this realm.—From Mr. Gore his house, this 10th of May 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**50.** 99.)

LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, May 10.—Mr. Chambers of the Exchequer has acquainted me with her Majesty's pleasure that Mr. Meredith shall be used as her Paymaster for the Low Countries, if it be he shall be able to find surety for 5,000*l.*, who has already delivered the names of sufficient persons for 3,800*l.*, being as much or more as shall come to his hands for any one month's payment. And therefore if her Majesty would be pleased to accept of his surety for 4,000*l.* I think it would be sufficient, for now the term is done he shall be much troubled to find more surety. And hereof I pray you to acquaint her Majesty and let me speedily know her pleasure.—From my house in the Strand this 10th of May 1597. Your loving Father.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**175.** 49.)

SIR FRANCIS CAREW to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, May 11.—I have conferred with my lord bishop [of Winchester] concerning my suit, whom I find very willing to refer the whole matter to yourself and to agree to any sum of money you shall think meet for me to have. He hath appointed me a day to come again to him, and purposeth in the mean time to know your pleasure in all things that shall concern this cause. Wherefore I beseech you that you would press him for the sum of two thousand marks, otherwise it will fall out to a shorter reckoning than I expect considering what must be disbursed out thereof.—Beddington, 11 May 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**50.** 100.)

SIR GEORGE CAREW to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, May 11.—If you have remembered Mr. Furner for his saltpetre and powder it is requisite that a privy seal should be drawn up to that effect, which I beseech you let me know that I may attend you with the same. The warrant and privy seal for those twelve ships already furnished I do likewise beseech you to send me by this bearer, that when the warrant is copied out in the office it may be returned to my lord of Essex, and that the privy seal may be paid.—From the Minorites, this 11 of May 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**50.** 103.)

The EARL OF ESSEX to LORD BURGHLEY.

1597, May 11.—The bearer James Antony is a suitor to serve the apparel to the soldiers in the Low Countries, and hath offered such rates as the bargain will be beneficial to her Majesty. The only stop hath been that he hath not offered merchants to be sureties for the performance of his bargain. In which respect, since I was his mediator to her Majesty first, and that I am in conscience persuaded that the bonds of noblemen which he tendereth are more safe than those of ordinary merchants who grow bankrupt every year, I commend him to your good favour, to whom her Majesty tells me she hath referred the cause.—11 May.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**50.** 101.)

SIR HUMPHREY DRUELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, May 12.—Whether my fault be great or small I know not, but sure I am my punishment is great, and much more greater than any fault I have willingly committed could have deserved. I vow I have truly delivered every particular which I know; whether it hath made the better or the worse for myself I know not, but if I had been sure it would have been the worse for me in the highest yet would I have done it, and trusted to mercy rather than be found to go about colourably to hide anything. Myself can crave no belief at your hands, because I am altogether unknown unto you, but if you would have trusted me and not have committed me I should as surely have delivered you Smallman the next day as I now live; and yet dare I engage my hand to be cut off that the trumpeter can yet fetch him if he have not conveyed him away. I can crave no belief, and therefore will not go about to justify myself, yet I desire you to do me that favour as but ask of any with whom I have kept company (as I have done with most) and I dare undertake they will all answer for me that in their consciences I am and ever was as free from ever thinking of any matters (besides my own pleasures, which have been more than my ability was well able to maintain) as any man that ever lived. And for further proof of my most loyal heart to her Majesty (let it not be said that I do it to buy my liberty with a desperate offer, for I hope my cause is such as it requireth it not, but let me have the honour for doing of it) and whensoever the Spanish fleet shall come, put me into what ship or pinnace you will, and let but the general or admiral point me out any one Spanish ship in the whole fleet and bid me put fire into her I will either do or die for it. I can say no more for myself. If there [is] a fault that Smallman was not had it was not directly in me, for had I known your pleasure I could at that time have had him. But to lay the fault truly it was either in Budden or in Joell; for after I knew he was to be had I went to Budden in my Lady Mary's name, who desired me to go to him to know your pleasure whether you would have him or no. She sent at the least ten times after he had been with you; he still answered he would come, but came not. At night Joell came and answered as I have already written. I asked him if that were your answer and whether Budden sent that message or no. He answered again that Budden had only leave to go to Mr. Arundell and therefore might talk with none of his friends; and so forth. I answered that he was to be had within four or five days or not at all, for he had told me unless my lady would give him board wages his money was spent and that he must go shift for himself. She answered she would give him none, for it was against her will that Mr. Arundel entertained him at all. I told Joell how I was altogether ignorant of the laws and would be loth to come in question or trouble for any man; I might now have him, and if he were gone before Mr. Arundel were at liberty and then neither he nor I could get him, if it were no danger to me? He answered me no, it could be none. I desired his hand: to so much he denied it, but told me it could be no danger, in a manner laughing at my ignorance for asking such a question. Whereupon I being something angry sware by God's blood if ever it came in question I would say it was long of him; whereupon he desired me that I would not bring him in question, but bade me follow my own course. All these speeches passed in the hearing of my Lady Mary. Thus I will cease from troubling you, only desiring your favour for my liberty if it may be; if not, for the liberty of the house. If my fault be so great as I may have neither, yet that I may have the liberty of the garden with my keeper for fresh air, for I protest unto

you I do not think there is ever a house of office in this town that hath so bad a savour as my chamber hath.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**50.** 102.)

HENRY LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL, his brother in law.

1597, May 12.—John de Revera, whom my father much favoured, hath intreated me to recommend his suit unto you; do in his cause what you may in conscience, the poor man is to be relieved and the truth known. This Bassadona will be found in his proceeding most unjust against this man, and this I leave to your better understanding, that if there were any true ground on Bassadona's side would he yield to have the goods equally divided between them, his means by friendship so far overpassing Revera's? His desire is very reasonable, that the cause may be referred to the law.—From my house in the Black Friars, the 12 of May 1597.

Holograph. ⅔ *p.* (**50.** 104.)

JOHN DANYELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, May 12.—The executions are come forth against me so as I dare not walk abroad, neither am I able to defray for my diet in my lodging. If I be committed I must perish for want of maintenance. I therefore beseech you upon my knees, according to your former godly inclination used in procuring a pension for me, so now be a mean to her Majesty for granting my humble request in the enclosed note. I must deliver the parties that shall discover such obligations forfeited to her Highness as are not returned to any court of record the one half of the sum I require. I hope by that means to satisfy my creditors and quit my patent and henceforth not to trouble you for causes of debt.—My chamber, 12 May 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**50.** 105.)

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, May 12.—I have understood particularly from Roland Whyte the course held about my horse company and the small success it hath had notwithstanding the earnest suit by Mons. Caron in behalf of the States; and thereby do perceive how easy it is to give opposition unto me, and how hard for me to be defended. It maketh me also to remember the disgraceful posting of me away the last year when the time gave some tokens that good might be done for me, notwithstanding all the fair promises were made unto you of forwardness for your sake to advance me, and already you were with victory returned from your voyage. Hereto also I must add the refusal of my leave the last year without any appearance of occasion. I will not say that this crossing of me is only for your sake, since I see you are suffered to prevail in greater matters for some of your friends, and not for me in these slight ones, though it hath pleased you to grace me so much as to make shew unto the world that you make more than ordinary account of me. But I must persuade myself it is out of some particular ill will to mine own person; yet I do not know any occasion I have given other than that I made open profession that I could not be drawn from the love of you by your adversaries, though their power were sufficiently known to all men, and they gave me good tokens to see that I might have had part in their greatness. I see that they take a constant course with me,

suffering not anything to be dealt in for me whereunto they give not opposition; as on the other side I see your lordship with difficulty enough to wade through your own business, and that in them also you are forced to use their assistance. If it be in your power to work my reputation or profit, I will assure myself that I shall not be forgotten. And if this prepared journey be to the place that is imagined of many, I hope, being so near the place as it is, you may procure me leave to be with you. I remember a charge you told me you would reserve for me (when you went unto Cales) if the war did continue; I will not challenge any promise of it, but if you think me worthy of it I trust to discharge it like an honest man. Or if I miss of it, that also being not free unto you to do for me, yet I will not think worse of my fortune than I do already, nor less of your affection towards me.—At Flushing, the 12 of May '97.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**50.** 106.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 12.—Deliver this enclosed writing unto her Majesty and humbly beseech her to let it be read before her. Though it may seem long yet is there nothing in it which doth not concern her own service, and which is not fit for her to know, to whom the good or ill of this town doth wholly appertain. I also beseech you that out of your judgment and experience of matters of war you will present unto her Majesty the necessity in such a town as this to be provided of all things required against a siege or surprise, and that if occasion be you will take again into your hands the discourse I sent unto her Majesty (and for her was delivered unto you) of the importance and other things concerning this town. Your lordship is Master of the Ordinance, out of which charge must come almost all things which are desired of me. I trust your lordship, both for the necessity of the cause itself and for that such a town as this shall not be in any danger for want of such things as may seem to belong unto your care, will be earnest with her Majesty that order may be given unto you to furnish this town according to my demands, wherein you shall make this whole garrison bound unto you for helping them to means to defend (if occasion be) their lives and reputations. The Governor can but for it pray to God for you, since already he is as much as he can be your most affectionate servant.—At Flushing, the 12 of May '97.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**50.** 107.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 12.—I leave to Sir William Woodhouse, the bearer of this, to tell how ready I am to second him in his requirements. M. Buzenvalle both when making his proposition and since has always shown how needful it is to help the King in order to strengthen his resolution to continue the war against Spain. He urges also very hard to have them here make a camp and do somewhat to divert the Cardinal's forces from France, at least in part. As yet are they not resolved what to do, but wait to hear from the Queen, and yet fear that by delay occasions are lost. Their ships are ready to start, but if no special service be undertaken they could be contented to save the charge. Some small advertisement might enable us to do something in the way of furtherance and preparation. At present Sir Francis Vere and myself understand so little of what passes at home that we are forced to take it at

those men's hands who ought rather to receive it from us. How Count Maurice missed surprising Venlo Sir William can enlarge. Order was sent to all captains to hold their companies ready against the 15th of this month to go to field, but no preparations made ready as yet, having only served to make the Cardinal doubt of some design and keep some of his men from France, as was reported he purposed, and to go to Arras in person. I have already spoken of the proposals to besiege Calais or make an attempt on the coast of Spain.—The Hague, 12 May 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**175.** 51.)

LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1597, May 13.]—I perceive not by your letter brought by this bearer that mine written this forenoon is come to you, and to that matter then written, I can add nothing.

The number of 700, if Lilly spake truly, are with the most, for he hath checked but 200*l.* I abhor Baskerville's covetousness.

For men to be had, I think London might yield 200, Essex, Kent, Sussex, and Hertford 400, and I think there would be found 100 voluntaries of such as were dismissed from the Downs.—Your best father, W. Burghley.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**50.** 109.)

LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, May 13.—Now that I had concluded for Anton's offer to provide the apparel for the Low Countries, and with the Merchant Adventurers for payment of the money already due, and with Meredith to be the paymaster, and with sureties for Otwell Smyth, thinking that when her Majesty should have signed the warrants and Meredith's commission these my labours would have been at end for this present, I have received letters from Carmarden and Beecher, signifying that I should consider of certain articles offered by Beecher in a paper which I send you, being desirous to know her Majesty's pleasure whether I shall stay all former conclusions and accept of Quarles, who is Beecher's brother-in-law, to serve accordingly to the offer, and then I will do as the potter doth, in breaking of a pot already made and in forming of a new. In this matter I am very indifferent what course to take, bending myself to follow only that which shall best like her Majesty.

I was purposed upon ending of these troublesome matters to have come to the Court to have seen both her Majesty to my bodily comfort, and to have had some spiritual sight of the Holy Ghost this Pentecost; but I am newly vexed with the gout, whereby I am stayed from my purpose for my bodily sight of her Majesty, and yet hope by God's grace to have my spiritual comfort here in my own house, by calling on God for His grace and the fruit of His Holy Ghost, to whose favour I commit you to direct you.—13 May 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**50.** 110.)

Encloses :—

For the performance of Her Majesty's services of the Low Countries and of France.

Edward Quarles, a merchant well known to be of very good ability and credit, shall be the man (with her Majesty's gracious favour) to undertake it.

The greatest part of the service shall be first satisfied before payment required from her Majesty. And for so much of the

service as shall require advance of money security shall be given by very able merchants in London to contentment. And her Majesty shall have as great a profit out of the service as is offered by Anton or can be performed by any other.

½ *p.*

Jacomo Marenco to The Earl of Essex.

1597, May $\frac{13}{23}$.—I wrote to you on the 17th of this month, although the bearer did not leave until the 20th. A Spanish courier with letters from the King of Spain to his ministers in Italy has been intercepted. He writes to the Prince Doria that orders have been given to Don Pedro di Toledo with the galleys of Naples and Don Pedro di Lerma with those of Sicily to embark the two regiments (*terzi*) raised at Naples and to sail for Spain; the Prince is not to admit any excuse from Don Pedro di Toledo on the score of the bad state of the galleys of Naples, inasmuch as all defects will be made good in Spain; he himself is to embark at Vado on the Riviera with the regiment levied at Milan, and to sail for Spain, touching at Majorca, where he will find the two regiments raised in Majorca and Minorca and some ships for their transport; thence he is to sail to join the rest in Portugal. It is clear that this expedition is aimed against England or Brittany. There will be more than sixty galleys in this great fleet, besides the ships collected from the Spanish ports. In Ferrol I hear there are sixty-three ships in no good order, with timid and cowardly troops, who could easily be defeated; and this would be enough to put a stop to all their designs. You will probably hear of this letter from the King of France, but in case of delay from any cause this letter will serve you, but let it be kept secret and committed to the fire. In case any despatches should be needed in future, it would be well to have some small credit here. So far Signor Antonio has provided money for this purpose. But he is now in such need that he cannot do it, and does not even know how he can follow the King as he ought to do without some assistance, which he cannot make up his mind to ask for knowing the King's difficulties. A messenger from the Duke of Savoy has arrived here to ask for a few days' truce in order to begin negociations for a peace. Some think it a cheat with the intention of putting off operations for this summer so as to set free the Spanish troops now employed in defending the Duchy. Yesterday there arrived a messenger from the Grand duke of Tuscany, it is said, to explain the conduct of his officers in expelling the French from the Castle of S., which was believed to have been done to please the Spaniard.—Paris, 23 May 1597.

Italian. Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**175.** 52.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 16.—Recommending the bearer, a French gentleman newly returned out of the wars of Hungary, who is desirous of seeing England. He has letters of introduction from Mons. de Buzemval, the French ambassador. He states that since his coming from the Hague he has understood that Count Maurice has failed in an attempt on Venlo.—Flushing, 16 May 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**51.** 1.)

Sir John Forster to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 16.—I desire your honourable favour for the furtherance of my enlargement at Her Majesty's hands, considering the weakness to which my aged body is brought through long confinement.—This 16 of May 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**51.** 2.)

The Doge of Venice to Queen Elizabeth.

1597, May 16.—Whereas herebefore he requested that Octavio Negro might be sent unto him, which her Majesty by her letter of the 23 December '93 signified she was contented to do upon conditions, the Duke now desireth that her Majesty will be content that, when he is sent, he may be committed to safe custody and examined before a judge, that it may appear what they were that were guilty of the same fault, and giveth the word of a prince that no execution shall pass against him, but when the truth is known they will suffer him to depart at liberty.

Touching the request that their ships go not into Spain, they cannot forbear the traffic, and it is to their great grief that their ships are embargoed for the King's service, which they seek so to remedy that their ships may have free liberty by all means possible; the more earnestly, they understand her Majesty's pleasure.

As touching the controversy between certain merchants and Mr. Lock, they have taken such order as the same shall be referred to the hearing of judges deputed by her Majesty.

Précis. ½ *p.* (**52.** 85.)

Sir Humphrey Druell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 17.—I hope you will pardon my often suing for my liberty. I will do what I may for the getting of Smalman. I most humbly desire your Lordship that I may not lie here to my great disgrace for the not forthcoming of a man whom I do what lieth in me to get. I know he will be had. If any one word passed between us more than I have already set down, believe me to be the most unhonest man that ever lived.

Holograph. Signed. ½ *p.* (**51.** 3.)

Mr. Quarles

1597, May 17.—"I have accordinge to my promise meditated upon your conference yesternight; I have also weighed and considered how much it standeth me in credit and reputation so childishly to break off with the Lls (as you would have me) by seeming to make exceptions against the articles and covenants which I should enter into, and therefore your conference and counsel in that behalf I must needs reject and cast off. I have already acquainted you how apparent I have made my purpose of this action unto the world by seeking my sureties and otherwise, and that for my better ableness and readiness to do her Majesty good service therein, I have determined the relinquishment of my other business, wherein you made me answer that I had done either foolishly or ignorantly, as not being acquainted with the manner of the Court, which, you said, was one to-day and to-morrow another; which course of dealing indeed I know not, neither do I think

to find any such uncertainty therein as your conceits would make of it. But if you will perforce go on in this your disorderly course, then both in respect of my duty as also for avoiding my own blame, I must of necessity make known to her Majesty and the Lls your double dealing towards her in this matter, which doth apparently shew itself to be carried for your own regard chiefly, and not for any dutiful respect of her Majesty's best profit, in that you make your offer first of a thousand pounds and so rising by degrees, which doth rather show in you a desire to give interruption to her Majesty's good and honourable service, than any way truly to advance her profit. And so without further desire to trouble you or myself with further conference, I commit you to God.—17 May 1597.

Endorsed:—"The copie of Quarles his letter to Babington and Bromeley."

(**51.** 4.)

The Mayor and Aldermen of Hull to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 17.—Anthony Atkinson, now customs searcher here, and one Wakefield of Beverley, who for some misdemeanour was put from some office there, mean, for their private advantage, to move the Council that only two common quays or staiths be erected here, at which only all men's goods should be laid down or taken up. This would turn to the decay of the whole town, and the ruin of the chiefest street, one side of which stands on the haven, and the dwellings thereof maintained only by the profit of the cranes. As for Her Majesty's hindrances, they may be presently redressed by placing one or two honest men in the place of seacher, and removing him that is in. We pray for stay of the project.

The Council granted that the towns of Wakefield, Halifax, Leeds, &c. should contribute, with York and this town, towards the setting forth the ship from this port in the late service to Calez; and wrote to the Archbishop of York and the Council in the north parts thereon to further the same. The inhabitants of those towns have put us off, and will not agree upon a certain sum. We crave that 400*l.* be set down, the general charges amounting to 1,600*l.* The contribution is only hindered by one John Savell, a justice of the peace in those parts.—Kingston-upon-Hull, 17 May 1597.

Signed by John Chapman, mayor, and others.

2 *pp. Damaged by damp.* (**213.** 65.)

Anne, Lady Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 18.—My honourable cousin, I enclose a letter from my son Callisthenes, who desires to be protected with your honourable favour, and to be employed by you.—From my house in Hollborne this 18 of May.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**51.** 5.)

W. Waad to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 18.—I had hoped to have satisfied your honour of the apprehension of Smalman, who was gone but a quarter of an hour from his lodgings when he was sought for. I have spoken with the man in whose house he lieth at Islington and he has promised to see him apprehended at his return, which is expected to-day. In the mean season I thought it meet to send the Trumpeter to your Honour. He

hath dealt very lustily in this matter, for, since he was before your Honour, he has been in company with Smalman, and has sworn to him not to bewray him, and standeth upon honour that unless it be for matter of state, he will not apprehend him; but I assure myself he will be brought to do it if your Honour will deal roundly with him. I have privily directed to have the passengers at London and Gravesend searched, if any suspected person attempt to escape. The messenger is returned out of the North that was sent from hence for Atkinson the priest, who, it appears, went into Spain a little after Easter with a brother of his. He attempted to pass at Newcastle, but being put back there, hath taken some other way. Please return the enclosed, which may be the means of catching the writer, a servant to Garnett the Jesuit. There are this night escaped out of Bridewell an Irish Bishop and Watson the priest. If I may write to Mr. Wadham I think Watson can be taken again. As you know I willed Mr. Wadham to enquire for Watson's coffers. They contain value, and may be the means of bringing him forth, for I believe he will go to the place where they are.—18 May 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**51.** 6.)

J. Guicciardini to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May $\frac{1}{2}\frac{8}{8}$.—Mr. Henry Ardier, the bearer, is fully informed as to anything I may have omitted in my former letters, and also as to all other our affairs here. There is no fresh news. I hope to hear of the safe arrival of my other letters.—Florence, 28 May 1597.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**51.** 41.)

W. Waad to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 19.—Smalman is taken, thanks to Lieutenant Simondes and the diligence of the messengers. I have committed him close prisoner to the Counter in Wood Street. The man is a very tall goodly fellow and one that can brave it in words as well as any man that I ever heard.—From Wood Street the 19 of May 1597.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**51.** 7.)

William Lyllé to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 19.—We are now lodged upon a little river called Conty, at a village called Ver about 3 miles from Amiens, under the conduct of St. Paul and St. Cire, who are accompanied with one regiment of French and certain companies of Swiss. In all we are not a thousand or 1200 foot, and horse 500. We would willingly cause the enemy to fight, whereunto he will by no means be drawn; and, upon some advices by letters intercepted that Portocarriera "wrought" unto the Cardinal, wherein he discoursed his want of men to defend such a town of such estendence and means how to put them in secretly, passing the river and marching through woods, the Marshall would have had us approached nearer the town, but finding their own weakness ceased to do it, and find that our being here doth better defend their incursions on the country and cover Normandy, and withal ourselves, than to approach too near and so to be subject to every sally and surprise. In the town already by this restraint all fresh victuals are very dear, and every day will increase to extremity. The soldier is thereof become already the merchant and the burgher pays extremely. Withal it is thought they have little salt, their corn

and wine cannot last ever, yet to conserve that they send all the poorest forth together with the inprofitable. It is feared that while the K. and his council seek means upon this subject to put money in their purses, they will lose the fairest opportunity that ever was presented to any men, and when he shall be ready his nobility will be weary and will home. We have yet but three cannons; we attend every day more and the K. coming, but both stay long, so as amongst the best judgments this fair occasion is doubted to be ill conducted. The Count d'Auvergne is already gone discontented from hence, the cause yet I cannot learn, but will very shortly, for I will to Paris if it please God. Where I will know of my old friends the conceit of these affairs. Your Lordship's bedesman.

P.S.—An egg is said to be worth in the town 3 *ds.* and a pound of butter 30 *ds.*; of beef and mutton there is none, and are said to begin to eat their horses.

Amongst our commanders, I mean the Marshall and St. Paul (the other being but a prince of the blood) there is no good consent, and upon a new resolution we are again to go above the town upon the river towards Corbie, where we may quickly receive a disgrace if they dare sally out, for all our army together is not 6,000 and is divided much.—The Camp about Amiens, this 19 of May 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**51.** 8.)

Sir Francis Vere to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 19.—Mons. Barneveult hath had some inkling that there is a purpose to demand 6000 men hence of her Majesty's subjects and theirs, which I perceive will be easily granted, and perchance more if they were well urged, for the enterprize of Callis is greatly favoured. I do wish that your Honour may prevail so far as to have it undertaken out of hand, for the purpose cannot be hidden from the enemy, who will make by all their endeavours their best provisions, so that they will hope to draw the siege in length till the arrival of the Cardinal's armies and then see what can be done on an enemy worn and tired with so laboursome and dangerous siege as that is like to prove. His Excellency's enterprize on Venlo failed, those which had seized the port being put back before their seconds could arrive. The troops are returned to their garrisons, where they are like to remain till they be resummoned by her Majesty's Order, which we all attend with exceeding dudgeon.—Hague, 19 May 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**51.** 9.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to the Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 19.—I received the enclosed for your Lordships from Sir Francis Godolphin on the 17th instant. Other news there is none, but generally exceptions taken that all manner of charges should be imposed upon the foreigners and the "tinores" suffered to go free. The gentlemen are resolved to signify their griefs unto your Lordships anew. By my next you shall hear concerning the 600 men to be levied in Devon and Cornwall.—From Buckland this present, being the 19 May 1597.

Noted on back:—"From Buckland, 11 a.m.; Ashburton, 6 p.m.; Exeter 10 p.m.; Honiton, 1 a.m.; Crewkerne, 6 a.m. and past, the

20th May. Sherborn, 10.30 a.m. on 20th; Shafton, 12; Sarum, 3 p.m.; Andover, 7 p.m.; Basing, 10 p.m.; Harfordbridge, midnight."
Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**51.** 10.)

NAVY.

1597, May 19.—Estimate of the cost of four ships.
1 *p.* (**51.** 11.)

BILL OF EXCHANGE.

1597, May $\frac{19}{29}$.—Bill of exchange, payable fifteen days after sight, to Don Geronimo Gualter Capata, of King Philip's Council and his paymaster general in Flanders, for 1,500 *reales de plata* equivalent of money received.
Signed, but signature unintelligible.
Headed:—"J. H. S. en war [Antwerp ?] 29 de Mayo 1597."
Add:—A Luis Federiqui, que Dios g., en Sevilla."
Spanish. 1 *p.* (**175.** 63.)

WILLIAM MEDELEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, May 20.—I crave a letter in my behalf to my cousin Mr. William Goodyeare, of Powlesworth in Warwickshire, for his effectual proceeding in a marriage for me now resting wholly in his conclusion. Such a letter will be "a good essential argument to persuade the widow the rather to attentiveness."
P.S.—I wish you could send down some more priests. My number is so small and their poverty so great, some at this instant in extreme peril of death, and some otherwise taken from me and bestowed, viz. one in the gatehouse, that lost is the time about their attendance.—Wisbeach, 20 May 1597.
Endorsed:—"A letter to be written him concerning his marriage."
Holograph. ¾ *p.* (**51.** 12.)

CORN FROM RUSSIA.

1597, May 20.—Warrant from the Queen to Lord Burghley licensing the Company of Merchants trading into Russia to export 500 pounds in reals or dollars as payment for three thousand quarters of grain bought in Russia. Granted owing to the scarcity of corn in England.—Greenwich, the twentieth day of May in the nine and thirtieth year of our reign.
Sign Manual. Signet. 1 *p.* (**51.** 13.)

SIR NICHOLAS PARKER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, May 21.—An account of my proceedings in Sussex. The first meeting of the deputy lieutenants was on Whitsun Tuesday. They decided I should have my three companies levied out of three divisions of the shire, which they call rapes, and accordingly directed their warrants for the assembly of their trained bands and others the ablest of the people, and appointed three several days for the three rapes, the bands of the first rape to muster on Friday, the second on this present day, and the last on Monday next. On Friday the whole number did not amount to 160 men, though in that rape they have 600 trained men,

the cause of which slackness was, I think, partly the shortness of the time limited for their meeting, but chiefly the unwillingness of the people who are very fearful of transportation. The deputy lieutenants are very carefully diligent to join with me for the effecting their service. I was forced to appoint a second muster in that rape for the completing of that band. In the second rape to-day I find a very good show of people, amongst which are many rich yeomen and subsidy men, which the deputy lieutenant desires to change for others, and I think it will not displease my Lords of the Council that I do so, taking honest and able bodied men for them. On Monday I shall view the third and last rape, where I shall hope to find more choice than hitherto, they having more time to gather together than the first and second have had. The arms of the country are generally ill, but the gentlemen are willing to supply the defects. I nothing doubt howsoever the slackness of the people to meet hath caused hitherto but slow proceeding in the service, but that your Honour shall see as fair companies from hence, if employment happen, as from any other shire, and I hope that none shall be better trained if there be time for the performance thereof. I beseech you to acquaint my Lord your father.—Arundel, 21 May 1597.

Signature. Seal. 1 *p.* (**51.** 14.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 21.—I have been urging the States of Zealand to have this town fortified, but they refer me to the States General. Unless the Queen interposes her authority, nothing is like to be done. Nevertheless I will apply to the States General in Holland, but I know they will answer that "the town being in Zealand, they here are to disburse the means for it." It is true that the fortifying of this place doth belong to the whole country, and not in particular to the province of Zealand, as being a frontier town, other than that each province doth advance the payments of such things as be necessary in it, and set them in account off the contributions it is to give to the generality. Nevertheless they should have told me so last winter, and not have waited till now when the works ought to be in good forwardness. Perhaps they do not wish to strengthen at their own charges the chain which is to tie themselves, for, although they swear that their inability to comply with the Queen's demands is due only to want of money, I think that they would enter into great doubts and discourses of it, were she to undertake any works herself. Indeed I cannot blame them for wanting money, for besides their ordinary expenses on the war, they spent 12,000*l.* on the fort of Ternews last year, and this year the works they have undertaken at Fertol will cost them 20,000*l.* more. Foreseeing this I besought them last winter to lay by as much as possible for this town, but though they seemed to attend, they did not apparently either take any such order, or send hither any engineer to learn what should be done and what it would cost. I have perhaps run after them more than was quite dignified in the Governor of the Queen's cautionary town; but if this town is to be held, either the Queen must find the money herself, or write to the States that she *will* have it done, and that if they will not find other means, she will command me to stop the contributions from this town to the general fund. I touched on this point in my letter to the Queen, but I will not persuade her to do it until I have been in Holland and received the States General's answer. I think this reasonable in respect that the Queen has already put these countries to charges with the shipping they send to her, and she may

purpose to require further assistance, whilst the imposts and other revenues from this town are already allotted to the ordinary charges of the war. Nevertheless the Queen could justify such a course, which would be popular in this town, and without which the States General will never be brought to reason. I do not press it now because by the time the inevitable correspondence is finished, it will be too late to begin work this year, so that the grief would remain among them and the Queen no nearer to her end. Please ask her to consider my letter of the 12 of May on the state and wants of this town.—Flushing, 22 May 1597.

Holograph. 4 *pp.* (**51.** 15.)

Louis, Count of Nassau, to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May $\frac{21}{31}$.—Has been dissuaded from his journey into France by his father and eldest brother, and his hope of being serviceable to Essex has failed, as the summer is passing, and there is no sound of preparations. Proposes a journey into Hungary where there are great preparations and every appearance of a battle. He would hope to learn something there, whereby he would render himself more capable of serving the Earl, if he should one day wish to employ him.—Gruningen, 31 May 1597.

Holograph. French. 1 *p.* (**147.** 131.)

Captain Lawrence Kemys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 21.—We have been weatherbeaten on a lee shore four days and nights. Our foremast, foretopmast, maintopmast, and mizzen top went by the board together on Sunday morning the 8th of May, our sails were split and our boat capsized and sunk. We are now at Newcastle where I hope to procure a foretop, a foremast and a maintopmast. I have seen some spruce trees that will serve very well, but I expect my credit will be small here, and ask you therefore by the running post, to make credit on my behalf to Mr. Robert Dudley, customer, or to Mr. Chepman, Mayor of Newcastle, or to some other sufficient merchant, for the speedy furnishing us with what is needful. I doubt not, God willing, to be at sea again before the end of this month, in as good sort, except for want of a change of sails, as when we left London. But in the meantime some order for our provisions should be sent hither; it is six weeks since we began to spend of our sea victual. Since we came to the islands we have only seen one Easterling, whom we lost in the storm the same morning; but the inhabitants of the islands say that all the summer time ships usually pass that way, and if any come, we cannot but see them, as we lie about either of the two small islands between Shetland and the Start point.

Endorsed:—"The Roebuck hath spent some of her masts."

Holograph. Signed. 1 *p.* (**51.** 17.)

M. Sancy to the Earl of Essex.

1597, $\frac{\text{May } 22}{\text{June } 1}$.—J'ay receu a Parys par les mains de Monsieur Edmon celle qu'il vous ha pleu du 8 d'April. Je ne vous scauroys par celle cy proposer entreprise de chose qui vous fust commode a laquelle vous pensiez estre assiste de nous, car nous sommes desormais trop esloignez de la coste. Neantmoins nous tenons de grandes forces ennemyes occupees devant nous qui sans nous serayent en Flandres, et pense que

si maintenant vous vouliez faire une gaillarde descente a Dunquercken ce seroit une entreprise qui seroit utile pour nous et en laquelle vous ne tirerez pas petite assistance de nous par la diversion que nous faisons de deça des forces de l'ennemy. Vous pourrez oultre ce la y estre assistez d'une partie de la cavallerie qui est en Picardie. Si vous avez envie de nous faire cognoistre que vous voulez continuer la guerre avec l'Espagnol et nous donner subject de faire de mesmes, vous ne pouvez refuser ceste entreprise, sinon vous nous donnez grand subject de croire que vous cherchiez occasion de vous accommoder avec notre ennemy commune et nous laisser dans le bourbier. Si vous avez quelque aultre melieur moyen pour profiter de la ruine de notre ennemy commune, proposez le nous. Mais il n'y ha point d'apparence de vouloir que nous qui sommes les plus povres et les plus miserables de toute la Chrestienté portons seuls les fins de la guerre contre un si puissant ennemy commune. Je croy que dans peu de jours nous verrons l'armee de son connestable pur ce q'ayant les habitants de la ville de Digeon mis l'armee du Roy dans leur ville nous nous en allons aschever le chasteau, et il n'y a point d'apparence que ceste grande armee qui ne sera qu'a quinze lieues de nous nous le laisse prendre sans nous offrir la bataille, que nous acceptons sans doute s'ils la nous presentent, car vous cognoissez notre homme. Si ce siege nous succede j'espere qu'en peu de temps nous aurons remis les provinces de dela en tel estat qu'elles seront suffisants de porter d'elles mesmes le faix de la guerre sans avoir plus besoin de la presence du Roy. Cela fait nous irons en Bretagne ou Picardie. Mais nous avons tant de besogne taille que nous ne sommes pas prests de nous voir oisifs. Je pensois aller en Lorraine et de la traiter quelque chose avec certains Princes d'Allemagne, mais ce siege de Digeon ha rompu touts nos desseins, ayant sa Majeste estime que en ceste occasion je luy pourrais servir pres de sa personne de quelque chose. Si je vais en Allemagne je vous manderay a mon retour ce que j'y auray faict.—Troyes, 1 June 1597.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**175.** 68.)

John Danyell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 23.—Coming to London yesterday in the afternoon at about 7 o'clock, I was arrested by a serjeant called Henry Smalewod at the suit of James Stanley, a scrivener of this city, I being bound for a countryman of mine, a merchant, and the serjeant not regarding the Earl of Essex and your Honour's warrant of security, the copy whereof I do send unto your Honour herein closed.—From the Counter in the Poultry, 23 May 1597.

Endorsed:—May 22.

Holograph. Signed. ¾ *p.* (**51.** 19.)

Enclosed:—The warrant in question dated 23 *Nov.* 1596. (**51.** 18.)

Sir Edward Coke, Attorney General, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 23.—Report on Mr. Pagett's petition to rent the lands forfeited by the attainder of Thomas Lord Pagett.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**51.** 20.)

Sir Anthony Mildmay to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 23.—For your honourable dealing with the Queen for my return, I most humbly thank you. I beseech you to be earnest with

her therein in respect of my many infirmities, and the disability of my poor estate, not able any longer to continue the great expenses of this place. I desire nothing of the Queen for my long and faithful service but that by your Lordship's means only I may receive this grace.—Paris, 23 May 1597.

Holograph. Signed. ¾ *p.* (**51.** 21.)

JOHN BUDDEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, May 23.—James Hamman Esquire is dead. He leaves the best ward in the West. For the office of Clerk of the Warrants, worth 200*l.* a year, which he held under Lord Anderson, I would give two thousand marks if you could get the disposal of the same.—Shaftesbury, May 23, 1 p.m.

Noted on back:—Shaftesbury, 2 p.m., Monday May 23; Sarum, May 23, 5 p.m.; Basingstoke, May 24, 1 o'clock; Hartford Bridge, May 24 4 o'clock; Staines, 7 p.m.

Holograph. Signed. ¼ *p.* (**51.** 22.)

SIR HENRY DANVERS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, May 23.—In the absence of my brother I thank you for past favours, of which Mr. Edmunds has told me. These latter courses of my mother tending so much to our prejudice, urge me to entreat your aid.—Paris, 23 May 1597.

Holograph. Signed. 1 *p.* (**51.** 23.)

HENRY IV., KING OF FRANCE, to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, $\frac{\text{May 23.}}{\text{June 2.}}$—Sends de Reaux who will tell him the occasion of his coming, and hopes his negotiation will be more useful than that of de Foucquerelles for the common good of the Queen and himself.—Paris, 2 June.

Holograph. French. ½ *p.* (**147.** 128.)

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, May 24.—Please remember me personally to the Queen before you start on your journey. The letter you wrote to her on my behalf last year remained unanswered, but now her answer will show what my fortune promises. I understand that your adverse party and you are very inward, but hope this shall not lose me your favour.—Flushing, May 24 1597.

P.S. If you hear of my going into Holland, fear not any hindrance to your service therefrom. I have made arrangements at Flushing for my absence, and shall be able to be back there at a day or two's warning.

Holograph. Signed. 2 *pp.* (**51.** 24.)

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, May 24.—Yesterday Captain Constable passed through this town and without staying went towards Holland. Since that nothing further has come from England, though in your letter sent by him, you bid me expect letters from the Queen and the Lords. I learn also from your letter that the charge of this journey has been committed to you.

For myself I would much rather have served you in the execution of your actions than in the providing for them, but since I know it is otherwise resolved, I will not trouble you with offers of accompanying you. I see Flushing must be the grave of my youth, and I fear of my fortune also. It seems from your letter that there are men to be drawn from hence, wherein for many respects this town is especially to be spared. The reasons which concern the Queen, she and you already know to be sufficient, and as regards myself, I will only say that no man in these countries has more to answer for or is more tied to his charge, and it would be reasonable that they should venture most who cannot lose and may win. If you take away from a Governor his men, you do not only take away his countenance and surety, but all means also any way to make himself spoken of. Nevertheless, whatever may be for your service shall have no stay from me. I beseech you that my letter to the Queen may be delivered; you know how much it may import me in any misfortune hereafter, that I did make my wants known: and if you be gone before some order be taken, since most of the provisions are to come out of your charge, I shall look for small despatch until your return —Flushing, May 24 1597.

Holograph. 3 *pp.* (**51.** 26.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 24.—I am gone down to Chatham to take some order for the preserving of victuals for the hastening of the four ships, and for the trimming up of the ship in which I go myself. I pray, Sir, in my absence help to do good to poor James Antonie. I have been an earnest suitor to her Majesty for him, and I would be loth he should now be turned out of all. If he may but have a third part of the service for these first 4 months for the security that he hath offered, he shall at the four months' end put in merchants, but now for this sudden it will be hard for him to find sureties.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**51.** 27.)

Monsieur de Mouy to the Earl of Essex.

1597, $\frac{\text{May 24.}}{\text{June 3.}}$—Puisque le Sieur Edmont san retourne, je l'accompagneré de ce mot, pour vous assurer que je suis plus vostre serviteur que homme du monde, et comme tel je vous supplie me departir de vostre bienvellance, si vous venez attaquer Calais.—Paris, 3 June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 69.)

Sir Francis Vere to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 25.—Two days since Captain Constable arrived here, since which time Mr. Gylpyn and myself have not slackened the following of that which was committed to our charge, and have now obtained for answer that Her Majesty's demand shall be fulfilled in all. His Excellency and Mons. de Barnevell were very forward, and in general there was a good imagination, which I impute to the liking they had your Honour was chief. They desired earnestly that the four companies in the field from which 400 men were to be drawn, should be put into the cautionary towns, by reason they would have been so weakened that the country should receive no service from them. Wherein I was not backward, for that I knew it better for the towns and for your Lordship's force, who shall be sure to have choicer men. The number

will not be made up in good sort unless Sir Edward Norreys furnish 200; to whom I have written to that effect, but he is commonly so nice in letting men go, that unless he hath received commandment very expressly not to fail, I doubt of his performance. It will be hard to have the whole number of musketeers; what want may be supplied with the best shot.

I am sorry that your army will be no greater, for though I know not whither your Lordship will go, I am assured your undertakings must be worthy yourself, which will put your forces on the rack. If you go to the Groyne or Feroll, as by circumstances I gather, you must land, beat, or make an army retire, before you can destroy their shipping, and when you have done your army must retire from there when you inbark unless you gain the favour of the town. It is likely now the army of the Adelantado is reinforced for the execution of that employment it was ordained for, and in all appearance to be equal in number and better trained; will they not fight, they will be able with the favour of the town and forts to abide us. And to that body all the country may have recourse, to the greater strengthening of them. I could wish, despairing to have the number increased, that your Lordship had a 2,000 more old soldiers at the least, which might in a short time be drawn out of Her Majesty's garrisons, in sending of others new levied. I most humbly thank you for drawing me into this action, and for your most honourable care of my poor brother. I have willed one to attend your Honour for my ship, which the better it is the more service shall she afford you. Mr. Edward Conway I do know is a most humble suitor unto your Honour, that he may attend you. If your Honour be not provided of a serjeant major for your regiment, this bearer willeth himself in it.—Hague, 25 May 1597.

Signature. Seal. 2½ *pp.* (**51.** 29.)

E. Countess of Desmond to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 25.—I would have sooner written unto you but in hope you would come to London, whereby I might go to give your Honour all humble thanks for procuring me the honourable Lords of the Council's letter: and for that I look for no good nor commodity in Ireland but by Her Majesty's most gracious favour, which I hope may be the more afforded me, because in time of best trial, when I was in prosperity and could do most, I have been found always according my bounden duty most obedient and faithful to Her Majesty: in which during life I will still continue: and that after the Spaniards' arrival in my lord's land, I despising and contemning them, and remembering my duty, came to the Lord Justice, where, for example to others and without respect to my own commodities, I delivered such castles, holds and goods as were my jointure and living, to his Lordship's disposition, leaving such provisions in them of all sorts as did serve the garrisons a long time, with many other testimonies of my dutiful mind, as by my deeds is manifested: whereby there ought to be no doubt had of my disloyalty for having some resting place in those parts: and before I came unto this realm I so much proved the unkindness of my friends and kinsfolk, that all my hope or succour and help is only in Her Majesty, submitting myself unto her Highness and yielding unto her and unto the honourable means thereof all humble duty and thanks, both for the good I have received and hope to receive of her Highness, being assured and finding how greatly I am envied by many not only in Ireland for my dutifulness; and for that I know not as yet how conveniently I may live there with safety, having no certainty of mine own

to vest, I therefore most humbly beseech your Honour, as you have begun my honourable means, so to continue it, and to stand so favourable unto me as to procure me her Majesty's most gracious warrant or letter to all persons there from time to time to friend and favour me, and that I may return at my pleasure hither, and also Her Majesty's most gracious leave and favour to any in England or Ireland that would be pleased to marry either myself or my daughters, they being good subjects.—Westminster, 25 May 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**51.** 30.)

ARTHUR CHAMPERNOWNE to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL.

1597, May 25.—I understand that I am to be appointed to take command of, and train, 150 men in these parts under Sir Ferdinando Gorge. I am his senior in arms, and have held higher rank in the field, and would presume to equal if not to better his experience, skill and judgment in martial affairs. I therefore pray that I may not be put under his command. It would disgrace me in my own country and in the opinion of all men of war who know us both. Moreover Sir Ferdinando and myself have proceeded unto some height of unkindness and sharp speeches through having differed in our judgments in some matters.—Modberry, 25 May 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**51.** 31.)

CAPTAIN P. MORISON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, May 25.—I crave leave to follow you as a volunteer in the journey here bruited. Though I be tied to this town by my company, yet if I were assured that it hindered me from serving you I would quit any my present fortune.—Flushing, 25 May.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**51.** 32.)

JOHN CHAMBERLAINE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, May 25.—I cease not to importune you to procure my leave from my Colonel to accompany you on your expedition.—Delft, 25 May '97.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**61.** 35.)

CAPTAIN HENRY MASTERSON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, May 25.—I esteem it my best fortune to have so fit an occasion as this bruited journey to tender my services to you, as a voluntary or in any other kind. Your favourable reply will procure my leave from the Governor.—Flushing, 25 May.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**175.** 53.)

JACOMO MARENCO to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, $\frac{\text{May } 25}{\text{June } 4}$.—Some days since the General of the Franciscan order, a Sicilian in the interests of the King of Spain, was at Lyons. Either the Legate or the Nuncio sent for him hither, where he has remained a fortnight negotiating. He has had several audiences from the King, and yesterday he was sent for, put into a coach, and this morning at daybreak the gates were opened for him and he went off to Flanders, accompanied by one of the King's gentlemen to see to his safety and pay his expenses as far as the frontier. I hear from a good quarter he

is to prepare the way for a peace, with little glory on this side, but then the King cannot trust to the aid of his friends, is without the things necessary for war, and, as he says himself, were it not for the Queen's help must have come to ruin with all his allies. The most important subjects of negotiation are, I think, the giving of posts in France for the aiding of the Spanish expedition to annoy this country and the chasing of the Protestants out of France, for which the King of Spain offered a large number of men and money, wishing at once to ruin France by civil war and England by open force. I think Signor Edmonds, who left to-day, knows something of these practices, but not the particulars, and I send you here the gist of my three former letters. We are all here devoted to you, but anxious at the long interruptions of our correspondence. We think you ought either to put a stop to the correspondence, as indeed must be done if you do not on the arrival of this messenger at once send us word of the receipt of the three letters we have already sent, or let us know that you are pleased with what we write. For many men here have written to you and never received any thanks for their trouble and danger. I write somewhat freely that you may see what ought to be done.—Paris, 4 June 1597.

Italian. Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**175.** 70.)

RICHARD CARMARDEN, THOMAS MYDDELTON, and LISLE CAVE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1597, May 26.—Touching the controversy between the deputy customer and the comptroller of Rochester, we find that John Rowle, deputy comptroller, charged the deputy customer with very foul matters and disorderly dealings, as by the articles by himself subscribed, which we send you herein, will at large appear; also his petition. His demands seem very reasonable to us, and the deputy customer can say little or nothing against them, but rather contrary to the order enclosed under our hands, whereunto both the said deputies did willingly also assent. Yet the deputy customer continueth froward, and will neither repair to the Barons to be sworn nor perform anything he should. We think it were convenient that you send a pursuivant for the said Richard Walker, deputy customer, to cause him to effect further the premises yielded unto by him, or to bring him up before your lordship to be censured, or some other fitter man to be there substituted by Mr. Milles the chief customer.—Mark Lane, 26 May 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**50.** 114.)

Enclose:—

(i.) *Matters to be proved against Richard Walker, deputy customer of the Port of Rochester.*

1. *Bribery and extortion in sundry matters.* 2. *Concealment and defrauding her Majesty of her custom.* 3. *That he ordinarily doth make private composition with the merchants without privity of any of the rest of the officers of the port.* 4. *That he useth to deal as a factor and to ship merchants' goods not only at Rochester but also at Gravesend, &c.* 5. *He dealt with me to accept part of his corrupt gains.* 6. *He hath written to the deputies of other ports to join with him in conveying of goods out of the land, and he would allow a reward of ten groats upon every truss to the deputy searcher, and the deputy customer was otherwise agreed withal and content to join &c.*

Signed:—John Rowle.

Holograph. ⅔ *p.* (**50.** 113.)

(ii.) *The Petition.*

1. *That the comptroller as well as the customer may have a lock and a key to the custom house door: and that the custom house may either be kept in some other convenient place, for that (by reason of mortal hatred conceived against me) he will not suffer me to come there; or if it seem fittest for the office to be continued in his own house, that order may be taken whereby I may safely come thither.*

[*Margin:*—Agreed.]

2. *That our several seals of office may be kept in a box under several locks and keys; that no cockets, certificates, or other warrants whatsoever be given out but by general consent of all the officers of the custom house.*

[*Margin:*—Agreed.]

3. *That the orders made by my Lord Treasurer and Sir John Fortescue at the coming in of the surveyors may accordingly be put in execution.*

[*Margin:*—Agreed.]

4. *That the deputy customer before he meddle any more in the office may be sworn to perform the said orders as is required. Jo. Rowle.*

[*Margin:*—"Agreed so as the deputy comptroller do the like."]

Underwritten:—Witness hereunto: Richard Carmarden, Thomas Middleton, Lisle Cave.

To all these articles, as it is set down in the margin, the deputy customer Richard Walker and the deputy comptroller John Rowle do agree unto, under their hand, 27 *April* 1597.

[*Signed:*]—*R. Walker, Jo. Rowle.*

Holograph by Rowle, the notes being by Carmarden.

1 *p.* (**50.** 112.)

Sir Thomas Mildmay and Sir John Petre to the Lord Treasurer, Lord Lieutenant of the county of Essex.

1597, May 26.—On Saturday the 14th instant, we received your letter, together with the copies of the Queen's and my Lords' of the Council, by Captain John Price, superintendent of the 400 soldiers levied within this country. We appointed our first muster at the town of Braintree on Friday and Saturday following, where we raised the first band of 133 soldiers, which were then delivered over by indenture to the charge of Captain John Tolkerne, who still continueth and traineth them in that place. The second muster we ordered to be at Chelmsford on Monday and Tuesday the 23rd and 24th, where we raised the second band of 134 soldiers, which were likewise then delivered into the charge of Captain John Lathome, who there continueth and traineth. The third and last muster we took at Brentwood on Wednesday and Thursday the 25th and 26th, and there raised the third band of 133 soldiers and committed them to Captain Roger Harvye in like sort as to the former. He exerciseth and traineth them in the same place. In this sort the full number of the 400 men commanded to be levied are made complete. How they be armed, at the great charge of the country, shall appear unto your Lordship in those three indentures herewith sent. And for the special choice of the men, we leave to the report of Captain Price who hath taken great care and

pains therein, and whom we have found justly to deserve the commendation given him in your letters. For the performance of this service the country hath been charged to the sum of 920*l.* in the cost of their arms, all new bought, and in their pay during the time of training, which is to continue until Friday the 3rd of June next. The whole company being furnished thus with new, the arms of the trained bands are still continued amongst us, which gives good contentment to the captains; and, besides, the present service is much bettered, the armours being all sortable and the pieces of one height, which could never have been so well performed but of the store of the country. The soldiers are allowed during the training 12*d.* per diem for a man, which we thought fit in their time of scarcity and dearth to make in that liberal sort, as well to contain them in the better order, as also to enfree the places where they remain from any burden by their means, themselves being enabled by their pay fully to defray their own charges. Thus it may appear to your Lordship that the 3rd of June being come, we have no means to continue these companies any longer in pay without a new levy, which we know will be very grievous to the country and obtained with great difficulty and time. Therefore we pray that we may receive orders as to what is to be done when that time is expired.—Brentwood, 26 May 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**51.** 33.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 26.—Signor Carron tells me that he was interrupted while speaking with you on my affairs. But he contents himself with conforming to the Earl of Essex and if needful to the Queen, that the States will never condescend to treat with Giustiniano, unless first and as a commencement of payment the silver (*argentarie*) here is delivered to me. This your prudence will know the right time to tell the Queen. Signor Carron has promised to write to-day to Barnevelde, to urge him to conclude the business. I have drafted a letter to Signor Guilpin in English for better comprehension. I would beg you to pay no attention to the mistakes but only to the substance, and let me know if I can have it for Saturday as I wish.—London, 26 May 1597.

Italian. Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 54.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 26.—Captain Constable arrived with your letter, before any was stirring, which was presently sent to Sir Frances Vere. What afterwards we did will appear by our answer, not doubting that our endeavour and the States' forwardness to resolve presently will be liked, as also the sending the four companies into the cautionary towns, then to draw further of them or of the garrisons the 400 men they must furnish. We do not think any difficulty will be made by the Governors or the commanders of the towns on this score, but it were well that letters should be written to them; and meanwhile we will do all we can. It is well liked here that your Lordship has the charge; and now that they know here what the Queen will do, they will undertake something to the annoying of the enemy.—The Hague, 26 May 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 55.)

George Cranmer to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, $\frac{\text{May } 26}{\text{June } 5}$.—Being returned from Sienna to these parts, and here to remain until September, I recommend my service unto you now again, even as before I had done from Sienna by letters written by Sir Richard Fines. To write any of the ordinary and weekly advices which are current, and perhaps also coined here, were, as I conceive, nothing else but a tedious repetition of things long before known; neither can the knowledge of a poor stranger easily arise to any higher pitch of intelligence in regard of the private and retired nature of the Italian, on whom it is a matter difficult to fasten any acquaintance, but more difficult in that kind.—From Padoua, 5 Junii, stilo novo.

Endorsed:—"Rec. 6 July at Greenwich."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**53.** 8.)

Anthony Forrest to the Lord Treasurer.

1597, May 27.—May it please you to bestow the wardship of the heir of one Scott of Boulton in Yorkshire upon me.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Anthony Forrest, my L° servant."

Signed. ¼ *p.* (**51.** 34.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 27.—A cause is now depending between the city of London and the Ports for their privilege of their writ of *Withernam*, which is to be heard on Tuesday next in the Court of Common Pleas. Yielding to the importunacy of the Ports I write to ask that the hearing may be deferred until the Queen has appointed a Lord Warden. It will do the Ports a great favour and make the next Lord Warden beholding to you.—From my house in the Black Friars, 27 May 1597.

Holograph. Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**51.** 35.)

Sir R. Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 27.—Even as I arrived here, I found Captain Constable ready to return, and although I had answered your letter before my coming from Flushing, yet I must say by him again, that, although I have not the good fortune to go with you myself, I will be glad to do anything profitable for your journey. As soon as I can hear that my being at Flushing is in any way required for your service there, I will not stay an hour here. I have meanwhile ordered my Lieutenant to open all such letters as may come unto me.—The Hague, 27 May 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**51.** 36.)

Fulke Greville to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 27.—I do see by this one example that your kindness to your friends is a living kindness and works diligently upon itself for their good. If I or my future be worth so much, I do not doubt but I shall make your honour know that I am no unthankful man; in the meantime, good Sir, believe those that speak best of me in that point. I do humbly thank you for the place, and will stay your coming to the town, when I will wait upon you myself and use your favour if there be

cause. Howsoever I will study to keep that mind in you, for besides that I love good will in nature, there will many ways be honour to me by it, and so wishing you may long sleep and wake in good sort I most humbly take my leave.—From London this morning.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**175.** 56.)

THOMAS [BILSON], BISHOP OF WINCHESTER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, May 28.—The annuity of 400*l.* paid to Her Majesty out of the manor of Taunton belonging to the See of Winchester, had never been mentioned unto me. I never had nor have any meaning to slack or omit the payment thereof, knowing how long it hath been continued to her Highness.—London, 28 May 1597.

Signed. Seal. ⅓ *p.* (**51.** 38.)

JOHN DANYELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, May 28.—In my last letter I wrote no other but that of the abuse of one Henry Smalewodd, a serjeant of London, as I took it, in arresting and committing me at the suit of one James Stanley of London for 6*l.* In spite of your Honour's and the Earl of Essex's warrant, he kept me prisoner for a night, and [I] was fain to give Stanley my bill to pay him by a day; before I was discharged it cost me 7*s.* 6*d.* which I leave to your Honour's consideration. It would be my ruin to be arrested again; therefore be a mean to Her Majesty for granting the suit in my last note to you. I hear say that one Peter Nangle, a "frere" of my country whom I know, is taken prisoner. I cannot think but that he can largely declare of the practice of Her Majesty's enemies beyond the seas; for, at my being there, he was great with the primate of Armagh, killed in Connaught, with the Archbishop of Tuam, who died in Antwerp, Sir William Stanley, Jacques, Richard Stanehurst, and all others the bad rulers of this country that were there, and, being in remote places, had continual conferences by letters with them and others out of Rome and Spain and other parts; which course, I suppose, he held since my coming hither. It may be that he was sent for Ireland to persuade many of the best sort of the English Pale and thereabouts to enter bad actions, for he was born there. He is greatly allied and near of kin to divers of them, and is well beloved of many. I dare assure myself that those whom Mr. Francis Cooke nominated unto me are not come into this city as yet. I will be careful of that charge his worship gave me, and if I can either hear of them or find them, or any of them, I will use the part of a true subject without respect of persons or kindred.—28 May 1597.

Holograph. Signed. 1¼ *pp.* (**51.** 39.)

SIR EDWARD COKE, ATTORNEY GENERAL, to LORD BURGHLEY.

1597, May 28.—I have received your letter of to-day. Mr. Pagett is, I find, well able to give security to her Majesty for the yearly rent to be reserved on the fee farm.—28 May 1597.

Signed. ¼ *p.* (**51.** 40.)

THOMAS BELLOTT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, May 28.—News is brought by our barques out of France that the King is dead, but this is not yet confirmed. Also that one Mons. Plaisard was slain in Rouen (Roane) by one Mons. Tollaveild in the

church at evening prayer, being ran in with a rapier. Moreover it is is said that Amiens is besieged by the King, where le Comte St. Paul is general. For Spanish news, I presume you have better advertisement than the reports here.—From Weymouth (Way), Melcombe Regis, 28 May 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**51.** 42.)

Count Maurice of Nassau to the Earl of Essex.

1597. May 28. / June 7.—Has done all that way possible to advance the equipment of the vessels and troops required by the Queen, and so have the States General. Hopes that God will bless the enterprise.—From the Hague 7 June 1597.

Signed. French. 1 *p.* (**147.** 132.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 28.—The other day by Captain Constable we signified that the States would perform all we required, as they now write to her Majesty, sending their letters to be delivered by M. Caron, not doubting that all will be ready by the time and place appointed, to which end order is already given to the admiralties to make all speed, so as nothing but wind and weather shall let them. Duynenvoord is appointed Admiral, and the other two that served last year, vice-admirals. A word of compliment to Barnevelde would not be amiss to thank him for his forwardness (and that you have been advised thereof by us), and being your pleasure to send me the same I will deliver it, with such further speeches as may be required. Herewith I send Count Maurice's answer; that to her Majesty (doubting of your absence from Court) I enclosed to Mr. Secretary; and am now to crave for myself your favourable recommendation to the Queen ere your departure. The Count Maurice will about somewhat soon, staying further news from France to direct the better his course. If Antwerp news be true, Marshal Biron has beaten a great convoy of the enemy on its way to Amiens, and captured the Governor of Beaux Aulanes, which we believe the more that the Cardinal has sent for his horse from Bolducq [Bois le Duc] and Borck. Our men of Breda, to be revenged of the blow given them of late, having encountered the company of Colonel Herman Van der Bergh's horse, gave them the overthrow, brought away 27 horse and 17 or 18 prisoners. If the Cardinal be kept at work upon the frontiers of France, I believe the States will have a saying to Borck or Bolducq.—The Hague, 28 May 1597, in haste.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**175.** 59.)

Sir John Aldrich to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 28.—The King is this day come to the camp with a resolution, as he says, not to leave the army till he has regained his town of Amiens. No forces are come with him, but he says that by the 24th of this next month he shall be ten thousand French foot beside the Swiss and what aid the Queen will give him. In two days we are to move our quarters as near the town as the cannon will give us leave. On the side towards Corbe they have a great enterprise against the Town. By the next you shall know the effect. I still renew my old

request to attend you when you undertake anything. I would rather I were dead than that your Lordship did not accept my service; yet I cannot leave this siege without your pleasure, which I crave to know.—The camp by Amiens, May 28/97. (**175.** 60.)

THOMAS SLYE to the QUEEN.

1597, May 28.—Prays for a lease in reversion of 50*l.* for his services in the Queen's woodyard.

Note by Sir Julius Cæsar that the Queen grants the petition.—28 May 1597.

1 *p.* (943.)

CAPTAIN F. THROCKMORTON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, May 28.—I have ever heard you say you meant me well. If I must be put into your honour's remembrance by intercession to Saints I shall be forgotten, for I can worship but one God; nor can I fawn to any near your Lordship. But I will be as true as any to serve you, and refer myself to your favour.—This 28 May 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 57.)

GERVASE [BABINGTON,] BISHOP OF EXETER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, May 28.—I received your letters enclosing the petition of Alexander Baskerville of Exeter touching the wrong offered him by Mr. William Martyn of Exeter in entering his house and taking away (as he supposed) 250*l.* worth for the answering of about 100*l.* I have dealt between the parties. [Sets out details of the dispute.] I could not compose them, but commend the case to your further direction.—Exeter, 28 May 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 58.)

THOMAS BELLOTT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, May 29.—I have had order from your Honour to receive to your use from the Lord Admiral's deputy, 77*l.* out of his next tenth by reprisals that should first come in into this shire, according to a letter directed to his servant Mr. Dodson. Last night there arrived a man of war of this town, with a prize laden with sugars of Brazil, besides about 1,000 ducats in rialls of plate. It will be 10 days ere this bearer can return with sentence from the Lord Admiral to make sale of the goods. On receipt of the same, I will signify to your Honour and await further orders.—Waymouth, Melcombe Regis, 29 May, 1597.

Signature. Seal. 1 *p.* (**51.** 43.)

THOMAS [BILSON,] BISHOP OF WINCHESTER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, May 29.—I have received her Majesty's letters in the behalf of Sir Francis Carewe, knight, by a lease in reversion of some part of the temporalities of the see of Winchester to proportion him out a convenient benefit, meet for a man of his sort and service. In which as I am very willing to submit myself to her Majesty's pleasure, so I thought it my duty to advertise your honour, that there shall want no care in me to see it accomplished as soon as I can possibly look into the demises of that bishopric, and myself be in state by law to make a lease. For before

anything I do will be good, I must pass restitution, composition and installation, and before I can proportion the gentleman a competent recompense I must have time to be informed of the terms and worths of those things that shall be leased to her Majesty. Yet am I so far in general acquainted with the state of the place, that there is nothing of any value within the term of twenty years, or for less than three lives, the best things being by former bishops leased to her Majesty for many years to come. If therefore I be forced for the satisfaction of her Majesty's letters to grant those things which in any possibility were likely to support my charge whilst I hold the place, I hope it will please her Majesty's most princely bounty to be so gracious unto me as, reserving unto herself the whole half year's rent of Worcester, due at Michaelmas next, to bestow on me midsummer rent of the provisions and copyholders there, which are no great things when they are sold to her Majesty's use by her officers there, and which I lose by departing from Worcester three weeks before the quarter ended ; or in lieu thereof one half year's pension of the manor of Taunton, which the bishop payeth without any title, save for the avoiding of her Highness's displeasure. I speak not as seeking any recompense for that which her Majesty by her princely letters hath required me to do, but only beseeching her gracious clemency that I be not this half year the worse for removing from Worcester, and forced to stay longer out of Hampshire than were requisite for her service, by reason all the provisions of Winchester are already sold to her Majesty's use, and so by changing untimely I be utterly excluded from the provisions of both places, without which it is not possible for me this exceeding dearth to do that which will be looked for at my hands, the provisions and leases being both carried from me.—London, 29 May 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**51.** 44.)

Sir Anthony Ashley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 29.—Give me leave to remind you of me. My Lord Buckhurst hath still promised to remember me at first opportunity. I refer all to your consideration.—From my poor house this 29th May 1597.

P.S.—There is a petition maliciously exhibited at the instigation of Philips by Burgoin wherein your honour knows what was certified by my Lord Keeper.

Signed. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**51.** 45.)

Captain E. Brett to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 29.—My Lord General having received the Queen's Majesty's letter, with your Lordship's, made it known to the captains, who were ready to accomplish your commandment. I thereupon asked to command these 100 men, and the Lord General is content so it stand with your good liking; which I assure myself it will.—Ostend, 29 May 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 61.)

Sir Edward Norreys to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 29.—I received to-day the Queen's letters and yours and have taken present order for the 100 men, which I hope you will think fit to be placed near yourself, for they shall be such by the Grace of God

as you may trust unto. Captain Brett is desirous to go with them and I think him a fit man. Here is very great expectation of the fleet. The Cardinal comes to Bruges to remain near the sea, and all the forces shall presently be drawn down to the coast. They speak of greater numbers than before, 60,000 men. I dare not doubt that the Queen will sufficiently provide for them, and my chief trust is in you.—Ostend, 29 May 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**175.** 62.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 30.—This gentleman, Mr. Butler, was many years under my command, both a private gentleman and officer of a company, and did ever carry himself in very good sort. He was also the last journey with you to Cales, and now he hath a desire to follow you again. Here is not any order come to me from Her Majesty for the sending forth of any men, notwithstanding I understand by Sir Francis Vere that there are 300 to be drawn out of Flushing. That they are for you is sufficient reason unto me, otherwise I should have offered some question why now 300 men may be taken thence for a long journey, whereas I was much blamed that for one week I drew out the same number upon a necessary service of the country. Notwithstanding, until you be clear of the Court I will not make any mention of it. But after it shall be too late to hinder you in any sort, I trust it will not be offensive unto you that I say that which is fit for the charge I have. I ask that those men who come from me may remain with their own officers. Last year those which were taken out were not sent back again, so as most of the captains lost both their men and their arms. If you would have given me leave to have appointed the captains, I would have sent such as I would have answered for their sufficiency. All men that have commandment in the wars desire to be followed by honest men, and no man can be well followed who hath not means to advance his friends. If it be yet free unto you I beseech you let me nominate one, and send me word before the troops do stir.—The Hague, 30 May 1597.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**51.** 46.)

Sir Francis Vere to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 30.—The 30 of this present I received by this messenger her Majesty's and your Lordship's letter of the 23rd, and the very same day return him with these. Her Majesty's contained that which before I had in one from my Lords, with a commandment to effect with all speed that required concerning the men and the shipping. Your honour's assureth your readiness by the day appointed. Before this your Lordship hath understood by the despatch given Capt. Constable, both of the grant which the States have made to her Majesty's demands and of the good hope we have to be at the rendezvous by the time appointed; since there is nothing happened which increaseth difficulties, so that still we are of good belief you shall not stay an hour for us; and thereon your Lordship may build if wind and weather hinder us not. Your honour maketh mention in the letter sent by Captain Constable to me that I should wait on you this journey; in her Majesty's and your second, nothing more said concerning that point; which maketh me doubt some alteration and stagger in the providing myself. To be resolved, I have returned this messenger of purpose to you, whom I beseech your Lordship to hasten back with your pleasure herein. If I be to wait on you, which I desire exceedingly, then am I a humble

suitor that I may not only be commanded by her Majesty's letter, but also that so much may be signified unto the States to whom in some sort I am tied. This shall save that small credit I have with these men, and warrant the leaving the place I hold here from her Majesty, which otherwise I do know would by my evil-wishers be turned greatly to my disadvantage. I will by the grace of God wait on you at the rendezvous with these 2000 men and then be as ready to receive your further commandment as any that shall be in your army.—Hague, 30 May 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**51.** 47.)

JOHN BROWNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, May 30.—Malicious complaints have lately been exhibited to my Lord your father by Shute against me for alleged abuses in Essendine Park, as felling of timber and spoil of that wood. Denies the charges. It hath been better preserved since I had dealing therein than ever it was in the remembrance of any man: for whereas there hath been yearly poles felled to go to Bourley for the hop-yard and garden, and likewise to make scaffold fleaks, I have denied them that they have not had any. As to Shute, I will prove that he did suffer the said wood to be greatly hurt by his own horses and others'; he did give leave to put in horses; he suffered Sutton to have horses, bullocks, kine and sheep, to the great hurt of the springs, which Shute did fell yearly; the sales being more than the wood would bear had it been twice as big again. This was to benefit his man underneath him, for it was certainly known he did keep one or two of his bastards.—Bourne, 30 May 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**51.** 48.)

JOSEPH MAYNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, May 30.—Mr. Handen pretendeth that he hath your Honour's grant of the lease of the lands on Saturday last, which is the thing I make most account of, though I fear both that and the wardship of the body will scarce countervail the charge I have already and must be at. I have thought good to prevent his coming to you to-morrow by this letter, desiring you to answer him absolutely that you have passed all your interest in the lease of the lands to me.—30 May.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**51.** 50.)

LORD SHEFFIELD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, May 30.—Recommending the bearer, who has some "sutes and business aboute the coorte," to Cecil's favour.—30 May.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**51.** 51.)

W. WAAD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, May 30.—By the enclosed you will perceive how Martinengo is like to speed. Out of doubt the Cardinal was advertised from Paris that he had been used by your Honour. I did let you understand of one Hartgrave that hath dwelt these 20 years in Antwerp, of whom I hope good service may be had. He is returned yesterday; he told me of one Bleake that is used to and fro. I have sent one to Gravesend to overtake him. These two letters I had of Hartgrave; he, as he told me, lost a little memorial that directed him how to deliver them. They

are from Scudmore the priest. The three priests that were in the Gate house, are this night escaped: I have made warrants to apprehend them and for searcher if they may be found. They will adventure anything liefer than to be sent to Ely. Pillison did confess unto me that Hawkesworth would have escaped when Gerrard meant to attempt the like, but that he dissuaded him; and offered, as I told you, to do any service if he might have had the liberty of the prison, which being delayed, he attempted this desperate course.—From my house in Wood Street, 30 May 1597.

P.S.—Perusing better those two letters from Scudmore, showing the outside in a glass, the direction is read backward. The one is directed to Mr. Seburn who is now in town, the other to Mistress Roper; as I take it, that is Seburn's daughter. If your honour will return them unto me I will let them pass and see what answer will be made.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**51.** 53.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 30.—I have letters from Brussels of the 24th of May. From other letters of later date I hear that the Cardinal is gone to Mons. My friend says the Cardinal has no money and few men. The Spaniards in Namur have mutinied, and like the Neapolitan troops scour the country. If they do not get their money soon, others will also mutiny. The Duke d'Aumale is said to be discontented and to treat much with a secretary of the Duke of Lorraine, who was in Brussels. From Spain he hears that they are collecting men to defend the coast against our Fleet. He also sends some news from Ostend, but I hear from Middleburgh that the Ostend intelligence is suspected. From that place I hear that the King of Spain is paying foreign ships to join his fleet at Ferrol, and that it is probable it will soon leave that port. Our fleet must therefore be strong enough to give battle.—London, 30 May 1597.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**175.** 64.)

—— Brooke.

1597, May 30.—Memorandum of the receipt by Thomas Lake of a bill obligation of one Francis Lanyld in part payment of 100 marks due from —— Brooke of Temple [Clowde] in Somerset.—30 May 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**175.** 65.)

Certain English Prisoners in Spain to the Queen.

1597, May 31.—May it please your Highness to understand of the miserable estate of a company of your poor distressed subjects, who in March 1595, being taken by the Spanish fleet about some 10 leagues from the Avano in the Indias, were there kept prisoners four months: and from thence brought unto Seville in Spain, in September 1596, thirty of us being presently put into the galleys, their heads and beards shaven, and put to row, since which time either all, or a great part of them, are starved and beaten to death, and the rest of us, being 25, remaining in the most vilest and noisomest prison and dungeon of all Spain, not having clothes to cover us withal, or scarce meat wherewith to sustain us, and yet every day vehemently suspect and fear greater misery to be laid upon us—either by putting us in like sort in the galleys, or taking from us that small allowance the king giveth us,

and putting us unto the alms of the house, viz., twelve ounces of bread a day, according as by nine of our poor countrymen they have and do deal, whom they have for five years kept prisoners in this vile prison—except by your Highness' mercy and pity of us in regard of such Spaniards as are prisoners in England or by some other means. Such is the cruel dealing of this proud and tyrannical nation. Wherefore we most humbly beseech your Highness to pity the most miserable distressed estate of us your poor and loyal subjects.—From the common gaol of Seville this last of May 1597.

Endorsed:—"Certain Englishmen prisoners in Spain to the Queen's Ma^ty."

Unsigned. ¾ *p.* (**51.** 54.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 31.—This day I received your letter of the 23rd of May, and presently do despatch to Flushing to have all things in readiness against the ships come to receive them. You may be assured the ships shall not stay an hour more than they needs must for the men. Myself also will be going hence the 2 of June, and when I come to Flushing will set forward your business, and in the mean time will by my letters press Vetch to be careful and diligent. I doubt not but in Zealand all things will be ready time enough. At my coming thence I left their greatest ships ready in the road. Please you to remember me with some earnestness to the Queen at your going away in such sort as you may draw some promise from her. Unready and unprovided as I am I would go with you if you could have leave for me, but I persuade myself, if you had thought you could have had me, you would have given me to know it beforehand. Exceeding sorry I am that nothing can be done in my demands for Flushing before your departure. Till your return I shall look for small despatch. I am glad the Queen doth acknowledge that I do but as a careful governor should, since I have no other end but the safe keeping of the town for her. As soon as you are gone (to the end that no action of mine may give the smallest colour of cross unto you) I will write unto the Lords in general to put her Majesty in mind of my suit concerning the wants of the town and send them a copy of my letter to her. My suit to you in my last letter I would here renew again, that for the men I send out I might at the least appoint one of the captains. If able, I will in a ship of war see you as you pass between Dover and Calais. I do not come to you to the Downs lest I should have my errand told in England after you were gone.—At the Hague, this last day of May 1597.

P.S.—I think if you could keep the Cinque Ports or the Bedchamber lordship ungiven till your return, there might be some hope left for your servant.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**51.** 55.)

William Bowes to Lord Scrope, Lord Warden of the West Marches.

1597, May 31.—I send you herewith the copy of such pledges as I could procure to be agreed upon, as well of the one side as of the other. In which thing I understand you have received direction already to forbear proceeding, till you may hear further from above according to such advertisement as is returned unto her Majesty by my negotiation here. I have therefore thought fit hereby to give you knowledge that

the King hath referred the principal matters of the Queen's demand to another intreaty to be made by his ambassador to the Queen for mitigating some motions which he conceiveth to be more rigorous than ordinary, which is the delivery of Sesforth and Buccleugh, for their trespass, into the Queen's hand. Besides this one point chiefly demanded, there have been commended unto his Highness these other thereupon depending, namely, to procure the stay of his Borders in this general affray and combination; to make delivery for the recent bills, first and especially the late great outrages at Killam and in Tynedale; to deliver such pledges as are here contained; to proceed in the ordinary course of justice for the bills filed by the Commissioners, and better government of the Borders hereafter. To the performance of these, these impediments stand for the present. For Killam, Sesforth sayeth it was a lawful trade, and being called hither again at our instance to be confronted with us upon Sir Robert Cary's letter, he excuseth himself to the King by his appointment of meeting with the Lord Eure upon Monday last in person, or else the excuse is nothing, praying the King in his letter that if any matter be forged against him by his opposites, it may not be to his prejudice. Hereupon he is called again peremptorily and, I hope, shall give account both for his deeds and writings. Touching that of Tynedale, it cannot be proceeded in, chiefly because only Buccleugh is billed in it, who is, for the time, under expectation what the Queen will answer unto the King his intended ambassador. For the rest, albeit the King was purposed to commit Sesforth and Buccleugh to prison, yet, upon especial consideration, he findeth it best that the two should keep the Borders in quiet, deliver the pledges and recent bills, and this at their highest peril, until he may understand the conclusion between the Queen and him. If they shall offer certain days and places of meeting or delivery, I can do no other than to refer you to such direction as you have received or may receive from above.—Edinburgh, this last of May 1597.

Endorsed:—"Mr. R. Bowes to the Lord Scroope."

Signed. 1½ *pp.* (**51.** 58.)

Enclosure:—

Pledges acquired by the East, West and Middle Marches of England of the West Marches of Scotland and Liddesdale.

West March.—John Armstrong of Hollas.
Jock Armstrong, Kinmowth's Jock.
Will Bell; Red Cloak.
Hobbie Urwen.
Edward Carlill of the Limekiln.
Will Graham, Clothman's Willie.
David Johnston of the Reidhawe.

Liddesdale.—Symie Armstrong, Laird of Mangerton.
Symie Armstrong, young Laird of Whithaugh.
Will Ellott of Lareston.
Archie Ellott, son to Martyne.
Will Ellott of the Steele.
John Nixson of the High Ashes.

Tivedale.—Ralph Anesley of Clithaugh.
Jock Burne, minor, of the Cote.
The Laird Frizell of Esterton.
Will Hall of Heavyside.
Ralph Hall of the Sikes.
David Pringle younger of Hownam.

Jock Robson of Ostnam.
James Young of Feltershaw.
James Young of the Cove.
David Davidson.
Ralph Mowe of Mowe.
Will Tate of Cheritrees.
Rutherforth, eldest son to William of Littlehugh.
Ralph Burne of the Coote.
(**51.** 56.)

Tynedale.—*Gib Charleton of Boughthill.*
Lourie Robson.
Lyell Robson.
Rowye Milbourne.
Jock Todd of Greenhaugh.

Riddisdale.—*Rob Hall younger of Moncreeth.*
John Hall of Gressonfield.
John Reid of Torquhaue.
Alan Hedley of Hatherweike.
George Waulass of Dutrees.
Percy Pott of Yeirdupp.
Tom Coxson of the Wolland.
John Snawdon.

West March.—*Will's Arthur Graham of Netherby.*
The Goodman of the Moote.
Will's Geordie of the Fauld.
Tom Storye of Howend.
Sym Taylor's Vivian.
Rowie Forster of Carsop Foot.
John Graham of Westlinton.
Little Geordie Haverington of Broomhill.
David's Quintin Nixson.
Richie of Cancrowpe Rutledge.
Anthon's Edward Armstrong of Wilzeton.

The Bells in Gillsland.—*Geordie Bell of Bowbank.*
The Laird of Paston.
Ralph Reveley of Hamilton.
(**51.** 57.)

W. Walrond, High Sheriff of Devon, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 31.—The letter of the Privy Council of the 2nd April was only received by me on May 17. I have delayed sending up Tichborne the Seminary in order to obtain some further examinations, which yet I cannot receive, and that I might more safely convey him, as now I have by this bearer my under-sheriff.—My poor house at Wood, this last of May 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**51.** 59.)

Vin[cent] Skynner.

1597, May 31.—Answer to the information given to her Majesty that he should refuse the delivery of Prest's certificates touching Sir Thomas Sherley's account.

Last term Mr. Birchinshaw came with divers notes collected by the auditors appointed to survey Sir Thomas Sherley's accounts. These notes I conferred with the book of charges, and satisfied all particulars

save one of eight pounds paid to the Lord Burgh. At the beginning of this term Mr. Chancellor was glad to see the work in so good forwardness, and on Saturday last the account for the Low Countries was sent to Mr. Conyers. I received a letter from your Lordship dated the 18th of this month, to deliver to Mr. Birchinshaw such notes as he should require touching Sir Thomas Sherley's business, but I never saw the man since.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**51.** 60.)

Captain Henry Docwra to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 31.—Continuing his suit to accompany Essex upon his voyage.—The Hague, this last of May, 97.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 66.)

Thomas Arundell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May.—It is now almost a month since I was first committed into close durance, I hope I may now solicit some further enlargement. My wife, I understand, by reason of her grief of mind, is fallen sick. Her constitution is too weak to endure sickness long. Wherefore give leave that I may either be assigned to my own house, or that she may come to me if her health will permit. I have written to my Lord of Essex to the same effect. My servant is fallen sick and is thereby become very troublesome to this little house. Favours are then more than favours when *dura sors* hath made them more than needful.

Signed. 1 *p. small.* (**51.** 61.)

Warrant of the Council.

1597, May.—Summoning John Vaughan, Customer of Milford, to come to Court to answer certain charges before the Council.—*Draft with signatures, and with blanks left for day of month and messenger's name.*

(**51.** 62.)

Ordnance.

1597, May.—Papers and accounts in the controversy between Giles de Vissher and Lodowick Engelstedt, concerning ordnance.—May 1597.

10 *papers.* (**209.** 7.)

Sir Robert Sydney to The Earl of Essex.

1597, June 1.—Yesternight I came out of Holland, having been kept upon the way with want of wind. The men which are to go out hence are ready, and are such as I doubt not but you shall have contentment: only I am sorry that I cannot serve you with them myself. Since my coming hither I have also talked with the Vice Admiral of Zealand, who doth assure me that at the furthest within two days the shipping of this province shall be ready. And to-morrow I will speak with the captains themselves, and, if I find slackness in anything, I will not fail to make them make all haste. The Hollands ships were appointed to be here by the 10th of this month, by which time, I think, also the troops that are to come out of Holland will be here. I learn from two letters that there is some opinion that you will take me with you. If I cannot grace the place (which it is written unto me I am named unto) with any gallantry of show, I will endeavour in other things to make satisfaction. I would

beseech you to bestow a good ship upon me.—At Flushing, the 1st of June 1597. P.S.—Captain Masterson, who is bringer hereof, I know hath a desire to recommend Austen Heth, his lieutenant, unto your favour. Truly he is as proper a man, and as sufficient, as I know any of his place in all these countries, and indeed is the man for whom I meant the company, whom I wrote to you for.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**51.** 62.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 1.—I did not know of your return to the city last night, or I should have come to tell you of this instead of writing. The astronomer Rizza Casa writes to warn me that an enemy of the Queen's has been preparing poison against her, and offers to name the man either to me or to the Ambassador in France, as I may desire. He talks of the poison having been prepared five years ago, and offered to the Archduke Ernest, so I do not know if he is worth notice. Prince Doria has careened the Genoese galleys, and embarked the Lombard infantry for Spain. If he passes the Straits you may be sure that his forces are intended to protect the chief parts of Spain against us, and leave the fleet in Ferrol free to attack Ireland, England, or Brittany. The Earl of Essex ought to be strong, and not to get too far away.—From home, 1 June 1597.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**175.** 67.)

Sir Robert Carey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 2.—I find from these long delays that the Queen has disposed otherwise of the East March than to bestow it on me. I beseech you procure me the Queen's warrant for my year's fee due to me, and cause it to be delivered to my servant whom I have left to follow my business. I have made all the hard means I can to keep a poor house this hard year, and as mean as it is, yet it hath stood me in more than double the fee. Let me know when it shall be fully resolved of a governor and warden, that, before his coming, I may return to Court.—Berwick, 2 June 1597.

Endorsed:—"Received the 6 of the same."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**51.** 65.)

The Earl of Essex and Sir Robert Cecil to Sir Matthew Arundell.

1597, June 2.—You have understood that Mr. Thomas Arundel your son hath been in question lately, and so restrained of his liberty by the Queen's commandment to us. The accusation was as foul and the circumstances as pregnant to condemn him, or any man less to be suspected from his former course of life, as any matter that we had before us for a great while, but, upon exact and careful examination, we have not found cause to pronounce him guilty of any crime containing matter of disloyalty; howsoever, his practising to contrive the justification of his vain title, still have made him adventure, contrary to his duty, to write and employ ministers beyond seas, being a great contempt. The Queen, out of favour to the house whereof he is descended, both of yourself and his mother, whom she well esteemed, hath remitted that punishment which divers of his actions are worthy of in the second degree, lest it might be judged that he was as guilty of the greatest as he was faulty in the lesser. It is the Queen's pleasure also that, in

regard his own house hath been haunted with massing priests, though he pretend ignorance thereof, that you should receive him and his upon his good abearing for some convenient time, until there be better demonstration of his discreet and dutiful carriage, testimony of which the Queen will be content to receive from you. It is not without cause for a State to be jealous of him, considering by how strait an obligation he confesseth himself bound to a prince so nearly allied to the Queen's greatest enemy; and his own precious valuation of the honour he has received, which all other men do hold of little worth, doth give cause to believe that his own heart's love must be divided between the Queen and the Emperor, and so diminished though not alienated.—From the Court at Greenwich, 2 June 1597.

Draft with corrections. 1½ *pp.* (**51.** 67.)

THOMAS, LORD SCROPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 2.—I have received even now a letter out of Scotland from my brother Bowes which I send you here inclosed, and the pledges; in which letter he giveth to understand that I have had direction, which as yet I have not had. Therefore I pray you to show this enclosed unto your father, and therewithal to procure me direction how to proceed in these matters. Forasmuch as this commission is come to nothing, whereby troubles are likely to ensue, I heartily request you to hasten the sending over of the soldiers, that we may be strengthened against the worse fall out. I have a man in Scotland whose return I expect shortly with news of weight, wherewith I shall not omit to make my Lord acquainted.—Carlisle, 2 June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**51.** 68.)

EDWARD STANHOPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 2.—Mr. Readhed telleth me he was wished by you to deliver the seditious posy written in a paper of *Jacobus regnabit utrimque* coloured by sending a bowed penny as a token to my Lady Constable in it. He saith he rode into Buckinghamshire, and with kind commendations delivered it, saying, for his promise' sake to Joseph Constable he rode somewhat out of his way to see her. She never looked what was in it, but put it in her pocket and asked heartily, How he did? And returned the like commendations to him.

This Joseph, since my coming to York, is, upon our coming to the Bishop, yielded to come to the Church, but whether of conscience or for fear of present death, standing outlawed upon felony, I refer to further proof.

What hath further happened for apprehension of one Warcopp, a notable recettor, and one Anlaby, an ancient seminary with him, I require you to be informed by my brother. My Lord Archbishop is very well recovered, rideth abroad, and looked not better or fresher this seven years.—York, 2 June 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**51.** 69.)

LADY MARGERY NORREYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 2.—I am put in good hope that you are now well satisfied in my son John Norreys' carrying of himself towards this last Lord Deputy, which I do impute to be much the better for the good advice which he received from you; and now I am to renew my old suit to you for the procuring of my son's leave to come home; for which I would have most willingly attended upon you, if my health were such

as I were able to do it. And if I may not seem to be troublesome to you with so many suits, I would ask for a nephew of mine the place of chief justice in Munster, which your letters to the Lord Deputy in his favour would greatly further. His skill in law I leave to others, but he is very honest and void of that fault too often found in others in that place.—Rycott, 2 June 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**61.** 56.)

H. Maynard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 3.—Mrs. Hampden is much bound to you for the comfort you have given her to compound for her child. She desireth to be excused that she had not before moved the same. She doth now humbly accept your offer, as by her own letter here enclosed shall appear. Be pleased to signify to the bearer, her servant, your further pleasure herein.

I shall, within a few hours, satisfy you of the other matter, having spoken with the party.—From the Strand, this 3rd June 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**51.** 70.)

The Enclosure:

Mistress Elizabeth Hampden to Sir Robert Cecil.

I understand by my good friend Mr. Maynard that I shall have the wardship of the body and lands of my son for eight hundred pounds. The sum is very much more than my estate (without the help of my good friends) is able to perform, yet I will satisfy your Honour the said sum.—London, 2 June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ⅓ *p.* (**51.** 66.)

Sir Richard Berkeley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 3.—I have received your letter of good news that I shall be discharged of this place. I have stuff and divers things to be removed. If I might know a few days before the time of my successor's coming, I would prepare myself thereafter.—At the Tower this Friday.

Holograph. Seal. ⅓ *p.* (**51.** 72.)

Thomas Fane, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 3.—This day from Dieppe arrived one James Beard, who saith that, about seven or eight months past, he went over from hence into France, and denieth not that he hath been since with the enemy, both at Brussels the space of two months and at Antwerp as long. He affirms that he hath been employed in those parts by you, but he is known to some persons in this town as a person of ill governance in his own affairs, and he giveth some occasion of suspect in coming over disguised, with his outward habit and apparel like to a man of base occupation, and having under the same decent and convenient raiment. Yet he pretendeth great want of money, insomuch that he hath not wherewith to pay his charge to London. I am detaining him therefore in the Castle until I hear from you. I send you here inclosed his own letter which I required him to write.—Dover Castle, this 3rd June 1597.

Endorsed: "One Beard, who hath confessed to have been employed by your Honour, detained there. Dover, 3 June 5 p.m.; Canterbury, past 8; Sittingbourne, past 12 half an hour; Rochester, the 4th day at past 2 in the morning; Dartford, the 4th day of June, at 5 in the morning."

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**51.** 73.)

Robert Beard to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597, June 3].—On my way to see you I have been stopped at Dover by Mr. Thomas Vayne, Lieutenant of Dover Castle. Pray let him know that I am employed by Mr. Mool in your name, and send me a little money to come to you.

French. Undated. Holograph. (**52.** 92.)

Certain English Prisoners in Spain to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 3.—In two petitions heretofore directed unto you, dated the 28th December and 31st January, we ask you to pity our most miserable estate. Being of Sir Francis Drake's fleet, we were taken, the 12th March 1595, 10 leagues off the Avano, by the King's fleet, having lost our own fleet by foul weather. After 4 months' imprisonment in the Avano, we were brought to Seville in Spain at the end of September 1596, and there thrust into the most vilest and filthiest gaol in the world, where as yet 25 of us still remain. The rest, 30 in number, being put into the galleys, are since, as we understand, a great part of them starved and beaten to death. We vehemently fear, except some speedy order be taken for our release, either to endure the same end, or not much inferior, by taking away the small allowance the King bestoweth on us, and putting us to the allowance of twelve ounces of bread a day, as they have done to 9 poor Englishmen whom for these five years in this most noisome prison they have detained.—From the Carcle Royall at Seville, the 3rd June 1596 (*sic*).

Endorsed:—1597. *Remains of Seal.* ¾ *p.* (**51.** 74.)

Captain Francis Chichester to the Earl of Essex.

1597, June 4.—In my last letter I besought you to accept me as a follower in your intended enterprise. I think you have heard little of the estate of these forces since the sickness of our Colonel-General, who departed very weak from the army two since (*sic*), and continues exceedingly pained. We then removed our quarters off the other side the river, and are lodged at Cammowe, some culverin's shot above the town. The King is come but no great forces. The Duke de Mayenne is expected, at whose coming the army will be some 14 or 15 thousand. The enemy as yet sort coldly out, the friends are in heat. The town is blocked of every side, but, for what I see, the King is unready for approaches. Fresh victuals among the enemy are at good prices, and all things dear but bread and wine, whereof they are well stored. The fortifications of small strength. If the King trifle not, it will be no long siege. We are in as great want for lack of treasure as ever, some captains being 5 weeks unpaid, all 4, besides some odd reckonings. We could wish you did truly understand our poverties. If we miss our entertainments but one week our men fall more in decay than we can recover in a month. Had not the King's bread relieved us in these times, we had, ere this, been utterly broken, notwithstanding our borrowing and engaging all we may. The King hearing of our wants hath lent unto the companies now in field, 2,000 crowns, and makes show to esteem better of us than at any time since our coming.—From our quarter at Cammowe this 4th June 1597.

P.S.—News is come of the death of Sir Thomas Baskervile. Superiority is claimed by Sir John Aldridge and Captain Power, one as Sergeant Major, the other as left him by Sir Thomas. This gentleman

can show you the course I have taken to stay all dissension till your pleasure be known. All care shall be had of the troops.

Endorsed:—"Before Amiens."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**51.** 75.)

Sir Nicholas Molyns to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 4.—Lady Willoughby beseecheth that the wardship of her daughters may be reserved for her. She understandeth, to her great grief, that her mortal enemy, Mr. Percival Willoughby, laboureth and practiseth to get the same.

Holograph. Seal. ⅓ *p.* (**51.** 76.)

P. Edgecumb to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 4.—Thanks for your favour shewed me touching the mines royal of Cornwall Where I promised to pay the company of the said mines in Michaelmas term next such rent as is due for the said mines, I hope in God not to fail. I crave the continuance of your favour for procuring me a further estate by lease of the said mines for Cornwall and Merioneth. There is not above two years of my old lease to expire from Michaelmas next. Mr. Customer Smith had a good purse to follow the mines while he lived, but left no successors willing to continue the great attempt. As I suppose, the action had lain dead for Cornwall, if myself had not taken the same in hand. In the shires of Devon and Cornwall are many gentlemen and others of good wealth and account, but I could find no man willing, much less desirous, to adventure any money with me, in such a desperate and forlorn hope the case of those mines do stand so far; but, in my poor opinion, the mines in themselves do not deserve this slander. I have laid out about 4,000*l.* at the least in working of them. I shall, God willing, be in London about the end of this midsummer term, and I crave that the company may be summoned to make a general meeting at the end of the term, or as shortly after as you shall think fit, when I shall attend your Honour and them, having some things to say to the good of the whole company.—From my house at Mount Edgcumb the 4th of June 1597.

Signature. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**51.** 77.)

Henry Fades to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 4.—This night I received a letter from Mr. Percival to signify to you my opinion concerning Beadnal Park, and the wood therein, which I did once acquaint you withal when it was offered my Lord to be sold. The price then was somewhat hard, since which time some other bargain hath been made with Potter, which I take to be the better match. The timber and wood were esteemed at 500*l.*, but, on better view taken by Potter, are thought to be worth 1,000*l.* Potter hath now a lease, as I take it, of some 15 or 16 years to come, which must be redeemed by Sir Edward, and will cost him 1,000 marks at the least, for Potter payeth not above 4*l.* a year in money and coneys. I humbly thank your honour for your favour towards Mr. Comptroller, whose bill, I hear, is passed for the Surveyorship.—From my house this 4th of June at one of the clock after midnight.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**51.** 78.)

James Perrott to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 4.—I humbly entreat your furtherance in my suit unto her Majesty for a portion of the living which was left me by Sir John Perrott's conveyance. I have received her princely promise that I shall

be well dealt withal, but in what measure or manner I cannot be assured. If your Honour will be a means for me to effect such satisfaction as her Highness shall be pleased to set down, you shall find that I will have care to know what belongeth unto an honourable man's favour in such a case. My suit shall not be prejudicial in any way unto my Lord of Essex or to his sister, for I take nothing that they do desire, but rather I hope that he will be a mean unto you for me in this behalf. —The 4th of June 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**51.** 79.)

Sir Robert Carey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 4.—I have received a letter from Sir William Bowes on Tuesday last, together with the names of the pledges to be delivered on either side, as well Scots as English. The King hath set down the time and place for performance thereof to be the 26th of this instant, near unto Norham. Whereunto Sir William hath not yet given his consent, not knowing Her Majesty's and the Council's pleasure, and therefore hath required me that I would advertise you thereof, to the end that I and the other wardens may receive her Majesty's further pleasure and directions in this behalf.—Berwick, the 4th June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**51.** 80.)

Henry Cuffe to Henry Savile.

1597, June $\frac{4}{14}$.—A little before leaving Florence I acquainted the Grand Duke with my departure, and laboured to leave in him the best impressions of my Lord's love and devotion. He protested that he much esteemed the affection of so worthy a prince, and would give him all real correspondence to the utmost of his power. He then said: "The peace between the two Crowns is fully concluded owing to the necessities of Spain and the errors of the French, who see not their own advantage. Spain is so distressed that the King and his counsel instead of erecting an universal monarchy cast for their own security. His fleet is weakened by disaster and want of provisions; the spirits of his subjects are broken. On land he can do nothing against either England or the Low Countries, his most hated enemies; and if these hold out a few years more, his means of war will utterly fail him. Besides, he hath lately received a blow, though afar off yet of some consequence. The King of 'Giapone,' [His sons came to Rome anno 35 and were solemnly received by Gregory the 13th and after by Sextus quintus—*margin*], whose friendship of late years has been the chiefest securing of the 'Isole Philippine,' is now revolted from Christianity and professeth open ho-tility against him; and when the Jesuits presumptuously braved him with the power of Spain, in a fury he crucified seven of them, and seized a Spanish ship which lay in one of his ports, containing a million of treasure besides other merchandises. So that if any expedition were sent into those parts against Spain, men might assure themselves of safe landing, victualling, &c. from that King. I do not therefore marvel at the King of Spain's commission to his ministers authorizing them to conclude any peace either with France, or, without France, with the Queen of England and the States. The first of these two, by the cunning of Villeroy and the potency of the King's mistress, hath been effected, notwithstanding I opposed all the reasons I could both of honour and profit, in so much that the Pope (who mortally hates me) takes occasion to reproach me as an enemy to the common repose of Christendom. The effects of this

peace I will not undertake to divine; only, when I consider the proceedings of the Spaniards, which hath ever been in time of peace 'acconciare i fatti suoi e guastare gli altrui', [These were his formal words—*margin*,] and on the other part the dissolute and negligent humour of the French, who seek no other fruit of peace but ease, that they may freely pursue their pleasures, their feastings, their 'Signore e altre cosi fatte bestialita,' [His own words—*margin*.] I hold it no hard matter to foresee to whose profit it will finally redound. If the Queen and the States are not comprised therein, they should make a design upon Havana. The place is important, and not so impregnable as the world esteems it. I saw at Livorno an engineer who helped in fortifying it; he assured me that there was only one 'monticello' of some difficulty; which being taken the rest must needs follow. I will give more information when the case shall require. The emprise of the Terceraes is less feasible and less important. In Spain itself without great forces it is impossible to acquire a footing." He spoke at great length, but all tended to the same end, how the Spaniards, notwithstanding the 'vilcacheria' of this King (for so he terms it), might continually be troubled in these parts. To this he will be ever ready to assist with his best advice, and perhaps with his purse, at least if any foundation may be made on general promises. And, by the way, he wished that the Queen in her messages to this King would proceed more mildly, chiefly touching his mistress, considering that good counsel avails nothing with him who is 'impazzito,' and in the 'bagascia' herself, who is infinitely potent, it works infinite hatred. For his own part, he says, he courts her and 'presents her' often, and knows that the Spaniard does the same, wherein he imitates his father Charles, who in all his greatness did the like to the Duchess of Valentinois. Likewise he wishes that the Queen would cause the Duke of 'Bollyon' to yield more outward conformity to the King, who hath privately alleged as one principal reason of his inclination to peace, the suspicion he hath of the Duke and his partisans, lest, while he is deeply engaged against Spain, they should brid'e him at home. These things are not all important or reasonable, but I could not deny to send them, neither would he suffer me to send them until my coming hither; I now commit them to your discretion. Don Perez hath sent his man to me 'alla Spagnuola' to signify that he takes notice of my being here. I excused myself for not having visited him, saying that my apparel was not yet made, and that I was loath to go abroad in my Italian suit. Once for fashion's sake I must visit him; but more I will not without further direction, because I know not on what terms his Lordship and he stand.—Paris, 14 June, stylo novo.

Endorsed:—1597. *Holograph.* 1½ *pp.* (**52.** 10.)

[Mr. Guicciardini] to the Earl of Essex.

1597, June 4.—I sent my last letter about a fortnight since by Mr. Henry Archier, who can inform you of all our occurrents here. I will only add this that—

(1) there are come at this instant s e b z[1] f b t r[1] c 4 e f b a f[1] b 3 7 e r 9 r g n 6 5 4 e g w f χ r a g f

(2) 5 c φ b t ζ 5 b t 9[1] 2 7 γ x p v 3 3 2[1] c r θ r m o 7 γ v g 2 n 7 8 ρ 3 7 γ π[1] p 9 5 9 f γ u b C t v g 2 7 γ γ 9 3 5 c z b 5 9 y d 5

(3) i s p 5 k g e g t 5 6 c r d 9[1] 5 d x χ c d g i t c M with intention only for the present to

(4) p e 4 7 s p r k o 4 0 and at some other time to go through 9 s 7 r k r o o τ 7 0 4 2 5 s 6 0

(5) for the effecting whereof they expect e f k χ w τ t 2 c 6 7 8 i f v ⁂ and do
(6) alredy x g f r 2 s m v.
(**52.** 12.)

HENRY LOK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 4.—Being perpetually pressed with cares of want and peril of restrained liberty, I have been forced of late to use importunacy more than my deserts might expect acceptance of or my natural inclination doth well like. I have hitherto made proof of other friends; but now seeing days and weeks wearing away, I am forced to have recourse to you, whom I beseech to move some one to let me receive the favour to have my bill lie in view and with others to pass Her Majesty's next gracious censure.
Undated. Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (**175.** 71.)

SIR EDWARD COKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 4.—This term is so short as it is not possible to try the traitors of Oxford this term unless the Queen sign this commission whereby power is given to hear and determine this treason at Westminster by a jury of Oxfordshire, as was done in Arden's case. My Lord Chief Justice and others of the Justices think it very fit to be done. Otherwise they must be tried at the next assizes.
Endorsed:—"Mr. Attorney General to my Master. For commission to proceed to trial of the Oxfordshire rebels."
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**175.** 72.)

FLORENCE MCCARTHY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 5.—Since my imprisonment and trouble I have remained here a suitor, her Majesty having promised to take some gracious consideration of me for my relief and the satisfaction of my creditors, your honour and the rest of the Council having taken order that my body might not be restrained or imprisoned by my creditors until her Majesty had consideration of me for my relief and their satisfaction. I humbly beseech that I may have the Council's warrant renewed to that effect, the rather that Mr. Herbert Pelham and others, who are to have a great deal of the land that I sue for, will help me to satisfy my creditors when the same is granted and passed by me unto them.—This 5th June 1597.
Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**51.** 81.)

SIR FRANCIS VERE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, June 5.—I send you herewith a letter which I received from the Count Ludowycke. In the business committed to my care by her Majesty and your Lordship, all things go forward in the manner I have advertised you by Captain Constable and Mure. It is given out by Mons. de Barnevall that the King's ambassador is returned into England with offer of all that her Majesty required for the enterprise of Calais. These men hearken whether it will bring any alteration in the employment of the troops now prepared. Those of most authority incline to the favouring of the action of Calais, but wish also that the fleet in Ferroll were destroyed, which they hold a work of a month or six weeks, and judge this summer long enough to do both. They suspend the engaging of their forces, being ready to second her

Majesty's forwardness to either with the uttermost of their power. I presumed to write in my former what difficulties I had conceived in that of Ferroll, wherein I persist, if there be an army of 6000 men and a good chief, the difficulties in landing your cannon, and training it, with the slender provision you shall have, over a country so mountainous, maketh me despair of the good might be expected that way. Without them the army cannot destroy the fleet, and with your navy, unless by fired ships or such other devices, no hope. I do not make the exploit unpossible to be actioned, for the business of an army, and the evil conduct of a chief, may make their advantages unprofitable. I only cast doubts of the event. If you were resolved an army such as you have could not assure the effecting of the design, I am out of doubt you would never attempt the same with the fleet only, which, under your Lordship's correction, I hold fitter for them to whom the charge was first nominated. In a dearth of action, employments seconded with small means and hope are not always to be refused. You are at the spring head, and may choose. That of Calais hath his difficulties too, but to be overcome, and the consequence of good success far beyond comparison with the other, as there is difference betwixt stopping the rage and destroying of an enemy. You saw Boulogne and Montreuil that are threatened make the King recover Amiens, flee from the refuge of a peace, make these men's forces her Majesty's for the prosecuting a war, make you the instrument of this good, give you the recompence of commanding a place so much desired, and so profitable to the State, and that so necessarily shall draw you to the achieving of far greater things. I rate myself from the labour, finding that my affection may make me tedious and unprofitable for whom I honour.—Hague, 5 June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 3 pp. (**51.** 82.)

William Lillé to the Earl of Essex.

1597, June 7.—This bearer parting in this great haste, and the captains employing me to write their letter to the Council, I could not do that duty to your lordship that I should, but leave the relation of all to him, who knoweth it as well as myself. Touching the enterprise that I wrote in my last, it is discovered, and many of the conspirators poignarded (30) and many hanged (200), and a captain sent in to conduct this business, so high as he is seen all over the K. quarter; for revenge hereof the K. will hang 6 Spanish gentlemen which he hath prisoners, so as hereupon we think to have a cruel war. The K. hath now made two bridges over the river, the one above, and the other beneath, and yesterday hath drawn a line on the Burgonian side of the town, where a trench shall go behind with certain forts to succour it, so as we have hope of good success of this enterprise if the Cardinal come not to relieve it with a great army. They in the town have armed all their horse-boys, so as we esteem them there 5,500 strong; they give out 6,000. The K. forces are increased 3,000, so as I judge they will be shortly, when Demayne shall arrive with 4,000 lansknights, and Espernon with as many French, some 16,000—and a great many more, if those come which the K. braggeth of. This I am assured from one of the Religion, that none of them will stir unless the K. will take all suspicion from them. The General of the Cordeliers being at Paris, and his parture to the Cardinal, breedeth much doubt of the K. intent. I was also assured that the Count d'Avernies' parture was but for want, being a man of great expense, yet hath he procured some towns in that country to depend on him, and Tavane's apprehension to be for that he would not take his leave of the K. at his parture to his country. The General's

death I need not write, but when he parted the army to Pigayny, where he died, he left the charge of these troops to Sir John Aldrich as the fittest and worthiest man therefore. Since his death, Captain Power hath claimed it, as Serjeant Major-General. The French esteem the first much, for that they think him your servant thoroughly, and many of us your servants here desire his advancement, so do we none other should be advanced into this command. I beseech your lordship to hold your favour to myself touching any calumny any man has touched me withal.—The Camp about Amiens this 5th of June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**51.** 84.)

ARTHUR GREGORY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 5.—My sister Waltham, the Mayor of Waltham's wife, hath been suitor to my Lord Admiral, to have the salt which he hath sent in at a reasonable rate. I desire your Honour to consent thereto as his lordship hath done. She desireth to make me partner, and I intend for my health to go down and visit my friends.—From my poor house this Sunday morning.

Signature. ½ *p.* (**51.** 85.)

RICHARD CARMARDEN to SIR WALTER RALEGH.

1597, June 5.—This bearer, Richard Hodges, craveth an appointment as one of your guard. At his earnest entreaty, I write in his behalf.—London, 5 June 1597.

Addressed: To the right worshipful Sir Walter Ralegh, knight, Warden of the Stannery, and Captain of Her Majesty's Guard.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**51.** 86.)

ROBERT BOWES and SIR WILLIAM BOWES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 5.—By our former letters, first severally unto her Majesty in answer to those from her unto us, then next by our joint letter unto your Honour, it hath been advertized that her Majesty's express negotiation presented to the King by me, William Bowes, hath been propounded principally in the demand of Sir Robert Kerr and Sir Walter Scott, upon such reasons and grounds as in our said letters are specified. This demand being firmly supported by the league, treaties and last commission, hath been by us made the point of this service, to this end that, either the delivery of the said persons into her Majesty's hand might give her the greater honour, or that the King's denial might force him in justice and reason, more readily and soundly to effect her Majesty's satisfaction in the rest of the other defendant parts mentioned in our last letters, and being indeed the purpose of the late Commission. And, albeit we do still stand so strictly to this demand, as that we forbear to become parties in the proceeding with the rest, yet such order as the King could be drawn to give for the advancement of the pledges, delivery for recent bills and stay of the Borders, we have so far both secretly procured and openly admitted, as her Majesty may be pleased to give further direction, to be received, refused, or suspended, in expectation or entertainment of her further satisfaction.

In some way and towardness hereof, we have received and delivered notes of pledges, with a day and place set down of the K.'s purpose to tender them, viz., such as the bill enclosed will give your Honour to understand in particular, being a copy of the same we have sent to all the Wardens, together with some advertisement of our proceedings here.

Touching the delivery for recent bills, these impediments, found in the two principal of Tynedale and of Killam, have hindered all the rest. Namely, in the bill of Tynedale, Buccleugh only was billed, which was done by the Commissioners by special advice, because if any other persons had been contained in the said bill, the delivery of any one had satisfied the bill for the time, and given great colour for Buccleugh's discharge altogether. But now the said Buccleugh being thereof billed and filed and not delivered by the K. that bill hitherto can receive no further proceeding. Touching that of Killam, Sir Robert Kerr had pursuaded the King that the matter was nothing so heinous as it had been reported unto her Majesty, and by us pressed to his Highness against his servants, in which cause, we being by Sir Robert Carie's letter furnished with the direct contrary to Sir Robert Kerr's report, desired of the K. that he would hear the cause, and that we might compare Sir Robert Carie's letter with Sir Robert Kerr's speech. This our desire of calling Sir Robert Kerr had a further reason reserved to our secret purpose, namely, that, where his attempt against her Majesty had been so extenuated as the K. seemed to take knowledge of no other matter than of the slaughter of one man only, whose wife and children were also satisfied by the said Sir Robert, we might make our former charge more clear, and thereby free her Majesty's demands the better from all such exception.

Upon notice given us by the K. the 3rd of June that Sir Robert Kerr was ready attending, we immediately repaired to Lithguhoe, where, having audience given us, and propounding the remembrance of our former desire in the matter of Killam, the K. called for Sir Robert Kerr, willing him to deliver the plain truth of that cause unto him again in our hearing. Hereunto Sir Robert made answer that he was ready in this and whatsoever else he could be charged, to give his Majesty satisfaction and to purge himself, so as he doubted not fully to discharge both his Majesty's honour and his own duty. From this we signified to the K. that we perceived Sir Robert's answer to exceed the matter of Killam, as further offering an avoidance of those particular charges whereupon we had grounded our sovereign's demand justly, to have him delivered into her Majesty's hands for his trespasses according to the law: that these particular charges we must still fortify as not avoidable; the first whereof we accounted the surprise of Swinburne. This he confessed but sought to mitigate. Our second charge was that he had murdered sixteen of her Majesty's subjects. Hereat the K. showed a great mislike that we should aggravate the matter with old faults. We said that his own new offences called the old to account, and that which never was answered before must yet at length have an answer now made unto the Queen. Which in effect was framed thus. Sir Robert affirmed that, before the Commissioners, he was charged only with three slaughters, the first he has proved a Scottishman directly, the second he was ready to satisfy the Commissioners that he was also a Scottishman, as he had offered before to prove unto them at Berwick. For the third, he was a light person and a thief, yet had he satisfied his wife and children for his death. For the other slaughters of the fourteen soldiers wherewithal we charged him at Estington road, he answered that there were no such filed upon him. Next that the Queen had since that time, during his banishment, both given him a gracious oversight within her realm, and did also become intercessor to his highness for obtaining of his pardon for the slaughter of William Kerr of Ankoram, which implieth, said he, a remission of trespasses by him before made unto her Majesty; so that he ought not now to be any further charged therewithal. This answer was prosecuted and earnestly fortified by

the K.: but we replied that the first of the three with whose slaughter he was charged, albeit he might be born a Scot, yet, having lived from his infancy in England, we knew no other but he was naturalized after the manner of the Border. For the second slaughter we affirmed upon our knowledge that at Berwick he was set down foul upon the Rolls, if he did not, before a certain day, prove that person a Scottishman; which condition because he had not satisfied, he stood now thwartout (*sic*) foul of that murder. The third was both foul by the Commissioners, and by his own confession. For the agreement with the wife and children, it was no answer to the Queen for her subject's blood, finding herself bound both by the law of God and dignity of her crown to do justice with equality to the meanest of her subjects, as to the best, in like cases. Touching her Majesty's remission by Sir Robert imagined, drawn from her mercy and grace mentioned, he must think that though her princely clemency did forbear to add affliction to an afflicted person for the time, yet did she not abandon justice demandable at a fitter opportunity, which, if it now fell upon him, might plainly appear to grow rather from his fresh merit than from her Majesty's desire of old revenge, so as her Majesty's exceeding grace past did justify her displeasure present, and double condemned him both of old and new faults, and continual unthankfulness.

Here the K.'s countenance shewed miscontentment, and his words were that these old things were too far urged. That himself had since that time sustained greater things, and looked to hear no more of these matters. We professed that we knew not his Majesty to have suffered such wrongs, and therefore we could do no less than press them on her Majesty's behalf. Thirdly, we charged him that, being a warden, he had suffered the Youngs and Bournes, his servants, with his knowledge, to kill about 30 of her Majesty's subjects and to do many other outrages, to the prejudice of the peace which he ought principally to preserve. He answered that he was always ready to do justice if it were demanded, and that he was no further bound, being, therefore, not chargeable with anything his men had done. This answer the King allowed and fortified; but we directly denied that it was enough for a warden to pretend readiness to answer justice, if he did not also withhold the mischiefs from doing within his knowledge, and that he was a public minister of justice and ought to be a conservator of the peace and amity between the realms. In this point both the K. and his warden differed directly from us, Sir Robert adding that he knew not of such attempts purposed by his said servants before they were done. This we put instantly to the trial of his own honour, but he directly refused to speak thereto upon honour, affirming that he would, in that point, satisfy the K., and the K. determinately concluded that Sir Robert should reserve that point to satisfy himself as he should demand. We inferred that in the mean time he must be holden guilty of that charge.

Fourthly, we charged him with seeking the murder of Sir Robert Carey. To this he answered that intentions were not punishable by law, and that Sir Robert Carey and his brother had shed his blood in the slaughter of his cousin Dagleish, endeavouring to prove it by sundry circumstances, at which said fact the K. shewed great detestation. We replied that intentions were to be judged and prevented in ministers of justice, howsoever more or less punished by law. That the world conceived not the slaughter of Dagleish, but the executing of two Burnes, his servants, stirred him up to that intention of revenge against Sir Robert Carey. But this he denied to be the cause though he denied not the purpose. At the ending of the four particular charges above said the K. descended to the matter of Killam, which being opened in

long circumstances, we required that the cause might be directly set down by Sir Robert Kerr under his hand, which was agreed unto so as we would do the like from Sir Robert Carey, which was by us promised accordingly.

Here the K. dismissed Sir Robert Kerr, and drawing us further aside, entered into a long speech, framed upon sundry points which he called our own grounds formerly delivered, the scope whereof was to show that he had, from time to time, suffered more harms than he, or his people, had done to the Queen or her realm. His last instances were given to be an attempt done about the 26 of the last month against the Larde of Fernehirst, wherein his people were both spoiled and six honest men slain in defence of their own goods; also the L. Eure his officers had upon the last of May invaded Liddesdale with 300 horse and 400 foot, with ensigns displayed, trumpets and other warlike shows, and in the open daylight taken up the whole country before them, to the utter beggaring of his people and disabling them to live in any sort, so as first he saw not how pledges could be gotten or delivered justly of persons so spoiled. Next he thought it was a hard matter that, during the special treaty of justice, and whilst the Queen had her ambassador with him, to require redress with the one hand and with the other hand to offer him so great dishonour in the spoil of his people, was a thing he could not take in good part, but must first seek remedy at the Queen's hands in favour and amity, hoping that she would have respect unto his honour as to her kinsman, otherwise he must repair in person to his Borders, and in duty of a K. defend his people, concluding with these words, *Ne quid dicam asperius.*

To this we answered: That the general ground laid by his Highness signifying that he had received more detriment than was done by his people to her Majesty or hers, because it had pleased him only to propound it generally, we could not give it any other answer than generally that we understood it not. In such particulars as could come to our knowledge, we affirmed directly that his people had done manifold more injuries in number and of far higher quality than any they had received, as could not but appear unto him by such matters as we had before delivered unto him at large. In these his last and fresh grievances which his Majesty had then remembered, we must answer confidently that we had no knowledge of any such things other than by bruit spread in the town of Edinburgh, so as having no other certainty than such as his Majesty had then delivered, we could give no other answer for the time, than that we would do our endeavours to understand these things from the English Wardens, and certify her Majesty as we found the truth to be. In the mean time if his Highness had any such certain information in writing as he might be pleased to communicate with us, we should give her Majesty notice thereof without delay.

Touching the true estimation and value of these wrongs, albeit we had no authority to justify them, yet did we lay before his Highness sundry great probabilities, which might justly induce a more favourable apprehension in the greatest circumstances of those attempts than he seemed to conceive; as in the slaughter of the men, the necessity that the poor Tynedale men might have to defend their own lives from their assailants, seeing that the killers were said to be on foot and the men slain pursuers on horseback. In the matter of Liddesdale, it might very well be that, now in shielding time, which they use yearly upon the wastes, some of their cattle might be taken "staff-hearded" in the English ground, as lawfully they may and last year they were, and yet the complaint, after the usual manner, come thus heinously unto his Majesty. We concluded that these were the fruits

springing from delay of justice, which we affirmed directly to rest on the part of his Highness, seeing her Majesty had left nothing undone, for her part, to perform the honourable purpose of her late Commission, having expressly addressed me, William Bowes, unto his Highness for that end. And whereunto I was ready for all particulars, if his Highness had been pleased to have proceeded accordingly. Finally the K. agreed that these his last grievances, should be given us in writing, which we promised to certify unto her Majesty upon receipt thereof, and so, being dismissed, we returned to Edinburgh.

In our speech with the K. we remembered sundry very late attempts committed by his people of Liddesdale in the West Marches, and besides sundry spoils made since the breaking up of the Commission, that an honest man, defending his house, together with his wife and three children, were altogether burned with fire: which things, albeit we received from persons of that country, yet, because we had them not by advertisement from the Wardens themselves, we could not insist upon them to the K.

We are credibly informed that Buccleugh, receiving the message here at Edinburgh of this last spoil in Liddesdale, procured special commendation from the council here resident of that cause to the K. and, before his return back to his charge, let fall sharp words of purposed revenge. We must, therefore, of special duty, commend unto her Majesty and your Honour some timely provision for these Border affairs, which, by these continual new provocations on both sides, are like to dissolve and bury that towardness of good which is expected by the late Commission. —Edinburgh, this 5 of June 1597.

Signed. 6 *pp.* (**51.** 90.)

Sir John Aldrych to the Earl of Essex.

1597, June 5.—Our general Sir Thomas Baskerville is departed this life. His regiment being now to be disposed of, I being his lieutenant-colonel, my only hope is that you will not let me receive any wrong, especially such a one as would force me to quit the wars. If you favour me for the regiment, I would likewise ask for the same commission Sir Arthur Savage has. I beseech you hear this bearer Mr. Gilbert in my behalf.—From the camp by Amiens, 5 June.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 75.)

Captain Edward Wilton to the Earl of Essex.

1597, June $\frac{5}{15}$.—Sir Thomas Baskervile is dead. The conceit of his death is not the same to me as to others. When I see you, I shall discover that at large, and make you wonder at the error of such a spirit. He lay sick not past 5 or 6 days, and died raving. If you proceed in this honourable intention and leave your poor servants behind, I fear lest some of us may do the like, since all that can remain is discontent, and that is able to kill the soul, much less the body. The rest I know you shall understand from others.—From our quarter at Camont hard by Amiens, 15 June, 1597, *stilo novo.*

Endorsed:—Capt. Wilton, Sir Roger Williams, Mr. Wysman.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**175.** 84.)

John Danyell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 6.—Mr. Smaleman, the merchant, who delivered me 140*l.* upon my patent, is fined in the Star Chamber for a riot in so much to her Majesty and likewise 5 more of his company in 40*l.* a man. It is not

estreated as yet in the Exchequer. He hopeth to be eased of his fine and to get those 5 discharged for a small sum in respect of their poverty. I humbly beseech you to get me a grant of those fines, whereby I may free my patent and pay my debt.

Captain Long being committed to the Fleet, and fined in the Star Chamber for some offences committed by him, and likewise indeed to stand in pillory the next Wednesday, two or three of his friends, in my hearing yesterday in the Court, lamenting his estate, said that my Lord Grey would deal earnestly with my Lord of Essex and my Lord of Warwick to be a mean for him to her Majesty. Another said that the Captain had a claim to Wombiltowne [Wimbledon] which is in your Honour's father's possession, and that, if he would pass a release thereof to your father, your Honour's father would be a mean for his discharge. This 6th of June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**51.** 91.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, June 6.—Being at the Hague, I understood from Mons. de Buzemval that the K. of France had yielded unto all the conditions her Majesty had demanded concerning Calais, and that Mons. de Reaux was, to that effect, sent into England with Mr. Edmunds. At my coming hither I heard also that the K. of Spain had commanded the Adelantado of Castilia to retire all the ships which were at Ferrol to Lisbon, where, it seems, he is persuaded his fleet shall lie in more safety, an opinion being generally conceived that your journey is intended to the ruin of the said fleet. These two things give me some occasion to imagine that the forces her Majesty hath put in readiness may be turned upon Calais. Nothing at this time can be more profitable for the state of England, nor more honourable for him that should perform it, than to reduce Calais to the obedience of the crown of England. For such is the general affection of all our countrymen to see that town once more English, as surely the memory of it would never be delayed. If you had the good hap to take it, the government of it must be left unto you. It may also be feared that, if the K. of France be left alone, as he will think himself if the whole force of the K. of Spain's army lie upon him, that he will agree unto a peace, and already I know that he hath written that, if he miss of Amiens, wherein he hath no very great hope, then he will protest that he is forsaken of his friends and will provide for himself. And, if any danger should follow upon it, I fear that your Lordship's enemies would lay the blame upon you, besides the imputation that Calais was not had by reason your Lordship drew her Majesty's forces another way, according as the loss of St. Quintin's and of the Castle there was laid to the Duke of Guise's journey into Italy. The States also here, according as Mons. de Buzenval hath told me, do give an answer unto the King of France which both is unpleasing to him and breeds envy unto the Queen. For whereas they promised to be before this time in the field, to the end that the K. coming before Amiens should have part of the Cardinal's forces held from him, they say they can undertake nothing lest her Majesty, attempting the siege of Calais, should upon a sudden urge them to join their forces with her, and so to be fain to leave undone what they had begun. For the importance of Calais is known to be so great for the state of England, and how great the honour would be to the Queen to recover it again, and what contentment all England would have of it, that everybody believes that, now that the means is offered unto the Queen, she will not

refuse them. Never yet since I was a captain under you when you were General of the Horse, have I been so happy to see you in the field, which I only attribute to the fetters with which this peace doth tie me in. But the liberty my Lord Burrows hath obtained for many years, may be a precedent to me for two or three months. If you will go to Calais, I assure myself I shall not be forgotten by you. I think they which be not your friends and consequently will not much desire me among them, will set to their hands to send me away with you. For I think your Lordship doth not expect better usage in your absence this journey than you had the last year; at which time if I had been at Court, I would have hoped to have crossed some of the practices against you.—At Flushing, the 6 of June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 4 *pp.* (**51.** 92.)

Sir William FitzWilliam to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 6.—I received the 6th of June a letter from my father, with this enclosed to the Lords of H.M. Privy Council unsealed, willing me to attend your Honour therewith, which after it had pleased you to peruse, then to seal the same with mine own seal, and to be an humble suitor unto you, that, if it pleased their Lordships, to write to her M. auditor of Ireland in this cause, that his own man might be the carrier thereof, by whom also he would write to Alexander Westlack and James Ware, the one sometimes his steward, the other his controller, that they should look into the cause likewise, whose fault only it is, together with the auditors', if anything be therein amiss, for himself never meddled with the finishing of that account. My seal this bearer Mr. Chichester hath about him. My father could not write to you himself by reason of the infirmity wherewith you know he is possessed, and for my not performing this duty by mine own presence, I humbly crave pardon, being stayed by a course of physic.—From my poor house in St. John Street, this 6 of June 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**51.** 94.)

Sir John Denny to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 6.—Regretting that he has gone too far with Potter in the matter of the lease of Bedwell Park, to break off now.—This 6th of June 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**51.** 95.)

Master Richard Verney to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 6.—I willingly undertook the business imposed on me by your letters in regard of your good affection to your kinsman and desire of the match, as well as for the good desert I know the gentleman himself to be of. The gentlewoman is presently to come to London, and if her father can be brought to be indifferently minded, I do verily believe your care and love to your kinsman will make him a very fortunate man both in his wife and her estate.—From Compton this 6th of June.

Endorsed:—"Concerning Mr. Cooke."

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**51.** 96.)

Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 6.—Having this 6th received your letters of the 5th concerning James Beard, I have accordingly sent him up to you by the foot-post of Dover, to whom I have (in respect the said Beard had no

money in his purse) delivered 20*s.* towards his and the said Beard's charges. The foot-post being a poor unthrifty person, I humbly desire that he may not receive any money, but that the sum may remain until I send one of my servants for it.—Dover Castle, this 6th of June 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**51.** 97.)

Captain John Barkeley to the Earl of Essex.

1597, June 6.—I understand your lordship is setting forward to the wars. I have always desired to serve under you, but by reason of the death of our Colonel and that we are near Amiens, I know not how I may withdraw without your command in a letter.—Abbeville, 6 June.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**175.** 73.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, June 7.—This day being the 7 of June I received your letter of the 3rd and presently talked with Chr. Kennel, who, without any difficulty, hath undertaken to perform what you did require. If there had been any need of my credit, I would have laid myself to pawn for anything that may concern your service, but, as in all other things so in this, the said Kennel hath shewed his readiness to obey you. I doubt not the victual will be ready before the ships will be come together, for, as yet, there is not any news of the Hollands ships. This day I wrote to you by Captain Masterson, at which time I had not lost all hopes to have gone with you this journey, but now I am assured sufficiently to the contrary. I will expect your further pleasure by Sir Matthew Morgan.—Flushing, the 7 of June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**51.** 98.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, June 7.—Sir Thomas Sherley returning into England, I take the boldness to accompany him with this letter. I think he hath a desire to follow you this journey, and thereunto he hath my good liking. I beseech you to continue your favour to him.—At Flushing, the 7 of June 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**51.** 99.)

E. Countess Desmond to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 7.—Forasmuch as I perceive that you think not meet that I should seek her Ma^ty^s leave and favour to such as would be pleased to marry me and my daughters, I thought good to let you understand that my chiefest cause thereunto is for that we have no goods nor portion to give, nor I am not able to prefer us but with her Ma^ty^s gracious leave and liking. Nevertheless, if your honour see not the same needful, I humbly crave your means for obtaining her highness' most gracious letter, with the rest of my small requests.—Westminster, the 7 of June 1597.

Signed. ¼ *p.* (**51.** 101.)

Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 7.—I thank you for your care towards me, appearing by that which this bearer brought me, but I am sorry no better effect hath succeeded of your travail. Seeing no butter will stick to my bread, I must moisten the dry food with water for fear of choking.—7 June 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**51.** 102.)

Sir William Bowes and Robert Bowes to Lord Burghley.

1597, June 7.—According to our last before these the King passed to Lithgow and called thither to him the commissioners for the Assembly of the Kirk, to take order with them to plant ministers in the several churches of Edinburgh, St. Andrews, and Dundee. It is thereby ordained that four churches shall be prepared and set up in Edinburgh before the first of November next, and the same to be furnished with eight preachers to serve them. In the mean time the presbyteries hereabouts shall send preachers to supply the absence of their four ordinary ministers, lately at horn and now received into the King's grace, with liberty to preach in the suburbs and places adjoining Edinburgh, but not in the town until the four churches shall be put in readiness. At which time resolute order shall be taken for planting fit ministers in these churches of Edinburgh, and to place the four ministers mentioned either in the churches of Edinburgh or elsewhere at the King's pleasure. And the churches of St. Andrews and Dundee shall be shortly provided for.

The laird of Ladylands, with thirty-two gentlemen of his complices, in the bark prepared, proceeded in his purpose before signified to you to take and keep the Island and house of Ailsa in the mouth of the river of Clyde; and wherein Mr. Andrew Knox, minister at Paisley, had secretly sent his nephew Thomas Bounteve, with a dozen able men well furnished, to keep the Island and house and to encounter Ladylands and his company, who on the last of May last attempted to surprise that Island and house, sending first one boat with victuals, which boat with victuals Bounteve easily took and kept close. After, Ladylands drawing near with his bark entered into boat and landed at the port of the Island, where Bounteve with his company set upon and defeated him. And albeit they offered and sought to have taken him, yet he refused, and leaping into the water to recover his boat or otherwise was drowned, taken up and buried in the Island. Two gentlemen, with some other, are taken and kept prisoners and appointed to be brought to the King, now at Stirling, that they may be examined for discovery of the complot intended by Ladylands, and for the obtaining of his letters and papers of intelligences; which matter is earnestly commended to the King and diligently prosecuted for the furtherance thereof, as upon further success therein you shall have timely advertisement with better certainty. Mr. Knox and John Temple, (the special instruments in the interception of the blanks subscribed by the papist Earls for the band with Spain) thus well managed and carried this matter with frequent intelligence with us, as their travails, devotions, and good offices for her Majesty and common causes deserve to be thankfully respected, and themselves favourably comforted for their enablement and continuance of future services.

Maclayne still keepeth with him, as is informed to us, the four gentlemen sent to him by Odonell to draw him and all his forces to aid and join with Tyrone and Odonell. He still offers his service to her Majesty, with such number and in such manner as shall please her to direct, and heartily prayeth to know her Majesty's resolute pleasure to employ or dismiss him, that thereon he may keep together or cash the companies of his people prepared for this service and resting at his great charges, as by the letter of his servant John Achinross (which letter is before sent to your lordship) it may appear. In which cause we pray to be speedily and perfectly directed for the benefit of her Majesty's service herein.

It is reported that the King of Denmark having travelled covertly in Italy and elsewhere is lately passed into Norway with seven ships and with purpose to come quietly into this realm. In the King's passage on the seas to Norway a merchant of Leith gathered with some of the King's fleet, whereupon Andrew Sinclair, servant to the King of Denmark, willed the merchant to let the Queen of Scots understand that the King her brother would be with her in Scotland very shortly and with the next good wind; wishing the Queen to provide his lodging at Killough's house, near the gates of the palace at Holyrood House. Hereby it is thought that the King of Denmark will be here in the end of this month, or soon after, and it is given out that he intendeth in like manner to see her Majesty and England; whereof there is no certainty known as yet.

For the negotiation of the Border causes, the Council here think it meet, and intend to advise the King to send Mr. George Young, deputy Secretary, with the King's letters to her Majesty, and shortly after to send in embassage to her Majesty the Duke of Lennox, with others of especial quality, to conclude the Border affairs and to negotiate other matters of very great importance. As the same shall further proceed with the resolution of the King and Council, your lordship shall be timely advertised.—At Edinburgh, the 7th of June 1597.

Signed. 1½ *pp.* (**53.** 17.)

Levies.

1597, June 7.—Indenture for 100 soldiers, sent by the County of Bedford in the voyage with the Earl of Essex.

1 *p.* (**141.** 199.)

The Earl of Kent to the Privy Council.

1597, June 7.—In accordance with your directions of the 9th of May I proceeded to the execution of that service at Bedford the 24th of the same month in the presence both of Sir Edward Wingfield, knight, and Captain Thomas Allen, with whom I conferred about the choice and arming of the men. I then delivered them to their said Captain to be trained, and I allowed them powder and match. In accordance with your letter of the 30th of May I called before me to-day at Ampthill (in the absence of Sir Edward Wingfield) Captain Allen, with the band of an hundred and fifty soldiers, of which we chose an hundred of the best and best armed men, half pikes and half musketeers. I have provided them with very good coats of colours and trimmed with lace, and allowed them conduct money for three days to London, and given them to the charge of Captain Thomas Allen in the absence of Sir Edward Wingfield, where they will be on Friday the 10th of this month. I have also caused muster rolls of their names, arms and habitations to be made out and signed by Captain Allen and myself, one part of which you shall receive. I do also ask as some favour for this small and poor county of Bedford, that Her Majesty's allowance of coat and conduct money may be had to ease the country's charge.

P.S.—I have also enclosed the muster roll of the soldiers lately sent to Ireland, signed at Chester by Captain Francis Crofte who received them, and by Thomae Halfepennie their conductor.—Ampthill, 7 June 1597. *Signed*, H. Kent.

Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 74.)

GEORGE GILPIN to the EARL of ESSEX.

1597, June 7.—Yesterday I departed from the Hague and passing by Rotterdam saw part of those ships in a manner ready that are to go with the Queen's, and coming here find these men as forward with theirs. They will be ready and in the Downs by the day appointed, with those troops required, although we hear the time is prolonged for some days. Sir Francis Vere is doubtful about himself, because the States will think much if he were to depart without a letter from the Queen to them. I am come hither with others deputed to use all persuasions we can about the contributions, wherefore I will write this serving as a direction for the enclosed, which Sir Ja. gave me when I started, wherein you will see how much it is wished here that your Lordship were doing, especially against Calais.—Middleburgh, 7 June.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 77.)

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, June 8.—Since the making up of my last, Mr. Kennel shewed me a letter from Mr. Meridith, whereby I perceive that the same difficulty will fall out this year as did the last, if it be not provided for in time. For the fortnight's lendings which your Lordship hath appointed to be employed for victuals is to be defaulted between the 6 of June and the 22, and the victual you ordain to be bestowed in some of the fly-boats, whereby it appears that you do reserve it for some store; and the men are not yet aboard nor will not be I know not when, because the ships are not yet come down nor Sir Francis Vere neither: and from the 6th the lendings be stopped and yet, while they are ashore, no victuals delivered to them neither. The men must feed, and to that end credit is obtained of the town, which I fear how it will be satisfied, because my Lord Treasurer will say that the Queen hath already paid it. This was the very selfsame point for which you sent me, at your going away, to my Lord Treasurer; I have written to him about it, and I beseech you to deal so with him that, while the men be ashore, their lendings may be continued unto them, and I will not see them lose one hour's time from embarking.—At Flushing, the 8 of June 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**51.** 103.)

E. JOHNESONN to MR. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1597, June 8.—The thirty pounds that Mr. Samuel Cokburne was "oblest" to pay to me for your Lo: is as yet unpaid; and therefore both he and Mr. Richard Douglas has desired me to write to you for the same.—From Ed^{r} the 8 of June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**51.** 104.)

SIR RICHARD BERKELEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1597,] June 8. — I have received this morning your letter signifying to me the time appointed to Sir John Payton to prepare himself to succeed me in this place. I humbly thank your Lordship for the favour and care you have of me.—At the Tower, the 8 of June.

Holograph. ¼ *p.* (**51.** 105.)

CH. KEYNELL to the EARL of ESSEX.

1597, June 8.—The 7th present I received your Lordship's of the 3rd ordering me to provide ten days provisions for the 1,000 men to be sent from here, for which purpose I am come hither to consult the Governor.

The dearness of all kind of victual will make the proportion but small, being only 2*s.* 6*d.* for a man in 7 days, which will admit of nothing but beer, rye-bread, butter and cheese. The beer is brewing and cannot be ready before Saturday, the rest is ready. I have acquainted the Governor with some particulars concerning the men to be removed, which he will impart to you.—Flushing, 8 June 1597.

Signed. Seal, 1 *p.* (**175.** 78.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 8.—I have just received a letter from Brussels come in six days. It is too long to copy it out, so I beg you to send someone to whom I may communicate the news, as I cannot yet write. I would send you the letter, but fear you could not understand it.—From my house, 8 June 1597.

Italian. Holograph. ½ *p.* (**175.** 79.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 8.—I have just received letters from Teobaldi, dated San Lucar 24 April, and with them the enclosed for you. He tells me that there are few signs of war there. I hope he will say the same of Ferrol. I have sent a bill of exchange for 31*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* I hope to hear from you if I have to pay it, and will then do so at once.—From my house, 8 June 1597.

Italian. Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 80.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 9.—I am to entreat your favour and furtherance in the behalf of my sister of Northumberland and James Perrott, unto whom it hath pleased her Majesty to promise to deal graciously: with the one for her jointure, with the other for his interest to the lands lately Sir John Perrott's. I understand there is one Thomas Perrot who seeketh by his suggestions to alter her Majesty's gracious disposition. I earnestly pray you that they may not receive any prejudice by the same or other misinformation in my absence.—Court, June 9, 97.

Signature. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**51.** 106.)

Articles for a Commission for the Isle of Guernsey.

1597, June 10.—First. To enquire of concealed lands and rents or Fiages, and those in fee-farm to let out to them that will give most; provided, if any fines be taken, that they be received to the Queen's use.

Item, to enquire who have usurped upon the rights, royalties, and prerogatives of the Prince.

Item, to enquire who have erected fiages, elevated campartes and enacted trescemes, to the sovereign prejudice of the Prince, and contrary to the laws, usages and customs of the Isle.

Item, to enquire what noble tenures there be in the Isle, and with what privileges they be indued.

Item, to let out in fee-farm unto them that will give most all ground of the which her Majesty maketh no profit, and unto which no man can pretend interest; all fines reserved: also if any be taken [for her Majesty's use, and to be certified into the Exchequer].

Item, that authority be given to five or six commissioners, whereof the Governor of [Guernsey and the Bailiff of this Island and the Procureur to be three], to establish and confirm such good orders and constitutions as shall be found by them, with the advice and consent of the Captain, or his deputy in his absence, the Bailiff and Jurats of the said Isle, profitable for the common wealth of the said Isle, and agreeable to the ancient laws and customs thereof, and to reform such disorders as shall be found contrary thereunto, [with authority also to enquire of all the former articles mentioned and to execute them].

Draft with amendments in square brackets. 1 *p.*

Endorsed: "10 June 1597." (**51.** 108.)

William Cecil to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 10.—Sir Christopher Blunt with Sir Thomas Coningsby, and divers other gentlemen of this county of Hereford, by special letters from the Privy Council, have delivered to Owen Salsbury, a captain appointed in that behalf, 150 trained soldiers. Salsbury, as I hear, is already gone towards the haven of Portsmouth in Dorsetshire (*sic*), taking with him one Rowland Powell, a son-in-law of mine and a trained soldier, with a wife and six small children. The Commissioners will not hear of accepting a "supply" for him, although written to both by him and by the Earl of Pembroke, Lord Lieutenant of the County. My request is that you will deal with the said Sir Christopher or the said Captain for the discharge of the said Powell, and to accept of the said "supply," being a sufficient and experienced soldier.—Alteronys, this 10th of June 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**51.** 109.)

Sir Robert Cecil, the Earl of Essex and Lord Howard to Sir Matthew Arundell.

1597, June 10.—*Copy identical with the corrected draft of June* 2. 1½ *pp.* (**51.** 110.)

Levies.

1597, June 10.—Indenture for 100 soldiers delivered to Captain Dacres for the County of Hertford.

1 *p.* (**141.** 200.)

London to Madrid.

1597, June 11.—A note showing with what expedition an intelligence may pass between London and Madrid:—

From London to Dartmouth or Plymouth, three days.

From thence to Morlaix or Rusco in Brittany, a night and a day.

From thence to Blawett by land, two days and a half.

From Blawett to Saint Anderes or Laredo in Biscay by sea in frigates with 12 or 14 oars of a side, three days.

From Saint Anderes or Laredo to Madrill by post, three days.

¼ *p.* (**51.** 111.)

Lord Dacre to Sir Robert Bowes.

1597, June 11.—Since the departure of the Lords Commissioners for Border Causes from Carlisle the Liddiesdales under Buccleuch, with their former outrageous disorder, have committed divers offences within this

border. The Armstrongs of Whitaugh, upon the 8th of this instant, with 24 accomplices, came to a place called Turnlippet moor, and in plain daylight set upon several poor men travelling to Newcastle, killed two, wounded and mutilated ten others, and took from them seventeen horses and mares with all their wares valued at 40*l.* I have written for the particulars of this and other faults and will presently send them to you. I have received letters from the Queen, whereby I perceive her Highness has signified to you what order the Wardens shall follow in their proceedings, with the articles and agreements set down by the commissioners. I am to desire you not only with expedition to provide me therewith but also to advise me, if it be that I cannot apprehend Anthon's Edward Armstrong and others, denounced outlaws of England, who are appointed pledges, whether I shall burn their houses or no, and what other course I am to take with them.—11 June 1597.

Copy. 1 *p.* (**175.** 81.)

Sir Robert Carey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 12.—I have received from your Honour a letter of the 7th hereof, and there enclosed a letter from her Majesty, the contents whereof I will to my power effect. By her Majesty's letter, I further understand that she mislikes that I seek for further authority than she is willing to give me. She thinks the office too good for me, and I carry a proud mind, I think myself worthy of a better; whether I have it or not, hencever I must and do think myself most bound to my Lord your father and yourself. I hope upon the endings of these Border causes I shall have my discharge, which shall be as welcome to me as the patent sent me signed, for always my will shall be agreeable to Her Majesty's pleasure.—Ber[wick], this 12 of June '97.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**51.** 112.)

Thomas Bellott to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 12.—Having commandment from you to receive 77*l.* due to you by the Lord Admiral out of his first tenth that should come in by reprisal, and hearing of one lately brought in by a man of war of this town, I required the same at his servant's hands, who says it shall be paid to you at Court sometime next week without fail.—Weymouth, Melcombe Regis, 12 June 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**52.** 1.)

Sir Anthony Ashley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 12.—I hear that a servant of mine that attended me as my clerk in the expedition to Cales and immediately upon my trouble after my return home withdrew from me to Sir Thomas Gorge, is animated to exhibit matter against me, unless I will satisfy him for certain trifles I took from him and had been stolen from me by him at Cales. As through my enemies at Court, and especially Mr. Sackford, any little cross may grow dangerous to my restitution, I pray that any such complaint may be stayed and referred to examination, before any deep conceit be made by the treachery of this baggage in the heads of such as malign me. You may perceive the whole matter by the letters and schedule this gallant hath sent me. This is the fruit of my disgrace and of Lord Buckhurst's long lingering to promote my suit to the Queen, which I commend to your care.—12th June 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**52.** 2.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 12.—I have demanded the money of Mr. Brag, who promises to satisfy the same out of the next prize that is brought in, unless Mr. Dudsbury pay it sooner, to whom the Lord High Admiral has also written.

Two packets of dispatches were sent for you by the Mayor of this town, but they seemed uncertain and not according to our later news, and I did not trouble you with them.

My kinsman is not returned, but the general report from Rochelle and other places is that the Spanish army about twenty days past remained at Ferrol, distressed by sickness and want of victuals; as we heard before. No further supplies had reached them.—Plymouth, 12 June 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**52.** 3.)

John Carey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 12.—I have received your letter with your packet to Sir William Bowes, which I sent into Scotland by a garrison man with as much expedition as could be. Those who informed you that the packets were opened between Berwick and Edinburgh, have done themselves great wrong. I can answer for the messengers that carry letters from the council. As to the King of Denmark, some say he is already landed, others that he is still on his voyage to Scotland. It is thought he will come to our Court to see the Queen; and it is determined that Mr. George Young shall shortly come up to the Court to satisfy the Queen for their not delivering Sesforth and Buccleuch.—Berwick, 12 June 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 4.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 13.—Strongly commends the suit made to "us" [the Council?] by Baron Ewers and Serjeant Drewe in behalf of Mr. John Jackson to be joined with Mr. Payler in the office of attorney before the Council of the North, in regard of that gentleman's great age and indisposition.—From the Court, 13 June 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**48.** 92.)

Sir Richard Bingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 13.—Thanking Sir Robert Cecil and his father for being a means unto her Majesty for her gracious favour towards him.—London, 13 June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 5.)

Sir Richard Martyn to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 13.—It was lately intended by some friends of my eldest son, a "Docktor Comenser" at Cambridge, to make suit to the Queen for him to have the Deanery of Canterbury; and I was glad to hear that you approved of the design. The Queen has appointed Doctor Nevill, who will vacate by his promotion the Mastership of Trinity and the Deanery of Peterborough. I would ask for your interest for my son to obtain the lesser preferment, which is the Deanery. He has hitherto been peaceable, quiet and comfortable in his place, free from

faction and schism in the church; you may now be the means to bring him more forward and bind him and me to you.—From my house in West Cheape, London, 13 June 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 6.)

ROBERT and SIR WILLIAM BOWES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 13.—We have received your letter of the 7th instant and the Queen's letter to us and a copy of that sent to the Wardens of the Marches. The contents of them shall be attended to with all speed and care. Of our success in the same you shall hear by our letters or from Sir William Bowes, who will return after he has had his audience from the King at Falkland or elsewhere.

We are told that Robert Shinkler of Leith, being at Calyce with a small bark, was compelled by the Governor to take on board three Scotchmen, and to promise to land them in the Firth of Cromarty in Scotland, as they should direct. This he did; and it appears that they are Mr. James Gordoun, John Macquherry, Jesuits, and John Gordoun of Newtoun, who lately accompanied the Earl of Huntley's brother into the Low Countries. They are now with the Countess of Sutherland, James Gordoun's sister, and excuse themselves from going to Huntley, saying that they hear he was to be received into the King's favour and they would not hinder that. Nevertheless their true purpose is to retain Angus, Huntley, and Errol, with their confederates, in the Catholic faith, and at the devotion of the Pope and the King of Spain, or to find others to supply the office to have been performed by these excommunicated Earls; for which end they have brought some gold with large promises. Their return is generally known, but it is expected that they will escape all peril. It is deemed that they had intelligence with Ladylands lately drowned at "Alesey," and that they should have practised with the rebels in Ireland. Mr. Thomas Seggett is embarked for Louvain with credit from the King to Signor Dayala, "secretary to the King's Finance at Brussels." He is said to be instructed to state that the spiritual and temporal estates in this realm are likely to come to good issue. Maclean presses to know, whether the Queen wishes to employ him and his force in Ireland, or if he shall now dismiss his men.—Edinburgh, 13 June 1597.

Signed. Endorsed. 2 *pp.* (**52.** 7.)

W. WAAD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 13.—"I received directions from Sir John Stanhope a senight ago to be informed of that Portugal Pedro Rodriguez, of whom my Lord Ambassador wrote yesterday to your Honour. This Rodriguez was a banker at Lyons, a Portugal of nation and a Jew of race. Your Honour doth remember in the examinations of Lopaz that there was speech of a marriage between Lopaz' daughter and a son of this Rodriguez, which by Ferrera his means should have been procured. It seemeth of late his credit is impaired, and he is come over hither, as is said, to give better scope to his friends to agree with his creditors. He is most conversant with Jeronimo Lopaz, one of his nation and sect, whom your Honour doth well remember for that he hath been before you. I do understand further that Rodriguez is specially recommended from Antonio Perez to my Lord of Essex, before which Lord he hath presented himself, and in that respect I forbear to examine him until her Majesty's pleasure be further known; for the greatest matter against him is that he hath been in Spain and not long sythence came from Madrid, being a bankroot and of loose aquaintance."—13 June 1597.

Holograph. (**52.** 8.)

Thomas Fanshawe to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 14.—I am so far from will to hurt the good knight, who brought me your letter, as a I wish his all good. Indeed I cannot hurt him in the cause he acquainteth me with, if I would; for I never heard of it before, neither have any charge or matter with me whereupon I may call him to accompt. Neither is there any occasion for me to have to do therewith as an officer at any time hereafter to my understanding; so as the party that seemeth to stay as in doubt of me, needeth not to fear me. And if the case be as the bearer hath delivered to me, I think it deserves all favour. And I hope you will be persuaded that I neither have, can, or will hinder him.—Warwick Lane, 14th June 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**52.** 11.)

R. Percival to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 14.—Joseph Mayne has requested me to say that there can be no proceeding in the cause, wherewith you are acquainted, because Mr. Hamden makes stay of the office. He asks that you should write to Mr. Feodary that he be earnest with Mr. Hamden to put in the office; or if you please to write to Mr. Hamden, he will the more regard it.—14 June 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**52.** 13.)

Lord Scrope to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 14.—At the instance of this bearer I am greatly moved to commend her petition to you; as also by my promise passed to one David Grame, who was the taker of the said Newton in Scotland and delivered him to me conditionally that I should be a means either to save the life of the said Newton, for whom the petition is exhibited, or to warrant his lands to Grame. But though Newton be convicted by course of law, yet since he and Grame are agreed, you may more freely deal mercifully with him, which I could wish, the premises considered. But I leave it to your consideration, desiring that you will despatch some charge whereby the gaol may be delivered of him.—Carlisle, 14 June 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**52.** 14.)

Nicasius de Glas to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 14.—My imprisonment is my ruin, and the ruin of my wife, my children, and my house. My wife is fallen ill with the trouble and I know not if she will recover. I am accorded with one of my creditors; but, though as Mr. Waad can tell you, I have offered the other half his debt, £75, and interest, and promised him the other half and interest as soon as I can get any of my debts in, he refuses. My only hope is in your aid.—King's Bench Prison, 14 June 1597

French. Holograph. Mutilated. 1 *p.* (**175.** 82.)

Henry Lok to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 14.—I can commend a gentlemen for employment upon the discovery of the enemies' designs—a service which you willed me to consider of. The gentleman is of very good sufficiency for honesty, experience, resolution and ability by friends to infuse himself into especial

grace and credit in Flanders, Spain or Rome, whereso he shall be directed. I have had conference of him with you to your former liking. He is now in London.—Court, this 14 June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 83.)

Roger Marshall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 15.—I, having discharged my business, and being ready to take boat to Gravesend, was detained by one Goffe, a cloak maker, for a debt of three pounds, which I could prove I had already satisfied, might time permit me. May it please you to send a release in regard of my haste for the delivery of my Lord Treasurer's letters, which I have shewed unto him, yet respects he not the same.—15 June 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**52.** 16.)

Roger Marshall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 15.—I understand that a letter has been sent to my adversary, John Goffe, for my discharge, otherwise to show just cause of my imprisonment. But he not regarding this, affirms that he will have his desire before my departure, despite your honour's command and the urgency of my business. I told him also that I was commanded by Sir Arthur Savage to be with him to-morrow night, which I must not do, because I will not satisfy what I do not owe, as I can show you if I may come before you. Please therefore to send your warrant for my release, or to cause me to come before you.—From the Counter in the Poultry, 15 June.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**52.** 15.)

John Walley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 15. I am greatly sorry to importune you so often for the cause of Sir William Fitzwilliam and my master. I thought that after Sir Robert Napier's certificate upon the matter, there could be no more delay. But as he is by your appointment to take a further examination in Ireland, I must now ask that an order be made that Sir William shall appoint (before my going) some friend to pay whatever is due to my master in Ireland; in order that my master may not have to seek for his due, in consideration of his weak estate, the disbursements he has to make for the Queen's service, and the order not to seek payment again in England. Therefore let Sir Anthony St. Leger and Mr. Wilbraham, the Queen's solicitor there, take the examination with all convenient expedition, that his [? Sir William's] man be not lingered there, nor my master deferred longer of payment.

As I am dismissed without any part of my suits for my master, I would ask in respect of his great charges and expenses for spies that you would vouchsafe him an order for help therein in Ireland, and that some allowance for that employment may be monthly or quarterly made unto him, unless you will grant him from time to time in his own hands some money of the Queen's treasure there, and that I may now carry the same with me; having no other causes wherewith to trouble your honour, having humbly to beseech your honour to grant me your favourable letters to my master for his satisfaction and my full discharge for his causes here.—15 June 1597.

Endorsed:—"Sir Jeoffrey Palmer's man to my master."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 17.)

Sir Arthur Chichester to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 15.—It appears by letters written from my lord your father that Hewett Smithe had order to give us entertainment a month since, but this is the first day of his coming unto us, which assuredly had caused the breaking of the troops had not the King and the Marshal in his absence relieved us with the loan of £2,000. It seems your honour has been advertised of the weakness of our companies; and sure it is, though they differ from such as they were, yet are they not so miserable as hath been reported. I could wish it were truly made known unto your lordship what care and charge some have been at to continue them in force to answer your desires. What they have from me I think Sir Thomas Baskervyle hath from time to time advertised, who I assure your Honour loved not many to shew them any extraordinary kindness. Since whose death the Commissary hath taken view of us even where we hold guards fast upon the enemy, and found of these ten companies about 700 able to do service, besides sick and hurt, which are divided, some at Pykenie, others at St. Valleries. For our regiment, it is fair after so many months' service, not receiving any supply, but the company of Sir Thomas Baskervyle is much weakened by his death, being most of gentlemen; some were discharged by passport, others disbanded disorderly, which makes it not seem such as lately it was. We desire to know how you will dispose of the troops. The King longs to hear of our supply; he is now at Paris, but expected within these three days. Our cannon play into the town and theirs into our quarters. We have not yet begun our approaches, but are lodged ready for them. My Lieutenant-Colonel Sir John Alldridge is very sick. It will grieve us that command the regiment, that it should be given to a stranger, but I humbly refer myself to your Honour.—Amiens, 15 June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 20.)

William Cooke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 15.—Let me not be thought too bold in presuming to remind you of my last request. Having been sick I cannot attend your honour, but beseech my suit may be granted in moving Sir Thomas Lucy. I also crave your letter to Mr. Surveyor, whose friendship will much prevail with her friends.—15 June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**52.** 22.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 15.—I purposed before my departure to have moved her Majesty in favour of D. Palmer, that he might succeed in the deanery of Peterborough. I am to intreat you to supply my defect in that behalf. The man is one whom I do especially respect and love and hold worthy of preferment.—Court, June 15, 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**52.** 23.)

Sir Richard Martyn to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 16.—According to your direction I called before me Roger Marshall and his creditor John Goff, and I find that Marshall does owe John Goffe 4*l.* 12*s.* 5*d.* for two cloaks that he got credit for at his coming from Calais, and that he cannot satisfy the debt or give security.

However, as Marshall is in the Queen's service, John Goffe is willing to discharge him of imprisonment and to submit himself to your honour's consideration, and to this end will with this and Roger Marshall attend upon you.—From my house in Westcheap, London, 16 June 1597.

Endorsed. Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 19.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 16.—This day I have received your honour's letter of the 14th hereof, and with this I send the copies of the several advertisements sent by the mayor of this town, which were directed unto my Lords of the Council by the packet post.—Plymouth, 16th June 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**52.** 24.)

HENRY LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 16.—The weather was so foul that I could not come to the Court to-day, otherwise I would have been with you. To-morrow, if the cause require it I will come.—From my house in the Blackfriars, 16 June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 25.)

SIR WILLIAM BOWES to THE WARDENS OF THE MARCHES.

1597, June 16.—Albeit my Lord Ambassador and myself have already written to you that it is the Queen's pleasure that you shall deliver the pledges at the day and place appointed by you, yet in view of the importance of this and since your ill-disposed opposites hope that the default of the English Wardens on this point may not only cover their failing in the like, but also be a bar to the Queen's demands presented against them, I have thought it needful to entreat you not to be found faulty at the time and place appointed. For Anthon's Edward, who you say is a fugitive, I will move the King that another be substituted. The following is an extract from the Queen's letter to me on this matter. "You shall therefore for this time follow the course ye have done in all other things, and summarily proceed to yield to the performance of all things indented for the preservation of common justice and relief of the poor afflicted subjects on both sides, whose spoils and miseries have been only procured by bad causes, first given by his Wardens, who have more regard of their private game than of public justice. Ye shall also make known to our Wardens our pleasure that all things by commission agreed by the last treaty for pledges and otherlike be performed."—Edinburgh, 16 June 1597.

Copy. 1 *p.* (**52.** 26.)

[*See Lord Scrope's letter of* 22 *June.*]

W. WAAD to SIR JOHN STANHOPE.

1597, June 17.—I have reported to Mr. Secretary, both in writing and by word of mouth, what I can discover about Rodriguez. His own relation I enclose for you to read and forward to the Secretary or to return to me for that purpose. I told his honour the direction I had from you long before the Ambassador did advertise of him, but yesterday I understood by his honour some further particularity that he should undertake some wilful purpose, whereof as yet I have not examined

him. For my part I doubt how the information will hold. He was recommended from Antonio Perez to the Earl of Essex, and seems willing to obey anything.—17 June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 27.)

THOMAS HARLEY.

1597, June 17.—Petition to the Queen. Is tenant of parcel of the Manor of Kyngesland, Hereford, upon which he has and is to bestow great charges. Prays for lease in reversion for 31 years.—*Undated.*

Note by J. Herbert, stating the Queen's pleasure to grant the lease, and referring the fine to the Lord Treasurer.—17 June 1597.

Endorsed. 1 *p.* (125.)

ROBERT CHICHESTER, a Ward of the Queen.

1597, June 17.—Petition for lease in reversion of the manor, site and demesnes of the Monastery of Pilton, Devon, of which he is tenant.—*Undated.*

Note by Lord Burghley that he does not use to recommend leases in reversion to the Queen, nevertheless he can be contented to favour petitioner in it.

Note by J. Herbert, that the Queen grants the petition.—Court at Greenwich, 17 June 1597.

1 *p.* (1388.)

THE EARL OF CUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 18.—I understood that Philip Graeve, the Dutchman that undertook the service you know of, was come into England, whom I wished to question upon that matter. This morning he was sent to me by Sheriff Watts, and I sifted him as narrowly as I thought fit, seeing that he was committed to the Sheriff's custody by the Lord Admiral and yourself. He protests that he came over but for your service, and asks for my interest for your favour. If there be no more against him than I hear of, I would ask for his release.—Clerkenwell, 18 June 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**52.** 29.)

SUSAN, COUNTESS OF KENT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 18.—I perceive by the gentleman I sent unto you that I did mistake you, for I had thought it had pleased you to say that you would have spoken unto her Majesty for me, wherein I should have thought myself greatly bound unto you, but he told me that you would remain my friend, but to speak unto her Majesty you would not. I must confess I have not deserved so great a favour from you, unless from your pitying a poor widow and fatherless child it had pleased you to do it. If by your means I could get a book to pass, if there were anything in the particulars which you might like of, I would be happy if it would please you to take it. Praying you to send me my petition and my attestation.—Greenwich, 18 June 1597.

Signed, "Susan Kent." ½ *p.* (**52.** 30.)

"Additions of Certain Particularities."

1597, June 19.—A List of stuffs, containing amongst others, "cloth of tissue"; "tabnies branched, the ground gold and silver," and "tinselled tustaffities."

Endorsed with date. ½ *p.* (**175.** 90.)

"A Note of such kinds of Stuffs as be now usually sold."

[1597, June 19.]—Cloth of tissue, cloth of gold and silver, tafetas branched with gold and silver, tostafetas with gold and silver grounds, satins branched with silver and gold, satins striped with gold and silver, nets wrought with gold and silver, tabnies branched the grounds gold and silver, silver and gold chamblets, tinselled tafetas, tinselled tostafetas.

Endorsed:—"For a proclamation."

½ *p.* (**175.** 91.)

Sir Thomas Wilkes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 20.—The enclosed was delivered to me by George Lane, the son of one George Lane, an honest husbandman of this parish of Rickmansworth. The conference between Captain Wenman and the unknown captain took place more than four years ago in the hearing of this young fellow then of the age of fourteen or fifteen years. On my questioning him he said that up to this time he never revealed the speeches to any man living; and that he was stirred to do so now by the Spirit of God. This answer gave me some suspicion that the young man's brain was unsound, and on enquiry I hear that he is foolish, ungovernable by his parents, and withal in love with a young woman in this parish, whereof his father hath no liking. However, I thought it my duty to send him and his information for you to examine as may seem fit. What credit it deserves I leave to your consideration; and how far all these things may reach to draw Captain Wenman into more trouble, who, as you know, received lately a large punishment by restraint in the Tower, and is thus already in disgrace for another matter and suspicious.—Rickmansworth, 20 June 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**52.** 32.)

Enclosure:—

George Lane's Information.

The last time that our Queen's Majesty lay at Windsor I George Laine was in the upper court at the conduit, where the water comes out at a dragon's mouth; and there I saw two captains walking, and they talked of treason, and I knew one of them; for it was Captain Wenman, and the other was a slenderer man than he. I looked very much on them because I knew Wenman; and the other misdoubting I knew their talk said, "There were such in the land that could thus." He always still doubted, for in the liberties of Spain some sorcerer had told him thus. And Wenman said, "He cannot, I know of what generation he is." They talked of treason still and the strange captain said he was offered an hundred thousand pounds to do the deed. Wenman said "What shall all that do?" "Here also," other said, "the worth of the realm one year." And Wenman said, "It is not worth so much, I have been offered enough too, but I never have

gone about it already. None could do it. God would not suffer it. We ought to be true to our prince too." The other said, "Now you will go tell what I say." Wenman said, "Not, I know well enough that, if we should go about it, God will keep her; I will not without I have some great vantage. If the Spaniards can enter the land; but then we cannot or shall not come nigh her." The other said, "We cannot come to do it unless it be a horse back and rid with a piece by night. But then there is nobody to proclaim him King; but here be 'knits' in England will, if I tell them of it." And they consented to it both, if they could have time and place. If you will believe me, do. If you will not, believe the Spirit of God.

Unto William Brach
From me George Laine.

Holograph. Endorsed. 1 *p.* (**52.** 31.)

R. Barkeley, Lieutenant of the Tower, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 20.—Geratt, a prisoner in the Tower, being ill and weak, hath importuned me to signify his petition to be allowed to take the air on a wall near his prison. I am told to advertise you of this, being their mouth, as they term me. The man needs physic.—The Tower, 20th June.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**52.** 33.)

Francis Moore to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 20.—On Saturday last the Lord Chief Justice gave me order to draw the order between the Lord Sandys and Sir Walter Sandys, with the outhouses to be appointed to the Lord Sandys; which I imparted to Sir Walter, who seemed much unsatisfied with it, and would have me go with him to my Lord Chief Justice about it. The Chief Justice would not listen to Sir Walter, who would have reasoned with him, but willed him to be satisfied.—The Temple, 20 June 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**52.** 34.)

W. Waad to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 20.—Upon further examination of Rodriguez he affirms that though his Father was a "Portingale," yet he was himself born in France, and was never in Portugal or Spain before this time. I examined him whether at his being at Madrid he had speech with Creswell or any of the English fugitives there. He denied this, and affirmed that he never had any speech with D. Cristofero de Moro, D. Juan St. Martin D'Idiguez, or made known to any his purpose to come hither. Jeronimo Lopez will give his bond for him, and Horatio Fraciotti did this day shew me a letter from a gentleman of Lucca that recommended earnestly Rodriguez to him; he will also be bond that Rodriguez shall remain at Jeronimo Lopez' house. On this I await your pleasure; at present he is with Mr. Blow.—20 June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 35.)

Sir Anthony Standen to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 20.—I was on Thursday at the Star Chamber to have kissed your hands, as Mr. Smyth can witness, and to have received such commandments in this journey as you might have wished to impose

upon me; but the troublesome matter between the nephew and the uncle, which you were then hearing, gave me no commodity to do that which by these few I must now perform, I mean, to humbly take my leave.—From aboard the *Merhonour*, the 20th June 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**175.** 85.)

William Stone.

1597, June 20.—Letter of attorney by William Stone, clothworker, appointing Sir Robert Cecil to receive from Thomas Ireland of Gray's Inn a debt of 100*l.* due to Stone.—20 June, 39 Eliz.

1 *p.* (2271.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 21.—This day arrived Captain Crofte in Her Majesty's pinnace *Moon*, six days from the coast of Galicia. He reports that at his coming thither he found the King's fleet in Ferrol, numbering about a hundred ships and fly-boats, with seven thousand men there and in the neighbourhood, but in great distress for want of victuals. About ten days past there came twenty sail more with victuals and other provision. Sixty more were expected from Lisbon. They are said to pretend to come for Ireland or some port in France, but are in great dread of the Queen's fleet making ready here, thinking it will go for Ferrol, Bayonne, or Lisbon. I enclose letters from Captain Croft. Sir Ferdinando Gorges came hither this morning, but as yet none of the fleet are in the harbour.—Plymouth, 21 June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**52.** 38.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 21.—Not to wait until I can write myself, I have had the letter to Rizza Casa written and send it herewith open. If you like it you can cause my man to seal it and send it on. I am much delighted at the news from "Bleuet," but my joy will not be perfect till I know it to be certain.—London, 21 June 1597.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**175.** 36.)

Sir Henry Knyvett to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 22.—On a complaint that William Blomer of Hatherop, Gloucestershire, had turned a water course, to the overthrow of an ancient mill, for the erecting of a new one of his own, a commission according to the statute of Sewers was issued to certain justices of the peace, by virtue of which they set down certain amercements and pains under their hands and seals, and entrusted them to me, desiring to obtain the Queen's consent to them, to whom the profits would fall. The Attorney-General informs me that if the Queen will signify her pleasure to him by any of her privy council, as she did by Lord Buckhurst in the case of Sir Henry Cray, he will prepare the instrument of her consent. I am bold to ask you to move the Queen to do this that the profits may be confirmed to her, which either she may keep herself, or bestow upon any of her servants, whom I wish were myself, that, as the case now heavily standeth with me, can be content to play at small game rather than sit out; though the forfeiture be too mean for one that hath spent many a thousand pounds less in Her Majesty's service than I have done. —At my lodging in St. James Park, 22 June 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 39.)

ROGER HOUGHTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 22.—On Tuesday morning I waited on my Lord Compton, his Lordship being out of the town all Monday till very late at night. He answered me that he would send his man to me in the afternoon with the money, which caused me to stay within all the day. Towards night I sent one to his lodgings to know if he were there, and he brought me word that he was gone to the Court. Then I went to his man, Mr. Segwicke, to know if he had received order to pay the money, who sent me word that he had not, but that he would this morning see my Lord betimes at the Court, and bring me his answer. The bed chamber and withdrawing chamber at 'Chellseay' are matted, and this day they are about to hang them. There wanteth your direction what stone you will that the 'ffootpasses' be made of to the chimneys in these two rooms, as also to the gallery; also whether you will have the hangings in the great chamber to be hung at their full length or tucked up. —From your Honour's house in Strand, 22 June, 1597.

Holograph. Endorsed: "Mr. Steward to my Master" ½ *p.* (**52.** 40.)

LADY HUNGERFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 22.—I am not ignorant, in how many respects this my molesting your honour with my rude letters may be interpreted to presumption: as first that of my exiled estate; next my small acquaintance with your honour; then your great and continual occupation in public and serious affairs; notwithstanding, I say, these, with divers others worthy considerations (not question to produce to your further trouble) I meet with as many moe, that do encounter them and encourage me to go forward with my entreprise; as my want of support; your pity towards the distressed; my being environed with mighty adversaries: your inclination and zeal to justice; and lastly, besides divers others of no less moment, your being descended of such a father, amongst whose other notable good parts, that of his affability and plausible giving of care to all suitors, and such as had to do with him, at his exercising the office that now you do, shined not less in him than he was worthily praised for it, and not doubting, but that as you are heir to many other of his virtues, so you possess in high degree this: I am told to come unto you as an humble suitor requesting your favour, which in how many ways may be beneficial unto me, and I desire should be extended towards me, your great wisdom, upon consideration of my case, cannot be ignorant: yet for your more particular information it may vouchsafe you to give credit to this bearer Master Antony Hungerford, your honour's humble servant, my son-in-law's relation; which I assure myself will not move you less to pity my case, than give me cause to hope of your honour's embracing and favouring my request; which in humble sort I am not afraid, so much I presume of your bounty, to crave: though for recompense nothing can be expected but the readiness of me and all mine to put your honour's commandments in execution, and to do you the humble service that lieth in our power.—Louvain, 22 June 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 41.)

THOMAS, LORD SCROPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 22.—I enclose copies of the letters which have passed between the Queen's embassadors and me concerning the providing of the pledges. But as the Commissioners had not enough confidence in me to acquaint me before leaving Carlisle with the effect of their agree-

ments with their opposites, though I understand it was made known to the Scotch officers, so now too I suddenly hear from Sir William Bowes that the Scotch Commissioners and they have agreed upon a place far distant from this, called the Westford near Norham, on the 25th of June at ten a.m., for the delivery of the pledges; an order and place contrary to the use of this Border, and that conveniently I cannot perform. I will do my best, although I understand the agreement was to deliver the pledges by the first of July, and expected this to be done. Our opposites have ever sought delay and to lay the blame on the English Wardens, yet I should be loth to let them have just cause to charge me with oversight of my duty, while I receive justice from them; and therefore I will do my best in the short time, and "where the want is or shall be of the principal demanded pledges, I shall see a sufficient man entered for to remain until the principal be had," until the Queen's pleasure be known; and what course shall be had with the outlaws, if any be, either in demolishing their houses, or by some other means.—Carlisle, 22 June 1597.

Endorsed:—"Copies of letters from Mr Robert Bowes, and Sir William Bowes to his Lordship."

Signed. 1 *p.* (**52.** 42.)

Enclosure:—

Mr. Robert and Sir William Bowes to Lord Scrope.

1597, June 13.—*We have received your letter of the* 11*th instant describing the attempt made on the* 8*th instant at Turnelippyt Moor by the Armstrongs of Whitaugh, with other offences committed by the Scotch on the Westmarches. We had already some report of this and only attended your letter to negotiate with the King for due redress.*

Your Lordship and the other Wardens are aware that the Queen desires that all the accords concluded by the Commissioners in the late treaty for Border causes shall be performed. To this end we must ask you to be sure to have the pledges in readiness on the 25*th instant at the place mentioned for them to be delivered over in the note sent you, and to make all other arrangements for carrying out the treaty. No occasion of complaint should be given to the Wardens Officers in Scotland. In case you cannot take Anthon's Edward Armstrang, or any other of the denounced fugitives and felons appointed to be delivered, give us seasonable notice, with the name of the next best of the kin of such fugitive to be delivered in his stead, that we may be able to satisfy the King and this Estate. Such fugitives, for several weighty reasons, should be prosecuted and punished. For redress of the wrongs done against your office we are seeking audience of the King and will then write further.—Edinburgh,* 13 *June* 1597.

Endorsed:—"*Copy of the Lord Ambassadors' letters for providing the pledges to be delivered on the* 25*th of this instant at the place limited in the note sent—which place the Lord Scrope was not made known unto before* 21*st June.*"

(**52.** 9.)

THE EARL OF ESSEX to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 22.—Recommending the bearer, Mr. Dean Wood.

P.S.—I do particularly commend him to your favour for the Archdeaconry of Anglesey, for the which he is a suitor, to the effecting whereof I pray you let him have your best furtherance, for my sake.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**52.** 43.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 22.—I have no news to send you, but that Sir Francis Vere is come in one of the men-of-war of the Low Countries, and this night we look for the men and the rest of the ships that shall come from thence. As soon as they come I shall despatch a post unto you. I enclose a letter to be conveyed to Sir John Wood, Sir Walter Ralegh's lieutenant.—Sandwich, 22 June.

Endorsed:—"For her Majesty's especial affairs, To the Right honorable, &c. Hast, Hast, Hast, Hast Post Hast, Hast for Life. June 22 at Sandwich at 7 of the clock in the afternoon. Canterbury past 9 at night. Sittingbourn at past 12 at night. Rochester the 23 at 1 in the morning. Darttord the 23, 4 in the morning."

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**52.** 44.)

W. Waad to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 22.—I enclose the examination of one Atkinson, father of the priest, whereby you may see how these Seminaryors multiply in all parts of the realm. He has given us the names of the priests and those that harbour them, so that if the Council at York or the Ecclesiastical Commissioners take good order, these vipers may easily be taken, or at the least those who harbour them. This poor old man hath been all his life a recusant, but confesseth with tears that his eyes have now been opened to see the darkness he lived in, and offers his help to apprehend as many as he knows of. You will consider what course should be taken. For the poor old man I would be a suitor that something may be bestowed upon him. I would know your pleasure about Rodriguez.—My house in Wood Street, 22 June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 45.)

Sir John Hollis to the Lord Keeper.

1597, June 22.—I have received notice from a near friend that, over and besides the contempt for which I was committed, your Lordship hath conceived hardly of my actions, as having leased to poor men with too strict covenants little patches of ground to which I had no right (viz., the common sewer) upon great rents. If in some sort I shall answer these imputations, I beseech you suspend your grave censure for the rest. My contempt I excuse not, for that your Lordship better believing Mr. Attorney made it the matter and cause of my commitment. Touching the ground which I leased, I can prove it, both by my evidence and my ancestor's possession very near fourscore years, to be my own, always builded upon and enjoyed without contradiction, and that many times till the "lawe" which leadeth from Clement's Inn Well to the Inn field was builded, my great-grandfather and grandfather were many times indicted, amerced, and paid the same amercements, for not cleansing that ditch alongst the field, and divers times was indicted the tenant that occupied Clement's Inn Fields, for the not scouring and cleansing that said ditch alongst the field, so that it evidently appeareth, although the common sewer hath course that way, and in regard thereof the ditch so termed, yet the ditch to be my lawful inheritance, in using whereof, keeping the passage still open, I hope I have done no injury, but rather a benefit, which, I doubt not, will be acknowledged by ancient inhabitants of the parish, who well knew the ordinary nuisances before. Touching

the proportions of ground, which seem to be so scant measure for so large rents, although the usual letting of grounds hereabouts London would satisfy that point, yet I would have leave to answer the same more largely. The tenants, Hall and Hammon, have gardens fast by Clement's Inn for the rent of 26*s.* 8*d.* apiece, wherein these inhibited houses are builded, which though they should be plucked down, if the ground were unleased I can have with good will of money more rent by 13*s.* 4*d.* a piece for the ground only. Adingbroke who payeth 26*s.* 8*d.* rent, and hath builded his little gunpowder house by the turnstile, though the house be plucked down, yet hath he for his rent a sufficient plot of ground for a garden containing 20 yards in length and 8 or 9 in breadth, and that this ground in that place meriteth such a rent, the garden plots at the west end of "Comming" garden will witness. Waters had builded his house without my knowledge, and before I admitted him tenant or made him lease, as by the same it appeareth, and yet for his house already built, which he demiseth to others for 7*l.* rent, he payeth me only 13*s.* 4*d.* rent. Lastly, Draper, who seemeth to be the hardliest rented, having least ground and paying 16*s.* per annum, I suppose I am not to be condemned therein. I bargained not with him any way, but received his voluntary offer for the ground, for which, without my knowledge, he had covenanted with my bailiff; neither did I bind him to build: and whether from such a measure of ground unbuilded, such a rent may hereabouts London be raised, I leave to every tradesman to answer. More by much for a less share of ground have I been offered for other uses. It followeth not, as in the Star Chamber was alleged, that I let it to be builded because that else the tenant could never raise his rent. Touching special covenants contained in their leases, though the law restraineth not to any certain, but leaveth it to the lord and tenant as they can agree, yet if every man that hath land would overview his own, I imagine these will not prove so miraculous. For who binds not (according to the successive custom from age to age) his tenant with arms convenient to attend him in the wars so often as he shall be called? Yet I, observing the particular natures of this place, citizens and tradesmen, not so fit as my country tenants in person to perform this service, have only required of them a year's rent, and whenever, not when I serve voluntary, as now I do, but when I shall be appointed by my sovereign to serve and that only twice in 21 years, whereas all other tenants are at all times chargeable. This I have written by way of apology to maintain my honest reputation with all men. For my poor tenants also I would gladly be an humble suitor to your Lordship that the fees of their imprisonment might be somewhat, according to their poverty, moderated, and the rigour of the decree the last Star Chamber day somewhat mitigated, by giving them a longer time to the performance thereof. Nothing I covet for myself but your honour's good favour, for, besides my disgrace (being the first and only punished, though, as I take it, the least offender against the proclamation of 20,000 in this town) my loss is not to be spoken, I foregoing but 40*s* per annum.—From my house in Holborn, this 22 of June 1597.

Copy. 1½ *pp.* (**175.** 87.)

Sir Anthony Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 23.—Your honour has bound me so much by your favours, that, if my fortune were as good as it is bad, I could as truly acquaint you with the one as I do with the other. I am weather beaten home and met with the bitterest discomfort of my father's troubles that could have befallen me. But I will endeavour to comfort his 'adge' and

relieve my own wants; and though I be broken in pieces with all manner of mishaps, yet will I follow out this matter to see how God will bless me. I persuade myself you will never be led in your opinions of men by their fortunes.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 46.)

H. Maynard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 23.—The proclamations lie in my Lord's window in the book chamber at the Court. They were not brought to the 'Strond' for you. I did not conceive there would have been any use for them.—23 June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**52.** 47.)

Roger Manners to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 23.—Give me leave to entreat you to send me by this bearer the articles I delivered to your honour, for that I mistrust the younger parties will make more haste than I expected or would be advised either by your honour or myself.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**52.** 48.)

Thomas Arundell to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597, Before June 23.]—Mr. Font, being of late here to see me, told me that my papers are still in his custody, which he hath thoroughly perused, and that he is very willing to be rid of them, and I as willing to receive them, hoping of your honourable favour thereunto. I have by my Lord Henry received a letter from my Lords to my father, of which I am to be the bearer; only I could not omit by these few lines to recommend my thankful respective love unto you, to whom I wish all happiness.

Undated. Signed. ½ *p.* (**52.** 95.)

Sir Matthew Arundell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 23.—I am now in my year of *Annus climactericus magnus*, who in the prime of my former age having neither wit nor learning, how I should answer a letter from so grave a counsel by the direction of so wise and gracious a Prince, I am not only to seek, but even at my wits ends, and must crave pardon for anything amiss. First, I must humbly thank Her Majesty for extending her favour to my son, and also yourself for the same cause. I trust that my son, in spite of past errors, carries a loyal heart towards the Queen; if he do not, I shall be the first to cry "Hands upon him," and to be the accuser (though unnatural) of my own son. But I am disquieted that the Queen bids me receive my son and his family into my own house upon "good behaviour"; these words, without any ill act of his or ill thought of mine, may by construction of law make me forfeit a bond of one or two hundred pounds. Moreover, I must receive into my house my Lady, from whom, in spite of many services rendered, I have received too many indignities to write of; so much so that I have protested I will never live in one house with her during my life-time. Thirdly, though my son should naturally be dear to me, I wish the Queen and all the world to know that I intend to harbour none whom the state mislike; and I desire that he may be the first example of this. Again, my little house at Ansty is let for some years to come, and I am driven to lie at my house at "Shafton," which is small and in other ways

unfit. I would suggest that they be committed to the care of Mr. William Webbe at his house in Motcombe, two flight shots from my house in Shafton, where I will pay for their diet. If this may not be, let them be committed by themselves to some house near me, where I will keep as vigilant a watch over them as any spy can do, considering my age, my wit, and my occupations. But in any case I pray I be not made answerable for either of them, but only for my own acts.—Shafton, 23 June 1597.

Signed. 2 *pp.* (**52.** 49.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 23.—I have even now received your packet and the books. The Hollanders are not yet come, as I had sent to you, but we have resolved to-morrow to ship the companies that are here, and the next day to go towards the Isle of Wight; wherefore, if you will see the fleet here, you must be here to-morrow night or early on Saturday morning. If you will send me certain word of your coming, I will stay here Saturday, but I am fain to get further westward and nearer to the troops we have to embark. I hope "they" shall receive a blow where they least expect it. P.S.—Your lodging is provided and Sir John Stanhope in the same house.—Sandwich, 23 June.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 50.)

John Danyell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 24.—Hearing from Mr. Skynner that my very good lord your father commanded him to stop my midsummer pay to pay Mr. Baldwin, groom of the Queen's privy bakehouse, the 10*l.* I owe him, and knowing that Francis Smaleman the merchant of London, to whom I mortgaged my patent for 140*l.*, will be upon me straight, I wrote to your father explaining that I was suing for your help to get a grant of the fine of 140*l.* set upon the said merchant in the Star chamber for a riot, and also of some part of the fines of his companions, whereby I might free my patent and pay my debts. I do beseech you to aid me in this that I may be no further trouble to you in like matters.—24 June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 51.)

Elizabeth Lady Russell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 24.—Mr. Secretary, because I never hearing from you since my answer of your own letter to me the morrow after I received yours, I now this way desire to know whether you received any from me delivered to your men at your own house, who promised presently to send it to yourself, wherein I took a great deal of pain to mitigate your melancholy. This is all I have to trouble you with, but desire you in this being of the Earl of Worcester's daily in Court, it will please you in your best opportunity to persuade the Earl so as my daughter Bess may be wife to Lord Harbart his eldest son. Her virtue, birth, and place, joined to the hundred pounds of inheritance presently enjoyed and the part in reversion of my Lady Gray, joined with two hundred pounds yearly after my death till two thousand pounds be come out in ten years to her own good whether she be sole or married, will be a sufficient portion for an Earl of so small revenue and so many children as the Earl of Worcester. It is the virtue and honour of the parents

joined with the young lord's best affections that maketh me thus desirous. Else I seek it not. 24 June. Your loving Aunt, Elizabeth Russel, Dowager.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**52.** 52.)

JOHN BUDDEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 24.—Stating that Sir Matthew Arundell has sent a quilt and two cushions of the same work to his honourable and dear friend, and repeating Sir Matthew's wishes about his son (*see* p. 266). Mr. Webbe and his wife are people well affected in religion, and she a woman well bred under the Countess of Huntingdon. Sir Matthew Arundell has no house in Wiltshire at his disposition except Wardour Castle in the parish of Donhead St. Andrew.—Shaftesbury. 24 June.

Signed.

Endorsed. 1½ *pp.* (**52.** 53.)

SUSAN, COUNTESS OF KENT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 24.—I perceive by my Lady of Warwick and my Lady Stafford how much I am bound to you for my suit. I had rather have a hundred marks a year and have my poor child joined with me for our lives, than a hundred pounds a year and my child left out. If the hundred pounds might be for both lives, truly you would perform a great deed of charity, but if not, my son and I will be grateful for a hundred marks for our lives.—From my lodging, 24 June 1597.

Signed:—"Susan Kent."

½ *p.* (**52.** 54.)

SIR WILLIAM BOWES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 24.—By our letter of the 22d June you were informed of the receipt of the articles for the delivery of pledges, signed by the Duke of Lennox, but brought by Sir George Young with a protestation laying the blame on us if we would not agree to meet at the date named. Suspecting the cause of this earnestness we laid before the King the Queen's last letter, with a complaint of Buccleuch's behaviour, whereupon the King within a few hours dealt with Buccleuch so roundly, and so sharply threatened to surrender him to the Queen if he failed to deliver his pledges at Westfarre near Norham on the 25th, that Buccleuch hurried back from Falkland to Edinburgh to obtain the help of the Council to procure a longer time for the delivery of the pledges The Council first endeavoured to procure some delay by sending to us articles, but this failing, Sir Robert Melvin and Sir John Carmichael of the Council and Mr. George Young, now Ambassador to the Queen, came to persuade and entreat us to consent to a prorogation. We however stood upon the ground that we had neither power or will to do this. And we concluded that I as the Queen's Commissioner would keep the appointment, and we expected that Lord Home would also be ready then and there to perform on the King's behalf.

We took this course as being most for the Queen's advantage. We had written to the Wardens to insist on the importance of having the pledges in readiness; and we hoped that the King finding the disobedience of his Wardens might deliver up one or both of them. For we had heard from a gentleman deep in the King's confidence that he had taken a message from the King to the Council that if Buccleuch had not his pledges at Edinburgh on the 20th ready to be delivered on the

25th he should be committed till the King's pleasure was known. I therefore returned from Edinburgh to Berwick on the 23rd to see things in readiness here. To day I received letters from Lord Ewer and Lord Scrope containing such apparent cause of doubt that they cannot perform the delivery to-morrow that I find myself in great danger of being disgraced by this default. I shall however keep the appointment and do my utmost to keep the Queen's cause upright, and will signify the event to you. Meantime, since I may no longer trouble your father with tedious letters, I will ask you to request him that the blame may not touch me further than my actions deserve.—Berwick, 24 June 1597.

Signed. 2½ *pp.* (**52.** 55.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 24.—The bearer of this, by a misfortune heretofore fallen out between another gentleman and his brother, wherein his brother was unfortunately killed, is driven to leave the army. For if he were here, hardly would he be contained, and I must prevent those kind of inconveniences as much as I can. I hear with grief of the death of Sir John Aldrich. If he be dead, I would recommend Captain Tokarne for the company.—Sandwich, 24 June.

Endorsed: "In favour of Mr. Talkerne."

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**52.** 57.)

Sir William Russell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 25.—By a letter with an enclosure from my sister of Warwick I understand how much I am bound to you. I enclose the letter and hope for your best furtherance, and have written to the Queen as your father advised, and sent my letter unsealed to my sister to show to you. Nevertheless I have more hope from the course advised by you, and therefore in this only have I mixed the torment which of late I have endured, being deprived of access unto her Highness. —Bedford House, 25 June.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 58.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 25.—Two of the least ships of war of the Low Country Fleet are come to me, and seventeen more are in sight with the Admiral, Vice-Admiral, and Rear-Admiral, and all our soldiers that should come from Flushing. Two or three transport ships and as many men-of-war had not reached Flushing when these left. The Dutch captain that brought me the news delivered me the enclosed letter from Sir Robert Sidney to my Lord your father amongst many other to myself. I have not unfolded it, though I did rashly break the label thinking it had been to me. I shall drop anchor in Dover road to-night, and to-morrow, if the wind hold, shall have got the soldiers and victuals on board, and push on to Portland, or at least to the Isle of Wight.—From the *King's Honour*, this 25 of June.

Endorsed:—"Dd. at Dele Castle the 25th of June att 8 in the evening. Essex. At Sandwich at 11 of the clock at night. Cantorbarie past two. Sittingbourn past 5 in the morning the 26 of June. Rochester at almost 8 in the morning the 26. Dartford the 26 June at half hour past 10 afore noon."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 59.)

Sir John Hollis to the Lord Treasurer.

1597, June 25.—As it becomes me not, nor any private person, to question so great a Councillor's speeches, so in common opinion sorteth it ill with the dignity and gravity of such personage to defile his judgement seat with passion, impertinent reproaches, misreports and injuries. For the last Star-chamber day your Lordship, not satisfied to commit me for being absent, to imprison and punish my tenants for erecting some few buildings (according to the general error) contrary to the proclamation, it pleased you also to lay me open as a most miserable wretch, a covetous cormorant, an unworthy and noisome member to the commonwealth. Your Lordship then digged into my ancestor's grave, and pulling him from his threescore and ten years' rest, pronounced him an abominable usurer, a merchant of broken paper, so hateful and contemptible a creature that the players acted him before the King with great applause. These hateful imputations and disgraceful histories I must needs answer. Touching myself, I humbly beseech your Lordship examine all the courses of my life, search forth my most secret villanies, bring forth my most miserable parts and exactions, and let me not only be termed but proved a cormorant, a wretch, and an unworthy commonwealth man; so shall the world be sensible that not malice but my deserts sharpened your anger against me. Touching my ancestors, I am not so unnatural as not to acknowledge them, nor so foolish proud as not to confess them as they were. I will hold myself to their name, and if I cannot prove them gentle, I will not take myself to another man's pedigree nor usurp other's arms. Nevertheless, I deny that any of them was merchant of broken paper, neither do I think any other but your Lordship's imagination ever saw or heard them played upon the stage. That they were usurers I suppose your Lordship will want testimony; my grandfather you named to be this hateful person; that he was far otherwise all men's knowledge, where he lived, will witness. He indeed lived a retired life, a poor housekeeper in Nottinghamshire 60 years within two, dying of years near four score much loved and honoured, and left me the same living his father left him without bettering it, which (though by your Lordship's speech I live covetously and miserably) I have not improved beyond the bare 100*l.* a year. My great-grandfather was a merchant of the staple in the reigns of Edward IV. and Henry VII., and died aged 80 in the reign of Henry VIII., as I can show by his books of account. But be it he was a merchant in the basest kind, shall that argue me to be contemned? I am certain in your Lordship's reading you find many from vile and base traders, as potters, colliers, shepherds, swineherds, &c., have risen to be great emperors and princes, and many others from innkeepers, butchers, and other mechanical occupations to be sole governors of great commonwealths. These many answer with Iphicrates, "Let them who are noble from the beginning reprove other's unnobleness." For my own part I grieve at your Lordship's heavy displeasure against me, well knowing how feasible it is to overthrow the estate of a poor gentleman. Nevertheless, I have merited no displeasure, but rather your better opinion.—Sandwich, 25 June, 1597.

Endorsed:—"Copy of Sir J. Holch's lewd saucy letter to the Lord Treasurer."

1½ *pp.* **(52.** 60.)

Sir William Russell to the Privy Council.

1597, June 25.—Please to consider in what state I stand by this my separation from her Majesty's royal presence, whom I have ever held

the comfort of my life and for whose service I have ever wished to sacrifice my best endeavours. Your Lordships have been the hearers of my cause. I beseech you therefore now to be mediators for me to her Majesty, and as I know no way so proper to impart unto her my vexation of heart for her displeasure than by you, I do hereby desire you to declare that I am so far from standing upon justification that I do confess my great grief for having done that which hath displeased her. My error was derived from a misunderstanding of her Royal speeches, and because the circumstances that arose between the time I left the presence and arrived in Ireland made me think it best to follow that which her whole Council with vehemency and the authority of their experience did lead me unto. But now I would entreat your lordships to take notice hereof from a pensive heart and for a mind that shall be restless till by beholding her Majesty it may be comforted.—From London, 25 June 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**52.** 62.)

THE BORDERS.

1597, June 25.—Copy of the Indent signed by Sir George Home, knight, and Mr. George Young, late Commissioners for the King of Scots in Border Causes, and expressly sent by the King for perfecting of this indent, and which indent was both delivered to Sir William Bowes, knight, presently Ambassador to the King of Scots, and also expresseth the names of the pledges demanded by Scotland and to be delivered for England at the West Fourde near Norham, the 25th of June 1597, at x. hours before noon.

[*For the names see p.* 226; *but to the names of the Scotch pledges of the West March add,* Geordе Urwen *alias* Kaughe. *The list for Teviotdale here given is—*

Tyvidale:—Ralph Aynesley, of Clythaugh.
Jock Burne, younger, of the Cote.
Rafe Burne.
The Lard Frizell, of Everton.
William Hall.
David Davison.
Ralph More, of Mowe.
William Tate, of Cheretrees.
Ralph Hall, of the Sykes.
David Pringle, younger, of Hownam.
Jock Robson, of Osnam.
James Young, of Feltershaw.
James Young, of the Core.

Copy. 2 *pp.* (**52.** 63.)

NEGOTIATIONS.—SPAIN and LUBECK.

1597, June 1 and 25.—Points propounded to the Senate of Lubeck by the Count of Barliamounte, George de Westendorff, and John Newkark, ambassadors of the King of Spain, and the Cardinal Albert.

First. That the King of Spain is willing the Hances shall, without breach or hindrance, enjoy their privileges, for which purposes his ambassador with the Emperor is very instant that the privileges taken from them by the Queen of England by his means may be restored.

And although for this cause it were need that the Hance towns also should use their whole endeavour that they who intervert and hinder the free exercise of the trade by sea should be restrained, yet the said

towns have hitherto been wanting and come too short of that which they ought to do on this behalf: yea, with winking at the matter, have taken patiently all whatsoever the said King's rebels of Holland and Zealand most insolently have done or could devise against them. And not this alone, but the said Hance towns do trade to and fro with the said rebels, and to this day hold friendship and alliance with them. And albeit it were meet and agreeable with the dignity of a prince that the Queen of England should, with some present remedy, meet with this thing, yet she doth it not, but for unlawful gain's sake which she reapeth by these robberies at sea is become a fawtour, yea, an instigator, unto these spoils and piracies.

That the said King hath by many means endeavoured to reduce the said rebels to their duty; and albeit at sundry times there hath been treaties upon that point, yea, all hath been in pain and to no purpose.

Wherefore the said Cardinal hath given the aforesaid ambassadors in commission that they should require of the said Hance towns to cut off all trade and commerce between them and the said rebels, that, being destitute of corn and other the East country commodities, they may be brought to some exigent and necessity, which if perchance the said Hances shall find hard to be effected by reason of the league between the said rebels and the Queen of England and the King of Navarre, yet it is required that at least the right of neutrality be held with the subjects of the foresaid King: and that the Hances' wares and commodities be carried to Calais, Gravelines, Dunkirk, Newport, and Sluys and Antwerp, as well as into Holland. If not, the said King cannot take them for other than enemies.

The said Ambassadors have full power given them by the said Cardinal, to grant unto the said Hances that they may freely carry their wares into the foresaid places, and there sell the same and from thence depart again, without payment of any toll or other charge or import, which, by the authority they have, they are ready by writing to confirm unto the said Hances.

And forasmuch as the Queen of England hath taken from the said Hance towns their privileges granted by fourteen Kings, and for that by troubling the sea she hath spoiled many merchants of all that they have, and lastly, inasmuch as justice hath been denied to the said towns in England notwithstanding all their complaints and request for remedy, the foresaid Ambassadors declare that they have full power that, if need be and it be required, they shall receive the said Hance towns into the protection of the said King, who, upon every occasion, shall provide them of ships, money and soldiers sufficient for their defence.

And to the end that they may have passage unto Spain and Portugal without molestation or suspicion, the said King doth give his consent to the appointing of a commissary in the said Hance towns, who shall keep a register of the quantity and quality of the ships and wares which shall go thither, and mark the same with some note or sign, or shall by some other means provide for that matter, (of which the said Hance towns shall consider) that the said rebels may be shut out from all trade, and the Hances be preserved in their privileges.

The said Ambassadors made this provision also, that the Cardinal did offer and was able to bring it to pass with the Emperor that the decree of the year 1582 made by the desire of all the Hances against the monopolies of the English, should be put in execution, and, if he be thereto required by the said Hances, he is ready to send his ambassadors to the Emperor. In the mean while the Cardinal will do his best that the neutrality shall be duly observed till the King have devised how to repress the troubles of the Low Countries, and that all things be restored

to their former estate. And this the Cardinal doth vehemently wish and hope for, that the King, the Emperor and the Electors will conjoin their whole power and council for the bringing under of the said rebels and their confederates, the Queen of England and the king of Navarre, the troublers of all Christendom and the stirrers up of the bloody enemy, the Turk.

And notwithstanding that during all these troubles the King hath not received any singular benefit from the Hance towns, yet the Cardinal is in good hope that the Hances will be aiding unto the King of Denmark in his embassy which he purposeth to send to the Queen of England, the King of Navarre and the rebels. Unto all which they require a speedy answer.

ANSWER.

The senate of Lubeck made answer the 25 of June 1597, old style.

The Hance towns were not yet come together. The matter concerned them all. After consulting with their fellows they would advertise the Cardinal what should be agreed upon.

Touching themselves, they have always endeavoured that those things which were required by the ambassadors might be performed; whereof the Emperor, the Electors and other States of the Empire could testify. As also William Clement, agent for the King with the Emperor. It might also appear hereby that they have their legates with the Emperor who labour diligently about that matter and that which thereon dependeth.

Lastly, they set forth their ready good will to conserve the neutrality, professing that there is nothing done by their subjects to the contrary. The like they instantly desire of the King.

Extract of the second article upon the which the Hance towns were written for to deliberate against Trinity Sunday next. Secondly, it is known to every one of the Hance towns unto what extremity our whole Society in London in England is brought by the trade of the monopolish adventurers and the taking away of our privileges, and how that nothing can help the same. But now, seeing the penal mandate obtained at the Diet of Ausburghe in the year 1582 against the English without any clause is published, and that the merchants adventurers are charged upon a penalty to depart out of Germany, the events hereof may be divers according to the which we are to direct our councils: we must therefore deliberate; that is, if by both States of the Empire there be not so strict execution of the said mandate as may be desired, or that the English by seizing upon our ships and goods at sea, or by choosing some place for their trade out of the bounds of the Empire, should carry themselves in hostile sort towards us, what in such case we are to do against them.

Copy. 2½ *pp.* (**51.** 63.)

JOSEPH MAYNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1597, June 26.]—I delivered the schedule for Mr. Hamden's wardship, with two particulars and Lady Kildare's letter, to be offered to my Lord, who passed the schedule but stayed the particulars until he speak with you. The particulars of the greatest value was to have been passed to the mother, and the other of some 19*l.* a year to my father. It is all in lease up to the ward's full age, and no benefit to be had till then. I humbly beseech your favour that this 19*l.* may pass to my father, in consideration of my forbearing so great a sum of money as I have already laid out, of my bearing the charges of the office, and

of my credit in the country. The mother consents that I shall be preferred unto any part of the land I shall desire.

Undated. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**52.** 65.)

Sir William Bowes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 26.—According to appointment the Lord Eure, Sir Robert Carey, and myself met Lord Home, Sir George Home of Wedderburn, the Lords of Buccleuch and Sesforth at the West Ford near Norham yesterday, where it was thought the most peaceable course that I only, with six of the gentlemen attending, should pass over the river into the Scottish ground and entertain the conference. There meeting with Lord Home and Sir George Home of Wedderburn I showed that we were commissioners met together to receive and deliver pledges, and asked for the indent before given under my hand, which Wedderburn affirmed was with Mr. George Young, and excused the want of it by his default of not finding it and the suddenness of the King's directions. I therefore showed the other part, and we three entered into conference. Noticing some desire for delay on their part I required that the pledges on both sides might resort to the place of our conference, and that we might honourably seek out the best means, not to conceal the faults, but to tender such pledges as could be had, and to arrange for the delivery of such as were wanting. The Lord Home answered that he would travail with Sesforth and Buccleuch that they should send up the pledges. I replied that such an order lay within their powers as Commissioners, but they both said that they had no direction to deal with the pledges otherwise than through the Wardens. I drew the English pledges to the place, but the opposites brought not theirs within sight. Then because we the Commissioners knew not the persons by their faces, we decided to view them according to the roll, with some chosen men adjoined to us. In this way on the Scottish side all Johnston's pledges were found to be wanting, and sundry of those of Sesforth and Buccleuch, and others substituted in their places. On our side there wanted only four of the twenty-seven, which were all on the part of the Lord Scroop. Moreover, Anthon's Edward Armstrong being of long time a fugitive, with some such other, offered themselves voluntarily to be delivered instantly, notwithstanding that it was made known the King to have excused us of Armstrong upon our especial motion. I then offered to receive such as they had, and to deliver the same number to be taken at their choice, but, in spite of the Commissioners, Sesforth and Buccleuch refused the offer upon light reasons not worth the writing. The Commissioners were very willing to deal faithfully, and travailed earnestly with the Wardens, in whom they found no disposition to make delivery, as they promised to make known to the King.

Upon secret conference had by some discreet men of ours with them of Teviotdale and Liddelsdale I was advertised that they stood resolute to deliver no pledges, and grounded that assurance upon special warrant from the King. This I plainly delivered to the Commissioners, laying before them what exceeding dishonour was cast upon the King by this report, which could only be avoided by the indelayed delivery of these two disobedient officers into the Queen's hands; which they promised me to acquaint the King with accordingly. As the Lords Sesforth and Buccleuch had declared that if I would deliver all the pledges I had showed, they would likewise yield up those that they had, to the end that they might be laid open and their devices discovered, I at last

agreed to this delivery, having first seen their answers under their hands and heard from the Commissioners that upon this condition the Wardens would make delivery. But they with new devices flatly refused to make any delivery.

The day being now spent from 9 in the morning until 9 at night, with the assent of the Commissioners I called over the river the Lord Eure and Sir Robert Carey, with the gentlemen their attendants, and declared the purpose of the meeting and all the circumstances except that touched the King; whereunto Lord Home and the Laird of Wedderburn assented, and promised to send to me the answers of Sesforth and Buccleuch, together with my offer to surrender all our pledges and their final denial. A copy of this I will send to you, and reserve the rest for my attendance of the Queen, which shall be soon. —Chillingham, 26 June 1597.

Signed. 3½ *pp.* (**52.** 66.)

The Earl of Essex to The Lord High Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597, June 26.]—Yesterday in the evening with a fair wind we set sail from the Downs, but by that time we had doubled the South Foreland it had calmed, and the slack tide carried us into Dover road. This morning the wind to west and then to south-west. Meantime the Admiral of the Low Countries came up with sixteen sail. I agreed with him to stop tides and ply to the westward, but after doing this for an hour it blew so much that we were driven back to the Downs, where we now are, shipping the victuals into the fly-boats from the Low Countries. I hope to-morrow to have ended that work, though John Wood's absence hinders us. This is bare and hastily written from [one] that is over watched and over tossed, and yet one that wisheth you both as much happiness as you may desire.—From the Downs this Sunday at midnight.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**52.** 68.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 26.—This is my faithful servant, through whose hands all such of my businesses as have any relation to the public pass. He shall be accompanied by one of his fellows, H. Linley, who hath the care of my poor store. I pray you upon all occasions give them favourable hearing.—Dover Road, this 26 June.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**52.** 69.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 26.—In my last of the 21st hereof, I informed you of the arrival of Captain Croftes with H.M. pinnace; He sailed on Saturday night to join the Earl of Essex. I perceived the cause of his long stay was to dispatch such pillage as he hath gotten in the voyage; but I only hear of eleven chests of sugar, which he has disposed of at Saltash. He reports that he, with one other ship of London, met four fly-boats out of the Low Countries, of which they sunk one and were aboard the others. I cannot hear that he took any plunder from them; but I have thought it good to advertise you of this, in case the Flemings make any complaint, as they doubtless will. The soldiers of these two counties remain in this town and as yet no shipping come to take them in. There hath been of late two Spanish men of war on the western coast, where

they took a small bark; some of the crew they carried with them, the rest they put into the boat, and sunk the bark.—Plymouth, 27 June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**52.** 73.)

Ralph, Lord Eure to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 27.—On the 25th of June, as instructed, I attended with all the pledges of this Middle March at the Westford near Norham. The result Sir William Bowes will relate, only with favour I recommend unto your honour the old term of falsehood continueth still with the Scots and their actions acknowledge the same.

This delay and semblance of breach to the Border causes me to renew my complaint of the weakness of this march, the want of gentlemen to be leaders or actors, and the necessity of defence, whereon I beseech you to consult Sir William Bowes. Furthermore, I would have leave to the royal seat of her Majesty and honourable table to present my answer and discharge to those false and malicious slanders, which some gentlemen as jurors of this march have already preferred against me, tending to the abusing of her Majesty in this small number of four score soldiers committed to my charge. I can then make known to your honour more largely the weakness and resources of this march. As to the eighty soldiers who have served nigh three months, and received no pay, I would know the Queen's pleasure as to their payment and their continuance in the service.—Hexham, 27th June 1597.

Endorsed:—"Received at Greenwich the 2nd of July."

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 71.)

Sir Robert Cecil to Sir Matthew Arundell.

1597, June 27.—Having received from my Lord Henry a letter of yours and finding therein and by his relation how precisely you do desire to fulfil her Majesty's pleasure in all things, and that you conceive some scruple of these words "good abearing," I have thought good both to explain that point and to satisfy your other doubts and desires. The Queen sendeth down your son to you his father, not to be his jailor nor used as a prisoner, but, out of the trust she reposeth in you, would have him either kept in your house or overlooked by you elsewhere for some convenient time. And for the words of "good abearing," they are only intended that he should remain with you, till some observation be gathered of his purpose to leave the company and resort of bad persons. Where you write that you would have him lie at Mr. Webb's in regard he is honest and of good religion, her Majesty doth very well like that course and that consideration, and leaves you liberty to place him there or where you think good, so as he may be near your eye, and that you please to be vigilant (if you know resort of any ill company) to restrain them. More than you can do is not expected, and less than that I know you will not do. And so I commit you to God.—From the Court at Greenwich, the 27th of June 1597. The Lords that are here are pleased with your care in this matter expressed by your letter, and the Queen shall also be told of it in the best manner.

Draft altered. Signed.

Endorsed:—"Copy of my Master's letters to Sir Matthew Arundell concerning the oversight of his son. Original."

1 *p.* (**52.** 72.)

Joseph Maye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 27.—On the 2nd of May in mouth of Langust we took a Brazil man of 160 tons. Her sugars were white and others to the number of 250 chests; and as they were wet and ill-conditioned we carried them for Barbary, where we sold them to Mr. Sothering and Mr. Thomson for 7*l.* the chest, and, as we think, they would have yielded no more in England. The money is to be paid by Mr. Richard Thomson of London by bills of exchange. By the orders of the captain and master and by your articles I stayed in Barbary to look after the delivery of the sugar. Since then the *Truelove* has taken another of 120, being a flyboat loaded with Canary sugars and Canary wine, but is Spaniards' goods, which by God's help we will bring for England. In the first prize there were negroes which the captain sold for 60*l.*, and four bags of cotton wool which yielded 30*l.* The ship I have freighted with things of small value, being Mr. Thomson's brother's goods, for your better profit. The master of the *Soloman* of London at our arrival at Saphea dissuaded us from taking a ship of which we wrote you; but I find that the goods belonged to the Duke of Florence's subjects and not to the Spaniards of Morocco. The report runs of the King of Spain's death and of the rising of the Portingales. The Spaniards report the fleet to be bound for Zealand.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**52.** 74.)

The Earl of Essex to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1597, June 28.—Sir, I have written to my Lord Admiral that we may have the *Mcone* with us which is now in our fleet. If it please not the Queen to victual her, I will victual her myself; and shall be much beholding to you for the speedy dispatch of this bearer, who can tell you all the news of this army, and this shall deliver you the best wishes of your most affectionate and assured friend. P.S.—I pray you help this poor man to his pay.—The Downs, 28 June. *Addressed:*—"To my honourable friend Mr. Secretary."

Endorsed:—28th June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**52.** 28.)

Sir William Brereton to the Privy Council.

1597, June 28.—To-day came unto my house a man, who affirmeth that he was born in the town of Pyroth in Cumberland, and has of late served under Sir Paul Backes, Governor of Berghen-op-Zoon in Brabant. He requested money of me by virtue of a passport and license he pretended to have from certain of the Privy Council. On viewing this I am persuaded that it is counterfeit. I therefore examined him, and he at the first said his name was William Fielding, allowed in the license to demand people's benevolence for the ransom of his brother. But afterwards he said his name was Thomas Swafield and showed a letter of deputation to beg in that name. Yet in the end he denied both those names and confessed for a truth that his name is William Wright, and that William Fielding, late a soldier with Sir Francis Vere, gave him the license and deputation a month ago at a tippling house, at the sign of The Holy Lamb in Shoreditch, and told him that with them he could beg all through England; and at the end he was to give Fielding 40*s.* for a recompense. As his story seems suspicious I enclose the license and letter of deputation to you, and have committed Wright to Chester Castle.—Brereton, 28 June 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 75.)

WILLIAM WAAD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 28.—I am moved to put you in mind of the Portingale Pedro Rodriguez. Jeronimo Lopas offers to receive him into his house and to be bound for his forthcoming, and Horatio Franciotti will also be bound. The poor man is fallen into an ague and is at the house of one Blow, a merchant. It may please your honour to give direction.—28 June, 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**52.** 77.)

ELIZABETH HAMPDEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 28.—I am given to understand that the fine of the body (which is only as yet rated) amounteth to 153*l.* and that the fine of the lands is not yet known. I beseech your honour (in regard of my weak estate) to be a means for the abatement of the great fine already rated and for the easy rating of that which is not yet finished. And I would know to whom the five hundred pounds shall be paid.—London, 28 June 1597.

Holograph. ⅓ *p.* (**52.** 78.)

The ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 28.—Good Mr. Secretary, I heartily pray you to procure from her Majesty the copy of her prayer and to send the same unto me. I am very desirous to have it, as well for the worthiness of the thing itself, as for some other good respects. And so I commit you to the tuition of Almighty God.—From Croydon, 28 June, 1597. Your Honour's most assured, Jo. Cantuar.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**52.** 79.)

The EARL OF ESSEX to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1597], June 28.—I send herewith the Lord Deputy of Ireland's letter, which through my indisposition was not read till now. I am glad of Captain Turner's good service, and send you also his own report of his action. I have by my Lord of Worcester received a gracious acknowledgement of my care and industry, which, she saith, by a fugitive she is informed of. I do assure you my actions shall witness my thankfulness. I have sent by this bearer a token, which I have commanded him to show to you. I have also sent order to Perer to provide such things as are fit to be sent. I pray you direct his gross dark wit. For your offer to supply what he shall fail in, I thank you, but hope he will not fail. If this fair weather continue, I hope in 4 tides of ebb to be at Portland.—The Downs. 28th June.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 80.)

ANDREW BUSSY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1597], June 29.—My care to preserve your good opinion makes me unwilling to undertake anything without your good consent. My Lord of Rutland hath desired that I should wait upon him in this honourable action undertaken by the Earl of Essex, who I answered, that being your Honour's bondman I could not dispose of myself without your leave, which, if you grant, I am here ready to do his lordship service.—Dieppe, 29 June.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**52.** 81.)

THOMAS VAVASSEUR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 29.—Let this present employment and your own worthy disposition excuse me and for me who have no greater merit let the justness of my suit prevail. A great part of my estate, by the slack regards of a careless counsellor, is now in some hazard, unless Mr. Attorney will allow of the amendment of some formal errors in plea. The bearer can acquaint you with particulars.—The Downs, June 29th, 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**52.** 82.)

THOMAS, LORD SCROPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 29.—The Carletons now are come to receive the just and long delayed reward of their contemptuous misdemeanours. And I therefore rely upon you for the full clearing of my honour and the establishing of my government here. For the particulars I refer you to the bearer and to my former letters.—York, 29th June '97. "The Carletons sent up to Court."

Signed. Endorsed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**52.** 83.)

The DEAN and CHAPTER of WESTMINSTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 29.—In accordance with her Majesty's gracious request we have granted a lease in reversion of the parsonage of Godmanchester to Mrs. Hyde, which we send to you to deliver to her Majesty and to obtain her signature to the counterpart.—From Westminster College, 29th June 1597.

Signed, Gabriel Goodman, Edward Grante, Thomas Monforde, Percival Wybarn, Lancel. Andrewes.

Endorsed: "Letters from the Dean of Westminster, Windsor Chapel, Wells, Winchester, Durham, Salisbury, Exeter, Gloucester, Paul's, York, Rochester, Chester." 1 *p.* (**52.** 84.)

PROCLAMATION.

1597, June 29.—Draft of the Proclamation for apparel, with corrections in Cecil's hand.

1¼ *pp.* (**141.** 84.)

SIR HORATIO PALAVICINO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 29.—Last winter you were good enough to write to Sir Robert Sidney or Mr. Wedal [Uvedal], his lieutenant, to detain at Flushing John Waring, Mr. Beecher's factor. But Mr. Wedal replied that out of respect to the magistrates at Middleburgh, who had given Waring a safe conduct, he dared not do it. As things are now, he says he will detain him, if he has an order from you. I hope therefore you will write to him to this effect. I have no other hope of getting paid my due.—London, 29 June 1597.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**175.** 89.)

THOMAS FANE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 30.—This morning about five of the clock the Earl of Essex with the whole fleet came from the Downs with the tide (albeit the wind was contrary) to Dover road, where they anchored. The

next tide, about six of the clock in the evening, they set sail for the southwest, purposing to tide it up as far as they may, as the wind remains adverse.—Dover Castle, 30 June 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**52.** 86.)

Sir Thomas Wilkes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 30.—I hoped to have seen you on Tuesday at the Court and thanked you for your endeavours on behalf of my suit, and to let you know the dislike my lord your father hath of it, holding the same to be an absolute monopoly; and in spite of much speech and writing I am void of hope to win him to anything of the same. Nevertheless, he has willed me to find out some other thing that may be better to his liking, which I will try my uttermost to do. In the meantime I entreat a continuance of your favour. P.S. I am on the sudden fallen lame, and not able to go out of my lodging.—London, the last of June 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**52.** 87.)

Dudley Norton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 30.—I hope Mr. Waad will witness how earnest I have been to bring to pass a hearing between Jonas Bodenham and me, and that he will satisfy your Honour of my endured wrongs. I long since despaired of redress through favour, and when after my chargeable trial of help by law I found therein no remedy or other relief than the hope of Michaelmas term, I chose rather to pay the extremity than in prison to attend for justice at such leisure. The principal debt was 136*l.* 10*s.* and 153*l.* paid to Bodenham in discharge thereof, but I have not paid again and taken order for payment of 215*l.* more beside my expense and charges. A hard portion for one that was a surety only, and a course so strange and in Bodenham so unconscionable, as had he shame in any degree to equal the vileness of his dealing, he would blush to use the fellowship of honest men. But it is my bad fortune, yet nothing has half so much troubled me as the understanding that Bodenham's untrue suggestions had wrought in your Honour a hard conceiving of me. I beg therefore that you peruse the enclosed certificate from men of ability and honesty, being fully contented if you may become satisfied that not I but he hath been the wronger. This gentleman, my cousin Malbey's father-in-law, knows all these matters, and therefore I chose him to deliver this letter. I haste to the place I presently owe my service to Her Majesty in under Sir Conyers Clifford.—London, the last of June 1597.

Signed. 1½ *pp.* (**52.** 88.)

The certificates anclosed:—

(1.) *From Mr. Robert Cuff, of London, Ironmonger.*

Two years and a half ago Mr. Norton delivered at Dublin to Mr. Bishop, my factor, 140*l. to be paid by me here in discharge of a certain bond wherein Mr. Henry Malbie, Mr. Norton, and Jonas Bodenham stood bound for* 136*l.* 10*s. to John Greene, being the debt of Mr. Malbie. This money was attached by Bodenham and received by him for the discharge of the debt to Greene, and the counterbond, whereby Mr. Norton and Malbie were bound to save him harmless, was delivered up to me, with an acquittance for the* 140*l. But Mr. Bodenhan went to sea with*

Sir Francis Drake and never paid the money to Greene, and has now sued Mr. Norton on the record of the cancelled bond and compelled him to pay 215*l. more.*
Signed.

(2.) *From Mr. William Fyning, of the Exchange.*

Confirming the previous certificate, and adding that 13*l. more was paid by Mr. Malbie to a man of Bodenham's. Fyning was appointed by Norton to deal in the matter.*
Signed.

(3.) *From Mr. Humphrey Orme, Mercer of Cheapside.*

I procured the money to be lent by Mr. Greene, part of it being my own, and certify that the above statements are true. Further, I say that Mr. Bodenham came and entreated us to stay our suit, but in the meantime he overthrew it on a writ of error, and attached the money in Mr. Cutts hands and went to sea without paying us. 153*l. would have fully satisfied us.*
Signed. 1½ *pp.* (**52.** 91.)

WILLIAM COOKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June.—I must ever yield myself infinitely bound unto you. Mr. Surveyor, upon your letter, moved his son, who seeing your Honour's letter, was the more forward to hearken unto it. The occasion and the assurance of your much prevailing in this cause imboldens me to importune you to move Sir Thomas, till which time I forbear to show myself unto him. This morning he will be at Court at my Lord Treasurer's.
Undated. Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*
Endorsed:—"Without date. June, 1597." (**52.** 89.)

ROBERT HAYES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June.—Please your Honour to grant me your favour to Sir Henry Cocke, now Cofferer, that he would grant me the office of paymaster of the Chamber and Stable under him, which one Greene had under the late Cofferer. I have made suit unto him ever since it was thought that he should have the office, and I had great hope, because he ever told me, when he had the office, he would do all the good he could for me.
Undated. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**52.** 90.)

ELIZABETH, DOWAGER LADY RUSSELL, to her nephew, SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June.—If you be so without comfort of worldly delight as you seem, it is most ill to the health of your both body and soul; I speak by experience, and know too well that to be true which I say; and, therefore, both am sorry to hear it and beseech the God of all consolation and comfort to remedy it, with giving you a contrary mind. Else will you find this *Daemonius meridianus* to creep so far into your heart, with his variety of virtues seeming good to be yielded to, (melancholy I mean,) as in end will shorten life by cumbrous conceits and sickness: and when it is rooted so as with peevish persuasions of good thereby

and solitary ejaculations, it will bring forth the fruit of stupidity, forgetfulness of your natural disposition of sweet and apt speeches, fit for your place: and, instead thereof, breed and make you a surly, sharp, sour plum, and no better than in truth a very melancholy mole and a *misanthropos* hateful to God and man: and only with persuasions seeming holy, wise and good. But assure yourself you will find it such a dissembling devil as will no way out but by fasting from sin, and prayer most devout and earnest to God, that, according to Solomon, you may study nothing more than *laetari et bene facere;* and to think nothing better than to walk in your vocation in your place a wise eloquent orator, though *parum vehemens, dulcis tamen ut patris discipulum possis agnosci,* though now by infirmity honey is grown to gall. Whereof, *tu, Romane, caveto.* But of this too much frivolous and needless to a wise councillor and coming courtier, but occasioned by yourself in your own letter. *Det dum meliora Deus* from your own wisdom, take this in good part, as a taste of what other your friends have been acquainted with and felt. If the old verse be verified in yourself, *Solatium est miseris socios habere poenarum,* it may do good; if not, burn it for telling you so foolish a tale as *ex abundantia cordis os loquitur,* from as proud a heart as yours at first, for your life to carry temperately such crosses as flesh and blood can in no way digest, neither their force to be known but by those that feel them, not cured by other care than *Humiliamini vos sub potente manu Dei.* Let patience have her perfect work, which is *antidotum vitae.*

P.S.—I in no wise like of the enterprise toward. It may have good beginning, but I fear ill success in end, by lives and loss of more than the King of Spain and all his is worth.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**175.** 92.)

Sir Edward Fitzgerald to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597, June.]—Let me beseech your Honour to take this much impression of my cause, that these parcels, according the effect of my petition, I do crave of her Majesty in the same nature that the Earl of Kildare had them first granted to him, the said estate holding still during the Lady Mabel's life, which is, *in capite* without rent, being nothing to her Highness (in recompense of my father's service and of my own) to vest in me the reversion of so good an estate for these my small parcels, as the Earl had first in possession of three or four greater manors, so much the rather that they were sufficiently paid for by my father before, and being bordering upon "Offalye," little profitable, as this time holdeth, till God setteth a quieter state in our country, which if your Honour will vouchsafe these considerations to make known to her Highness, no doubt with your furtherance will prevail effectually to my good. My poor estate depends much on my success herein, having endured loss and spoil by these wars in Ireland, and where I should expect her Majesty's gracious benevolence to enable the disabilities of my said estate, with some recompense for my father's life, am now driven by this disaster happened to use this consideration to crave relief but to settle the poor means I had before with surety.

Undated. Signed. 1 *p.* (**52.** 93)

Joseph Mayne to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597, June.]—I am told to thank you for passing the wardships for which I was a suitor to my late good lord and master your father.

Although it be not my fortune to attend you in such sort as I desired, I hope to retain your good opinion.

Undated. Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* **(52.** 94.)

Lord Thomas Howard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June.—My many businesses and this foul weather hath kept me at home this day, or I should have come unto you by my Lord of Essex his desire; the cause you should know to-morrow, when I attend you. I pray you let me hear from you when you think my lord will take his last leave of the Court. I presume of your favour, which Master Taylour's straight dealing forceth me to use. I left unpaid by his consent six hundred pounds, which I desire may be continued until Michaelmas. He refuseth to do it and I dare not forfeit unto him because he is an accountant and he hath much lieth for a little. I beseech your letter unto him to grant me a day until Michaelmas upon the assurance renewed. Let my desire to do you service excuse my being thus bold.

Signed, "Howard." 1 *p.* **(52.** 96.)

Henry Lindley and E. Reynolds to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597, June.]—Enclosing a list of sums due from the Earl of Essex, and asking Cecil to acquaint the Queen therewith, that she may be thus moved to renew the lease of sweet wines to prevent this danger.

Due to Michael Corseillis, a merchant stranger, on mortgage of Dimmock and Tainton in Gloucestershire, to be redeemed by the 2nd of August, with a bond from the Earl and all his officers then to be forfeited - - - - - -	£3600
To Thomas Cottell, merchant stranger, on Peter Vanlowe's bond and three others, due on the 12th of August, secured on a mortgage of Merwall Manor in Warwickshire - - - - -	£1365
To Peter Vanlowe on mortgage of the manor and park of Lion Hales in Herefordshire, forfeited the 26th of June last, but he is content to release the forfeiture if he may be paid before Michaelmas - -	£1640
To William Stow, mercer, on mortgage of 4 parks of Middleham, which the Queen gave to the Earl, being £23 2*s.* 8*d.* per annum of his value. He has also our bonds with others to be forfeited with the parks, all payable the 28th July next - - - -	£3972 10*s.*

If the Queen will renew the lease, three of these, who are merchants dealing in wines, can be brought to terms. And money can then be borrowed from others on mortgage on the lands so released to satisfy the fourth. Otherwise the forfeitures cannot be avoided.

Undated. Holograph by Lindley.

Signed. Endorsed by Cecil:—"This I showed to the Q. also." 1 *p.* **(58.** 22.)

A copy of the above. **(58.** 31.)

Sir Walter Ralegh.

[1597, June.]—Acknowledgement that he is indebted to Mr. Secretary in the sum of [unspecified], and an order to pay the same to Mr. Stallenge out of the tenths due to him from the first prizes that shall arrive in any port of Devonshire.
Undated. Holograph. (**58.** 51.)

Foulke Grevyll to Mr. Secretary (Cecil).

1597, June.—Prays Cecil to deliver these few lines from him to the Queen, concerning a park fallen by the death of Sir Thomas Baskervyle.
Undated.
Endorsed:—"June 1597." *Holograph.* 1 *p.* (**204.** 54.)

Thomas Plumpton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 1.—I did not a little comfort myself that your honour vouchsafed to speak to me at the Court. According to your request I will ever remain ready and willing and think myself happy to be serviceable.—London, 1 July 1597. *Signed.* ½ *p.* (**52.** 97.)

Lord Dunsany to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 1.—The father of this bearer, my kinsman, hath been all his life a painful servant of her Majesty. For his service he received certain leases in his later days for the relief of his children; by an advantage of law taken during the children's minority, these were defrauded of the goodness meant to them by the Queen, and of the only relief bequeathed to them by their father. May it please you to further the poor gentleman, who leaving his former challenge by law, will appeal only to the Queen's goodness.—1 July 1597.
Signed, "P. Dunsany." 1 *p.* (**52.** 98.)

Thomas Windebank to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 1.—I crave your dispensation for my absence and licence to remove myself, for recovering my strength abated by a sharp fever. I send you the things which you committed to my trust, sealed up as they be. My fellows are very willing to give their attendance and Mr. Wood (*sic*) enters to-day.—This first morning of July 1597.
Signature. ½ *p.* (**175.** 93.)

Ordnance, etc. for the King of France.

1597, July 2.—Warrant to Lord Burghley granted at the request of Mons. de Sourdeaig, to allow La Motte to purchase and export for the use of the King of France, fifty thousand weight of powder, five thousand cannon shot, six hundred pikes and six pieces of iron ordnance of the bore and weight of sakers.—At our manor of Greenwich, 2 July, 39 Eliz.
Sign manual. Countersigned, "J. Wood."
Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 99.)

Thomas Fane, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 2.—Here arrived this evening from Rochelle a French gentleman, the Sieur de Coureiles, with a packet of letters to her

Majesty, and other letters to the Lord Treasurer, the Earl of Essex and the Lord Admiral. In his company came a Spaniard, born in the Island of Tenerife, sent by the chief of Rochelle into England with this French gentleman, for that he has, as he says, matters of importance to discover to the Queen. The purpose of the French gentleman is first to repair to Mr. Killegrew and of him to receive directions, whereupon I said that it was not fit he should bring a Spaniard to the Court without first acquainting some of the Privy Council therewith, and wished him to repair to you for that purpose. But he was altogether unwilling and would not be persuaded. Wherefore I have stayed him for this night that you might thereby have knowledge of him and his designs before his coming to the Court. I caused the Spaniard to set down his name with his own hand, as also the French gentleman, with his desire, which I enclose.—Dover Castle, 2 July 1597.

Signed. Endorsed:—"For her Majesty's especial affairs. Dover this 2nd of July at 9 night. Hast, Hast, Hast, Hast, Post, Hast. Canterbury at one of the clock in the morning. Sittingbourn half hour past 3 the 3 of July in the morning. Rochester the 3 at 5 in the morning. Darforth half an hour past 7 in the morning."
Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 100.)

The Enclosure:—

Virgarat soy natural de la ysla de Tenerife y jo dep[e] de Vegara y de doña M[e] de los Rios en la ciudad de la Laguna.

Le Sieur de Courcilles, pair et conseiller de la ville de la Rochelle, ayant lettres adressants a la Majesté de la Serenissime Reine d'Angleterre, tant de la part de Messieurs les Deputes des Eglises reformées de France assemblés a present a la ville de Chateaubriand, que de Messieurs les Maire, Eschevins, conseillers et pairs de la ville de la Rochelle.

Holograph by the two mentioned.
(**52.** 105.)

François le Fort to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 2.—You bade me apply to you when in need. I much desire to be exempt from the loan which Her Majesty is raising. The Treasurer, your father, has exempted all other Flemings at Mons. de Caron's asking. I have ten children to keep at school. I have not for twelve years had a penny from the property I left at Antwerp, nor enjoyed my inheritance in "Bretanique." Mons. de Beauvois, the Ambassador, has wholly ruined me by feigning the service of the King beyond sea.—London, 2 July, 1597.
Holograph. French. Seal. ½ *p.* (**177.** 56.)

Thomas Harriot to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 3.—Relative to a writing of importance which Sir Walter hath sent unto me in great haste to send him to be used by himself before his departure. He desires that it may come to him by the running post to Weymouth, where he awaits the coming of the fleet, having the soldiers there ready to embark. But if Sir Walter be gone, then the paper to be returned.—3 July, Durham House.
Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**52.** 101.)

Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 3. —I do send unto you a letter that I have received from Sir Arthur Savage, to peruse and consider how the matters therein contained may be answered, for I am very unwilling now in mine absence to intermeddle with such broken causes; but I will send both for Molle and for James, a servant of Sir Thomas Baskerville, and move James that the money detained by his late master, which was borrowed by Villeroye and hath been defaulted of the Q. money, may be repaid.

I understand also by some other means, that Sir Thomas Baskerville detained a groat a week from every soldier, upon pretence to have money to relieve them when they were sick, a matter wherewith, I remember, Sir John Norris was likewise charged, even by Baskerville himself at that time; but now renewed by himself to commit the like offence; and hereof Sir Arthur Savage would be admonished not to follow such an example, as I think he will not. I pray you send my letters hereinclosed into Zealand.—From my house in the Strand this third of July, 1597. Your loving father, W. Burghley.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 102.)

Sir Richard Barkeley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 4.—I have moved Mr. Wentworth to inform me whether he can find sufficient sureties not to depart from his house. He says he will be thankful for whatsoever liberty her Majesty may grant him, and to anyone who shall be the means of it. As to his house, he saith that no place will be so uncomfortable to him as that house in regard of the want of his wife which he so dearly loved, whose memory will always be renewed thereby to his great grief; and therefore would rather abide with the Lord St. John at Bletsoe, and that he might have liberty to take the air there within suitable compass of the house for his health's sake. Lord St. John will be his surety and find others; but he desireth freely to be set at liberty that he may see a child of his living beyond York, which he has not seen these eight years.—The Tower, 4 July.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**52.** 103.)

Edward Conway to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 4.—I only trouble you out [of] the assurance I have of your free and noble "yoemor" [humour] and knowledge of the sincere affection my most worthy governor bears you, in my duty to whom needing an "adres" I seek you. I have received orders from your Honours for the manner how her Majesty's garrisons shall be paid, and for avoiding certain abuses practised by the captains. This order gives us hope that treasure will come which hath been so long hence, and the "burgour" wearied with a despaired loan, as, if it shall not be reformed, it is a fair way to inconvenience, however the success prove better. There is in the order a cannonier's pay defaulted from every captain for the satisfaction of extraordinary cannoniers of her Majesty's garrisons. In this garrison my Lord Governor hath ever held in his company both cannoniers and other officers that were presently out of place, at his charge, and ready to do service here when the occasion should call them, those entertained upon his private purse having been both sufficient and extraordinary. The pay from every band of the cannoniers he hath bestowed most worthily upon a sufficient preacher, to whom both his Honour and the rest of the captains at his Lordship's pleasure are further beneficial. If this shall be now taken away, the preacher will be driven to quit the

place, a matter of great inconvenience to the garrison, who are Christians, and to the Queen's service, religion being a greater bond of obedience in the soldier and of justice in the captain, both for number, and right in their bands, which has been so observed in this garrison, through the care of the Governor, as her Majesty has had great account made of her men here: in the last year's action from Spain out of six companies 400, and the town in all possible measure furnished; and now out of the same six, 300, and yet left to do duty in the town (besides officers) in the weakest company 65, besides those that are absent with passports and sick in the town. The Governor's orders observed here being a way to that end extraordinary and beyond the power of the most diligent commissary, who musters but once a month, but here all hands are trained once a week. I mention this because of the clause which commands no commissary to be resident above six months in one place, nor to serve the place by a servant without six of the Council's leave. The commissary for this place is my Lord's necessary servant in his business in London; and I beseech he may be left free for that. As to shifting the commissaries here, it can better nothing. A resident commissary can account better by his knowledge of every particular soldier, as the present commissary does. I therefore commit us to your favour, especially in the matter of maintaining the preacher here.—July 4, 1597.

Signed. Seal broken. 1½ *pp.* (**52.** 104.)

Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 4.—As your letter requires me, I had formerly warned the French Gentleman not to presume to come to the Court with the Spaniard without special directions from Mr. Killigrew, to whom they said they were going, meaning, I suppose Sir Henry Killigrew at London.

Concerning the fleet I hear that on Saturday morning they were off Beachy in Sussex, but were driven back by the wind to the Ness point [Dungeness], where they were yesterday. But this morning the weather being fair, the best mariners think they will reach Beachy again.—Dover Castle, 4 July, 1597.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Dover, 4 July at 8 morning. Canterbury past 12, 4 July. Sittingbourne 6 a clock night, sent by a traveller and not post. Rochester the 4th at almost 8 at night. Dartford at 12 at night."

Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 106.)

The Landgrave of Hesse.

1597, July 4.—Warrant to Lord Burghley to allow Robert Brown, servant of the Landgrave of Hesse, to transport for the Landgrave's use 100 long bows, 2000 bow strings, and 3000 arrows, without paying any custom.—Manor of Greenwich, the 4th July, 39 Eliz.

The Queen's Sign Manual. Privy Seal. ½ *p.* (**53.** 2.)

Robert Bowes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 4.—Your last of the 22nd of June last, with her Majesty's declaration of the causes moving her to send for her navy and army, I have received. I have dispersed the books you sent into honourable hands, commending highly her Majesty's enterprise begun, wherein the well affected here pray for the good success, for the which especial

prayers and fasting are continued in some houses. But many here and of other disposition are pinched therewith, fearing that the Spanish affairs shall not speed and prosper in these northern countries as hath been expected.

By my letter to your father I have advertised the proceedings in Border causes since the departure of Sir William Bowes. Good effects are promised, as by that letter will appear. Some impediments may peradventure fall in the execution of the complete delivery of all the pledges on both sides. But the greatest difficulty will be in the due delivery of Buccleugh and Sesford, which will be hardly effected except this estate may understand that her Majesty will actually enable her subjects to defend and revenge their wrongs, as out of her letter to Sir Wm. Bowes and myself it hath been confidently delivered by us, and as at this time it is here expected to be put in speedy execution.

By Macklayne and his friends I am still urged to let him know her Majesty's resolute pleasure towards him and his service for her Majesty, that thereon he may retain or dismiss his companies. I hold it my duty to certify you, as many times I have done, how I am pressed in this behalf, and I pray to be directed whether my silence in this matter (with fit excuses for the same) or any other meet course shall best please her Majesty.

In like manner the Laird of Easter Weemes desiring to pass through England to France, and Mr. Robert Deneston, Conservator for the Scottish nation in the Low Countries, seeking likewise to return through England to Middleburgh, do earnestly call on me to procure for them by your good means her Majesty's several safe conducts. The Laird and his cause are known to you; and the Conservator so frankly offereth and is very able to do profitable offices for her Majesty, and thereof to give sufficient proof to yourself, as with the greater boldness I have importunated you for him. As they stay their journeys in expectation of her Majesty's favour, I beseech you to yield me some notice how I shall either please them or clear myself.—At Edinburgh, the 4th of July 1597.

Signed. 1½ *pp.* (**53.** 3.)

Dr. John Duport to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 4.—"I understand by my loving kinsman Sir Edward Wutton the great favour your honour hath extended towards me in my present suit to her excellent Majesty. Accept therefore, most renowned and worthy Cecil, my most hearty thanks for so high deserts, and manifest the resolution of a noble mind in the courteous entertaining of so slender a present. And if it may be, let the poor unworthy Doctor find in his suit what it is to be seconded with the favour of so honourable a gentleman; and if not so, yet either with it or without it, let him have the assurance that worthy Sir Robert Cecil hath a care of him, and I dare engage myself for him his life shall be vile in his eyes to confine himself in all things to your designments." [Profuse compliments.]—From Medburne, 4 July '97.

Holograph. Portion of Seal. 1 *p.* (**53.** 4.)

Wm. Alton to John Lee.

1597, July 4.—One William Colston served here in Bristol the office of searchership, and for misbehaviour is dismissed and his patent taken from him. It is the Queen's gift, and now in her hand. Colston

bought the office of one Mr. Ley, which before served that office here, and gave for the same 300*l.* Pleaseth you to deal with Sir Henry Ley, or yourself to beg the same of the Queen in my name, that I may have that grant as Colston had it, I will give you good payment, 300*l.* for your pains. If you please to deal therein you must do it forthwith, for sundry this day is rid hence to be suitors to my Lord Treasurer for his good will for the office. I have done her Majesty very good service sundry times and never had any recompence. If need be (although no searcher ever gave sureties) I will do so.—Bristol, 4 July 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**53.** 21.)

Sir Henry Winston to Lord Burghley.

1597, July 5.—Having a cause of some weight at our assizes at Gloucester this summer by means of a forged lease supposed to be made by the late abbot of St. Peter's of Gloucester, and understanding your lordship hath a book of the same abbot's wherein most of the good leases he made were registered, my desire is you would either lend me the said book, or let the bearer hereof, one Mr. Arden, search whether the forged lease now in question be registered. Also, there is one Mr. Jeffe, a merchant that dwelleth in London, that hath a court book and a survey of divers of the same abbot's manors, whereof some are now in her Majesty's hands; send your warrant for the same book, because it appertaineth to her Majesty, and I will undertake to see it very safely delivered where you will appoint. Moreover I am to entreat your letter to my Lord Keeper to lend me the seal his lordship hath of the same abbot down into the country, and he shall have it safely again.—From Standish, the 5th of July 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**53.** 6.)

Sir Henry Winston to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 5.—Asking him for the above purpose, to write to Lord Cobham to lend such court books and records of the abbot's as his lordship hath.—From Standish, 5 July 1597.

Signed. ⅓ *p.* (**53.** 5.)

Susan, Countess of Kent to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 5.—I have received yesternight a message from my lady of Warwick how her ladyship hath once more moved her Majesty for me that my poor child might be joined with me; and her Majesty granted it, and my lady of Warwick willed me to make so much known unto you. Therefore, good Mr. Secretary, I desire that while her Majesty is so well bent to me and my poor child, it would please you that there might be a bill drawn for me, leaving the sum of what it shall please her Majesty to give yearly unto us to her most princely bounty; which when you present unto her Majesty, I do assure myself that by your most honourable mind which I found in you at my last being with you to help both me and my poor child, it shall fall out far better unto us than otherwise it would, by your honourable word unto her Majesty for us.—From my lodging in Greenwich, 5 July 1597. [P.S.]—This morning my Lady Stafford sent me word that her Majesty had made known unto you what her pleasure is for me and my child.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**53.** 7.)

THOMAS OWEN, Justice of the Common Pleas, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 5.—Requesting a licence to travel for three years beyond seas for his brother-in-law, Mr. Thomas Duckett, being a man well affected in religion.—From Hertford, 5 July 1597.
Signed. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**53.** 9.)

JOHN CAREY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 6.—Your Honour's of the 28th of June, received by me the 2nd of July, with the enclosed herein, I presently delivered to Sir Robert Carey according to your direction; still expecting to hear how our Scottish "opposites'" dealings will be taken, who "bobes us so feynley." —Berwick, this 6 of July.
Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**53.** 10.)

FLORENCE MCCARTHY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 6.—Having these three years sued her Majesty for those two parcels of land which my father-in-law mortgaged to my wife and to Nicholas Browne, about two or three years since Sir John Stanhope wrote by me to my lord [Burghley] that her Majesty's pleasure was to grant me those lands if his lordship thought fit; whereupon my lord referred me to Sir Thomas Norreys for a certificate of the state of those lands. But these late proceedings make me doubt that either his lordship is much led by mine adversary Nicholas Browne's surmises, or else had no intention that I should have those lands; for if he were determined to deal favourably with me he would not now set down that Nicholas Browne should have letters to the Lord Deputy and Council to have those lands surveyed and certified whether they be fit to be granted unto him; from whence the said Browne (who is a miserable fellow, well moneyed, having these eight years enjoyed those lands worth 200*l.* a year, being almost twice more and better than all the rest) will be sure to bring a good certificate, for the Lord Deputy cannot appoint any commissioners to survey it but will for money say whatsoever Browne wishes them. And where my lord hath set down that I should have such another letter, I assure you I will never meddle with any, for the certificate that I brought, which now avails me little and cost me above 300*l.* with a year's travel from place to place about it, was so diligently and carefully done by Sir Thomas Norreys at a general sessions that I cannot tell how my lord can be better satisfied. Besides, I am by mine imprisonment and long suit so consumed as I am not able to follow this suit any longer; for I beseech God let me not live an hour if myself and all that are with me have 20*s.* to live withal, or can get money to bring me to Mr. Herbert Pelham to see whether I might be furnished by him to go into my country before myself, my wife, son, and folks had starved. My suit is, you will be a mean that I may have those two parcels for which my lord is already sufficiently certified; and for all my father-in-law's rents, &c. I will refer all to her Majesty's and his lordship's pleasure when they are duly certified thereof. I have set down in this note what sums of money are due of those two parcels and what little portion thereof shall come to my hands.—6 July 1597.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**53.** 10, 2.)

Enclosed:—

The two parcels of land for the which I sued being mortgaged by my father-in-law, the one called both the Coismainges and Onaght, to Nicholas Browne, and the other to my wife, which

parcel is called Castell-logh, the palace and Balicarbry, all which are but half so much as the other parcel that Browne hath, or thereabouts; besides that an island, which is the most part of the lands of Balicarbry, is mortgaged for more than it is worth to Mr. Thomas Denny; of all which two parcels my lady of Clancarthy must have her third part together with the palace wherein she dwells, and which is the best part of my wife's mortgage; and the other parcel that Nicholas Browne hath, (my lady having first her third part thereof) will be too little for Mr. Pelham, who must discharge me from himself and other creditors of 800*l. and pay unto Browne his mortgage of* 560*l., whereby of all those two parcels there will rest unto me but Balycarbry and Castell Logh, with* 4 *or* 5 *quarters, which I would give for the third part of my living which I was constrained to consume and make away here.*

½ *p.*

Minute by the Earl of Essex and other Generals.

1597, July 6.—Immediately upon the fleet's arrival at Portland, we coming ashore to give order to the troops and to see them embarked, a council of war was called, at which Mr. Fulk Greville was present. And in it the state of the fleet and army being considered, the short time for which at the first we were victualled, the distance of place where the intended services are to be performed, the loss of time and expense of victual by these contrary winds, it was agreed on and spoken by all that only want of victual was likely to hinder the good success of our action; and therefore it was wished by the whole council of war that Mr. Fulk Greville should with all speed be despatched to the Court to move her Majesty that in her dear and princely wisdom she would weigh how much both in honour and interest she was engaged in this action, how just and how great a grief it would be to her royal heart that those services which yield glory to her blessed name, safety to her estate and profit to her coffers, should be hindered for want of mean to keep this brave fleet and army together. Which being in all humbleness by her Majesty's poor servants laid before her, they think to have discharged their duties to God and to her royal self, and will believe that that resolution is best which she is best pleased withal. And they have all signed an act of council in which they entreat Mr. Fulk Greville to procure answer of this proposition. And for the proportion of the supply they think a month's victual for the fleet and army would be sufficient.

Signed:—Essex, Howard, C. Mountjoye, F. Vere, Ch. Blounte, W. Ralegh, George Carew.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"'97. A copy of the general letters from the Earl and the commanders, the 6th of July from Weymouth."

1 *p.* (**53.** 11.)

The Lord Admiral (Howard) to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 6.—I send you herewith a letter from Captain Covert that is in one of the hoys that rideth at Gravesend, and I have also willed that the party shall be brought unto you. Sir, if I be missed, I pray you make my excuse, for I am busied in my own estate which I have

greatly neglected, and seeing what I must look for I would do my best to prevent the worst.—Bletchingly, for this night, the 6 of July.

(**53.** 12.)

The enclosure:—

Thomas Coverte to Lord Admiral Howard.

1597, July 4.—*Last night, being the 4th of July, there came up a fly-boat from St. Lucar's, which I stayed one tide and searched. The master told me that he had a passenger from Seville, one Robert Allison, taken in Sir Francis Drake's pinnace at Gourdelupo. He talks somewhat idly unto me, and confesseth he was in the college amongst the seminary priests, and that he could think nothing but they would tell him. It may be you shall learn more of him, for they would not give him that liberty which he said he had but for some cause. The master of the fly-boat tells me that on Sunday last all the fleet rode at Dungeness, for the Vey amberall spake with him. I have sent this passenger unto you by the bearer hereof, one of my company.—From the Daisy, this 4 of July,* 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**53.** 1.)

THOMAS [BILSON], BISHOP OF WINCHESTER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 7.—Please inform her Majesty that I have sealed the annuity of 400*l.* out of the manor of Taunton Dean to her Majesty and her successors, as also a lease of some of the lands of the bishopric of Winchester to her Majesty likewise, which her Highness required of me in the behalf of Sir Francis Carew. I have taken special regard of her Majesty's pleasure therein, that the particulars should yield Sir Francis that value clearly which it pleased her to like of. And for proof thereof, though by no means I desire or mean to intermeddle with the assignment from her Majesty, yet if Sir Francis doubt or distrust the value thereof, I will direct him to two or three that shall stand bound to pay him that sum which her Majesty appointed him, and yet suffer the tenants and occupiers of the several things to have their own at a reasonable hand, which is all the petition I make to her Majesty, that the owners may be preferred before others, and dealt with in such wise as they may thank God and her Majesty and no way repine at the grant.—London, this 7th of July 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**53.** 13.)

SIR FRANCIS CAREW to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1897, July 7.—[With respect to the leases referred to in the above letter from the Bishop of Winchester], inasmuch as I am presently unacquainted with the persons that presently enjoy those things, as also with the places, I have made a choice of Edward Cole and Anthony Dawley to be my dealers therein, to whom if her excellent Majesty assign the said particulars demised by the said reverend father, it shall stead and pleasure me as much or more than if it were assigned to myself.—London, this 7th of July 1597.

Signed. ⅔ *p.* (**53.** 14.)

Henry Maynard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 7.—I was prevented of my meaning to have waited on you this morning, your departure being sooner than I expected. I do therefore humbly pray therein to be excused, having no other business than only to have offered my service to you. My lord [Burghley] sent hither for a note of the numbers as they are sent out of every county in his service with the Earl of Essex, whereof it may please you to send a copy, with the late discharged numbers, if you do know the same.—From the Strand, the 7th of July 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**53.** 15.)

Count Louis of Nassau to the [Earl of Essex.]

1597, July $\frac{7}{17}$.—J'avois extremement espere que l'occasion se fust offerte, telle que Monsieur mon frere Guillaume eust este employe en ceste ambassade presente, âfin que par ce moyen j'eusse este si heureulx de venir baiser les mains de vostre Excellence, pour de bouche vous plus humblement remercier de tant de fabveurs qu'il a pleu à icelle de monstrer en mon endroit lors que j'avois ce bien d'estre en Angleterre, et de l'honneur que depuis vostre Excellence m'a faite en m'estimant digne de son amitie que icelle m'a tesmoignee par tant de lettres. Mais puis que mon esperance s'an va perdre, je suis contrainct par ceste lettre seulement vous en remercier tres humblement, suppliant vostre Excellence de me continuer ceste bonne volonte.

On craint extremement par deça la resolution que sa Majesté pourra prendre de la paix, et la seule esperance du contraire gist en la seule prudence et authorite de vostre Excellence, laquelle tout le monde cognoit en icelle si grande et parfaicte qu'on a encores quelque esperance que par vostre moyen le practicques de la paix pourroyent estre auquunement renversees; cognoissants l'humour de vostre Excellence si noble qu'elle desirera plus en une guerre juste et honorable avec incommodités rendre son nom perpetuel par ses actes vrayement heroiques, que en une paix malheureuse pour nous vivre à son aise. J'espere que les effects respondront à l'esperance de tout le monde, et que par telle occasion me sera donne moyen, Monseigneur, de vous rendre la service que je vous dois.—Donne en Haye, ce 17 de Julius, 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**53.** 44.)

John Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 8.—In favour of one Walton, making suit for the place of Searcher of Bristol.

Endorsed: 8 July 1597. *Signed. Seal.* ½ *p.* (**53.** 18.)

Humfrey Basse to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 8.—I have by this bearer received your warrant for the payment of this next month's pay to your Majesty's forces in Picardy. Mr. Smith desires some further allowance towards his charges, wherein I beseech your good word.—8 July 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**53.** 19.)

Mr. Hicks to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1597, July 9.—My lord [Burghley] willed me to write unto you to move both Mr. Michael Stanhope and Mr. Darcye to take all the good

opportunity as either of them may, to procure the signing of so many bills of the Court of Wards as they can, there being more bundles at this time to be despatched than have been of long time, besides those which will daily increase.

Here dined to-day Sir Jerome Bowes, Mr. Fra. Bacon, and Mr. Hare, clerk of the Court of Wards. Their errands were nothing else but to do their duties. They be all gone since dinner, and now we be alone, my lord under a tree in the walks with a book in his hand to keep him from sleeping, and we ready to take bowls into our hands but that the weather is somewhat too warm yet.

There was a letter brought this day to my lord from Sir Edward Conway from the Brill. Amongst other things he writes that the 4th of this month there passed a ship that way from Lisbon, who reported that the rendezvous was complete at Ferrol, without fear of the fleet of these parts, and destined neither for England nor Ireland, but for Brittany or France.

The 5th of this month there passed another ship which came lately from St. Lucar, who saith the report was there that the ships in Ferrol were 150, afflicted with sickness, and both the fleets an[d] army compounded most of unwilling men in great fear of this fleet from these parts, and the country more. The reports of these two ships, methinks, vary, the one saying that the fleet there are without fear of the fleet of these parts, the other otherwise. But I write this but to fill up the paper, for you know better than both these.

You remember my lord of Southampton spoke to you to give me a buck, which you promised to do. I pray you procure me one out of some of the parks about London, for your chase is very poor, and is like to be worse they say. There is a warrant come from the Greencloth for serving of two brace of bucks out of the great park at Enfield against August. I trust you will be a mean to my lord North to spare them; there are not so many in the park. I am more careful of their increase than if they were mine own, and I hope with a year or two breathing to have the game very fair. If I have leave to come to my house I will come over to the Court.

Endorsed:—"9 July 1597. Mr. Hicks to my master, from Theobald's."

Holograph, unsigned. Seal. 1 *p.* (**53.** 20.)

Mr. Justice Owen to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 9.—Explaining that the proceedings which should have been taken at the next Sussex Assizes touching the death of John Wheatley, gent., slain by George Rose and others, as it is pretended, have been deferred to the next assizes in consequence of the sickness of Mr. Justice Gawdy.—From my house in London, this 9th of July 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**53.** 22.)

The examination of John Steele.

1597, July 10.—The examination of John Steele, taken at Sibthorpe before William Sutton, Edward Stanhope, and Richard Whalley, esquires, justices of peace within the county of Nottingham. This examinate saith he received the licence or testimonial signed by Mr. Clavering and Mr. Mansfield at Mr. Clavering his own house, and that Mr. Mansfield wrote his letter to Mr. Clavering to procure the same.

He further saith that the licence which is sealed with a seal like to the seal of the Privy Council, and subscribed with the names of the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, Lord Treasurer, Lord Admiral, Lord Buckhurst, Sir Robert Cecil and Sir Jo. Fortescue, written in parchment, bearing date the 3rd of June last past, to beg throughout England for one whole year, he received at the hands of John Steele his younger son, being of the age of 15 or 16 and serving the Lord Hunsdon as his footman, as examinate supposeth; but saith that the same was procured by Robert Steele, his elder son, being about the age of 26, who served the old Lord Hunsdon as his horsekeeper, and now serveth Lord Hunsdon in the same room, as he supposeth, and is married and dwelleth in the Strand where his lordship's house is.

Also he saith his said son Robert got the said licence after he came to London, within three days, and in the meantime placed this examinate with his wife and his daughter in an alehouse at the outside of the town at a tailor's house at the sign of the Shears. And after it was gotten John Steele the younger son delivered the licence to this examinate, and the elder son came presently after and paid for examinate's charges, and gave him 5*s.* and the cloak he now weareth, and brought him with his wife and daughter forth of the town, and so departed from them, saying that he had now got that which should serve their turns, meaning the said licence; by virtue whereof examinate hath begged all the way homewards until he was stayed and brought before the said Wm. Sutton to have the said licence seen and perused. He further said that Margaret his wife and Jane his daughter went with him all this journey, which Jane is about 15 or 16 years of age, and that she is his youngest child whereof her mother died in child bed, and that this Margaret is his second wife.

Signed by the above-named justices. (**53.** 24.)

Juº Aguirre y Vergara to the Queen.

1597, July 10.—The desire to profess the Gospel which she so heroically defends, made him long wish to come to this realm; but an occasion did not arise until, upon suffering some persecution, he complained to his king, who referred him to the Pope. Thinks he is therefore absolved from his allegiance; and he has come to offer his heart and service to her Majesty, and humbly begs that they may be accepted. Complains that the men of Rochelle, whom he supposed to be her friends, put him in prison and tried to make a merit of it to their king. London, 10—[*month omitted*], 1597.

Spanish. Holograph. 2 pp.

Endorsed: "July 1597, Friar John Aguirre, his offer of service." (**53.** 81.)

H. Sanderson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 11.—Since the delivery of our letters from certain of the Aldermen and other burgesses of Newcastle, I have exhibited sundry petitions, but one especially yesterday. Because it importeth more than any of the rest, I beseech your Honour (in the behalf of many her Majesty's good subjects, who find themselves many ways grieved), to be a mean that the said letter and petition may be considered of, and so far as our humble suit and request shall be reasonable and just, to vouchsafe your honourable countenance and help, the adverse part having the town's purse privily and openly at their pleasure to support them,

wherein there is notable abuse. On Thursday last a "bowle" of rye was sold for 32*s.* in Newcastle, which is after 4*l.* 16*s.* the quarter; ["It is said that in some part of the town it was sold the same day for xxxvj's. the bowle."—*margin.*] and if, by the good providence of God, three Hollanders had not come in with corn on Friday following, what it would have grown unto, the Lord knoweth, many having not tasted bread in twenty days before, by credible report, and sundry starving and dying in our streets and in the fields for want of bread. A pitiful estate of that town, which might be most flourishing, and best able to serve her Majesty by sea and land of any town of England, if the revenues and commodities thereof were employed as was intended by her Majesty and her noble progenitors when the same were granted.—11 of July 1597.

Seal. 1 *p.* (**16.** 10.)

ELIZABETH, DOWAGER LADY RUSSELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, [Before July 11].—I am going, God willing, into the country to see if there I may recover my health and strength, and must intreat you as a councillor in my absence to acquaint the Council table how unhonestly, despitefully and unlawfully for one of my calling one May, a draper, hath dealt with me. There is a debt, but of 16*l.*, claimed to be due to May dead, for things fetched many years since. I left him and have not dealt for any groat there the space of 12 years. I never deal with any such, but either will them to receive ready money, or else to trust none without warrant of mine own hand for the delivery of anything demanded in my name. This was not so. But I denying any such to be taken to my use to my knowledge, they commenced their suit in ordinary manner and not by notice due to my calling. Yet was I willing to pay as much thereof as any could prove to have been received by any to my use; whereupon one Barodell, an upholsterer, confessed to have received part. So much was I content to pay, though Barrodel had received 700*l.* from me, for which I have his release to shew of all debts; so that it came to within 4*l.* of the sum demanded. And because I refused to pay all, unwittingly to me or mine he hath sued me to an exigent, being not lawful to outlaw any baron, my husband being known to be more than a baron. This indignity in this sort offered me I desire may be made known to the Council table, that I find my honour so much touched therewith, in respect of the danger that might have ensued by an outlawry to my estate by forfeiture, that I have no other refuge to fly to for redress: the rather if merchant books, perhaps paid and not crossed out in some cases, or not delivered perhaps but falsely required, shall have such privileges to claim from any what they command not, and be held for such a law as may force payment of what they list. I trust it may be your case and every one's of the nobility as it is mine now. I therefore appeal to their directions what I shall do or what order shall be taken; to whom I hope myself sufficiently known not to regard 3*l.* or 4*l.* so much as the manner of dealing; wherein my honour is so touched as if I thought it were offered to me because I am a widow, were it to shun an inconvenience with a greater mischief purchased to myself and a newer cumber like *intestinum vulnus abditum in visceribus meis*, I tell you, Sir—but not the Council table—as lately as I have been at death's door, I would rather marry some one that lacketh one of his five senses rather than carry so great an indignity presumed by so base a fellow for want of a husband honourable. Thus, nephew, may you see, how weak soever my body is made

by sickness, my mind is the same it was. I pray commend me humbly and heartily to my lady of Warwick and wish her to look to the like, for it may to her what doth to me. This should be 'fett' 12 years since. "Your desolate Aunt, E. Russell, Dowager."

Endorsed :—"July 1597."

Holograph. Two seals over green silk. 1 *p.* (**53.** 89.)

SIR WILLIAM CORNWALLIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 11.—As to a misinterpretation of the points of an order made at a meeting at the Star Chamber relative to the contentions between Lord Sandys and his uncle, Sir Walter. He begs that Cecil will continue to deal with the matter; also, if question should arise touching a certain bond for mean profits, that he will decide them to be due after trial and not after the order referred to, since the order was not a judgment as to title.—11 July.

Signed. Seal broken. 1 *p.* (**53.** 25.)

ELIZABETH, DOWAGER LADY RUSSELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 11.—I am content to refer the matter to yourself, only so that my honour may be repaired with punishment of that base fellow that as a solicitor followed the cause in the widow's name, and durst presume, contrary to law hitherto in such unordinary manner for my calling, to sue a noble woman to an exigent for denying to pay 4*l.* of a sum that, in my soul, was but a false pack made between them since her husband's death. There be good evidences to show I had paid above 1,400*l.* to that varlet Barrodell, from whom I have release of all reckonings; and whether these be parcels thereof I know not. But shall we ratify the merchant's books to be such gospel as without the hand to the book of the receiver we shall be bound to pay for that we never sent for, upon their words that perhaps forge upon their own being that never was, or cross not the books when debts be paid? I will certainly not be ashamed to kneel to her Majesty for redress before I pay a groat more than I offered at the first, or pay for proceedings so much against my honour and truth.

Endorsed :—"11 July 1597. Lady Russel to my master."

Addressed :—"To my daughter Bess Russel at the Court."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**53.** 26.)

ELIZABETH, DOWAGER LADY RUSSELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, [After July 11].—I thank you that you rattled up the attorney, who hath been with me and avoweth that he said that he had once waited upon me with a letter from Mistress May, which I confess; at which time I offered him 12*l.*, though in my soul I owed not a groat, yet so much to avoid farther trouble I was then contented to pay, which he confesseth he refused to receive because he knew not the widow's mind therein, being not in town. After, he saith that he sent me word, but by whom he knoweth not; which I never heard of nor any word of the matter till within these three weeks. But now he is desirous of the 12*l.* I offered so many years since, which I have paid, and have a general release for the same; because I would not be troublesome to you more than in respect of indignities offered me, which he so avoweth may by law be done to a widow of any Earl, as by the grace of God, as long as I can crawl, I will rather marry some one that shall want four of his five

wits rather than I will receive any indignity or disgrace by such base fellows for not being a wife to an Earl or a Baron. You may see, Sir, my heart is the same it was wont to be, though my body weak. So thanking you with all my heart for defending my poor part in honour, I have delivered him from the pursuivant and ended the matter. Touching the message my Lord Treasurer sent me by my solicitor Mr. Loman, tell him from me that Mr. Necton saith that there hath been and is needful to be a steward and a baily in the Blackfriars, to maintain the liberties of Her Majesty and to keep all things in order, which now for want of a governor are too bad out of course.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**53.** 88.)

JOHN MEY, BISHOP OF CARLISLE, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 11.—Let me entreat you to keep secret the contents of this my letter, fearing if the same were made known it would breed deadly feud unto him in whose behalf I write these letters. This bearer, Thomas Lancaster, is the only man that I have trusted or can trust to discover such Jesuits and seminaries as do lurk within my diocese, to the corruption of many of her Majesty's subjects. He was the only man that gave me sure intelligence when and where I might apprehend, as I did, Christopher Robinson, our late condemned seminary, whose execution hath terrified a great sort of our obstinate recusants; where, nevertheless, there be still harboured three or four more notable seminaries or Jesuits, who pass and repass within my diocese without controlment, such is the careless or partial dealing of some of our justices. Among the said seminaries or Jesuits there is one Richard Dudley, termed by the aforesaid Robinson and other his associates the angel of that profession. He is the only heir of Edmund Dudley, Esquire, whose grandfather, old Richard Dudley, being a good Protestant, did in his life time so detest his grandchild's obstinacy that he disinherited him of all his lands and conveyed them to his second brother. It is known to many of our gentlemen that the said angelical Jesuit or seminary is harboured in those parts, yet none of them will, though they see him, lay hands on him. Unless the said Lancaster, her Majesty's most faithful servant, may be by your persuasion induced and authorised to apprehend him, he will never be taken. But if he may find any favour at her Majesty's hands for redress of that injury and wrong which by sinister information he hath sustained almost to his utter undoing, I doubt not but that ere long Dudley and his associates lurking in this country will by endeavours be apprehended, to the great benefit and tranquillity of her Majesty's good subjects in these parts.—Scribbled at Carlisle, this 11th of July 1597.

Holograph. 1¼ *pp.* (**53.** 28.)

LORD KEEPER EGERTON, LORD BUCKHURST and LORD NORTH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

July 11, 1597.—We have perused the proclamation for reformation of apparel, and because we note divers imperfections in the same, in our opinion meet to be better digested and considered of before the publication of the proclamation, we would be glad to have conference with you here on Wednesday next.—From York House, 11 July 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**53.** 29.)

Th. Smith to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 12.—I crave that you will move her Majesty in my behalf for the Clerkship of the Parliament, now void by the decease of one Mr. Mason, that died this afternoon. The office is but of small commodity, and may be well enough executed by me notwithstanding the place of service I have already in the Court. I have none other on whose favour I may rely, my lord of Essex being absent, but yourself. I think there is or will be one Bowyer a suitor for the place by the means of my Lord of Buckhurst, who may be well worthy, perhaps, of some other and greater preferment, but I may be bold to say (without any ill affection to the man) that he is not fit for this place, by reason of a great imperfection he hath in his speech.—From the Savoy, the 12 of July.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**53.** 30.)

John Danyell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 12.—My creditors do follow me daily in such earnest manner with executions and writs as I know not what to do. To be committed, I had rather die; to live here, I cannot with my liberty; to go into mine own country in a miserable estate after my travail and long continuance here, I will not. My services in forsaking 5*s.* a day pension beyond the seas, besides the loss of 800 crowns; my coming hither to discover the wicked practices of her enemies there; my discovery of priests and other bad members since my coming; my readiness to lay my hands for the apprehension of any evil person suspected to have come hither; in taking the oath of supremacy upon your speeches delivered unto me from her Majesty; and also in going to the sermons and services here; do manifest my faithful loyalty and firmness in this religion. I beseech you to be a mean to her Majesty for granting my humble petition here enclosed, or the note I sent you touching the bonds forfeited to her Highness. Failing some speedy order for my relief, I must sue for a passport into Germany or some other place in league and amity with her Highness, for within the Spaniard's or Pope's governments I may not come; but wheresoever I shall be come I will remain a true and faithful subject to my sovereign.—From my chamber where I must keep close, this 12th of July 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**53.** 31.)

Ralph Northayer and Thomas Ingram, Bailiffs of Colchester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 12.—On behalf of our public preacher Mr. Dr. Harris, the faithful watchman of our souls' welfare, we beseech your aid (in the absence of his endeared lord and master, the Earl of Essex) for his discharge in the loan of that 20*l.* which now, by her Majesty's privy seal, is imposed upon him. We ground our request upon the knowledge we have of his great weakness and want to furnish the same, as his willing poor heart wisheth. He was drawn by our importunacy from his study, possession and possibility of greater preferment than can be expected within our poor town, and since his coming hath in his ministry among us employed his time very painfully, to all our great comforts; and yet what by reason of his small pension here (which notwithstanding is all the living that else he hath) and of the great charge incident to that degree in the schools of doctor of divinity which

the University of Cambridge hath lately bestowed upon him, and of long detaining of his foresaid pension by the practice of some within our corporation, he and his thereby hath been so much weakened, as without his great impoverishment and discredit by running into debt and danger of others, he is in no sort able to satisfy her Majesty's said request.—From Colchester, 12 July 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**53.** 32.)

Anthony Atkinson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 12.—In Lincolnshire there is a place called Twigmore, and four or five houses thereunto adjoining, that harboureth a number of traitorous Jesuits, seminaries and others that are their consorts, and it is credibly informed me that Davie Engleby *alias* Jefford is often there. The place is one of the worst in her Majesty's dominions, and is used like a popish college, for traitors that use the north parts are there harboured. It joins upon Humber, and great woods, caves and vaults thereunto belonging. Their fraternity is great, their place strong with men, guns, and weapons. Sometimes they are in Yorkshire, Derby, or "Bishopric," but their chief abode is at Twigmore, within twelve miles of Hull by water. This bearer, Mar Eyre, can more at large inform you therein. If it please you to grant a commission to John Gaytes, Esq., one of her Majesty's justices in Yorkshire, and to me, to make search in the said place and all other places known or suspected in the north parts, Lincolnshire or Derbyshire, then I trust we shall do her Majesty good service before it be long; your warrant being directed unto us, commanding the mayor of Kingston upon Hull and his brethren, etc. to aid us with men and weapons, that good service may be done in one night without suspicion. Your answer I humbly require by this bearer; men of Hull are most fittest for that service. At this instant there are three men of war alongst Yorkshire coast that are taken for Callis men. There is one small pinnace with 24 oars for landing men; the other two ships are well appointed with cast pieces, 24 in a ship. They have taken two or three Hull ships, and a flyboat laden with rye for London. They put in fear many in this country, they are so bold.—Hull, this 12 July 1597. P.S.—After I had taken Boost the seminary, I took one Markland, seminary, who was companion with Engleby; and one Warcop who harboureth the said Markland, was taken by me and in prison at York, and he escaped. Now he is taken again, and in his company a Jesuit. This Warcop was of Babbington his conspiracy, and was of counsel with Engleby in all matters, and is a most dangerous person.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**53.** 33.)

The Attorney General (Coke) and Solicitor General (Fleming) to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 12.—We have considered the petition of the Lord Mayor of London concerning the right and measurage of coal and other things measurable upon the river of Thames coming to the said city; also the records and proof following, produced (amongst others) on the City's part.

First, a verdict of 12 men of Surrey in 42 H. III. before Hugh Bigott and Roger of Thirkleby, Justices in Eyre, by which it was found, ***Quod nullus aliquid juris habet in Thamesia usque ad novum gurgitem nisi civitas London.***

Upon controversy between the Lieutenant of the Tower and the City concerning arresting of a ship upon the Thames in 46 H. III. before William Bassett, Chief Justice of England, and others of the King's Council, the river of Thames was allowed to belong to the City *usque ad newe Were.*

In 29 Ed. I., the controversy then being for fees for measurage and portage of salt, it is found by inquisition and verdict of 12 men, *Quod nullus mensurarius sit de London usque Lachenlade nisi dicti mensurarii et bushelli de Ripa Reginæ*, that is, of Queen Hive [Hithe].

By the records of the City it appeareth, *Quod ij° Julii Anno* 43° *E. III. Johannes Whirwale, Rogerus Cooke, Henricus Cornewall et Galfridus Prudholme electi fuerunt ad standum in officio mensurationis carbonum maritimorum venientium ad civitatem London et jurati quod bene et fideliter mensuram facerent de carbonibus sic provenientibus, capiendo pro labore ipsorum sicut antiquitus consueverunt.*

In 8 Hen. IV. it was allowed by the King's Council, upon controversy concerning removing of kiddels, tanks and other engines in the river of Thames and Medway by the City, that the Mayor and Aldermen of London ought to have the conservation and correction of the river of Thames.

Also, we find it proved by divers Acts of Parliament that the City of London ought to have the conservation or conservancy of the river of Thames: 17 Rich II. cap. 9, and 4 H. VII. cap. 15, &c.

Moreover, in 36 H. VIII. the Lord Mayor and Aldermen exhibited a petition to the King's Council, and thereby claimed to have the measure of corn, grain, coals, salt and other things upon the river of Thames by prescription and ancient allowance, and complained that they were disturbed of the same by one William Dowley, who claimed by patent from the King to have the measurage of corn, &c. upon the Thames; and upon hearing of the cause it was ordered that the City should continue their measurage, and that Dowley should no more meddle therein.

Lastly, it appeareth to us that the City hath continually used the said privilege, and yet doth to this day.

We also did of ourselves send for divers of the ancients and chief men of the Trinity House, who by all probability should best know how the possession hereof hath gone, who did *una voce* acknowledge that the City during all the time of their remembrance had used the said privilege and still doth use the same.

Forasmuch as this case concerned her Majesty we have taken the more time and pains in informing ourselves of the state thereof. And we are of opinion, that the privilege of measurage, in the said petition preferred to her Majesty, doth of right belong to them by prescription, and is confirmed to them by divers Acts of Parliament.—From Holborn, this 12th July 1597.

Signed. 1½ *pp.* **(53.** 34.)

JOHN BOSOME, and others, QUEEN'S TENANTS.

1597, July 12.—Petition to the Queen for leases in reversion of their farms, on conditions.

Note by Sir Julius Caesar that the Queen grants their petition.—12 July 1597.

½ *p.* (571.)

John Stileman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 13.—I have sent my man unto you with this note, whereby you may perceive what rule Mr. Machin keepeth in his walk, trusting you will take some order for his disorderly huntings; else he will or it be long leave never a deer in his walk. My man can inform what deer he had at his lodge at the beginning of the year, and what are now left. Further, I have sent you a letter which Mr. Manners wrote unto me from Mr. Caple's house since his coming into the country. I would be glad to understand what I shall do therein.—Theobalds, 13 July 1597.
Holograph. 1 *p* (**53.** 35.)

The Bishop of Winchester to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 13.—As to the formalities and arrangements connected with a certain lease and assignment in which her Majesty was concerned. —London, 13 July 1597.
Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**53.** 36.)

The Earl of Rutland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 13.—Being informed here of the dangerous sickness of Mr. Thomas Markham, with an assurance of his hard escape, if it should so happen, my request is that you will move her Majesty in my behalf for the offices and parks that were in the forest of Sherwood in his hands; that as she hath bestowed upon me the lieutenantship of that forest, so she will be content I may have these walks, being things only of pleasure and not of profit, not valuing all 10*l.* a year, and have ever heretofore gone with the lieutenant.—From aboard the *Mere Honour*, 13 July.
Holograph. Seal. ⅔ *p.* (**53.** 37.)

Sir Walter Sandys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 13.—On the same subject as Sir W. Cornwallis's letter of July 11. (*See p.* 297).—13 July 1597.
Signed. 1 *p.* (**53.** 38.)

Thomas Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 13.—By Mr. Wade's not advertising the alteration of your coming from 8 to 4 in the afternoon, my Lord Keeper and I and Mr. Attorney being together from 8 till 11, we resolved upon a course to be referred to my Lord North and you; namely, that this proclamation should go on as it is, unless my Lord and you thought fit otherwise. If my Lord North and you do approve our course, upon advertisement thereof to my Lord Keeper to-morrow, the proclamation shall be published on Friday.—In haste, 13 July 1597.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**53.** 39.)

Captain Dawtrey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 14.—Where you would have me declare the quantity of my debts, that thereby you might set down the quantity of the lease in reversion which it pleaseth her Majesty to bestow upon me, I thought

good not to declare the greatness of my debts, but only to show you the time I have spent in her Majesty's services, and also the losses I received thereby. I have laid them down in articles as brief as I can, whereby you shall see as in a glass the chief causes of these great rebellions afoot in Ireland, and the grounded reasons why they are so strong and chargeable to her Majesty to suppress.—14 July 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**53.** 40.)

Thomas Crompton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 14.—The speech Mr. Lindley and I had with the prisoners gave us no such hope as we could assure ourselves of good payment, for they offered us but 50,000 ducats for all; alleging they could go no further without a new conference with the rest. Whereupon we thought it not meet to speak any more with them, finding they did but trifle with us, and gave present order to their keepers to take them back to Ware and to keep them more straitly than before, and prescribed him the manner how to use them. Notwithstanding, we perceive by others, and from some of their own company, that there is more hope than we can perceive from them, and that by good handling of the matter there will be a better payment than they make show to yield; and yet I think there must be a good abatement. If it would please you to use your friend's help, and yourself to take pains to deal therein to further the Earl of Essex to some good and speedy payment, his lordship would take it very kindly at your hands, and Mr. Lindley and I be readily persuaded to yield to any reasonable abatement you think meet. I am well persuaded that your dealing therein will avail the Earl, and pray you to hold your purpose. I have enclosed sent a letter directed to the keeper to such purpose as I perceived your meaning to be.—Hounslow, this 14th of July 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**53.** 41.)

Roger Manners to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 15.—I have received your warrant for my Lord of Rutland to hunt in this little park of Enfield, for which his lordship doth infinitely thank you. But if it please you, I will presume to attend my Lord of Rutland in the great park or the walks in the chase, where there are store of deer, and to forbear this little park until it be better replenished. I intend, God willing, to tarry here until Wednesday, and then to take my journey into Lincolnshire, and so into Derbyshire.—At Enfield, this 15 of July.

Holograph postscript by the Earl of Rutland. Thanks Cecil for this additional favour.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**53.** 42.)

Peter Wentworth to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 15.—I am advertised by the Countess of Warwick of your favour towards me in furthering my liberty; of the which I do think myself much bounden to be thankful and to pray for your Honour: for as the hope that is deferred is the fainting of the heart, but when the desire cometh, as Solomon saith, it is a tree of life. I have, according to your pleasure, sent you the names of those that I desire to make my abode withal, and also of those friends whom I greatly desire to see, namely, the Earl of Kent, the Lord St. John of Bletnesham, with

whom I do most chiefly desire to remain; Mr. Lilton, my son Boyse of Fredvile, my son Fleetwood at Wigan, my son Strickland at Yasthrope, Sir William Lane at Horton, Sir Anthony Cope at Hanwell, Mr. Jerome Farmer at Tossester, Mr. Robert Burgoen of Wroxall, my sister Wentworth at Burneham, Mr. John Doyley, Oxford, Northampton and London. At the which I desire (for the present time until I may send for my horses) to be with Mr. Walter Williams or Mr. Roue. I hope that I shall have this liberty with her Majesty's favour, the which I do most chiefly desire.—From the Tower, the 15 of July, '97.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 94.)

"Articles to be proved against [Richard Walker], the deputy customer of Rochester."

1597, July 16.—Accused of taking bribes, extortions, &c.

Endorsed:—16 July 1597.

½ *p.* (**50.** 115.)

David, Lord Barry, Viscount Buttevant, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 16.—His several employments in this disquiet time in her Majesty's service by commandment of the governors have bereft him of leisure to write till now. Thanks him for manifold favours, and prays him to accept such small tokens as he sends by the bearer.—Barry Court, 16 July 1597.

Endorsed:—"Lord Barry to my master."

Signed. ½ *p.* (**53.** 43.)

Eliano Calvo to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 16.—Hier, à quatre hures apre diner, je reçu vostre letre, dans laquel il i havoit l'ordre, per l'home dicy. Ce matin je parti et etant arrive, j'ay trevé qu'il estoit alé de par dela aveche Don Antoyne, le Coregidor, et un otre, per chercher de l'argiant. Et le serviteur qu'il ha cy ne veut rien fere de les leser comunicher ansamble les un, de una mesion, aveche lotra. Sans laquel communichacion je ne puis rien esperoer, ni fere, de quoi il ma samble tot incontinant per cete espres vous an doner avis, a cele fin si se doet fere quelche chosa qu'il vous plese, Monsr, fere doner otra ordein, que je la suis atandant, ayant parle a ces mensiurs, il troveroent bon ayant quatre dens autorité de tos ceus d'ici de venir de par dela por parler a ceus de Mons. l'Amiral per aberger l'afere sans havoer causa de escrire, ni aler, ni venir. A vostre bon avis me raport de Varee, le sambedi a quatre hures.

Holograph. Endorsed:—From Ware. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**175.** 95.)

Thomas Crompton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 17.—I have, according to your pleasure, sent enclosed a letter to the purpose I conceive your meaning to be, for liberty of conference of the party with the prisoners, and of the prisoners one with another. If otherwise, I am ready to be further directed.—Hounslow, in haste, 17 July 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**53.** 45.)

SIR THOMAS LEIGHTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 17.—Is not unthankful or unmindful of his favours, but since his arrival there has not presented any matter worthy the imparting. Is as ready and willing to do him service as any gentleman in England. —At Guernsey, the 17th of July.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**53.** 46.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 18.—Mr. Meredith did let me know you did wish that I should use some means to give satisfaction to the States for 2000 and odd pounds taken up by my officer at Brill. It is a thing I would most willingly do if I had any means for it; but my state standing as it doth, I find it a matter impossible for me at this present. For the opinion that is conceived of my debt to the Queen's Majesty to be much more than it is indeed, together with my other debts, doth hold men very dainty to purchase any land of me; insomuch as I protest, if it lay upon my life, I could never since my trouble sell any land. And other means I have none, I protest to you before God. But, Sir, there is no cause why the Queen's Majesty should be moved or troubled for the payment of it, for that money was lent upon my own credit; and I would be very glad to think myself bound to her Highness if she will let it stand between the States and me, for they do owe me many thousands for service done by me unto them before I was officer to the Queen's Majesty. For recovery whereof, if the Queen give me her gracious countenance, I shall be better able to satisfy her any debt that I owe her; and I shall be most bound to you if it please you to effect it for me. It is a matter that I have long since acquainted my lord your father in, unto whom I also beseech your favour in this case.—At this woeful place the Fleet, this 18th of July 1597.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**53.** 47.)

SIR THOMAS LEIGHTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 20.—Sithens the writing of my other letter I received this enclosed intelligence from St. Malos, which I thought good to send you as the same doth confirm sundry other advertisements of the dispersion of the Spanish army by reason of the great sickness which God hath sent amongst them. The Lord seemeth to join with her Majesty to fight against the proud tyrant of Spain, so as it is verily thonght of sundry of good judgment that if the Lord General do give any attempt upon the King of Spain's ships at Farole that he shall easily burn and spoil them; which God grant may be well effected. I do guess that from Britaine [Brittany] we shall receive the first certain intelligence of the success of her Majesty's army, which I will not fail speedily to advertise you of.—At Guernsey, this 20th of July.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**53.** 50.)

SIR EDWARD NORREYS to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1597, July 21.—Has received their letters touching certain reckonings and acquittances to be sent to Sir Thomas Sherley, and has taken order that the bearer hereof, James Smythe, servant to Mr. Beecher, to whom these reckonings chiefly appertain, shall himself present them to their lordships, to be further disposed of as they shall think most convenient. —Ostend, this 21 July 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**53.** 51.)

ROBERT BENNETT, Dean of Windsor, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 21.—I have, in all obedience to her Majesty, with all expedition despatched my servant with the precedent forms of leases of this house and with full direction to my counsel to draw a lease accordingly and bring it to your hands: wherein, as I am most willing her Majesty have perfect assurance to her full content, I pray you to signify her pleasure to her counsel that the poor hospital may have good assurance for their rent at the hands of her assignees. For my conscience requireth me to provide for their safety carefully, as I hope it shall be yielded graciously. And to that purpose I pray her Majesty may be moved to grant a counterpane to be extant in the hospital to posterity, and also a covenant that every assignee to whom the lease shall come, by conveyance or testament, may enter a sufficient bond, and that a re-entry may lie against the assignee for default of payment of the rent. I hope her Majesty will graciously pardon that I am so religious in this case. This being accorded and digested by her Majesty's counsel and mine, when engrossed fair my man shall bring it down, and I will without delay seal it before sufficient witnesses and in due course, and I will forthwith bring it to your hands.—From St. Crosse's by Winton, this 21st day of July 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**53.** 52.)

The LORD KEEPER (EGERTON) to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 21.—I return unto you here—enclosed the two letters you sent me and do most thankfully acknowledge your exceeding great favour in that which it pleased you to write unto me. I will always cherish and account your love and friendship amongst my best fortunes. I thank God I have learned *noli altum sapere*, but yet whatsoever you will vouchsafe at any time to impart unto me I will use as becomes me, and take as tokens of your affection which I esteem more than I can tell you.—At York House, 21 July 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ⅔ *p.* (**53.** 53.)

The LORD ADMIRAL (HOWARD) to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, July 22.—The comfort we have received by a letter from Sir W. Ralegh of your arrival into Falmouth is to us, your true friend, unspeakable, and do give God deep thanks for it. To me it is known what great and sore extremities you have bedden, for the like weather at this time of the year was never seen by man. The Lord send my lord Thomas, with the rest, safely to arrive in some good place. Upon Sir W. Ralegh's first letter we have taken order for W. Bright the carpenter to go presently to you, and whatsoever is to be had in those parts for to help the wants, that it will please you to command it to be taken, and order shall be taken as soon as is possible for money to be sent. My good lord, if it please you to write to me what you will have me to do for you in anything, Sir Gylyan Merrike shall not be more readier nor with more love to do it than I will. I protest before God I did never see creature receive more comfort than her Majesty did when she saw by Sir W. Ralegh's letter that your person was safe. She shewed the dear love she beareth you, for with joy the water came plentiful out of her eyes.—Mr. Carmarden's, this 22 July. *On the back*:—"We will send you as many boats as possibly we may."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**33.** 49.)

The Lord Keeper (Egerton) to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 22.—The discomfortable news which London is full of and you imparted to me by your letter makes me desire to hear some better, as I hope and pray for, specially of the safety of the General and the rest of the fleet. Wherefore bear with me, I pray you, in that I do thus trouble you. God preserve her Majesty and turn all to the best.—At York House, 22 July 1597.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{3}$ *p.* (**53.** 54.)

The Hanse Towns and the Merchants Adventurers.

1597, $\frac{\text{July } 22}{\text{August } 1}$.—Proclamation of the Emperor Rudolph II.

Whereas in the time of the Emperors Ferdinand and Maximilian, our grandfather and father, and during our own reign, there have been many complaints from the Dutch Hanse Towns, not only at the Imperial Court but also to the Reichstags, especially to those held at Augsburg in 1582 and at Regensburg in 1594, that notwithstanding that for more than three hundred years they have had in England notable privileges, partly through benevolence of the kings and partly with great sums of money, and the same have been granted, approved, and ratified during fourteen successive reigns, with the consent of the Estates of that kingdom, down to 1474, so as to obtain the force of irrevocable possession; and they and their company have had their abiding place in London in the place called the Guildhall, where they have bought their cloth of the subjects of England and transported the same into Germany, by means whereof the same was good cheap throughout all the dominions of the Dutch nation, to the no small profit of the Holy Roman Empire as well as of the Crown of England; yet certain companies of merchants have risen up in England, amongst whom are the Merchants Adventurers, who have occasioned grievous oppressions towards the said towns, with great and intolerable alterations against their ancient and dear-obtained privileges and inheritable agreement; whereas also, because they of Hamburgh refused to permit these Merchants Adventurers to have any residence there answerable to their desire, all the privileged trade of the said Towns, both in and out of the realm of England, hath been wholly cut off to strengthen the trade of the Company of Adventurers, insomuch that while the Towns do not enjoy their privileges and lawful dealing in England, the Adventurers settle themselves in heaps in Germany, first at Embden under the Earl of East Friesland, afterwards at other places, and now of late at Stood, in the archbishopric of Bremen; and besides that, to the great hindrance of the said towns, they have erected amongst themselves a several society, staple, college, confederacy, whereby cloth and other commodities is at their pleasures risen so high that the price is as high again as when the Hanse Towns enjoyed their privileges; whereas also they vend the cloth contrary to the regulations of the Empire, which having passed for a certain time unpunished, giveth other merchants who buy the cloth of them occasion to follow the like ill example; whereas also, (to pass over in silence how the queen of England with armed navy safely conducteth the ships of the Merchants Adventurers from London to Stood, into the jurisdiction of the Empire, and all other oppression done on the free sea hindering the Edict of Navigation, whereby the Hanse Towns and others of the Empire are frustrated of their navigation in all West German seas and the river of Embs, and partly also in the eastern and other places,) the complaints of

the Hanse Towns were weighty and of great importance; we, finding that our neighbourly and friendly letters to the Queen of England, and our imperial commands to the Governors of the Merchants Adventurers, could reap nothing fruitful, thought it necessary to direct an inquisition whether these English merchants did deal in forbidden merchandise, which was taken at Frankfort on the Maine, 10th March 1581, when it appeared that, before that time, they had been put away from Danswick in Prussia, Low Burgundy, and other countries. The whole question was therefore referred to a Reichstag held at Augsburg in 1582, when the electors, princes, and estates, with ripe council and cogitation, set down their meaning that, seeing there was no means to be had by the Queen for setting up again the privileges and inheritable agreements of the Hanse Towns by fair means, and that the English company did carry on an unrighteous and very shameful monopoly, their merchants should be forbidden by proclamation to trade by water or by land within the Empire and wholly expelled from the same. In spite of this, we did not at once proceed with the proclamation, hoping that by fair means, the Queen of England might be moved to redress the grievances and would appoint Commissioners to meet with ours at some fit place within the Empire to settle this ado according to reason. Further, we prevailed on the Hanse Towns to send at great cost a special legation on the subject into England. When this only obtained of the Queen a clear contrary answer, one way as well as another, and when the Adventurers did more and more invade the Empire, with great violence done by Englishmen to our subjects on the mean sea, and no heed given to our remonstrances; after twelve whole years spent in seeking peaceable means, the Hanse Towns renewed their complaints to the Reichstag holden at Regensburgh in 1594. Thereupon it was enacted with one voice, that if the Queen of England would not let them enjoy their privileges as in time past, the proclamation passed at Augsburg in 1582 should be put in force. We, therefore, on 5 July 1595, wrote once more to the Queen of England, urging her by fair means and all neighbourly motions to remedy the injustice, but yet again received such answer as we might well perceive that the long labours hitherto were small regarded on her part; she thinking that by reason of the deferring of publication of the proclamation the dealings of the Adventurers were become reasonable, and that the freedom and inheritable agreement of the Hanse Towns, clearly obtained by them, should vest in her power to displace and to suffer no tractation therein but in England where she herself is judge, while yet she desires that her people should live and trade in the kingdom of the Dutch nation at their pleasure; so we cannot longer delay to put the proclamation in force. Wherefore, within three months from the publication hereof, every Merchant Adventurer and factor, attorney or servant of the company within our Empire shall depart and forbear wholly to trade, either by water or land, within our jurisdiction. If any infringe this our command, every magistrate or superior power shall have power to lay hold of such and confiscate their goods. Nor shall any of the company have safe conduct by any superior power within our Empire nor be capable of such. If any magistrates be negligent of their duty in this matter, complaint is to be made to the Procurator Fiscal of the Empire.

Given at our Castle of Prague, 1 August 1597, in the twenty-second year of our Romish Empire; of Hungary the twenty-fifth, and of Bohemia the twenty second. **(133.** 170.)

Translation. 4 *pp.*

Sir Richard Fiennes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 23.—It was lately my hap at Oxford at the Act to meet with divers Germans which one Vanheal, a Low Country man, brought thither—unto whom all such as come out of Germany hither are commended—and I understanding by him, who, as far as I can learn, is maintained by the King of Denmark, that it is thought her Majesty will before it be long send into Germany the Garter to the Duke of Wirtemberg; "But," saith he to me, "the King of Scots" (whom, it seemeth, he doth, next unto the King of Denmark, most depend upon) "will first look to have his Garter sent unto him." Which as I thought it my duty to advertise you of, so must I most earnestly beseech you that if amongst others my name, in respect that I have been in Germany lately, should come in question to be one of them that should attend such honourable personage as in that service should be employed, that at this time in any wise I might be spared. For I having as yet neither recovered thoroughly my health, neither repaired fully my poor estate since my travel, the hope of both these depending only upon my stay at home, I must wholly rely upon your favour herein; it being no less prejudice than half my undoing if I should now be commanded again to go. Nevertheless I thought it my duty at Oxford to the sons of the lord chancellor to the Landgrave, as also to another subject of his of great birth called Mons. Bodenhowsen, dwelling within 4 leagues of the Landgrave's house at Cassells, to do any service and shew any courtesy that I might. I beseech your good word to Sir William Knollys that my recompense for my last year's service, wherein truly I spent nine hundred pounds, may not be a privy seal which I have received for as much as any other hath that tarried at home. Wherefore I beseech you that at this time my poor purse and sickly person may be spared.—From Browghton, 23 July 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**53.** 55.)

Sir Richard Fiennes to Sir John Stanhope, Treasurer of the Chamber.

1597, July 23.—To the same effect as above.—Monsieur Bodenhowsen, whom her sacred Majesty spoke unto one day most graciously as she came from the chapel, returneth forthwith to his country. I perceived by him that if he might but obtain a few lines by Mr. Secretary's aid in a letter from her Majesty to his prince, only of compliments, he thought it would grace him much and rejoice the noble Landgrave more. I am the bolder to move you to move Mr. Secretary that it may be so, in respect I must privately advertise you that I fear it is nothing pleasing to the Landsgrave that the Duke of Wirtemberg is preferred to the Garter before him; between whom, as also their ambassadors, in all meetings, there is ever great emulation for priority of place only, which was thought alone to be the cause why the Duke would not meet personally the Landsgrave at the christening of the Palsgrave's son, when I was in Germany. For although the precedency be adjudged with the Landsgrave, yet will in no place the other yield it; and therefore, pardon my boldness in wishing that both their best affections might be retained to her Highness. The Germans at their being here told me of great alliances forthwith between the King of Denmark and the M. of Brandenburg, and the Marquis of Br[andenburg] son's son and the King of Sweden's daughter. I doubt not but therein Mr. Secretary

knoweth more than I can learn.—From my poor house at Browghton, 23 July 1597.—I beseech you let Mr. Chambers deliver this enclosed to Mr. Secretary.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**53.** 56.)

SIR HENRY LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 23.—But for my unhappy chance as I was coming towards the Court I had moved you myself in this matter I now write of. There is a neighbour of mine in Oxfordshire, dwelling near Woodstock, called George Whytton, her Majesty's diligent servant, which hath long appeared and of late not least in the repair of her Majesty's manor house there, doing chargeable offices without any allowance. His losses have been sundry, many impositions laid upon him more than beforetime, he knoweth no cause why, nor yet I, except it be his good will to me. He hath received a privy seal for 25*l.*, which by your favour I would ease him of if I might. I beseech you let me some way know whether he may be spared from this charge or no.

Endorsed:—23 July 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ⅔ *p.* (**53.** 57.)

JAMES WHITE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 23.—The commissioners have of late proceeded in the controversy between my brother and Mr. Itchingham, and have awarded the possession of the whole tithe, with the third part of the land, being the widow's third part, to Mr. Itchingham, leaving the possession of the other two parts in my brother until such time as the title thereof be tried by law or farther determined by them. And for that the tithe is worth sevenscore pound by the year, and that the title of the land is doubtful to the commissioners themselves, resting altogether upon points in law, and now Mr. Itchingham, who heretofore alleged disability, is well enabled to follow the course of the common law, I therefore beseech you to be a mean to her Majesty or the Council to procure the dismissing of the tithe of the land to the common law.—23 July 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**53.** 58.)

SIR RALPH LANE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 23.—To shew myself thankful for most singular favours, as principally to your most noble father so also to yourself, in my many late inflicted disgraces towards her Majesty for supposed (but never yet, nor ever to be, proved) negligences and abuses of myself, or my deputed ministers, in this my toilsome office of the musters, I have, instead of a tedious advertisement by special letter, presumed to send you enclosed the copy of a project of an advice at wars delivered by myself, though unworthy of myself yet by favour of your father appointed by her Majesty a councillor at wars there, but in the same abased by Sir W. Russel during his government as much as he might. Wherein you may view the present state of the journey now entered into by my Lord Deputy, and his success in his first attempt in the same, together with some diversity of opinions touching the prosecution thereof; as also some touch of mine own particular poor case in England, unknown as yet to myself, though in a good conscience and in the assurance of her Majesty's renowned justice and peerless bounty assured in the worst,

grounded on that pillar of justice and Christian equity to all men that God hath blest her Majesty with the ministry of.—From Dublin, 23 July 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**53.** 59.)

Enclosed :—

"*The copy of a project of an advice at war in the present journey of the Lord Deputy that now is meant for Lough Foyle, directed to the Lord Chancellor of Ireland and the Council authorised in the absence of the Lord Deputy, and sent by Sir Raffe Lane, being one of the Privy Council at Wars of the said realm, the 19th of July* 1597."

The present occasion of the late most happy success of the Lord Deputy that now is in the taking of the passage of the Blackwater without the death of any subject (the Almighty have the glory of it!), as also of the late loss of those few gentlemen, yet of special mark, which hath greatly puffed up the proud rebel, doth move me in the duty of my place, at this time of the apparent growing weakness of the English soldier in the Army by sickness, now before the beginning of the sickly months of August and September, humbly to advise an alteration with convenient speed of his lordship's purpose for his march this summer unto Lough Foyle, and to convert the army in the one part of it, at the least 1500 *men horse and foot, with expedition to Sir Coniers Clifford into Connaught for the needful re-enforcing of him against Odonell; unto whom by all likelihood Tyrone, when he shall perceive his lordship's diversion from his former purpose, will forthwith join himself with all the great amass of his forces, against the which there is no possibility of any likelihood that her Majesty's army there can make any effectual resistance, or impeach him from taking the whole province with the castle and bridge of Athlone, and Galway itself. The other part of his army his lordship to divide into strong garrisons, and to bestow the same, well victualled and well commanded, in the new fort of the Blackwater at Armagh, the Newry, Carlingford, Dundalk, and along the county of Louth and the frontier of West Meath, upon the Brian Orley and Orourke; and to make the most honourable achieved enterprise for the passage of the Blackwater the whole work of this his lordship's journey for this summer in a prudent use of it.*

The reasons moving me to be of this opinion are these which follow. First, by a certificate lately sent me from a deputed commissary of mine, which I sent to attend the musters of the army and to wait this journey upon my Lord Deputy, I am given to understand that the foot bands of the same, in the very first view of them in a camp between the Newry and Armagh, did muster in their numbers very weak of able men to fight, but many sick in every company, whereof my Lord Deputy held then a purpose to disburden the army for the saving of victuals, and to send them hither to be by passport transported into England. Which purpose it seemeth his lordship hath already and daily doth put in execution, by the repair to this town of a number of sick and starved creatures that almost hourly come to me for passports, whom, nevertheless, I send away without any, saving those only which your lordship and the Council authorised this last day, sent unto me by John Bremingham the pursuivant; and that your lordships ordered at the Council board that my deputy clerk of the

musters, John Chambers, should the next day take the musters of and make certificate of them to Mr. Treasurer at Wars, who is to give them money for their relief and their present passage for England.

I am in like sort certified from another commissary of mine in Connaught in the present army under the leading of Sir Coniers Clifford, that in the same is great sickness amongst our English, and that but for the Irish the companies there one with another could not make 30 *apiece strong. Which decay in both the armies shewing itself so great even in the beginning of the journey and in their freshest assembly out of their garrisons, where they were at more ease and with more commodities than they can have in the field in the unseasonable weather those northern climates afford of ordinary between this and Michaelmas, I have thought good of thus much to put you in remembrance, that if there were no other enemy to infest these two armies than the mischiefs that the discommodity of the season and the march in itself, with the want of victual and provision that of necessity they must be inflicted with before the two armies can join, for lack of carriages, the one half of our English in both the armies will no doubt be consumed.*

But now the traitor having by this last blow, by the killing of those few yet principal gentlemen, taken no small courage, it is to be looked for that as he will stand to make good every bog and bush, in which he will gain much time and her Majesty's armies lose much by consumption of victual and all other their provisions, so also he will keep the army so short from taking any beeves from him or his, that for want thereof either the armies must suffer great penury or must maintain a daily fight for them; wherein there will be great hazard, considering the weakness aforesaid and that which time would further draw upon them. Moreover, by another certificate I have lately received out of Munster from a commissary of my own "lidger" in Waterford, I am gived to understand that the traitor of Tyrone hath sent his son into Spain, by the confession of a master of a ship of that town who was shipped for a pilot in the Spanish fleet which lieth ready in Ferroll to come for Waterford or Limerick or for both, out of which he escaped by stealth about the 18*th of June last. And about four days afore arrived thither the said traitor's son, whom he there did see* [marginal note by Lane: *It is not the Earl's son, but Cormoc his son, as it is here said*], *and he landed two hobbies which the Adelantado sent immediately to the King, expecting only the return of the messenger from the Court of Spain with the King's pleasure for their immediate putting to sea; but they stood greatly in doubt of her Majesty's army and fleet under the Earl of Essex, which they heard was in a readiness, and did mean to see where it would fall before they would stir from thence. In the meanwhile they fortified the mouth of the harbour with two forts of each side of the same, between which from the one to the other they have drawn two great chains which are borne up with five hulks; and all to lock themselves up for fear of the English fleet; having* 100 *ships and* 8,000 *soldiers for the land, which the said party did behold the musters of.*

The premises considered, although the Earl of Essex should fail to distress them in their harbour, they would nevertheless forbear to put forth from the same so long as they shall understand her Majesty's fleet to be abroad, which cannot be longer than the

midst of October by every probable conjecture, because they say they were victualled but for two months; yet it is probable enough, considering the unextinguishable fire of malice in the Spanish King to her Majesty, and his burning desire of revenge for Cales, that he will with the same fleet, if it be not broken, make a second winter attempt when it shall be less looked for here, such as he endeavoured the last winter; in which the Almighty overthrew him with his immediate hand, for which we are ever to praise him, and yet not to hazard anything for lack of reasonable provision aforehand. And, therefore, in my simple opinion, it is principally to be cared for that the bands, for the recovering of their strength, should by the midst of next month be all bestowed in their several strong garrisons in the rebels' countries, as far from the English pale as conveniently might be, being well victualled by the State and with their own provision upon the rebel: that by sea 1,000 *soldiers should be sent to Knockfergus, whereof* 500 *to be laid at Belfast and* 300 *at Maugherline in the edge of Kilulto and Kilwarline, and a sconce raised at Tume upon the river Ban at the head of Lough Sidny, with a garrison of* 200; *a number of boats to be there laid, as well for the fishing as also to transport our forces by all occasions upon the sudden out of Clandeboy into Tyrone. The employment of which companies all this winter by times and good espial will before the next spring take the rebel down, for his creats and every cow that is killed killeth also a kearne or a scotte. Thus much for the present might be begun to be put into execution. And as the war cannot in less space than two years yet to come be finished, her Majesty might be pleased to add a further number this next spring to land out of England directly at Lough Foyle, victualled for* 4 *months, to hold the correspondency at that time with Sir Coniers Clifford that in this my Lord Deputy's journey is now intended. Wherewith I conclude, and beseech your lordship and the rest to bear with all my errors or mistakings in this which I have set down only in zeal of my duty to her Majesty's service.*

3 *pp.* (**53.** 48.)

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 23.—The bearer hereof, Captain Latham, coming to this town, found by chance some that had been soldiers of his company which he had in the Isle of Wight; and, in respect that he had been in some trouble about it, he requested me to examine them, whether he were guilty in any matter laid unto him or not. Which, indeed, I have done, and by the examination of them (whereof one lieth now a dying) there hath not been any fault in him, but in his officers, that I can find. And, therefore, in that he is an old soldier and hath been a captain under my regiment in time past, I could do no less than signify thus much unto your Honour in his behalf. If it shall please you to show him favour in his just causes, I shall think myself much bound unto you for it.—At Flushing, this 23 of July 1597.

Holograph. ¾ *p.* (**175.** 96.)

[THOMAS BILSON,] BISHOP OF WINCHESTER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 24.—The confirmation is acknowledged and put to enrolling and will bear date the 24th day of July, so that the privy seal

for the assignment from her Majesty bearing date any day after will suffice. The officers of the Chancery make some doubt whether my Lord Keeper will put the great seal to the counterpane of the lease, except it come from the privy seal, as the assignment doth. I have many counterpanes of leases made by my predecessors that are signed with her Majesty's own hand and have the great seal to them; but what it pleaseth my Lord Keeper now to like I know not. Asks him to accomplish the due formalities, and the rest shall be discharged here with all possible speed. The tenants are determined to be here this week coming, and the readier they find all things the sooner they will make payment and depart.—London, this 24th of July 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**53.** 60.)

W. Borough to [Lord Burghley].

1597, July 24.—In the estimate for the four ships specified in the margin, there is demanded for all charges to furnish them forth to the seas, and for wages and conduct at their return (besides their victualling), the sum of 7816*l.* 10*s.*, whereof the wages and conduct to be paid at their return amount unto 3525*l.* Of the which there appertaineth to the *Mere Honour* for her 400 men, for three months' wages and their conduct in discharge, 972*l.* 8*s.*, of the which there is owing for the wages of 400 men for two months, accounting their entering into wages the first of June and to end on Tuesday next the 26th of this month, after the rate of 28*s.* per man (by the medium), the sum of 560*l.*; which being taken out of 972*l.* 8*s.* there will remain but 412*l.* 8*s.* That sum remaineth towards the payment of wages that may grow for bringing the ship about to Chatham, which time is uncertain, and for conduct.—Limehouse, the 24th July 1597.

Marginal note:	Men.
Mere Honour - - -	400
St. Matthew - - -	400
St. Andrew - - - -	400
The Hope - - - -	250
	1450

Signed. ½ *p.* (**53.** 61.)

Dr. Julius Cæsar, Master of Requests, to Lord Burghley.

1597, July 24.—Upon my motion to the Queen on the behalf of William Mompesson touching his enclosed petition, her Highness granted his suit upon such rent as you shall set down, and that you cause a book to be drawn up for her signature.—From my chamber at the Court at Greenwich, this 24th of July 1597.

Signed. ⅛ *p.* (**53.** 68.)

Minute of a letter [to the Earl of Essex from the Queen].

[1597, July 24.]—How irksome long toil, much danger and heart's care may seem to the feeler's part, when they, that only heares reports of what might be full of evil chance or dangers' stroke, are so filled with doubts of unfortunate sequel, you may well suppose the weight of these balances, but remember that who doth their best shall never receive the blame that accidents may bring, neither shall you find us so rigorous a

judge as to verdict enterprises by events; so the root be sound, what blasts soever withers the fruits, no condemnation shall light in their share. Make of this fleet I charge you a match, which being afire runs in extremum, with good caution of such points as my signed letter gives you. Adieu, with many good wishes to yourself, not forgetting good Thomas Mountjoy, with your joined counsel, and tell them that no occasion shall be made by us wherefrom they have not part. *Undated. Signed*, E[lizabeth] R[egina]. *Copy. In the hand of Cecil's Secretary.* ½ *p.* (**58.** 46.)

[*See* S. P. Dom. Eliz. CCLXIV. 54.]

T. Knight, his chaplain, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 25.—We have an usual phrase, "Spare to speak and spare to mend," yet myself not daring to speak have commended to my poor pen the hope of my good speed. I am informed that Mr. Dr. Andrews is in good possibility to be preferred to the bishopric of Salisbury, who, among divers other things which he now hath and upon his advancement must relinquish, hath a prebend which is called the prebend of Southwell in Nottinghamshire and is named North Muskham, which is yet in lease for 21 years and therefore not likely to be so beneficial to his successor as it was to him. If you would so far stand my right honourable good master as to procure either that or any other of his relics for me I shall think myself in all possible duty bound to you. Your Theopompus (my fellow chaplain) is already and hitherto more sufficiently provided for than I am; but your poor Ephorus hath no friends to rely on but you, upon whose patronage and protection, next under God, I do wholly depend. Let him preach, I will daily and heartily pray for you and all yours; and preach also, according to my poor talent, where and whensoever you shall command me.

Endorsed:—"25 July 1597."

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**53.** 62.)

The Ambassador from the King of Poland.

1597, July 25.—"The Queen's oration to the Polish Ambassador at Greenwich the 25th July, 1597."

Oh! how I was deceived! I expected an embassage and you have brought me a complaint! By letters I took you for an ambassador, but truly you are a herald. In my life I have not heard such an oration. I marvel, I marvel indeed, at so great and so insolent boldness in open presence, and I can not believe that if your King had been in place he would have uttered such speeches. But if by hap he gave you commandment to utter them (whereof I greatly doubt), it is hereunto to be attributed that he is a young man, and King not so much by right of blood as by right of election, and but newly elected, therefore understandeth not so perfectly the course of the handling of such business with other princes as his ancestors have observed with us, and as, perhaps, others will hereafter which shall succeed him in that place. And concerning yourself, you seem unto me to have read many books, but books of princes' affairs you have not attained unto, and are further ignorant what is convenient between princes.

Now, where you make so often mention of the law of nature and nations, know this to be the law of nature and nations, that when war falleth between Kings, it is lawful for the one to intercept the warlike

provisions brought from anywhere unto the other, and heedfully to foresee that they be not converted to his hurt. This, I say, is the law of nature and nations.

For your new affinity with the house of Austria, which you remember and whereof you make so great account, let it not slip out of memory that there wanted not one of the same house which would have taken the kingdom of Poland from your king.

For other matters which are not for this time and place, for that they are many and by themselves to be considered of, you shall expect answer from some of my councillors appointed for that purpose. In the mean time farewell and take your rest. $\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*

Annexed:—Copy of the above oration in Latin. $\frac{1}{3}$ *p.* (**53.** 63.)

An Italian version of the answer with the following paragraph in addition:—

Le proposte fatte dall Amb^re^ furono: Che La M^ta^ della Reina richiamasse l'Armata ch'ella havere apparecchiata a danni del Re di Spagna. Ch'ella desistesse dalla Protectione prisa de gli Stati Rebelli di sue M^ta^ Cattolica. Ch'ella restituisse tutte le Robbe si di Mercantia comme da guerra, che dopo la rottura della pacs fra ame dus quelle corone, erano state tolte da i sudditi della Reina, a quelli dell Re di Spagna di qual si voglia natione. Che fosse libro il passo, et il camino a tutte le Navi del settentrione che navigarrero in qual si voglia parte del Mare Occeano et il simile fosse concesso a tutte quelle che di Spagna et d'altrove passassero ne mari d'Ostlandia Protestava la guerra per mare et per terra in caso de rifiuto.

Headed:—"Risporta data della Ser^ma^ Reina d'Inghilterra all' Amb^re^ del Re de Polonia et de Suedia."

2 *pp.* (**166.** 90.)

Thomas Edmondes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 25.—To satisfy your commandment I have besought my Lord Admiral, my Lord Cobham and Sir John Stanhope to be intercessors for me towards her Majesty to favour me with such an allowance as may enable me to serve her according to her commandment; but unless you undertake that suit for me I know that I must hope for little relief. Because, therefore, your place and your former goodness towards me do enforce me to address these importunities only to you, be a means that I may be thus far favoured in justice, that it may be by any examined what provisions I shall be forced presently to make for an equipage to follow the [French] King, which will require a present disbursement; and next, with what numbers of persons and horses, and at what rate for them, I can live there, comprehending all daily extraordinary charges, which do almost equal the ordinary: and if I make unjust demands let me be punished, or otherwise be allowed the necessary means to live, seeing as it is apparently known I am not able to furnish anything of mine own to the supply thereof.

Her Majesty's pleasure being to be served by me I may not pretend against the same the incommodities that my poor fortune receiveth thereby, but instead of *premium propter penam* do only instant for necessary relief to exercise her service. Whereof if I may not be thought worthy, I beseech you to procure that the charge may be imposed upon some other that is more able to serve, and to consider that he that is forced to act a public service cannot tie himself to the straightest

rates, the necessity proceeding from the quality of her service which we cannot possibly avoid, howsoever in our own kind we are poor wretches here, being also the means the better to serve her.—25 July 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**53.** 64.)

Lord Admiral Howard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July [25].—It may be you may hear of some letter come unto me from the Earl [of Essex]. I thought good, therefore, to send it to you, and to pray you if any do come to you that I may hear from you of the contents. On Thursday, God willing, I will be at the Court, if need be, sooner, if I may hear from you.

The alderman of the Stillyard was with me this morning. I do think the complaints will not be many or great that do concern the King of Pole, for all the barking of his ambassador; and this I must tell you, which your father doth know and the alderman confessed to me this day. The last year there was not any one ship saved at Cales but one that I saved, being of Dantzic and of 400 tons. She was laden with salt. I did deliver her to the master and owner of her there in all safety without the loss of one pennyworth. The master and owner, after our departure being misliked for the favour I shewed him, was put in prison. The company, seeing them so used, came their way with the ship and brought her to Bristol, where my lord your father and myself, upon the desire of the secretary of the Stillyard, we stayed her and all her lading, fearing the mariners had run away from the owners with her. Within two months the owner and master came, to whom she was delivered, without the loss of one penny. This was an extraordinary favour to save such a ship and goods in such a fury, and it would be remembered to this man. I have rejoiced to myself to see the majesty and princely dealing her Majesty used yesterday: if there were any 'Spanolates' in the chamber they may send their friends word of it. Sir, the Almighty ever bless her and her little man with long life.

[P.S.] By the Earl's letter you may see he hath had a feel of a fever, but, God be thanked, it hath forsaken him. I have written to him, and to Sir Walter Ralegh.

Endorsed:—"Without date, July 1597."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**53.** 85.)

Juº. Aguirre y Vergara to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, $\frac{\text{July 25.}}{\text{Aug. 4.}}$—To show his desire to serve the Queen, begs an appiontment to serve in this armada, and that Cecil will take him under his protection.—From this City, 4 Aug. 1597.

Spanish. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**53.** 105.)

Henry IV. of France to the Huguenot Deputies at Châtellerault.

1597, $\frac{\text{July 25}}{\text{Aug. 4}}$.—Nous avons receu votre lettre par le Sr Constant present porteur, et entendu encores plus parfaitement par luy, suivant la creance qu'il en avait de vous, les occasions de son voyage par deça. En quoi nous ne pouvons que louer votre bonne intention de désirer l'esclaircissement sur tout ce qui vous peult porter soupçon ou umbrage, et prevenir par ce moyen la deffiance qui est toujours la cause principalle des troubles et divisions qui adviennent. Il n'y en a, Dieu mercy, aucun subject, en ce que nous a esté representé de votre part par le dit

S^r^ Constant, sur la proposition que vous avez entendu qui c'est faite par deça pour parvenir à une paix generalle, l'advancement de laquelle nous estimerons tousjours grandement obliger tous nos subjects que d'affectionner comme nous voulons faire, estant l'unique moyen de remettre ce royaume en convalescence de tant des maux qu'il a soufferts, à recouvrer les forces qu'il y a perdues. Mais notre premiere protestation a tousjours esté, et en laquelle nous sommes très resolus, de persister de ny rien faire qui soit contre et au prejudice de la foy et parolle que nous avons donnes a nos amis et a nos subjects. Vous estes aussy bons tesmoins que nuls autres, si nous le scavons religieusement observer vous le serez encores en ceste occasion autant qu'en nulle autre qui se soit jamais passée, et de ce nous desirons que vous en demeuriez tres assurés et en teniez vos esprits en repos. Quant aux deputez que nous avons envoyez par de la, ils sont garnis de pouvoir suffisant pour vous asseurer en notre nom l'execution et accomplisement de tout ce qui vous a par nous esté accorde sur vos demandes et articles; et de conclure et respondre entierement cest affaire avec vous. Auquel nous vous pryons et exhortons de vous rendre traictables et facilles et conjoindre tousjours aux raysons de vos interests la qualité du temps et des affaires. Et, surtout, ce que vous vous pouvez asseurer et promettre de nous que y apportons de notre part tres volontiers, tout ce qui en peult deppendre. Comme vous verrez par ce que vous reporte presentement le S^r^ de Monmartyn que l'a veu, comme aussi le dict S^r^ Constant, deliverer en leur presence, et peu compendre que c'est tout ce à quoy nous nous pouvons estendre, ayans remis en la creance dudit S^r^ Constant ce que nous aurions à vous dire d'avantage sur ce subject dont vous voirez comme vous feriez à nous mesmes, ne voulant adjouster icy si non que vous debuez considerer l'importance de l'entreprinse à laquelle nous sommes icy attachez, et que la longueur de l'affaire que se traite par de la retarde un bon secours que nous y pourroyns avoir. Le quel ne nous fut jamais si necessaire et doibt porter ung extreme regret a nos bons serviteurs, d'estre retenus a ceste occasion de ne nous venir servir icy, on ils nous scavent en personne. Et un grand reproche a ceux qui favoriseroient ceste longueur pour s'en servir d'excuse. Nous remettants du tout le surplus audit S^r^ Constant nous ne vous ferons par ceste ci plus longue.—Donne au camp devant Amiens le iiij^e^ jour d'Aoust 1597. Signe, Henry, et plus bas, Forget. Et au dessus est escrit: A nos chers et bien amés les Deputes des Esglises de la religion pretendue reformee assembles par notre permission en notre Ville de Chasteleraud. Colatione a son original en l'Assemblee generale des Esglises reformees de France tenant a Chasteleraud xx^e^ Aoust 1597. Clermont, President; J. Rochelle, Secretaire.

Annotated in margin.—Lettre par laquelle sa Majeste de la Royne cognoistra que le Roy affectionne fort le traicte avec le Roy d'Espagne. Et par la subscription d'icelle la Royne poura juger que l'Assemblee qui est a Chasteleraud y est par la permission du roy.

Copy. 1½ *pp.* **(54.** 70.)

Christopher Collard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 26.—I spake with Mr. Selle, of the "Garde," and have seen his house. I find the rooms to be very little; there is a passage from the street some 12 feet broad and a little cellar, then you ascend up the stair into the dining chamber and kitchen, and two other bedchambers and two pallet chambers; no court nor garden. The rooms he will not let for any yearly rent, but will let it for 21 years, and have

100*l.* fine and 10*l.* yearly. This is his proposition, or else he will keep it himself. If the party for whom you would take it could like thereof, then may you speak with Mr. Selle farther.—This Tuesday being the 26 of July.

Dorso :—" Deliver this, I pray you, to Mr. Willis at the Court for my master."

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**53.** 66.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 26.—Cecil's letter has freed his mind from some doubts but has raised others as great; for to hear that Lord Howard is at the North Cape, and that the enemy's armada has left Ferrol, makes him apprehend that Howard will have to fight before the Earl can join him. As to the two enterprises there is no hope for them while the enemy's armada is at sea, because it would not be prudent to leave it behind, " et io tengo per certo che il stato della cose mutera in cio la voglia del Ser Conte." Lord Howard has shown valour and constancy in keeping his course so well in the storm. May God prosper him also in his other actions. It is well he has the Earl of Southampton and Lord Mountjoy with him. If the result is useless both to the enemy and us, it is likely that next year we shall trust less in these uncertain expeditions.

I hear from Calvo the same as he has told you and more, viz., 65,000 ducats, but I think it may reach 80,000 ducats, and though you have said much to the contrary I shall still hope.—Baburham, 26 July 1597.

Italian. Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**53.** 67.)

Edward Heset to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 27.—Touching a petition to the Privy Council against me by one William Jeanes, justly convicted of a most wicked and unnatural murder. Understanding also that he hath mightily incensed you against me, and procured your letters to the judges of our assizes, as he lewdly reporteth, to the touch of my credit, yet assuring myself that if you have written you have not written so as to touch the credit of any that serveth her Majesty as a justice of the peace; therefore do pray you to suspend your opinion of me until this cause shall receive a due examination, to which end I send my servant with my petition to the Privy Council, wherein I pray your furtherance. And if in this cause of Jeanes I do not prove the most wicked corruptions to be committed by him to suppress his most wicked murder, let me never have credit again. As concerning my Lord Mayor's testimonial, most unduly taken to the prejudice of her Majesty's service and great touch of my credit, I will endeavour to be righted in it according to the course of law.—Netherham, this 27th of July.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**53.** 69.)

Robert Beale to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 27.—Yesterday, being come to the city to finish with Mr. Baron and Mr. Recorder the examinations of the Greeves and Carltons committed unto us by their Lordships, one Lisman, who is lately come over from Dantzic to the Stillyard, came to my house under colour of old acquaintance; for many years sith he was secretary of the Stillyard. After ordinary salutations, he told me that he found some discontentment in the Polish Ambassador, and feared that if he should receive

any sharp or hard answer at the first, things were like not to have so good and friendly success as were to be wished for the benefit of both parties. The said Ambassador had in charge first to deal for the privileges and restitution of the Hanses, and afterwards to propound some means for a peace with Spain. If both these messages should be wholly rejected, he feared great inconveniences would generally ensue to the cause of religion, whereof he pretended to have a great care. But if it would please her Majesty to shew herself contented that there might be some treaty and dealing touching the Hanse matters, he hoped that in time some good might be done: and for that purpose the magistrates of Dantzic had sent him hither, to solicit and further their cause, and this he desired me to signify on his behalf unto my lord your father and yourself. I answered that I doubted not but that the Ambassador should receive no just cause of discontentment, and that it was not her Majesty's custom to give sharp answers; but if the Hanses still insisted upon such points as they were wont to do, in requiring things which her Majesty could not grant, I thought there would be now the same answer made that many times hath been made unto them. I desired to understand what causes the Ambassador could pretend of any discontentment. He answered me only that he looked to have been received with more honour than he was, and that on Monday night upon his return from the Court, when mention was made of providing another house for him, he should answer that it was good enough, for he thought he should not stay long. I demanded of him whether he had brought any letters to her Majesty from the magistrates of Dantzic. His answer was that he had brought only letters to Dr. Parkins, with whom he had already spoken, and would have delivered as much unto him to be made known unto your father and yourself but that he was at the Court, and therefore came unto me to do so much at his entreaty. At this time I had heard nothing of the said Ambassador's insolent behaviour towards her Majesty, as is now commonly reported in this city; for then would I have desired this man to have done the message by writing himself, or to have used the means of some other. But seeing ignorantly I promised him to certify you, I trust I shall not offend simply to inform you of so much.—From my poor house in London this 27th of July, in haste.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**53.** 70.)

Sir John Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 27.—Her Majesty sent for me about 10 o'clock in great haste, commanding me presently to write to you, that as she liked my lord your father's speech which he had drawn in answer of th'ambassador's of Powlacke [Poland] above anything that she had ever heard in that nature, and that she said I would have left admiring that little she had spoken to have wondered at the great learning expressed in his lordship's speech, with the elegancy of words and deepness of judgment; so, rather to serve for a remembrancer than otherwise, she thought fit to commend to his lordship's memory the manner of the beginning of his speech to be in this form: *Cum potentissima serenissima et excellentissima Regina nostra*, or in such like, but with the fulness of that style that both is due and requisite in such beginnings. A second thing is that, because he is now rather called to answer than to negotiate at first, her Majesty thinketh it more proper for an answer to stand awhile at first, than to have a seat offered him; though, when he hath satisfied the first proposition, she would then have him both offered a seat and all

other compliments of curtesy, but yet not to be set as one of yourselves jointly, but with a distance and a regard of the person he represents. And this is all that little was recommended to my writing, wherein I hope I have not erred by mistaking; though if I have, it is to such whose wisdoms and experience can better divine all her Majesty's purpose than my poor pen can express anything proceeding from so divine a judgment.—This 27 of July in haste.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**53.** 71.)

JOHN STILEMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 28.—Mr. Machin is removing from the lodge, and as far as I can perceive he was determined to go before I received your letter for that he was not able to keep it any longer; and, as you required me, I have given charge to Rice to look unto the walk. Further, we have received the Court warrant so as every keeper is to serve in a brace of bucks. There are two days appointed in the warrant for the serving them; the first is already served, so as we are to serve in a lease on Saturday next. Machin hath delivered one all ready to a gentleman there in the country by a warrant from some of the clerks of the kitchen; there is another letter from another of the officers to Rice to deliver a buck to another gentleman there. I thought good to stay it until I made you acquainted, for if her Majesty hath no need of this buck which should now be served, and considering how the walk is wasted, it were not amiss to stay it; for Rice telleth me he knoweth not as yet where to find a buck, there are so few. I hope you will take some order with the Leaks that they may leave their huntings, whereby her Majesty's game may lie in quiet. They give out hard speeches that they will hunt in despite of us, and if we offer to hunt in the deer they will kill our dogs. These be very hard speeches to use, the deer being her Majesty's. But if Mr. Leak, with his brother and son, will needs hunt, let him hunt but his own groves and not my lord's [Burghley's], which I think is more than he may do, for his woods are but a handful in respect of my lord's. But they spare none whose woods soever they be, as tho' they were lawless and none to control them. If we hunt the groves we hunt them in to preserve them from others which would kill them; but when they hunt the groves they do forestall them with bows and greyhounds, which is more than they can justify. And I think, if it were well examined, that he ought not to kill them in his own woods, being no purlieus, for we have none. Besides, they do make an occupation in hunting the hare through the chase, which they may not do, nor any others whatsoever, but upon sufferance, for disturbing her Majesty's game, for oftentimes their hounds do leave the hare and fall to hunting of deer, and by those means many deer are killed. But I trust you will take some order for such hunters, for now every mean man keepeth hounds, and by their good wills they will hunt nowhere but in the chase. It hath not been so in former time, but long sufferance hath bred many inconveniences in the chase, to the ruin of the same if it be not in time prevented; for they make no conscience now for their huntings, therefore some must smart for it before we shall have any better rule. Further, I am informed by old Austen, who hath been a keeper there of long continuance, in King Henry the eighth's time there were certain gentlemen dwelling about Edmonton and some of them were the King's servants; these gentlemen did use to hunt the same groves that now the Leaks usually do, so as the deer could never lie in quiet for them. Sir Thomas Seymour, Lord Admiral, being then Master of the Game,

understanding of it by the ranger, did complain to the King of their misdemeanours towards the game. The King presently sent for them, laid them in prison, and set fines on them, and they paid it before they came out. And I do not think Mr. Leak or any of his hath any more prerogative for his hunting and killing of her Majesty's game than they had, although Mr. Leak's brother vaunteth he is glad it is come before you, for they will maintain their huntings. And I am credibly informed that this Leak, or his nephew, made his boast when he came from you that they were sent for before you to small purpose, for a piece of money given to one of your men would have salved all the matter.—From my lord's house at Theobalds, the 28th of July 1597. [P.S.] Your children are well.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* **(53.** 72.)

THE EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 28.—To you as to another brother, he being absent that is, I must bequeath my mind and request. At my last being at Court I perceived some intentions were 'stirring' for my repair to the north Borders. If it might not be displeasing to her Majesty's will and the judgment of her Privy Council, I shall entreat you by your credit to procure me the sufferance of my quiet, secure, pleasing, and easy courses. If otherwise it be settled in your determinations, then must I desire your kind friendship that it may be laid upon me with such favourable conditions as I may perform that I am sent for to her Majesty's service and mine own reputation. I shall be very loath it were so imposed that my understanding should tell me of an impossibility to execute with fullness both of them, whereby I shall be forced to yield my reasons of disallowance in way of propounding, and so perhaps incur her Majesty's mislike.

This that I write is not out of jealousy of your proceedings without reason, but out of my care to be displeasing in no sort if it be possible; and rather to eschew a danger of misconceit in refusing, than be constrained to fly the greater of the two harms if there be no remedy.—Scion, this 28th July.

Holograph. 1 *p.* **(53.** 73.)

THOMAS FLEMYNG, Solicitor General, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 29.—I have perused the draught of a lease brought me by this messenger and now returned by him, and have considered of the covenants, and do think the same to agree with the former lease and to be reasonable for the Hospital [of St. Cross] to have for the assurance of the rents. Details of certain amendments. The Master of St. Cross's will be here at Winchester within these four days; if it please you I will see the lease effectually performed; with most humble thanks for your permission of me to stay in the country for a season.—Winchester, 29 of July 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* **(53.** 74.)

JOHN BURNELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 29.—Mr. Waad has appointed John Merrett the pursuivant to help me to search for those wicked persons. We find the houses they should come to shut up and the people gone to the country. Give me leave to go with the pursuivant into the country, for he do go about the like service, where we do mistrust to find them and there we

will make privy search. If I cannot speed I will into Ireland again, and there will make privy search, I hope in God to your contentment. My money is spent; now I crave your leave and courtesy according to my labour and desert.—29 July 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**53.** 75.)

THE BORDERS.

1597, July 29. Points of the [Scotch] King's letters } compared with the { Overtures for the quieting of the Borders set down by the King's Council.

By the reference of letters noting the differences of the material points.

1. He excuseth the not performance of his promises made to the ambassadors by the default of others his unruly subjects.

2. He prayeth the Queen to give her ambassador power to appoint a day for the delivery of pledges, promising at the prefixed time either to deliver the said pledges,

(A) *or, in their rooms, the Warden of that office where the fail is.*

3. He desireth her Majesty,

(B) to command *her Wardens* to appoint and keep days of meeting with their opposites with all convenient speed, for

(C) the redress of all *attempts committed since the sitting down of the Commissioners.*

4. He desireth that proclamations may be made by them both, commanding quietness, and assuring them, in case they continue in disorder, that the princes have made them free to the opposite prince, whom they permit to correct them. And for this purpose that a lieutenant be named by either of them, who at such a day as they think convenient may with armed hands concur together for punishment of the breakers of the said proclamation.

2. That the pledges craved and given in on either side shall either be interchangeably delivered betwixt and the day of next, *or*

(A) *the Wardens themselves, astricted to relieve the Princes, shall be confined and keeped in sureward,* ay, and while the said delivery be made.

3. That a convenient day be presently appointed for the immediate redress of all attempts committed on either side since the dissolving of the late Commissioners, to be kept at usual places betwixt the marches by the Wardens or their deputies, assisted with such gentlemen on either side as the princes shall think meet to adjoin unto them to that effect, who shall see the said injuries and attempts indelayedly redressed according to the order set down by the said Commissioners.

4. That proclamations in the princes' names be published, &c., agreeing fully with the King's desire in his letter.

5. He prayeth that she would *hasten*—

5. That for that his Majesty may have occasion to alter Johnstown from the wardenry and to commit that service to some other, where his successor cannot be able to assure the delivery of the west pledges till he be set down and settled in his—

(D) *her answer that this turn may take effect*, and syne that he may,

(D) office, *which hardly can be before Michaelmas next;* therefore that commission may be given by his Highness's dearest sister to her ambassador here resident to condescend with his Majesty and Council upon a certain day near the said feast for the delivery of the pledges of the whole three marches together and at once, or to agree upon a short day for Teviotdale and Liddesdale, appointing a longer for the pledges of the west. That so soon as the delivery of the said pledges shall take effect his Majesty shall direct one of his own to—

(E) *send one unto her for satisfying her* in all the rest of the points of the treaty.

(E) his dearest sister *to satisfy her Majesty in reason* anent the petition proposed to his Highness in her name by Sir William Bowes, her late ambassador.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"An abstract of the varieties between the King's writing and the orders of his Council."

2 *pp.* (**53.** 76.)

GERVASE [BABINGTON], BISHOP OF EXETER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 29.—I thank you for your furtherance of my remove to the see of Worcester, and pray that the pains which you have still to take in the matter, may be abridged. I shall not forget to be thankful when the business shall require my repair to your Honour to Court.—From Exeter, this 29 of July 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**175.** 97.)

PETER WENTWORTH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 29.—The Holy Ghost willeth you in St. Paul, (while you have time) to do good unto all men, but specially to them that are of the household of faith. Of the which number, I hope, I am one, even in your favourable judgment. And since my 4 years and 24 weeks' imprisonment already accomplished, hath grown upon an earnest and hearty desire to preserve all from unrecoverable perils, and since my good will (I say) hath been (that may) extended towards you all, I pray you think it not much that I (as an humble suitor) do put you in remembrance thereof; and that (in some recompense of my true love and good will) I do crave favourable conditions in

the bond that you will demand of me; and, also, a speedy discharge without delay, sithence I have showed so much love. Beseeching your Honour that I may see the conditions, for otherwise I may not, with honesty, intreat any sureties to enter into bonds for me. I am the more earnestly enforced to entreat a speedy discharge for that I have been this three months weekly troubled with sickness in this place of prison; only for want of air, exercise and liberty. Here I cannot expect any health. It would pity your heart to see my oftener than weekly sickness, and some compassion, I trust, will be carried toward me in regard of my old years, being above 73.—From the Tower, the 29th of July, '97.

Signature. 1 *p.* (**175.** 98.)

Ralph, Lord Eure to Lord Burghley.

1597, July 30.—Upon these continual raging courses committed by th' opposite forcing a like requital of revenge of our parts for want of justice, of both which I find divers of the March wearied settling from revengeful courses, I convened the gentleman of the best sort of the March to a general consultation; craving their advices in their experiences what were the best means to suppress this raging fury of th' opposite and insafe themselves from these shameful dishonourable acts, and presently to strengthen themselves with their own power sufficient to the defence hereof.

They answer me that for revenges, by general consent, with the small forces of the country and my public command as Warden a spoil may be done to the Scot; but they know not how to defend themselves after such act done. Therefore they would either have me in person with them or my command notoriously published in the country to such an act, both which are merely unfit the state of our government with maintenance of the treaty of peace. Otherwise they are unwilling, by animating or a secret toleration of myself or preferring my secret personal assistance, to undertake any revenge upon the special malefactors, but rather upon the honest person whose goods are easily compassed. In which conference thereof of the 28th of July divers good orders were set down for the government of our people, by watches rising and following to frays with such naked forces as we have, and such like; all which, by their general consent, is estimated nothing defensible without some garrison presently to lie upon the borders, for which purpose they have entreated me to make known this their suit to your lordship, and that I may by your favour be admitted to make known the secret and distressed estate and their willing minds out of their small ability to assist this serviceable course now presented. I crave your lordship would be pleased to favour their suit and at their request give me leave to present to you and the whole [Council] table my knowledge herein, to that furtherance of their suit.

They humbly require, in respect of their weak distressed estate, that the Queen would grant allowance of pay monthly, according [to] her former grant of 12*d.* a day, for 200 horsemen, together with the wage of 4 captains, 4 lieutenants and officers into 4 several bands, the same to continue so long as in your wisdom shall seem convenient, till the country be enabled to furnish themselves with horse and furniture sufficient for their maintenance and defence, and to enable them to be more serviceable to her Majesty when time shall require; the which they crave might remain certain for 5 years.

They undertake to furnish the said 200 with horse and armour out of the common charge of the Middle March without pressing any other country to levy or cessment for the same, promising to supply out of their charge the defects of horse and armour, if any be during the term aforesaid, of their proper costs and charges.

Likewise they offer, for that they think the 200 horsemen are not sufficient strongly to defend the Middle March, being so ruinated and the Border so spacious, to furnish the number of 100 horsemen with horse and armour more, and to maintain the said 100 horsemen with monthly pay after 12*d.* per diem, together with two captains, lieutenants and several officers for several bands, out of their own costs and charges; the same to continue so long as the 200 her Majesty doth give pay to doth continue: her Majesty nor any other her dominion pressed or charged with levy hereof saving the Middle March only. And further do crave her Majesty will be pleased to leave the nomination and appointment of the captains, lieutenants and soldiers to the Warden of the said March and 12 gentlemen more of the said March elected by the Warden.

Thus boldly I present the summary of their suit, presuming your lordship at their request will hear me deliver reasons of the speedy suit and probabilities of the eminent dangers, craving you will appoint some gentleman to govern, deputed in my room, till my despatch obtained.—Hexham, 30 July 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**53.** 78.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 30.—It is well to speak in our money and not in ducats. The Spaniards reckon 5*s.* 6*d.* st. a ducat, at which price 90,000 ducats are 24,750*l.* and 80,000 ducats 22,000*l.* Remembering what the Earl, the Lord Admiral, and others, pretended, thinks it well to hold out for the first sum; but it is very different from their offer. Writes to Calvo both to persuade and force them to it, and speaks of using both Cottels and Vanlori in the matter. Supposes the Earl is ready with the ships, but the wind is contrary and meanwhile Lord Howard remains with half the forces in front of the enemy. Cecil's letter however persuades him that the enemy has not left the port. God grant that the Earl may rejoin him soon! As to Cecil's offer to write to Sir John Cutts about his opposition to Palavicino here in the country, met him lately at the baptism of lady Bridget Manners, where in presence of Sir William Cornwaleys he confessed that his hostility was because Palavicino had refused to lend him 300*l.*, but promised for Sir William Cornwaleys' sake to cease oppcsition. Trusts him little and would like Cecil to write to him that Palavicino lives in Cambridgeshire as the Queen's servant and under Cecil's protection, and is to be treated with courtesy.—Baburham, 30 July 1597.

Italian. Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**53.** 79.)

John [Young], Bishop of Rochester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 30.—I understand by your letters that it is her Majesty's pleasure that I should be at Westminster upon Monday next to give my consent for the confirmation of a certain lease granted unto her Majesty by the Dean and Chapter of Westminster and assigned over from her Majesty unto Mrs. Hyde. I was not present at the granting of the said lease, being earnestly required by some of great authority thereunto, and that upon some scruple of conscience, as not liking that any such grant

should pass from the college, tending, as I take it, to the great prejudice of the same. Which scruple remaining as yet in my mind, it is not like (under her Majesty's favour and pardon I speak it) that, if I be at Westminster upon Monday next, I shall yield my consent to that which is required. Whereby our meeting and Mrs. Hyde's purpose should be frustrated. This scruple I thought good to acquaint your honour withal, and, in regard thereof, to crave forbearance of my journey.—From Bromley, this xxxth of July 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**175.** 99.)

ANNE, COUNTESS OF ARUNDEL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 31.—Is grieved she could not so speedily perform his request for delivering of her house as in heart she most earnestly desired; also, that he has been too greatly troubled by her desire in being otherwhere provided. Thanks for his careful and friendly placing of her. For her stuff yet remaining at Arundel House, she will forthwith take order for its remove, that the house may be delivered to whom he appoints; wishing it may be in every sort to his health and best liking.—This 31st of July, Sutton.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**53.** 80.)

JOHN [YOUNG], BISHOP OF ROCHESTER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 31.—To the same effect as his former letter of 30th July. —From Bromley, this last of July 1597.

Signed. Seal. ⅓ *p.* (**175.** 100.)

SIR EDWARD FITTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 29-31.—We are arrived here the 28th of this July all in health, and your honourable and virtuous niece so without all weariness cared for her house as, I assure you, I rejoiced much. My cousin Booth and some few others of my kinsmen and friends met my Lord at the confines of Cheshire and Shropshire, near the Nantwich, and there lodged all night, with near 500 horse. Mr. Booth, being sheriff, and this company, with others, did attend his Lordship to Chester and thence to Sir John Savage's: and so until Sir Richard Molynux and a great number of Lancashire, to the number of 700 horse, met my Lord near Warrington, at which town Mr. Ireland made him a banquet in the street, and so Sir Richard Molynux and divers others attended his Lordship to Knowsley, but went home that night. For the lease made to my Lord of Oxford and you, there is no other lease nor assurance but the lease made for my Lady's jointure, which lease is warranted by fine. The deed doth remain, as Mr. Ireland assureth me, under my Lord Treasurer's hand, the Earl of Oxford's and yours, with my Lord, and my Lord Treasurer hath the deed under the Earl of Derby's hands. Whereby the very interest of the possession is in your Lordship instantly. It were good you caused my Lord your father to seek it up and peruse it. I beseech you, keep this to yourself till I see you. It is better for me to speak all I know than write. I have appointed all the names of the gentlemen that met my Lord to be set down for you. My lady was entertained at Sir Thomas Gerrerde's, but his mother's sickness did keep thence both their daughters and sons-in-law.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p. closely written.* (**54.** 110.)

Lord Dunsany to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July.—Having no other shield against beggary but her Majesty's goodness, nor other passage to come thereby but through your noble favour, I beseech you to descend a little from the height of your great affairs to the due consideration of what is meet to be done for a poor gentleman in the distress I am. I have long relied upon the expectancy of her Majesty's promised goodness. I have made sundry offers of services in divers kinds which I am still ready to perform. My lands are all wasted, as the rest of my kindred's be. I am much indebted, for the help whereof I have no hope but from her Majesty. Many that have been traitors, many rebels, and very many opposite to the proceedings of her Majesty, have been, and are daily, restored, relieved, and employed in my country by her Majesty's pleasure. What a shame is it, therefore, for me, having been here these four and twenty years without committing any trespass, and not omitting the duty of an honest man, to be in worse case than they. Think of it, good Mr. Secretary, and I doubt not but as you can you will do me this great good to tell her Majesty your mind therein. My suit is for a pension, such as her Majesty shall think meet for me. For mine entertainment I refer it and resign it to her Majesty. And when I shall have something to live on it shall appear that I am both willing and able, as concerning my person, to do her Majesty service as any is in my country. I desire relief and employment, and God give me mercy as I desire and mean to deserve both—This July.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**53.** 82.)

Sir Edward Fitzgerald to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July.—Last night, after you ended speech with her Majesty, I moved her Highness in my suit, requesting her to consider of my petition and to be graciously pleased to despatch me, as better able in my employments in Ireland to do her service there than by expense of time here to be further troublesome to her Majesty; to which very graciously she answered that she would be mindful of my suit, and that I should before her remove hence be despatched. I doubt not upon any such motion by you but her Majesty will appoint my despatch; my hopes only expect by your furtherance to find good success in my business.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**53.** 84.)

Sir Edward Fitzgerald to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July.—I am thankful to you, having done that good for me and my poor house such as hath tied my love and service ever to you. I beseech you in my behalf to write to the Lord Chancellor, signifying how graciously her Majesty hath dealt with me, having given me the reversion of all such lands as I hold of the house of Kildare in the same nature that the Earl formerly held them, which notice from you will free my letter from being scanned upon, as is common there; and that, accordingly, you wish his good furtherance that I might have my patent forth with the convenientest speed that may, insomuch as my attendance upon the services there might upon any delay greatly prejudice my estate.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**53.** 83.)

LORD THOMAS HOWARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July.—My lady of Derby hath been very ill this night and is very weak; Mr. Gilbert saith she is dangerously sick. I find her desirous to have you here; I would you did take pains to come to her here, it would comfort her much.—In haste from Canon Row.

Endorsed:—July 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**53.** 86.)

MRS. KATHERINE MALBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July.—My boldness extremity of want urgeth me to, never tasting the like miseries before, hoping you would have taken compassion of me, my husband being in her Majesty's service where he cannot provide for me nor his children, and myself no way able to go where he is except it please you to consider of me. My husband hath been at the charge of 35 hor[s]e this nine months without entertainment; have been fain to seek means of my friends here for his relief there, for the which I am destitute of all help. I beseech you not to think my bringing up hath been to beg or to presume to urge you for anything but my husband's due; the tenth of it shall satisfy me, or what you shall think meet to carry me such a journey. I brought to the town coach and horses for my people, but was driven to sell them all, and if I might be allowed so much as would provide me horses and furniture at the lowest rate, and 20*l.* to bear my charges, I should be highly bound to you. If not, I beseech I may have so much as you are content to afford me, to relieve my present extreme wants till my husband may have liberty to take some order for me.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**53.** 87.)

The EARL OF RUTLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July.—You will give me leave, amongst the rest of your friends, to recommend my service and best affection to you, being infinitely glad that her Majesty was not acquainted with my going; for I protest I would not have been stayed for anything in the world, so much I desire to know and see the wars.

Endorsed:—" July 1597. Received by Sir Rob. Crosse."

Holograph. Seal. ⅓ *p.* (**53.** 90.)

LORD MONTAGUE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1597, July.]—If you will grant me a warrant for some post-horses for myself and company, I shall make the more haste after my Lord of Essex. I have now dispatched all he charged me with. If you command me, I will come to the Court for your commands. P.S.—I had hoped to have found you at your house yesterday; I am loath to come to the Court, except I find you in your chamber. *Undated.*

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**58.** 35.)

SIR WALTER RALEGH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1597, July.]—I am sorry to be now so near that my letters may come to your hands, but this unfortunate year is such as those that were ready and at seas two months before us are beaten back again and distressed. This long stay has made me a poor man, the year far spent,

and what shall become of us, God knows; the body is wasted with toil, the purse with charge, and all things worn; only the mind is indifferent to good fortune or adversity. There is no news from here worth the writing. If I were more fortunate I should be more worthy the commanding. As I am you may dispose of me. [P.S.] I pray be gracious to my friends in my absence, and not too credulous. Further, that if any of my officers be suitors to you in my behalf, you will grant them your favour. I pray excuse me to my lord your father, having nothing worth his reading.—*Undated.*

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**58.** 52.)

THE EARL OF RUTLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1597, July.]—I pray you present my service to the Queen, hoping she will be pleased with my determination to take this journey, wherein I desire to show my duty to her and my love to my country. I have taken with me your trusty servant my countryman, Andrew Bussy, who desires to be a soldier rather than of any other profession, a spirit agreeing with my own.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**58.** 54.)

[*See* S.P. Dom., Eliz., cclxiv, 55.]

EDWARD WYMARKE to the QUEEN.

1597, July.—The Queen's displeasure at his book of concealments. Describes it, and begs that it be referred to the Lord Treasurer and the Chancellor, and that relief be given him either by this or some new book, or other satisfaction.—*Undated.*

Endorsed:—July 1597. 1 *p.* (391.)

A letter to Sir Robert Cecil on the same subject.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**53.** 91.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL, his brother-in-law.

1597, Aug. 1.—Sending a letter from his brother, Sir William Brooke. —1 August 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**53.** 92.)

WILLIAM MEDELEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Aug. 1.—Sir Nicholas Bacon hath an especial interest, as he saith, in certain lodgings within the Castle of Wisbeach, as Constable of the same by patent, the which lodgings I now use, as having no other; wherein he thinketh himself somewhat injured for that he cannot dispose of them to his liking. He hath solicited me for my consent if he shall procure your acceptance of a gentleman to be joined with me in the charge of the custody of the prisoners within the same castle; whom he thinketh a very sufficient man for such a place; unto whom in some sort I have yielded, as well in the respect of the interest of his lodgings as also upon the allowance of my Lord Treasurer and you, without whom I yield to nothing. The reasons for my consent are these. First, Sir Nicholas Bacon's daily solicitations thereunto, the which if they should still be impugned by me might draw my name in some dislike with the Council, though there were very small cause, by his daily attendance and complaint of his grief. Another cause is the

great poverty that the priests do live in by their friends' restraint, as also the fear of others that dare not come with relief. The last cause is my fear of their breaking away, being brought to that extremity by this their so slender maintenance. For seeing it pleaseth not her Majesty to allow them any maintenance, nor that their friends dare come to visit them, nor having anything of their own for their maintenance, I know no fourth means for their relief, but must needs expect their breaking away, which might procure me your displeasure, taxing me of great negligence in my oversight, whereas necessity doth enforce men to very strange attempts.—From Wisbeach Castle, 1 August 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**53.** 93.)

Edward Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 1.—Being at Eltham with a determination to attend her Majesty to Sir Thomas Walsingham's, I was taken with an extreme fever, and so was forced to turn back to London, where I have remained ever since in a perpetual fit, where all my hopes grow dismal in pains, and my only trust is in God, for if he shew not a miracle my hopes are all at their evening. I have one poor request to make to you, which I hope shall be the last I shall ever trouble you with, to have some care of the poor gentleman my nephew, who in your journey into Guiona (? Guiana) received one hurt, and will not fail to venture to receive many to [do] you any service, to whom after myself he is especially devoted. If it go by the general's voice or by a jury I know none will be preferred before him.

Endorsed:—"Primo Aug. 1597, Mr. Arthur (*sic*) Gorges to my master."

Holograph. Two seals over green silk. 1 *p.* (**53.** 94.)

Noel de Caron to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 1.—Recommends to mercy four men of Sandwich condemned for stealing linen through an open window from a Flemish widow.—Clapham, 1 August 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p. French.* (**175.** 101.)

Encloses:—

Christian Anthonius, Minister, and the Ancients of the Dutch Church at Sandwich, to Sir Robert Cecil.

Asking for a pardon to Thomas Oley, Anthony Ayeres, Richard Writte and Robert Writte, condemned to die for a robbery of small value from the house of a woman, a member of the Dutch Congregation.—Sandwich, this 23 *of July* 1597.

Headed:—"*Translated out of Dutch.*" 1 *p.* (**175.** 88.)

The Earl of Essex's Expedition.

1597, Aug. 2.—"Instructions for Sir Robert Cross for the safe transporting of the *Lion* of her Majesty and certain merchant ships of London that are laden and sent with victuals for the fleet and unto the Earl of Essex, General of her Majesty's forces now on the seas."

Holograph by Lord Admiral Howard with additions by Cecil. 1 *p.* (**53.** 95.)

RALPH NORTHAYER and THOMAS INGRAM, Bailiffs of Colchester, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Aug. 2.—We are bold to renew our suit on behalf of our corporation that by your means we might be freed from the over-burthensome rate imposed upon this borough towards the composition service for her Majesty's house, or that the same might be brought to a lower rate of some four or five pounds the year; otherwise our town must subject themselves to the taking of the purveyor, according to law; whereof our town always hath been exempted. We beseech you to have the same in remembrance, that some good order therefore might be set down by her Majesty's officers of the Green Cloth. We further beseech you have in remembrance Mr. Dr. Harris, general preacher of this town, touching the privy seal imposed upon him for the loan of 20*l.* —From Colchester, this second of August 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**53.** 96.)

WILLIAM WALTHAM, Mayor, and THOMAS BELLOTT, Customer, of Weymouth, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Aug. 2.—According to your directions we caused the prize of salt taken by Captain Watson and sent into this port to be valued by six honest men of this town who valued the salt and hull of the prize (as appeareth by their appricement enclosed), at 23*l.* whereof there is to be deducted for necessary charges 13*l.* 13*s.* 2*d.* The residue remaineth in my hands, the customer, to her Majesty's use, till further order. The true quantity and value of the same salt is set down in the appricement herein sent you. Gives particulars as to the victualling of the ship.

Captain Watson had with him to sea to serve in the barque, as we are certified by divers of his company whom we have examined, 55 men.—From Weymouth and Melcombe Regis, 2 August 1597.

Endorsed:—"2 August from Weymouth at 12 of the clock. Received this at Dorchester by 4 of the clock in the afternoon the same day, and presently sent to Sherborne. 3 August received at Fordington by 9 of the clock in the morning and presently sent to Bockington. Received at Blandford the 3rd of August at 4 o'clock in the afternoon and sent away presently. Received the fourth of August at Cranborne and sent to Bovridge."

Signed. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**53.** 97.)

HERBERT CROFT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Aug. 3.—For Cecil's favour in dealing with her Majesty for him beseeches him to accept the small trifle sent herewith. Has deferred doing it till now hoping to light upon some gelding or horse fit for his use, but not being so happy as to get any for any money, chose rather to send this than delay longer.—"From my poor lodging at Deptford, this third of August 1597."

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**53.** 98.)

E. REYNOLDS, Secretary to the Earl of Essex, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Aug. 3.—I do acknowledge myself infinitely bound for your great care of my poor suit, without which it is apparent I had been prevented by one of my competitors, especially young Ousley, who was in such forwardness as he pretendeth to have an absolute grant of the

better of those offices. But finding your honourable disposition towards me his hopes are now quailed and he a suitor, with your good favour, to be joined in patent with me, offering bond not to prejudice me in the execution thereof (if it happen to fall) during my life. In granting your assent hereunto you shall secure me from competition, remove a chief hindrance of my suit, and so much increase my obligation as I will ever study to make myself worthy of so great a favour. Your honour hath lately given full demonstration to all the world of your honourable mind to my lord [Essex], in renewing his lease for the sweet wines. My only desire is that you will afford me a good word when Mr. Killigrew shall propound the same and present my bill.—London, 3 August 1597.

Holograph. $\frac{2}{3}$ *p.* (**53.** 100.)

Enclosed:—

"*Copy of Reynolds' note to Mr. Killigrew, touching his suit to her Majesty.*"

I served Sir Amice Poulet during the whole time of his charge of the Scottish Queen, and under him had the special trust of that service committed unto me; the importance whereof is best known to her Majesty. If that honourable knight lived he would witness my painful travels therein.

I have ever since served my lord of Essex, nine whole years, with what diligence I refer myself to his honourable testimony. For these services my suit is for a reversion of the offices of the Privy Seal and Court of Requests, for both which places my lord a good while since commended me to her Majesty; whereof there are already two several reversions granted to others.

If her Majesty make difficulty for the registership of the Court of Requests in regard to young Ousley's suit and refer me to the office of the Privy Seal alone, this reason will, I trust, satisfy her Highness, that the gentleman is contented to be joined in patent with me and to succeed in the execution thereof.

But if it be her pleasure to sever these offices that have been joined in so many grants, and to destine me to the Privy Seal, I do beseech her to consider that it is of so long expectance as I had rather attend the opportunity of some other suit than to attempt that whereby I cannot in all my life hope for any benefit or have means to do her Highness service.

Holograph by Reynolds. 1 *p.* (**53.** 99.)

PIERS EDGECOMBE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Aug. 3.—I was once or twice at the Court for conference with you, but yourself either not there at that time or my evil hap to fail of speech with you. I have since forborne access unto you the sooner because I am unprovided of money for payment of the rent due for the mines royal, having since my coming up and before also earnestly endeavoured to have procured the said rent, to be paid by some pretending a desire to take a further lease of those mines; offering not only to pay the arrearages of the said rent, but also to disburse money sufficient for continuing forth the copper mines in Cornwall, which thing also I earnestly prevailed to bring to pass for the good of the company of the said mines royal, as this bearer can at large inform you.—At my lodging in the White Friars, London, 3 August 1597.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**53.** 101.)

Sir Edward Coke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 3.—I have subscribed the bill for Mr. Smyth, and I am very glad that a place of so great trust is by her Majesty bestowed upon so trusty a person. Such was the careless negligence of the last officer, that if my now Lord Keeper, both when he was Master of the Rolls and since, had not taken special order therein and brought back some things of great importance, it might have infinitely prejudiced her Majesty and the subject also.—From Godwicke, this 3rd of August 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**175.** 102.)

John Burnell to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1597, Aug. 4.—The messenger that Mr. Waad did appoint to attend upon me is gone to the country, and Mr. Waad also, praying you to give me leave to go home to Michaelmas term ; for my money is all spent, and without your countenance I am not able to stay here longer, praying you for God's sake to give me answer upon these my three letters.—4 August 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**53.** 102.)

Robert Bennett, Dean of Windsor and Master of the Hospital of St. Cross, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 4.—Touching the lease of Husborne to be sealed to her Majesty. There shall be no suspicion of delay, God willing, justly imputed unto me.—From St. Cross's this fourth of August 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**53.** 103.)

Thomas Elliatt, the Mayor, and others of Salisbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 4.—Having received this enclosed letter accidentally, which, it seemeth, was lost and brought from tithing to tithing to the city of Sarum, and perceiving the direction is to you, we thought it our bounden duties to send it with all speed.—Sarum, 4 August 1597.

Signed. ¼ *p.* (**53.** 104.)

Thomas Alablaster to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 5.—This bearer, Juan de Aguirrez Vergara, returneth this day to attend according to yesterday's commands. For his loyal and good service to this estate to excellent and sound purpose and event, by the good permission of God, methinketh I dare promise, although I have good cause to be jealous of that nation. During the time that he hath been in my house by your commands, he hath behaved himself modest and temperate.

I "encommend" unto you his poor estate. He hath not one penny in his purse, and for the rest he carryeth all with him. If he will go with my Lord of Essex, he hath the more need of the greater and presenter supply. My opinion is his allowance may be such as he may pass in an honest mien and without any want.—From my house, this present Friday morning, 5 of August 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 1.)

D. Hilles to Archibald Douglas.

1597, Aug. 5.—Hold me, I pray you, excused that I carry some care of my business, and thereby seem, peradventure, too troublesome. For that I hear not from you, and perceived yesterday Mr. Doctor Steward (if I be not deceived) to ride out of the town, which argued unto me that either the matter between you and him is determined, or some contrary resolution had, I thought not amiss to entreat your advertisement how the matter standeth, that I may dispose myself thereafter. And this matter once ended with good success, I shall be readily prepared for you farther: but wish this not neglected.—From my house in Holborne, this 5th August 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**54.** 2.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 5.—I may not forget to give you many thanks for your honourable favour towards this bearer, my servant, Edward Reynolds, in his poor suit; and for the care it hath pleased you to take of him; without the which, he informeth me that he was like to have been prevented by several competitors in this time of my absence. I pray you still assist him with your like favour, and give him such furtherance as you shall find expedient, when Mr. Killigrew, to whom I have commended his bill, shall prefer the same to her Majesty. I do assure myself she will graciously remember my earnest recommendation of him to her for these places, and her own princely disposition to do him good.—At the Court, the 5th of August 1597.

P.S.—*In Essex's own hand:*—"I must give you many thanks as well for this honest servant of mine as for Mr. Smith."

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**54.** 3.)

Sir Matthew Morgan to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 5.—Since my arrival here there hath not happened such occasion as I thought worthy writing of to your honour: I live here attending to be employed at your honour's devotion. My sacred sovereign's misconceit is more punishment than all wants that may befall. How unworthily I am blamed in some causes I leave, and will, whilst I live, acknowledge your honourable favours, hoping you shall never have the like guess of my infortunes, as by that which I most faithfully purposed for the service of my country at my imployments in France which I ought to remember with grief. Your warrant I will ever take for sound judgment, for that now three years past your honour told me you durst warrant I should not have her Majesty's good conceit for such a space, she had so grounded conceit of my neglecting that which I propounded, if I may be permitted thus far to answer, I did my uttermost as appeared with the charge of all I was worth.

I have been affected to the seas, and have laboured my honourable and best friends to be assisting thereto. There is every year certain ships that fish at the Grand Bay which I would take and dispose at your will. The return would quit cost with good advantage, the men not unnecessary for other employments. If that could not stand with your liking, yet might the enemy be disabled 600 or 800 tons of shipping, and of so many men. It shall be no man's adventure but mine and my friends' if it may be permitted. Idleness overthrows the

best minds. We have daily precedents of the good that riseth by industry: as now, for example, at this instant is arrived from the East Indies three great ships that passed by the Cape de Bone Spe unto the countries adjoining to Java Major, called Sumatra, where is found traffic and great wealth. The inhabitants enemies to the Portugals, yet as now at truce, for, as it appeareth, the Viceroy that lieth in Goa sent 30,000 pieces, of 8 ryalls the piece, to have won them not to have trafficked with these Flemings, whose market they so much esteem as they have entered league notwithstanding the Portugals' money was received. The ships have of great wealths, the chief lading and the worst, spices; three ships of four are returned but with not above 80 men, most of their pilots and masters consumed, yet the principal, a man of Encusen, that hath inhabited in the China of long time, is returned, and, as is thought, will give such encouragement, as many will arrive thitherwards. I fear to have been too tedious, weighing your weighty affairs and my harsh secretaryship, but if you will have commiseration of me, no poor gentleman shall be more grateful.—This 5 of August, Flushing.

P.S.—The Palatine's army, it is reported, is now before Bengh upon the Rhine. It seemeth it is rather at the instance of the French king than of any great desire of their own to be in field. Yet is their army fair. They are reputed 7,000 foot, 2,000 or 2,200 horse. Here is little heard of the Cardinal himself, but his forces have been very busy about Ostend. They addressed an ambush about the town, which was discovered, yet they fell to some skirmish, as we hear. The weather has been extreme that much less hath been heard thence than from England. I dare not credit the last newses that have been given out here this morning, which was that they had an enterprize upon the town. I rather think it was the ambush. Yet hath it been reported here in this town that the enemy was entered the town but repulsed with loss.

Holograph. 4 *pp.* (54. 6.)

Lord Thomas Howard to The Queen.

1597, [Before Aug. 5.]—Most gracious Sovereign, The joy I found to see the princely characters of that royal name whose person and virtue by this your fair fleet and army is so admired, would take from a better man's pen than mine any words to express the deep impressions which this your Majesty's grace hath wrought in me, who do so much desire to prove by my deeds how much I am wholly your excellent Majesty's humble servant, as but to witness my thankful mind for this your goodness, I am loath to present any manner of remembrance of myself, till under our noble general I may have yielded you some actual sacrifice against your malicious boasting enemies. It is true, generous Lady, that wind and weather hath been our bitter adversaries, which now indeed have more wounded the hearts of your general and all of us (all princes not being born of so clear judgment as to distinguish of such impediments), but the proof of you and time (most gracious sovereign) have both sufficiently assured all yours, for whom it is that they hazard anything, and as in this time the renewing to me (amongst the rest) of this your comfort comes most highly welcome, so I beseech your Majesty to believe that I am persuaded no prince on earth hath fleet or army that dare encounter such a general and such a company, where we shall not make them confess on whose side true power and justice reigneth; for such a day of trial do I think, and in hope of it can witness, as well for my general as my fellows and inferiors, that no extremities already

endured nor perils to come are prized at aught in comparison of our desire and zeal to do your Majesty service, whose fair and precious hands I humbly kiss and while I breathe will rest, your Majesty's humble and affectionate servant, Howard. We are here a naked flock without our shepherd, whom we beseech you return us.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 4.)

Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1597, Aug. 6.—This 6 day of August being in her Majesty's fair forest of Sherwood enterprising the destruction of a stag, wherein the wind was principally observed that he might come without offence to the bows, with all other circumspections belonging thereunto, did I receive your letter of the first of the same month, which, agreeable with your conceit, somewhat perturbed the quiet of my heart's rest, wherewith, by those idle exercises, I was formerly possessed, and quickened my senses, though with some grief, to think of the wind in another sort than I did before. My prayers for most happy success in this most honourable voyage, and all other attempts wherein the safety and honour of her most gracious Majesty is chiefly respected, shall never be failing. I do admire the most pregnant, wise and excellent speech used by her Majesty to the Polish Ambassador. Such wisdoms are no less easy to her Highness in nature than to the wisest of the world besides with longest study.—From Worsop, this 6 of August 1597.

P.S.—I am entreated by my wife to present her best thanks to you for remembering her in your letter.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**54.** 8.)

Sir Robert Cecil to Sir John Cutts.

1597, Aug. 6.—Sir Horatio Pallavicino was servant unto her Majesty before he made himself a subject, and hath served her faithfully in sundry services. Now, being surprised with weakness in his body, is retired into the country, holding still the former quality and that good opinion of her Ma^ty^ and her Council that he hath deserved. He is, besides, my dear friend, so that even in public respects and in my particular I must have care that he be well used of all, and I do look specially for it at your hands as my good friend, so if there be between you passed some dryness, and that I find any spleen borne him whose moderation of spirit I know to be such as he well nigh will wrong no man, then must I take liberty to stand to him upon any just occasion in all things fit for me to do, wherein, I hope, Sir John Cutts, now he knows it, will give me for one I so much love no cause of just exception, being one to whom I have ever been and presume I shall have cause ever to be a loving friend and neighbour.

Endorsed:—"6 August 1597. Copy of my master's letter to Sir John Cutts."

Draft. ¾ *p.* (**54.** 9.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 6.—I send you here enclosed a direction for Darrell and Grove. I pray, Sir, if they be not gone, send for Darrell and deliver it to him; if they be, I pray you send it after them. I will for more insurance send them another to meet them at sea ere they pass Plymouth.—Sherburne this 6 of August.

Endorsed:—Delivered at Sherburne the 6th of August at 3 in the afternoon. Andover, 7th, 8.30 a.m. Basingstoke, 12. Hartford Bridge, 2 p.m. Staines, 5 p.m.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**54.** 10.)

The enclosure:

1597, Aug. 6.—*The Earl of Essex to Mr. Darrell, General of the Victuals, and Mr. Grove, Master of the Lyon.*

Directions.

If you come not to us before we go off the coast, you shall bear with the North Cape and lie off in the heighth of the Cape and of Zisarke two days, some six or eight leagues from the shore, and if there you shall receive no directions, you shall ply to the heighth of the rock, and there lie off some ten leagues one day and a night, and if you there fail of us and hear not from us, you shall set yourselves in the heighth of the South Cape and there lie off some fifty leagues till you hear of us. If we alter our purpose we will send you new directions.—From Sherburne this vith of August 1597.

P.S. by Sir Robert Cecil.—This is the true copy of an instruction which my Lord General hath sent you, and I have sent you the original by a messenger, but being it may be he shall miss you, I pray you take this and follow it.
(**54.** 7.)

W. Borough to the Lord Treasurer.

1597, Aug. 6.—I understand that of late an ambassador from the King of Pole hath been in presence of her Majesty, where, amongst other things, he hath demanded restitution of goods taken from the King's subjects at the seas by our English nation, in their passage either outwards towards Spain or homewards from thence. Whereupon I call to mind what happened in the year 1570, at what time I had charge and government of certain ships that were sent from London to the Narve in trade of merchandize for the Muscovia company. Near unto the Narve we happened to meet with six ships, freebooters, set out from Dansicke, which had their "bistellings" or letters of marte [marque], or what else they may be called, from the King of Pole under his hand and seal, to apprehend, and take as good prize, all ships, English, French, Scotch, &c., that did trade to the Narve, a port of his enemy's, the Emperor of Russia. Those 6 ships lay in wait for me, and the fleet I had charge of, but, when we met, they were soon weary of our company, and were driven to fly. What fell out thereof, your Lordship may prove by this enclosed copy of a letter then sent from the Narve to the Emperor by Christopher Hoddesdon, who was then chief factor for the Muscovia company at the Narve, and myself. We sent then one of the King of Pole's letters of marque to the Emperor by a messenger from us, whom we appointed to return with speed and to bring us back that letter of merte (*sic*), but we stayed not his return. (The Emperor sent then for me to come up to him, but I was gone thence or the messenger came). I reserved then to myself three like bestellings or letters of mart (*sic*). Those three and some other writings in paper I do send herewith to your good Lordship. (I have yet by me many other like writings in paper, which your Lo. may have at your pleasure). It

may be, by those letters of marque your Lo. may gather out some matter the better to answer the ambassador's demands.—Limehouse, this Saturday morn. 6 August 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 12.)

The Lords of the Council to the Earl of Essex.

1597, Aug. 6.—Mr. Darrell is ready to depart with this supply of victual which her Majesty sends you. For the lessening of the charge and the more speedy making it ready, she commands your proportion of beer to be but after the rate of a pottle for a man by the day, and your beef, according to your own desire, to be supplied with fish, rice, and oatmeal. In all things, saving the beer, the proportion is in substance answerable to the ordinary rates allowed in her sea-services. We have given charge that there should be great regard had to the goodness of every thing.—From the Court, the 6th of August, 1597.

Signed:—W. Burghley. G. Hunsdon. R. North. Ro. Cecyll.

Seal. ½ *p.* (**175.** 103.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 8.—I had yesterday another letter from him of Brussels, dated 30 July new style, in answer to the one I wrote to him when I sent him the last . He says that there is nothing to write about in Brussels. The Cardinal has not more men than enough to garrison the towns with. But he writes again of treason in Ostend, and says the garrison ought to be changed. It might be well to let Mr. Norrys know of this. Of the marriage of the Infanta there is not so much talk; I begin to think it is not true, or that there is some obstacle.

From Zeland they write to me that the fleet and troops in Ferrol are very weak, and might easily be beaten in their own port. The intelligence is from a Fleming who was there three weeks ago and saw the place. Whence I conclude that the Earl of Essex, who so much desires to return thither, is well informed. The pay of him of Brussels ends on the 20th of this month. Is it to be continued?—London, 8 August 1597.

Italian. Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 104.)

Edward Mylar to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 9.—Although my lady hath had a tedious journey, yet she hath by courtesy and virtue got the love of all here.

This journey hath also "dissyfered" my lord's humour of frenzy, for when her ladyship lived at Court in the eye of the world, then you know, and with grief I witnessed his violent course. But now here yesterday, upon letters from my Lo. Cobham, the Countess of [Warwick?] and my Lady Raley, he is in such a jealous frame as we have had such a storm as is wonderful. But such it appeareth, though [her ladyship] lived in a cell unseen, all is one. Mr. Irland the la(w)yer, did in wisdom, upon conference with me, prevail so much with all my lordship's officers seeing my lord's madness and my ladyship's patience, whose only defence was patience with tears, as they all went to my lord when he was looked to go to the Court and leave my lady here to shift for herself, and told him that as they had served him and his father and been the same by them, if he held this jealousy in that force as he did, themselves,

seeing my lady's carriage of herself and managing my lordship's estate with that honourable care of his house and himself that never any the like, if he would hate her and [not] desist from this humour, they must all hate him and follow her in those honourable courses she professeth and performeth, wishing him to desist from this jealousy and bitterness to her ladyship, and not dishonour himself, or else they would hate him: and bring her to my lord and you, if all Ireland had would do it. If my lord had come I think scarce one man had come with him to attend him. You, Sir, in my simple opinion, you may do well [to incite] my lord Treasurer to write to my lord without knowing of this: assure yourself my lady wanteth not friends, friends firm to our purposes, wise, and experienced in this humorous house.

Thus having nakedly delivered the truth, for the honour I bear to your old father, who I love above any subject, keep this from him till I see you, for now all is well: but write to my lady to comfort her, and direct your letters to me; you may always send them in the packet to the manor for Chester who will convey them safe to me. I have not seen my own house yet, but should have gone yesterday if this had not been. —Knowsley, this ixth of August.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 14.)

SIR HENRY HARRINGTON to MR. WAAD, one of her Majesty's Clerks of the Council.

1597, August 9.—I received letters out of Ireland from some of my men: 'tis pitiful to hear what famine and extremity the poor inhabitants of the Bernes are driven to. They eat horses. A quarter of a bad garron is sold for five shillings; their stud mares, their best relief. The extortion and spoil of the soldiers is such as they leave not anything with them. Such is the good government of those that have the charge of them. My friend Captain Lea takes his pleasure of all that is mine. He hath the charge of the fort at Radrum. It is within my rule and the land whereupon it is built, mine. So long as he commands there no inhabitation will be in those parts. If it may stand with the Council's pleasure to write to the Lord Deputy to assign over the charge of the fort unto me, I will ease her Majesty of some charge. I will undertake the carriage of the victual and the repairing the fort without charge to her Highness. I do not hear of any trouble in the Bernes; some scattering rebels there be, which I make no doubt soon to cut off, if I were there. For the fort at Radrum I think 20 warders sufficient to keep it; and where her Majesty alloweth eight pence a day, I will take four pence both for their wages and victualling, which will be to my charge, but I had rather bear it than to see the misery the poor people are driven to by the abuse of the soldiers. If you think it good, let me entreat you to move Mr. Secretary in it: I flatter myself so much that with half the company appointed to discharge the service that is there to be done, I have had the government of the Bernes and Towles this twenty years, to my cost four or five hundred pounds a year more than I get, but that my living lieth amongst them, and by the countenance of that I hold my land the better. If you think good to move it, I think it will not be misliked, and if I may return with her Majesty's gracious favour and countenance I shall be the better enabled to serve. I have sent you my man's letter that you may see the misery of that poor country. —Whitecross Street, this ixth day of August 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**54.** 13.)

Martin Darell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 9.—There are two ships of this fleet, the *Prospect* and the *James*, whose masters I do find more negligent and careless of the haste that is required than the rest, both in our first setting forth from Limehouse and now in their staying here at Blackwall; when all the rest are gone. I pray they may receive a message from you that may hasten them from hence. The one of them seemeth to want a cable and an anchor, which is to be furnished by the owners of the ship, and the other seemeth to lack some of his company, who may very well be sent after.—From aboard the *Mistress*, the 9th of August 1597.

Holograph. ¾ *p.* (**54.** 15.)

The Dowager Countess of Derby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 9.—I have received this day after my return from the Court, a particular from Auditor Took, of the lands descended to my daughters by the death of their grandmother. I entreat you to favour the rating of the particulars from my lord your father, upon such fine and under such yearly allowance to my daughters as to his wisdom shall seem fit. The lands are to be leased to me during the minorities of my two daughters.—Of August this 9th.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 105.)

Sir John Palkington to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 10.—I am commanded by the Privy Council to furnish two lances and three light horses to the City of London by the 12th of this month. I am now at my house in Worcestershire, 100 miles from London, with less than three days to perform the service. I am also a deputy lieutenant here, serving her Majesty with horse charged upon me under the Earl of Pembroke, Lord Lieutenant for the Principality and marches of Wales. I am consequently "disfurnished" of horse, and every body else is charged in service, whereby neither horse nor geldings are here to be obtained. It is, therefore, impossible for me to perform the said service as well as that on which I am now engaged; whereof I pray you to take note that I may not be reputed forgetful of my duty towards her Majesty.—From Hampton this 10 of August 1597.

Endorsed:—"Sir J. Packington, Sir Ro. Fludd, Sir Geff. Fenten, Sir Ri. Weston, Sir Cl. Fysher, Sir J. Harper, Sir Jho. Ramsey, Sir Ja. Mervyn, Sir W. Romney, Sir N. Jerneam, Sir J. Dowdall, Sir Tho. Barnham, Sir J. Egerton, Sir J. Spilman, Sir Bevis Bulmer, Sir W. Stone, Sir J. Davis.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 16.)

The Earl of Essex to the Lords of the Council.

1597, Aug. 10.—I received a letter signed by your Lordship, my Lord Admiral and by Mr. Secretary, in which you signify that her Majesty, upon the news of the coming of 7 galleys to the coast of Brittany from Spain, doth command that I should both give some directions for the strengthening and guarding of these Western coasts, and send back two ships to reinforce her Majesty's fleet in the Narrow Seas. In the letter the *Rainbow* and the *Tramontana* are named to be returned.

For directions on the coast, I have sent a captain of the army to Sir Francis Godolphin to lie in the westernmost part of Cornwall, both to

train the men thereabouts, and to lead such number as shall make head upon any sudden alarm, and to attend all other services which the Deputy Lieutenant of that county of Cornwall direct. I have also sent another captain to Sir William Benet, and appointed the captain to lie at Fowey for the like service. I have sent a third captain to Dartmouth to Mr. George Cary of Cockington, and I think the captains will approve themselves both honest and sufficient men. I have also advised the Deputy Lieutenants of both the counties to see good watch kept all along the coast, and to have their men which are destined for the guard of the coast to be in readiness with their arms and to know their several rendezvous upon all alarms, and that, upon the firing of any beacon, all the horses and nags of the country near the coast should serve to carry the best armed and trained men to the place whence the alarm comes: and where there is any good town which may be likely to be attempted to be burnt by the enemy, I have wished them to keep guards every night, both of the townsmen and with the help of the inland parishes adjoining. Of these things I conferred with Sir Walter Rawleigh, Lieutenant of Cornwall, and with Sir Ferdinando Gorge, Captain of the forces of Plymouth, and find they are satisfied with them. For the sending back of ships, with the advice of the Council of War, I have sent the *Antelope* and the *Tramontana*, for of all the ships in this fleet we can worst spare the *Rainbow*, she being the only ship we have that is clean and fit to give chase, and the only ship of strength that draweth but little water and is fit to assure or countenance our landing wheresoever we have occasion to make descent. And if it will please her Majesty or your Lordships to command Sir Henry Palmer to send hither the *Adventure* to join with Sir John Gilbert and these two ships which I have left, we here are all of opinion that, as Sir Henry Palmer may well guard the coast from the Isle of Wight eastwards, so these three ships will assure all the Western ports. Under your Lordships' pardon, it is a far better course to have her Majesty's ships lie divided, some in the mouth of the Sleeve, and some in the Narrow Seas, than to have them altogether. For 3 ships will be as well able to beat so many galleys as 30; and, if they shall be all to the East or all to the Westward, the other, where they are not, would lie open to all attempts. Besides, as your Lordship my Lord Admiral knows, while the Queen's ships that guard the coast lie thus divided, though one part be to leeward of the galleys that should come over to our coast, yet the other will be to windward of them, and so still either one or other able to give succour. I have appointed the Mayor of Plymouth to set out some little nimble pinnace that may go within the trade on the coast of Brittany and discover, by which means Sir John Gilbert shall know what becomes of the galleys, without engaging her Majesty's ships in so dangerous a place.

I have taken no victual out of the *Antelope* and think if she be supplied with 1,000 of bread, which was wet in the storm by a leak, and with 12 tun of beer, which she wants because she hath landed that quantity of stinking beer, then I think she will be able to tarry out two months without any further supply. And for the three land captains, I have given them out of mine own purse, after 6*s.* a day, a month's pay for this month of August, and, after that time, if they are to continue, they must be further paid. We had thought yesterday to have set sail this day, but now the wind is contrary, blows hard, and keeps our ships from getting out of Catwater; but we will this day despatch all things in harbour.—From aboard the *Deu Repulse* this 10th of August.

Signed. 3 *pp.* (**54.** 17.)

Robert Topcliff to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 10.—The bearer thereof was the first man that discovered to me that seditious play called *The Isle of Dogs*. I have wished him to take a house in a solitary place fit for our purposes for his wife and four children. His wife, who is base daughter to the Earl of Kildare's father, is pregnant. He is in debt for the house and furniture, and has no other means to satisfy the same, but the allowance of a bill of imprest, due to his Lord, wherewith to repay to himself debts before laid out by this gentleman, and for the which he standeth bound for silks and other things taken up for his mistress, and for the which he hath been arrested, to the value of 86*l*. He is to answer the residue when it is due, and in the allowance of this bill, I trust he shall have some extraordinary favour.—At my lodgings this 10th of August 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**54.** 20.)

Sir John Coutts to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 10.—It has pleased you to give me notice by your letter of the service of Sir Horatio Palavicino to her Majesty, and of her favour towards him. I have not doubted either of his service or of her gracious opinion thereof, neither ever have, or will be, found wanting of due and special regard to any that you so much love. Having always specially honoured you for your justice, I trust the more to your honourable remembrance of those who have much longer time faithfully served her Majesty, and their ancestors her famous predecessors. I doubt not, therefore, but to find your lawful favour upon question, though I have not, nor have had, any with Sir Horatio other than in her Majesty's service, wherein I hope of your protection. I am ready to attend, and, under your favour, to justify that, without spleen, Sir Horatio never tasted other measure at my hands.—Child Erley, 10 August 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**175.** 106.)

Sir Henry Palmer to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 11.—I understand from your letter of the 9th her Majesty's pleasure for the staying of a fleet, expected from Holland and Zealand, and bound for Spain, with colourable pretence to go for Rochelle or Bordeaux. I have even now stayed 8 ships of Holland, laden with deals, bound, as they say, for Rochelle, Bordeaux, and St. John de Luze, whereof I have advertized my Lord Admiral. They give very hard speeches, desiring to know whether they are enemies, or not; and whether they shall be barred of all lawful trade. I do and will use them with all possible courtesy. As concerning the last fleet which passed this way in winter for Spain, I hope I have satisfied my Lord Admiral that I was not then in the sea. My Vice-Admiral and the rest were in the sea, but the weather was such none of them could have been laid aboard, the sea went so extreme high, and it was withal so dark and snowy that one could not see another. You write that ships brought in are rifled and so disorders committed. Peradventure in former times it was made a custom, but if it can be proved that I have taken from any man so much as a Holland cheese, I am willing to lose my poor credit. For those under me, I will answer as long as they have been in my company.—Aboard H.M. good ship *the Vanguard* in the Downs, this 11 of August 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 19.)

Edward Mylar to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 11.—I formerly writ of a storm which I did wish to be kept from my Lord Treasurer, but now I write of a calm, as by the inclosed will appear, which my Lord of Derby, in degrees, to show his love to his Lady, promised to me upon Tuesday last, but hath in sort performed, by articles and by statute bond to make assurance with my Lord of Cumberland, who truly hath shewed himself a kind friend to my Lady and a good uncle to the Earl. My Lady taketh kindly my Lord the Earl of Derby's trust; but whether herself will take the charge or those feoffees named, whereof my Lord of Cumberland is chief, her Ladyship will do by my Lord Treasurer's directions and your advice at her coming to you. As you bade me when I spake with you of this course that my Lady might appoint her own receiver, so my Lady now hath power to do if my Lord of Cumberland perform the trust. I have not yet been at my own house.—Lathom, this 11 of August 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 21.)

C. Lord Mountjoy to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 11.—This letter is to desire my dear friend, Mr. Michael Stanhope, to deliver my other, enclosed in his, to the Queen. If he should not be at the Court, as of late he is more from thence, I beseech you to open his letter and cause mine to her Majesty to be delivered.

Endorsed: "From Plymouth."

Signed. ½ *p.* (**54.** 22.)

Lord Dunsany to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 11.—I have always been of opinion that this age is too full of hot blood. The wars are not overcome with rash fight, but by the grave and mature judgment of old and experienced captains. The late Emperor Charles thought himself the stronger by an army having Anthony Delena, who was for many years carried in a litter up and down with his arms. The French kings of late made the like account of Marshall Beronne. Her Majesty had a great jewel of Mr. Edward Randolphe while he lived, and I believe she hath a good one of Sir Richard Bingham, notwithstanding his years. For oftentimes defending old experience against young captains who have advanced their rash fights under the colour of the virtue resolution, I have gained, I fear, the account of a coward, namely, that though her Majesty had given me good means to serve her, I would not enter into her service, which was given me to understand by that most noble gentleman my Lord Cobham, late deceased. He sent for me into his chamber at Whitehall a little before Xmas last, and advised me to make offer of my service at the Council table, which I did accordingly, and now do so again. Her Majesty willed me to make choice of a place of office in Ireland under the Lord Deputy. I chose the old government of Clandeboy, in which I lately served, but I since understand it was otherwise determined for Mr. Egerton. Nevertheless, not he, but another, enjoyeth it. I will now choose to live in the very bosom of the Earl of Tyrone ("Tyreowen"), upon the river of Lifford, where there is need of a garrison, without which, indeed, he will not be overthrown this long time, or scarcely at any time. This river parteth the Earl and O'Donnell's countries. I shall desire no other force than the garrison that is in that place, nor will I put her Majesty to any extraordinary

charge for the same other than for the fortifying and victualling of us for this next winter season to be done before the feast of all Saints. Where if it will please her Highness to establish me, I will not doubt but to put more of her enemies to the sword before the end of May next, than hath been done these three or four years past. I will further refer your Honour to a private discourse that late I wrote for the best means to overthrow that arch traitor, Tyrone. I am told that my Lord of Essex left it with you at his departure, otherwise I have it in a reasonably well written copy at your command. For my debts, if her Majesty will give me a lease in reversion of any convenient quantity, I will sell it and employ the money only to furnish me into that service, except that I do pay some few poor people that otherwise would be undone. The others, of better ability, shall stay until my return from the service, where I hope to deserve so well as that her Majesty will willingly finish the rest. I beseech you that you will cause a warrant to be made, with blanks for the quantity of rent and the number of years. So shall I hope to be able to attend her Highness this progress, to attend what further service she will command me for Ireland.—The xjth of August 1597.

P.S.—I cannot perceive that a lease in reversion to a man's own use will yield above 22 or 23 years purchase if it be of 50 or 60 years continuance; but, if it be to the tenant's use, it will yield little or nothing. This I thought good to lay down to your Honour that you might know the quantity of her Majesty's gift.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**54.** 23.)

Sir George Carew to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 11.—I hope your Honour looks for no news at my hands, the rather because you are hourly acquainted with our proceedings by the *primum mobile* of our army, who well deserves that power, for, without flattery or affection, he is a worthy commander. The greatest misfortune that happened in our army since my Lord General's first return into Plymouth, happened in my charge. On Saturday night last one of the fly-boats that carried match and powder, by extremity of foul weather in Catwater, by driving of her anchor, was bulged upon a rock, insomuch that she was full of water, and had spoilt all her powder and match if I had not used extraordinary diligence in bringing of boats to unload her. Notwithstanding, 17 lasts of powder, being double casks, and 16 dry-vats of match are so thoroughly wet, as, until they be new wrought in London, they are wholly unserviceable. For the sending of them thither I have taken order in Plymouth. My Lord General promiseth me to examine quickly, whether this mischance hath fallen out by negligence of the captain, the English pilot, or the Dutch, or the Dutch skipper's practice to relinquish the voyage: for unto the same he was ever unwilling. If any of them are faulty they are like to be severely punished.—Plymouth, this 11th of Aug. 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 24.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 11.—The bearer hereof is the Earl of Clanrickard's son, whom I have brought up from a boy, and the cause why I now return him out of this journey is only the indisposition of his body at sea. I would not let him come unto you without good commendations from me, having reason to affect him very well, both in respect that he was bred under me and for his degree, and, besides, for the fitness in himself

to do her Majesty service. I will, therefore, entreat you to countenance him well for my sake, and to grace him so much with my Lord your father, that the favourable letters of my lords may make a way for his advancement with my Lord Deputy of Ireland.—From aboard the *Due Repulse*, this 11 of August 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**54.** 25.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 11.—Unconstant destinies must make an unconstancy in our styles, but our endeavour and courages shall be constant. I pray you receive information by this bearer, whom I have willed to shew you his instructions. And do him with her Majesty what favour you can, for, on my credit, he doth wonderfully deserve to be cherished, as you will say when you know him thoroughly. I will be both surety for him that he will deserve your favour by doing your service, and will be debtor with him till you have received full satisfaction.—11th of August.

Endorsed: "Earl of Essex to my Mr by Sir Anth. Sherley."

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**54.** 26.)

The Earl of Essex and his Council of War to the Lords of the Council.

1597, Aug. 11.—As this short time since two of us attended her Majesty and your Lordships, hath bred an alteration in the state of her army, so we thought it necessary to send up some man acquainted therewith and privy to all our conferences since these accidents fell out, by whom her Majesty and your Lordships might be thoroughly informed. For which purpose we have made choice of Sir A. Shurley, who, succeeding Sir Ferdinando Gorges in the office of Sergeant-Major, is best acquainted with the state of the troops, and who hath also been a hearer of all our opinions and disputations every way. We do humbly beseech your Lordships to give credit to him.—From aboard the *Deu Repulse* this 11th of August. *In Essex's handwriting, and signed by* himself, [Lord Thomas] Howard, Sir Walter Ralegh, Lord Mountjoy, Sir Francis Vere, Sir George Carewe, and Sir Thomas Blount.

¾ *p.* (**54.** 27.)

Lord Thomas Howard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 11.—This alteration I doubt not will breed amongst you conceit of our inconstancy, but God hath so punished the land army with sickness as there is assurance, if we should again carry them to sea, most of them would perish, and, by infection, take many companions with them that had rather stay behind; I mean of the better sort. I pray you let not this be cause of our dissolution more than my Lord's letters doth allow. I hope that we may meet with something at sea, that may give recompence of the charge her Majesty hath been at. You have, out of your better intelligence, more knowledge of the fleets' coming, which may give you greater probability of our speed. I would we might put it out of question by possessing them, without which I come home bankrupt.—Plymouth, this 11 of August.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 29.)

Richard Carmarden to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1597, Aug. 11.—A certificate of the sufficiency of James Cullymer, Baptist Hicks, Richard Venn, Michael Peniston, John Cornellis, William Hawes, John Cage, Ferdinando Cliterbuck, Henry Richardson, Anthony Cage, Philip Conysby, Richard Heathe, Henry Walton, John Partridge, Thomas Clyffe, Henry Stephens, Anthony Crew, John Shelley, Nicholas Brende, Jonas Ladbrooke, John Rannce, Thomas Alport, Thomas Lawrence, Mathew Beadles, Edwin Babington, Mark Morley, Peter Morley, Robert Savage, Richard Welbye, Henry Kynersley, Robert Parkhurst, Alexander Lockwood and Henry Jackson as sureties in 200*l.* each for Messrs. Babington and Bromelie for the apparel for Ireland. Certified by Mr. Lord Mayor Henry Billingsly, Mr. Alderman Richard Saltonstall, and Richard Carmerden.

Signatures. 2 *pp.* (**54.** 28.)

Henry Lok to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 11.—I have only been indebted to you for the continuance of my employance and comfort of my wants. I have ever anchored my best expectations under the happy shore of your accustomed countenance. Vouchsafe to finish your happily begun work of my release in the course it is propounded to her Majesty already, or else that some pension may be allotted me, or, failing both, that I may have a grant of the Collectorship of Exeter, which is shortly to become void. This, with some small help besides (as of some recusant or such like), would be a full settling of my estate. Touching the widow in the Fleet, the parties are come hither to renew the motion, and promise happy success if your Honour admit the project.—Court, Aug. 11, 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 107.)

Arthur Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 12.—Here is no means nor occasion that I can find to do your Honour any acceptable service, and, therefore, I will only reserve myself to be commanded by you at your good pleasure.—From aboard the *Wastespyght* in haste this 12 of Aug.

Endorsed:—"From Plymouth."

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**54.** 30.)

Sir Richard Fiennes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 12.—Having sent by 5 lances, for the two lances and three light horse of me required, which, willingly, if I might have leave to attend upon her Majesty I would make 10, so as I might be freed from having charge of the Recusants. I beseech you that during this my employment, you will suffer my only son to attend you as your page; and, upon knowledge had, I will presently send him up. I beseech you that wheresoever the Recusants shall be, I may have warrant according to the quality of the time, to crave such aid as that important service shall require. And so I must humbly take leave, beseeching your Honour when you come to London that one morning at your appointment my mentioned horses you will vouchsafe to see.—From Newnton, this 12 of Aug. 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**54.** 31.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 12.—I do send in this packet a letter to Her Majesty which I pray you deliver, but, because it is tedious and full of idle matter, I would never have it read but when her Majesty will unbend her mind, and fits herself to hear things of small moment. Only the last part, which is in the last side, I will crave to be considered, and that I may have answer to it, for it concerns our present actions in hand.—From aboard the *Dew Repulse* this 12 of August.

Note attached. Sir. I pray you, if you can, get this letter into your hand after the Q. hath read it, and let Ed. Renolds take a copy of it, for I could take none myself for haste, and of these kind of evidences I would be glad to keep a counterfine.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**54.** 33.)

Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 12.—I have received your letter of the 11th of this instant by post, wherewith I have acquainted Mr. John Bredgate, requiring him in your Honour's name to satisfy the tenour thereof. [*See below.*] His own letter to your Honour I have here enclosed.—Dover Castle, this 12 of August 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.*

Note (*apparently by Fane*). Mr. Bredgate affirmeth most constantly unto me that, if Captain Goare had not informed him that he had sent letters both to my Lord Admiral and unto your Honour, which his brother wrote at that time to either of your honours, his purpose was then to have repaired unto the L. Admiral, with his letter which he received himself.

Endorsed: Dover, 12 August, 11 at night. Canterbury, past 2. Sittingbourne, past 6 half an hour. Rochester, half-past seven. Dartford, almost 10 aforenoon.

(**54.** 34.)

John Breadgatte to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 12.—I do understand by Mr. Fane here, that you have heard report of late of a letter that I should receive from my brother, wrote the 5th of July from off the coast of Spain or Barbary. These are therefore to signify that I have received no such letter so lately, but about four, five or six weeks past, I received a letter from him, wrotten, as I remember, about the first of June last, which letter I know not what is become of it. The effect was, as I remember, meeting in the sea with a ship of Amsterdam he thought good to write me by him, being then, he and all the rest of his company, in good health, saving only one of his company (my wife's brother) who was shot through the leg as he was in fight with a Brazil man, who made a great fight with him, but at last took him and also another fly-boat, the one laden with sugars and the other with Canary wines and sugars. This letter was brought me on land here, in my absence, by one Captain Goar, with other letters from my brother to my lord and master the Lord Admiral. —From Dover the 12 of August 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**54.** 32.)

The Lords of the Council to the Earl of Essex and his Council of War.

1597, Aug. 13.—Although her Majesty have now by her own royal hands sufficiently answered and directed you, yet hath she also commanded us to touch some particulars incident to this despatch. First, for the "cassing" of the land army according to your purpose in your letters, she doth allow it. Secondly, for the attempt of Ferrol *in genere* she doth well approve it with the adventure of those ships, but, for your person, she doth wholly forbid it in any such sort. As you have promised not to do anything without council, so doth she think that none of all your council there will admit it reasonable in your person.

For the ships she valueth them not for such an enterprise if you find it probable, and saith that you, amongst you, can choose out other valiant gentlemen enough, fit to be in such sort hazarded:—all which she leaveth to your considerations. Your loving friends at Court. —From the Court this 13 of Aug. 97.

Signed by Lord Thomas Howard, Burghley, and Sir Robert Cecil.

P.S.—Though we would be sorry you should think that in an action of this nature we would advise you to leave honour and life upon a mariner's report, yet you shall see what the States General write unto their Agent this day, which he sent the Queen, and which we send you here inclosed.

Fair copy. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 35.)

Draft in Cecil's handwriting of the preceding letter.

Endorsed:—Aug. 14, 1597.
(**54.** 44.)

Sir Richard Weston to Sir Robert Cecil.

1591, Aug. 13.—I received your letter, wherein it hath pleased my Lo. Thomas and his Lady to deal with your Ho. for me, and, that I may find that favour by your honourable means, I will perform what you shall think reasonable and fit in regard it is a thing I much desire. Whatsoever my Lady Paget hath said since in any sort, I desire it may not be ill taken by your Honour. It comes from her as from a woman; if it be to your dislike I am exceeding sorry. I have ever heard you honourable and will not imagine other. I do not believe you will deal in it for yourself; it is a thing of no worth for you; therefore, whatsoever my lady Paget hath said, I protest I will believe nothing but I shall find honourable dealing of you and expect your honourable proceeding for my good, and ready to deserve it in all service. For the letter of my lord of Buckehurst, I will keep it, yet rely upon no letter nor promise but only yourself. I hope my honourable friends by whose means you deal for me, will give you thanks for my good, and I ready to perform anything you will command me. So I cease ("Sowe I ses.")—From Clandon the xiii of August.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 36.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 13.—I hear Mr. Sharpe is like to be disappointed and undone by another man's having her Majesty's grant of a parsonage, which is now in my Lord of Exeter his hand, and was by me obtained

for Dr. Sharpe. I pray you favour him and stop the other. You cannot do for an honester little fellow, and you shall do in it a great favour to your most assured friend.—Essex, 13th of August.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**54.** 37.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 13.—I despatched away my cousin Sherley on Thursday night, and I hope this day he will be at the Court. If the wind and weather had come good I had not stayed for him. But, ever since he went till this day, the wind hath been all southerly. Now it is east, but it rains extremely, and blows little wind, and we having here in Catwater 4 anchors aground, it being now full sea, we shall not get up our anchors till the water be much fallen, and ere it be flood again it will be night. Therefore this day is lost. I have been disputing in the rain with my master and his mates, but I see there is no good to be done. If the wind continue good to morrow morning, I will by God's favour get out the fleet. I pray you let these two letters enclosed be sent to Ed. Renolds.—From aboard the *Dew Repulse* this 13th of August.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**54.** 39.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 13.—I send you this enclosed, which, because it was sent in haste from the coast, I was bold to open, because I might be nearer to give remedy upon any alarm in those quarters than you were. I have since received another letter, of the like advertisement, to myself. I hope they shall have no cause to fear anything in those parts. I have left at Fowey Capt. Prosere, that is near of kin to some of the gentlemen, and sent Captain Canfield to "West farther of Cornwall." Captain Alley shall lie at Dartmouth, and these three will make the people keep diligent and orderly guards. But if the *Adventure* be sent to Sir John Gilbert to strengthen him, I doubt not but he will guard these coasts sufficiently. Of the *Lyon* and of our victuallers we hear nothing; and even now we come to our lower tier of drink, and find the casks so bad, as all our beer is almost leaked out. Therefore we shall have cause to wish shortly for our supply. The wind flatters me now again at East, but it shows very little wind. If it continue but these 3 hours till it be day, I will be at work for life to get the fleet out, and will leave a pinnace for my cousin Shurley.—Aboard the *Dew Repulse* this 13th of August at midnight.

Endorsed:—"Delivered at Plymouth the 13th of August at midnight. Ashburton 12 noon. Exeter half past four afternoon. Honiton half past seven. Crewkerne 10 o'clock night Aug. 14. Andover half past one afternoon being Monday . . . . . half past four. Hartford Bridge at 6 at night."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 38.)

The Earl of Essex to Edward Reynolds.

1597, Aug. 13.—I pray you let Linley know that I have received his packet wherein was the counterfine of my lease of sweet wines, and it is delivered to Oldsworth, signed and sealed, to be brought up. I do only stay Oldsworth till I may have a wind to carry me hence or till

my cousin Sir A. Sherley's return. Such contrariety of winds and such extreme weather at this time of year has not been seen. I spake unto Mr. A. Bacon, at my taking leave of him, to make it known abroad how violently these winds and storms both drave me back and now keep me in, though I did strive against them to the uttermost; so far that I beat it up in all the storms after most of the officers of the army, as the Rear-Admiral, the Marshall, the Master of the Ordnance, the Sergeant Major and half the Queen's ships were returned. I beat it up till my ship was falling asunder, having a leak that we pumped 80 tons of water a day out of her, her main and fore masts cracked, and most of her beams broken and rent, besides the opening of all her seams. Now I have been almost as long time at sea as I was first victualled for, and the supply of a month's victual is not come to me: but I will, by God's grace, yet live at sea till I see winter come in, if my month's victual come to me; and we will fare hardly but that we will offer to dispute the cause with the Adelantado, if he means to look abroad this year. I have had some sickness in the new levied companies, but no mortality, for to prevent it, I have dismissed divers half and some whole companies. Perform, in my absence, such compliments as you shall think good to my friends, for I have my heart, my head and my hands full. Farewell, good Renolds.— From aboard the *Dew Repulse* this 13th of August.

Holograph. 1 *p. crossed.* (**54.** 41.) [Birch. Vol. II., p. 357.]

Henry Billingsley, Lord Mayor of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 13.—I have made enquiry as to the four sureties named by Vincente de Vincentio, and find them to be subsidy men according to the rates set down in this several. As to their sufficiency for so great a sum of 4,000*l.*, I cannot learn that they are men of that sort. Matthew de Quester is reputed a very honest man, and Francisco Soprani is partner with certain merchants strangers who are accounted men of reasonable sufficiency for a competent sum.—London, 13 August 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**54.** 40.)

Enclosure —

Mr. John Gilbarne, Draper, nr. Bearbinder Lane. £5.
Mr. William Miller, Clothworker, Fenchurch Street. £10.
Mr. John Francisco Soprani, Merchant Stranger, in Mark Lane, £20.
Mr. Matthew de Questor, Merchant Stranger, Philpot Lane. £20.
(**54.** 40.)

Richard [Vaughan], Bishop of Chester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 13.—Having received so great a benefit by your means, I will, while I live, carry a most thankful remembrance thereof. Neither do I account that sufficient, but will further express my thankfulness by some special gratification so soon as I shall understand by Mr. Beeston the Receiver what benefit accrueth unto me by my restitution.—1597, Aug. 13.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**175.** 108.)

The Earl of Essex to the Lords of the Privy Council.

1597, Aug. 14.—Though only my hand be to this letter yet write I in my associates' names as well as in mine own. This busy day, in which we had the whole fleet to get out of the harbour, and many men and much victuals to ship, hath almost tired us all. I have taken this dispatch upon me and sent them to rest, that I may have more help of them in the morning. And if in this hasty letter, I do not give your Lordships a full account of all things to your satisfaction, I beseech you to consider what a confused mind I am like to have, being "streighted" with time and oppressed with business. When I sent up my cousin Shurley to inform her Majesty and your Lordships of the state of this fleet and army, we saw no hope of a wind to carry us hence, and therefore sought for direction what to do. But the wind coming fair this day, which is now past, I, being aboard, got my ship first and then the rest out into the Sound, and then went ashore to confer with all my associates. They agreeing with me that we ought not by any means to lose this fair wind, urged me to dismiss the land army, saving the 1000 old soldiers of the Low Countries, and did all so strongly concur in that opinion, as I durst not contradict it, though I would have been glad that her Majesty's commandment had directed us, and we not driven to presume that her Majesty will believe our poor judgments in that point. This being resolved on, I sent as many as might by sea go near the place where they were levied, in the ships that were discharged. The others I sent from hence by land, giving to those that went by sea both conduct money from the sea side home, and victuals while they were upon the sea for a large proportion, and those that went by land after 8*d.* a day and 15 miles daily march. I also sent into every county a captain or some other sufficient officer to conduct them, and have left the arms of the whole army with Sir Ferd. Gorges. The reasons which moved us to do so were, first, that we put them into a safe hand whence either the county might have them restored, and her Majesty have the ready use of them, as also we feared that the soldiers having them would embezzle and make most of them away. To discharge this army I have been driven to take up of Mr. G. Careu, of Cockington, the other 1000*l.* for which your lordship, my Lord Treasurer, gave me warrant. And I do assure your lordships faithfully that though I have been a thrifty servant to her Majesty, yet I have been an ill master of mine own purse, for so long lying in so dear a place with so poor a company hath made me lay myself to gage. The particulars of my account of Her Majesty's money shall be sent to your lordship, my Lord Treasurer, if I can have but one hour's leisure in the morning. But if your lordship find any faults with it, I pray you suspend till I may justify it, for I am almost blind and dizzy, and therefore may commit errors. I will conclude in the name of all my fellows, beseeching your good lordships to censure favourably our poor endeavours.—From the Sound of Plymouth this 14th of August at midnight.

Holograph. 2½ *pp.* (**54.** 45.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 14.—Once again we are gotten out of Catwater and are now putting to sea, in what manner, my general letter will show; and, with what difficulty, Sir Robert Crosse can witness.—14th of August at midnight.

P.S.—I hold it inconvenient the session of Parliament should hold before the success of this journey be seen; and look about you to

provide extraordinary means to maintain the wars, for if you go the plain way of subsidies to work, I fear you will find it was not well forethought of.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**54.** 47.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 15.—Sir John Cutts shows what fumes he has in his head, but I think it beneath your dignity to answer his letter. If he is told that my name will be in future included in all the special commissions from the Council in this county by your favour and at the recommendation of the Lord Chief Justice, he will change his behaviour. The wind changed for the better yesterday, but is very slight. The Flemish ships, which came with them, report that the carracks have reached Lisbon. The Earl of Essex will have to fall back on his last project. I hope to have news from Spain soon.—Baburham, 15 August, 1597.

Italian. Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 109.)

P. Edgecumb to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 15.—Suggesting that by enforcing the Statute of Usury, "the same not intended to extend generally for England but only for one city," 20,000*l.* might be gained for her Majesty and offering to explain further if required.—At my lodging in the White Friars, London, this 15th of August 1597.

Signature. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 48.)

Thomas Flemyng, Solicitor [General], to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 15.—I have returned by this messenger an assignment, engrossed and signed with my hand, of the Dean's lease, with as much expedition as I might, together with the counterpane of the same lease which I received. May it please you, after the assignment is put under the great seal, to cause the assignees to seal the counterpart thereof, and to return the same into the Chancery for her Majesty's indemnity of the rents and covenants on her Majesty's part to be performed.—This 15 of Aug. 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**54.** 49.)

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 15.—This day came unto me a gentlewoman to me unknown, the wife of Thomas Harward (*sic*), condemned in the Star Chamber to lose his ears. She brought me these two letters enclosed, the superscription of which when I saw, being very strange unto me, I asked her from whom they came. She said, From the Scottish King. I demanded of her if she knew the contents thereof. She said, Yea; and that they were in favour of her husband and to procure his pardon of her Majesty. I asked her how it came to pass that the King did write to me in this cause. She said, She could not tell. I demanded more of her how these letters came to her hands; and by whose means they were obtained of the King. She said that one Inglis, a Scot, being a minister, and serving the cure in Blackfriars, did bring her these letters a se'nnight past, and that they were procured for her husband by the mediation of a Scottish Lord, who was here in London, and went

from thence in the beginning of May last, in whose company the said Inglis did also go; and she saith that she doubts the said letters are of a stale date, for that the said Inglis to whom they were delivered in Scotland to bring, fell sick, and lay in Scotland sick a long while. This is as much as I have learned of this matter, and if I had not understood from her touching the contents of the said letter, I would then have waited upon her Majesty with all speed, although at this present I assure you I feel myself nothing well. I cannot sufficiently marvel why Hayward should procure the Scottish King to write to me, considering that in the sentence giving (*sic*) against him, no man was more severe against him than I, nor no man thinks him more worthy of his punishment nor less deserving pardon.—This xv of August 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 50.)

RALPH NORTHAYE and THOMAS INGRAM, BAILIFFS of COLCHESTER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Aug. 15.—Understanding by our messenger late sent to your Honour with our letters, that you had answered our former letters, we are sorry we were so troublesome. Your's Honour's answer came not to our hands, nor do we yet understand what the same was, and we were therefore bold to continue our petition to your Honour in that it did greatly concern our corporation. Having at this time no good thing but two firkins of oysters to gratify your Honour withal, we humbly take our leaves.—From Colchester, this 15th of August 1597.

Signatures. ½ *p.* (**54.** 51.)

The EARL of PEMBROKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Aug. 16.—How much I think myself beholden unto you for your honourable usage of my son, at his late being at the Court, you shall find when I have means to make it known unto you. In the mean season I pray you accept my heartiest thanks. I have received her Majesty's most gracious letters: that it pleaseth her so well to accept of my son I count an inestimable favour. He is by nature born, was by me brought up, and is in his own affection, vowed to her service, wherein if he may do aught which may be pleasing to her, he shall do that which we both most desire. I dare not presume to trouble her Majesty with my letters, which can contain no more than my most humble thanks, therefore, I beseech you, let her Majesty understand from me that I have with exceeding joy received her letters.—At Ffllerston, this 16th of August 1597.

Signature. Seal. ½ *p.* (**54.** 52.)

LORD EURE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1597, Aug. 17.—It hath, as I hear, pleased God to call to his mercy, Mr. Mason, late parson of Woodhorne in Northumberland, by reason of whose death the said rectory is now void. My humble suit is that her Majesty, who is patron, would grant the said benefice to one Mr. Smathwaite, "a man very painful in the Church of God," and well known to the Bishop of Durham for a good preacher. He hath been maintained hitherto with the voluntary benevolence of religious people.—Hexham, the 17th of August 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**54.** 54.)

MATTHEW DARELL to the LORD HIGH ADMIRAL.

1597, Aug. 17.—The victuallers are come well to Plymouth, only departed company with the *Lyon* yesterday in a fog: I think she is put into Torbay. She is not yet come. My Lord General, finding the wind this evening to begin to turn, hath given orders to all the fleet to put themselves in a readiness to weigh: and proposeth, if the wind do serve, to be all under weigh this night, and so to take out these victuals hereafter at sea. I doubt not but your Lordships doth hear, that divers of the land companies are discharged, by which means this supply of provisions will extend much the further amongst the rest.—From Plymouth, the 17th of August 1597.

Signed. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**54.** 55.)

MATTHEW DARELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Aug. 17.—The ten ships laden with the supply of victuals for this fleet, came well hither this morning. Only the *Lyon* is not yet come, being put into some harbour hereabouts, as I think by the foul weather which we had at sea yesterday, for till then she kept us company. We do find my Lord General and the fleet here glad of our coming, and ready to put to sea with the first wind, which began to serve well this morning: whereupon a good part of the fleet was under sail; but it shifted again so soon into a contrary place, as his lordship was enforced to come again to anchor. So long as it shall continue so, my Lord hath given me direction to make distribution of this victual, but so soon as the wind shall become good, then to leave and to follow the fleet to sea with the rest.—From Plymouth the 17th of August 1597.

P.S.—This evening the wind shifting again into the North, my Lord hath given new direction to the fleet, to put themselves under sail again, purposing to have them all (as it seemeth) out of the Sound this night.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 56.)

ELIZABETH, LADY DESMOND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Aug. 17.—For that I am not able to follow your honour to the Court, I come to take my leave, and to give you humble and hearty thanks for all your honourable favours, most humbly craving the continuance thereof.

Signed.

Endorsed with the date. 5 *lines.* (**54.** 57.)

THOMAS BELLOIT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Aug. 17.—The *Golden Lyon*, her Majesty's Ship, with divers others victualled, through the contrary wind, stopped here in Portland Road on yesterday, being the 16th hereof, and this morning coming good again, took sail, and are by this time, I hope, at Plymouth. I am promised the sight of some devices, which, if I be performed withal, your Honour may perhaps fancy.—From Weymouth, Melcomb Regis, the 17th of August. A° 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 58.)

PRIZES.

1597, Aug. 17.—The Note of the Provisions found aboard the Spanish ships, *St. Andrew* and *St. Matthew*, which were lately taken. Consisting of rusk, poor-john, bacon, wine, peas, and oil.

Endorsed in Essex's hand with the date. (**54.** 59.)

Sir Richard Martyn to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 17.—I have examined William Roper, James Wright, and a servant of Doctor Gilbert, Richard Weston. Their several examinations, with the jewel, is here enclosed. I think upon the examining of Hugh Moore and some other such, your Honour's servants, as were nearest attending my lady at her death, may be seen by what means this jewel and others were purloined from your Honour—This 17th day of August 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**54.** 60.)

The Enclosures, viz.:—

(1.) *The Examination of James Wright, Servant to Mrs. Sutton. Taken before Sir Richard Martyn, Knight,* 14 *August* 1597.

Examined concerning a jewel in fashion of a feather of gold set with diamonds and rubies, he saith that on Saturday was se'nnight last past, being the sixth day of August, he, about 4 *of the clock in the afternoon, bought of one Richard Wesson, the servant of Dr. Gilbert, the foresaid jewel, for which he paid him* 12*l. and a small ring of gold worth some iij. s. iiij. d: which jewel the said Richard told this examinant had been pawned before. This is all the commodities, jewels, or things, which this examinant ever bought of him the aforesaid Richard Wesson. He the examinant further saith that some four days after he bought the said jewel, he sold it, together with a ring of gold set with one diamond and four rubies, which he esteemed worth five pounds, to one William Roper, a goldsmith, for nineteen pounds, which he is as yet to receive of him.*

Signatures. ½ *p.* (**54.** 43.)

(2.) *Examination of Richard Wesson,* 16*th day of August* 1597.

Deposeth that about some 3 *months past one Hugh More, servant of the right honourable Sir Robert Cecil, knight, did borrow of this examinant* 8*l. upon a jewel of gold set with diamonds and rubies in fashion of a feather, for* 3 *months' time, which being expired, he did write unto the said More for to pay him his money and to redeem the jewel. On Saturday was a se'nnight last past in the afternoon, he, the said More, sold the said jewel, in the presence of this examinant, to one James Wright, a goldsmith in Cheapside, for* 12*l. and a small gold ring, when as the said More uttered these words to him, that the same jewel was all that he got by reason of his sickness at and by the death of his lady, and further said that there were others of his fellows, attending upon his lady, that had gotten, as he remembreth, some a* 100*l., some of them* 200*l., and others more and less, but what their names were this examinant knoweth not.—London.*

Signatures. ½ *p.* (**54.** 53.)

Sir John Gilbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 17.—Being between the Lizard and Ushant, I spoke with a pinnace of Watsses, named the *Mosquito,* now bound home from the Indies. By her I understand that the Spanish Indian fleet is not yet returned, and so our fleet not out of hope to entertain them at their coming home. But the better to satisfy my duty, I will acquaint your

Honour with the particulars of their relation. At their being at the Islands of Quiracoa and Aruba they learnt by certain negroes there, that there passed a fleet of 17 galleons and 7 merchant ships by those Islands to Cape de la Vela on the 14th day of May, which was some 7 or 8 days before the being of our English there, who departed then to Rio de la Hach, and took a ranceria six leagues short of it, with 16 pearl boats; for the ransom of which town and boats, they received of a friar 1,000 pesos of gold at Rio de la Hach, who likewise confirmed the report of the negroes concerning the Indian fleet, and further that they passed thence to Carthagena there to take in the treasure. After this the pinnace, losing her company and coming to the Havano, took a Spaniard of Campeche thwart of it, who assured them that the fleet was not yet come thither, but were daily looked for. Five days after this, being the 17th of July, she "disembogued," which was not yet six weeks past. This is all that I could learn by the master of this pinnace, save only that the friar before remembered demanded how the English durst to attempt anything there, since that the Spaniards had a fleet of 200 sail, with a mighty army, gone for England.—From aboard the *Antelope*, 17th of August.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 61.)

Sir Anthony Mildmay to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 18.—Upon the summons given me by the Lords of the Privy Council, I am come hither with such small forces as I am able to make on the sudden of mine own ordinary servants, which I thought good to do somewhat before the time I was appointed. Your further direction I will not fail to follow, although my ability will hardly give me leave to entertain such a company long.—From my house in Great St. Bartholomew's, London, the 18 of August 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 62.)

Sir John Gilbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 18.—I am appointed by my Lord General to keep these west "wartes" [wards] at the seas, where I have been four or five days, and now put in to Plymouth to grave my ship by his Lordship's commandment. During the time of my being at sea I have received no news to certify your Honour; as soon as I have any I will not fail to give notice thereof. Because of this my absence and employment, I know some means will be wrought against me, by solicitation of my Lady Gilbert's or Captain Thinn (who looks for all), and to undo me in my whole estate if it be possible, contrary to her Majesty's pleasure signified to the Lord Keeper and the Judges Delegates. I beseech your Honour, if my servant whom I appoint to follow those causes shall inform you of any such wrong offered me, that you will vouchsafe to protect me from prejudice, until I shall be able to be present to answer their demands.—From Plymouth, the 18th of August.

P.S.—Whereas King, captain of the *Tremontaigny*, is commanded by the Lord General to follow and attend upon me in the narrow seas in these parts, and to receive his directions from me, he refuseth to keep me company with his ship, and I have not seen him these three or four days. He saith he hath authority and instructions from my Lord Admiral to the contrary, and that his ship is otherwise appointed and not part of the fleet, and so not to be commanded by my Lord General. I beseech you to acquaint my Lord Admiral with this contempt; and to entreat him to disallow of his former warrant, if there be any such,

and that I may have it under his hand, for otherwise I shall not draw him to any conformity except I use some extremity which I am loth to offer unto his Lordship's servant. The fleet and the victuallers are all gone this last night.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 63.)

Sir Thomas Garrett to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 18.—I have sent my servant to know the place where I shall lay my stuff sent on Saturday come se'nnight. My house shall be delivered freed clearly of all things.—From Court, 18 August.

Holograph. Seal. 4 *lines.* (**54.** 64.)

Hameden Poulet to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 18.—There is here in the road one Edward Banes of Lisbon ("Lishborne"), an Englishman born, with a ship of 100 tons or thereabouts, called the *Edward and Thomas of London*, laden with divers sorts of merchandises, for the passage of the which, with such passengers as he, the said Barons (*sic*), shall carry with him, he hath a pass under my Lo. Admiral's hand and seal to pass the same for Lisbon. In this ship, upon search, I have found 1193 lbs. of powder with the cask, besides the ordinary provision of the said ship, the which I have here stayed, and the same seemeth to be the goods of one Thomas Adderley, merchant of London, which is partner both of the ship and lading with the said Banes. There is in the said ship, of English passengers, 6, and of English sailors, 8; the rest are Spaniards, Portugals and such to the number of 60 or thereabouts. Until your further pleasure be known, I have made stay of the said ship.—From Portsmouth this 18 of August 1597.

Endorsed:—"Portsmouth 18 Aug. 4 afternoon. East Meon, 18 Aug. 7 afternoon. Alton at 8 and half an hour past, the 18 of August. . . . . Farnham at 9 o'clock afternoon."

Signed. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**54.** 65.)

Search Warrant.

1597, Aug. 19.—I am informed that there are certain suspected persons, that do lie in a garden in the Strand over against the Savoy. These shall be to require you to search those houses in the garden between the barber and the coachmaker, and to apprehend such persons as are secretly harboured there.—From the Court at ——— the 19 of August 1597.

Draft in Cecil's hand, and added in another hand.—"The information was given me by one Hancock, a scrivener, dwelling at the sign of the Black Boy in the Strand."

Endorsed:—"A note for Mr. Willis to put Mr. Secretary in remembrance to have a house searched when he cometh to London."

1 *p.* (**54.** 66.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 19.—The 17th of this present here arrived Mr. Dorrell, and the same day at night the L. General set sail with the rest of his fleet, but were all, or the most part of them, within sight of this place the next day until noon. Mr. Dorrell departed from hence this last night with so

many of the victuallers as came hither in his company. H.M. ship the *Golden Lyon* came not into this harbour, but, as it is supposed, came into the company of my L. fleet at the sea. The wind is now and hath been good all this last night. It hath been told me that your Honour delivered a letter for me unto Mr. Manners, but there hath none such come to my hands, neither have I received any other from you since Mr. Ransford departed from hence. Upon some occasion I have been forced to take into my hands the half of a barque of about 60 tons burden, which I am willing to send to the coast of Spain. For so much as divers of my friends are contented to venture in her three months' victuals for 40 men, and for that, if any good thing should happen to be taken by her, I would be loath to be troubled by the Lord Admiral for going forth without licence, I have presumed to beseech your warrant in that behalf, as well that neither by Sir Ferdinando Gorges, or the Vice-Admiral or any other, she be hindered before her going forth, nor any way molested abroad, nor when God shall send her to return. She is named the *Elizabeth of Sandwich*. I mean to send in her two of my kinsmen which have the Spanish tongue very perfect, hoping thereby they shall be able to do the better service. The one of them cost me more than 20 nobles in his last journey, whereof I certified your Honour, but he was shipped with such a captain as durst not come near the coast of Spain, whereby he spent his victuals and so returned without doing any service at all.—From Plymouth the 19 of August 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 68.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON, Lord Keeper, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Aug. 20.—I am to put you in remembrance of the warrant for the Parliament, if Her Majesty do still continue her former resolution. A clerk of the Parliament is also to be thought of. Whoever her Highness shall make choice of, shall have well to have some convenient time to prepare and enable himself. He is to receive into his charge the Rolls and Records appertaining to the place, and to acquaint himself with them beforehand, and to be informed by as good means as he can of his duty and charge in this service. Here is like to be new Lord Keeper, new Speaker, new Clerk, and all of us newly to learn our duties. I comfort myself for my part with her Majesty's wonted gracious favour, else I must seek some new covert to hide me in. I fear some will say of us, Ecce nova facta sunt omnia.—At York House, 20 August 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**54.** 69.)

JOHN [WHITGIFT], ARCHBISHOP of CANTERBURY, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Aug. 20.—I do know Dr. Some to be a very honest man, well learned, an ancient Dr. in Divinity, and one that governeth the College whereof he is master with good commendation. He hath also been twice Vice-Chancellor of the University of Cambridge, in which office he hath likewise behaved himself very well. I am persuaded that he is fit for the bishopric of Exeter. I could wish that the bishoprics now vacant were supplied with all convenient speed.—From Croydon, 20th August 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**54.** 71.)

William Lyllé to the Earl of Essex.

1597, Aug. 21.—Our siege and work reduced now to that pass, that we are at this instant either to win and carry Amiens, or else to give the enemy battle if he come to relieve it. We are lodged already in the rampart and possess round about the counterscarp, so as they dare not appear upon the walls. The ravelin before the gate they entered is not yet taken, but we raise a mount to command it and all the town, and in the ditch have planted two pieces on each side to beat the gate and the galleries and passage from the gate thither, thereby to facilitate the taking thereof, and, that taken, all the rest will be easy. In the rampart and ravelin divers mines have been discovered, and of great importance, which maketh that we go daintily to work, lest we pay for haste. Our works and trenches are infinite and good but they want here the Low-Country experience. That little they have came from thence, and brought by Fougeralles (the French confess), but, being dead, the Marshal Biron will have the honour thereof. The continual defence the enemy maketh hath ruined many of his men, so as those now which guard the quarter besieged by night, do rest the day on the quarters not besieged, which if the King had men to besiege, he might win it by overwatching them within, and, had he judiciously left the superfluity of his works, he had now by them directly been in the market place. The town hath raised the water about it by stopping certain sluices. This will fill almost all the dykes about, which for their relief will be as dangerous as present hinder to us. They are now reduced to all their shifts, and work many devices to mask their fear. And if the Cardinal come not, and by battle won win it not, it is not thought they have any great hope. We have assurance that his array is ready, and the gross about Arras composed of 11,000, of which 2000 horse. Yesterday certain troops of horse appeared near us, either to view our proceeding or else the way to conduct their army. They were made to run by ours, and the French give out 300 of them defeated, many whole lances brought in and some 200 prisoners. These were esteemed the vanguard and were led by Burlot, who escaped, say we, by flight, and were in number some 600. Of this victory we have made great triumph before the town and the K. mistress, and thus we attend battle, and they, battery. At this time Lesdiguieres is in Sancy, and in the valley de S^{t} Jean de Marienne (having already taken that town) attendeth battle at the D. of Savoy's hands, who is in field and hath some 9, or 10,000, men, what Swisses, Spaniards, Italians and others. Of necessity he must give him battle, or else he will lose Chombery, and the best part of his country, and all the passages between France and Italy at his devotion and, consequently, the traffic; and the Duke is mostly urged thereunto by the place, which is so barren that he cannot stay upon it, and hath no means over the hills to victual. The other is not so strong, but is entrenched, and hath victuals out of Dauphiné abundantly. There is no good accord between Alfonso Corsa and Diguieres, and the question, or different, between them made by the K. himself, whose neighbourhood may peradventure much hinder this enterprise, every man favouring best his own ambition. Those of the Religion little meddle in these aids, none of them being here at the siege. The D. of Bouillon is every day looked for but will come in post and with three horses only. Algrembeau, a strong place near Poitiers (Potiers), taken by Mercury of late, and gone about to be reprised by Marshal de Bouillon and La Tremouille, are defended to meddle with it by the King expressly, at the request (saith he) of Montpensier, to whom it appertaineth. The General of Cordeliers is returned into

France, and continueth his treaty of a truce, and, as it is thought, had done much therein, had not this town here fatally crossed it; which hath brought all matters between these kings to that point as it cannot be avoided but they must come to a battle, the loss whereof on both sides is very ruinous to all their subsequent affairs. We are here now some 13,000, whereof 3000 horse, and all guard the trenches by turns. If the Cardinal stay but 4 days more, the K. saith, we shall be 20,000 by the recrues, and the troops of Paris, Rouen and Montpensier. Our place is so advantageous as that we may both hold the town assieged and give the Cardinal battle, whose tardivity in relieving and forces now gathered together, is of us much derided and nothing esteemed, and the rather for that we see that they will not fight if any ways they avoid it. Thus hoping for good success of all our actions here, which is not too much desired of the French themselves, beseech the Almighty send you a happy return.—The Camp before Amiens this 21 of Aug. 1597.

P.S. Captain Wilton is very dangerously hurt at the relief of the K. Cannot (*sic*) he doth a little begin to amend but hath endured much laming and yet much pain.

Holograph. 3 *pp.* (**54.** 72.)

Sir Robert Cecil to the Lord Deputy of Ireland.

1597, Aug. 21.—Your letters found me at London on Thursday night, when the Q. was at Havering, whither I sent them, and, being occasioned to go to Theobalds on Friday to see my father, his Lordship had written before I came those letters which now Mr. Dymmock carrieth. I came hither to-night, Saturday, and find that the Q. conceiveth well of your Lordship's proceedings.

The fleet is gone from Plymouth on Tuesday last, victualled for 10 weeks; for the land army is dissolved to 1000 old soldiers to man the fleet, in respect of infection which grew among them daily by being kept on ship-board together, and suffering other difficulties which accompany sea journeys that are wind bound. The Earl made a posting journey from Plymouth hither, and in the mean while the Lord Thomas and the Lord Mountjoy, who had with 57 sail of ships been divided from them in the storm at first and kept the seas longer upon the coast of Spain, being likewise forced in, we are left at Plymouth to repair many wants before that fleet could go out again. Sir. W. Raleigh came up with the Earl and both were with the Q. very graciously used, and truly my L. dealeth with him very nobly. For their purpose surely, Sir, I will write to you freely, I hope for nothing but the keeping up of the journey's reputation, by keeping the sea as long as the time of year, for the Spaniard to come out, doth serve, and to lie off at the Islands to interrupt the Indian fleet; but the Fleet at Ferrol will not be burnt, the carricks are come home, the Islands cannot be taken, so that their weak watery hopes do but faintly nourish that noble Earl comfort; but I find he would be glad to hold out the the full time, and would be sorry to dissolve a journey at Plymouth as Cumberland useth to do. The charge is past and the winter approaching, and a Parliament shall be summoned the 24th of October, so as then we shall be speaking not fighting. The French K. is before Amiens with hope to prevail, for the Cardinal is still weak and diverted by the Count Maurice besieging Berk, which he hath taken by composition three days before the Cardinal could come, who now draweth out of all his garrisons an army for France. Thus have you a rhapsody of all things hastily written. The future diminution of her Majesty's charge,

unto which you look, already pleaseth the Q. in the contemplation.—From the Court this 21st of Aug./97.

P.S.—The L. Admiral, whom you have cause to love, doth in this postscript recommend his daughter's case unto you. I wonder I hear not whom you would knight. The Q. if she may understand it, will send you liberty for so many. It is better than nothing.

Holograph. Draft. Signed. 2½ *pp.* (**54.** 75.)

D. Hilles to Archibald Douglas.

1597, Aug 21.—"Hollywater" of the Court is so plentiful that I cannot tell how you are besprinkled with it. Good words be easy, but well-doing hath leaden heels. I pray you let me but know whether Mr. Chancellor hath, or that you stand assured that he will, effect for you to any good purpose or no.—21 Aug. 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**63.** 63.)

The Earl and Countess of Derby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 22.—We give thanks for your kind remembrance by letters, and have had good occasion to like this country. The discourses of this passing time we leave to the relation of this agent.—Alport our lodge, this 22 of August 1597.—Your loving niece and nephew.

Signatures. ½ *p.* (**54.** 77.)

Archduke Albert of Austria.

1597, $\frac{\text{Aug. 22}}{\text{Sept. 1}}$.—Copy of a letter of credence for Albert, Archduke of Austria, sent by Philip, King of Spain, on a special mission to the Low Countries, to communicate a resolution from the King.—San Laurens, 1 September 1597.

Endorsed:—"Receu le 3 de Decembre 1597.

"La volonté de sa Majesté est que son alteze aura l'infante avecq les pays bas, l'ayant declairé sa dite alteze."

Copy. ½ *p.*

Extraict d'une lettre escript a Bruxelles le 3 Decembre 1597.

Le president Richardot a-t-aujourdhuy faict la proposition aux consaulx d'estat, privé et finances, touls assemblez devant le disner, et après le disner à ceulx du conseil de Brabant, que le Cardinal se mariera avecq l'infante et les pays se transporteront toulx revinz par voye d'une paix generale a son alteze, provision extraordinaire pour les vielles debtes et ordinaire à fin que tout soit reduict en bonnes termes.

Written immediately below the preceding letter and by the same hand.

(**133.** 174.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 23.—The 19th hereof I certified your honour of the departing of her Majesty's fleet hence, since which time I do not understand any certain news from them. The letter here inclosed was sent unto the Mayor of this town.—Plymouth, 23rd August 1597.

Signed. Seal broken. ½ *p.* (**54.** 78.)

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 24.—The account between me and Beecher will be finished very presently, when his impudent lewdness will appear, who did affirm me to be in his debt 30,000*l.*, and now it will plainly appear that he is in my debt, as I ever told your Honour he would be. When Beecher and Lester did first sue to me to employ them to serve the victuals, apparel and such things, (which are manual trades and out of which there may good profit arise), they were no way able to give me security for such money as I should from time to time put in their hands: whereupon they did offer unto me gift and consideration of money in respect of my hazard and adventure with them. This course of assurance is a thing common between man and man, as your Honour doth know. They and I did agree upon a profit which I should have out of their industries, and I did receive of them divers sums of money upon the same agreement. I do assure myself that no man will think it reasonable that I being bound both in my body and in my lands to the Queen's Majesty for the answering of her treasure, should deliver the same so hazardously as to such a fellow as Beecher without some commodity and profit to myself to be yielded by him in respect of my hazard. I ever took it that a man may with honesty accept a gratuity given; if he may not also accept of a gift proceeding in respect of a hazard, I must think it most wonderful and say, Lord have mercy upon me! He hath said that I did stay from him ten pounds out of every hundred which I paid him for clothing and victualling. This I do not acknowledge, and he cannot prove. What money I had he delivered unto me with his own hand, and privately in mine own closet. I beseech your Honour to have some care in this matter for the satisfaction of my Lord your father. I send you herein a copy of the letter which I have written to him.—This 24th of August 1597.

Holograph. 4 *pp.* (**54.** 80.)

Enclosed, a copy of a letter to the same effect to Lord Burghley. 2 *pp.* (**54.** 79.)

——— to Lord Burghley.

1597, Aug. 24.—From my infancy I have been a Catholic but never an enemy of my country, and, albeit I had some dealings with the Queen of Scotland, for which I was called in question, yet never intended to prejudice the Q. Majesty's most royal person. Notwithstanding my return from Milan, and forsaking the K. of Spain's service, I was not suffered to enjoy the liberty of my conscience privately, nor the benefit of the law in causes of justice. I was utterly ruined; and, considering the sentence against me in the Star Chamber about Sir Thomas Stanhope's weirs ("weares"),* and the troubles both my wife and I were presently to fall into by reason of recusancy, being bound to appear before the Archbishop of York, I was forced again to abandon the realm; but, I thank God, I have never yet entered into any conspiracy against Her Majesty or my country. Arriving at Flanders, I sought to the K. of Spain and his governors in the Low Countries for maintenance, but found that one Parsons, an English Jesuit, had gotten that interest in the K. and his council in Spain, and another English Jesuit, Holt, had gotten by Parsons' means such credit in the Court of Flanders, as that none of our nation could obtain anything in either place but by

* *See* Part V. of this Calendar, p. 526.

their means. They will favour none but such as will follow their faction, whereunto I could not yield, though I desire the conversion of our country to the Catholic faith. Having made trial of Holt divers ways, I found him to be a most wicked monstrous man, and the course they run, to tend to the ruin of our country, overthrow of the monarchy, destruction of the nobility, and to bring England into perpetual bondage of the Spaniards. They neither respect religion, their native soil, nor anything else except their own most ambitious humour, hoping to attain to special authority and government under the K. of Spain. Wherefore, though I had entertainment offered me, I came away from Brussels and retired me to Liege, out of the K. of Spain's dominions. I thought to crave her Majesty's favour, that I might return to my country and enjoy liberty of conscience for me and my family. For the rest, I would venture my life in defence of her Majesty and my country against any stranger who should invade the realm. Without liberty of conscience I will never return; but, if I might have some maintenance out of my country, I will live in any Catholic place out of the K. of Spain's dominions, and do her Majesty from time to time any service I can. If her Majesty would have a gracious respect to the E. of Westmoreland, whereby he might have some honourable means from her to maintain him, I could persuade him to retire from the K. of Spain, which would greatly import her Majesty's service. England, I know, standeth in most dangerous terms to be a spoil to all the world, and to be brought into perpetual bondage, and that, I fear, your Lordships and the rest of the Council will see when it is too late. Would to God, therefore, her Majesty would grant toleration of religion, whereby men's minds would be appeased, and join all in one for the defence of our country. We see what safety it hath been to France, how peaceable the kingdom of Polonia is where no man's conscience is forced, how the Germans live, being contrary in religion, without giving offence one to another. Why might not we do the like in England seeing every man must answer for his own soul at the Latter Day, and that religion is the gift of God and cannot be beaten into a man's head with a hammer. Well may men's bodies be forced but not their minds, and, where force is used, love is lost, and the prince and state endangered. As Micipsa King of Numidia doth witness, and also the emperor Marcus Antonius, it is not the abundance of treasure nor the multitude of soldiers that maintaineth a prince, but the love of his subjects. For they do most safely reign, say they, who do engrave "in the hearts of their subjects, not a fear by force but a love by good usage of them." The saying of Geta to his father, the emperor Severus, is worthy to be noted. Once, when the emperor had put a great number to death, he told Geta he would leave him no enemies. Geta asked him if those whom he had put to death, had neither parents, kinsfolk nor friends. "Yes," said the emperor, "a great number." "Then," said Geta, "you leave many more than you take from hence." Who have died in England since her Majesty hath reigned, and who have been banished, your Lordship best knows. Augustus Cæsar, by voluntary pardoning of his enemies, and advancing of them to dignities and offices, did win their love and favour; and so did also Scipio Africanus. If a man does a lawful act, yet against his conscience (as thousands in England do to avoid the penalty of the law) he damneth his own soul. Therefore men that have a care of their souls, will rather suffer their country to be a spoil to the enemy and themselves brought into bondage, than their souls to be led daily to damnation, so great are the torments for the damned where, as Job saith, *sempiternus horror inhabitat.* I pray that neither your Lordships nor her Majesty will take this my good meaning in evil part, and I

beseech you to move her in my behalf and also for the Earl of Westmoreland, and to let me have an answer concerning us both before the midst of October next, for I have not whereby to stay longer in these parts.—Liege, 24 Aug. 1597.

Endorsed:—"The copy of my letter to my L. Treasurer."

No signature. 3 *pp.* (**54.** 82.)

GILBERT, EARL of SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Aug. 24.—Edward Booth, a youth of about 18, my steward's nephew, in a fantastical humour lately would betake himself to some other fortune than my service. At my coming from London his uncle and I gave him over to his own courses, and I heard no more of him until yesterday, when I learnt that one Taylior of Yarmouth, travelling this way, had brought a letter from him to Abrahall, another youth here. The boy, Taylior said, had lately come from London to Yarmouth by water, and sought to pass in like manner by way of Newcastle into Scotland. The letter from him I send you here enclosed. Some lines, as you see, have been blotted out and Abrahall has confessed this was done by him, because the matter of them touched my steward; but I caused him to write out the very words again so far as they are now to be discerned notwithstanding the blotting and as his memory would serve. This is in a paper also.—At Worksop, 24 Aug. 1597.

Holograph. ¾ *p.* (**54.** 84.)

JOHN CONYERS, JOHN HILL, ALEXANDER KING and FRANCIS GOSTON, Auditors of the Exchequer, to LORD BURGHLEY.

1597, Aug. 24.—We have cast up and examined the certificates of Sir Thomas Sherley's charge for money received out of the Receipt of the Exchequer, but, as touching his discharge, we have only received from him part of a book concerning the Low Countries for the four years ending Oct. 1594. We are bold therefore to signify our want of books for the Low Countries from Oct. 1594 till April 1597, and for Brittany, Normandy, Picardy and Guernsey, for the whole time during which her Majesty's forces continued in those places.—At London, 24 Aug. 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**54.** 85.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Aug. 25.—This day there arrived at Millbrook a small bark from Rochelle, which, on Monday last, met with her Majesty's fleet about fourteen leagues south-south-west from the Seames, being all in company together.—Plymouth, 25th Aug. 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**54.** 87.)

DR. JOHN DUPORT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Aug. 26.—Where your Lordships hath been pleased to deal so lovingly and circumstantiously with a poor worm, as not only in the beginning of this suit to interpose the strength of your honourable favour with her excellent Majesty, but also now the same may seem in a manner without hope of answerable success, to be nevertheless so far from thinking your good favour cast away upon me, as contrariwise the same vouchsafeth to entertain a further care of me, and to devise in your high wisdom how to make an advantage unto me of this

repulse. What can I say, Right Honourable and Worthy Sir, but as one of the pregenitors of our blessed Lord Saviour said sometimes upon occasion, that your Honour's goodness is now more to me in the latter end than in the beginning, yet in either place respectively so suitable to yourself, and so far above both my estate and desert, as I must needs acknowledge in my best judgment this experience of your honourable love towards me to be far better unto me than many deaneries. I shall account it one of the great blessings of Almighty God upon me, if I may live in any degree to do your Honour acceptable service with any employment so unworthy a creature can perform. And so I very humbly take my leave for this time.—From my poor house at Medburne in Leicestershire, 26 Aug. 1597.

Endorsed: "R. 5 Sept."

Signature. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 86.)

William Cecil to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, August 26.—On behalf of the bearer his cousin, William Watkyns, for letters to the Lord Mayor of London for his quiet enjoying of certain tenements in Moorfields, near Cripplegate, newly erected by him, and now reformed according to the late order of the Star Chamber. The Mayor molests him for the same, and has committed him to Newgate, and goes about to present him again to the Star Chamber.—Alterhennys, 26 Aug. 1597.

1 *p.* (1968.)

The Earl of Lincoln to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 27.—I have received letters from the Lords, with a petition therein enclosed, exhibited by one Cory Clarke against me. Not long before my coming into the country, and since, others were exhibited also from one William Cawde, William Gulson, Elizabeth Pasely, Silvester Bellowe, and Hoskyns. I fear that all or most of these persons are set on by others, my ancient adversaries, which have many years used this practice to defame me, and I will never make means to have these, their false slanders, come to trial. I pray you to remember their Lordships that some course may be taken that they be informed what truth shall appear in these complaints, and, if they be merely devised to defame me, that I may be freed from these malicious practices, and all other noble men, by their example: or, if otherwise it shall appear, that I may be censured according to my deserts. I will except against none that shall be appointed to examine these causes, save only Dymocke and his cousins, Armyn and Ascoughe, and their kinsfolk and allies, of whose malice I know you are not ignorant.—Tattershall, this 27th of August 1597.

Signature. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**54.** 89.)

Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 27.—I received a letter from you yesterday, sent by the post of Newark, which came open to my hands, and yet the seal was fair and undefaced, but it did not cleave to the lower side of the paper. Give me leave, therefore, to make this suit:—to bestow half a pennyworth of hard wax on your letters to me hereafter, whensoever you will be pleased to do me the favour to write, for I love not to have

supervisors of anything you write to me, although the contents be no other than your hearty commendations. Having shewn a great deal of little discretion herein, I will recite your great favour to me in advertising me of your late Northern irresolutions, and of some things which hath lately passed those affairs, for which, and the rest of such occurrents as your letters contain, I give you best thanks. From the woods here, (my best and rightest companions, in that they have many undeserved enemies, like myself, that seek their ruin and decay), is nothing to be advertised, and therefore you must give me leave either to fill my letters with compliments, which I know you love not, or else, with bare thanks, to make a short end of a thankful work. The Parliament is current here to begin in the term, but if the writs appear not to us here shortly, we will conceive it is deferred. That summons will bring me shortly to you. I will suppose the meaning is for every man to bring up his wife with him that hath a predominate power with her husband. Being judged by a jury of the best in the Court, whether I shall leave mine behind me, or not, I desire to be advertised of their verdict that I may do accordingly. In the meantime she desires to present to you her most friendly commendations.—At Worksop, the 27th of August, 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 90.)

Cardinal Albert to Monsieur du Billy, Governor of Lille, Douay, and Orchies.

1597, $\frac{\text{Aug. } 27}{\text{Sept. } 6}$.—Les deux lettres qui vont icy-joinctes sont du Roy Monseigneur et du Prince son filz, mon cousin, aux Estatz de Lille, Douay et Orchies en creance sur moy pour leur declarer une resolution que sa Majesté a prinse pour leur propre bien et consolation de l'adveu et consentement du dit Seigneur Prince. A quoy ne pouvant satisfaire en personne, pour ne permectre les affaires que je m'esloinge d'icy, il m'a semble ne pouvoir mieulx que par vous leur faire entendre ce que j'ay de charge, et a cest effect j'ay adjouste une lettre mienne aux mesmes Estatz affin que ils vous oyent en leur prochaine assemblee, et croyent ce que vous leur declairerez. Qu'est en effect qu'il a semble a sa Majeste que pour le bien de la Christiente en general et en particulier de ces pays il ne debvoit plus longuement differer le mariage de la Serenissime Infante sa fille aisnee, et que, tant pour la conservation de notre maison que pour aultres divers respectz, il at a cest effect jecte les yeulx sur ma personne, par l'adveu et consentement de notre Saint Pere le Pape, de l'Imperatrice ma tres honnoree dame et mere, de l'Empereur Monseigneur et frere, que oultre ce pour donner tant plus de commodite a sa dicte fille et a moy, et monstrer la singuliere affection qu'il porte a esdits pays elle les luy veult donner en dot et advanchement de mariage avecq le Comte de Bourgoingne sans en distraire ou separer chose qui ce soit, s'assurant qu'eulx dudict Lille, Douay et Orchies, comme les Estatz des aultres Provinces, se resjouyront de ceste benigne resolution, puis qu'elle tend a leur propre bien, et que se sera le chemin pour parvenir a une bonne et sollide paix et une fois sortir de ceste miserable guerre, qu'est ce que sa Majeste a si ardamment et si tendrement desire, que quand a moy encoires que pour ce qui me concerne je doibs grandement estimer comme j'estime la singuliere grace et faveur que sa Majeste me faict en ce regard, ayant entre tous volu faire choix de ma personne, que pour ce seul respect je doibz recepvoir ung incroiable contentement. Si m'en resjouys encor davantage que par ceste occasion je pourray monstrer les effectz de ma bonne et cordiale volonte, et suivant les traces

des Princes de Bourgoigne et d'Austrice mes devanciers travailler pour le bien et repos desdits pays auxquels je porte et ay tousjours porte singuliere affection. Estimant en avoir desja donne quelque preuve de mon arrivée pardeça encor que non du tout tel que j'eusse bien desire, pour ne l'avoir permis les necessitez et malheurs qui m'ont traverse. Que je cognois fort bien le pesant et peuible faix que par ceste resolution me doibt tomber sur les espaules, mais que me confiant d'estre par eulx et les aultres Estats conseille, ayde et assiste, j'espere qu'avecq la faveur de Dieu le succes en sera heureux, et pourray revoir ces pays en la fleur, grandeur et prosperite qu'ils ont este du temps de mes predecesseurs, et qu'eulx, voyans de quel courage la Serenissime Infante et moy y emploierons et nos personnes et nos sens et moyens, nous tiendrons la mesme amour que leurs peres ont tenu aux notres. Qu'est le sommaire de ce que je desire vous leur representerez de ma part, procurant de au plus tost me faire avoir leurs lettres de responce, tant a sa Majeste qu'audict Seigneur Prince, affin de les leur envoyer, et que il en ait des duplicatz et triplicatz pour le dangier qu'il y ait qu'elles ne s'ezgarent par chemin.—Bruxelles, 6 September 1597.

Signed : "Albert Car : et plus bas Vevreycken."

Two copies. 2 *pp.* (**55.** 18 and 20.)

Sir Thomas Sherley's Accounts.

1597, Aug. 27.—Commissioners touching the causes between Sir Thomas Sherley and Mr. Becher, to the Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, the Lord Treasurer, Lord Buckhurst and Sir John Fortescue.

Details of accounts between Sherley and Becher. They have examined Becher's books of disbursement for the Low Countries, Picardy, Ireland and Brittany. Becher claims an overpayment on the Brittany account, but this can only be allowed by Her Majesty's special grace : therefore they find Becher now accountable to Sherley for the sum of 18,145*l.* 19*s.* and as much more as shall by default of acquittances fall upon Sherley. They will send their certificate at large to the Lord Keeper.—London, 27 August 1597.

Signed by Tho. Wilkes, Tho. Tasburgh, Jo. Hill, Alex. King, Thomas Bennett, Henry Rowe, Edward Barker.

Marginal notes by Lord Burghley. 2 *pp.* (**204.** 55.)

The Earl of Essex's Expedition.

1597, Aug. 28.—Instructions of the Earl of Essex to Mr. R. Knollys, despatched the 28th of August into England from Cape Finisterre.

Make all speed to the Court and tell Mr. Secretary that you have a letter from me to Her Majesty. When you are admitted into her royal and sweetest presence you shall present my letter and inform her as follows :—

Setting sail from the Sound of Plymouth the 17th of this month of August, having sometimes calms, but for the most part calms and west-north-west winds, we fell on Thursday the 25th of this month with the land that is to the east of Cape Ortingall. We made this land in the morning about 10 o'clock, and stood in with the shore till three in the afternoon. Then, finding the wind slant so nigh to the southwestward, I stood off all night into the sea, and the next morning in again to the land, by which boards, by reason of the head sea and the bare wind, we got nothing. On Friday night I stood off again to the sea, and about midnight, the wind coming all northerly, we got a good slant to lie all

along the coast. On Saturday in the morning I discovered the *St. Andrew*, whom we had lost sight of two or three days before. I bore with her and had no sooner got her up, but Sir W^r^ Rawleigh shot off a piece, and gave us warning of his being in distress. I presently bore with him and found he had broken his main yard. Whereupon I willed him to keep along the coast that berth that he was, till he got in the height of the North Cape, and, myself having a desperate leak as ever ship swum withal, I was fain to lie by the lee, and seek to stop it (which how it held us you can relate) and, God be thanked! that night we overcame it and stopped it. The next morning we all came to Cape Finisterre, saving the *St. Matthew*, who, upon the breaking of her foremast, went home, and the *Warspite* (*Wastspeght*) with the *Dreadnought*, who went without stop to the South Cape. This is all that is happened to us. If her Majesty ask you why there was no attempt upon the fleet at Farroll, you may say—I neither had the *St. Matthew*, which was the principal ship, for that execution, nor the *St. Andrew* till mine own ship was almost sunk, and I not able to make sail till Sir W. Rawleigh with his own ship, the *Dreadnought*, and very near 20 sails, were gone. We are now gone to lie for the Indian fleets, for, by Spaniards we have taken, we find the Adelantado is not to put to sea this year. You shall acquaint Mr. Secretary with this instruction.

Holograph. 3 *pp.* (**54.** 91.)

Foulke Grevyll to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 28.—This is very great favour you do me, and I am exceeding proud of it.—From Horrolds Park this Sunday.

P.S.—This night hath been the worst I had since I came from the Court, but I hope to wait upon the Queen and do your Honour some service at Theobalds.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**54.** 93.)

The Earl of Essex and companions to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597,] Aug. 28.—We that subscribe this letter send you many good wishes and are desirous to have all our friends know that we live and hope yet to do somewhat worth her Majesty's charge. We are, your assured friends, Essex, Rutland, H. Southampton, Howard, C. Mountjoye, T. Grey, Chr. Blount, Fr. Vere, A. Sherleye.—From aboard the *Dew Repulse*, under the Cape Finisterre, this 28th of August.

In Essex's handwriting, with this note against the signature of Lord Grey: "This is one whom I never saw, I protest, till I was upon this coast."

Endorsed:—"28 Aug. 1597."

"The L. Generall and other noblemen with him signifying their being in health."

(**50.** 58.)

Graham to Archibald Douglas.

1597, Aug. 29.—I wrote unto your Lordship by one Mr. Wa. Wemes, and now finding this bearer, John Marshall, I thought good to request you to be mindful of our "tornes" concerning Lodge, according as Mr. Richard has written unto you. Further me against Thomas Thomson who is but a small friend unto you. I have requested John Marshall to cause this Francis Ward to come and speak with you, to whom

I have written to address himself to you and look what you shall agree with him. Whatever it is I will send it at your first advertisement. I writ to him for a small matter, for Thomson would have agreed with me for thirty pounds, and I will rather give Yewyn [? Ewing.] the half of it rather nor Thomson shall get of me worth a penny.—From Edinburgh this 29 of August 1597.

Endorsed:—"May by the grace of God."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**54.** 94.)

LORD LUMLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Aug. 30.—We will not fail to attend on her Majesty at Theobalds according as you have written. We thank his Lordship heartily for reckoning us among the rest to trouble his house at this troublesome time. My Bess and I do right heartily thank you for your friendly letter.—This 30 of August.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**54.** 98.)

FULK GREVILLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Aug. 30.—I humbly thank your Honour for remembering your poor friends in the rearward. They that be the best pilots in our ship, think men cast anchor in a good ground that have any hold in your favour, so happily are you tempered for other men! And be it shame to them that study not to deserve it. The rest you shall receive from our superiors.—From aboard the *Triumph*, in haste, this 30 of August.

P.S.—God favours those weak noun-adjective natures that rest in the strengths without them, as I do in my ship, for never was there a more excellent nor better conditioned made by art with destiny succeeding. In choice of others I count her as a secret influence and favour of them that owes it. I hope we shall neither of us do her shame. This my trouble the sloth of my general hath procured your Honour, for if he would have presented my humble duty I had spared this cipher.

Holograph in a very bad hand. 1 *p.* (**54.** 99.)

The LORD ADMIRAL (HOWARD) to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Aug. 30.—I received this enclosed from Sir John Gilbert, and I had another from him directed to myself, and, because I am persuaded they are of like contents, I forbear to send mine unto you referring you to my own. The remove holdeth, and here are no news since your departure.—From the Court at Havering the 30 of August 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**54.** 100.)

RALPH CONINGSBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Aug. 30.—Being given to understand you were come to Theobalds (Tybbolles) to make preparation for the entertainment of her Majesty on Monday next there, I came thither this day to do my duty to your Honour; where failing to find you, I have presumed by this my letter to crave to know whether she would have the attendance of the Sheriffs and gentlemen on her coming into this county, and whether you will appoint us a time to attend and do our duties at Theobalds.—This 30th of August, 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**54.** 101.)

Dr. Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 31.—These enclosed within my Lord Bishop's letter were delivered to me this afternoon by John Turner, the Underkeeper of Newgate. Not finding you I attended my Lord Keeper, and shewed him my Lord's letter to you, which he willed to be sent on, together with the said Turner, to your Lordship by this poursuivant. Boyle, the party to whom the enclosed letters be directed, was by Mr. Skevington committed to Newgate, and is since removed to the Marshalsea. So far as I can call to mind he is a man of some note for very bad practices in being a common collector (Collectorter) for Recusants, and my Lo. Keeper did think it convenient, if, upon conference with Mr. Skevington, the said Boyle did prove a noted man, that it were fit he were examined in a place of more straitness touching these letters. I would not suffer Turner or the poursuivant to go out of my charge since the first bringing of the letters, and have commanded the poursuivant to attend your further pleasure.—From the Doctors' Commons, 31 Aug. 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 102.)

Richard [Bancroft], Bishop of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 31.—The letter referred to in Dr. Stanhope's letter above.

Signed. ¼ *p.* (**54.** 103.)

The Earl of Essex and his Council of War to the Lords of the Council.

1597, Aug. 31.—This last night I, the General, received a message from Sir W^r^ Rawleigh, by one Captain Scobbles, that the Spanish fleet which was in Farroll, was gone to the Islands to waft home the Indian fleet, and that he would lie off the Burlings twenty leagues till he heard from me. This morning a council was called, in which it was resolved we should shape our course directly for the Islands. Our reasons were these. First—the direct and confident delivery of the advertisement. Secondly—the opinions of all the masters that we might well be at the Islands before the fleet, which was to disemboge the 4 of August after our account, could be there. And lastly, their opinions also that, if the wind should scant upon us, so as we could not find them there, yet we might put ourselves in a likelier height to meet with them than if we stayed upon the coast of Spain.—From aboard the Deu Repulse, this last of August.

P.S.—We have sent four pinnaces to advertise Sir W^r^ Rawleigh of our course, two to the height of the South Cape and two to the height of the Burlings.

Endorsed: "Received at Richmond, the 27th by Mr. Osburne."

Holograph in Essex's hand, signed, Essex, Howard, Mountjoy, Fr. Vere, Chr. Blount, *and* A. Greveyl.

Seal. 2 *pp.* (**54.** 104.)

Sir George Carew to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 31.—On Monday 22nd instant, the fleet being then together, towards night we had foul weather, in the which my ship, labouring more than those of English building, two hours before day broke overboard her bowsprit and foremast, which we were enforced to cut from her side, whereby we lost their yards, sails, and all the tackle

belonging unto them. According to the manner of the sea, we shot off our ordnance and hanged out lights, but the tempest was so great as the ships which were ahead me could not hear or discern it, the *Garland* excepted, who an hour after day came unto me, and did not leave me until the evening, at which time my Lord of Southampton, seeing no possibility for my ship to follow the fleet, and understanding from us that we were in great peril to be lost by reason of great leaks, and that our main-mast must be cut overboard if the foul weather did continue, sent his pinnace unto me to come aboard his ship. Although the danger I was in were inducement enough unto this, yet, that my departure might not discourage the gentlemen and others aboard me, I resolved to take the fortune of my ship. The Earl, fearing to be embayed, and to lose the fleet which all that day was never in sight, headed on his course, and left me a wreck carried every way at the pleasure of the sea. The next day, being the 24th of this month, I set up a jury-mast and fitted her with such small sail as for the present we could make; but the wind continued a stiff gale at West Nor' West, and we were too far embayed to double the Northerly Cape to the Southward or Ushant homeward, while to abide in the seas was apparent loss of all. Our mainmast did labour so extremely below all her partners, as we were in continual doubt that she would have borne out the ship's side, for doubt whereof the carpenters for three days and nights together did lie to watch her with their axes ready to cut her overboard. All this time with both our pumps, when we had least water, we pumped 500 strokes every glass. In this danger I called the officers of the ship unto me for their opinion. They advised me to attain a port as soon as possible. Their opinions I caused them to subscribe unto, which by this bearer, Mr. Slingsbye, I send unto your Honour. On Sunday last I came to an anchor at the Isle of St. Martin, and I have made search both in that Island and here, and have sent to Bronvage for a foremast for my ship, but this country yields none of that bigness, so as I am enforced to return for England, which I would not have done if I could have made any means to have followed the fleet. I had rather have lost mine arm than be absent from this service as now I am. When I lost the fleet we were in 46 degrees. By our observation of the weather my Lord General and the fleet were before Farroll the 26th of this present. Within the next three days here we shall have some news of him, which with the first I will despatch unto you. As soon as I can settle my mainmast, and repair my leaks, I will make my course for England. Charges more than necessary to bring her home I will not bestow, but make shift with those weak sails that I have.—From Rochelle this last day of August 1597.

P.S.—Other particularities I do refer to this gentleman's report, whom I have entreated to go post overland, that her Majesty may understand that her ship is in safety.

Holograph. Seal. 4 *pp.* (**54.** 106.)

Enclosure:—The opinion referred to in the last letter—Subscribed to by Francis Slingsby, Captain of the St. Matthew and Master of the Ordinance for the present service; John Austen, Master; David Carpenter and Thomas Johnson, Pilots; George Boddelow, Richard Buckley and Francis Lyndesey, Master's Mates; John Hewet, Boatswain; and Edward Leake, Master Carpenter.

Certified copy, endorsed:—"The original is remaining in my custody, George Carewe."

1½ *pp.* (**54.** 105.)

C. Lord Mountjoye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 31.—After our first great storm in this where we lost our General, I did write by a bark my Lord Thomas sent back, unto my Lord your father, and have since received word from Mr. Michael Stanhope that his Lordship hath assented to the request of my letters. I beseech you let him know how thankfully I take his favour—From the Bay off Portugal, 31 August.

P.S.—My General's despatches are so sudden that I cannot remember my duty to my friends: but I beseech you let my Lord Admiral be assured that I am much at his Lordship's service.

Endorsed:—1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 108)

M. Noel de Caron to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 31.—Your messenger came just in time for your letter to be sent on, with a budget of my own for the Low Countries, to the Seigneur de Barnevelt, to whom I was sending some pasties made here from the venison which was given me by her Majesty and by the Lord Admiral. De Barnevelt marries his eldest daughter to a Councillor of our State next Sunday week. I doubt not but that he will so handle your demand as to obtain satisfaction for the same. When I was last with you I forgot to mention my having heard that the tapestry was embarked, and would be here with the first favourable wind and convoy. Should you at any time desire wine or provisions from the Low Countries, and will let me know, I will take order to get them through for you duty-free.—London, the last of August 1597.

Holograph. Seal. French. 1 *p.* (**175.** 110.)

The Prince of Spain to [the People of Brabant].

1597, $\frac{\text{Aug. 31.}}{\text{Sept. 10.}}$—Reverend father in God, and right well-beloved people, being desirous to imitate my father in his benignity as well as his greatness, I have desired my good cousin Albert, Duke of Austria, to whom you will give all credence, to explain my purpose to you.—St. Laurence, 10 September 1597. Signed 'Philippe,' and addressed to 'Jean Sires and the Estates of Brabant.' The King of Spain gives the Infanta with the Low Countries to the Archduke.

Copy. French. Endorsed:—"A copy of the Prince of Spain's letter." 1 *p.* (**175.** 134.)

Philip II. of Spain to the Council of Brabant.

1597, $\frac{\text{Aug. 31.}}{\text{Sept. 10.}}$—Letter of credence for the Archduke Albert.—10 September 1597.

French. ½ *p.* (**175.** 135.)

William Bruester to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug.—Fearing the displeasure my Lord your father hath conceived against Mr. Medly might be a hindrance to the proceeding between him and me, and further understanding that some other the Lords of the Council have conceived a hard opinion of him for some unfortunate mishaps of his; this concurring, may be an occasion that neither of us shall enjoy the place, but some third man shall be

appointed, so as no recompense shall be yielded him. If, therefore, I may have the assignment solely to myself, knowing Mr. Medly's mind herein, I shall satisfy him in such sort as he shall think himself exceedingly bound to your Honour.

Endorsed:—August, 1597.

(**54.** 109.)

Sir George Gifford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug.—I beseech you to acquaint the Queen with the letter which I here send unsealed that you may first see what it contains. Pardon my reminding you that the poor children of my wife are related to you; and believe me that if in this way I recover the Queen's better opinion, I shall ever be bound to you.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**55.** 1.)

Sir George Gifford to the Queen.

1597, Aug.—Petition beseeching her to cancel the records of her powerful displeasure towards him, and so to make him happy in the end of his days.

Endorsed:—August 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**54.** 111.)

Sir George Gifford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug.—I understand from my kinsman, Sir Thomas Smythe, that you have vouchsafed the delivery and the reading of my letter to her Majesty. I cannot but render my most humble thanks, beseeching you to prosecute your honourable purpose for the recovering me her good opinion.—From my lodging in Milford Lane this——

Signed. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**54.** 112.)

Thomas, Lord Grey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug.—My present offence is sufficient to draw me high displeasure though I had far better friends than my poor desert can by likelihood expect. Yet I write now not so much to that end—despite many reasons which inforce me to do so, and the difficulty I lately found in obtaining the Queen's lease—as to assure you of my deep desire to serve you, wherein only the power not the will is lacking, and of my great affection for you which you have so well deserved of me.—Plymouth.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**55.** 2.)

William, Lord Herbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug.—The care you took in sending the Queen's letters and the kindness you showed me when I was at the Court merit so much of me that I shall ever hold myself indebted unto you. I beg you to command me in anything. I have performed that which you imposed upon me touching my lady. I earnestly entreat you not to forget your promise in remembering my humble service to my Lord Treasurer.

Holograph. Fragment of seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 3.)

[The Council to the Earl of Lincoln].

1597, Aug.—The Queen, having heard of the recovery of your daughter-in-law the Lady Clynton, commands us that seeing God Almighty is so gracious as by this restitution to give you hope of comfort in your son and heir, so should it be a provocation of His displeasure if by a second cause any impediment should arise which might work a new alteration. Consider then what it is for young folks to want, and how far in honour you are bound to do what her father expected, though out of trust he dealt more loosely than he needed. Consider what a portion he parted with and besides all these matters the Queen's earnest request, and let us know what answer we shall make whereby it may appear that we have laid before you these arguments and the Queen's wishes. These are; first, that you will appoint some convenient house where the young lord and lady may live with their children; secondly, that in regard the lands allotted them have never answered the value of that which was thought little enough to maintain them when Sir Henry Knyvett parted with so fair a portion, that you will either appoint such lands as you will warrant to be of that value, or take back those allotted and assure him and her with some little house so much rent in certainty. The Queen means not to dispute upon point of law or bonds; for she knows in such a case as this where it concerns a gentlewoman descended of a father of noble blood, and where she interposeth herself as well for regard of the young Lord as for his wife, that you will regard the obligations of honour and compassion. And we do assure you that it would be very acceptable to the Queen to find that you yielded so nobly and kindly to so princely and gracious a motion. From the Court the —— of August 1597.

Undated. Unsigned. Draft.

Endorsed:—"E. of Lyncolne." (**55.** 5.)

Duplicate of the above. (**58.** 11.)

The Countess of Pembroke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug.—To be silent now, finding so just cause to be thankful, were a wrong to you and injury to myself, whose disposition hath ever held you in very worthy regard, and your own merit doth challenge much more than my best acknowledgement can acquit. Howbeit, let my desire and endeavour supply the rest, not doubting hereafter of fitter means to manifest the same. Your great kindness to my son and friendly remembrance of myself, no less kindly imbraced, having given life to this dead paper, you may please to except as a present testimony as well of my profession as unfeigned well-wishing, the mind whereof may it take effect according to the purpose most affected (and not the least in your own respect) will better approve itself if God so please.

Postscript.—If it please you to grace my humblest thankfulness, I joy for the gracious mention I received from her Majesty: taking knowledge thereof in what manner may seem fittest to your own wisdom you shall add much to the bond already great.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**55.** 6.)

The Earl of Essex.

[1597, Aug.]—Debts due by the Earl of Essex to be presently satisfied.

To Mr. Sergeant Heale, upon bonds forfeited the 6th instant, which he will remit, if paid before Michaelmas - - - - - £1,050

To Mr. Wigges, upon bonds which he has long forborne - - - - - £450
To Abdy, a draper, who has sued upon his bond, and has us almost at outlawry - - - £736
To Mr. Campion, brewer, on bonds forfeited last June - - - - - - £444 10*s.*

We mention no debts payable after Michaelmas, nor would have troubled you with these but for present necessity. Henry Lindley. E. Reynolds.

Undated. (**58.** 21.)

HENRY LINDLEY and EDWARD REYNOLDS to the QUEEN.

[1597, Aug.]—Petition referring to the affairs of the Earl of Essex, whose servants we are. Before the Earl left Dover we laid before him his difficulties and his late heavy expenses, and especially the near time of the expiration of his lease of sweet wines. He then desired us to address ourselves to Mr. Secretary, saying that he had moved your Majesty in that matter and would write to Mr. Secretary. But when we attended upon him, Mr. Secretary replied that he was never spoken to by his Lordship and would not deal in his private affairs unless first written to concerning them ; and therefore desired us to have patience. We therefore have now no other way but to beseech your Majesty to be so far gracious as to let us, his ministers, know whether my lord may expect a further time in that lease, that we may proceed with the contracts with the merchants, who thus far have been his dealers. For on this depends his private means, and the chance of redeeming the mortgages, which otherwise must be forfeited, and endanger no small portion of his living. Now is the time for your Majesty to show your care of him that forgot himself in his zeal for your service; and now is the time that we find the wounds in his estate, caused by those actions, wherein God bless him with success and a safe return.

Undated. Unsigned. In Lindley's writing. 1½ *pp.* (**58.** 30.)

LADY SOUTHWELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1597, Aug.]—Dr. Some had an old promise of my Lord of Essex in Cambridge and since to prefer him to a bishopric. At the request of a friend I reminded my Lord of this, who assured me he had dealt with the Queen for Exeter, that the *congé d'elire* was drawn, and the Queen would sign them before his going, both for removing the other to Worcester and placing Dr. Some in Exeter. But he, failing to do this, delivered the matter to you, to whom I am now a troublesome suitor for this.

Undated. Signed, Elizabeth Southwell.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**58.** 57.)

GILBERT STAPLEHILL, MAYOR, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Sept. 1.—I received a letter from one Mr. Stallenge of Plymouth, of the 29th of August, enclosing a letter of yours of the 1st of that month, which I have obeyed as far as possible. The ship riding in the range, I sent a man on board to search the ship and the trunks, chests, mails and papers belonging to one Francis De Azevedo, which I caused to be brought ashore. I then apprehended him at his lodging in

the town, and used all diligence to discover any letters he might write. My officer seized one such letter, which I enclose. The prisoner himself I have sent to Mr. Stallenge at Plymouth.—Dartmouth, September 1, 1597.

Endorsed:—"Haste for her Majesty's especial service. Resefed "att Harford Bridge the 3 of August half an ower after towe of the "clock in the afternonne."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 8.)

The Enclosure:—

[*Azevedo*] *to* ——

Wrote to his Excellency last year but thinks the letters could not have reached him as the faults of Duarte Baines, which he wrote to complain of, are not corrected, who was charged to release the Spanish prisoners but has proceeded rather to take them captive by extravagant demands for their expenses in prison—— [*Breaks off abruptly.*]

Spanish, in the handwriting of Azevedo.

Endorsed:—"The priest's letter against Banes."

1 *p.* (**55.** 7.)

William Bocher.

1597, Sept. 2.—Warrant committing William Bocher, merchant, to the Counter in Wood Street, until the Queen's pleasure be known.

Signed:—Thomas Egerton, William Burghley, Robert Cecil, John Fortescue.

Copy. (**55.** 9.)

The Bishop of London, John Stanhope, and Lancelot Andrewes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 2.—We have sent unto you herewith a seditious book, together with the examination of Mr. William Stafford and one Norton of Paules Church Yard. We have taken bond of each of them in 200*l.* to appear when called upon.—London, the second of September 1597. *Signed.* P.S. (*Holograph signed* "Ric. London.") "Mr. Stafford brought over with him from beyond the seas the three books mentioned in his examination, which I still keep with me."

Endorsed. ½ *p.* (**55.** 10.)

Lady Ma. Denny to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 4.—It pleased the Queen after Mr. Denny had taken leave of her, to send Mr. Darcie with commandment he should go to Sir John Fortescue that he might take his bond for the "staullinge of her depte at 100 a year," which Mr. Denny accomplished; notwithstanding Sir John this last term suffered process to go out against Mr. Denny's sureties, saying the Queen's commandment was not sufficient without her special warrant for his discharge. I would ask you to take some order with Sir John that Mr. Denny's sureties be not troubled, he being on the Queen's service, and the 'debt stalled' by her own appointment. I am bolder to ask this because you first ordered Mr. Denny from the Queen to prepare to go to Ireland. He was thus obliged to sell his stock and part of his poor revenue to furnish himself, which cost him more than 400*l.* Being ready, the men were turned over to another,

yet the Queen told him she would send him with more, so as he lay in London at great expense from the Coronation day until the Earl of Essex went. Hearing of no purpose of employing him he was then obliged to throw himself upon the Earl of Essex's courtesy for some employment. This, with his sea service when he was sent by the Queen after Lord Thomas Howard seven years ago, has so hindered his estate that if he were to die he could not leave nine children with myself above 80*l.* a year to maintain us all and pay the Queen's debt. Therefore if you will be pleased to have so honourable consideration of our poor estate as to deal with her Majesty for the procuring Mrs. Denny's son a reversion of his father's office, or to be joined in patent with him, I will thankfully bestow on you a year's profit of the office, which will be 300*l.* at least, and be ever bound to you for the service. Mr. Chomlie, who served my Lady of Warwick, by her means got his son joined in patent with him in this office being but 13 years old, mine now almost 19.—Starford. 4 September.

(**55.** 11.)

H. Maynard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 4.—My Lord at his coming this afternoon from the Court found, contrary to the report of Duck the way-maker, the way unmade from the house that was the Widow Bracy's, where the Queen appointed to drive to-morrow into the meadows; but afterwards from the entering into the meadows the way is made; but the meadows are rough and rugged; and you will befriend the ladies if you advise them rather to ride than drive. You will perhaps bid the way-maker see to this; otherwise the Queen will find the way from the Dining house to the meads bad and deep with water. I hope to do my duty here to-morrow. —Theobaldes, 4 September 1597.

Holograph. Seal.

½ *p.* (**55.** 14.)

E. Countess of Desmond to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 4.—In sending you a harp, humbly praying you to accept the same, the rather that the sending comes from a thankful mind, I humbly crave your letters in my behalf to Sir Henry Walope, wherein you shall binde me yet more to you.—Westminster, 4 September 1597.

Signed "E. Desmond." ½ *p.* (**55.** 15.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 4.—Mr. Bagg has done good service in procuring the advertisements sent to you by Captain Legete. The bearer of this, his partner, comes to crave some allowance towards his charges therein. —Plymouth, 4 September 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**55.** 16.)

Anne, Lady Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 5.—I enclose a letter of my son Callisthenes from Ireland, in whose behalf I beseech you, if you know a fit place for him, to bear him in mind among the rest of such poor gentlemen as devote themselves to your service. I dare answer for him you may command him in all duties and respects whatsoever; for myself, I can only wish

I could find you in your own house to show you my gratitude and affection.—My lodging by Barnard's Inn, Holborn, 5 September 1597.
Signed, 1 *p.* (**55.** 17.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 5.—I enclose a letter from Middleburg touching "il fattor del Becher," which will show that I could easily be paid by means of the warrant which he will have. I think it would be very easy to speak of this to your father, who wrote to me once that he would much rather order the detention of a man than of money. This is a heaven sent chance for me, and under your favour I wish to avail myself of it.—Baburham, 5 September 1597.
Endorsed:—"Concerning Beecher's factor."
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**204.** 56.)

Sir John Gilbert to Charles, Lord Howard, Lord High Admiral.

1597, Sept. 6.—I have taken up of Mr. Stallings twenty tuns of beer to supply the want occasioned by the faultiness of seventeen tuns of stinking beer. I have a note of twelve tuns under the victualler's hand, the other five remains as yet on board and three tun leakage. I pray you to take order for the payment of Mr. Stallings.—From the *Antelope*, 6 September.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**55.** 19.)

Sir Walter Ralegh to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 8.—I thought myself bound to let you know the fortunes we have passed since our departing England, which was the 18 of August, at which time, having the wind very bare at north-west, afterwards more westerly, we were forced into the bay of Biscay and had great pains in turning out, in which forcible weather the *St. Andrew* spent her main-top-mast, and as I heard by a bark of the fleet that the *Matthew* had spent her maintopmast and was left in the Bay, I hope you have heard of her or else God comfort them. About the 26 we recovered the Cape Prior with a very pressed sail, and upon the very doubling I also lost my main yard, broken into even pieces in the middle, which I was forced to lay one above the other and so make it shorter, and have passed with it to the height of the Rock. My Lord General, after he had come unto me and seen my mishap, stood in within the North Cape, and the evening sent unto me to stand in also, but as I was forced to drive before the wind, and not able to lie by a wind without a mainsail, the sea being also much grown, I passed on towards the Rock, being the second rendez-vous agreed on, and sent word to my Lord that I would attend him there. There stayed with me the *Dreadnought* only, who never left me in that first and a greater mishap. For tarrying at the Rock 3 days for my Lord General, I received letters from him by a pinnace to follow him to the Islands, in which course my main-mast also failed. I had with me my cousin Sir W. Broke in the *Dreadnought*, 20 voluntary barks of the West Country that came out with me, and 3 flyboats of soldiers of the Low Countries, Brett, Conway and Sydney. Sydney's flyboat foundered, but I saved him and all the soldiers. I had also that met me since 3 of the vitlers of London, the *George*, the *Gamaliel*, and the *Gift*. I have, notwithstanding, followed my Lord's orders to come to the Islands, and I am now this 8 of September in sight of Tercera, having chosen rather to

perish than to relinquish the enterprise, and the Lord doth know, in a torn ship. But her Majesty shall find that I value not my life, although I hope she would not that I should perish in vain. I hope after two days to find my Lord General and the fleet, with whom I think all the rest of the ships are, but the *Matthew* with poor George Carew. It is a careful and perilous time of the year for these weighty ships. The Lord of Heaven send us all well to return, and send us the good hap to do her Majesty acceptable service, to perform which we have already suffered much. For my particular, I have never dared to rest since my wracks, and God doth judge that I never for these 10 days came so much as into bed or cabin. In haste I kiss your hands, and will hover towards Tercera.—8 September.

Endorsed:—"For her Majesty's especial affairs delivered at Tercera the 8 of September.—W. Ralegh." "Received by the Mayor of Lyme Regis from the sea the 2 of October at 12 of the clock the day at noon." "At Crockerne 3 of the clock afternoon the cekone [second] October."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 21.)

Richard Butler to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 8.—Having by your kindness obtained despatch into my country, I would ask you to move your father, that I may have by way of loan from the Treasury the sum of fifty pounds to furnish me homeward, to be repaid within one month of my arrival there.—8 Sept. 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**55.** 22.)

The States General to the Queen.

1597, Sept. 8.—Nous avons veu la lettre laquelle il a pleu a votre Ma^te^ nous escrivre sur la debte de Sieur Palavicini et ouy ce que nous a este propose sur ce subiect par le sieur Gilpyn, conseiller d'estat de ces Provinces, introduict de la part de votre Ma^te^, et combien que nous ayons tousjours eu, comme l'avons encores presentement l'affection et volonte tres prompte de donner en toutes choses satisfaction à votre Majeste, si est ce toutesfois que sommes contraintes de declarer a icelle que ayant bien meurment consideré et pesé l'importance et consequence de la dite debte, nous ne nous trouvons pas authoriser de y entrer. Car comme scait votre Ma^te^, la dite debte as este originellement faicte et cree en l'an septante huict, lors que toutes les provinces du Pays Bas estaient unies et assemblées en la ville d'Anvers, et pour les charges de la guerre qui se fasoit lors es Provinces Wallonnes et celles de Brabant et Flandres, les Pais presentement confederes, portans les despens de la guerre à part tellement que nous nous asseurons que votre Majeste jugera que ce n'est aucunement raisonable que ces Provinces, demeurées constamment associées pour s'opposer aux tyrraniques desseings de l'Espaignol, seroient contraintes de furnire ce q'est deu par les provinces adherentes a l'ennemy. Et quant a la resolution prise en la Haye en l'an quatre vingt et un, le xviij^me^ de Juillet, furent alors aussi assembles les Estats de Brabant, Flandres, Tournay, Tournesis, et Malins, qui la dite debte principalement, qui depuis aussi sont reduicts en la puissance de l'Espaignol. Supplians pourtant tres humblement votre Majeste quil plait à icelle avoir convenable regard aux raisons susdites, et mesmes à la conjuncture du temps present, estant impossible à ces Provinces de penser a debtes semblables et quelles on ne pourroit sans l'extreme ruine du Pays, estants contraincts à employer tout q'icelles peuvent rescouvrir

à tresgrande charge du peuple aux frais de la guerre, en quoy nous n'espargnons rien tant pour la deffence et securite de ces Provinces, et pour executer avec la faveur et ayde divine les entreprises les quelles scavons que sont a votre Majeste tresagreables comme elle en est et sera successivement de toutes occurrences advertre, avecq entiere confiance, qu'elle sera servi de continuer ses bonnes graces et benevolences vers ces Provinces, et ne permettra qu'icelles soient interessees ou inquietees pour cause de la dite debte du Sieur Pallavicini et ce adjouster a toutes ses aultres Royales beneficences. Et ce neantmoins, sommes tres contents d'aultant qu'en est, que votre Majeste mette es mains du dit Sieur Pallavicini les gaiges les quels votre Majeste a en main pour son asseurance, pour estre employés en tant moins et en la plus grande diminution de la debte que faire se pourra et que la raison et equite requiert que se doite faire, nous trouvants aussi despourvus des inventoires et aultres enseignemens concernans les dits gaiges, lesquels sont es mains, avecq les aultres muniments de la dite debte, des Provinces desunies et adherentes a l'Ennemy commun.

Endorsed in Italian:—"Copy of the letter from the States to her Majesty. 8 Sept. 1597." [*See Palavicino's letter*, 25 Sept., p. 397.]

1½ *pp.* (**55.** 23.)

Thomas Fane, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 8.—There arrived yesternight at Hythe a poor French man sent from St. Valery with a bag of letters, among which I found two directed to you. These I have thought right to send you by post.—Dover Castle, 8 September.

Endorsed:—For her Majesty's affairs. Dover, 8 September at 10 before noon. At Canterbury past one. At Sittingborne past four in the afternoon 'half a owar.' At Rochester past five in the afternoon 'half a owar.' At Dartford the 8 of September at 8 at night.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**55.** 24.)

Sir William Cornwallis to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 9.—I have no allowance of room to spend much, and do so with better will if those I honour and love best be present. There is a convenient lodging, and when you please, a place to keep your board. No lodger in that house, but Sir John Stanhope. Let me know your pleasure, that I may else please some other, whom I desire not to please so much. Friday night.

Holograph. Fragment of Seal. ½ *p.* (**55.** 25.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 9.—On receiving your letter of the 4th instant, the 7th instant, I wrote to the Mayor of Dartmouth concerning the Portingall, whose answer I enclose. Mr. Baynes left orders that the prisoner should be well used, and I gave the Mayor forty shillings on account for his charges. To save the expense I mean to have him brought hither, as he himself desired; and if I hear further matter from him, as seemeth by his letters, I will let you know. Of the return of the *St. Matthew* from the fleet, I doubt not but you will know before this reaches you, as she hath already past to the Eastward. To the *Antelope* wanting beer I have delivered 20 tuns. I have paid the brewers 50*l.*, including the casks, besides thirty shillings for the cranage and carriage. This is delivered for stinking beer received at London, but without

any warrant more than Sir John Gilbert. But considering the need I hope order will be taken for payment.—Plymouth, 9 September 1597.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 26.)

The Enclosure:—

. . . . . *Francisco d'Azevado to William Stalinge.*

Sept. $\frac{9}{19}$.—*I have been cheered in prison with the hope that within six days you would come to see me or send your nephew with the answer of the Court, but have been disappointed. I am astonished that the Council of a realm like this should revoke the liberty they had given in order to liberate a man whose very name is unknown. My business is by this time known in Portugal and will, I think, prove of greater consequence than appears here. If you had me nearer you I could serve you, (having regard to the honour of my country and my own credit), so that the princes should know some of the abuses used in their service. I would ask, therefore, to be removed to Plemut [Plymouth]; for here my imprisonment serves for nothing, and I am confident of hearing shortly from Portugal.—Dartamut,* 19 *Sept.* 1597.
Spanish. 2 *pp. Addressed:* "At Plemut." (**55.** 44.)

FOULKE GREVYLL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Sept. 9.—Expresses his duty and thankfulness. The privy seal is in Cecil's hands for the 16 ships that transported munition into Ireland. Two of those which remained are now returned, and the charge increases as well by wages as tonnage, until they have order to discharge them: which he refers to Cecil's wisdom.—Deptford, this Sunday, going to Chatham.
Endorsed: "9 Sept. 1597."
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**204.** 57.)

THE DEAN and CHAPTER of EXETER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Sept. 10.—On receipt of your letters we did consider how far we might gratify Mr. Henry Locke with safety, but seing our security was only bonds, and that we cannot understand that Mr. Locke is of sufficiency to answer her Majesty and the church, or of skill to exercise the office, we would ask to have the collection ourselves, as the statute ordains, and so shall her Majesty and our church be best served.—The Chapter house, Exeter, 10 September 1597.
$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**55.** 27.)

SIR GEORGE CAREW to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Sept. 10.—You will have heard of my being at Rochelle and of what necessity drove me thither, and how I could not be furnished there to follow the fleet. I sent you a full account by Mr. William Slingsby who went overland, but as I think him not yet arrived in England, I have sent this gentleman Captain Francis Slingsby, who can relate my misfortunes as well as myself. The ship with much peril has been safely brought home and is now at St. Helen's point by Portsmouth, where I shall await the Lord Admiral's instructions. To carry her to Chatham I hold to be very dangerous, both for the great depth of water she draws, and because in the fairest weather she cannot with the sails she hath come within nine points of the wind. I send the opinions of the ship's officers to show that I was obliged to go for Rochelle and thence for England,

and pray you to keep them until I see you. Since I was a man I have not been so much grieved with any misfortune as with this unhappy accident. For I was resolved to display with what zeal I serve her Majesty, or to crown my days with glory by determining them in her service. One hope I have, that it may please her to send some message to the Lord General, and to make me the messenger. There is in this ship victuals enough to victual out one of the ships in the Downs, and she might depart to find the Lord General. Myself would have been my messenger but I have many munitions on board to account for, and in harbour *sailors' fingers are limed twigs*.—Aboard the *St. Matthew*, St. Helen's Point, 10 Sept. 1597. P.S.—I beseech you to acquaint your father with the opinions of the officers of the ship. I wrote to him by Mr. William Slingsby.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* **(55.** 28.)

MATTHEW [HUTTON,] ARCHBISHOP of YORK, to LORD BURGHLEY.

1597, Sept. 11.—I have received a writ to repair to the Parliament against the 24th of next month, which to do I am very willing though an evil traveller, especially in winter, yet I think that I can do her Majesty better service here than there. Albeit the country be in reasonable quietness, yet they must be looked to daily. There is neither President nor Vice-President here, and there is appointed a sitting in November next, and also a gaol-delivery. I pray, therefore, that I may be further advertised of her Majesty's pleasure.—York, the 11th of September, 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* **(175.** 111.)

RICHARD FENYE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Sept. 12.—As there is summons for a parliament, before which it is likely that the Queen will grant some honours to persons approved for their service or long descent, these are to ask you to consult with you father (who knows my title and descent better than myself) and to intercede with the Queen "to extend such proportion of her most gracious favour towards me as to her sacred person shall be most pleasing." So in acknowledgement of all loyal duty to the Queen at my attendance, which, God willing, shall be immediately after the choice of the knights (which being the Tuesday before Michaelmas, I should be glad to do Mr. Comptroller some service in) I will prepare some such present for her as you shall direct. But for any further expense which might disable me hereafter to bear the countenance of my advancement, I resolve rather to bear the bitterness of fortune than to impair my estate, which I have now set in such order that I can free it from debt nor lose a foot of land; although I have had some trouble this year to avoid being chargeable with the arrears of what I received of my daughter-in-law, amounting to [200*l.*]; and in paying 1,200*l.* for her wardship. And so, requesting you to remember your nephew Mr. Edward Cecil, who by his letter seems to endure some wants, and enclosing a letter that came with his from the Master of the Horse to the Duke, a man of as much importance as the Earl of Essex is here, which I would ask you to return, as I trust by him to procure a good horse for you, I take my leave.—From Newnton, where Mr. Comptroller lately endured many wants. 12 Sept. 1597. P.S.—I am bold on the other side to make a brief note of my pedigree.

Signed. Pedigree torn off. 1 *p.* **(55.** 30.)

The pedigree in question. 1 *p.* **(141.** 60.)

William Clerke to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597,] Sept. 12.—Knowing your late busyness at Court, I have deferred my sending, but the horse is now come to town, and I leave him to his trial and wish you best content. I have also brought an entermued fresh goshawk, untainted and greatly commended. There is no further respect in my poor present than my devotion to your wise and honourable actions. My further service shall rest at your pleasure. —The Whitefriars in Fleet Street, 12 Sept.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 31.)

Sir George Carew to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 13.—I thank you for your mediation for my return to the sea. It has bred new life in a wounded spirit. For I was much perplexed with my enforced return, and so should have remained had not the Queen relieved me with this latter ship which shall be quickly and without new cost hastened to sea. Of her gracious favour towards me I never doubted; for her admirable virtues (wherewith she is so far beyond all other princes both externally and internally beautified) did ever more assure me of no less than I now find, that it is fortunate to serve a prince that can distinguish between negligence and necessity. In Rochelle the Queen is much admired, and as her servant I was much respected by the Mayor and the gentlemen of that city, and was offered all that could be supplied to furnish the *St. Matthew* to the sea on my own credit only. While I was in St. Martin's Road, twelve miles from Rochelle, I had at sundry times not so little as 4,000 persons aboard to see the ship, and among them Madame Chastillon, the widow of M. Chastillon, with thirty gentlewomen, who for three long hours talked of the Queen's beauty, wisdom, and government, calling her the only woman of ladies, and the assured pillar for distressed Christians. Young M. Chastillon, as his mother tells me, a lad of excellent fine spirit, will soon come into England to kiss her sacred hands; and in case of troubles in France, which the Protestants expect, Madame Chastillon means to make England her refuge. Rochelle is now being fortified and when finished will be one of the strongest towns in the world. It is thought that the whole cost (besides the aid of 500 men's work which the householders give each day) will be 200,000 crowns. The bulwarks, of which there are 11, and the counterscarp is faced with free-stone as at Antwerp. In the magazine they have 200,000 weight of powder and 300,000 weight of salt-peter, of iron bullets of all weight above 60,000, and so for other necessities. Victuals they are also providing; for they do not trust the King, saying that if they have not better answer at the breaking up of the assembly, which is now at 'Chastellraullt,' they will follow the example of the Low Countries and 'cantonize' themselves.

My departure will be speedy, for besides the desire I have to be with my general, my purse is fallen into a desperate consumption, whereunto I must have an especial regard.—Portsmouth, 13 Sept. 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**55.** 32.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 13.—On receipt of your letter I sent to Dartmouth for Francis Azevedo, and now have him in my house. His charges at Dartmouth appear by the Mayor's letter to be 22*s.* 6*d.* Touching his letter I have spoken with him, but can learn nothing but much idle talk. Here is arrived in a small boat Mr. Robert Knoles, who left the

fleet about 13 days past near the Isles of Bayon. Mr. Knoles, who is departing for the Court, can inform you further. The Fishermen begin now to come from Newfoundland, and here are several Dutch, Irish, and Frenchmen ready to buy their fish as soon as it comes; so if any fish be wanted for these parts, there must be order given in time.—Plymouth, 13 Sept. 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**55.** 33.)

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 14.—I understand by Sir Richard Weston that there is complaint of great spoils done in the forest of Holt by my son Thomas or his substitutes. I am sorry to hear of this, but am innocent and ignorant of the whole matter. My son obtained the lease without me and I trust I may be held blameless. For my son I must needs ask your consideration. He has entered bond for the payment of the sum, whereof I make no doubt but he will have care. I am glad that that office is conferred upon you.—14 Sept. 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 34.)

The Bailiff and Burgesses of East Grinstead to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 14.—We have received your letter saying that a parliament will shortly be held, and that you desire to have the election of both or at least one of our burgesses; in respect of the place you hold, and for that we may be assured of your sufficient nomination of persons fit for the service and carefull for our good, we acknowledge ourselves to be bounden with all duty thereby to pleasure you. However, we received the writ for electing burgesses dated the 10th instant and did thereon make our election, and have returned the writ to the sheriff with the names. But whether they are certified or no, we know not. Otherwise we had readily submitted to you the choice of both our burgesses, and are sorry that we knew not your wish in time.—East Grinsted, 14 Sept. 1597.

Signed, Thomas Lullingden, bailie there. Benjamin Duffyeld. John Goodde. John Langrydge. Edward Payne. Thomas Venner. Edw. Baldwyn. Edward Drew.

1 *p.* (**55.** 35.)

George, Lord Hunsdon, Lord Chamberlain, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 15.—Her Majesty, though more than half disposed to take her rest, was willing to raise her spirits to hear the good news of your advertisements, and commanded me to abbreviate what was at large written, wherein though I fell short of all the words in particular, yet generally for the matter I surely think not to have omitted any part. First, her Majesty thanked God for blessing the King with so good success in what so greatly imported his whole estate; secondly, yourself for your care to send what you knew should so greatly content her. But let me tell you, it did nothing content me to find her hands so burning hot, her complaint of distemperature in all parts, with the feeling of a soreness in her body, back, and legs; which I pray God be no beginning to the fit of an ague, yet after this night's rest I hope in God we shall see the worst part. You may accuse me of unequal requital as returning bad for received good news, yet that you may to-

morrow bring amendment, and to know that her Majesty removeth not till Monday, I would not fail with these scribbled lines to trouble you.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 36.)

THOMAS DOYLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Sept. 15.—The Countess of Essex was willing to have written herself to you to ask if there be any later news than Sir George Carew's of my Lord of Essex, but that I thought it was not convenient for her rheum to hang down her head so long. I supposed you said there was news, when you took your coach, but I spake it not confidently; yet my lady hearing from some of the servants that have been at London that there was news, commanded me to write to you.

If anything shall be concluded in these Irish causes, pray send a messenger to me, if you have not a surer address, and I will write testifying the favour you have used both to the Queen and my lord your father for Sir Thomas Norreys' continuance of his brother's place. I have warned Mr. Kingsmill of the error that was committed.—15 Sept. 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 37.)

THE EARL of ESSEX to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Sept. 16.—The sudden extreme sickness of the Admiral of the Low Country squadron hath made me send him back with his own ship and two flyboats of "transportion," for which I have no use. Tell the Queen the whole fleet is together. Sir Walter Ralegh came yesterday and the *Dreadnought* the day before. The *St. Matthew* we only miss, who ran for England ere we came to the North Cape. My uncle Robert Knollys and Osborne will have informed you of our journey to these islands and of the purpose of coming hither. We have missed of the Adelantado who will not leave Ferroll this year; and as yet the wind has been contrary for all Indian Fleets. But now it is fair, and I hope if they come they shall not scape us. Besides, we will relieve ourselves and sack all the islands but Tercera, which I judge to be too hard for our small land force, our provisions for any battery or great works being gone in the *St. Matthew*. Excuse my fellows for not writing; this despatch is sudden, and they know not of it. They are all well and have these last two days eaten me more good meat than their skins are worth. Sir Walter Ralegh with the *Wastspight*, *Buonaventure*, *Dreadnought* and *Swiftsure*, is now watering and taking in victuals under the island of Flores. With the rest I keep the sea like a constable to arrest all that pass within thirty leagues. Let my dear Sovereign know I do spiritually kiss her fair royal hands, but think of them as a man should of so fair flesh.—From aboard the *Dewrepulse*, 16 Sept.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**55.** 38.)

A copy of the foregoing letter. (**55.** 39.)

JOHN LIVERMORE, Mayor of Exeter, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Sept. 17.—Has received two letters from him; one dated 24 August last which came to hand the 25th about midnight, enclosing a letter to the Dean and Chapter of Exeter, which he caused to be delivered at the very instant to the Dean's own hands, whose answer was that himself could not give any direct answer until he had conferred with the Chapter, which being done he would return their answer.

The other, dated 14 of this present, was received on the 15th, likewise about midnight. Did forthwith signify to the said Dean that Cecil did marvel that in all this time he could not receive their answer, who said that this present day he should have answer. Which being (even now) received is herewith sent.—17 Sept. 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**35.** 15.)

SIR ANTHONY MILDMAY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Sept. 18.—According to my promise to you at my departure, as soon as I came home, I drew a letter to Sir Thomas Cecil, but forbore to send it until I had first spoken to Lord Willoughby. I conferred with him and found him not unwilling in many respects to have friendship with Sir Thomas, from whom he had lately received a letter by Arthur Hall, that if he would retract the lie that had passed between them all unkindness should then cease. The ground of the lie stands upon some speeches uttered by Sir Thomas to my Lord, as he affirms, so as in retracting of it he shall give himself the lie, which he has reason to shun. It were much better for all our credits, if without recital of matters past this matter were friendly ended, which in my opinion is grounded on words ill heard and misunderstood. For my own part from my love to your father and family, I will submit myself to your directions, knowing you will care for my credit; and I will show Sir Thomas Cecil that I desire his friendship.—Apthorpe, 18 Sept. 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**55.** 40.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON, Lord Keeper, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Sept. 18.—I am glad to hear from Ireland any good news for the public; for concerning my private I can hear no worse than I have done. I wish these wars a speedy end; an end is best *si possis recte, si non quocumque modo*, as a wise man says in like case.

I have followed your advice for the bill for my son, and enclose a new bill, done and subscribed by Mr. Attorney. The speedy dispatch of this I must reckon among your many favours.—18th Sept. 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**55.** 41.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Sept. 19.—Francisco Azevedo remains still in my house. He complains very much of Mr. Baines, saying that he practises only to deceive as well her Majesty as the Condey [? Conde] that sent him hither, and that his going for Portugal without Azevedo will do more harm than good, as hereafter you shall better understand. I know not what credit his words deserve. The last news from the fleet was from one who about twenty days past met five ships at the seas thwart of the Burlens, and understood they were to join the Lord General at the Islands of Maderas.—Plymouth. 19 Sept. 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**55.** 42.)

SIR ROBERT WROTHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Sept. 19.—I have done the best, since the delivering of your warrant for a stag, to kill one for you, but without success; for that kind of deer only comes to my walks accidentally, and those who were wont to come guest wise, are at this season retired to other haunts. I doubt I shall not be able to perform your wish, for which I am sorry. If it

be any use, I will in the female kind either of red or fallow be ready to make you recompense at any time this winter.—"Lucton" [? Loughton] 19 Sept. 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**55.** 43.)

ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

[1586–1597, about Sept. 20].—Drafts of letters of various dates in the handwriting of Archibald Douglas, viz.:—

(1.) After my most hearty commendations. I received never one letter from you since your departure saving one, and this is the fourth time that I have written to you. I pray you let me understand if you have received all my letters, specially two letters that were both directed to Ar^d^. Douglass, Lord of the Sessionis, containing answer to his several letters which I have received from [him]. I am not in use to write news, and therefore I forbear to write any except the dey^t^ [death] of my Lord Chancellor, whose dey^t^. is lamented universally, and himself belied upon by the wrongful report of many who give it out that a book should be set out in Scotland against him, that hath not been least part of the occasion of his ———·——. Truly, for my own part, I never did——— such book, neither do I know any ——— matter ground whereupon any such book could have been founded, by reason that I am most assured that his Majesty my Sovereign had no better friend in England than he was of late become: which hath been objected to him. And that it hath been given out here that you were directed in Scotland to cause such books be suppressed, as the report is most untrue so are the reporters false knaves, as hereafter with time it will appear, which I think shall produce further knavery. In this mid time I pray you let me know of your welfare and let me understand if Ar^d^ be disposed to write any answer, or if he hath written any other letter to me of late than those two that I have received and answered. I shall send you shortly answer by Mr. John Lyndesaye his letters.—*Undated. Draft.*

Endorsed:—"The 3 Nisbet."

1 *p.* (**58.** 15.)

(2.) [1597, after Sept. 18].—From France there comes daily news, but are kept secret, and such variety of reports made of them when they are divulged, that no man dare make assurance of any certainty except by conjecture. The latest news that come are that the Cardinal was come to Dorlance [Dourlens] to levy this ["imaginary" *struck out*] siege, that the most thinks rather imaginary than effectual. And that Monsr. Weilroye and Monsr. Byrone were received in the town of Aimence [Amiens] by consent of all to treat upon reddition of the town, and had reduced the matter to this end, that if the Cardinal were not able to relieve them betwixt [then] and the 26 of September *stilo novo*, in that case the Spaniards should depart the town, "bague saif: ensign disploye." And that the king should safely see them conveyed to Dorlance and thereafter should enter the town, providing that no garrison should be received, neither left there. There is so great dealing for a peace abroad by the Pope's mediation, that some begin to think that this reddition, if it be true, is like to be some branch thereof. I forbear to write of news from Yrland by reason of the vicinity of your L. remaining where [you] may hear more frequently and certain news than I can be able to write. Always this far I may affirm that since the decease of General Norice and the slaughter of those Earls and others there, many begin to think that the Lord Borrois direction thither was more speedily than advisedly set down. Upon the 18 of September *stilo*

patriæ Sir Robert Knollis arrived at Plymouth in a pinnace from the Earl of Essex, his letters bear date the 23 of August, but no matter of weight contained except that the said Earl, accompanied with twenty ships of war Englishmen, "echt" [8] Hollanders, together with victuallers in proportion accordingly to both companies, are upon the coast of Spain. It appears that their intention hath been to burn the King's ships at the Croyne [Groyne] and Farrole, but no attempt is yet made therein, by reason that both the said towns are fortified strongly with ships and men. Sir Walter Ralegh is gone with the remanent of ships to the Ilis Zoares, to await upon the coming of the treasure from India. I think their return, if the greater mishaps shall not fall out, shall not be before the midst of October at soonest.—*Undated. Draft.*

1 *p.* (**58.** 16.)

(3.) Sir, I received two letters of yours, together with one from your brother Jame, but not before the 17 of September, whereas I was informed that all such matters as did concern the Lard of Bucclew was ended, and to his contentment: to whom I would have been as glad to do all the service that could lie in me to be performed as for any man in that realm, wherewith I pray you make his Honour acquainted. As for your wish contained in your letter, that you would you had never been beholden to me, neither yet that you had embarked yourself in any my affairs, for the first part you may amend it when you please by giving again that which you have received, according to your many promises contained in your former letters which I have here. As to the second part, I believe your books [? show] that I have received no more commodity hitherto by your dealing but trouble augmented, neither have I at any time craved that you should take any pains for me. There is a proverb that says, the bargain is ill-made where neither of the parties doth gain. Therefore I will request you in all times hereafter not to trouble your spirit and body with anything that doth concern me whereby you may be endangered with such perilous sickness as your brother's letter did "bear" you were in, of which I am very glad that you are so well recovered. And so, leaving to trouble you any farther, I take my leave.—*Undated.*

Draft. ½ *p.* (**58.** 16.)

(4.) Please your Honour, albeit my repairing towards you hath of late not been so acceptable unto your Honour, and that without any my deserving, as knoweth God, as I expected, yet the necessity wherein I am reduced hath forced me to be so troublesome as most heartily to pray your Honour to move Her Majesty of clemency to come to some resolution for him that hath these ten years and more been staid here still awaiting to know what it would be Her Majesty's most gracious pleasure to command me, which to the obeying whereof I am and ever more shall be ready, as knoweth the Almighty, who be your Honour's preserver for ever.—*Undated.*

Draft. ½ *p.* (**58.** 16.)

(5.) I pray you heartily not to find it strange that I do request you in this my necessity to see this sum paid to the said Patrik; and that he may with all speed certify to Willm. Huntar that he hath received the same, for the doing whereof he may deliver his letter to George Nicholson, servant to Mr. Bowes, who will see it conveyed to him by post. I am bold also to pray you to cause this letter directed to my Lord of Cassillis to be conveyed to him with speed. Mr. Richard can tell you whom to it should be delivered in Edr. [Edinburgh] to be sent to his L. In his L. last letter to me he doth complain

of the negligence of Mr. Richard anent the carrying of such letters as I did send to him before. I pray you heartily to see the same error amended, if any hath been. I request you also to cause these other letters be delivered as they are directed. I have written a brawling answer to Mr. Richard for answer to his "untymous" chiding letter, wherewith I think he will make you acquainted. I pray you heartily pardon my boldness in charging you so heavily at this time, which I hope in God shortly to see requited. And so, after such commendations to you and your family as I wish to myself, I take my leave.—*Undated.*

Draft. ¾ *p.* (**58.** 17.)

Sir, Since the writing of this letter, William Huntar, to whom you had also written concerning your own matter, come to this town, who for the furtherance of your cause did lend me 23*l.* sterling, upon condition that Nichole Udwart shall deliver the same with expedition to Patrik Moscrap, which I have promised he shall perform according to such writings that he hath promised.—*Undated.*

Draft. ¼ *p.* (**58.** 17.)

(6.) Since the ending of this letter it is advertised by letters from the army by sea, bearing date the last of August, that Sir Walter Ralegh, being sent towards the islands Tersearas, did take a carraval of advice coming from the Indian fleet to Spain, whereby it was certified that the said Indian fleet and treasure was come to the said Islands, and therefore desired that the king of Spain's army by sea might be sent thither for their safe convoy to Spain. Which advertisement being come to the Earl of Essex, being then upon the coast of Spain, he hath taken resolution to bend all his forces that way, and hath taken course to follow the said Sir Walter, with whom he is thought to be joined. Some conflict is by uncertain speeches given forth, whereof no certainty can as yet be written.

The Danish Ambassador hath received his answer accordingly as was expected, and goes home by Holland to learn of what disposition those people may be of towards universal peace.

It is for certain given forth that the King of Polonia and the Emperor of Russia hath by action joined themselves to the Emperor and remanent Christian Princes against the Turk: and that the said King has defeated a great army of the Tartars coming through Wallachia, to the number of 50,000, to the support of the Turk, whereby the Turk's forces are greatly diminished.—*Undated.*

Draft. ¾ *p.* (**58.** 17.)

(7.) Sir, since the ending of this letter William Huntar come to this town, from whom I have borrowed in my necessity 23*l.* sterling, and hath promised that Nichole Wdwarte shall see that sum paid to Patrick Moscropp. The one half I have received, the other I will not get while [until] the said Patrik make advertisement that he hath received that sum, which amounts in Scot's money to 230*l.*, accor[ding] to the letters which the said William hath written to the said Patrick and Nichole for that effect.—*Undated.*

Draft. ¼ *p.* (**58.** 17.)

(8.) [1586, Sept.]—Since it hath been your pleasure to let me understand that I cannot have access to her Majesty before Tuesday, I mind not to be at Windsor before Monday at night. In the mid time I cannot forbear to make your Honour acquainted that, amongst the advertisements received from Scotland, it is given out there by young Fyntry and some number of the "Josinslies" and their friends,

that the town of Yarmouth shall be taken within a short compass of time and fortified by unfriends.

Albeit this advertisement appears to be void of danger at this present, in respect of this discovery, yet I thought it convenient to certify the same, because that in this perilous age men cannot walk too warily. And so leaving to trouble your Honour with further letter I take my leave. Because my nephew was departed before the receiving of those letters I mind to make a second depeche of them to my Sovereign. I pray you if any books be come to your hands that have [*ends*].— *Undated.*

Draft. ½ *p.* (**58.** 18.)

(9.) Please your L. Having received some letters from your Honour and Sir Francis Walsingham wherein was contained a postscript of your own hand, I could not but marvel thereof, in respect I delivered the books mentioned, together with a letter of the date specified, to Mr. Thomas Randolph the said 12 day, who made me acquainted that your L. had given order that whatsoever matter I would send should be conveyed to your Honour by post, which he affirms did depart towards your L. upon the 13 day: so that I believe the books at Fullam in Mr. Secretary's hand, who doth not know, as I believe, so much as that they should be delivered to your L.

I was minded to have sent them by my nephew whom I have directed towards Scotland, according to her Majesty's command, and now must needs make a new despatch with these letters that have come yesternight. Such advertisements as I received in my last letters from Scotland I have sent to Mr. Secretary, who, I am assured, will make your Honour acquainted therewith, which makes me forbear in this time so full of business with your L. to make any more letters, but one letter to both your Honours.— *Undated.*

Draft. ½ *p.* (**58.** 18.)

Please your L., the bearer being so sufficient and so obedient unto your service, I need [not] to trouble your L. with any long letter, thus far only excepted, to discharge myself of my duty, that I have thought good to advertise your L. that I have made the commendations in most hearty manner to all such of your acquaintance as did ask for you, which were no small [number]; and to put you in remembrance that your friends that are here remain of that mind that it shall be well done that your L. that were banished should write "afficiose" letters to my Lord Chamberlain for entertaining of kindness betwixt you and him, whereof he is desirous, I think it shall serve for better purpose to yourself than to him, and so I commit you to, &c.— *Undated.*

Draft. ½ *p.* (**58.** 18.)

Th. Audeley to Edward Smythe, in Paris.

1597, Sept. 20.—Pardon, loving Signor Daveson and Signor Eduardo, my slackness in neglecting to write weekly unto you; for so it is I went down into the country presently at my first coming and there got a hurt on my leg which stayed me there some longer time than I would. Returned to London I received your letter, and took pen in hand to have answered it, but my wit failed me, so as I felt not myself well, which proved so; for I increased in the yellow jaundice, till I had Doctor Foster and Mr. Butler march through my entrails; now recovered and once returned from keeping my "cris" at my brother Chard's in Essex, I will make amends. Of our present, the Queen is at Whitehall and no talk of her remove, but I think she will not keep her Christmas here.

The parliament adjourned till the 22nd (*sic*) of January, no matters of importance concluded, but subsidies. My lord of Essex in no great grace, neither with Queen or Commons: with the Queen for that he lay with my Lady of Darbe before he went, as his enemies witness. Others imagine it is that he being malcontent and out of grace there is nothing to [? be] desired of the followers, and indeed the gallants I think be gotten into Crannies with the flies, for here hath not been any since their return. It maketh my acquaintance to droop and I hear the silk men and other creditors wish they might meet with our 'Inde men.' Be it in what consideration it will, it hath impaired him so much as it makes those that have been at charge with their friends to say, he hath made many undo themselves. My Lord of Cumberland is setting to the sea, and as some think will go himself. Sir Arthur Savage here but in no hope of employment. Sir H. Poure and the rest sent or to be sent into Zealand. The rest at Ostend that were sent thither, there still. No 'debbitie' as yet talked of for Ireland. Edward Cecil come into England as I hear. Sir James Clifton 'shreeve' of our shires. O. Cromwell and Mr. Hynde in the bill with him. Such Christmasses kept by him and Sir H. Cromwell with us as hath not been usual. Master Anger is now found in the Thames as low as Greenwich, his neck broken; one of his youngest sons and the porter of Gray's Inn in prison, and to go to the rack for; his house here being searched (for that he is married to no very honest woman in this town) his father's seal of arms that he wore was found in the oatmeal box; so as it is great suspicion. He went one night to bed, and he that lay over him in Gray's Inn heard a great groaning in his chamber, came down the stairs to his door; but when they heard him, they stopped his breath as it should seem, for he hearing it no further went up again to bed. I was at Stanton to have seen your brother, but he was not at home. I hear very well of him; although he overslipped himself so much to marry so poor a match; she is a Cambridge woman. For Mr. Nanton his money I have paid it to Mr. Boexfeld of the Temple long since, though not so soon as I should; but it was not my fault but those I trusted; it resteth I remain the more bound to him, which I will be ever mindful of, and so I pray you persuade him from me, and if he go into Italy or there where he is or wheresoever, I will perform as much and more to him, for that I will never be found ungrateful to so kind friends. I pray you thank your brother and sister for their kindnesses to me, and I will always thank you; for indeed they use and have so good an opinion of me, as I wish to be worthy to deserve so kind acquaintance, and I think them as honest and kind a couple, as any man ever was acquainted with. I can with words not satisfy myself nor give them that is their due. I will wish your daily return amongst us that you may be an 'Iey' witness and be partaker of fruition. Commending myself unto you both for this time. I have not been with your father, Frank, though he entreated me very earnestly to be no stranger and gave me very great incitations of encouragement to visit him often; you know the cause before. I will amend now I am amended to him and to all my other good friends.—London, 20 Sept. [*sic, but ?* Dec.] 1597.

Holograph. Endorsed in error:—"Sir Tho. Bodley." 2½ *pp* (**55.** 45.)

Anthony Andrewes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 20.—I understand from your letters, that Mr. Knowles, being indebted to the Queen, for his excuse in not satisfying, has alleged that I owe him much money, and that I do not sue out my livery because

I will pay no debts at all. In fact I only accomplished my full age at the end of last July, and made tender of my livery on the 2nd of August, as will appear by the entry in Mr. Turke's book; and next term I shall sue out my livery according to the order of the court. And for Mr. Knowles' supposed debt, it will appear (if he reveal the truth) that he has already been satisfied by my father and the feoffees-of-trust. Yet he still detains the bond, which will compel me to file a bill in the Court of Wards against your good father. — Mackery End, 20 September, 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**55.** 46.)

Jeffrey Story to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597, Sept. 21.]—I served her Majesty's sister in the wars in Scotland and her Highness, since her coming to the Crown, in Scotland and in Ireland, in which services I spent my goods, adventured my life and lost my blood, besides the loss of 14 horses. I continued here for six years past, a humble suitor for some recompense. It pleased the Queen about 3 years past, on the 4th of March, to grant me the pension of Lancelot Cleyton of 2 shillings a day after his death; yet my bill for the same, though written ready for the Queen's signature, has ever since been detained by Sir Geoffrey Fenton's often writing against me, as Dr. Herbert tells me. On my coming from Ireland 6 years ago, I reposed no small trust in him, and he then promised me to further my suit to the Queen for the reversion of some lands in Ireland, and in return I promised him 6*l.* or a gelding. But a little time after he told me that it was fitter for him than me, whereupon I repaired to Mr. Henry Maynarde and promised him 100*l.* for his help. Sir Geoffrey Fenton hearing of this dealt with Mr. Richard White of Limerick to have that sum for himself and promised to undertake that suit, whereupon I procured Mr. Storie of Greenwich to enter with me in a bond of 200*l.* to the said Richard White and his brother for the payment of 100*l.* to Sir Geoffrey, who immediately after meeting Mr. Story of Greenwich, told him that he undertook the obtaining of that suit, spent 300*l.* in following that cause against Sir John Perrott and that he had no other but that 100*l.* I was to pay to him. Yet nevertheless he went to Ireland and detains my bond without doing anything for me; but he took 100*l.* from one Mr. Francis Shaw, besides other rewards which I omit to write of, and procured the reversion for him who never served in the field. But in consideration of my service, Sir Geoffrey's indirect dealing, and my distress debts, I would ask that the bill for Cleyton's pension may be perfected and some portion of money given to me for my debts.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**55.** 47.)

Richard Skevyngton to the Lord High Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 22.—In regard to the complaint made by Taylor and Stock, late the deputies of Mr. Blount the late keeper of Wood street Compter, against me, who affirm that they served under Mr. Blount for fourteen years and had thereby many great debts owing to them, that they were dispossessed of their goods to the value of 300*l.* and of their place without warning, and that they had made a composition with Mr. Matthew for the compter, to whom they pretend Mr. Nicholas had

referred himself, I would reply that they were not the deputies of Mr. Blount of the charge of keeping or farming the Compter for even one year, that such debts as were owing to them by prisoners have been received and paid to them by Davison and Peseley who now keep the Compter under Mr. Nicholas; moreover, for that in their petition to the Privy Council mention is made of great debts owed to them by prisoners committed by that authority, to whom they allege that they gave credit for diet and lodging, both while such were close prisoners and after they had the liberty of the house, herein they have lewdly abused your honours, seeing that most of such prisoners lay in the hole and the two-penny ward at their own charge during the most part of their imprisonment, for whom they have nevertheless demanded allowance of 13*s.* 4*d.* a week. Also touching their goods, these were appraised by an appraisor of their own choosing, and as the appraisement was very high, Davison and Peseley offered them 20*l.* and their goods, which Taylor and Stock refused. They have said that they were suddenly within three hours displaced of the Compter and their goods, yet Stock's wife and children remained there for more than three weeks, until Taylor and he received compensation for their goods, viz., 160*l.* ready money, and 80*l.* to be paid at very short date; which goods Davison and Peseley were forced to take at a very high rate by the clamour of Taylor and Stock. As to their bargain with Mr. Matthew they never performed it or offered to perform it, as was shown before Lord Buckhurst. Moreover, Mr. Nicholas and myself many times offered to Stock the farming of the Compter at a less rate by 40*l.* than he and Taylor had paid to Mr. Blount, but, as we heard a very bad report of Taylor as a cruel man and a drunkard, and as Stock refused our offer, we did appoint Davison and Peseley to be our deputies, whom we find very fit for the place.—22 Sept. 1597.

Signed. Endorsed with a list of names. 1½ *pp.* (**55.** 48.)

Richard Percival to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 22.—Most of these loose papers I find to be controversies between him, Dr. Buckley and Dr. Reynolds. I send a letter which seems to be Alabaster's to Wright, though directed to Saunders in Chancery Lane, by which it appears that Alabaster has made a tragedy against the Church of England, the method whereof Wright has collected. One of his arguments is that the Church inclines to Papistry; he has also received by one Overall a report delivered by Dr. Cousins touching a marriage between the Queen and the King of Spain, with the pope's dispensation. There is a minute of letter to the Earl of Essex in which he girds at the State and religion. But against Dr. Parkis he discharges his stomach of much bitterness. I think you will send Alabaster's letter and Wright's to my Lord of Canterbury. Alabaster has perverted his father, mother, and sister.—From your house in the Strand. 22 Sept. 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 49.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 23.—I have no fresh news of the fleet. Last Wednesday came the pinnace *Signet* on service in these parts with 20 men, whom I furnished with victuals for five weeks. I have sent the account to the Lord Admiral and hope it will be paid without further charge. I have also suggested that some person should be authorised and furnished with money for such occasions. For my part I shall meddle no more

until my account for the *Antelope* is settled. Azevedo is very desirous to know your pleasure concerning him.—Plymouth, 23 Sept. 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**55.** 53.)

THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Sept. 24.—I have caused Alablaster to be committed close prisoner in the University of Cambridge where he remained, and his study door to be sealed up by Dr. Neville, master of that college, until his books and writings be searched. Wright is a proud insolent priest.—Croydon, 24 Sept. 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**55.** 50.)

AMMUNITION out of the *Matthew*.

1597, Sept. 24.—Powder, shot, lead, and match left at Portsmouth by Sir George Carew, Knight, out of H.M.S. the *Matthew*, into the charge of Hamden Pawlett, Esquier, deputy to Lord Mountjoy, by Order of the Privy Council 11 September 1597, by an indenture dated 24 September 1597. Viz. Corne powder; dryfatts of match; lead in musket and calyber shot; lead for shot in pigs; round shot for cannon of 7 and 8 inches.

Endorsed: "Munitions left by the lieutenent of thordnance at Portsmouth."

(**55.** 29.)

A TRAITOR'S HEAD.

1597, Sept. 24.—Examination of John Dewrance of Enfield, Gentleman, touching a head found in Enfield Chase.

About a month past one John Lane brought the said head to my house in Enfield, saying it was the head of 'Fervgh Makehewe,' an arch traitor of Ireland, who was slain by Captain Thomas Lee and his company; and the head brought into England by John Lane to the Earl of Essex, who referred him to Mr. Secretary for his reward. But as the head money had already been paid in Ireland, John Lane was told he might bestow the said head where he would. And having it with him he came to my house, and wished to leave it there. This I would not permit, nor let it be buried in my garden. He then gave the head to his boy to bury in Enfield Chase, who instead put it on a tree, where it was found on Wednesday last by two boys, who went to fetch their cattle.

Taken before me Richard Candeler, 24 Sept. 1597.

½ *p.* (**55.** 52.)

ARTHUR GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Sept. 24.—Enclosing, for Sir Robert Cecil's perusal, a letter to Sir Thomas Gorges containing a full account of the doings of the fleet. —Fayal, 24 Sept. 1597.

P.S.—"I beseech your honour to speak to my Lord Keeper that I may not be wronged in my absence by that clamouring bad fellow Stanffylde."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 54.)

PENELOPE, LADY RICH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Sept. 24.—I could not excuse my longer silence to one I so much honour, but that I was loath to importune you in your serious business; only I desired you to know that I was not changeable in the

constant opinion I have of your virtues, which I think a lady and friend of yours did make known to you ; wherefore I will only now entreat you to do me the favour to let me hear from you when you have any news of my brother, since I infinitely long to hear that all the troubles of this voyage were past and some hope of his speedy return.—Belhous, 24 Sept.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 55.)

Rowland Lytton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 24.—I write to prevent any wronging reports that may be delivered concerning the election of knights for our shire against this parliament, wherein the country hath appointed unto you the first place and to me the second. If it had pleased Sir Edward Denny the younger to have accepted it, he knows I and all my friends would have stood firm for him ; but on his refusal I thought it best to leave it to a voluntary choice ; and so I did not stir, until I heard of great labour for others, and that even my own neighbours not aware of my nomination were wrought from me. And so with thanks for your favours, especially that late intended favour, which my own disaster withstood to my own disgrace, I take my leave.—Knebworth, 24 Sept., 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**55.** 56.)

Nicholas Walmsley to James Gomond.

1597, Sept. 24.—If you have a mind to continue in that place and for the disgrace of it, surely if it were once done it will be quickly forgotten, and it can be no more disgrace than your offer. Your credit by good carriage and deserts may be recovered in some sort in time. If you will not do so come hither and I doubt not to procure you good means to live, and without your presence I doubt I shall recover little you have assigned here in England. Therefore I pray you come home secretly. I forbear to put any in suit until my brother Justices' coming up. Walmsley suggests that Gomond should write, as a memorial left behind him bearing date before his going away, the causes of his fall, the entice-ments of Havard and Pieter Allen to draw him into secret partnership without privity of his master. Sets out the terms of such a memorial which "would induce the jury much," and which being but truth "you may boldly write it."—London, 24 Sept. 1597.

A copy. 1¼ *pp.* (**139.** 85.)

Henry Apsley to Lord Buckhurst, Lord Lieutenant of Sussex.

1597, Sept. 25.—This last night being Saturday came one John Jonson to 'Batell,' born at Antwerp (as he says) and now serves Mr. Francis Dacres, who is at Paris, whom he left about the 25th of September (French style) with letters for Mistress Elinor Dacres his daughter, which were delivered to Mistress Elizabeth Dacres her sister, Mistress Elinor not being well ; upon which Lady Montague caused him to be apprehended and sent to me with that letter and others addressed to the Earl of Essex or Lady Warwick. In examination he says he came from Paris and Rouen to Dieppe and thence by boat to Dover with a post carrying letters to the Queen. At Dover the Mayor caused

him to be searched, but as he had only these letters, he was let go. From Dover he came the direct post way to Canterbury and Rochester to London and lodged in St. Catherine's at an inn called the 'Holausen tenyne.' Thence he came direct to Battle. He says he has no acquaintance in England and denies any other cause or message that he has here but the letters before mentioned. As Mr. Francis Dacres is a convicted offender, and you may have further information on this matter, at Lady Montague's wish, I trouble you with it, more especially as to open the letters, being truly directed, were offensive. I have examined Mistress Elizabeth, who says she received no other message or letters than those mentioned; if there be occasion Lady Montague will send her to you to be further examined.—25 September, 1597.

Holograph. (**55.** 57.)

The Enclosures:—

1. *Francis Dacre to the Earl of Essex.*

Mere necessity constrained me to live under the King of Spain's dominions, yet I never condescended to any disloyal action. For four years I have solicited my return; and being now in France can better show my loyalty. I am to beseech you to be a means with the Queen for my return, and that I may enjoy that which my ancestors had before me, or that at least I may have a place appointed for me to live in England and provision for myself and my son. Let your answer be speedy, for I cannot long maintain myself here.—Paris, 25 Sept. 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**55.** 51.)

2. *The same to Elinor Dacre.*

Elinor, I have written to my lord of Essex, to my Lady Warwick and to Sir Robert Sidney touching my arrival in France, as also to request them to further the matter for which you have solicited almost these two years. I hope not only you but all my other good friends may the boldlier pursue my petition for that I am retired quite from the service of the King of Spain, and also that her Majesty for the same cause will the willinglier condescend thereto; and either permit me to return into England and to enjoy that which my ancestors had before me, or else to receive of this side the sea in some place she shall appoint me to remain relief for me and my son. I pray you do not fail to follow the matter with diligence, and to solicit those for a speedy answer to whom I have recommended my suit, and so good Elinor, with God's blessing to you and the rest of your sisters, I bid you farewell; from Paris, 25 September, 1597. Your very loving father, Francis Dacre.

Addressed:—To my very loving daughter, Elinor Dacre, at Oxenforth or elsewhere.

Holograph. (**55.** 65.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 25.—The States have replied to her Majesty that they do not recognise the debt, but forget what their commissaries said here to the council. Two things move them, their wish to put off as long as may be any discussion of money matters, and their opinion that their having twice sent ships with the fleet dispenses them from doing

anything else. I send you a copy of their letter to the Queen in order that you may see it before having it read to her; but despite their assertions that they are not bound for the seceded states, their particular share remains so great that they ought to discharge the Queen of her obligations towards me; and they cannot deny it, for the treaty of 1581 clearly condemns them. In the case we are in I think we ought to get as much advantage as may be from their reply; and here Mr. Gilpin gives a most useful suggestion, that Sir Edward Norris at Ostend be ordered to retain the contribution of Flanders, which may be done without any fuss, and will affect them more than any letter. Moreover, after that they give their consent to the arrest of the "monies," it is very advantageous to her Majesty to effect the arrest in the presence of Signor Carron, to strengthen tacitly their obligation; and he, who is charged to speak to her Majesty according to the tenor of the letter, should first be informed by you, to make this arrest more easy; which is so necessary to me, that I must beg you to favour me herein, remembering that if I have to pay your father 1,260 florins on the 15th of November under my bond, I cannot do it from other monies without clear irregularity; you only wished for some occasion to obtain the money from the Queen. Now you have a clear reason, and one very advantageous to her, and I entreat you to use it. If I am wanted, I will come at once. P.S.—The contribution from Flanders to the Queen was, under the treaty of 1581, 10,700 florins a year; this in 17 years amounts to 181,900 florins, and so much Sir Edward Norris might fairly keep back in Ostend.—Baburham, 25 Sept. 1597.

Holograph. Italian. 1½ *pp.* (**55.** 58.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 25.—The taking of Amiens ought to put us in good spirits; and it will make the French eager to continue the war. If Count Maurice also take 'Grool,' the Spaniard will have lost more in this year than he can regain in a long time, and will begin to wish for peace, especially as the King is so old and weak that he cannot live more than a little while.

If you care to instruct Mr. Edmond[s] to avail himself of the services of Thomas Chanini in Rouen for money matters, I hope he will be of service to the Queen. If you intend to employ him, I will write to him to be zealous in the business. When H. Waring comes, you will be able to favour me, as you always do.—Babraham, 25 Sept. 1597.

Holograph. Italian. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 59.)

Sir John Gilbert to Charles, Lord Howard, Lord High Admiral.

1597, Sept. 25.—Having spent some time upon our English coast to little purpose, and understanding how busy our enemies were on the coast of Brittany, and that among them was one Robert Ellyott, a man well known to you for his disloyalty and many villanies, I decided to cross over to that coast. Coming thither I anchored near Conquett, and learned that Ellyott was then at Brest, with some other men of war that had abused their commissions. Whereon I wrote to M. Surdiac, who sent me a friendly answer, which I enclose, restored to me a small English bark, late taken by the enemy and left at Conquett, and proffered me other good turns.

I came to Conquett on the 17th of this present month and on the nineteenth certain fly-boats of Belle Isle, with two hundred of Fountenelle's foot, came up to surprise the town. However, I gave chase to them, drove their Admiral on the rocks, where he is thought to have perished, and, but for the darkness, should have taken the rest. I then returned to Conquett.

There I learned that an army was newly raised in Brittany for the King under the command of Monsieur Surdiac; that letters were sent out of Biscay unto a merchant and lawyer at Brest, how that my Lord General had taken Farrol, vanquished the Spanish fleet, burnt the town, and razed the forts; that the Spanish galleys lie not at Blauett, as M. Surdiac writes, but at the mount of Nantes river at Pellerin or St. Lazaras; that many of their soldiers have been defeated by them of Poitou; it is certain that their case is very miserable, their slaves are well near eaten up with sickness, so that they can now only man 3 of the 7 that came. Unto Blauet they may not come, as well in respect of the contagious sickness among them, as for the Italians' jealousy, who hold the Castle and Don Juan de l'Aguilar their prisoner therein.

Fountenelle still keeps Douarnenys, a new made isle in Poldavye bay; the siege which Surdiac laid to it, is fairly raised. The Bretons, who are much discontented, say that Surdiac is his cousin, and that his service is not worth the money it costs them. To this fort belong some men of war that pill all passengers; with those of Belle Isle they amount to nearly twenty sail. Lately they took a ship of Plymouth wherein Mellys, an excellent seaman, was taken prisoner, whom they detain among them. Another Englishman they drove on the rocks in the western parts of England. More lately they have taken off Belle Isle, an Irishman of Washford laden with salt, pitch, canvas, bedticks and spices, the *Phœnix* of Dartmouth, the *Confidence* of Hampton laden with salt, a Guernsey man laden with Newland fish, and a fly-boat of Hourne; all these were taken in three hours the day we came to Conquett. These ships they purpose to new rig and man for men-of-war to reap their harvest as they call the vintage, and therefore they offered entertainment to English prisoners, who, however, came away to me. This Fountenell is a very gallant, and will grow great and dangerous, if not looked to in time. The King to win him has offered to let him hold Dornenys for him as his Lieutenant without control, to have 300 foot and 200 horse in pay without check, to be his Admiral in Brittany, to be lawfully married to his wife, which he did steal and now unlawfully enjoyeth, by whom he will have then 1,800*l.* of yearly revenue. As yet he refuses all offers; and is so terrible to his neighbours that all the seatowns round have garrisons against him. To Conquett came a company, as I left.

Here I left Captain Robert Cotton, who will shortly return to me with intelligence, how matters stand at the river of Nantes and Dournenis. Now if you will give me sufficient means for this service, I will engage to free my countrymen from the oppression that threatens them at this vintage. For if these men will keep the sea, they cannot escape me; and if they fly to Dournenis and ride near the fort, they will be dry at every half tide; nor can the fort protect them, for 'mynion' is their greatest ordnance, whereof they have but four in all; so as we may ride in store of water out of their danger, and beat them unto flitters. If they go to Belle Isle 'tis all as easy; and there is no part to which they can fly to escape us, save Blauett only, where the Italians are, as I wrote before. The galleys too might easily be defeated. All I desire, is two more pinnaces of good strength, the hoy of London, called the *Daisy*,

for one, and 200 soldiers which I might have from Sir Ferdinando Gorges, with himself or another such joined with me in the command. I trust to hear of your resolve in this matter, and to have order for my victualling, for which I now return with the *Tramontane* and Sir Ferdinando's pinnace. I would have written of the taking of Amiens by the King, the surprise of Ardes by the Count St. Paule, the King's going to besiege Dorlance, all which I learnt from the French men-of-war the *Marquess*, *Angell*, and *Lyon*, bound from Normandy to Rochelle.

Of the *Adventure*, with the *Tramontana's* victuals, have I often heard, but never could see her hitherto. I pray that she may be sent me and all our wants supplied with speed.—Aboard the *Antelope*, 25 Sept. 1597.

Signed. Seal. 2½ *pp.* (**55.** 61.)

Sir John Gilbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 25.—To the same effect as the preceding letter, adding; "Some men there be that wish me and my friends but little good, that mutter out that my employment shall cease. I hope I shall justify myself that I have done with faith and care the best that possibly I could, to execute the trust reposed in me; and it would grieve me to lose the place, for one there must be to defend this coast and look to the actions of these yonder mates."—Aboard the *Antelope*, 25 Sept. 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**55.** 60.)

Sir John Gilbert to Charles, Lord Howard, Lord High Admiral.

1597, Sept. 25.—At my being on the coast of Brittany I met a Fleming richly laden to the value of 10,000*l.*, as is imagined, bound into Spain for Bilbao and St. Sebastian, with a merchant of Antwerp in it, and letters witnessing their going to Spain, and others in Spanish from Bruges to Burgos, Bilbao and St. Sebastian, which I will send at once to you. My humble desire is that in this cause, wherein you have so great an interest, I may still find you my very good lord; I know how gracious the Flemings are in the Court of England and the subtlety of strange merchants who will say, swear and do anything to profit themselves or their companions. But besides the letters one of them confessed to me that part of the goods were Spanish, and all the chiefest of them have offered me no slender recompense to be discharged; but I thought it my duty to bring them safely into harbour, where they now await your pleasure.—Aboard the *Antelope*, 25 Sept. 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 63.)

Sir John Gilbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 25.—Asking for Cecil's assistance in the matter of the Flemish prize [*see above*]. My present estate doth need your favour, for you know how burthensome my employment is to my small means. The ship is valued by the shipper to be well worth ten thousand pounds, and I should certainly acknowledge the good[ness] and favour that shall be showed me.—Aboard the *Antelope*, 25 Sept. 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 66.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to CHARLES, LORD HOWARD, LORD HIGH ADMIRAL.

1597, Sept. 25.—This morning arrived Captain Kinge with the '*Tremontan*,' and requires to be victualled for 70 men for 13 days to carry him into the Downs, and shews a letter from your lordship. This I will see done and send the account. Sir John Gilbert also asks for victuals for the *Antelope*, but I have no order, and no money until I receive what I have disbursed. The *Antelope* is gone for Dartmouth, whence the purser is to send me a note of the marks of the stinking beer.—Plymouth, 25th of September, 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**55.** 64.)

LADY MONTAGUE to LORD BUCKHURST.

1597, Sept. 25.—There came on Saturday night late to Battle unto my niece Elinor Dacre a messenger from my unfortunate brother her father, and another packet besides directed to the Earl of Essex and other, as appears by the endorsement. In regard to my duty to her Majesty I presently sent my servant and a constable to take the messenger and his letters to Mr. Apsley, the next Justice to me; still I could not hold myself satisfied without writing to you, not doubting that if upon examination the matter fall out to be no way undutiful or against his allegiance, I shall have your favour for his suit. I have also sent up my niece to testify to the manner and matter, if necessary.—Battle, 25 Sept. 1597.

Signed, "M. M." ½ p. (**55.** 67.)

SIR WILLIAM CLERK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Sept. 26.—With the same affection I did present you my horse, I return him again, wishing he may every way content you; if not, bestow him where you think him fittest. I am sorry I have had to travel him so much; so is he the leaner. If you hear I have any other fitter for your saddle, you may command it. This Monday night my son shall be at Sir Charles Morysyn's with the bay horse to deliver him according to your pleasure.

Signed. Endorsed with a list of names. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 68.)

DR. CH. PARKINS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Sept. 26.—I send enclosed the letters written for Denmark. The ambassadors are desirous of their despatch that in good time they might send their ships homeward. In spite of slanderous imputations on myself, I look to my friends to defend me. P.S.—The man that is commended by the King of Denmark, and mention is made that he be commended to Count Maurice, will depart to the Low Countries together with the Embassy.—London, 26 Sept. 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**55.** 69.)

SIR JOHN GILBERT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Sept. 26.—I had no sooner sent away my packet, which I wrote at sea, but I received your honour's discharge from my late employment, which I embrace with a dutiful mind, and will send up the ships with speed. I have now sent unto the Lord Admiral the

Spanish letters, with my reasons for thinking the Fleming to be a prize. These are, first, that the skipper has no sufficient commission for his voyage, for in that which he has is erased the name of the ship and the date; that he brought over a factor for some of Antwerp and promised to carry him and his lading back to Spain, saying that he would go only to Bayonne and that to escape the English fleet; that he had letters from Spaniards for Spain with intelligence of the return of our fleet shattered and their intention to go for the Islands; that he flung his letters overboard; that he forsook his company and ran aboard the coast of France to shun our ships; that he carried into Spain brass, lead, and other contraband of war; that the company admits most of the goods are Spanish; this are some of my reasons. My charge in this voyage has been nearly 100*l.* and I shall think myself unhappy if so good a means to save myself be wrested from me.—Dartmouth, 26 Sept. 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 70.)

Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 26.—Since my coming hither I received a letter from my Lord of Buckhurst with a packet enclosed, sent to him from my Lady Montague, that came from Francis Dacre, some of which letters being open I have read, the others sealed. I have thought good to send them to you as they were brought to me, wherewith my Lord of Buckhurst himself is unwilling to deal. And therefore I wish that you would acquaint her Majesty therewith.—From my house in the Strand, 26 September, 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**55.** 71.)

Enclosure:—

Lord Buckhurst to Lord Burghley.

1597, *Sept.* 26.—*I send unto you a packet of letters sent to me by the old Lady Montague, wherein are letters from Francis Dacre to his daughter, to the Earl of Essex, to Sir Robert Sidney, and the Countess of Warwick. I have and do utterly refuse to deal in this cause, the Lord Montague having married my daughter, and have thought fittest to recommend the same to you; for what practise or other secret course may be hid by sending this messenger and letters by him from so dangerous a man as Francis Dacre is, I know not.*—26 *Sept.* 1597.

Holograph. (**55.** 72.)

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 27.—I would ask your favour for my friend Mr. Alexander. Mr. Harcourt, whom I mentioned in my other letter, has some hundred pounds by the year during the life of his wife; she dying he has nothing, and he dying all he has returns to her. If the Queen would bestow it upon him, having a wife and many children, he would be better able to serve her Highness.—Quarryngton, 27 September.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**55.** 73.)

Sir Thomas Leighton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 27.—I have of late heard from St. Malo, 'Rosko,' Granville, and Nantes that the Queen's army hath entered the harbour of

Ferroll and burnt all the King of Spain's ships there. May the news be as true as it is good. We hear that the proud King of Spain begins to seek for peace, to give a good effect of the Queen's resolution in sending her army at this time.—Guernsey, 27 Sept. 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**55.** 74.)

DR. CH. PARKINS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Sept. 27.—This morning in presenting her Majesty's gifts some occasion of discontent has been given to the Marshal of the Embassy, whereof Sir Edward Hobby can inform you. The Embassy would this morning have gone to their ships to expect their expedition, but as yet they remain in their lodging; and require a free pass, affirming that they have only the one two cloths for his family, the other one only. As for their retinue they know nothing and the matter cannot be great. As they are an Embassy, it may be taken unkindly if they be curiously searched. I have required a passport of your father, who shirks to give it, but insinuates that it be required from the Court. I leave the matter to your further consideration.—London, 27th Sept. 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 75.)

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES to LORD BURGHLEY.

1597, Sept. 27.—In my last I signified unto you of the order taken by my Lord of Essex for the victualling of a small pinnace for her Majesty's service under Sir John Gilbert. The work was done upon my credit. Sir John has returned and the victuals are spent. I would know whether the pinnace should longer be continued on her Majesty's charges, and beseech you to order payment of her victuals, her men's wages and her tonnage. She has lost the opportunity of her voyage, having spent two months' victuals before she was taken for her Majesty's service, but the Fleming brought in by Sir John is taken to be of good value, whereof he has, I doubt not, acquainted you at large. I send also the number of the arms left by the Earl of Essex at his departure. Many of them are unserviceable. I would gladly see them put in reparation, did I know how to be repaid, but I find it so hard to recover what I lay out for the country as I am almost discouraged. Of news there is none since the arrival of Mr. Osburne.—Plymouth, the 27th September 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 112.)

LADY DOROTHY CHANDOS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Sept. 28.—I am to entreat a favour at your hands for a young gentleman in Ireland, Captain Thomas Wringham, whom I know very well, and besides, one of Mr. Knollys' brothers married a sister of his. I hear it has been his unhappy fortune to slay Sir Edward 'Standly' in the field. I would ask your favourable letters to the Lord Deputy in his behalf.—Grays, 28 Sept. 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**55.** 76.)

THOMAS FANE, LIEUTENANT OF DOVER CASTLE, to LORD COBHAM.

1597, Sept. 28.—According to your letter of the 27th I have made public your appointment to be Warden of the Cinque Ports, as well as

your desire to receive the charges or oath at Sheepway before the beginning of the next Parliament, viz., about the 18th of October, or, if that cannot be done, to defer the matter until next May, according to the precedent set by your father.

P.S.—The Mayor and Jurats of Dover desire that you should keep the Sheepway Court before Christmas.—Dover Castle, 28 Sept. 1597.

Endorsed:—Dover, 28 September, at 10 before noon; Canterbury, past 2 in the afternoon. Sittingbourne, half hour past 4 afternoon. Rochester, 6 in the afternoon. Dartford, the 28, half hour past 9 in the evening.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**55.** 77.)

MATTHEW [HUTTON], ARCHBISHOP OF YORK, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Sept. 28.—I give you most hearty thanks for obtaining for me the Queen's dispensation to be away from Parliament. As to your wish to have the nomination of two burgesses, there is only one town in this bishopric having burgesses, namely Ripon, which on the 26th of this month made election of John Benet, my chancellor, and left a blank for me to appoint the other, which I am well content to leave to you. Dr. Benet, when he comes up, shall bring you the indenture that you may nominate Sir William Cornwallis, or my very good friend the Dean of Carlisle. Sir William Vavasour, who married Sir Thomas Manners' daughter, after much and long conference with me, hath yielded to hear divine service and sermons. His example, I trust, will do much good. Miles Dawson, late seminary priest, pardoned by the Queen at my request, this last week brought two women recusants to the Church, and preaches very well. Such good effects follow the Queen's clemency. —York, 28 Sept. 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**55.** 78.)

ROBERT BEALE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Sept. 28.—Being at present disabled by the stone, and hearing from Mr. Dr. Caesar that he has, without prompting from me, spoken to you of the disagreement between Dr. Parkins and myself, I write to explain the truth. In the first letter sent to Mr. Dr. Caesar, Mr. Parkins, and myself for dealing with Mr. Lisman my name was set second. However at the first meeting Mr. Parkins intruded himself first, which I would have passed over had it been done courteously. Moreover it appears by your answer that he refused to sign the letter to you which we three agreed upon, and that because my hand was set in the second place. Afterwards he brought another letter unto us wherein his name was set before mine. I know no cause why I should—apart from Her Majesty's service—concede this to him. He pretendeth to be a Master of Requests; but this title gives no precedence, except while held. If it be true that he is a doctor of thirty years standing, so might I have been thirty years ago, if I had cared for such shows. For twenty-five years and more I have been a clerk of the Privy Council; I am a Master of the Chancery; have served as a Counsellor for the Queen with the Estates of the United Provinces, and am one of the Council established in the North Parts. When Mr. Secretary Walsingham was employed in embassies in France and Scotland, my services were used to supply his room. He standeth upon his embassies to the Emperor and King of Poland. The truth is he carried the Queen's letters for merchants before he was in her service at all. But even so I can reckon double his number of Princes. He has called me behind

my back, insolent and arrogant. Those, who know us, will know of which this is truer. But he dealeth ungratefully with me. For one, he was committed a prisoner to my house on no small charges. Although he had been before a morrow mass priest in Italy and Poland, and the matter wherewith he was charged came from two persons, and was avowed by two others, yet I showed to Mr. Secretary Walsingham and Sir Thomas Heneage the contrarieties and unlikelihoods of the story, and so was some means that he got the more favour. If it is to be that my name shall follow his, I must have patience, yet I shall grieve for the disgrace. And now, whereas the Chancellor of Denmark with whom I was acquainted 31 years ago asked after me, and spoke to me in the street of old acquaintance, yet for this I was ashamed to be known or seen of any of them. And in this action with Mr. Lisman, I find he has several times written to Mr. Dr. Caesar and Dr. Parkins without taking any account of me. When at a meeting he insisted on a letter of the Council's written ten or twelve years ago abrogating decrees against the Hanses, I would have showed him how he mistook the matter, wherein I had been employed; but Mr. Lisman brake off the conference, and now seeks others who are not acquainted with the matter. I trust that in this matter with the Steeles of the Hanses I am not inferior to Mr. Doctor. As you are the chief person under whom I serve the Queen, I would ask that neither I nor my place may be disgraced without desert.—Barnes, 28 Sept. 1597.

Signed. Seal. 2½ *pp.* (**55.** 79.)

M. Countess of Pembroke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 29.—I understand that report hath been made unto you of some speech that should pass my lord (not in the best part to be taken) touching Cranborne. My desire is you should be truly satisfied therein, and that in regard of truth and the respect I bear you, for otherwise I would be silent. I protest unto you the report was most untrue; and upon mine own knowledge, word and honour do assure you there was not any word spoken at any time, to which, had yourself been present, you could have taken any exception. If this may suffice, you shall right both my lord and yourself in conceiving rightly; if not, if you please to make known the "aughter" (which exceedingly I desire) it will more manifestly appear the wrong you have both received, for he must give himself the lie that so reported.

I do acknowledge what is of my part due for your kindness to this part of me. I hope he will deserve it, and I know myself will be ever thankful.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**55.** 81.)

[Tobias Matthew,] Bishop of Durham, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 29.—I received yesterday your letter for the nomination of two burgesses of the Parliament for this county palatine. I cannot learn that ever any such were allowed of in the parliament house; though writs sent out in error have been received for election of such. Sir William Bowes is still on the border receiving and delivering messages. What we have done in that matter shall be reported on his return hither.—Bishop Auckland, 29 Sept. 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**55.** 82.)

[Richard Bancroft,] Bishop of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 29.—I send herewith a history in Latin lately come over. The author of it favours the gospel and is no papist; he writes more honourably of the Queen and her actions than any foreigner I have yet seen, and continues down to the present journey of the Earl of Essex. Still there are some things in the book which were better omitted; for example on p. 473 are the contents of Sextus V.'s bull against the Queen; where, though all the Pope's railing and slanderous imputations are omitted, yet the other calumnies against the Queen's government, which Cardinal Allen has taught the Pope, may hurt those that are popishly inclined. I have therefore ordered the stationers to suspend the sale until I know your pleasure. On page 83 the author mentions briefly Pius V's excommunication; of the Queen's promise (as he says) to marry Monsieur, page 322; of her policy in refusing to appoint an heir apparent, page 424. Otherwise the book is commendable.—Westminster, 29 Sept. 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**55.** 83.)

Dr. J. Jegon to Lady Katharine Howard.

1597, Sept. 30.—Whereas you say Thornborrough, Dean of York, bishop of 'Lymerique' in Ireland, is like to be bishop of Salisbury, I would ask your letters to the Earl of Essex and Mr. Secretary on my behalf for the vacant deanery. The mills at Cambridge the town holds from Caius College for 5 or 6 years, and has sublet to Mistress Scott and Mr. Hodson. Dr. Legge, the master, and the fellows of the College might grant the reversion to the Queen, and she bestow it. If you can obtain letters to Dr. Legge, I can do something with him in the matter.—Sept. 30, 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 84.)

Henry Lok to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 29.—I have delivered your letters to the Dean here, and am to expect an answer at the next chapter. I suppose it will be as slight as the Dean may procure, for I understand by my friends of the church that the former answer was of his framing and misliked by the chapter. If there be a bishop before Candlemas, I will only beseech you to give him notice of my proceeding and of her Majesty's present motion in my behalf, before his congé d'elire be passed. As for the persons I will assign, they shall be either the former deputies or Walter Hikman, one of far better ability and well known in these parts. I beseech you, therefore, prevent all others in this motion to the bishop.—Exeter, 29 Sept. 1597.

Holograph. Seal damaged. 1 *p.* (**175.** 113.)

George Eden to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 30.—Being your pleasure that I should put in bail, which I am ready to fulfil, I beseech you to appoint who shall 'except' thereof, and trusting you will in your warrant give order for my ordinary charges here. So shall I pray to God for your health.—The Gate House, 30 Sept. 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**55.** 85.)

Mons. Villeroy to Mons. de la Fontaine.

1597, $\frac{\text{Sept. 30}}{\text{Oct. 10,}}$ J'ay receu le 3me de ce mois vostre lettre du 20me Septembre comme jay fait aujourdhuy celles du 28 et 26 du dit mois. J'ay leu au Roy les unes et les autres. Il vous scait bon gré des bons advis et conseils que vous aves donnez a ce Sieur de Chaligny envoye devers la Royne par ses subjects assemblez a Chastellerault; mais il n'est pas content de ceux qui ont fait ceste despeche sans sa permission, et eut bien voulu que la Royne en eust fait moins de compte qu'elle n'a fait. Les Princes sont naturellement et avec raison jaloux de leur autorité; cest ce qui a meu sa Majesté d'en escrire a la dite Dame la lettre de sa main dont je vous envoye le double, laquelle sa dite Majesté ma commandé vous faire tenir et vous prier luy presenter. Je suis tres marry que la Royne a si mauvaise oppinion de ceux qui servent le Roy, quelle adjouste foy a toutes les plaintes que l'on luy fait deux; non pour la consideration de nous autres, car nous ne meritons d'estre mis en compte ou il est question du service de noz Princes, mais parceque l'on ne peut accuser les serviteurs et conseillers d'un Prince que l'on ne blasme le maistre de connivence ou de fetardise. Et je vous assure que sa Majesto ny peche ny de l'un ny de l'autre vice; elle a le cœur plustost trop franc que dissimule et n'ignore rien des actions de ses serviteurs. Sa Majesté est le plus advisé et clairvoyant de son conseil; elle escoute ses serviteurs, prend conseil deux, mais elle resoult et ordonne ce qu'il luy plaist. Et faut que chacun y obtempere et serve, les uns en murmurent quand ses commandemens ne les agreent, mais sa dite Majesté ne laisse pas de dormir a ce bruit la. En fin la conduitte et direction du gros des affaires depend de sa Majesté et de sa volonté; partant il faut que noz allies ayent les yeux sur le Roy, s'arrestent a ce qu'il fait et dict et mesprisent le demeurant. Messieurs de Chon, President au Parlement de Paris, et de Vic sont icy venus de la dite assemblee de Chastellerault, accompagnes des Sieurs de Clerville et de la Mothe. Les deux premiers nous ont dict qu'ils n'ont ouy parler du voyage du dit Chaligny, ont rapporté les articles accordes en la dite assemblee et les demandes qui leur ont este faittes sur dautres, les quelles ils n'avoint charge d'accorder afin de les resouldre et terminer avec sa Majeste, comme il sera fait facillement, de sorte quil faut tenir les choses pour conclues et arrestees sil ne survient autre empeschement. Et faut que je vous die que si ceux qui ont publie leurs griefs eussent aussi bien representé les faveurs et graces qu'ils ont receux de sa Majesté et dont ils jouyssent partout en grand repos depuis son avenement a la couronne, et de quelle façon ils se conduisent envers les Catholiques ou ils sont les maistres, la Royne ne plaindroit leur fortune et condition comme elle fait, ny vous aussi, Monsieur. Ils vivent en telle liberté que je croy qu'il y a peu de villes en ce Royaume ou ils ne preschent quasi au veu et sceu d'un chacun. Je ne veux pas pour cela excuser les rigueurs dont usent quelques parlemens et officiers envers eux, mais a la premiere plainte qu'ils en font sa Majesté y fait pourvoir le mieux quelle peult. Et ce que les uns cerchent de remedes a leurs plainctes sans elle, rend les autres plus licentieux, au grand regret de sa Majesté, laquelle j'atteste devant Dieu faire ce qu'elle peult pour la conservation des uns et des autres, comme un bon Prince doit faire. Mais s'il est loisible aux uns d'avoir recours aux Princes Estrangers, que feront les autres? Et si nos voysins et amys les recueillent et favorisent, que deviendra la Monarchie? de fiebvre nous tomberons en chaud mal, la tolerance d'un mal en engendre un autre, et rentrerons en plus grande confusion que jamais. Je ne puis croire que ce soit le bien de l'Angleterre que la France en vienne la. Le Roy est prince courageux et de

foy, il honnore et cherit ses alliez, la Royne sur tous autres, et supportera d'elle ce qu'il ne fera de tous les autres ensemble. Mais cherions et mesnageons ce bon naturel et sa bonne intention comme elle merite, il a la barbe blanche, il doit estre las de patir et vivre dedans les canonades, a la pluye, au chaud et au froid, entre mille et mille dangers et incommodites, reproches, riottes et plusieurs sortes de traverses que l'on luy fait. Messieurs du Conseil de la Royne ont creu qu'il ne pouvoit avoir la paix et qu'il estoit force de vivre ainsi. Je vous jure qu'ils s'abusent, come fait la dite Dame si elle croit que sa Majesté veuille s'accommoder sans elle, quand nous vous avons escript que nous avions respondu au General des Cordeliers que le Roy ne vouloit faire la paix ny traitter sans ses allies, sans vous [illegible]mander sa replicque. Nous l'avons fait parce qu'elle n'avoit esté que d'un haulsement despaules pour nous faire entendre que le Pape son Maistre ne vouloit point s'entremettre des afferes des allies de sa Majesté a cause de la religion estant alle trouver le legat, pour luy faire entendre nostre responce et prendre son advis. Mais je voy bien qu'ils sont pardela en telle deffiance de nous qu'ils interpretent nos meilleures, plus cordiales et sinceres actions en mauvais sens. Pour cela je seray tousjours d'advis que nous ne laissions pas de bien faire, car peult estre que le temps changera le dit jugement, et au pis aller nous nous satisferons nous mesmes, qui n'est pas un petit advantage. Souvenes vous de toutes les despeches que nous vous avons faites depuis deux ans. A quoy avons nous aspiré que a si bien unir ces deux couronnes et leurs forces et leurs desseins que nous peussions tant plustost affoiblir nostre commun ennemy? Et scaves a qui il a tenu que cela na eu lieu en effect comme en apparence. Nous avons pris la ville dAmiens par la grace de Dieu; qui doubte que la Royne n'eust aussi pris Callais en mesme temps sy elle eut voulu si resouldre comme elle en a esté priee? Ce faisant que fut devenu nostre ennemy? A quoy en fut il reduit maintenant! Or nous sommes plus recerches et poursuivis de nous accorder avec luy que jamais. Jay veu par deux fois par occasion avec le dit generall le President Richardot; jay apris de luy ce que nous en devons esperer. Je ne parle plus par ouir dire ny par conjecture et discours, j'ay charge du Roy de le vous escrire afin que vous le facies entendre a la Royne. Il ne tiendra qu'a sa Majesté qu'elle ne face une paix honnorable et utille a son estat et a ses allies et amis. Bientost sa Majesté despeschera par dela un personnage expres pour luy faire entendre par le menu les particularites de ce fait. Nous ne luy voulons rien celer ny desguiser; nous ne voulons traitter sans elle et voulons avoir soing d'elle comme de nous mesmes. Cest chose que nous luy debvons et qui nous importe aussi grandement de sorte que nous ne manquerons de bonne volonté en son endroit ny de cognoissance et prevoyance du bien et du mal qui nous peut arriver de cest recherche. Mais croyez qu'il fasche fort a la France de voir son Roy (en la personne duquel gist son repos et son salut) exposé perpetuellement aux canonades et hurquebusades, et que nostre patrie soit tousjours le theatre de toutes les passions, folies et miseres du monde sans que nos voysins et allies y veuillent remedier comme il est en leur puissance de faire par une voye ou par lautre, ny peult estre qu'ils nous sachent gre du mal que nous endurons. La guerre que l'Angleterre fait est bien doulce au regard de la nostre. Je ne dis pas qu'elle ne nous serve comme la nostre leur sert; mais si on eust voulu se servir du temps et des occasions nostre condition seroit bien meilleure qu'elle n'est. Combien de fois vous ay je escript que cela ne pouvoit durer ainsi de quoy on n'a faict compte? Je vous diray encores une fois que je ne seray jamais dadvis que nous laissions a faire pour cela ce que

nous debvons envers nos amis, et je vous jure que l'intention du Roy est telle comme on cognoistra par effect, mais aussi il est raisonnable qu'il y ait de la correspondance. Ce nest pas assister son amy que de l'assister a demy. Je ne periray pas aujourdhuy mais je periray demain; quelle obligation auray je a celluy qui m'aura sauvé le premier jour s'il m'aura abandonné le lendemain, s'il ne m'ayde que pour faire durer mon mall, non pour le guerir? Au lieu d'obligation je luy debvray reproche, et dautant plus que m'estant attendu a luy jauray mesprisé les autres remedes. Monsieur, les francois en sont la reduits, ils n'en peuvent plus, ils ont surmonte la nature pour reprendre Amiens, ils en sont quasi hors d'aleine. Il ne leur reste plus de forces qu'au courage et en la magnanimite de leur Roy lequel est invincible et infatigable. Depuis la reduction d'Amiens il a tenu la campagne 8 jours durant dedans l'Arthois. Il a este jusques aux canonades d'Arras ou est le Cardinal avec son armee et y a demeuré six heures en bataille, leur ayant fait tirer vingt quatre coup de canon sans avoir peu les esmouvoir et attirer au combat. Il est revenu icy depuis deux jours en deliberation d'assieger Dourlens, mais si les pluyes continuent comme elles ont commence depuis deux jours il ne pourra passer oultre et fauldra prendre autre party. Vous aves si sagement respondu parlant a Mons. Cecyl a la plainte faite par la Royne de nostre capitulation d'Amiens que je ny puis rien adjouster; tant y a que nous n'avons peu faire mieux que nous avons fait. Si la tresve de Bretaigne eust este faicte il y a quattre mois nous neussions perdu Aucenix, Poance et Chevillé. Elle n'est encores resolue et navons aucunes nouvelles de Mons. de Lesdiguieres depuis les derniers advis que je vous ay donnes. Je ne vous escriray rien pour le present des xx^{m} que vous scaves ny de vostre descharge, sinon que si j'en suis creu on pourvoira a lun et a lautre a vostre contentement. Mais cest chose de laquelle nous ne pouvons prendre resolution que nous ne soyons de retour a Paris, ou si ce siege ne nous arreste nons retournerons en bref.—Du camp de Beauval pres Dourlens le x jour d'8^{bre} 1597.

[P.S.] Monsieur, je suis tres marry que vous n'ayez eu a temps le memoire contenant l'effort fait par nos ennemis pour secourir Amiens: cest la faute de ceulx qui ont ferme le paquet. Je vous en envoye un autre mais il n'aura plus de goust.

Endorsed by Essex's Secretary:—"Copy of Mr. Villeroy's letters to Mr. de la Fontaine."

6 *pp.* (**56.** 1.)

Frances, Countess of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept.—I return you my best thanks for your advertisements and the more because they are the first I have yet received, my uncle Knowles having not yet been with me. I am indebted unto you for your former honourable remembrances by your letter to my lady Russell and yesterday to Dr. Doyly. I had returned my thankful acknowledgement ere this, had not my extreme toothache, wherewith I have been infinitely and still am much tormented, made me forget myself.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**55.** 86.)

Sir Richard Weston to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept.—I know you will do your best for me and have no claim to expect any kindness from you. All I ask is that you will remember me as far as my uncle Knevet shall put you in mind of me. But if he

will not do this, I wish I had never entered upon the business at all. I have had many losses by suretyships and costs, but none ever troubled me like this.—Clandon.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 87.)

LADY RALEGH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Sept.—I know not what to think; these gentlemen that are come from the fleet can tell me no news of Sir Walter, but that he is gone before the Lord General: his ship the *Gueano* is cast away; this little pinnace, the *Darling*, which these gentlemen came in, was the only ship he had left him, and is come away unknown to him, appointed to by the Lord General. For God's sake let me hear from you the truth, for I am much troubled. Pardon my haste and "shribbling."

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**55.** 88.)

The LORDS of the COUNCIL to [BOROUGHS.]

[1597, Sept.] — Whereas the Queen has issued her writs of summons for a parliament, and desires to be served with men of understanding and knowledge for the place whereto they ought to be chosen, and of discretion also requisite in consultation for causes concerning the public weal, she has commanded us of her Privy Council to admonish you to whom her writs of summons are now directed to have regard to this matter. And though we doubt not that the principal persons in the counties will see to the choice of men meet to serve as knights for the shire, yet in the choice of burgesses for borough towns we doubt that there will be many unmeet men and unacquainted with the state of the boroughs named thereto; and therefore require you by your letter or otherwise to inform them of the contents of this the Queen's good meaning for the choice meet for the service of the boroughs, which if it shall otherwise appear, we shall have occasion to enquire by whose default it so happened.

Draft. Undated.

Endorsed by Lord Burghley. "I marvel you wrote not to me, when the hospital house will be ready to receive in the poor men. Let my son order the matter for G."

1½ *pp.* (**58.** 24.)

The LORDS of the COUNCIL to CERTAIN JUSTICES of the PEACE.

[1597, about Sept.]—We understand that, though the late dearth of all kinds of grain, butter and cheese, is now by the mercy of God abated, yet there are found a number of persons liker to wolves or cormorants than to natural men, that do most covetously seek to uphold the prices of grain &c. by bargaining aforehand for corn and in some parts for grain growing before it be reaped, and for butter and cheese before it be ready to be brought to the ordinary market. Against which corrupt fraud and malicious greediness there are many good laws and orders given to all Justices. And therefore we cannot but in the name of the merciful God that hath thus given us his blessing to receive abundance, charge you to seek out such persons as buy or bargain for corn, other than in the market and that for their private use, and that you apprehend such engrossers, and use all means to restrain their devices, and sending the most notable offenders to be by us corrected. And of your proceedings herein you are to certify us that we may know of whom we may have good opinion for their zeal towards the relief of the poor.

Draft by Lord Burghley. Undated. Unsigned. (**58.** 25.)

Sir Anthony Mildmay to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 2.—My wish to please your father and yourself has made me find out an honest way to pass over the difficulties alleged in my former letter. Sir Thomas [Cecil] and I have met and are perfectly reconciled. The love I bear to Lord Willoughby made me careful of him, and I wished we might all three have concurred at once in the resolution of friendship. But when I found that could not be done, after acquainting my Lord of my purpose, I delayed no longer, thinking that when I was reconciled to Sir Thomas Cecil, I could more easily meditate. Sir Thomas is very ready, but requires some ceremony, which I hope he will not stand upon, and I think a good conclusion will soon follow between them. They are now near neighbours, and have been friends. Their unkindness is grounded upon too weak a cause to take away such respects utterly. Perhaps your father might show some kindness to Lord Willoughby wherein he would greatly joy.—Apthorpe, 2 October, 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**55.** 89.)

Gabriel Goodman, Dean of Westminster, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 2.—I, having received your letter by Mr. Shillingfleet, a Queen's messenger, delivered to Mr. J. Parker, keeper of the Gatehouse, Mr. Wright to be kept as commanded by the warrant, in the presence of Mr. Dr. Grant and Mr. Camden.—Westminster College, 2 October, 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**55.** 90.)

John Huet to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 2.—Certificate that the sum of 241*l.* 8*s.* 9*d.* is due to Sir Henry Duke, knight, of Dublin, deceased, upon two accounts, for the pay of soldiers, &c., over and before all imprests ; which sum is due to John Brise, of Dublin, in discharge of a debt of the said Sir Henry.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 91.)

Michael Stanhope to Mr. Perceval.

1597, Oct. 2.—I pray you let these things be kept with you till Mr. Counseller's further pleasure be known, and if any be suitors for them I know his honour will deliver further as soon as he hath received from her Ma[jesty]. (1) the manor of Melbourne ; (2) the Ramse Wood ; (3) a meadow in Melbourne and Newton called the Deer Piece ; (4) a cottage in Derby, now occupied by Richard Turner.

Addressed :—" To Mr. Persevall attending upon Mr. Secretary."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 119.)

Proceedings at the Election of Members of Parliament for the county of York.

1597, Oct. 3.—The manner and form of the election of the knights of the Shire for the next Parliament, made at the Castle of York in open county, holden there the third day of October in the 39th year of Her Majesty's reign.

Imprimis, that Sir John Savyle, knight, being sent for by a pursuivant the second day of October in the evening, before the L. Archbishop's grace and the Council established in the North parts, to give his attendance upon them the next day by 6 of the clock in the morning, for and about Her Majesty's service, the said Sir John repaired to the said L. Archbishop and Council accordingly, when and where it was agreed between them and the said Sir John Savyle, by the motion of the said Lord and Council, that the said election should be made and proceed in form following, viz., that the Sheriff at the hour appointed by the statute should in full county read as well her Majesty's writ for the summons of the Parliament, as also a proclamation made and set forth by the said L. Archbishop and Council, the effect whereof was that no person thither assembled, except he were a freeholder of forty shillings per annum above all charges and reprises, should presume to give voice in the said election.

Item, that after the reading of her Majesty's writ the undersheriff did read unto the whole assembly a letter written by the Lords and others of her Majesty's most honourable Privy Council for the better direction of the said election. And after the reading of the same the said undersheriff was, by divers gent. and other freeholders then and there present, required to read the statutes touching the election of the knights of the shire for the Parliament, which he did openly read accordingly. And thereupon it was agreed by the said Sir John Savyle, Edward Stanhope, Esq., and the rest of the best sort of knights, esquires, and gent., being then and there in full county assembled, that certain names of such as would or should stand for the said election should be named and delivered in writing into the said Court, which was done accordingly, viz., John Savyle, knight, William Fairefax, knight, John Stanhope, knight, Richard Mawliverer, knight, and Thomas Hobby, knight.

Item, it was then and there agreed that five gent. of the best quality of either side, viz., for Sir John Savyle and Sir William Fairefax, William Wentworth of Woodhowse, Esq., Richard Gargrave, Esq., Thomas Wentworth of Elmsall, Esq., John Lacie, Esq., and Thomas Bland, Esq.; and for Sir John Stanhope and Sir Thomas Hobbye, Sir Robert Stappleton and Sir Henry Constable, knights, Richard Wortley, Esq., William Inglebee, Esq. and Marmaduke Grimstone, Esq., should be appointed to join with the undersheriff for a division of both parts to be made for a perfect view by them of the number of freeholders of either party. All which was effectuated accordingly.

Item, after full view had and taken by the said gentlemen for either of the said parties, it was by the said sheriff and all the said gent. agreed and confessed that the said people assembled and divided for Sir John Savyle and Sir Wiliam Fairfax's part were the greater number by many, and confessed by Mr. Wortley and the rest, which were appointed viewers of Sir John Stanhope's side and Sir Thomas Hobbie's, that they were more in number by 300 or 200 at the least. Whereupon some challenge or "acception" was taken by the said Mr. Stanhope and Sir Thomas Hobbye and others of that party, that all persons for Sir John Savyle and Sir William Fairefax their party were not freeholders of forty shillings per annum *ultra repriss.*; whereupon this offer was made by the said Sir John Savyle and Sir William Fairefax: that if the said Mr. Stanhope and Sir Thomas Hobby would appoint 16 or 20 of the best men of knowledge of the country, to take view of the freeholders then and there assembled, if any person there present could be excepted unto, that he should have an oath ministered unto him by the said

undersheriff according to the statute in that case provided, to which offer the said undersheriff did then and there agree, and did publish the same to the said Mr. Stanhope and Sir Thomas Hobby and others of that party; yet did they refuse the same, and the said Sir Robert Stapleton and Mr. Wortley did shut the castle gates, and said they would have a particular examination man by man, which Mr. Undersheriff refused to do for lack of time convenient, by reason the day was so far spent and the number so exceeding great yet. He then offered and said that if any man would take exception to any person as he should go forth at the castle yard gate, that he would take him sworn according to the statute, which they likewise refused. And so shortly after Launcelote Lake, a bailiff of that county, did with the key open the great gate after Mr. Wortley had opened the lower or lesser gate; whereupon the said undersheriff did at the said castle gates, before the departure of any man, publish and declare that the election of the said Sir John Savyle and Sir William Fairefax was made. And so then it was by the said sheriff's direction appointed that three hours after, the said sheriff and electors should meet at the said Castle in open county for the sealing of the indentures between the said sheriff and the said electors, according to the statute in that case provided. At which time (for the sealing of the said indentures) so agreed upon, the said undersheriff and electors did meet at the said Castle, and then and there in open county by proclamation did publish, in formal and peaceable manner, that the election aforesaid was made and performed for the said Sir John Savyle and Sir William Fairefax to be knights of and for the said shire or county of York for the next Parliament. And thereupon were the said indentures openly read, and then and there sealed accordingly by the said sheriff, and divers the electors aforesaid. And then the Court was adjourned by Mr. Undersheriff.

The matter[s] herein-before expressed and set down are to be proved and justified by these persons whose names are hereunder written, and will upon their oaths (if need require) testify and depose the same:— Rich. Gargrave, Willm. Wentworthe, R. Beeston, Micha. Wentworth, Ro. Kaye, Jo. Lacey, Audray Coplay, Tho. Wentworthe, J. Jacksonn, Tho. Bland, and John Armytage.

3 *pp.* (**141.** 190.)

1597. Oct. 3.—Certified copy of a petition to be brought before the Privy Council, being "A declaration of the manner of proceeding at the election for the Knights of the shire of the county of York the day and year aforesaid in the castle yard of the same county (delivered by the gentlemen whose names are subscribed) to her Majesty's Council; being sent by the Lord Archbishop to the Castle of York upon complaint of some disorder there committed in the election of the Knights of the shire, and which the said gent. do desire may be by his lordship and the said council certified to the Lords of her Majesty's Privy Council."

On the evening of Sunday the 2nd of October, the undersheriff came to the Archbishop and Council with a message from Sir John Savile, asking that he might adjourn his county court to be holden the day following from the York Castle yard to a place called Heworthe Moor because the number that Sir John brought with him were so great that the Castle yard would not hold half of them, which if true his number would have amounted to 10,000 at the least. On the 3rd, the County day, about 8 o'clock, the writ of summons for electing the Knights being read, and Sir John Stanhope and Sir Thomas Hobbey and Sir John Savile being first nominated, Sir John Savile caused the sheriff to read certain statutes

to all the freeholders, purporting that none should be chosen to that place but such as were resident in the county at the *teste* of the writ, and thereupon Sir John Savile took upon him, forthwith rising, to propound unto the people, "Will you have a Malleverer or a Fayrefax?" meaning to make Knights at his will, as is thought, or otherwise by several nominations to distract the voices of freeholders from others before named. After which the cries and voices of the people continued confused and divers by the space of two hours and more, for Sir John Stanhope, Sir Thomas Hobbey, Sir John Saville and Sir William Fayrefax: but for some good space after the first cries the number for Sir John Stanhope and Sir Thomas Hobbey seemed to be more in show than the other by 6 or 700. Afterwards the greater number seemed doubtful, and it was agreed that some indifferent gent. should be assigned to make trial of the same and to discern and distinguish the companies and voices of each part, first by view and then by trial of the polls for their freehold or residency, viz.: for and on the part of Sir John Stanhope and Sir Thomas Hobbey, Sir Robert Stapleton, Sir Henry Constable, Knts., Richard Wortley, Robert Swift, Marmaduke Grimston, William Ingleby, Hugh Bethell, Esquires; and on the part of Sir John Saville, William Wentworth of Woodhouse, Richard Gargrave, Averie Copley, John Lacye, Robert Keye, Thomas Blande, and Raffe Beiston, Esquires. Whereupon the companies on each part being severed and divided, the undersheriff with the said gent. went up into a chamber where they might reasonably see or discern the companies and reasonably esteem of the great number of persons, with the result that they did esteem those that stood on the hillside for Sir William Fairfax and Sir John Savile (being next to the gate) to be more in number than the side for Sir John Stanhope and Sir Thomas Hobbey by about 200 persons, but the said gent. did then think that there were on that side in number, citizens and inhabitants of York, women and children and other strangers not having lawful voices, to the number of 500 or 600. Whereupon it was further agreed by the undersheriff and the gentlemen triers that the companies should be further examined by polls upon their corporal oaths. The undersheriff and the gentlemen triers then proceeded to the gate, and the sheriff went thither and took paper with him, and the gentlemen sticks to take the number of them by scotches or marks, it being thereupon agreed that the company of Sir John Savile being nearest the gate should first be tried. The gentlemen and the undersheriff being come to the gate, it was agreed that the gate should be shut and no more let in on any side; then that two of the gentlemen triers on either side should note or nick every score, and that all should be sworn and examined against whom any exceptions should be taken, and the undersheriff and his man John Perrington, and Nicholas Hall, clerk of the county, were all there for that purpose; and Mr. Wortley did take a knife and stick to nick on the scores on the one side. Thereupon the undersheriff commanded the people back from out of the gatestead. Presently thereupon came Sir John Savile on horseback and called the undersheriff and demanded what he was about. He told him, to proceed to trial by poll according to agreement and law. He replied, "Though they would make you an ass they shall not make me a fool," and said he would no such trial, he would hold that he had, and after other more words commanded the gate to be opened. The undersheriff replying that it might not be so for he must do that the law requireth and which was agreed upon, reply was made by him, "Open the door or break it open," and himself pressed forward, and thereupon Sir Robert Stapleton and other gentlemen at the gate shifted themselves away as well as they could. But he and his company pressed on so forward that Sir Henry Constable and Mr. Mansfield were

endangered of their lives, and then also the undersheriff went out with Sir John Saville without staying to proceed, whereby we knew not whether they accounted of any election made, which if it had been was not spoken of but for the first. After which, by the space of two hours or more, the Knights, esquires, gent. and freeholders on the part of Sir John Stanhope continued in the castle hall and yard expecting the return of the sheriff, to the end he should proceed to made trial of the polls upon oath as aforesaid, and sent for him, but he would not be found, being with Sir John Savile at dinner, till Sir John Saville and Sir William Fairfax returned together with the undersheriff who, first making proclamation of silence, immediately and without any further proceeding did pronounce Sir John Savile and Sir William Fairfax to be the Knights lawfully elected, which thing was denied by the other part of Sir John Stanhope and Sir Thomas Hobby; the rather that howsoever the trial had gone for the first, the second place should come for a second nomination and voices. But notwithstanding all that, he read the indenture of the return of the said Knights and adjourned the court.

The petition is signed by Edward Talbot, Robert Stapleton, Henry Constable, Richard Wortley, Robert Swifte, Heughe Bethell, Tho. Lascelles, Jo. Mansfield, Fra. Clifford, Tho. Fayrefaxe, Ed. Stanhope, Philip Constable, Marmaduke Grimston, Henry Cholmley, Jo. Mallorye, Ralphe Bubthorpe.

Dated, 3 October, 1597.

3 *pp.* (**139.** 74–5.)

Yorkshire Election.

1597, [Oct. 3.]—The reasons used by the gentlemen of Yorkshire to prove that the election of Sir John Savile is unlawful and unorderly.

1 *p.* (**139.** 76.)

Cobham.

1597, Oct. 3.—Provisions remaining at Cobham, Lowell and St. Mary's.

3 *pp.* (**145.** 189.)

Thomas Humphrey.

1597, Oct. 3.—Petition to the Queen for a lease in reversion on certain terms, for his services.—*Undated.*

Note by Sir Julius Caesar that the Queen grants the petition.—3 Oct. 1597.

½ *p.* (741.)

Thomas Reynoldes and William Turner, Bailiffs of Colchester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 4.—We received your letters requesting the nomination of one of our burgesses in the parliament, which we would willingly have moved the election of the town unto. But election of the burgesses was passed and return made to the sheriff before our bailiwick, and therefore we can do nothing.—Colchester, 4 October 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**55.** 92.)

THE JUSTICES of the PEACE of YORKSHIRE to SIR JOHN STANHOPE.

1597, Oct. 5.—The love, that the gentlemen of this country bear to you, brought us with eighty-six knights, justices and esquires and many more gentlemen and freeholders, numbering about 3,000, to choose you at the election to be our first knight of the Shire. But Sir John Savill, a little before the election, instigated by the Earl of Shrewsbury's followers in this county, Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire, opposed himself to you, and drew over Sir William Fairfax on the morning of the election to stand for the other place, although only the night before he had promised you his vote and interest. On the day of election Sir John Savill came with only eight other gentlemen of any reckoning, but with a great number of clothiers and artificers, among them above three hundred that had no freehold and many more that had not even copyhold; but refused to take the trial agreed upon and appointed by law, that the under-sheriff with six or seven of us of either side should swear the electors for their freehold, and number which side was the greater. For, when the sheriff and we were entering upon this at the gate, Sir John Savill, accompanied with a great troop of his followers, came to the gate and said he would abide no such trial. He then burst out of the gate, throwing over divers gentlemen with his followers, and took the undersheriff with him to his lodging (it is clear that the two were in agreement). Sir William Fairfax followed him out of the gate aloof; and the sheriff and they agreed to make an indenture and return them two as elected. Two hours later the sheriff came with the two knights to the castle to declare them lawfully chosen. Against this we protested, knowing that in the number of freeholders we were three hundred more than they, and probably more. Moreover we count this an indignity to you and a disgrace not only to us, whose names were in the note sent to you to stand, but also to those who, being absent from sickness or age, sent their heirs and officers with their assent and their freeholders, as did Sir William Mallory, Sir Christofer Hildyard, old Sir Thomas Fairfax, Sir John Dawnay, and Sir Richard Mallyverer; and also to the noblemen of the shire, the Earl of Cumberland, Lord Scrope and Lord Darcy, who likewise sent up their freeholders to vote for you and then for Sir Thomas Hobby. And therefore we beg you to solicit the Queen and the Lords that we may not by violence and practice have our free election taken from us, but that there may be a new election, when we doubt not to carry both of you by above 300 votes. We have also requested the council here to lay our complaints before the Lords; and may add that Sir John Savill would cry to the people, "Fie, fie, you shame your country to choose strangers, turn to us," and told your brother of this council, that his pied horse nor no devices could carry it to you, nor to never a Stanhope in England from him, with other abuses.—York, 5 October, 1597.

Signed by Edward Talbot, Richard Mydylton, Francis Clifford, Thomas Fairfax, Mar. Grimeston, Richard Wortley, Philip Constable, R. Swyft, William Hyldyard, John Mallory, John Redmayne, Hugh Bethell, Henry Jenkins, Thomas Preston, Thomas Wombewell.

Addressed :—"To the right honourable their very good friend Sir John Stanhope, knight, Treasurer of her Majesty's chamber, and Master of all her Highness' posts, at the Court."

2 *pp.* (**55.** 94.)

MATTHEW [HUTTON], ARCHBISHOP OF YORK, JOHN [THORNBURGH], BISHOP OF LIMERICK, CHARLES HALES, and JOHN FERNE to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1597, Oct. 5.—Some time after the notification of the meeting of parliament received in this country on the 8th of September last, as no gentleman of this country seemed to wish to be elected, Sir John Stanhope and Sir Thomas Posthumus Hobby were nominated for the two seats. About that time Sir John Savill, being then at York, was asked by me the Archbishop, if he desired to stand for either of the places. He answered that he did not, and in that mind he continued until about 14 days before the county day, being the 3rd of October. On the 2nd of October many gentlemen of honour, knights and squires, and Sir John Stanhope and Sir Thomas Hobby came to York, and the chief of them repaired to us to show their respect for the Queen's authority, and to arrange for the peaceable conduct of the election. The same night Sir John Savill came to York with a few gentlemen, and a great multitude of clothiers, woolmen, and other freeholders of the West Riding; whereupon we, fearing disorder, caused a proclamation to be made that all persons during the election should behave peaceably; and we enforced the same orally on all the gentlemen who visited us. We also sent for Sir John Savill to advise him of the same, who answered that if it was on the Queen's business he would come, but otherwise desired to be forborne. On the morning, being come before us, and then advised by us, he answered, "Is this the Queen's business?", and said he knew his duty, and was as near the Queen as some of us. The circumstances of the election we cannot speak of as eye witnesses, but we inclose a copy of certain articles of complaint presented to us, and certain examinations, from which it appears that the supporters of Sir John Stanhope and Sir Thomas Hobby did obey our instructions, and that had they been as willing to take offence as Sir John Savill and his party were to give it, there would have been great hurt and outrage done. We are much grieved that Sir John Savill should think to prefer himself and others in this way, and still more that he should express publicly against Sir John Stanhope, born in this country, Custos Rotulorum of the North Riding, and a large landowner, that he is uncapable to election. We are also aware that the undersheriff, in spite of our express warning, has "dealt very affectionately against Sir John Stanhope and Sir Thomas Hobby."—York. 5 October, 1597.

Endorsed:—"The Lord Archbishop and Council of York to your Lordships." *Signed.* 2 *pp.* (**55.** 95.)

SIR JOHN PEYTON, LIEUTENANT of the TOWER OF LONDON, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1597, Oct. 5.—This night there are escaped two prisoners out of the Tower, viz., John Arden and John Garret. Their escape was made very little before day, for on going to Arden's chamber in the morning, I found the ink in his pen very fresh. The manner of their escape was thus. The gaoler, one Bonner, conveyed Garret into Arden's chamber when he brought up the keys, and out of Arden's chamber by a long rope tied over the ditch to a post they slid down upon the Tower wharf. This Bonner is also gone this morning at the opening of the gates. Mr. Beling, the attendant in the council chamber, is his brother and assured me of his honesty. One Chambers, a gaoler at my coming, finding him negligent in his office and knowing Anies (whom he kept)

to be a dangerous prisoner, after the recovery of my sickness I displaced. But not having time to discern the condition of this Bonner, being generally commended, I let him continue. I have sent hue and cry to Gravesend, and to the Mayor of London for a search to be made in London and all the liberties.—The Tower, 5 Oct. 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**55.** 96.)

Sir Thomas Hobby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 5.—Whereas there has been some wrong offered unto Sir John Stanhope and myself by the insolency of Sir John Savill, the particulars of which have been already certified to you, I would ask for a continuance of your former favour to me in this matter; only craving your letter of thanks to Mr. Edward Talbot to be published in the West Riding, and to Mr. Francis Clifford to be published in the East Riding, and to the Archbishop and the rest of the Council.—York, 5 Oct., 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**55.** 97.)

Mons. Villeroy to Mons. de la Fontaine.

1597, Oct. $\frac{5}{15}$.—Le Roy a esté constraint de changer de dessein. Il avoit delibéré d'assieger et prendre ceste place de Dourlens s'y estant acheminé à ceste fin, mais Dieu ne l'a pas voulu. Car il a tant pleu depuis que nous sommes icy, et pleut tant encores, que force nous est de nous retirer et mettre a couvert, car nous perdons tous noz gens de maladies, et par desbandement, et si nous ne pouvons rien faire, et est fort a craindre nous y opiniastrant que nous y fussions batus, ayant comme nous avons l'armée de nostre ennemy tousjours sur pied, bien que diminuée, a sept lieues de nous. Partant sa Majesté a esté forcée de ceder au mauvais temps, et qui pourroit contredire et resister a ceste puissance celeste et souveraine? Sa Majesté logera dedans ses places ses gens de guerre, et croy que nostre ennemy s'il n'a aultant de besoin de repos que nous, n'en a pas moindre envie, de sorte que j'estime que nous ne nous ferons pas grand mal. Le reste de ceste année sa Majesté envoie les Anglois à St. Valery au Crotoy et a Montreuil. Elle renforce aussy grandement la garnison de Bouloigne et des aultres places de la frontiere, car elle y loge quasi toute son armée, et s'en va a Paris, en deliberation de s'acheminer bien tost en Bretaigne pour faire sentir ses armées à Monsr. de Mercure (qui a jusques a present abusé de sa bonté) comme elle a faict aux aultres. De Paris sa Majesté despeschera quelqu'un devers la Roine, tant pour la remercier du service et de l'assistance qu'elle a receu de ses gens que pour luy rendre conte par le menu, et au vray de tout ce qui se passe tant pour la guerre que pour la paix, et de ses deliberations: resolue (comme elle a tousjours esté) de ne rien conclurre en l'une et en l'aultre sans l'en advertir et luy rendre le respect qui luy est deu. Cependant nous pourrons voir Monsr. Edmondes, qu'on nous a dit estre en chemin, et n'avons veu icy personne qui se soit presenté de la part de la Royne, pour traicter avec le Roy ny luy parler d'affaire, car il eust esté receu comme l'honneur qui est deu a la dicte Dame le merite. Nostre general de Cordelier continue a poursuivre sa pointe, mais il ne s'y fera rien que la Royne n'en soit advertie, et ne nous en ait mandé son advis. Je vous envoye un extraict d'une lettre que nous avons receue de Renes. Ceste nouvelle nous a esté encores confirmée par aultre voye, dont nous avons fait part a noz voisins, affin qu'ilz sachent que l'armée de la Royne n'a esté inutile comme ilz publioyent non plus que les aultres. Nous en

attendions la certitude de vostre costé, et jouirons cependant de la douceur du dict advis, et si nous allons en Bretaigne (comme je voy le Roy tout resolu) nous vous en advertirons plus particulierement par celuy qui vous sera envoyé. Cependant il sera à propos que vous faiez entendre à la Royne la deliberation de sa Majesté affin qu'il luy plaise nous en mander son advis. Et si vous oyez parler de trefves ou d'accord de ce costé-la, n'en croyez que ce que je vous en manderay non plus que du reste, et tenez pour certain que je ne vous tromperay pas.—Du Camp de Beauval le 15iesme d'Octobre, 1597.

Endorsed by Essex's secretary : " Copy of Mr. Villeroy's letter to Mr. De la Fontaine."

1¼ *pp.* (**56.** 22.)

Francis Gell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 6.—Men must hold me unfortunate that after suing so long for a third reversion of a clerkship of the Privy Seal, I am now commanded by you to proceed no further therein, your honour being minded to effect the same for Mr. Reynolds, secretary to the Earl of Essex. Yet I may give some reasons why he should prefer the place in the Signet. First, that place requires a knowledge of languages, and he knows both English and French; it is also more esteemed, and more valuable; the clerks of the Signet often obtain some suit of the Queen, the clerks of the Privy Seal seldom; no reversions are granted of the clerkships of the Signet; there are already two of the Privy Seal. For 14 years I have sued for this and received promises and encouragement from Mr. Secretary Walsingham, the Earl of Essex, Mr. Windebank, your honourable father and yourself. About a year since I understood that you agreed that Lord Cobham should undertake this suit for me, and that on his father's death he recommended the same to Mr. Dr. Caesar to put it before the Queen as a thing already granted. Mr. Reynolds should consider that I have all this year kept off all other competitors, and that I have told to him as a friend my proceedings, my suit, and my means. Yet I will willingly and readily obey your pleasure. For your offer to obtain for me a reversion of a clerkship of the Signet I am very grateful; yet I fear that the Queen will not consent to this, for which there is no precedent in any time save that of Mr. Clyff, especially as I am untravelled and unlanguaged. Yet have I good cause to embrace your offer, knowing your kindness to me and your power to effect the same.

Endorsed :—" Mr. Gaule to my Master."

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**55.** 98.)

William Poyntz to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 6.—The liking I hope you have for me and the love you bare to my noble cousin your late wife emboldens me to make my suit to you. While my master the Earl of Leicester lived I spent more money [among] these citizens than I got by following his lordship, which indeed was nothing or nearly so. But his untimely death cut off him and my reward with him; yet I do not repent my time spent with so worthy a gentleman. Among the strict citizens of London I owe some two hundred pounds. Sir, my will and my wrath hold no friendly correspondence, therefore I cannot so soon pay them as I would; and I fear if I go in their streets, they will tie me up in their monastery in Wood Street, wherefore I must needs entreat you

to write to the sheriffs of London that their catchpolls molest me not for six months, within which time I will take order to pay them their due. Nor will I use your protection to cheat them of it, or to get more into debt, or to run out of England.—London, 6 Oct. 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**55.** 99.)

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 6.—Yesterday, when we sent away the prisoner, I forgot to deliver the three books I mentioned to you, found by Mr. Throgmorton in Shalton, the prisoner's house, in the county of Buckingham; but now this my footman hath brought them up. Upon Harcourt's farther speech with Mr. Throgmorton (who I entreated to go to Shire to see if more might be gotten from him upon his sending up) he gave him some farther understanding that there should be in a box in his house, fearing he had before found it, a pamphlet written to Sir Christopher Hatton at his being at the Spa. He went again thither, he found it, and that is sent to my lord your father.—From Quarington the 6th October.

[P.S.] Sir, the bruits abroad make me most desirous to hear what is truly known of that noble gentleman the Earl of Essex.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**56.** 78.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 6.—This evening this French pamphlet was brought me out of France; it is in the justification of the Duke of Bouillon, who is much blamed for the war made on the frontiers of Hainault and Artois, which is suggested hath been the cause of the war in Picardy, the loss of Dourlens and Amiens, though Amiens be lately recovered, yet to the great charge of the King and the realm. I am likewise advertised that the King is retired to Paris, constrained to leave the siege of Dourlens, which he pretended in respect of the foul weather. The most part of his army is dispersed in towns and villages about Amiens; our English forces are put into Montreuil and thereabouts, which the King doth hope to carry with him into Brittany, for thither he is now determined to go in person. Since the last advertisements Villeroy hath been with the Cardinal. Nothing is agreed upon in respect the Cardinal would have Duke Mercury comprised in the treaty, which the King doth utterly refuse and will in no sort hearken unto it. The Legate is now gone to the Cardinal to reconcile these controversies, who, it seems, affecteth the peace greatly. The King doth mind to send presently M. De Frenes, who heretofore hath been here, to acquaint her Majesty with what hath passed, and defers all determinations to his return. Challenye, who lately was with her Majesty from those of the Religion assembled at Chateaulrault, his true name the King hath discovered, who besides his general mislike for their sending unto her Majesty, makes a particular challenge unto him, being one whom the King is pleased to say he greatly esteemed of and extraordinarily respected him: whose name is truly St. Germain, a gentleman of good account, and hath his dwelling and estate not far from Rochelle.

The commissioners lately come from those of the Religion to the King, who for a time were in hope to have their request yielded unto, suddenly are broken off, they greatly discontented gone from the Court; the King much amazed, and would help it if he could: at this instant he is more jealous of them than of his openest enemy. If that happen

which is to be feared it will breed great alteration in the estate of France. Those of the Religion intend to follow the course of the States of the Low Countries and to govern themselves after their manner, which is to possess themselves of as many towns as they can, to detain the revenue of those provinces which they command, to banish all Catholics out of their towns and provinces, and to send, out of all parts of France, or in other places, for all those that be of the Religion, and will bestow on them the goods and houses of those Catholics whom they have banished. This amongst them is determined except the King give better satisfaction, which is not hoped for. That hath happened lately which is likely to forward their determination. Chatelraut, the place of their assembly, doth appertain to the Duke de Mayenne by the right of his wife: this Duke hath oftentimes moved the King to give him possession of this place as his right. The King hath assured him if he could he would willingly give him possession, but he saw it was not in his power. Then farther he moved the King that if by any practice he could possess himself neither the King would mislike of it. The King assured him that what course soever he took to get it, either by surprise or otherwise, he would wink at it and wish him good success. This surprise the Duke de Mayenne hath taken in hand, not so secretly carried but it was discovered, the practisers apprehended and executed. By good means I am advertised of all this which I have written; I pray you, Sir, find time to impart it to her Majesty.—From my house in the Black Friars, the 6th of 8-ber.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**56.** 33.)

George Carey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 7.—I have sent the parties lately sent over by the Mayor of Rochelle, and with them a boy apprehended at the same time. I have willed William Norrys of Dartmouth, who brought them over to England, to attend you, and purpose also to attend you myself.—Exeter 7 Oct. 1597.

Endorsed:—" Mr. Carew of Cockington."

Holograph. (**55.** 100.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct 7.—I perceive by your letter of the second that you have dealt with my Lord Admiral who has ordered Mr. Quarreles to pay for the victuals supplied by me. I have received a letter from Sir John Gilbert requiring me to send money for 7 days' victuals to Dartmouth, and have refused to do so, seeing not reason why I should be troubled therewith. There is no certain news of the fleet since Mr. Osborne's coming. Two days ago a Flemish ship was brought unto this port by a bark of Fowey running from St. Lucar with salt, ginger, and other merchandizes. The Fleming was kept out in the sound, and is now carried—as is thought—to Fowey. Whether she is a prize or not, her cargo will soon be dispersed, and little left to satisfy complaints. It would be well if the chief officers of every port were ordered to detain doubtful prizes until due process can be made.

Francis Deazuvedo wishes much to know what shall be done with him, and has written herewith. He is still in my house, but I would willingly place him elsewhere; for I have no convenient place for him. —Plymouth, 7 Oct. 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 101.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 7.—This morning arrived two Dutch ships from our fleet, one of them the admiral of the ships of war, who left the Lord General, with Sir Walter Ralegh and the rest, in good health about 20 days past near the islands of Flores and Corva. They had met with none of the Spanish fleet, and believed them to be still in Ferrol. They intend to remain at the islands until the 28th and then return to England. The Carricks from the East Indies were arrived at Lisbon, and it was supposed that the West India fleet would not touch at the Islands, but go straight to Spain.—Plymouth, 7 Oct. 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**55.** 102.)

John Trelawny, Mayor of Plymouth, and his Brethren to the Lords of the Privy Council.

1597, Oct. 8.—Here arrived yesterday from the fleet the Queen's pinnace "*Moon*," captain Edward Wychelborne, with sick men, for whom we have given help, and requiring victuals for the rest of his crew. For a small portion we will willingly supply him, trusting to be repaid; but more we are not able to do. But we would ask that a general order may be given to some here to supply this company and others as they may arrive.—Plymouth, Oct. 8, 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**55.** 103.)

The Dean and Chapter of Exeter to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 8.—We regret that our former answer has not satisfied the Queen or you. Yet it is clear that bonds are not a sufficient caution, and these will not prevent our livings being sequestered, if the money be not paid, as has happened at Bristol. As for Mr. Locke's assign, he that was last under my Lord B. refuses to deal under him, and we therefore pray to be allowed to keep the collection in our own hands, without granting a patent of collectorship to anyone.—The Chapter-house, in Exeter. 8 Oct. 1597.

No Signatures. ½ *p.* (**55.** 104.)

Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 8.—I do send herewith unto you two letters, the one from the Bishop of Durham, whereby he requires to understand her Majesty's pleasure, either for his coming up to the Parliament or to stay there for the perfecting of their border service; wherein I pray you to understand her Majesty's pleasure, mine own opinion being that he may do her Majesty better service by his stay there, while this business were past, then he can by his attendance at the Parliament. And therefore if her Majesty shall like of his stay there, her own letters of dispensation would be written and forthwith sent to him; and the like would be to the Lord Eure, who although he be desirous to come up, yet as the time and occasion fall out, it were much better in mine opinion that he stay there, and therein you are also to understand her Majesty's pleasure, and thereof to give knowledge to the Lord Eure, with like letters from her Majesty of dispensation. So save you well.—From my house in the Strand. 8 Oct, 1597.

P.S.—When you have procured her Majesty's letters, I pray you to send them to me, that I may send them by post, and likewise to return to me these two letters.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**55.** 105.)

HENRY CUFFE to [? EDWARD REYNOLDS.]

1597, Oct. 9.—The public avisi of these parts are at this present very few and of small importance. From Rome we hear weekly of the Pope's extraordinary pains (forsooth) in looking to the weight of bread, in visiting the churches, in weeping and praying devoutly for that peace betwixt the two great monarchs which neither himself (simple though he be) nor any other prince in Italy doth much desire. From Hungary, of a tedious siege about Javorine, joined with notable disorder and want of discipline in the Christian army. From Savoy, of divers encounters betwixt Ladiguere and the Duke's forces, wherein the Duke hath ever the worse. But these things serve only for entertaining of time: especially with this jealous prince, who hath his eyes wholly bent towards the actions of England and France; the success whereof will undoubtedly govern him from time to time. I need not tell you that his declaring himself some years past for France against Spain was not in show only but real ἐνδιά Θετος, for his brother Don Piedro (who hath given evident proof that if haply this man die during the minority of the children, he will usurp on this state either in whole or in part) finding every day in Spain more and more favour with that King, who hath the very keys of Tuscany in his hands to give him entrance at the best opportunity, he cannot but fear and hate him in the highest degree. Notwithstanding, those late losses in Picardy and our forsaking of "Caliz" the last year have much affected him, and caused him likewise to alter his outward course of proceeding. Of the French he said openly that if they attended principally on their pleasures and their enemies on business, the event of things might easily be foreseen; of us likewise (and that in the hearing of some English) that they had very much to answer who were authors of our abandoning that place. Hereupon he hath of late endeavoured to give the Spaniard far greater satisfaction than in former times, often and earnestly protesting his zeal and affection towards . . . so much that the King's ambassadors resiant in Rome urged the Florentine agent that if his M . . . so affected as he made show, he should really join with him (as his brother D. Francis did before) and assist him against France and other enemies of that crown. This year he sent the Spaniard a ship laden with powder, pretending to sell it; but men think it was a gift. At this time he hath given order for the making of a great quantity of rich tissue with the arms of Spain to present the young prince withal. His holding likewise of that isle and fort against the Duke of Guise and those of "Marsiles" doth greatly increase this opinion in the common sort. And some here have noised that the King of Spain and he are upon terms of agreement to exchange it for "Port Hercole," but others who are better acquired with the Duke's intentions are of opinion that this his vexing and bridling of Marseilles is not without good intelligence between the French King and himself. For the Marsilians, though in courtesy they have been contented to acknowledge the King their master, yet pretending ancient privileges, they would never receive either governor or garrison of his appointing. Now by this hard dealing of the Duke's it is thought that they will be forced within short time to yield themselves absolutely into the King's hands. This opinion I think hath reason;

and therefore I doubt not but notwithstanding these late shows of difference, yet betwixt him and France matters are as heretofore. Her Majesty he accounts the only opposite likely in short time to break the proud spirits of the Spaniard, and to force him to equal conditions . . . . . ff . . . . peace. This he well hoped (as his principal secretary Cavalier Vinto reports) should have been by holding Caliz; now that being left he would gladly that some attempt were made upon the Havanna, and to this purpose (as I understand by very good means) he discourseth very often and earnestly. In any case he desireth that we had footing in the King's dominions, for without that he thinks we may annoy his subjects but shall never impeach his purposes. And for the effecting hereof (if his secretary may be believed) he will not shirk to contribute very largely.

Thus have you the effects of that little which during these few days' abode in this town I have observed. Touching myself in particular I can only say thus much; my first coming (which was at the end of September) being signified by Mr. Guicciardin to the Grand Duke, he sent me a kind message, promising all possible favours, and willed him, if I were desirous, to bring me to him. I returned answer to Mr. Guicciardin, that if it pleased his highness to use my service in sending any thing into England I would presently give attendance; otherwise if it were but to kiss his hand, I would, if he thought fit, expect some time when I might acquaint him with some matter of consequence from home. I am appointed to repair to his secretary Cav. Vinto, as I shall have occasion. My little knowledge in the Greek tongue hath stood me in very good stead. For one day in a bookseller's shop by occasion of Demetrius Phalereus, which lay thereupon, I fell in talk with a gentleman of this town, one Marcello Adriani, son to John Baptista Adriani, who wrote the story. What he reported to others, I know not. But the next day two of the chief of our Academia Crusca sent unto me, and I am now admitted to be a disciple of that blessed corporation; and to make up the number a friar, confessor to the Duchess, and of very great reckoning here, desired to speak with me, and in conclusion we are grown to very strict acquaintance. If I gain nothing else yet I hope by this means I shall the better conceal my principal design, which I see I am the more carefully to do, as well in regard of the Duke's jealousy, as also for the folly of some of our nation, who have in divers places reported me to be my Lord's secretary. At his Lordship's coming home (whose safe and honourable return I do infinitely desire) I hope you will take order that I may be furnished with occasions of moment, otherwise I shall hardly draw from the Secretary anything of importance; and to send weekly the news of the Osteria (as a Cavalier of ours is said to do to Mr. Bacon) I hold it more than folly. And in the mean time I pray you heartily bestow a little time in finding me whatsoever you think fit to be imparted.—The 9th of October.

Yours, ὁλοκλήρως.

Signed with an initial.

Endorsed:—"Cuffe. 8 Oct. 1597 at Florence."

1 *large p.* (55, 106.)

Amyas Cottell to Lady Ralegh.

1597, Oct. 10.—At Dartmouth this very day arrived a ship of Poole, captain Nathanael Harrison, direct from the fleet, with letters from my Lord Warden to Mr. Secretary. I heard from him that my Lord Warden was in excellent good health, had with his little fleet taken Fayal before the coming of the Lord General, and that the fire kindled

between them by the separation was much appeased, if not extinguished. On the day Captain Harrison left, last Saturday fortnight, they all made for St. Michael's, having taken several of the smaller Isles.—Dartmouth, 10th Oct., near night.

P.S.—As the messenger is negligent in the delivery of my Lord's letter, I have sent them to you by your ancient servant Robin Sheerman.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 108.)

The Lord High Admiral (Howard) to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 10.—Being over the water as far as Twickenham and going to Hampton place with my Lord Sheffield and my Lord Chamberlain to see your hawks fly, your footman came unto me with your letter and my lord your father's. After I had read your letter on horseback I gave them the slip and came back. Her Majesty was on the green side, I went to her and delivered my lord your father's letter. I have made her Majesty's answer to him with a caution of pardon, for by the Lord I am not able to express in writing those gracious words and the manner she willed me to write to him, but I trust you will use your friendly excuses for me, and that when you come to her Majesty's presence to amend my gross writing to your father with those good and wise conceits that you are full enough of. Her Majesty laughed well and so did I at my lord's term of her slender servant; but what she said in her favour to you I will keep till you come, to have some talk with you. Well, father and son are blessed of God, for her love to you, and the Lord continue it to the end, and that wheresoever I become I may never hear the contrary. [P.S.] Her Majesty giveth you many thanks that you letted my lord your father from coming.—The Court, past five.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 4.) *See* Ellis's *Original Letters, 3rd Series,* Letter ccccxliv.

Lord Keeper Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil, Principal Secretary and Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster.

1597, Oct. 10.—This proceeding in Yorkshire, as it is certified, hath been tumultuous and unlawful and the contempt very meet to be punished; but for the manner of proceeding I would willingly confer with my lord Treasurer and you if you so think good, for which purpose I will attend my lord in the afternoon if he shall be so pleased. For Lancashire I think you have resolved upon the best course. If upon conference with Mr. Attorney of the Duchy and Mr. Hesketh I shall find anything meet to be done, I will acquaint you with it. When you send the writ I pray you let the messenger call upon me, that I may trouble him with a private letter to my brother Brereton.—At York House, 10 October 1597.

Holograph. ⅔ *p.* (**56.** 5.)

W. Kyrkham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 10.—Upon Probye's unjust information I have been committed to the Gatehouse, and all my goods and living have been extended, leaving nothing to maintain me or my poor wife, to whom your Honour would never have given those hard speeches you did had my innocency been known to you. I am worse off than when first I had a grant from Her Majesty by three thousand pounds. I have a plan

for my country's good. Whensoever it may be please your Honour to send for me I will plot out the whole form thereof. I send this by Mr. Eden.—From the Gatehouse at Westminster, the x^th^ of October 1597.

Holograph. 1¾ *pp.* (**175.** 114.)

Sir Edmund Uvedale to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 11.—In regard I have been long sick at Flushing it hath pleased Sir Robert Sidney, both for the recovery of my health and following of some business I have, to give me leave to come into England, and I am now arrived at London and would this day have come to have done my duty to you and brought Sir Robert Sidney's letter, which I have sent enclosed, but that an ague which takes me every day hath brought me so weak as I am not able to attend you.—St. Clement's, 11 October, 1597.

Holograph. Seal broken. 1 *p.* (**56.** 6.)

Richard Percival to Sir Robert Cecil, his master.

1597, Oct. 11.—Mr. Maynard prayeth you to send away his letter to Mr. Meredith before your coming to London.—From your honour's house, this present 11 October 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**56.** 7.)

The Privy Council to the Archbishop and Council of York.

1597, Oct. 11.—We have perceived by your letters bearing date the — of September in what contemptuous sort Sir John Savyll, knight, hath carried himself towards your lordship and that Council, when in your discreet admonitions you did only seek to prevent any outrages likely to happen at such meeting of multitudes, especially for such like occasions. For this his undutiful behaviour towards you and that Council we have found it convenient to require you in her Majesty's name to send for him immediately, and upon your charging him with his offence to commit him to prison, thereby to notify to the world, that howsoever her Majesty's meaning nor any of ours is to mislike any man to use that freedom for his election which the law doth warrant and discretion requireth, yet where her Majesty hath established authority in such a nature as yourself and that Council have by her royal power, she will not suffer any such precedent of contempt to go unpunished, for warning others in like case. And for the other point, in his behaving himself at the time of the election by forcing the sheriff contrary to order and using outrageous words and manner, as is informed by these principal gentlemen, that being a matter *de facto* and further inquirable, and to be proved upon hearing, we do suspend to give any further censure of the same until further trial; the matter being such and so disorderly carried as if it be found true it deserves punishment in another kind. But because we have not therein heard him, we do leave it till we shall understand by your lordship that he is punished there for example's sake, and that done, we do wish you to deliver him some such space before the Parliament begins as if the sheriff do return him he may not be absent at the beginning of the sessions. Wherein this further we think good to move you, to call the under-sheriff and admonish him to be well advised in doing nothing contrary to the law, for that we mean that it shall be further examined, seeing so many of

the principal gentlemen do testify so notorious abuses. Otherwise if he do his duty we have no meaning to trouble the election any way. And thus, desirous to hear by the next post how you have proceeded, we commit you to God.

Endorsed:—" 11 Octobor 1597. Minute of the Council's letters to the lord Archbishop and Council of York, concerning Sir George (*sic*) Savyll."

Holograph by Cecil. 2 *pp.* (**56.** 8.)

William Roe to the Lord Admiral.

1597, Oct. 11.—One William Loccoram, my brother-in-law, is lately come from Lisbon unto me, whose confession I have taken, the tenour whereof is as followeth. Loccoram is of Lyme Regis, in Dorset, mariner, and coming homeward in a ship of Colchester from the Islands of "Surreys" which was laden with "oade," and being pilot of her, the 10th of May in 1596 near the Lizard was taken by a man of war of the King of Spain, and carried thence to St. Anderoes in Biscay, and there committed to the galleys wherein he was kept eight months, and after sent to Lisbon and there imprisoned, and about six weeks past, having the aid of a Portugale, did go into a ship of St. Malos where they arrived the 2nd of this October, and from thence had passage to Plymouth, and came from thence the 9th of this October to Dartmouth. Loccoram reporteth that in the beginning of August last 30 sail of ships were laden at Lisbon with victuals, and 30 more at Seville and St. Lucas were laden with victuals for the Spanish fleet which lay at Ferrol, and were sent from thence, and that our English navy is and was greatly looked for at Lisbon. And at that time there were 16 or 17 thousand soldiers there kept in garrison expecting the coming of the English navy, which were sent to Ferrol to serve in the Spanish navy. And on Sunday last was seven weeks there was at Lisbon a general muster, and that about 10 or 12 thousand of Portugale soldiers re-delivered up their armour again, and no speeches used of the English navy. He saith that at Ferrol there is 26 or 27 thousand of soldiers to serve in the Spanish fleet, and all report is there that they are bound and fully intend to arrive either at Milford Haven or at Falmouth. Also he saith that at Lisbon there were lately 16 sail of Spanish ships, 4 argosies, and 70 sail of hulks and flyboats which are but small, and that there were but 8 good Spanish ships, and that 70 galleys are gathered together, some at Seville, the rest at St. Mary Port, Lisbon, and Ferrol, pretending all to come to England, and that at Ferrol are 100 sail of ships one with the other, and in September last a straight command was given from the King and Council of Spain unto the admiral of the Spanish navy that he with the navy should be in full readiness by the fine of the same month to depart from Ferrol and to go speedily for England, and to arrive either at Milford or Falmouth, which place the wind best served them, and that the King after that day would not be at further charge. Also he saith that about ten days before his coming from Lisbon four great carricks arrived from the East Indies at Lisbon richly laden. As yesterday in Dartmouth haven arrived the *Castle of London*, whereof the company reporteth of truth that Sir Walter Ralegh with his company hath taken and sacked Fyall, both town and fort, with loss of 200 men; and after, the whole navy coming together are gone for the Isles of St. Michael, which are distant from Fyall 42 leagues, and of no great force. And for verifying of the premisses before by Loccoram told me he hath here subscribed his name.

I have sent you three several sorts of tobacco, and if you like of either of them or all, of which you like best, I will send it as speedily as I may ; and if I might receive some order from you to the post of Exeter for the speedy transporting of your letters, I would send more oftener than I do. There is arrived within this sennight two prizes, the one taken by the *Handmaid* of Dartmouth, laden with Mulvedro wines, alum and almonds, and the other taken by a ship of Hampton, laden with Farnando buck and Indies hides.—Dartmouth, 11 October, 1597.

Signed: "William Roe, mariscall."

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**56.** 9.)

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Oct. 11.—This day here arrived a man of St. John de Luce whose name is Martin Orgarsabal, who reporteth that eleven days since being in Bayonne in Galesey [Galicia], there came a Spanish soldier from Ferrol, whose news was that their fleet, consisting of 120 sail great and small, were gone from thence to the Groyne where they remain all ready to set sail ; but whither to go no man knoweth. Some report to seek our fleet, some for Ireland, others for England. In the fleet there is many land soldiers, but what number he likewise knoweth not. They have made great provision of lime that they carry with them ; also he reporteth that they have many horses and oxen with them. The cause, as the soldier reporteth, why they come into the Groyne was for that they could not get out of Ferrol with a southerly wind. How true this is or what likelihood it hath I refer unto your wisdom and better knowledge, knowing that you know it is better not to say what they will do, but what they may do, and to prevent what is possible rather than to leave it at "had I wist." Pardon me, I beseech you ; my meaning is good and my heart's prayer is that all may be well.—From the fort by Plymouth, 11 October, 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 10.)

ANNE, LADY ARUNDEL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Oct. 11.—Having understood this day, good Mr. Secretary, that you are made Chancellor of the Duchy [of Lancaster] by her Majesty's gracious favour, by occasion whereof you have a house more convenient than before, I would willingly become a suitor to you that, with your favour, I might now be restored to mine own. The reason is that where you promised to free the other house that I should have from all encumbrance, I am given to understand that Mr. Edward Devreux will not resign his private lodging, which to me that live a widow and unwilling to converse with any stranger whom I do not know, is a very great encumbrance. I was desirous, in respect of your necessity, to have pleasured you for a while with that house, which is all that I have, and the rather because it seemed more convenient for the service of the Queen's Majesty. But since the other house that is incident to your office may serve as well in all respects I am the more bold to desire the enjoying of my own, for which I shall think myself as much beholden to you as before you thought yourself to me for tendering your ease ; hoping that you will not take in evil part my earnest request for that house which as things fall out you may better spare now than I, and that you will bear with my evil writing caused by my evil head, and a great deal worse by watching with my poor boy lately tormented with the stone in dangerous extremity.—This 11th of October.

Holograph. Signed:—"Anne Arundell." 1 *p.* (**56.** 15.)

Robert Lord Rich to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 12.—Give me leave in my lord of Essex's absence to presume of your good favour as heretofore. I am informed by my servants that in my absence my Lord Mayor of London hath made complaint unto my lords of the Council against certain tenants of mine in my liberty of St. Bartholomew's for building upon my own ground in such sort as the laws permit me, and is free for every common subject, as upon just information shall be shewed you. My suit is that you will defer the hearing of that cause till I may myself answer it, and that my poor tenants may be discharged their further attendance, seeing I shall be able to answer the matter at what time my lords shall direct me.—From Bellhouse, 12 October, 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 11.)

Sir Thomas Lucy and W. Combe to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 12.—In accordance with her Majesty's commandment that we should send for one John Smith of Stratford-upon-Avon, a tenant to Sir George Carew, who soweth "oade" of Sir George his inheritance, contrary to her Majesty's commandment, and upon examination of the cause to take such order as shall be convenient; we did send for him, who confesseth his sowing of "oade," and justifieth the same by a licence granted by two of her Majesty's guard, and would not be persuaded to forbear to sow "oade" there, by us, choosing rather to be bound to answer the same before you, promising to satisfy you therein. Wherefore we did bind him to appear before you accordingly.—From Warwick, 12 October, 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**56.** 12.)

Richard Percival to Sir Robert Cecil, his master.

1597, Oct 12.—Reminding him of a letter to which he had sent no reply.—From your house 12 October 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ⅓ *p.* (**56.** 13.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 12.—The town of Romney hath bestowed on me the nomination of one of their burgesses, which I bestow on you, praying you to send me his name that you do give it unto, that I may make certificate thereof to the town. Sir Henry Palmer is gone down to Dover, I have written unto my lieutenant for the delivery unto him [of] the governor of Dunkirk as my lord Admiral and you have commanded me. F. la Fontaine came yesterday from the Queen greatly discontented as he conceives the Queen disdaineth his employment to her from the [French] King; and he assureth me oftentimes she did repeat unto him the scorn that the King offered unto her in not having an Ambassador resident here. The poor man is much perplexed and will procure his discharge with as much speed as he may. I think you have the proclamation which the Emperor hath proclaimed in all Germany forbidding absolutely the trade of Englishmen, and that they are within certain days to avoid the country, both they and their goods. If you have it not it deserveth your sight; acquaint me and I will send it

unto you. Such fruits as my garden of Cobham yields I send you; if you like of them you shall have more. We call them melacotons (?). —From my house in the Blackfriars, 12 October, 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 14.)

Richard Carmarden to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 13.—I have received yours of the 11th of this October by Sir Edward Hobby touching a suit by him moved to her Majesty for the forfeiture of the transportation of iron, a trade not long used but very lately, and more lately by us her Majesty's officers observed; and by us fully pretended to acquaint my Lord Treasurer therewith, but now prevented by your letters. Yet upon our very late observation we have not suffered them to pass but upon bands to the Queen's Majesty not to transport the same to any the King of Spain's dominions; but in truth do now find by the statute, upon receipt of your letters, the same to be utterly forbidden to be transported out of the realm: and therefore a matter that her Majesty may grant without any predjudice to any other her customs, and a matter that myself and other officers think very fit to be by her Majesty new restrained. But what value the same may grow unto for this year and a half passed we can not so readily deliver, for that our books are delivered up into the Exchequer; and, therefore, if your pleasure be to have it the same, will ask sometime to peruse over the merchants' several bills of entries, where perchance he shall find some strangers and gone, and some not in the realm, or decayed, and do verily think the same will prove little worth unto him.—London, the 13th of October 1597.

Holograph. Seal broken. 1 *p.* (**56.** 16.)

Sir Edward Fitton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 14.—Although my lady desired me not to write, yet I hold it my part to signify you that upon my lady's perusal of my letters from you and your kind cares she acknowledgeth this as a most kindness and taketh as one of your wonted favours, and therefore hath sent this bearer of purpose to alter her other resolution; which not knowing of any better or other counsel she was forced to embrace. Her ladyship, by her sickness at Knowsley, and not taking the air but thus suddenly, hath taken some cold, which enforced her to keep chamber. But I hope to have her here shortly where she shall rest during her pleasure.—From my poor house Ganford, this 14th of October 1597. [P.S.] What house you best please to appoint for my lady and least trouble to you she hath directed this bearer to furnish for her.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**56.** 18.)

William Purevey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 14.—I have sent you my Barbary falcon which I understood from Flint you desire to have. I cannot commend her to you because I never saw her fly; hearing she proved upward I wrote to your servant Booles at Theobalds to present her to you, thinking her fitter for your pleasure than mine own. I am now a very joyful man that I shall spend my time in serving under you; it is the greatest comfort hath in my lifetime befallen me.—Higham Ferrers, 14 October.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**56.** 19.)

Sir Edward Hoby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 14.—I beseech you not to blame me if I be desirous to strike while the iron is hot, the rather for that by your means you shall, I hope, "enhappy" me, who this 19 years before yourself can say that but of yourself I have been void of any friend. It may please you that your letter to Mr. Attorney may contain, that whereas I have been an humble suitor to her Majesty for the forfeiture of iron transported, whether (1) there be such a forfeiture or no by the law of 28 Edward 3; (2) any information may be made by me in the Queen's name except she first give it under her broad seal: (3) any information already made by any in that kind. Any licence to his knowledge granted to any other, other than the 'ordonance,' which is not meant. (4) If her Majesty must not necessarily grant it before the Parliament, or it will be pardoned: (5) Whether it be a forfeiture already or no, to her Majesty's Exchequer due. For the unfitness of the transportation you are already satisfied yesternight. I am tedious, but by this tediousness you shall make me ever serviceable. I will tarry in town to effect this. If your conveniency may be, I beseech this bearer may bring back your letter to me. It may please you to mention that you had first sent me for my credit sake.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 20.)

William Chaderton, Bishop of Lincoln, to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

1597, Oct, 15.—By my late letters I acquainted you with my long and grievous sickness, with my weakness and danger, by reason whereof I am not able to travel the space of a mile, all my body and bones are so bruised and broken. I desired your Grace to signify my estate unto her Majesty and to procure her pardon to be absent from the Parliament, from the which the Lord God of heaven hath already given me an exemption as Mr. Archdeacon of Lincoln, my chaplain Mr. Parker (in whose behalf I render thanks for your favour in obtaining the benefice of Tempsford) and others who have visited me in my sickness can report. I have sent your Grace my proxy by this bearer, referring the use thereof to your wisdom, and shall heartily pray that good and godly laws may be established, and duly executed, for better no law than no execution. Beseeching to remember my request in the end of my former letters in behalf of my wife and daughter (for it is the last I am like to make unto you) if occasion so require.—Halliwell, this 15th of October, 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**56.** 21.)

The Queen's Records.

1597, Oct. 15.—Estimate for making certain presses and shelves in three rooms under the Banqueting House at Whitehall in such form as Mr. Dr. James and Mr. Lake have appointed, for the bestowing of her Majesty's records, and for the making of a ground floor which is wanting in one of the rooms: which will cost by estimation, stuff and workmanship, 25*l.*

⅓ *p.* (**56.** 24.)

William Shafleyn, Deputy Bailiff, John Wendover, William Bellchamber, and others of Stockbridge, to Sir R. Cecil.

1597, Oct. 15.—Having received the 14th of October your request unto us for the nominating of the burgesses of our borough in the Parliament House, these may be to let you understand that the first of September last we received a letter from Lord Sandes for the nominating of Mr. Myles Sandes to be one of our burgesses for our borough, in our conceit a very sufficient man for the place, whereunto we agreed. Also his lordship writing that we should have good regard for the choice of the other with the consent of the Duchy Court, we made stay for the choice of the other till the 1st of this present October; and not hearing anything from the said Court made election of one Markes Styward, Esq., a justice of the peace for this county, to be the other: and the bailiff of our borough delivered his indenture according to the statute the 4th of October, wherein we hope you will not be displeased with us, being very sorry that at this time we cannot pleasure you. But hereafter you shall not only request but shall command anything which we may do.—Stockbridge, 15 October 1597.

Two seals. 1 *p.* (**56.** 25.)

William Skynner to Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 15.—The jewels of the States reposed in one of the Tellers' offices, remain as a dead gage for a sum of 20,000*l.* issued out the Receipt in the time of Mr. Davison's service in the Low Countries; whereof an inventory remaineth with my lord [Burghley], and it is like some double thereof with Mr. Davison.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**56.** 26.)

Sir Edward Coke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 15.—I have received your letters of the 14th of this month, containing six questions.

(1.) There is such a forfeiture to the Queen by 28 Ed. 3. c. 5. as in your first question is mentioned.

(2.) There can be no information made by him but in the Queen's name, unless she grant it him under the great seal.

(3.) I do not remember any information made by any heretofore upon that statute.

(4.) Since I served her Majesty there was not any grant made of the penalty of that statute, nor any licence made to dispense therewith. What was done before my time, I know not.

(5.) If it be not granted before the Parliament, all offences past shall be pardoned but not offences to come.

(6.) I have not known nor read to my remembrance any information upon that statute in any court.

Two things are to be considered, (1) *An possit;* (2) *An conveniat.* (For the 2) I refer to you.

I have examined Mr. Harcourt, and I think his late servant's accusation, after he was charged with felony and denied to be holpen towards his delivery by his master, is not in all points true. If it were, yet can he not be touched therefor. There is but *singularis testis* and the law requireth two at least.

Within a day or two I shall be provided to satisfy you concerning Michelotte's case.—At the Temple, this 15 of Oct. 1597.

Signed.

Endorsed :—"Concerning Sir Edward Hobbie's suit." 1 *p.*

(**175.** 115.)

Henry Maynard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 16.—In the latter part of your letter which this day my lord [Burghley] received from you, you signify that her Majesty is desirous to understand his opinion for the bringing up of Buccleugh near London. His lordship, not being himself at this time through the pain of his head, hath willed me in his name to let you understand his opinion, which is, that for a time, until it may be seen how the English pledges shall be used in Scotland, he would not have him to be removed from the place where he is; but afterwards he may be brought either to Hertford Castle or any other place thereabouts as her Majesty shall best like.—From my lord's house in the Strand this 16th of October 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**56.** 27.)

The Queen to the Earl of Essex.

[1597, Oct. 16.]—Since we received first advice of your arrival at the Islands (by a letter bearing date the 17 September directed to our Secretary) we have heard by another general letter of the 27 of the same that you had been on land in some of those islands to refresh yourselves; and, when that messenger parted, you were purposed to take in St. Michael, and after some part of October spent in that height, to begin to set sail for England to avoid the danger of our Navy by tarrying on till the depth of winter which is ever subject to storms and darkness. We cannot deny but we do wish the safe return of you and our fleet under your charge as a prince that knows the value of such our dear and beloved servants, neither can mislike these second cogitations of yours concerning the returning; but, when we do look back to the beginning of this action which hath stirred so great expectation in the world and charged us so deeply, we cannot but be sorry to foresee already how near all our expectations and your great hopes are to a fruitless conclusion. And therefore, seeing neither the action at Ferroll could not prosper nor the carrick be taken, if now the Indian fleet should be missed in regard of your being forced to return before that fleet should come homewards, we should think ourselves in much worse case than when the action did begin; not only in point of honour and charge but also for safety; as in all this time that fleet in Ferroll hath had his time for gathering and reinforcing, thereby fully accommodated for the pursuits of any of his former malicious purposes at such time as he shall please, since you can well consider that our navy under your charge must needs be far out of repair and so of far less power for our defence when time shall require. And therefore, seeing it shall not be wisdom, now so much is done already, to leave anything undone which carrieth probability of good success to grace the work begun, as having lately understood that order was sent from Spain to stay the fleet of treasure for coming home until December, and then to be transported in twelve small galleons, without any other wasting we have thought good to request you, upon receipt of this letter, immediately to call a council of war and to consider with their advice how to draw out of your whole fleet some few of our

own ships, accompanied with some other of the merchants' ships, and to devise to see and send out of the whole victualled. Which being done, we do require you to direct so many as you shall think fit to tarry out as long as possibly they can for intercepting those ships with treasure; a matter wherein the enemy will use no precaution when they shall know that our fleet is returned. And therefore our meaning is not, in regard of the necessity of the great care and circumspection which is to be used in bringing home of our fleet and army, that either you or any of those great officers under you should tarry abroad, yet may you find others, principal gentlemen of quality and experience that have especial charge under you, to command that fleet and to proceed according to such instruction as you shall leave them. To whom now that we have represented careful thoughts both for the satisfaction of the world's expectation, not only in the sender but in the actor, we do refer all further consideration to your discretion, to whom the particular state of all things there is best known. And to this only make this further addition, that we have some advertisement that the Spanish fleet intends to lie for you in your return with hope to cut off some part of the stragglers from our fleet, though haply they dare not encounter with the gross. And therefore we request you to bethink yourself both to prevent the same in the bringing home of the fleet which shall come in your company; and, in directing those ships which you shall leave behind you, to be watchful of any such practice against themselves. More we have not at this time but to wish you as good hap as our most careful heart hath hourly begged at God's hands for all their safety that have exposed themselves to danger out of their zeal to do us service.

Endorsed:—"16 Oct. 1597. The copy of the queen's letter to my Lord of Essex."

Draft, corrected by Cecil. 4 *pp.* (**133.** 172.)

Sir Anthony Ashley to Sir Ralph Horsey.

1597, Oct. 16.—The title of the Priory of Cramborne, which Horsey passed to him, is absolutely void and not good in law. As to proceedings to be taken in consequence.—London, 16 Oct. 1597.

1 *p.* (**204.** 38.)

Henry, Lord Norreys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 17.—Will receive the Governor of Dunkirk into his custody, as required by Cecil's letter. Prays a warrant to take up horses for conveying him to his house in the country: has appointed his son Henry Norreys to have the charge of conveying him to his house.—London, 17 October 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**56.** 28.)

Sir Thomas Wilkes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 17.—I have received your letter of the 15th of October with a petition to her Majesty by Arthur Higham, supposed to contain matter against me, and that her Majesty should have a conceit that some wrong is done him by me. I do not find any matter in the petition to charge me with any wrong done to him if he have delivered no further matter in speech to her Majesty. But to the end you may understand

the causes why he was removed from the office of commissary at Flushing, I must repeat more of the condition of his service there than I was willing to have done, fearing to hurt him in that point.

The Council after many complaints of the abuses and lack of capacity of Higham in this service gave order to remove him absolutely, whereupon I, out of very charity, knowing him to be an old man and poor, besought the Council to give me leave to see if I could find out some able man to serve the place that would allow him for a time (until he might obtain something by suit from her Majesty) forty or fifty pounds by the year. Whereunto their lordships condescending, I procured one James Tomkins, a gentleman, a younger brother, who may dispend one hundred pounds by the year, to take upon him the execution of that office and to give to Higham fifty pounds by the year out of that entertainment of commissary: which hath been performed to Higham three years and more, even until Michaelmas last.

And whereas Tomkins hath within this year and more made suit to the Council not to be constrained to pay that fifty pounds any longer to Higham, my lords about Midsummer last thought this very reasonable. Higham then entreated me earnestly to persuade Tomkins to continue the same unto him, but only till Michaelmas now past, and that longer he would not require it. Tomkins, at mine intercession, was contented so to do; and now it seemeth strange to me that Higham should entreat her Majesty to command me to cause Tomkins to continue unto him the payment of that allowance from henceforwards. So to conclude, I neither removed Higham nor placed Tomkins, and if any fault be committed it is that I procured fifty pounds yearly from Tomkins to be given to a man unworthy thereof, for the which I am well and gratefully requited by his complaint, if any such be by him made to her Majesty against me.—At Rickmansworth, the 17 of October 1597.

Signed. Seal. 3 *pp.*

Subjoined:—Flyleaf only of a petition from Higham to the Queen.

(**56.** 29.)

HENRY, LORD NORREYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Oct. 17.—I have received notice from the Lord Cobham of the weakness of the Governor of Dunkirk, whereby it is thought he is not able to travel far that night; I shall receive him into my charge at Lewisham, except I should lodge him at Lambeth. I entreat you, therefore, that I may lodge him at my own house at Charing Cross, where he shall be carefully looked unto until his health shall permit him to travel; and then he shall be presently sent down unto my house to Rycot under the conduct of my son Henry Norreys.—London, 17 October 1597.

Postscript.—The reason that moveth me for his stay at my house is that I received direction from you to receive him on Thursday at Mr. Anslowe's house; whereas now my Lord Cobham mindeth to deliver him unto me upon Tuesday next, by reason whereof I am unprovided to receive him so suddenly by means of the alteration of the direction. And he may land at my stairs without being seen of any man.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 32.)

MATTHEW [HUTTON], ARCHBISHOP OF YORK, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Oct. 17.—The answer to the Lords' letter of the 11th of this inst., you shall receive here enclosed. If the under-sheriff had followed mine advice to choose first one and then the other, no doubt Sir John

Stanhope had been the one, for he is generally well thought on in all this country. Sir Thomas Hoby, a gentleman of very great hope, is not as yet so well known, and was hindered especially by a rumour (true or false, I know not) spread abroad in the clothing towns in the West Riding, which yield the greatest number of freeholders. The speech was that in the last Parliament his brother Sir Edward Hoby did prefer a bill against northern cloths, which they thought did very much concern them. The two letters were sent immediately, the one to Sir Thos. Hoby, the other to Knaresborough.—From York, 17 October 1597.

Signed. Seal. ⅔ *p.* (**56.** 34.)

The Archbishop of York and John Ferne to the Privy Council.

1597, Oct. [17].—Your letters of the 11th of this month were delivered to us the 14th at 8 of the clock in the night, and according to your pleasures we did early the next morning send a pursuivant to the house of Sir John Saville to require him to make his present appearance before this Council of [York]; that we might have proceeded, as by your said letters we were advised. But the messenger doth return for answer that he took his journey towards London on the 12th of this month, so that he could not be met withal. Therefore we refer the consideration of his offence towards this Council to such further order as shall seem best to you, yielding our most humble thanks for your regard to the maintaining of the credit of this authority here established. Concerning the under-sheriff we did presently at the receipt of your said letters call him before us and admonish him to do nothing in return of the knights for this shire contrary to the law, because that the same would be further examined, who answered that he had returned Sir John Saville and Sir William Fairfax knights, and had sent up the indenture to London the day before; wherein he said he had done nothing but that he might lawfully justify.—At York, this [17] of October 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**56.** 82.)

Sir Edward Hoby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 18.—The nature of my suit from the beginning hath without mask puth on an iron face; therefore, without blushing, I persevere to beseech you to pardon my presumption and wrap me within your care. Let your patience give me leave to project the preciousness of time, the jump which by your means it is come unto, and so to move that to-morrow afternoon when Mr. Attorney cometh from Star Chamber, you will take time to send for him and conclude with him. I will then be ready to wait on you if you think good, not else.—Canon Row, late this Tuesday night.

Holograph. Seal. ⅔ *p.* (**56.** 35.)

Thomas Windebank to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 19.—For answer concerning Mr. Saville, her Majesty's pleasure is that he be called before my Lord Keeper, Lord Buckhurst and yourself to answer for his demeanour and for the contempt shewed to him against the bishop; that order be taken by their Lordships and yourself that he be committed, and that such gentlemen of Yorkshire as you think good be produced to confront him. Her Majesty wished that my Lord Treasurer might be one, but she doubted that his pain

of the gout (whereof she had heard this morning) might let him, and therefore if he cannot be the fourth you three should suffice. This her Majesty would have done out of hand. I told her, after her pleasure thus known, that I had some three or four letters to be signed, but her Majesty willed me to attend for them at night, being now past 3.—This 19 October, 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**56.** 37.)

Lord Keeper Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 19.—I will attend you to-morrow at the time appointed. I have given order to my pursuivant to seek for Sir J[ohn] S[aville], but having no knowledge nor guess whither to direct him, I see little hope of his finding. I have appointed him to repair to Gray's Inn to Mr. Ed. Stanhope, and also to Mr. D. Stanhope at the Doctors Commons, and to take from them such instructions as they can give. I am glad to hear of your forenoon work to-morrow; I pray God send you as much honour and contentment in it as ever any had.

Endorsed:—"Concerning Sir John Savyle."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**56.** 36.)

The Earl of Essex to the Privy Council.

1597, Oct. 19.—I do dispatch away Sir Tho. Jermyn to carry the news of the coming of this fleet upon our own coast, as also to inform her Majesty and your lordships of the state of my charge and of all things happened since my last advertisement. I beseech your lordships to give credit to him and to think that I have now no greater ambition than that my poor endeavours may be graciously accepted of by her Majesty and well censured by your lordship,—favourably I would say, but that I promise myself to be approved by your justice.—From aboard her Majesty's good ship the *Due Repulse*, 19th of October.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 38.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino's Affairs.

[1597], Oct. 19.—In 1578 Sir Horatio Palavicino financed the States, under a bond from the Queen amounting to 16,636*l.* 7*s.* 3*d.*, part of the whole amount. The States sold this obligation (*assumi*) to Baptista Spinola, and with that money set free the pledges, which the Queen holds, which before were in private hands. At the same time Spinola was dealing for another party, who also held the Queen's bond; and when this was come to maturity, he came to this country to collect it. But as it was not convenient for the Queen to pay, Sir Horatio in 1580 settled the matter himself, having been assured by the Lord Treasurer, Mildmay and Walsingham that to do so would be doing the Queen a service. In 1583 he followed the same course in another case.

It is well known that the pledges which the Queen holds from the States were given on the ground of these transactions. Now it has pleased the Queen to write to the States that she has given these pledges to Sir Horatio in part payment of his debt; and he now hopes that she will execute this purpose, and also take some order to assist him in recovering the rest due to him.

Italian. Draft of a petition. In Palavicino's hand.

(**175.** 116.)

THOMAS EATON, Surveyor of the Queen's Rasses and Studeries, and RALPH SLYFEILDE, yeoman of the Rasse, to the QUEEN.

1597, Oct. 19.—Petition for a lease in reversion in reward for their long services. Note by Essex that they are ancient servants, both very poor and very honest.

Note by J. Herbert that the Queen grants the petition.—Court at Richmond, 19 Oct. 1597.

1 *p.* (548.)

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Oct. 20.—By your letter of the 16th of October I am required to see Mr. Osborne accommodated with all things necessary to hasten him unto the sea; the which I am ready to perform and have procured them to bespeak and cause all things to be provided in a readiness, attending only your answer unto their letter for their direction how money shall be received. For my own part I protest I have it not; besides, I am in a manner discouraged for that I have so often disbursed my money, and I rest yet unpaid. Wherefore I am enforced to be a troublesome suitor unto you to be my means for recovery thereof. I have written two letters unto my lord your father, but can receive no answer where or from whom I shall receive it. [P.S.] If this wind holdeth in this quarter I beseech you to remember that our friends will have hungry bellies, and it were to be wished that they had 3 or 4 fly-boats with victuals to help them home withal.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**56.** 39.)

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES, JOHN TRELAWNY, Mayor of Plymouth, and CHR. HARRIS to the LORD ADMIRAL and SIR R. CECIL.

1597, Oct. 20.—By your letter of the 16th of October we are required to give assistance for the impressing of any bark or pinnace to enable Mr. Osborne to repair unto the fleet; all the which we are most ready and willing to perform, and have taken order for the performance thereof. But by your lordship's letter we find not unto whom we are directed for money for the satisfying of those poor men from whom we take their goods. We therefore pray your pleasure in that behalf, for the poverty of the men is such as they will not deliver anything without present money or order from you of whom they shall receive it. There is neither of us but if we had money of our own, we would most willingly have forborne to have troubled you at this present; as for our care for the ease of her Majesty's charge, we pray you to be assured of our diligence to discharge our duties in that behalf.—From the fort by Plymouth this 20th of October 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 40.)

RICHARD HAWKINS to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, Oct. 20.—I have been certified by some of my countrymen that your Lo. hath favoured me in my absence, in speaking to her Majesty and procuring some prisoner for my wife to redeem me. Well do I know that if you had been amongst the fifteen ships which had us in the midst of them, 3 ahead, 3 astern and 9 on the broadside, I had been your prisoner with 12 millions that came in six ships of 250 and 300 tons apiece, and in all the fleet besides there was but two ships more of above 100 tons. But God delivered them, otherwise see I not how it

was possible for them to have escaped. I now await the coming of the King's armada. Our order for the plate here landed in the island to go with it to Spain. I humbly beseech the continuance of your favour and furtherance in helping my poor wife and working my liberty, which, once procured, I hope you shall have cause to think the same well employed.

Till my imprisonment I had whereof to sustain my estate, and to give and lend to others, and therefore could not frame myself to beg of her Majesty, though my services go beyond many that have received honour and reward, mine being ever performed with continual toil and hazard of my life, and that without penny pay or recompense in any of them. The Queen's sea-books will show that I never went in this saving in the service of her Highness, and never did I her Majesty the honour and service that in this, as my miseries sustained do testify, the most of which came upon me for maintenance of the same, for it is manifestly known that I rendered myself upon condition of liberty for me and all my company.

If it should be that contrary to right they should retain me and not consent to ransom or free me, I humbly beg that in such occasions as shall be offered you will avenge my injury and of those my poor company that remain in Lima, as you did of those in the galleys of Spain. I write not more largely, for not being able. This I have done by stealth and in continual fear and am forced abruptly to end.—From the Tercera the 20th of October 1597.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**175.** 117.)

INSTRUCTIONS of the EARL OF ESSEX to SIR THOS. JERMYN.

"Instructions for Sir Tho. Jermyn."

1597, Oct. 21.—My purpose in despatching you is first to give her Majesty and my Lords account of all things passed, and by you to solicit her Majesty's resolution and gracious pleasure what I shall do with my charge and the several parts thereof. In giving account you will let her Majesty and my Lords know that immediately upon my coming to the coast of Spain, after I saw our enterprise of Ferrol overthrown by the *St. Matthew's* return, the *St. Andrew's* loosing company, the *Wastspite's* breaking her mainyard, and the bearing away of 30 sails with her whilst I lay by the lee thwart of the Groyne to stop a desperate leak, then I say I despatched my uncle Robert Knollys from under the Cape Finisterre that her Majesty might know what became of us. And afterwards when upon the message that Captain Scobbles delivered me from Sir Walter Ralegh it was resolved amongst us in council to go for the Islands, I despatched Osborne, my servant, to acquaint her Majesty with our course, as also by the Admiral of the Low Country Squadron off of Flowres, and by a man of my lord of Cumberland that was captain of one of his lordship's pinnaces from Fioll, I did still from time [to time] advertise what had happened. Since which last despatches you will give account of all things: as when we were disanchored from Fioll and stayed by calms and contrary winds thwart of Feradiosa, how that island paid a tribute of such things as the place afforded to the Q[ueen] of the Ocean. How unhappily in our passing from thence towards St. Michael's, we missed the Indian fleet. How we strove upon the news of their being in Tercera road against all possibility to do somewhat upon them. How when God drove us off from them by contrary winds, I was forced by the importunity of my companions and the want of water in all her

Majesty's ships to bear for St. Michael's. How in my way from St. Michael's to the Tercera the three prizes, part of the Indian fleet, were taken and ordered for their safety and her Majesty's best profit. How at our second coming to St. Michael's our chief end was to water, without the which we could not live, but withal we could have sacked that island if we could have landed near the chief town. But we being driven to seek a landing in our boats and small ships to the eastward, you know we were put to leeward as far as Villa Franca, where we found a better road and watering place than any other which that island affords; which together with the tempestuous weather that drove many of her Majesty's ships from their anchors at Pontalgado to Villa Franca, and the impossibility of the ships and boats going up to Pontalgado to meet us as the wind stood, these things I say made me draw all the fleet to that place and resolve to water, and so from thence to set sail for England. To draw me to which resolution all our seamen protested that if the wind did give but two points more southerly and blow up, the fleet and army were severed for this year; which could not be without the manifest destruction of them both, the one having no drink to carry them home, and the other no means to plant and fortify themselves in the island; and I having a double charge should have thought my soul and body torn asunder if I had been with either and abandoned the other. Which counsel of labouring to preserve her Majesty's fleet and troops, and preferring it before mine own private ends or ple[asing] the multitude, I hope her Majesty will allow. And if the counsel be not condemned, I trust also that when her Majesty by you shall hear the circumstances of our retreat, she will not blame us for it. You can also inform her Majesty of Sir W. Ralegh's taking a small Brazilman in the road of Pontalgado while I left him to command the fleet in my absence and my Lord Thomas's, who desired to go aland with me; as also how unhappily a carrick that came in there likewise fired herself rather than she would be taken. Of which I pray you assure her Majesty that I found by very straight examination that Sir W. Ralegh and those with him could not prevent it if their lives had lain on it. And in concluding this relation I pray you protest for me to her most excellent Majesty that as I acknowledge myself infinitely bound to her Majesty for honouring me with this charge and reposing such trust in her humblest, faithfullest, and more than most affectionate vassal, so do I hold it a second high favour that her Majesty sent me out so nobly accompanied and so strongly assisted both in counsel and execution by land and sea. Of all which I will yield particular testimony when I shall have the happiness to come to her royal and dearest presence. And for my further direction you must solicit to have her Majesty's pleasure sent to me what I shall do with the Low Country troops, the prizes, and her Majesty's own ships. For the first, if they stay any time both sickness will increase amongst them and victuals spend, which will draw on a new charge of transportation; and therefore if I be not countermanded I purpose to send them home in the Low Country ships. For the prizes I think it were fit that the great prize should be unladen in Plymouth or Portsmouth and the goods brought in some good merchant ships such as the *Prosperous* and the *Mistress* to London. Mr. Darrell is in the *Mistress* and he may take charge of the goods; but till her Majesty's answer come nothing shall be stirred. With her Majesty's ships I mean, God willing, to anchor under the Isle of Wight and there to attend for direction: and I do humbly beseech her Majesty to think how dangerous it will be for her great ships to go about the Sands this ill-time of the year, especially for the *St. Andrew*, and Portsmouth is as good a place for some of them

to winter in as can be. And for as many as shall go about you must put my Lord Admiral in mind to send boats and a press for some fresh men. I pray you commend my service to all my Lords and let my hasty despatching you excuse my not writing to any of them particularly.—From aboard the *Due Repulse*, in the height of 46, this 21 of October, Essex.

Holograph by Essex. 4 *pp.* (**56.** 41.)

SIR THOS. LEIGHTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Oct. 22.—I have received your letter of the 4th of October, by the which I perceive that her Majesty's good pleasure is that the 50 soldiers appointed for this place should be returned, the which accordingly I have sent them, with their armour and furniture. But her Majesty did amiss understand me that I should say, when I persuaded her to fortify this castle, that she should not be put to any farther accidental charges; for Sir, what should a place be fortified and so left without soldiers and munition. And you know but that three years since her Majesty was pleased to send hither 300 soldiers, as I likewise in all time of danger have demanded soldiers and victuals. And where you write that you trust I will play the good husband and come to the Court to my wife, who is unwilling to be kept there, but that her Majesty will in no sort spare her, but rather wisheth my coming over into England; for the trial of being a good husband I have so often made proof thereof as I am not now to be doubted of, though I pass not the seas now in this dead time of the winter. Nevertheless, if her excellent Majesty's wish had been but the least commandment, no storms nor seas could have stayed me from coming, if any ways I might do her Highness service: but I guess it is but in respect of my wife, of whom I must for this time pray to be excused, trusting to see her here before Lent. And I yield you most humble thanks for your noble dealing in the behalf both of my wife and myself.—Guernsey, 22 October 1597. [P.S.] I am at this present occupied about the Commission which your honours sent hither for Her Majesty's service, which will hardly be ended this six weeks.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 43.)

LADY RUSSELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Oct. 22.

Quid voveat dulci nutricula magis alumno
Quam sapere et fari posse quae sentiat et cui;
Gratia fama valetudo contingat abunde.
Et mundus victus non deficiente crumena.
Gloria Patri Filio et Spiritui Sancto.

Unsigned. Undated. Seal. ½ *p.* (**175.** 118.)

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES and CHR. HARRIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Oct. 23.—You shall by this bringer be advertised the particulars of what I should write unto you at large. Notwithstanding, I thought fit to give an account of what I purpose presently to do in discharge of my duty in this place, which is instantly to put into the Island 200 men with victuals for 14 days, to take in 200 more into the fort out of the country, making for that place the like provision. If it be her Majesty's pleasure not to make allowance of this, that I may presently by you receive notice of it, that they may again be discharged and the

provision be redelivered. Likewise I do take in all the ordinance and munition that I can possible, and how it also pleaseth her Majesty to make allowance of that I pray I may understand; with warrant for what I have done or shall do upon this necessity. This advertisement I have sent unto those of authority in Devon and Cornwall. I hope I shall not need to write any more, but do refer the rest unto your wisdom.—From the fort by Plymouth, this 23rd of October 1597.

Endorsed:—"Sir Fa. Gorges (*sic*) to my master. Orders by him taken for reinforcing the fort and island upon an allarum of the approach of the Spanish fleet."

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 44.)

Mr. E. Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 23.—My knowledge in this case for the burgesses of Doncaster extendeth no further than this. My Lord Chamberlain that last was, being high steward of the same town as your honour now is, before I was recorder there, had, as they told me, once before the nomination of two burgesses under the town seal, and that their town anciently had made burgesses. Whereupon, at the last Parliament before this, I being then in office there, they sent me up their seal and an officer of their town with this direction, That if I being recorder would be one, to put in mine own name for the one place, and to refer the other to his lordship. But I then having occasion to go down to attend her Majesty's service in the north, went with their officer to my lord and left them both to his nomination, who put in two, and I think one of his sons for the one; and I know not to the contrary but that they were allowed and served that Parliament for Doncaster. Whereupon I thought it my part to present the like to your honour now from the town, and in the morning I will call at the clerk of the Crown and likewise send to the clerk of the Parliament to see why these should not be allowed as well as those were.—Gray's Inn this 23rd of October 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 45.)

Frances, Countess of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 24.—You have made me of late many ways beholden unto you in matters concerning myself; I must now desire a like "beholdingnes" in a case that concerns my very friend and near kinsman (both by my father and by my first husband), one Mr. Harry Sydney of Norfolk. He is, as I hear, sent for by warrant to answer before the Council certain objections for engrossing of corn; a fault very unworthy of favour if it be not urged rather of spleen than desert. The gentleman hath been ever reputed honest and religious; and as I hold myself tied in honour to procure him the best friends I can in these times of troubles, so indeed, to be plain with you, I know he is very dear to my dearest brother Sir Robert Sydney, for whose sake I would rather be thought cumbersome and importunate than any whit remiss in supplying that mediation which I know my absent brother would use were he in England. For these reasons let me entreat you to favour my cousin Sydney thus far as to draw the whole matter into your own examination, and as much as may be to defend him from public disgrace; which I do the more earnestly request because I hear that Mr. Cooke, the Queen's Attorney, doth urge the matter with some vehemency, and threatens to

bring it into the Star Chamber, which I pray you as much as you can prevent by your wisdom and authority.—Walsingham House in London, the 24th of October 1597.

Signed. Seal broken. 1 *p.* (**56.** 46.)

William Treffry to Sir William Bevill.

1597, [about Oct. 25.]—There arrived in Fowey this instant a Fleming of Enkhuysen [Ancusan], who descried yesterday seven leagues south-west of the Lizard 4 galleys and a great Biscayan (Biskiu') ship, shot sundry shot unto them. Also here arrived a ship of this town, who 20 leagues off the Lizard saw 6 of our army.—Fowey, Monday, 4 of the clock in the afternoon. P.S. Advertise Sir Ferdinando Gorges.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**55.** 93.)

C. Lord Mountjoy to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 25.—Being arrived here at Plymouth this 25th of October before my Lord General [Essex], I think it my duty by your means to give her Majesty account how I left him and her fleet. The Indian fleet being put into the Terceras, we found by a very exact discovery that the uttermost to be done upon them was to attempt the burning of them; and the wind standing as then it did, that impossible to be performed. Whereupon, extremely distressed for water, we made for St. Michael's, left most of the Queen's ships before Ponte del Gada and attended the General to Villa Franca: where we landed, watered and somewhat relieved the fleet. In the mean time there fell into the road amongst the fleet left behind at Ponta del Gada a carrick, who presently ran aground and fired herself. The 10th of this month the whole fleet "disinbogued" from Villa Franca. The 17th I was aboard the General and left him well. The next morning in a great storm I saw a ship very far to the leewards lie by the lee, which we all making to be the Admiral and thinking her to be in distress I bare roome with her, but coming near found her to be the *Mary Rose* and to fill all her sails again. Since, I never saw the Admiral, the storm growing extreme, nor any of her Majesty's ships till my arrival, except the *Rainbow* on the 23rd of this month I overtook, having spent her foremast and bowsprit, and so fitted my sails to attend her hither, where we find the *Garland*, the *Nonpareil*, the *Bonadventure*, the *Swiftsure*, and hear that the *Hope* is put for the Downs. This, Sir, is all that I know fit for me to give relation of before the arrival of the General, whom we assuredly expect this night or to-morrow, being left by Mr. Vavasour 40 leagues off the Lizard sounding the 22nd of this month. I know not one gentleman of name lost or dead in the fleet; and of the reasons of these proceedings the General is able to give her Majesty an account, I doubt not but to her gracious approvement. For myself, being arrived here and, under the General, Lieutenant of her Majesty's forces, I think it not my duty to quit this place, the Spanish Armada being without all question at the sea, and so assured presumptions that their purpose is for these parts, until I receive farther commandment. The ships that be here are thought fittest to ride in Hammose because from thence they may put out with the same wind that will bring the Spanish fleet hither. We will put them in as great readiness as we can against all occasions. Sir Ferdinando Gorges hath this night sent out a pinnace to discover on the coast of his own, and by his own provision, and hath drawn in 500 men for the guard of the town and forts, and ordered the rest of the forces of

the country to very good purpose. I will presently send some commanders of good worth to Falmouth to give assistance there on the sudden, and be myself in a readiness to be there with the first. Sir F. Gorges complaineth on so great an occasion of his want of munition and artillery, and of the unwillingness of the magistrates upon these services to send out either shipping or victual for them to discover. The *Guiana*, a pinnace of Sir Walter Ralegh's, is even now arrived and affirms he fell amongst the Spanish fleet on Sunday night last 50 leagues off the Scillies; and this day Sir F. Gorges received a letter from Mr. Trefrye which I send you with this. I will endeavour to do her Majesty here all the best service I can till I farther hear her pleasure.—25 October 1597, Plymouth.

Holograph. Seal. 2½ *pp.* (**56.** 47.)

Sir Gelly Meyrick to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, [about Oct. 25].—Being but a bad writer I rather chose to send this gentleman who will acquaint you by what accident we left my Lord [Essex] and the fleet, and what happened before our departure and the likelihood of that good that was to come. For the satisfying of her Majesty I do leave it to my Lord Grey who is best able to do it. I have appointed this gentleman also to wait upon your father to advertise him.—Plymouth.

Endorsed:—"Oct. 1597. R[eceived] 28."

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**56.** 79.)

Renald Smith to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 26.—Having almost two years past to my no small grief, upon some signs and great seeming, been greatly doubtful that a 'maign monster yoman' of my lord's [Burghley's] called Joseph Mayne had borne himself upon some support of yours, and thereupon he the rather daring to become as a 'Buntyng stale' for me to strike at, by provoking me so often and so greatly as, had it not been in respect of my service —which hath so deeply engaged me and whereby I have for all such respects lost the freedom and liberty of a gentleman—I could not but long ere this have taken a course of being revenged on him; meanwhile I have privately remembranced and got witnessed his confession of such his usages and broken protestations to me, as by certain closed up papers left with your servant Mr. Willis for you to see, may appear. But happening yesterday to be done understand by Edw. Bowker, my lord's bottleman, not only how far otherwise than my dealing with him he had some six days since dealt with Bowker (whose usage with extreme violence stolen upon him in my lord's pallet chamber is, I hear, come to your ears), but also how far otherwise than fitted him in wit or honesty he hath most malapertly opposed himself against you in a matter far unmeet his meddling, I am growing into good hope to find that such my fear proceeded but of mistaking; that if at your best leisure you vouchsafe me but one half hour's intending, to be able so far forth to remove whatsoever objections heretofore mutteringly or openly made against me, either with you or my lord your father, as hereafter to receive both from him and you double grace for my former disgraces past or depending.—26 October 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 49.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 26.—I am so full of business as I cannot write to you at large. The news I bring is that I miss very few of her Majesty's fleet, but hope they will all be here this night. I parted company with Sir Walter Ralegh two days ago, and I think I saw him yesterday coming out of Scilly, for we saw a ship of the Queen's there which we made to be the *Wastspight*. The news we find is that the Spaniards are upon the coast; upon which, if we do not bestir ourselves as never men did, let us be counted not worthy to serve such a Queen. For the country, by the grace of God, I will take order, and I will instantly out with as many ships as I can, but this hour the wind blows full up into the harbour and we were all in ere we had this news. But we do set ashore our sick men, take in fresh, and water, for though we eat ropes' ends and drink nothing but rain water, we will out that we may be partly th' instruments to make a final end of this proud nation that is destined to destruction. They are already in distress, and if we can get out, I hope none of them shall escape.

Endorsed:—"At Plimouth the 26 of October about 10 of the clock in the morning. For life, for life, Essex.

Aishbur[ton] have an owr after fowre of the clock in the afternoon.
Exeter past 8 of the cloke in the night.
Receved at Hunyton haff a nower after 10.
Recevyd at Crokerne half a nouer after on of the cloke nyghte.
Received at Sherborne half a nouer past 4 of the clok morning.
Rec. at Shafton at 7 of the clock in the morning.
Resived at Sallisbwiry at nyne of the clocke.
Reseaved at Andover at 12.
At Bassingstok half a nouer past 3 of clok the afternoon the 27.
Rec. at Hartfordbridge half hour past . . . ."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (56. 50.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, [about Oct. 26.] —I do send post upon post as I am free from giving directions here. Since my last I have spoken with Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and heard all that he knoweth of the Spanish prisoner. Whereupon, studying with myself what will be the course of this Spanish fleet, I do by all circumstances gather and assure myself that this army of theirs is gone for Ireland, where, if her Majesty will have them followed and us fitted for it, I see not, if God do not by miracle deliver them, how they can, a man or boat of them, scape. But if we hear they be once on land we must have troops in fit numbers to fight with them ready to be transported; to which purpose it were good that the same directions which go to Cornwall, Devonshire, Somerset, and Wales, for the making the country ready, should be seconded with another direction, that upon some one man's direction whom the Queen will authorise to conduct her forces and make the wars, they may put themselves aboard and be transported. For which purpose also there must be order for all the shipping and victual that can be had to be in a readiness instantly upon warning. And the first thing that you must remember must be her Majesty's commission to be forth; to which purpose, if my late commissions have stirred any envy, I will willingly be an executioner under whomsoever her Majesty appoints. But want of power and authority to command upon all occasions may either hazard her Majesty's honour in receiving some loss or affront, and give the Spanish army advantage of time either to go back safely

or to do somewhat upon some part of the Queen's dominions. I have sent Sir Nicholas Parker to West Cornwall, and Sir H. Dockwray to Bristow, and Sir Samuel Bagnoll to Milford, with the best counsel I can give them, and letters to the deputy lieutenants thereabout to wish them to follow these gentlemen's advice in all occasions of the wars. This is all I can think of to be remembered to her Majesty or to my Lords. I do send Sir Thomas Jermyn this night to inform her Majesty of all things that belong to our actions passed.

[P.S.]—My Lord Admiral must send us long boats with all the speed that may be. There must be treasure sent down hither. I envy no man's good and am glad exceedingly of yours.

Endorsed:—"Oct. 1597. Received 28 at night. Without date."

Holograph. Seal. 2 pp. (**56.** 74, 75.)

Subjoined, the following note by Essex:—"I must know if I put to sea whom I shall leave here on shore. I purpose to leave the Lord Mountjoy and the Marshal Sir Francis Vere if I go out speedily. But if we follow yonder men into Ireland we must go as strong as we can."

$\frac{1}{4}$ *p.* (**56.** 75.)

THOMAS BELLOTT, customer of Weymouth, to SIR R. CECIL.

1597, Oct. 27.—There is taken by a ship of this town named the *Pearl*, one Mr. Bingham captain, and William Walton of this town owner, an Indiaman laden with hides and certain wood for dyers. The prize is not yet come into the harbour, but, the news being brought at two o'clock in the morning, lieth yet out at anchor. It is given out, I hear, by the master and some others of the company, they have much good luggage, and verily to be intended as coming from thence, both pearl and such things, which hath stayed as yet my riding to London. I have thought it my duty to advertise you hereof, to the end if there be anything fit for my lord your father and you, I may the better by virtue of your letters perform in my office my duty accordingly.—From Wey[mouth] Mel[combe] Regis, 27 October 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 51.)

The EARL OF ESSEX to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1597, Oct. 27.—I hope your lordships will think it sufficient I advertised Mr. Secretary of such news as I had and what sudden order I took, as also in what sort the fleet was returned. If I had had since my coming into harbour any one half hour's time to have gathered my wits, I would have ere this presented to your lordships a more particular account of all things. But to supply a fleet that hath been out four months and felt much ill weather, and to draw out mariners that had so lately surfeited of the sea, is so tiring a task as yet in my life I never had; and yet the falling of some of her Majesty's fleet with other places, and the sending out every way to inquire both of them and of the Spanish fleet, as also the sending out such experimented commanders as I could spare from the army to all the places where I could suspect the enemy would go, these things, I say, have increased my business. Now your lordships may assure her Majesty that all her ships but the *Hope* that is gone by for the Downs, and the *Wastspight* that is put into St. Ives, and the *St. Andrew* whom yet we hear not of, are put into this harbour, but some of them extreme leaky, others with their masts spoiled; all want men and victuals. But of these two

last wants I have and shall this day well supply them, for though I have no warrant for it, yet I presume that, while an enemy's fleet is upon the coast, her Majesty would not have her fleet locked up in harbour or unable to keep the sea. Also, I hope to stop their leaks and to "fish" their masts within three days, and if the wind come fair by to-morrow I hope I shall have half a dozen of those that are in best state manned and victualled to keep the sea, with which I hope (if the [Spanish] fleet be anything severed, as undoubtedly within two or three days it was), to cut many of them off and to keep them from gathering any head that shall be fearful to any of her Majesty's dominions. And for the ships which we miss, I persuade myself they are all in harbour, and their several falling with the land in dark weather made them put into the next harbour. To Sir Walter Ralegh I have written to send the *Wastspight* hither, and I hear there is a great ship put into Falmouth which I hope to be either the *St. Andrew* or the biggest of the Indian prizes. They are both strong ships to fight against wind and weather, and they are very well manned, so as, by the grace of God, there is no fear of them. One of the prizes which was the Spanish King's frigate is come in this morning.

It may be that I shall be censured for this straggling retreat; but if your lordships have heard Sir Tho. Jermyn whom I sent up instructed to inform you of my whole carriage, you will free me for any such imputation. I was in as weak a ship as any man and in contrary winds none fell more to leeward, nor none in extreme weather was able to carry less sail; and yet if ever I saw any astern me for which I did not stay, or to leeward with which I did not bear up, then I will bear the whole blame. But that I lost company of them when I could not fetch up cannot be laid to my charge. Before two days pass I hope I shall know certainly what is become of the Spanish, and then I would be glad to be as soon as might be directed what I shall do. If it please her Majesty and your lordships to forethink and to resolve by provision and conditionally what shall be done, there will be much time gained, for one of these three ends they are come for:—to go for Ireland, or to see whether they could give a blow to our fleet as we returned, and to make some incursion if they saw opportunity, and so to return. If the first, then they will ply some 40 or 50 leagues off in some appointed harbour, till they have gathered together all their fleet. If the second, for Ireland, they are gone thither already. If the last, as soon as they know we are put in they will perhaps make another fire, like that of Penzance, and so return. Now if they will meddle with the mine, we shall be able, I doubt not, to defend all places where we are, either with the land troops or any port; and if her Majesty will send to us such shipping as [is] in the narrow seas and to the eastward, we doubt not but to win a battle at sea. If they go for Ireland her Majesty must resolve that those she sends shall hazard to fight with them by sea and land, and therefore they must be fitted accordingly. If they attempt neither, but hover till they know we are come in and so return, her Majesty may send out 6 or 8 of her ships to follow them to their own coast and to cut off such as scatter: and the same ships may bear afterwards for the South Cape, and so hazard the intercepting of the treasure if the galleons which I left in Tercera Road bring it away before Christmas. And I do the willinglier propound this because by a letter signed by her Majesty which met me here I was directed to have left some ships for their interception, which I persuade myself your lordships know by this that I possibly could not. And if the counsel were good then it is now upon more

probability, because the treasure is at the Tercera and likely to be sent for home; but till the King's order come I do assure myself it cannot stir. I have troubled your lordships with a tedious letter; my unrestful mind and body do humbly plead to have all wants pardoned. —Plymouth, this 27th of October.

Holograph. Seal broken. 5 *pp.* (**56.** 52.)

The Privy Council to the Mayor and Officers of the Port of ———.

1597, Oct. 28.—The navy of the King of Spain having been of late discovered to be on the coast of this realm, the Earl of Essex hath authority from her Majesty to pursue the Spanish fleet to empeach their attempts. He hath authority therefore out of any the Welsh counties to send for such forces as he shall think necessary; to which end letters are written also to the Earl of Pembroke, her Majesty's Lieutenant of the several counties in Wales, to send such supply out of any those counties as his lordship shall require. These shall be to command you, either upon notice from his lordship or from the Earl of Pembroke, to provide shipping for the men embarked at that port, and to see them furnished with victuals or other necessaries as required, the charge whereof shall be repaid, according to such reasonable rates as have been accustomed in like services.—From the Court at Whitehall, the 28th of October, 1597.

Three copies, each signed, W. Burghley, Nottingham, R. North, W. Knollys, Ro. Cecyll, *and sealed, but the name of the port left blank.*

1 *p. each.* (**56.** 55, 57, 58.)

Sir Edward Hoby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 28.—Among the curious carpers of the Book of Common Prayer nought is more found fault with than that many collects are made to beg benefits at God's hand, but none set down for thanksgiving after having obtained them. No less might I incur like censure if having so often tired and importuned you like an evil spirit attending you in craving, I should continue as silent still in yielding thanks. In witness of which I beseech you to accept this poor present I have sent, not that it is worthy of your worth, but that by it you may ever remember me; begging only that for my sake you will never part with it, which though hitherto I have kept as a relique to my poor self yet can no end be to me so pleasing as your kindness and love. Compliments are unnecessary, and this time requireth no tediousness.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**56.** 56.)

Hampden Poulet to Sir Robert Cecil and the Privy Council.

1597, Oct. 28.—Some few hours before the receipt of your letters of the 26th instant, signifying a great fleet expected out of Spain to arrive upon these our coasts, and that I should therefore have great care unto the safety of this town of Portsmouth, I had intelligence given me that the fleet was already upon our coast and that the western parts had taken the alarum thereof. Whereupon I thought it very needful to send for some other forces out of the county somewhat to strengthen this garrison, which is so small that the weakness of the night watches (the which with this only company cannot be strengthened) offereth great damage and hazard to this place. Therefore I have directed the

captains appointed for the defence of this town of Portsmouth to send speedily unto this place 300 men to be taken out of their several companies, here to remain until your pleasures be further known, having taken order but for three days victualling these companies. And whereas you willed that Captain Winter should double man the *St. Mathew*, he being now at London, I have caused Mr. Austin, the master of that ship, to perform that service, who thinks it very fit that her Majesty's pinnace *Advice*, now here in harbour, may be here stayed and employed to discover which way the Spanish fleet doth bend: to which purpose I have at this present sent out a small pinnace. —From Portsmouth, this 28th of October 1597.

Holograph. Seal broken. 1 *p.* (**56.** 59.)

[The Queen] to the [Earl of Essex.]

1597, Oct. 28.—We have seen your letters hourly written to our Secretary, and thereby perceive your care and diligence, which we do well allow. And for direction, in this uncertainty of the Spanish purposes, whether it be for our realm of Ireland or England that they mean to make their descent, we do determine that you shall thus proceed. First, you shall put in readiness, and draw forth as you see cause by the opinion of such commanders as we have formerly assigned you, all such forces as you can to encounter the Spanish navy; and for the better strengthening of ourself upon our own coast, we have commanded such ships as can be here drawn out to be also furnished to lie in the narrow seas, to join with the fleet under your charge. Secondly, for the matter of Ireland, you shall first understand that upon the death of our Deputy (an accident to us of no small grief) we have constituted general of our army our cousin the Earl of Ormond, with two justices for the better government of the civil policy of the kingdom. But if it shall appear to you that the army is there descended and that our own coast is free from danger, we do then give you authority with all speed to make after them with such forces by land and sea as you shall find necessary; and we do give you full authority to command the said army in such form as by your commission already under our great seal you have. And when you shall be arrived, because we know not whether you shall have cause to join your forces with our cousin the Earl of Ormond already constituted general of our army there, we are pleased that when he shall be joined with you you shall have the superior commandment; and in your absence wheresoever he is he to be the principal commander in the army. And now that we have thus directed you provisionally how you shall proceed in these occasions whereof we have advertisement daily from you, we must again say this unto you as a matter fit to be reiterated and deeply imprinted, namely, that seeing already by your late leaving the coast upon an uncertain probability that no army would come forth of Ferol till March, you have given the enemy leisure and courage to attempt us, and left us unprovided to resist them with that provision which is necessary for so important an action, you do take good heed, according to your duty and allegiance, that you do not in any case upon any probability or light advertisements once adventure to leave our own coast to transport our forces to Ireland, whereby our own kingdom may lie open to serious dangers; but that you do proceed in this great affair according to the rules of advised deliberation as well as affections of zeal and diligence. For treasure, for victual and what may be fit for us to send, you shall find that you serve a prince neither void of care nor

judgment what to do that is fit in cases of this consequence. Of all which particulars we do advertise you by the hands of our ministers, to which we further refer you.

Endorsed:—"28 Oct. 1597. Minute of a letter to th' Earle of Essex."

Holograph by Cecil. Draft. 2 pp. (**56.** 60.)

Lord Thomas Howard, Lord Mountjoy, and Sir Walter Ralegh to the Earl of Essex.

1597, Oct. 29.—We have this Saturday night received the comfortable news of George Summers' arrival, whose letter we have herewithal sent you. We do only now want the *Andrew;* for other small ships, we hope they will as well shift by the wind or otherwise to save themselves as the rest have done. These being all well returned, her Majesty's kingdoms defended, the enemy dishonoured and made a great loser, and the war made upon our enemy's charge, we hope, together with the consideration of our great travails and cares, her Majesty will receive our service in gracious part.

We have not heard of any certain particular of the Spanish fleet since your lordship's departure, other than that some of ours in returning do discover 10, 12, or more, in a company, of them, as they are broken; only I, Sir W. Ralegh, received an advertisement this evening that the fleet should be near the coast of Cornwall, and by those very words, not otherwise fortified by any particular, nor by what means they who wrote the news received it. Notwithstanding, we have resolved that I the Vice-Admiral will go off to the seas with those few ships which may be made ready, and that I the Lieutenant General will attend this port and the country adjoining, and I the lieutenant of Cornwall use all means possible to defend that country. [P.S.] Captain Rugway, in coming by the Lizard, was met by one of the Spanish fleet near Falmouth, two of his men killed and eight hurt.—Plymouth, the 29th of October.

Endorsed:—"Hast, post hast, hast for life with speed possible. Delivered at Plymouth at 12 o'clock at night the 29 of October. For her Majesty's most important affairs, from the Lieutenant of Cornwall. W. Ralegh."

Holograph. Two seals. 2 pp. (**56.** 61.)

G. Lord Hunsdon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 29.—By the present receipt of your kind letter I find performance of what it pleased you to promise and a full confirmation of what by report I received in my journey of Sir Thomas Jermyn and others. This added to your other favours increaseth the bond of my debts.

The return and safe arrival of our fleet cannot but secure us from fear and assure the enemy's overthrow where in 'strength' we shall be able to rencounter him, and by the place have advantage to confound him, or else force him to a second circumference about us without taking any true measure of his way. But my opinion ever was that the continuance of the forcible north-east winds, standing 10 days in their teeth after their being within 50 leagues of our coast, could not but cast them upon their own shore, where once arrived hardly can they recover their losses or repair their hurts (though the King should not be dead) until the spring of the year. Yesterday there came a bark from the Islands where her goods were confiscate in respect of our

fleet's late having been there; but by the governor of St. Michael was told that before he could return he should find the Isle of Wight conquered, kept and inhabited by Spaniards. But I will so interrupt them that I will lose my life before my government and make them pay dear for it before they shall enjoy it. This day I hear there was a fleet of 90 great sails seen pass by Guernsey, but whether the Spanish fleet or no uncertain, which you cannot but know before us; they being most likely, if so far shot forward, to go for Calais. And now to yield you an account in what state I found the forces of Hampshire. That night of my departure from Court I sent by post that the chief gentlemen of those divisions that are to repair hither should put their bands in all possible readiness and meet me the next day at Winchester and Hampton; who meeting me accordingly I found them all utterly ignorant of the Spanish fleet's having been so near our coast, not to have mustered any of their bands this twelvemonth, not to know what number of pikes or shot they could make, alleging the usual exchange and departure out of the country of servants at Michaelmas; neither could they under 5 or 6 days assure their coming in any good sort into the Island; finally finding some orders to have been set down the last year, but neither observed nor performed for want of good correspondency betwixt the two lieutenants, whose past and present inward dislikes taketh away all hope from me of ever finding good supply from Hampshire. The fortifications here I find well begun, and if they may be finished it will be the strongest island of Christendom, and thereby stand ever assured to the crown of England, only now kept by the enemy's ignorance of our weakness and the great importance of the place, which I hold 500 men the stronger by my presence, so confident I am of the love and courage of our people. Sir, if the Spanish fleet shall not be passed the Sleeve, which from Dover you may before this time have understood, knowing my lord of Essex will be upon their backs, and having set this country in all the readiness I may, God willing, in some part of the next week I will return except by you I shall find cause to the contrary.—From Carisbrook Castle, this Saturday at 12 at night.

Holograph. Seals. 2 *pp.* (**56.** 62.)

TOBIE MATTHEW, BISHOP OF DURHAM, to LORD BURGHLEY.

1597, Oct. 29.—At Sir William Bowes and my late being in the Border service at Newborne, the gentlemen of Northumberland earnestly desired that we would move you *to spare their appearance upon their recognizances this term, in regard of such attendance as we have tied them unto, upon occasions that may occur, and until the book drawn for their accounts of sheriffswick may be perfected, which they seem rather desirous may proceed with effect than willing to use any unnecessary delays therein. This suit I perceive they have recommended to this bearer, to whom as their request is your lordship would give ear, so could I wish you would both hear him and credit him in some Border matters of importance, and namely, in the report of that last action at the delivery of the pledges and entry of Buccleugh, with whom he hath had sundry conferences in Berwick, and was present in the tumult. If your lordship can bear with some heat of his, kindled as I am persuaded by the very indignities that our nation still endureth and the continuance

* Underlined in the original.

and increase of the daily and nightly miseries and spoils that those parts in the Warden's absence do sustain, I believe you shall receive that true intelligence by him which very few dare utter indeed, and which may move any Christian true English heart to have compassion upon the most lamentable and dangerous estate of this side of the realm. But what availeth commiseration without reformation? And what can be the benefit of reformation if it be not wrought in time? The causes and effects of the frontier decays and disorders are made too apparent if the offenders be not some removed speedily, other some condignly punished. Either the number of gentlemen that have now twice inquired and presented must be hatefully censured, or else the transgressors duly and justly handled: *nihil est tertium.* The laws of God and man command it, the Commission did pretend it, the world doth expect it, that poor country doth sigh and groan for it. For justice, for religion, for conscience sake (not only for honour) her Majesty and most honourable Privy Council are to look with a more and more pitiful eye unto it lest the taking in of Buccleugh and the pressing of Cesford prove rather a disgrace than a relief unto this border. You have, or be desirous to have and to hold a brace of wolves by the ears, Cesford especially being both so popular and so potent in our middle Marches. But if you get them both and mind to keep them, is there any so meet place for them as the Tower of London? It is not to be supposed any subject in these parts will hazard himself or his with them, if he may choose, nor can be sure to redeliver them, though he were willing. Verily, my good lord, I do not hope the King will yield Cesford unto her Majesty notwithstanding all his professions. Yet is it not strange that the Queen of England cannot come by Cesford when Thomas Percy (his wife a notorious recusant, by the way), the Constable of Alnwick and Warkworth Castles, may entertain him when and where and how he list? I pray you ask this bearer of this particular and mark it well; yet forget not that Th. Percy is my lord of Northumberland's both officer and kinsman, as also that Jo. Browne was sometime toward his lordship.

These frontier affairs are without end and therefore make men that are to meddle in them to be without measure. Howbeit I spare many things, though I acknowledge it my fault to write overmuch. If ever it be my good hap to speak with your lordship I will by word let you know that the North is a wonderful place; God amend it, and bless the government, but especially her Majesty's royal person. Your lordship, I hope, will call to remembrance what I wrote to you of the causes of the defection in the North these later years, and what remedies I offered to your consideration. To that I beseech you to add that such recusants as cannot be apprehended upon notice given at their houses may upon summons in the parish churches or in the markets be denounced disloyal and forfeit, &c., if they shall not appear and answer by a certain time limited. Also that their children may be, after five years of age, withdrawn from the education of their popish parents and committed to the next-of-kin that is not to benefit by them, being no recusants. Item, that there may a form of certificate (as is done for tenths and subsidies, &c.), be inserted into the statute for the 20*l.* le Moneth (*sic*), and that statute explained, as that likewise of their confirming and certifying. And I would to God the monition were made a proviso in all faculties granted by my lord's grace of Canterbury, touching the preaching of so many sermons, so long residence in every year, and so much relief to the poor by hospitality; and in default thereof the benefices to be void *ipso facto*, and to be lawful to the patron to present thereunto another sufficient minister than him that formerly made default.

The marriages made after divorce for adultery (the former husband and wife living) groweth overusual, is very odious, and hardly warrantable by the Word of God and precedents of the Primitive Church. Marriage without consent of parents (or others *loco parentum*) is a great blemish in our reformed church to be no more deeply chastised than it is. One of the best ways to further the minister to become learned and to be contented with one benefice with cure were to revive the statutes for tillage, or at least to frame some other to such proportion as might suffice for that good purpose.

A severe law (in mine opinion) would be made to prohibit dangerous books and counterfeit politique discourses, which do exceeding great harm to the State and more than, methinks, is seen into. Order would forthwith be taken that popish books of controversies, as Bellarmine, Stapleton, Gregorius de Valentia, with such like, should no sooner come forth but the Universities, cathedral sees and churches (with some other learned men at large) should be enjoined to answer them by a certain reasonable time, upon letters directed unto them from the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, &c., and the said popish books to be forbidden to be vendible until they should be published with the answer. It is incredible what decay the contrary custom hath bred in religion.

To end where I began, the Borders are sensibly fallen [into such] decay and 'ataxie' that I think it not feasible to be restored and reformed by authority of the Wardens alone, or by their Warden courts and days of truce; so as it may seem necessary that statute laws were made against meeting with Scots, marrying with them, entertaining them into service, demising of lands or tenements unto them and granting of placards to buy horses, as also for strengthening of the frontiers by inclosures, by re-peopling of decayed townships and 'steedes' [steads], by re-edifying or repairing of castles and pieces of strength. These I offer to you as propositions to be thought upon, not commending any of them further unto you than your own wisdom shall best judge of them. Howbeit I thought myself bound in all duty and conscience to cast in my two mites into the treasury, even all my substance (Mar. 12, 42).—At B. Auckland, 29 October 1597.

Holograph. 3 *pp.* (**56.** 63.)

Dr. Chr. Parkins to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 29.—The bearer hereof, my servant Richard Pooles, remembering me that he hath had many occasions to take pains in bearing many my letters to you, hath now signified unto me that jointly with your servant Nicholas, the chamber keeper, he intendeth to become a suitor to you for a small office in Wales of your gift as Chancellor of the Duchy [of Lancaster], which is now void; requiring that I would move the matter to you. In such a small matter, so far as it may be without inconvenience, I pray you give me leave to commend them to your favour.—London, 29 October, 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**56.** 65.)

Captain George Somers to the Earl of Essex.

1597, Oct. 29.—We arrived at Dartmouth this present Saturday, the 29th of October, and sending to you at Plymouth on the arrival of the ship, since having heard that you are gone to the Court, have thought good to send one to you to know what shall be done with the goods and ship, for that the ship is without sails, for we have been fain to mend our sails with our bonnets and fore topsail; for when the wind was

good at some time we must mend our sails and ropes. You were best in my judgment unlade her and either have it up by land or in some good ship; the cochineal by land and the 'heied' by water, at your choice. Our mariners and many of our soldiers be very sick, and we had scarce men to handle our sails, but I thank God all is very well. I hope you have left some direction, but as yet I can hear of none, which causeth me to send you this bearer to know your pleasure. If you do sell the prize I pray you that I may buy her for that I have no ship now. We have heard of a fleet of Spaniards, but saw none. They are come in a very bad time to do themselves any good upon our coast.—29 October.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 66.)

Sir Nicholas Parker to the Earl of Essex.

1597, October 30.—The ships I advertised you to be descried thwart this harbour yesterday at sun setting, nine of them were English, one Scot, and one Fleming, all merchants bound for Rochelle, and had put out of this harbour the day before; and finding the wind contrary returned hither and put in within 3 hours night, which gave us the 'larum very hot. But as soon as I had discovered myself what they were I posted a messenger to Sir Francis Godolphin to make stay of the assembly of the whole county forces (which upon the view of these ships in the "doeing" I had ordered to be performed) and speedily to execute our first determination to levy 400 choice men to be resident here for the making of present resistance. Four other ships those men saw, but they were not of their company, neither know they what they were. These 15 sail which to us seemed to be together, we made to be 20. I have stayed these and purpose to do the like to all others that shall come in till I know your pleasure. The scarcity of ordnance is such in the castle and the ground so spacious to be defended, and also the harbour, where many ships may ride without shot of the castle, that I could wish I had more ordnance here to place upon the points of land aptest to command the harbour; and for the supplying of that defect I determine to take some out of the ships if with any industry I can provide carriages that we may be able to use them. Between this and Helston, four miles distant from this place, there are many places of wonderful conveniency to land on, and it will be very hard for me to make them all good; but I do hold guards of 30 men upon the several places, and will be ready to draw greater forces to any place they shall give upon with all possible expedition. The castle hath but 8 pieces serviceable and 3 fowlers.—Falmouth, 30 October 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**56.** 67.)

Lord Thomas Howard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 30.—We have written a letter to our General [Essex] how things have passed since his departure. I account he will acquaint you with those particulars; but to satisfy the demands of your letter for our gains I willingly would do it, but you being a counsellor could not with your duty conceal it, and we are loath to make restitution of goods so hardly gotten. But the Rear-Admiral hath taken a sure course, for he hath sold the sugar prize at Bristol and paid himself, with his officers and company, and could with the Queen's honour proportion to himself no less than forty shillings a day. If it be allowed, he is beforehand; if not, he sweareth desperately you shall never get groat back again from him.

I stay the wind's pleasure, which when it first serveth I will to the westward with 2 or 3 ships, more I cannot get out of a sudden. I shall be able with them to discover at the least the Spanish fleet if they be not gone; and if they do straggle I may happily light upon one of them. By the next letters I assure myself we shall be able to advertise you of the certainty of all these doubts.—The 30 of October.

Holograph. Portion of seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 68.)

Sir Walter Ralegh to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 30. We have written a joint letter to my Lord General, of an advertisement brought by one Bowden of Plymouth, who fought with one of the fly-boats of war of the Spanish fleet in 42 degrees, and 30 leagues off the Cape. The particularities I send you enclosed, though not in that form as in the Lord General's letter, for this being the first examination we did afterwards marshal it. Other news there are none but that this day there came another small bark in of Plymouth, that also met George Carew, and saith he had repaired his main-mast, so as I hope he may better shift both with the weather and the enemy.

I beseech you to excuse me to my Lord Admiral, and that this copy may serve him also, and to my cousin Stanhope and to my Lord Cobham, for we are here made mad with intricate affairs and want of means.—Plymouth, the 30th of October at night.

[P.S.] This captain reported unto us of his own voluntary that the Earl [of Essex], our General, hath as much fame and reputation in Spain and Italy as ever, and more than any of our nation had; and that for an enemy he is the most honoured man in Europe. My Lord Thomas Howard was present, my Lord Mountjoy, my Lord Marshal and myself, and therefore he shall not take it for flattery on my part. My Lord Mountjoy prayeth me to recommend his affection and service unto you.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 69.)

The Spanish Fleet.

1597, Oct. [30].—"Advices concerning the Spanish Fleet, sent by Sir Wa. Raleigh." The fleet was divided into four squadrons, the first that of the Adelantado, who had green pendants; the second of Diego Brochero, who had yellow pendants; the third of Britendona, who had red; and the fourth of Cebures, who had white. There was a fifth Squadron of Marco Arambull who was to come with 30 sail more and 5000 men for supply. The masters of the camp were Don John de Lova, Don Farnando Brochero, and Orosa, who was expected out of Brittany. Some of these Spaniards examined say there came out together but 110, but the alferes of the Spanish captain avoweth that they were 160. They say that they departed the Groyne St. Lucas day, as they think, the 10th of October. They do farther confess, severally examined, that this fleet came all within 10 leagues of the Lizard, jointly and entire, and there met the storm at East which severed them. After which this ship taken by Bowden never saw but one of his consorts, which was some 30 leagues from the coast of Spain.

The Spanish captain is called John Viveres, a Biscayan; he levied the company himself in his country, and he avoweth that there were 40 galleons of the King's, of which he knew the names but of these:—

The *St. Pole* (Paul), in which the Adelantado went.

The *St. Peter*, Admirante.

The *St. Lucas*, was cast away coming out of Ferrol.

The *St. Francis* and the *St. John:* 15 great Biscayan ships, 60 great Esterlings, 10 or 12 flyboats, besides French and carvels.

There was also expected 17 sail of ships out of the Straits, which fleet another bark of Plymouth of Sparks, which arrived also this present, saw at the South Cape. He saith that there were of infantry between 10,000 and 12,000, of horse 500; and 5,000 foot more expected with Marco Arambull, a Biscayan.

They all will confess that they came six days on with good wind and then [were] taken with the storm. They brought also field artillery with store of moyles [mules] and oxen.

The general of the artillery was Don Pedro de Guavara.

Being asked what English were in the fleet, they say divers, but they know name of none but Richard Burley.

Of Irish there was one company entire.

Being asked what provision of boats to land soldiers, they say 20 made of purpose, capable of 100 men apiece, besides those of the ships.

Being demanded what victual, they answer that the fleet had but 6 weeks: for it was determined that, as soon as the men were ashore, the fleet should return.

They do avow all "gather" that the place of descent should be Falmouth.

This Englishman Bowden, passing by the Lizard the 28th of this month of October, say [saw] 12 sail near the headland, but could not make them, and the Spanish prisoners say that they think them not to be of their fleet because they had no pendants, which we think themselves took in because they were so few.

This Bowden also reporteth that he saw two very great ships off Scilly as he came: and as we gather, both by the circumstance and by the confession of the prisoners, that this poor man fought very resolutely, and having but 28 men and boys took this flyboat by an entry, who had 40 soldiers besides sailors, and yet slew not one but at the entrance, —of whose good service, and the better to encourage others we humbly pray your L. to have consideration.

Holograph by Ralegh. 1½ *pp.* (**56.** 81.)

Sir John Gilbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 30.—Your continual employment in state affairs and my speedy posting out of London by commandment from my Lord Admiral withheld me from troubling you in some few matters which greatly needed your furtherance. They are too long in this your little leisure for me to write of, as they were then to speak of, and therefore I shortly pray your aid in such of them as most concern me. My Lady Gilbert and aunt is now at London complaining to her Majesty (as I hear) against me. I hope that her Majesty will but hear her and not believe her to my prejudice in this my absence in her service; and that she may not, I earnestly entreat your favour herein that when my aunt is heard complaining her Majesty may likewise hear that I am in her service. I do protest that I am wronged by her with all my brethren besides, and have not offered anything to her, that may not well beseem me. Again, the prize is now gone up for London; what will become of her in this my absence I do not know, though much I fear, what through the cunning of such as I shall therein encounter and great unfaithfulness of such perchance as I do put in trust with her, who, be they formerly never so trusty, may there perchance in this my absence

and amid such wealth do what I may long time repent of. These causes need your help and I earnestly beg it, praying that if my continual remaining abroad may be well excused that I with your leave may come to London for one week (leaving my ship under a sufficient commander the while) to attend and give end or order for some of the many businesses I have to do in London.

The place I now enjoy under Sir Henry Palmer by your favour, I very well like, and shall exceedingly, if as I hope so I might be assured, that it would help me to the higher when it falleth. If it should not it would grieve me much, for it would much disgrace me. A commission which Sir Robert Cross shewed me now in Sir H[enry]'s sickness did grieve me much and made me much to fear my hopes herein would be in vain. If this may not be I doubt not but by your good means I shall either enjoy some employment on the western coast as now of late, or get some command on land, for I long to live in service of her Majesty and therein to spend and end my days.—Aboard the *Antelope* this 30 of October, 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 70.)

1597, Oct. 31.—Acknowledgment of receipt by Rodolf Winwod, Bursar, from Edward Reynolds, of 12*l.* 8*s.* 1½*d.* due to St. Marie Magdalen College, Oxford, for ½ year's rent of the parsonage of Willoughbie.—31 Oct. 1597.

1 *p.* (**214.** 30.)

The Spanish Fleet.

1597, Oct.—On the 19th Sept. the Royal Armada left Ferrol. It arrived at Coruna of the 23rd, and was there stayed by contrary winds until 15th Oct. Describes how the Governor meanwhile exercised the men on shore, especially the artillery, and how finally on the 18th Oct. the Armada, in spite of the great unwillingness of the crews to start so late in the year, sailed. All went well until about the entry to the English Channel a contrary gale arose, which ultimately forced them to put back to Spain, where the captain made every effort to collect the ships, and has collected 38, so that only three galleons are missing.

Endorsed in Spanish:—Account of the voyage of the Governor (*Adelante*) in the month of October of the year 1597.

Spanish. 3 *pp.* (**35.** 98.)

Lady Mary Arundel to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct.—It is not unknown how that Smalman (who otherwise had leisure and commodity to provide for himself) was by me held in a lingering suspense, to the end I might ever have him ready to be brought forth for the clearing of my husband, whose safety was my greatest care. By this lingering Smalman was taken, and I thereby made the cause of his taking. Wherefore, thinking myself bound in honour and conscience to do my best for his delivery, I send this earnest entreaty to you, from whose honourable disposition (if I be not more unfortunate than all the rest of my best friends) I may hope for greater favours than this. Neither have I been hasty in this suit for his enlargement, lest my haste might anyway prejudice the cause of my dearest husband. It is now more than four months since his first imprisonment, and if now that all things are clear I may obtain his enlargement I shall acknowledge it as a great favour.

Endorsed:—1597, Oct.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 72.)

William Edwards to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct.—Enfield House is ready to fall down in divers places which are of late cracked, and may be in time with small charge remedied. Since Mr. Vades' departure the pipes are broke and let in water; if it be your pleasure to have it mended, which in time with small charge may be done, I crave your meaning. It lies in danger of falling this winter for want of filing and other repair. There are growing about the ponds, walks, and orchards, willows and sallows, which would very well serve to help the chimneys for fire. Mr. Manners, who takes all the benefit that can be made about the house, hath left such as he will not be at charge, to cut down, which will serve for the saving of the chimneys. To certify you of the misbehaviour of his coachman I think good, who breaks down the doors and carries away lead and glass, which Mr. Vades commanded should be locked up and that they should not come there, unless Mr. Manners himself for his pleasure, to walk. But his coachman, now his housekeeper, makes all the spoil he can and yet will not let a broom to sweep the house. Since Mr. Manners' coming he took down from the great house all the glass to glaze his own lodging.

Holograph. ⅔ *p.* (**56.** 73.)

The Expedition under the Earl of Essex.

[1597, Oct.]—"Remembrances for those things that must from hence be ordered and do belong to my charge that is at Plymouth." To what place or places her Majesty's ships shall come? Where the mariners shall be paid? What order shall be given that the sick men and such as shall not go about with the ships but be discharged at Plymouth, may be satisfied there? Whither the Low Country troops shall be sent? What order shall be given for the victualling and transporting of them? Of whom and where they shall receive their pay, I mean that which is the overplus of pay, their victuals being defaulted? Whether the Low Country ships shall not be set at liberty to return? What letters of thanks shall be written to the States by them, and whether any hope given, when it is seen what is taken, that they shall have anything for their adventure? Where the prizes shall be unladen, and who shall have charge both of them and the goods.

Endorsed by Essex's Secretary:—"Remembrances concerning my lord's charge at Plymouth."

Holograph by Essex. 1 *p.* (**56.** 76.)

Sir Edward Hoby to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1597, Oct.—I have been with Mr. Attorney; I find him constant against the first course. I was with the Judges again, and I protest it is in form all the difference; the matter falleth out all one to my benefit, and I think better to the Queen's satisfaction, now her judges allow this proceeding, and surely stronger for me. I begged of her Majesty the whole, she only stood to understand the value and to that end would have joined A.B. with me. Now she shall understand it at full when her court is to receive all upon judgment and to give me two parts out of it, which she only cometh by by my wit and industry. Every promoter by law is allowed a half. I protest I think the suit shall and will before it be brought to judgment cost me well near a

third part in charge, yet I will rest satisfied with this course to the judges' liking, that is, that a grant should be made of such part as her Majesty giveth me, which can be no profit under two parts, of all such forfeitures as I shall sue in the Queen's name to judgment, and I to receive it without petition, suit, or further trouble. Now the question is how this may be wrought without the pardon taking hold thereof. The judges agree that the forfeiture were fit to be taken but not given to a subject for discouraging of other laws of penalty to be given in Parliament now or hereafter. They never touched the antiquity of the law. I have made Mr. Attorney draw a bill to the judges' mind. Except speedy course be taken the Queen loseth all, nothing is gotten but from the greedy subject, and her poor servant unrelieved. I leave the consideration of this to you, my principal pillar and good. Mr. Attorney will presently wait on you, and I am ready to attend.

Holograph unsigned. ¾ *p.* (**56.** 77.)

LORD BURGHLEY to all JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1597, Oct.—Requiring them to aid the bearer John Norden, gent, who has very diligently and skilfully travailed to the more perfect description of the several shires of the realm, having already imprinted certain of his labours, to his great commendation, and intending to proceed in the rest as time and his ability will permit. Prays them, Norden's state and ability being no ways answerable to his good mind, which may cause a hindrance to his good work, to use their best favours for some voluntary benevolence or contribution to be given by them well affected to this service, who, as all other her Majesty's subjects, shall reap the fruit of his labours.—From the Court at Richmond, this —— day of October, 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 80.)

EDWARD REYNOLDS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Oct. — It may please you to accept my thanks for your favour in soliciting Her Majesty to grant my suit, as Mr. Killigrew tells me you have done; and as young Ouseley is returned intending to press his suit on the Queen by the best mediation he can obtain, I would ask you to expedite the matter as far as is fit. The gentleman's desire was to be joined in patent with me, I was not unwilling so as it might be done without my prejudice. Mr. Smith tells me that Francis Gall has also revived his suit, which seemed desperate. I understand that in a letter to you he charges me with a breach of promise. What I promised was upon an offer long since made by Mr. Yetswert for the resignation of his office in the Signet, for some other thing to be procured by my Lord for him, which proved nothing but words. I wish to have satisfied you of this in speech, and also to have thanked you, but not finding you have made bold to do it in these few words. I doubt not that at his return my Lord will affectionately thank you for your favours.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 120.)

HENRY LORD COBHAM to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, Nov. 1.—This morning at five o'clock I received Mr. Secretary's letter signifying your present repair to Dover. The 400 men which he writes unto me your lordship hath commandment to levy, for the more speed I have appointed them to be here to-morrow by noon. I have

stayed all hoys, both at Dover and at Sandwich, for the transporting of men and victuals, so that I hope you shall find all things in a readiness. —Dover, the first of November, 1597.

Endorsed:—"31 of October 1597 (*sic*). Copy of my lord's letter to the Earl of Essex."

Holograph by Cobham. 1 *p.* (**56.** 71.)

HENRY LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Nov. 1.—To the same effect as above. Has provided victual for their transportation, and if cause require has given order to have victuals in readiness to be sent into Ostend. As the wind stands now looks for the return of Paul Ivy, upon whose arrival Cecil shall hear from him. Received a general commandment from the Lords at his coming down for the mustering of the whole shire, and has taken order for its execution.—From Dover, the first of November, 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**56.** 86.)

PAYMENTS for the victualling of the Fleet.

1597, Nov. 1.—

	£	s.	d.
5 Nov. 1596. To James Quarles and Marmaduke Darrell for victualling of 10 of her Majesty's ships appointed to have been set to the seas with 2,360 men for 3 months -	5,370	3	0
3 Feb. 1596[–7]. To them for the victualling of 12 of her Majesty's ships appointed to the seas for 4 months - - - -	5,675	7	9
13 April 1597. To them upon the warrant of the 13 of April, 1597 - - -	8,283	10	0
21 April 1597. To Sir Walter Ralegh for the victualling of 6,000 men for 3 months -	18,900	0	0
13 July 1597. To Quarles and Darrell for one month's victuals sent to the army and navy, and besides 700 quarters of wheat to be converted into biscuit not prized -	7,402	10	0
1 Aug. 1597. To them the sum of 857*l.* for the victualling of 250 men in the *Golden Lion* for 3 months - - - - -	857	0	0
28 Oct. 1597. To G. Carew, Esq. and Wm. Stallenge for a proportion of victuals to serve in 16 of her Majesty's ships for three weeks - - - - - -	3,092	5	0
	49,580	15	9

Memorandum that by a warrant as 5th of December last there was appointed a stable of victuals to remain at Rochester for 1,000 men, for which there was paid to Quarles and Darrell the sum of 1053*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*

It is to be remembered that a good quantity of corn was delivered to be employed in biscuit for this service.

Holograph by H. Maynard. 1 *p.* (**56.** 87.)

LORD THOMAS HOWARD, LORD MOUNTJOY, SIR WALTER RALEGH, and SIR FERDINANDO GORGES to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, Nov. 1.—The ships we suspected to be Spanish ships lying off Falmouth and the Lizard we now know to have been English, Scotch or Flemings, as appears by the enclosed. Any Spanish ships will have been dispersed by the late tempestuous night. The Vice-Admiral and the rest of the squadron are gone for the Low Countries without our privity. There is no need for our further stay here, and we would ask for instructions as to placing the ships in their winter harbours. We would also put you in mind of the prizes, the land soldiers, and the Spanish prisoners. We are despatching towards the coast of Spain to learn what is become of the Spanish fleet; we hear nothing of the *St. Andrew*.—Plymouth, this first of November 1597.

Endorsed:—"For her Majesty's especial affairs. At Plymouth the first of November, 11 of the clock in the forenoon. Ashburton half an hour upon . . . of the clock in the afternoon Exeter past ten in the night. Received at Honiton one hour after midnight the second of of November. Crewkerne . . . . . Sherborne half an hour past eight in the morning. Andover the second of November 6 o'clock in the night. Basing . . . . . ."

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 121.)

HENRY LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Nov. 2.—Your letter of the last of October, with her Majesty's letter for the levying of four hundred men, I received the first of this month. I have given direction for the levying of them out of the trained bands. For shipping, this town being the nearest place, I have appointed their rendezvous to be here, and given order for ten days' victuals for the said men until they shall be shipped, and likewise victuals for their transporting; so that I hope whensoever the Earl [of Essex] shall come he shall find men and all things else ready. The weather hath been so tempestuous that no passage hath come from any place. Paul Ivie shall no sooner arrive but you shall hear from me. I have written to Rye for shipping and victuals for the transporting of 400 men out of Sussex, and likewise for ten days' victuals till their embarking. Now only remaineth that the soldiers be here, which by my next I hope to advertise you.—From Dover, this second of November 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**56.** 88.)

DOROTHY, LADY WHARTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Nov. 2.—Whereas my ancient enemy Percival Willoughby hath by his 'Matchaviliam' practices and enchanting tongue, persecuted me ever since the death of Sir Francis Willoughby, my late husband, with so many suits and molestations as were odious to declare, in all which he had never yet any good matter or shadow of truth or right, conscience, or equity so to do; now, as I hear, he seeketh a lease of such small land as her Majesty is to have in right of my child, being utterly unprovided for by her father, which if he could bring to pass were matter enough for his malice to work upon and to procure my endless trouble. Which I trust you will never yield unto, considering I committed under your protection both my child and honest cause, and wished ever (if God had appointed my child to have been a son) that the commodity thereof should have come to you: and therefore, all

reason, equity and conscience crying out in this case against him, I beseech you that his seditious nature be not armed nor assisted with that title, which I confidently hope of your accustomed goodness you will in no wise grant him.—This second of November, 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**56.** 89.)

Sir Francis Vere to the Earl of Essex.

1597, Nov. 2.—With us here the fear of the Spanish fleet is past, for that we do not understand of any upon the coast, which maketh us glad, hoping we shall be the sooner removed hence. For the satisfying myself more thoroughly of the enemy's purpose I have carefully questioned with such prisoners as are here, and find, methinks, an assurance by circumstances that they meant to land in Ireland. It may seem that the number was overgreat; but whoso considereth that the towns are in our hands, and how unable the Irish are to assist them in that kind of service, and how fit it is for so mighty a prince as their master to give the law to those beggars and be able to abide her Majesty's forces, will confess that his preparation was not superfluous. Whatsoever their purpose was, if they be not already landed in Ireland, with your lordship's correction, it shall not be amiss to provide both sea and land forces to withstand him there; for by their attempting that kingdom her Majesty may sustain most loss. And in my opinion unless their loss hath been exceeding great, being in the readiness they are, they will not attend the spring; rather desiring to abide the inconveniences of the season than the danger of encountering her Majesty's fleet, which by that time will be in more readiness. If your lordship shall think these quarters out of danger it may please you to give some order for the discharge of the flyboats which carried the soldiers, which are now both a charge unto her Majesty and the States.

The Admiral of Holland put to sea with 7 of his ships, as we guess to ply to the westward, for that he took not his leave; but being put forth he was driven to the leeward of this place and so gone home; and since I perceive there was some little discontentment among them.

Yesterday it being a very great storm, Martin Legerson's ship riding in the mouth of the Cattwater was driven on the rocks and sunk. If there were any means found to repair that loss it would give the States much contentment.

I beseech you once again, if the Brille be not disposed, to stand for me as for one that can have no good but by your means, and that is not altogether unfit for the charge.—Plymouth, this 2nd of November, 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**56.** 90.)

Lord Thomas Howard to the Earl of Essex.

1597, Nov. 2.—We your lordship's poor followers attend the glad news of our release, for here is no cause to hold us. The Spaniards with their own fears and our storms are beaten hence; and your lordship knows you left us not rich, and Plymouth hath no mint, so as our study is much more now to provide for means to live by than to fear being killed.

There hath been some disorder made at Dartmouth in the Spanish prize, but we hope not great. To prevent what may be we have this morning sent Sir Gelly Meyrick thither to take the care of her and to find what faults have been made. Your lordship, I hope, will send us directions both for her and the rest what we shall do with them.

Of the *Andrew* we hear nothing, but we all believe that she is put into Ireland. The Flemings be all gone, but the ship that Martin Segar commanded, who seeking to follow his Admiral in warping out, is cast away upon the rocks. Other matter I have not to advertise you but that the ships ride dangerously these south-west winds.—Plymouth this 2 of November.

[P.S.] Mr. Gresham humbly entreats you to remember him.

Holograph. Seal broken. 1 *p.* (**56.** 91.)

SIR CHARLES BLOUNT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Nov. 2.—Here arrives no new occasion in these parts since the coming in of the last shipping, whereof I did advertise you, which hath withheld me from directing my letter with empty and unprofitable reports. Touching the state and condition of this town and fortress, I crave pardon, since it hath pleased you to employ my weak judgment and endeavours herein, if I briefly lay before you the manifest open dangers that of necessity it must be subject unto if by a needful consideration the same be not provided for. Whensoever these companies be called forth and discharged the honour of this place shall unavoidably be forced and ravished by the ordinary malice of six Spanish vessels, because there is not strength in this watch to allow any relief in a long dark winter's night, consisting of fourteen or sixteen hours; and withal that the shipping of her Majesty's, which for the aptness of this place and capacity of the haven is very likely to resort and abide hereat, will be very desolate, and ill accompanied when upon any alarum there shall not be means from hence to put aboard them present numbers of soldiers for their defence. And thus I most humbly crave again your pardon that have presumed badly to handle a matter of so great consideration.—Portsmouth, this second of November 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**56.** 92.)

SIR CHARLES BLOUNT and HAMPDEN POULET to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1597, Nov. 2.—Upon your letters to the alarums here given, we have taken into this town for the better defence thereof 300 men out of the hither parts of the shire adjoining, and them have here continued these four days already, expecting daily your pleasure either for their discharge or their longer continuance; the which not receiving we have now thought good to remember you thereof, as also to let you understand that without some present order for these men's entertainment we cannot here any longer continue them, neither can this town in any safety be guarded without them or at the least without an increase of this garrison, the which consisting but of 100 soldiers is so small that they cannot by any means (the largeness of this town considered) set forth sufficient sentinels to hold a reasonable watch about the same, although their sentinels should stand the whole night,—the which is overmuch for any men to continue, specially this winter time. All which we refer unto your consideration, praying that we may receive your pleasure herein as speedily as may be.

Of the Dutch fleet late in this voyage employed there is this last night arrived at St. Helen's Point the Admiral and Vice-admiral with one other of their consort; but of the Spanish fleet we hear as yet no more.

Sir Charles Percy and Capt. Sidney are in readiness with their companies to depart hence in the *George* of London, and we hope they will have all things fit to put to the sea to-morrow about noon. Upon

view of the defects of this town we do find the planks in the main bulwark greatly decayed, and have called upon the surveyor and the carpenter for the amendment thereof; who, as they say, have signified the same unto the Lord Treasurer, by means whereof our hope is there shall be present order given for the repair thereof, for we do assure you there is great need.—Portsmouth, this second of November 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**56.** 93.)

The States General to the Queen.

1597, Nov. $\frac{2}{12}$.—The Sieur de Buzanval, Ambassador of the most Christian King, on the 6th instant, represented to us, by virtue of his letters of credence of the 17th of last October, the difficulties of that King, who has two courses open to him. One, that of arms, which he has been following and in which he will continue, if we unite with him to drive the Spaniards out of the Low Countries. He cannot, however, resist them much longer unaided. The other course is to make a treaty with his enemies; and to this alternative the Spaniards are said to show so much inclination, as to have agreed to conditions fit to move heart weary of war. Our advice is asked. As the matter affects all Christendom, we have charged the Sieur de Caron, our Agent, to inform your Majesty more fully thereof, and to acquaint you with the reply which we have provisionally made to the French King. Suggest to us some ready means of breaking off any desire of his to treat with the Spaniard.—From the Hague, 12 November 1597.

Copy. French. 2 *pp.* (**57.** 12.)

The States General to the Lords of the Council.

1597, Nov. $\frac{2}{12}$.—To the same effect as their letter to the Queen above.

Copy. French. 1¼ *pp.* (**57.** 13.)

Paul de la Hay to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 3.—Whereas he was a suitor for a bailiwick within Monmouthshire, is content to relinquish that and to pay back all such money unto Cecil and satisfy the rest to his father-in-law, if Cecil will procure him the office of receipt of Lord Burghley which Mr. Benson had, who is this last night departed; with the wardship of his son Edward.—3 Novembris '97.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**35.** 103.)

Sir Charles Percy to the Earl of Essex.

1597, Nov. 3.—According to your instructions I have sent you this post to certify you of our proceedings here. As soon as we were arrived at Portsmouth we could not be despatched, for our fortnight's victuals which we were to receive into the *George* of London, till Thursday morning at 9 or 10 o'clock, being the 3 of November, the wind till then continuing at south-west, and south-south-west, and sometimes set south. And now after the receipt of these victuals the wind is come to the south and by east, and south-south-east, wherefore I thought it best to tarry one 24 hours in hope that the wind will come about, but that if I do see the wind to be settled at the east, I will march over land, according to your directions. As soon as we are either under sail or

ready to march by land, I will presently advertise you thereof by post.—From Portsmouth, this 3 of November.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**56.** 94.)

Sir Arthur Capell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 3.—Has sent him by the bearer a doe as a poor token of his love towards him. Thanks Cecil for the kindnesses he has received from him, and will ever carry a thankful mind to him.—From my poor house at Haddham, this 3 of November, 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**56.** 95.)

Sir George Carew to Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 3.—This day about three of the clock in the afternoon, I arrived at the Downs, but never heard of my Lord General's [Essex's] coming home until I fortunately met with my Lord Cobham at Deal Castle. I have been at the South Cape, where I understood of my Lord General's going for the Islands. I stood to the westward to recover him 100 leagues, but by violent storms out of the west and south was enforced to the northward to the height of forty-seven degrees, where again I stood to the westward, but all in vain, and lastly was driven to take harbour in Crookhaven in Ireland, from whence, I thank God, I am safely arrived, but with great peril, for on Tuesday last I was embayed within Beachy and was enforced to ride it out at an anchor, where for safety of ship and men I cut my mainmast overboard, and lost at my coming thence, which was yesterday, two cables and two anchors. The one of them will be recovered, being fastened to a buoy. This is the sum of my tedious navigation, wherein I do assure you I have not had four days of fair weather, but have been thrice in extreme danger of perishing; and that which was most discomfortable, an infection not unlike to the *calentura* did so possess my ship as that of sevenscore I had not fifteen men able to stand on their legs to handle the sails when I came to an anchor.

I understand by my Lord Cobham that the Spanish fleet hath been upon this coast. It was not my chance, that I can certainly say, to see any of them, neither yet have they been in any haven in the west part of Ireland. But yet about the 9th of October in the night in a mighty storm I fell into a fleet of eleven sail; the least ship was bigger to my judgment than my own. We bare contrary courses, for they stood to the south, and I to the westward; they were in the weather of me, but yet notwithstanding I hailed the sternmost man, who said he was a Fleming; but the storm being extreme there could be no longer speech. There was an admiral that bare out his light, a far greater ship than the rest. I do think that this fleet was part of that fleet which was on our own coast, for they were very warlike ships. I would rather have been the messenger myself than to salute you in paper, but that in duty I do forbear to come into her Majesty's Court until a few days be spent, for that so many of my men in the *Adventure* be sick.—From Dover, this 3 of November, 1597.

[P.S.] At that time that I did meet with this fleet of tall ships I was then in the height of 47 degrees to the northward, and the same day in the morning I gave chase to a man-of-war. The ship was a fly-boat of 400 tons; she bare the arms of Castille in her flag, but by goodness of sail did outgo me. The time and height that they and I did meet doth

make it very probable unto me that they were part of that fleet which was said to be on our coast; which if they were, then I do assure you that they were homeward bound, for they stood for the southward.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**56.** 96.)

Sir Samuel Bagenall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 3.—After our arrival at Plymouth I was commanded by my Lord of Essex hither to Milford Haven and to the shires near adjoining, to do my endeavour to put the people of these countries in the best order I could to forbid the enemy's landing here if so he should attempt. I have taken the best order I can for the provision, and I find the deputy lieutenants of these shires very willing to employ their helps, and I presume to trouble you with those accidents that have happened here since my coming. The second of this month was driven with weather into this haven one carvell of 40 ton, and in her 75 men, soldiers and mariners. What the officers of soldiers or the pilots can say the examination hath been taken and sent to you and the rest of the Lords. Two other Spanish ships are here as yet untaken; one was before Tenby on Sunday last, the other is as yet at Dobye in Cardiganshire, where there is great hope she cannot escape. The vice-admiral of these coasts is gone thither, and I have advised him to lay her aboard if there be no other mean to take her; she is but of 120 ton.—Haverfordwest, this 3 of November, 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**56.** 97.)

Sir Francis Godolphin to Sir Walter Ralegh, Lord Warden of the Stannaries, &c.

1597, Nov. 3.—Since the despatch of my letter this night by foot posts unto your lordships, her Majesty's commissioners at wars, giving intelligence of the arrival and stay of a pinnace of the Spanish fleet into St. Ives, this bearer, servant to Lord Mountjoy, coming unto me for warrant for post horse, I could not be unmindful of your particular favours showed me, but with all thankfulness to witness my memory of them; leaving all further relation of the state of this fleet unto the report of a poor prisoner, one of Saltash, whom I will this day send to your lordships. I only remember first the great bounty of God in this our notorious deliverance, theirs being scattered that you had not fallen amongst them in return; ours that they being come withing 26 leagues of our coast where they intended their descent, were by His heavenly strength repulsed, scattered and, I hope, returned: or, as our sins may provoke, about Ireland with purpose to come again.

Now for Falmouth, the castles are of small force, Arwemech having in all but 8 pieces, some ill mounted; the hill naked, which by nature with some art and no great charge, I hold will be made a ground invincible. It needeth a greater standing garrison; that side preserved preserveth the whole harbour; that lost, I hold both sides lost, for the site of the other castle is nothing by nature defensible. Our country poor people do and will much repine at the burden of maintaining these small forces of 400 or 500 at Penrin for guard thereof, which guard to the intended force is of ineffectual moment. If the doubt of their proceeding hold, your lordship may in my poor conceit do well to order another garrison of the rest of the county with good leaders to lie in readiness about Trerrow and Tregony to be ready to second us. But what speak I of beggarly country aid against princes' royal armies, which cannot but by our prince's purse and munition be resisted? My

son, I hope, is arrived at his weak charge in Scilly, weak only through want of more men, munition, and some necessary fortification to be added. I have only doubled his company of 25 and made them fifty, despairing to obtain allowance for their pay.—From Godolphin, the 3 of November 1597.

Endorsed by Raleyh:—"A letter of Sir Francis Godolphin's declaring the weakness of Pendennis Castle and the importance of the place"; *and by Cecil*:—"3 November 1897, Sir W. Godolphin to Sir W. Ralegh."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 98.)

WILLIAM HUNT, of London, fishmonger, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Nov. 3.—At the time the town of St. Malo in France stood out against the French King that now is, the said town, minding to strengthen the King of Spain with a tall ship of war, wrote letters unto William Michelot and Michael Autramley, French merchants in London, who were born in St. Malo, that they should, by colour of a voyage for Venice, convey out of this realm of England to the King of Spain a ship of seven hundred tons called the *Great Tiger;* which ship was made in every respect like unto her Majesty's ships royal. They had in the said ship a hundred thousand weight of her Majesty's great ordnance, fifteen hundred quarters of wheat, besides great store of shot, powder, muskets, calivers, armed pikes, black bills, fireworks and other prohibited goods, to the value of 10,000*l.* and upwards.

There were fourscore and thirteen English mariners of good account violently set on land at Venice and driven to come on foot from Venice to Stode, which is 1,000 miles distance or thereabouts, and there stayed at Stode eleven weeks or they could get passage into England; who at their coming did discover the matter. Michelot and his confederates were arrested and driven to put in sureties, who hearing the mariners were come home, a great rumour was among English merchants upon the Royal Exchange about the conveyance of that ship to Lisbon for the use of the King of Spain. Michelot and his confederates, doubting their treasons would be discovered, fled with their wives and children out of England to St. Malo in France, where they were born. Michelot is now in suit of law against the town of St. Malo, who promised to save him harmless for the conveyance of that ship from England to the King of Spain. After the Spaniards had gotten possession of this ship they said that they had long expected her coming, and that she had done them great harm, and they would now see if she could make amends. The Queen's great ordnance that was in the said ship they took on land; some of it was laid on the market place in Lisbon near to St. Paul's, and other some was carried into St. Gyllion's castle. Divers, as well Dutch merchants as also English mariners that were prisoners in Lisbon and yet suffered to go abroad within the town, saw all these premises; who are now in London and will be ready to justify the same upon their oaths. Afterward the said ship was well furnished at Lisbon, and from thence set out to sea for a man-of-war, who had an English ship in chase and like to have taken her, whereof one James Daves was master and captain; and since she was made admiral of the King's fleet there is no six of the best ships the King of Spain hath to be compared to that ship only for the service. Right honourable, the stay of this suit from due execution is not only a great encouragement for other strangers to commit the like, but also it is a great discouragement to all her Majesty's true and faithful subjects to see such heinous offenders, being fled for the same, suffered to wage their

law against her Majesty for so foul a fact. Michelot hath written letters to his sureties here in London, who are rich men, to spare for no cost to weary out your poor suppliant; for when he was in England he could with his money make the laws here to go as he listed. For justice' sake move her Majesty that your suppliant may have his execution according to the equity thereof.

Endorsed:—The information of Hunt against Michelot.

Signed. 1½ *pp.* (**56.** 99.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 3.—My letters of this morning bring no confirmation of the news of King Philip's death. I expect it will turn out like most of the news we get from France. As to the siege of Ostend, they write to me that there is no siege, but the Cardinal is near with his army. He has put two thousand Spanish soldiers into Bruges, who will soon make the town repent of having summoned them. Verdiani writes that he does not believe in the siege, and adds that the reason of the march is the necessity of the camp and the bad weather. He says that President Ricciardotto has gone to discuss with Villeroy the terms of a truce. The Cardinal is willing to let the King of France have all the captured towns except Calais. The army is in a very bad state.

In Hungary the Turks are getting the best of the campaign with the Emperor.

For my own business I am still troubled, but wait what your skill can do with the Queen.—3 Nov. 1597.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**175.** 122.)

Sir Richard Barkeley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 4.—I will wait upon you within these few days with my answer to the matter whereof you gave me time to enquire and consider. I am desirous to recover a little more strength because I was sick at my last being at the Court.—At Layton, the 4th of November.

Signed. ¼ *p.* (**56.** 100.)

Sir Charles Morrison to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 4.—Thanks Cecil for his kindness to himself and now his exceeding favour to Lord Grey, whom he holds very dear.—Whitefriars, this 4th of November 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**56.** 101.)

Lady Joyce Carew to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 4.—It pleased you not long since to write to Sir Fulke Greville, Sir Thomas Lucy, and others, requiring them to call before them one John Smith, a tenant to Mr. Carew in Warwickshire, who, both contrary to her Majesty's proclamation and the Council's letters prohibiting him, did sow 'oade' upon a parcel of land which he holdeth of Mr. Carew, to the great decay of the soil and prejudice of the inheritance. These gentlemen have bound him over in recognizance to answer his contempt before you the fifth day of this present, to whom I beseech you give punishment according to the quality of his offence, and that he may be bound at no time hereafter during the continuance

of his lease to do the like. Pardon me thus in Mr. Carew's absence to trouble you; and I would be very glad to be partaker of such good news as you shall hear from him; for I think it long, his so long stay, especially in this his solitary wandering.—From the Minorites, this 4 November, 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**56.** 102.)

Sir Anthony Poulett to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 4.—By virtue of her Majesty's gracious licence I am come into these parts, as also the 50 soldiers, by commandment from you and other the lords of the Council, are come from the Island under my charge and arrived at Lyme the last of October; where, following the directions, their arms are delivered to the Mayor of Lyme, to be returned into the country from whence the men were levied. If my health will give me leave I will wait very shortly on you.—My poor house, this 4th of November 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 103.)

Lord Hunsdon, Lord Chamberlain, to Sir R. Cecil.

1597, Nov. 4.—As it pleaseth you to write that you hoped before this time to have written for my return, so had my return been without expectation of any demand of leave, having set in order what lay in my power, if you had not countermanded it by signification of her Majesty's pleasure to the contrary; being come this day with an ill-passage thus forward to Hampton. What advertisements may daily come from Plymouth, whether of truth or policy, I know not; but since their putting back the 15th of the last, that either 10 or 12 of that fleet hath been seen together I think will not be proved by any well seeing eye-witness, or found true by good sense of reason, considering the extremity of foul weather hath been such that in no possibility any fleet could continue at sea with life without putting into harbour: and the encountering of many of them turned back as distressed by the breaking of their masts, springing of their yards, and splitting of their sails, might be an argument sufficient of their return home to satisfy all doubts of any attempt to be made by them upon our coast, when the season of the year doth yield to us all help and unto them all to be devised disadvantage. That some of Fountenell's company or of the 15 pirates gathered together about Ushant awaiting for the stragglers to Bordeaux, may be supposed to be Spaniards I doubt not; every man chased through fear imagining all nations, their fleet being abroad, to speak Spanish. But I hold this season will privilege us from attempts. Yet because you write it is her Majesty's pleasure I shall, I will stay, yet have dismissed Sir Henry Norris and divers other captains that may do better service at Ostend, determining hereafter to use my liberty and not to come until I shall be sent for.—From Hampton, 4th of November, 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**56.** 104.)

Lord Hunsdon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 4.—Having no certain allowance for entertaining such captains as have voluntarily followed me into the Island, and finding no occasion ministered by the siege of Ostend for their preferment, I am loath to detain them any longer, only asking that if any forces

shall be sent to Ostend, as they have already served under Sir John Norris, they may be employed; or if any garrison be to be put into this Island, I would willingly employ them. Sir Henry Norris can tell their names, who desires much to be an assistant to his brother.—Hampton, 4 November 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 123.)

Charles, Lord Mountjoy to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 5.—Receives continually to his great happiness tokens of Cecil's favour; beseeches him to continue his good opinion and not to repent the course he has hitherto held to advance her Majesty's gracious inclination towards him. Will reckon it happiness to be an instrument of what office soever in the great work of her Majesty's safety.—5 November.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**56.** 105.)

Bridget, Countess of Bedford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 5.—Thanks for his many favours to her and hers, and now more particularly to Lord Grey. By writing cannot express her obligation to her Majesty, that of a princely care of his good hath in some sort corrected his rash and unadvised attempt, yet with such clemency it may seem rather a special note of her favour than a punishment, considering, she conceives, that his offence proceeded but of his over greedy desire to enable himself to do her Highness service. Trusts he has now gained experience to know that God and princes do more respect obedience than sacrifice.—Whitefriars, this — of November 1597.

Endorsed:—"5 November."

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**56.** 106.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 5.—Sir Henry Palmer is gone this day, extreme sick, from this town to his own house. I do fear he will hardly escape it. These instructions which he hath lately received from my Lord Admiral he hath recommended to the care of Sir John Gylberd, which I pray you to acquaint my Lord Admiral withal. The ships will pass over for the soldiers this night if the wind serve; and because I understand Sir Henry Palmer hath no further order but to bring them to Dover, I am to pray you to know what shall become of them at their arrival; wherein I pray your present direction that so soon as they come it may be performed. What the former directions have been I know not, but thus much I perceive, that without you prevent it there will be a mistaking which will breed a confusion; for now it is a question among them whether the whole numbers or the 400 formerly appointed shall be brought over or not. This town of Dover hath been very ready in performing that which I commanded them, both in staying of shipping for the transportation of soldiers as also in providing of victuals for them, which doth now lie upon the poor town's hands to their great hindrance except it please her Majesty to relieve them with some reasonable allowance therefor, as in like case hath been in my lord my father's time; which I beseech you to procure if it may be. The proportion that was made of biscuit, lings, butter and cheese I do

not see any allowance should be made for, in that the town will find means to utter it; but only for eleven ton of beer, and seven barrels and a half of beef containing 3,200 lbs. wt., which are the victuals they shall receive loss by; the value whereof comes to 60*l.*, and for 20 marks disbursed unto them they will discharge all.—From Dover, 5 November 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 107.)

Sir George Carew to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 5.—Touching the munitions returned in the *St. Matthew* I will honestly discharge myself without imputation of error or negligence, as you shall judge when you have heard me speak. Good manners make me curious to come to Court, as my ship has been so sickly; but if you will write to me, I will wait upon you. If you do not forbid me I will deliver the letters of yours to my Lord General, for it can do you no harm. I pray you say somewhat for me in answer of her Majesty's gracious remembrance, you can say better for me than I for myself. My Lord Cobham desires you to help him out of Kent.—5 Nov. 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 124.)

George Cary to the Privy Council.

1597, Nov. 6.—I have received your letters of the second of this present, commanding me to deliver unto my lord Thomas Howard, my lord Mountjoy, Sir Walter Ralegh and Sir Francis Vere the sum of 2000*l.*, parcel of the 3000*l.* which I lately received out of her Majesty's Receipt; and there is now required by their lordships a supply of sundry kind of victuals, as well for her Majesty's ships as for sundry others that hath been employed in her Majesty's service, which will amount unto 1400*l.* or thereabouts, and it is to make up their proportion of victuals until the 13th of this month; part of which said victuals is by their direction already received, and the rest will be ready within these two days. Therefore, if hereafter it shall be thought meet unto your lordships to make any farther or larger proportion of victuals, I pray you to give order for the receipt of more money to perform the service, for from the customers of her Majesty's ports there is no money to be had, and hardly and not suddenly any portion of money will be collected of the loan money. For most of the gentlemen complain of want, and a great many of those that did lend last, and were then sufficient, are now in decay. I will do my best endeavour without partiality, having signified unto them already your pleasure, and how much it doth importune (*sic*) her Highness's services.—Plymouth, this 6th of November, 1597.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Carie of Cockington."

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 108.)

George Cary and William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 6.—According to your letters and the rest of my lords of the second of this present we have delivered unto my lord Thomas Howard and my lord Mountjoy 2000*l.*, parcel of the 3000*l.* which we received out of the Exchequer by virtue of her Majesty's privy seal for the victualling of her ships, according to the proportion set down by my Lord Admiral and the comptroller of her Majesty's navy for 21 days. And now there is required of us so much victuals as will amount unto 1400*l.* or thereabouts, being more than our receipts are, and this

proportion of victuals already required will not last but until the 13th inst., so as if it please you and the rest of my lords to appoint a further supply of victuals, our desire is you will cause more money to be sent down, for from the customers there is none to be had, and for the loan money, it will be so slenderly paid that we doubt there will not be any great matter received.—Plymouth, 6 November 1597.

Endorsed: "Mr. Carie of Cockington, Mr. Stallenge to my master."

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**56.** 109.)

LORD THOMAS HOWARD, LORD MOUNTJOY, SIR W. RALEGH and SIR FRANCIS VERE to the COUNCIL.

1597, Nov. 6.—We think it our duties to advertise you that we have now received knowledge from Sir Francis Godolphin of a Spanish bark put into St. Ives in Cornwall, whose captain called Juan Triego was taken in her, and his alferes, about whom were found the captain's commission signed by the Adelantado, a ticket for their rendezvous in Falmouth, and another patent for reward to the said Juan Triego for taking sundry fishermen upon this coast; of which we send herein the originals, leaving unto your grave judgments such farther collections as may be made upon them. And this we have thought the more necessary to be presented unto your knowledges because the said Captain Juan Triego hath been employed this 2 or 3 years upon this coast in taking of small barks, of which he hath taken many. We also send herewith a printed copy of the orders to be observed in the Spanish army and fleet. Now, because out of these and other intelligencies it hath appeared unto us, and may appear unto your lordships under the Adelantado's hand, that Falmouth was the place which they purposed first to take hold of, we have thought good to send 200 of the 700 which are here of the old soldiers unto Falmouth, because it shall be no other charge unto her Majesty than now it is; and that place being of so great importance and so ill defended, we have presumed to hasten them thither. We are, before we conclude, to advertise you that the flyboats of the Low Countries which should transport the soldiers are departed without our consents.

Postscript.—We humbly desire to have order from your lordships concerning the Spanish prisoners here, which stand the Queen in 14 pound a week, after 6*d.* a man.—From Plymouth, this 6 of November 1597.

Signed. Seal 1 *p.* (**56.** 110.)

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, Nov. 6.—Your lordship has understood from the Lords what they have done, whereby you may find them doubtful what to do, for they are of an opinion that the staying of the ships here is to small purpose or none at all, they being but few, weak, and unfurnished of all things; and to go from hence they dare not without order from your lordship. Which being considered it cannot be unnecessary they were appointed to go to the place where it shall be thought fit they shall be repaired; for to lie here unto no purpose is but expense of charge and loss of time, and doubtless in my opinion (under your lordship's correction) you shall hear the Spaniards will repair themselves before they put unto our coast again, the which will require three weeks after their return to their harbours. In the mean time you may take order for the establishing of things fit for defence, taking the advantage of the time and opportunity for making of new provision.

It hath been in council largely discoursed on of the advantage our ships have over theirs; and it was concluded by the two seamen they were as likely to beat us as we them when we were in our best trims. The which being considered, it will be found necessary not too much to trust to that ancient opinion of the Queen's ships, but to make necessary preparations for defence by land.

For these parts, as far as I have authority, I will promise the observance of your lordship's directions; and if there be commission granted me that I be not subject unto other men's wills who have neither judgment nor experience, if I fail in discharging the duty of a soldier I will ransom the penalty with the loss of my life.

For the present, until more provisions of lodgings be made in the Island, I will take order (if the old companies be to stay here) that they be lodged in Plymouth and Stonehouse, from whence they shall every night come to make guard by single companies where it shall be thought most fit. The troops of the country I discharged immediately upon the landing of the Low Country men.

As for munition and artillery, I shall not need to remember you any more how necessary it is this place should be thoroughly furnished, but do refer it unto your wisdom. It was wished upon receipt of your lordship's that some of these ships might run off the coast if peradventure those that rid under St. Ellens should with an easterly wind put off before the *St. Andrew* should recover them; but it is not done for that it was not commanded.—From the fort by Plymouth, 6 November 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**56.** 111.)

Sir John Norreys to the Earl of Essex.

1597, Nov. 6.—I am very glad of your safe return, and pray God send you many honourable voyages. I am sure you heard that the Cardinal threatened us and presented himself before the town. I understand that the siege is deferred until next spring, and that he means to go or is gone to Brussels; but I shall stand upon good guard.—Ostend, 6 Nov. 1597.

Signed. 1½ *pp.* (**175.** 125.)

Richard Carmarden to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 7.—This morning I came to this town, meaning to be at Dartmouth to-night, and met some cochineal by a carrier towards London. If any part of the cochineal or indigo be disposed by sale, it will bring down the price greatly, and quickly hinder her Majesty in the sale of the rest, which is in quantity at the least ten thousand pounds. In my simple opinion the carriers to London should be well watched, and order given from my Lords to the Lords and the rest at Plymouth and Dartmouth, to send about all the cochineal and indigo for London. —Exeter, this Monday the viith of November 1597.

Endorsed with précis of contents.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**57.** 1.)

Ge[orge] C[hamberlayne] to Joseph Cresuelo, of the Company of Jesus.

1597, Nov. 7.—R. F. I know you have long wished to have some news of me, but matters here are fallen so cross and contrary to my

expectation that I have wanted boldness and opportunity to send; for although, I thank God, I have my health (having had some fit of old Spanish calenturas) yet have I wanted my liberty, which do I not yet fully enjoy. At my coming away you gave the charge of me unto one who, not knowing what should have become of himself, much less should he have adventured me, and although, truly, I cannot but confess that I was wonderfully beholden unto him in my journey, not only for sheer good will but for exhibition of his purse (else mine had come short), yet could I have wished that at our arrival our friendship had ceased, but he hoping he could have found the means to prefer me to my Lord of Essex (of which, it seems, he conferred with Father Blakfan before), the very first day of his arrival went himself to my Lord and Sir Robert Cecil, and bid me tarry until I was sent for. Presently after dinner my Lord sent one Mr. Wade, a clerk of the Council, with his coach for me. I being come was examined of many things, viz., of what navy there was in Spain, of the forces going to Italy, of my remaining in the seminary and religion, and whether I would confer with any of them of that matter, and last of all, and that which they principally did urge, was whether I knew the reason of Mr. Ross's coming over at all, which having answered and satisfied them, yet they not being contented did determine, not so much, as methinks, for anything they found in my education as for fear of that last point (that I should afterwards discover something), I say, they did determine I should go to one Mr. Jackson's house, there to remain prisoner until new order was taken for me. After a 14 days being there I was removed to one Mr. Sturt, merchant, in the same form, where I tarried not a six days, but I was once again passed to one Mr. Gore his house, where, after I had remained two or three months, I came to speak of one Mr. Chamberlayn, who was my father's eldest brother's son, at Mr. Wade's own house, and he and I together made such means that I was passed over to him, I being desirous of it, for I stood in great need of some help; and truly I have found at his hands as much as I could have wished for. With him I was this last summer in Oxfordshire, and at the act time went to Oxford; and now am come again to London with him, who labours for my liberty, and hopes I shall have it within few days. In the mean time I go abroad where I will. Yet I am not sure of it, and when it comes I think it will be with a passport to go over again to my mother. As Mr. Wade told me, I being of a contrary religion, there is no preferment here for me, but if I would go to church, saith he, he would get me a place, wherein I might be preferred, but I think you know sufficiently my mind in that matter. The only thing that grieves me is the want of the sacraments, which I cannot have, not being acquainted with any priest. True it is that I have a token for Father Garnet, but I know not where to find him, and to go to the Clink I dare not until I have my full liberty, for fear that if I should be taken it might hinder. Thus you see how my case stands. As for Mr. Ross, he is in the Tower close prisoner. What shall become of him I know not. Father Wright is also close prisoner at Westminster, and the reason is because he converted one Mr. Alabaster, chaplain unto my Lord of Essex. As for any other news, many tales go abroad of the King's death, of the Spanish fleet, of the truces between France and Spain which are like to grow to a peace—all which I think you know better than I. Of any other matter I will write to you more at large either at my coming over or else having my liberty. Thus for this time will I cease to trouble you, requesting you to do my hearty commendations with all duty unto the Duchess of Feria, and to tell her that I was sorry I could not come in time to do her commendations to my aunt Owen; for she died a little before I

arrived. Nevertheless have I done them unto my uncle, and within these few days will do them to her brother, Sir Robert Dormer, and others of our kindred. Also I pray you commend me to all my friends and in their prayers. I would fain request you, good father, to write with the first to some friend here to find me out in Gt. St. Bartholomews at Mr. Chamberlain's house with a token from you, that I may know, for that perhaps I shall tarry here all this winter.—London, 7 November, 1597. To the Rector of both the Colleges and Father Montez, to Father Cerda and Father Santa Cruz, that they commend me in their prayers.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**175.** 128.)

George Chamberlayne to Hernand Rogel.

1597, Nov. 7.—I arrived in England half a year ago, but have not yet met with Father Peter Martin nor been able to enquire for him, because I have been half a prisoner and have not yet my full liberty. I beg you to send on this other letter, with my commendations to Sr. Francesco Buquer and all his house, and also to Doña Mariana and all hers. If I was rich enough I would send them a present, but ere long I hope to send something and perhaps myself be the bearer. Father Writo, who sent you the knives, is a prisoner for having converted one of the Earl of Essex's chaplains.—London, 7 Nov. 1597.

You will pardon me that I send you nothing; however, from Flanders (if I go there as I expect) or from here, before long, I will not fail.

Spanish. Add.:—Al Sr. Hernando Rogel, mercader, en S. Sebastian (?) 1 *p.*

(**175.** 126.)

George Chamberlayne to Francesco Buquer.

1597, Nov. 7.—Although very busy I could not let the bearer go without writing two or three lines to thank you for the kindness I experienced in your house. I have not met Father Peter Martin because I have not been at liberty; but if I find him I will let you know.—London, 7 Nov. 1597.

Spanish. Add.:—Il Sr. Fran. Buquer de Barthon Sr. de Ygarça 1 *p.*

(**175.** 127.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 9.—Yesternight late I returned, and, coming by water, have taken some cold, which makes me keep my house for this day.—From my house in the Black Friars, the 9 of 9ber 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**57.** 3.)

Sir R. Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, Nov. 9.—I humbly beseech you that those captains which went this journey with your Lordship out of this garrison may be presently sent back again. I have great need of them, especially of Sir Will. Brown, for whom I give you very humble thanks for the credit it hath pleased you to lay upon him. The soldiers also, I trust, you will give order may be returned back again, for the nights grow long and

the guards great, and the number was great was taken away from hence. They, or the like number, shall ever be ready to be employed by your Lordship, as myself also when you shall think me good enough.—At Flushing the 9 of Nov. 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**57.** 4.)

P. Lord Dunsany to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 9.—It is now well near two years since I was a suitor to her Majesty to allow me 200*l.* a year in lieu of my pay in Ireland. By her gift unto me of my twenty horse, I should have had sterling pay, as all others have, the tenour of her letter being, that I should have the same pay as the marshal Bagnoll had, from whose band of fifty horse the said twenty were taken; but, because my agent, being a plain fellow, could not prove what pay the marshal had, Irish pay was set down for me by the practice of the said Sir Nicholas Bagnoll, and it hath so continued until now, notwithstanding that my men were still as complete and well furnished as any band in Ireland, until my brother that led them was in the service slain. If it were sterling, as it ought, my pay would amount to above three hundred and three score pounds. As it is, it is more than two hundred pounds, but these three years, as oft before, I received but one hundred pounds of my pay, and other living have I not on earth. My land is wasted which I allotted for the maintenance of the said men, and I therefore humbly beseech you to procure me from her Majesty's great bounty an absolute pension of so much. I am ashamed to go without some tokens of her Majesty's goodness, whereby I might be freed from the hateful imputation of a man either suspected or despised, being both worse than hell. Though with empty hands a man may lure no hawks, nor procure to be followed without an appearance of hopes, yet I would not doubt with a little hastening to quiet all the border upon the country of the Cavon, which may in sort be guessed by the good service which my nephew St. Lawrence doth there at this present. I have no other means to move her Majesty but by writing to you or to Sir John Stanhope.—This 9 of November 1597.

Holograph. 1⅓ *pp.* (**57.** 5.)

T., Lord Grey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 10.—Trusting on your favourable remembrance, I omit all other means, and now write, not as doubting what I both have and will rely on, but only by communicating mine ill to one I so much honour somewhat to ease mine overpressed mind. This restraint exceedeth the former, that proceeding from an usual distaste, this from a deeper impression. Pardon me then if I overpress your favour, in a cause which so near toucheth me. If this afternoon, before other means (which I no way sought) be made, I might be freed, I should much rejoice.—This morning from my lodging.

Signed. Endorsed with date. Seal. ½ *p.* (**57.** 6.)

Parliament.

Committees touching Monopolies and Patents of Privilege &c., viz.:—

1597, Nov. 10.—All the Privy Council being members of this House, all the knights of all shires, the burgesses for Rochester, all port towns, and Derby, the knights and citizens for London, the citizens for York,

Sirs Francis Hastings, Edward Hastings, Henry Bromley, Mr. Fulk Grevill, Sir William Cornwallis, Messrs. Francis Moore, Oldesworthe, Lawrence Hyde, and Robert Wingfield; Sir Robert Wrothe: Messrs. Francis Bacon, Edward Phillippes, and Henry Yelverton; Sir Thomas Egerton, Messrs. Nathaniel Bacon, Henry Nevell and John Bowyer; Sir William Moore; Messrs. Tasboroughe, Jerome Horsey and Davies; Dr. Crompton; Sir William Hawarde; Messrs. Fynche, Edmund Boyer, Hexte, Jackman, Hicks, John Harpur and Angyer; Sirs William Howard and John Lewson; Messrs. Bowrchier, Pembridge, Henry Lynley, John Boyes, Conyngsbe, Jackson and Portington.

To meet upon Tuesday next in this House at two of the afternoon.—Iovis, x° Novembr. 1597.

1 *p.* (**57.** 7.)

William Lyllé to [the Earl of Essex].

1597, Nov. 10.—Here they are upon a peace, if it be general, as it is termed, grateful to all Christendom. It is principally between two princes, who have no proportioned mean in their excess; the one, extreme ambitious, that thinketh the world too little for his conquest; the other, in his voluptie, doubteth he shall never enjoy sufficiently his mistress, build fair houses, with other his little pleasures. Neither of both but in reason of state ought to seek peace to assure their estates. The Pope, termed *sancta persona*, being a better pope than prince, doth moyene this, and employeth his Legate, a good priest also, herein, who hath dealt with the Cardinal of Austria that is esteemed a more honest than able prince. So as it is seen who are on the stage; and yet two secretaries, Villeroy and Richardot, will conclude all, whose humours are very well known. Upon this it is suspected that this unperfect mixture may shape a monster and spill all. The Spaniard will not treat unless this K. will abandon his alliance with England and the States, and extinguish them of the religion. Then will he render him all his towns saving Calais and Ardres. The other will comprise them in his treaty and have his towns rendered, or else will not treat. Thus far hath the Legate dealt with the Cardinal, and in utter appearance the matter is no farther. How this difference may be reconciled it is not seen, unless these persons can effect miracles with these kings. The K. of Spain's poverty was fully seen in his army at Amiens, and in the same his "entens." The French K., before the loss of the same town, that, being old, would be rich and take his pleasure. Some doubt not that, as he incurred much slander for changing his religion, he would strain himself in all if in the whole world he should thereby extinguish his reputation. It is thought, that if the K. of Spain had no other object than France, and knew it right, and foresaw future effects from necessary causes, he would make a peace upon reasonable conditions, for that in little time after the Fr. K. would become odious to his nobility with suppressing their authority, following privately his pleasure and avarice in gain, whereof he hath given indice sufficient at his assembly at Rouen. Had not Amiens been lost the effects had been seen. Then his estate was seen and his means, and had not the courts of Parliaments assisted him with their authority for other help than the Queen gave him, it might yet have been Spanish, and, amongst men of state and judgment, the taking thereof was not more commodious to him than glorious to your Lordship; the same being imputed wholly to your actions. It is not doubted but that the justice, clergy and commons cry after peace here, wearied with wars. The financiers, of

which the Council is most composed, fear to come to account, and the active nobility, that fear the loss of their authority, desire it not. The Constable, drawn from his place of assurance and where he could have done harm by and with his alliance to Savoy, is here with reputation fixed and inutile. He is old and lecherous and desires nothing but ease. Others bear divers shapes. Demayne seeketh it rather to show his integrity to the State than hoping any profit thereby, yet tendeth he his pleasures. Espernon cries after it to please the people. His avarice hinders his ambition, and is greedy after Spanish pistolets. The rest there either worth nothing or at Villeroy's pleasure. Madame la Duchesse also, and all enemies to the religion saving two or three. The Marshall Biron, who is kept from the Court to manage the war abroad, and Marshall de Boullon, who is with them of the religion, and so suspected of the state to "trame" amongst them his friends and allies some new troubles, taking discontent from the ill usage they have from the Courts of Parliaments. The Count Soissons [Soysans] malcontent with the K., and, therefore, fit to join with the other or any against the K.; neither of these last but make demonstrations of their spleen. So as, if the K. of Spain would but attend with patience that which must needs rise upon these occasions and the natures of this K., nobility and people, he might at great ease gripe that which he gapeth after. But he seeth England interposed to all his actions, and your Lordship's famous voyages, profitable to all the world, have so blemished his reputation, that he hasteneth this to rid himself of that, for by them it is seen that the conqueror abroad is invadible at home; and, by that your Lordship hath done, what may be done if they were fully followed. To rid himself of that shame and worse effect, to take away that cause, will make here a peace, so the Queen be secluded, that he may have all his force as his will is to lie upon us, and so attend the rest at leisure of France. This the K., if he be not blinded in passion or beguiled in council, will never consent to, as well for his own profit as for his reputation over the world. The same confessing, and the Pope amongst, that your Lordship's stirring hath been the support of Italy and all Christendom, and neither it or France had now in liberty subsisted if your Lordship had desisted from your voyages. So as the Queen thereby may arrogate to herself much honour, and in all reason stand upon great terms as having done them all favour and from them never received any. Therefore, if the K. consider himself justly, and confer with them rightly, he, nor they, will do anything to prejudice her. The worst coming, she is no worse than in '88, and France not much better. For all this it is verily suspected that the Spanish corruption will effect much, for his instruments are esteemed great and many, and it is known he groaneth under the desire to acquit himself of the infamies he hath received from your Lordship, being, with the poverty you have caused him in Italy, not able to do anything. His own territories clean beggared of men and money. Genoa aliened from him so as the people are ready to take arms against their chiefs who are for him. Savoy extreme poor with the wars he hath caused them, and their Duke hateful to them. The Pope, as a Prince, always feared him. The Venetians were to him opposite. Florence now is suspect, being rather an ambitious priest than a true statesman, desires to be a king, treateth a marriage with the Emperor, and hath seized a castle of this K. to rid his suspicion of alliance with him, yet cannot he, in any reason, be Spanish, nor any the other princes of Italy, and, therefore, the K. of France shall infantly separate himself from the safety of his country and the rest of Christendom if he conclude this dangerous peace. Yet he holdeth great familiarity with his nobility, and is troubled now only with those of the

religion, with whom he is extreme angry, and with the Count Soissons that he seeketh not to him. Whose friends have lately advised him to repair to the Court, and to be near to him, lest, in his absence, somewhat may be concluded there against his safety, which, being present, with his own virtue and place he holdeth in counsel, together with his greatness of blood, may be avoided. It is thought he will observe this counsel, if these motives make for him no further work. He is a brave prince and of many secretly honoured. My Lord, this is such stuff as I have gathered together to show you I would do well if I could.—St. Valery's this 10 of November.

Holograph. 3½ *pp.* (**57.** 9.)

THE EARL OF ESSEX to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Nov. 10.—I send you two letters, one from my Lord Thomas [Howard], the other from my Lord Mountjoy. If her Majesty did hear them read she should see the great care of those two noble gentlemen for her service. I have, I thank God, this morning some ease of pain, but am so unable to abide cold as with head and back laden with cloaks I think it a hazard to look out into my next chamber while I hear a lecture.

Holograph. Endorsed with date. Seal. ½ *p.* (**57.** 10.)

ACTIONS AT LAW.

1597, Nov. 10.—Notes of decisions, proceedings, and agenda in various causes.—Nov. 10, 1597.

1½ *pp.*

WILLIAM LYLLÉ to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, Nov. 11.—Here is a poor man debauched from the Spaniard, who hath long been with him in the Low Countries, and knoweth much of their intents and all their forces; hath been in all those practices for Ireland, and will discover much that shall be profitable for our state. I fear he hath fallen in the hands of those that do not well understand him, and that we shall repent. He will come over if you will protect him. As you will perceive by his letter, he protests his loyalty ever since he saw Sir William Stanley's violence against the state, and since hath done many services whereof in England he hath testimony. He hath diverted many from the Spanish service and now can do more, and will attend your pleasure these 15 days. Our general hath been with the K. at Fontainebleau so received and entertained as never any before him of our nation. He is now parted hence with four companies, Sir Arthur Chichester's, Sir Gerard Harvey's and Sir John Brookes', towards Ostend. Since their departure the K. hath sent commandment that all the nobility here shall be in readiness, to what end yet we know not. So soon as the apparel for our soldiers be arrived, I mean to repair to your Lordship. As you provide to favour many, I beseech you think on me that only have ever hoped in you, and will at all times be ready to die at your feet.—St. Valery, 11 of November 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**57.** 11.)

THOMAS FANE, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Nov. 12.—This morning here arrived from Dieppe a bark of this town, and by the master of the said bark I received this enclosed

rected to you, being delivered unto him, as he saith, from Mr. Edmonds.—Dover Castle this 12th of November 1597.

Endorsed:—Dover, 12 Nov., 11 a.m. Sittingbourne, 5 p.m. Rochester, past 7 at night. Dartford, 12th, past 9 at night.

Holograph. ¼ *p.* (**57.** 14.)

Answers of the Earl of Essex to the Points submitted to him by Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 12.—i. I subscribe to the opinion of my associates in this late employment that H.M. Ships should come all away from Plymouth, because they neither are fit for present service nor can in that place be repaired for future.

ii. I think the Low Country companies should be retained in England, and, rather, more sent for as the enemy's attempts shall come nearer to us, than those returned. It is the same charge to her Majesty to pay them here to serve herself as to pay them on the other side in the service of another state, and I value every 100 of those men worth 1,000 of our best trained companies.

iii. I see the Western parts most threatened, and consider they are furthest from succour, and therefore I could wish them distributed that way: as 200 to Falmouth, 900 to Plymouth, 200 to Dartmouth, and the other 200 to remain at Portsmouth where they are.

iv. My humble opinion is that the castle or blockhouse on St. Mawes side cannot be made defensible, neither is there any other piece of ground on that side, that is both of use and can be made strong, the ground adjoining being low ground or shelving and so commanded the heighth of the hill far off and out of reach of great or small shot. The castle of Pendennis is somewhat better seated, but not by any small, cheap, or short work to be put in defence against an army that is landed: and yet, because it is a principle in the wars to yield an enemy nothing that may be disputed, and to let an invader find no place of descent or passage good cheap, I wish an engineer were sent thither to make the ground on which Pendennis Castle stands fit to endure some volleys of the cannon, both because those that shall come to defend the landing will with more confidence abide some blows when they may retire under the favour of such a fort, and because the disputing of such a place a few days will give time to the succours that shall come in to see whether the harbour may be recovered and the enemy dislodged. In all other places of landing, I wish good trenches to be cast up and all places to be held till the enemy hath forced his landing, and then an orderly retreat made to some rendezvous where it will be fit to gather head.

v. I wish the companies that are coming out of Picardy to be kept also hereabouts. In the Isle of Wight they shall find a good quarter and be of great use. If one company of them were sent into the castle of Guernsey and another to the Islet in Jersey, those places would be assured; for to defend the continents of the two Islands against such a strength as the Spaniard is said to be of, without an equal force both by sea and land to encounter him, is in my poor reason very difficult.

vj. I have not known the state of Ireland since my return, and therefore do not presume to offer council, and, as it seems, it is the main of England that the enemy threatens and not that kingdom. But surely some supplies of new levies would be sent to reinforce the body of her Majesty's army, with treasure, victual and munition accordingly as they want, and above all things a worthy sufficient governor established, who

might, if it be possible, cure the desperate diseases of that state which without any foreign enemies' attempts will be else lost forthwith.

Endorsed:—"My L. of Essex's answers to the Articles sent him by my Mr.—1597, 12 Nov."

Unsigned. 1¾ *pp.* (**57.** 15.)

Thomas Cave to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 13.—I have been lately advertised that Mr. John Allen, the surviving executor to Mr. George Durant deceased, hath exhibited a Bill into the Parliament house for reviving the authority given under the will to him and to Mr. Ratclyffe his co-executor, deceased, for the sale of some quillet of his lands for the performance of his legacies if his goods were insufficient, according to the clause of his said will. The cause concerneth my son Francis Cave and my cousin Mr. Francis Hunt, who married the sisters and co-heirs of the said Mr. Durant. May it please your Honour, being informed of the cause and reasons by my son and cousin, to afford them your favour and furtherance as I suppose the justice thereof will deserve, and, if the Bill come to a third reading in the House, to aid their good cause that they take no loss by the same.—From Baggrave, the 13th of November 1597.

Signed. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**57.** 16.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1597, Nov. 13.—Having understood by particular friends, (which, since, the common bruit and the Admiral Duynenvoord confirmed) your safe return into England with all the navy, I could not forbear most humbly to congratulate you. May God continue still His singular favour, that you may go forward in His fear to the advancing to the achieving of that so well begun to His glory in maintaining of the gospel of her Majesty's service and of the Common Cause. May a poor gentleman already employed abroad be remembered as occasion shall offer amongst the great number of those that affect and follow you.

The said Duynenvoord arrived here a few days past. Of his proceedings, how he and his were used, the bruits were divers, but had not audience until yesterday, when as he made report (as I am told), from the time Regenmorter was sent hither, of your being on the coast of Spain, at the Islands, what done there, how the Indian fleet was missed most unhappily, what prizes taken, the return to Plymouth, advertisements of the Spanish armada's being at sea, the sending forth to seek and discover the same, and how by foul weather and contrary winds he was put so far to sea that he could not return, but was forced, with his company, to come home, which they did the sooner because they were sure the Spaniards were all returned and no likely of any enterprise this year. He declared also how one of the Flushing ships had taken an Indian merchant at sea, and possessed him until by Sir Walter Rawley the captain was forced to take out his men he had put into the Spaniard, and leave the ship to the disposition of the said knight; that redress was required, but not yet made; and, because the States should the better understand how this matter was handled, he had brought the captain with him to tell his own tale. Both are since departed again until matters be further considered of. It may please you that I may also understand how all is past, or that you shall hasten Sir Francis Vere's coming over. It will not be amiss that letters of courtesy and thanks were sent over to be presented by me. The sooner, the better,

ere they conceive otherwise of the courses than were fit or to be wished, whereby, if any like service should be required again, they might chance to be the more unwilling, and to press, or force them, is not the country custom, for to displease their mariners they love not. The Count Maurice is returned hither after the wars ended with great honour and contentment, though it stood them dear. He has left his cousin the Count William of Nassau to see Linghen repaired and look to those parts. The English and Scotch regiments are garrisoned in the Holland towns, and the Frisians with those countrymen from Berck downwards to Bommell and so in the frontiers of Brabant, to be the readier to withstand all the Cardinal's attempts, and to make any enterprise or do an exploit on the sudden, the Count Maurice being still plotting of somewhat. The Princess is, on her departure for France, to marry one of the late Prince of Orange's daughters to Mons. de la Tremoille, and hath gotten leave of the States to take her son along, being thought she will not return again this good while. From the King there is not come anything of late since he left Dorlaunce and sent the States word of the treating about some accord with Spain, but that he would do nothing without her Majesty and them. The course is not here well liked and will use all means to divert him from it, having written of late to the King to that end, as I am sure your Lordship hath understood by Mons. Caron to whom were sent copies of all.—From the Hague this 13th of November 1597.

Signed. Seal. $2\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.* **(175.** 130.)

George Cary to the Lords of the Council.

1597, Nov. 14.—By direction from the Lord Thomas Howard and the Lord Mountjoy, there are two companies of foot of the Low Country soldiers appointed to lie in garrison in Dartmouth and Torbay, for the better defence of those places, with commandment unto me that I should take order that the said two companies do weekly receive their pay. This shall be done, and I hope that you my L. Treasurer will allow me upon my account for such disbursements, for the money which I received out of the Exchequer is already spent, partly as you directed, partly on victualling for the ships. Sir Gilley Merrick, before my coming, by calling forth from the masters of the ships the "remanets" of their old stores, hath saved her Majesty five hundred pounds. Now, by warrant from Lord Thomas Howard, there is provided by Mr. Stallenge and myself ten days' victuals more to bring the ships about. In regard that Torbay and Dartmouth are not furnished of any good ordnance, your lordship will be pleased that some part of the ordnance that is in the prize now at Dartmouth, may be left there for the better defence of those places.—Dartmouth the 14th of November 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* **(57.** 18.)

Serjeant Christopher Yelverton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 14.—I did cause to be read this day the Bill for Hue and Cry, wherein the same matters contained in the Bill you delivered me, were in some better sort comprised, and some others also. I did all the good I could for the furthering of it and made two questions, whether it should be committed, which being denied, I moved whether it should be engrossed, which was also denied, so as now no more questions be to be made of it. I did favour it as much as, with the dignity of my place,

I could, and I am sorry, if you did anything affect it, that it succeeded no better.—From Serjeants' Inn in Fleet Street this 14 of November 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**57.** 19.)

Richard Carmarden to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 14.—This day we shall have discharged the prize, and re-laden her principal lading of worth into two barks of this town. Besides the "cochenelo" and "indico" we find no fine stuff. So soon as I have rummaged the ballast fore and aft, paid the men and discharged them, I mean to leave four honest men of this town to keep the ship until further order be given for her and her ordnance (which is but iron all), and then to depart, committing the barks to the charge of one of her Majesty's ships to "salconduct" them up to London. I have laden the goods into two small barks to the end the goods shall not be discharged into lighters but come up directly to the Custom quay, for I have found often lading and unlading bringeth loss, besides more charges.

This morning, after a foul night and day yesterday, is come under the command of the Castle of this town the Spanish ship that was in Wales, and hath yielded themselves unto her Majesty's mercy. The particularities by the examinations before the mayor, I make account he will write unto your Honour.—Dartmouth, the 14th of November 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**57.** 20.)

The Earl of Rutland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 14.—I pray you be a suitor to her Majesty, to continue me her tenant in certain leases to the yearly rent of 52*l.* 2*s.* 2½*d.* of her inheritances in Nottingham, bequeathed to me by my uncle, the Earl, who purchased them that he might do her Highness the better service in his charge of the forest of Sherwood. I have since defended her title in divers of them in the Courts of Star Chamber, Wards and Exchequer.—At my house near Ivybridge this 14th of November 1597.

P.S. Beseech her Majesty also to renew to me the grant of the Office of the Forest of Sherwood, her former grant to my uncle John Manners being during my minority.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**57.** 21.)

John Danyell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 15.—Being in great distress, I went last Friday to Wanstead, hoping to receive relief from the Earl of Essex, but I could not come to him. Upon my return I fell sick, and do lie here in the Aumbry in the house of one Bingham, a poor widow, having not wherewith to pay for meat, drink or fire, or to send for a physician. Since I was eighteen years of age I was not without a man or boy, good apparel, and a sword, till within these two years. Her Highness hath known me since the fourth year of her reign. It grieved me not a little to have been charged by you with advertisements and to have inquisited of your proceedings, considering I never used the like. You shall find me, while I live, faithful to my sacred Queen, as true to you as any servant you have, and, towards all others, honest in my dealings, saving that I am not able to pay what I owe. I do not crave present

money of you, but, since the Master of the Requests, after reading your lines to him in my favour, will do nothing for me, I beseech you to acquaint her Majesty with my distressed estate, that she may grant me the fines of Francis Smalman and the rest. He hath my patent and the 30*l.* will be diminished to 20*l.* or less. Let her Majesty understand that I have taken the oath of supremacy, do frequent the churches to sermon and service, and receive the Communion.—My chamber, this 15 of November 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**57.** 22.)

PARLIAMENT.

Names of the Committee touching the Subsidy.

1597, Nov. 15.—Members of the Privy Council being members of this House, the knights returned for counties, the citizens for cities, the Burgesses for Hull and Southampton, the serjeants-at-law and readers in Court who are members of this house, the Solicitor-General, the attorneys of the Duchy and Wards, Sirs William Moore, John Stanhopp, William Howard, Anthony Cope, Edward Hobby, Francis Hastings, John Harte, George Carewe, Thomas Walsingham, John Lewson and Humphrey Foster; Messrs. Tasborough, Robert Sakevill, Mr. Francis Bacon, Nathaniel Bacon, Robert Wingfield, Henry Bellassis, Edward Hubberd, Rotherham, Edward Lewknor, Henry Hubberd, Henry Fynche, Hexte, Hicks, Edmund Boyer, Fanshawe, John Boyer, Miles Sandes, Bowrchier and Francis Lee. To meet in this House, on Friday next at two in the afternoon.

Dated, Martis xv November, 1597. 1 *p.* (**57.** 24.)

FRANCIS CHERRY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Nov. 17.—Myself and the other twelve persons, merchants associates trading Muscovia, in October last made an end of delivering into her Majesty's storehouse at Deptford for her Navy such cordage as the Lord Admiral and Mr. Borough had bespoken to be brought from Russia. The amount in money is 13,922*l.* 15*s.* 2*d.* We beseech you to present our petition to the Queen with her letters of Privy Seal for our satisfaction. We desire to be paid in one payment, according as it was the year past.—London, 17th of No. 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**57.** 25.)

CAPTAIN LOON to ———.

1597, Nov. 18.—About three weeks agone there arrived here in Bercke with a certain ship in the evening certain young men come from Rome, among the which there was an Englishman, who had disguised himself with a pair of red breeches and yellow stockings, but all this notwithstanding, by his face and fashion, I discovered him to be a priest, and that he trembled and shook whensoever we talked with him. At last on my telling him that I had myself seen him among the Jesuits in Rome, he was very perplexed and confessed afterwards that he had been at Milan but never at Rome. After that he was brought to the Provost, and there confessed that about nine years past, departing out of England, he went first to Rheims in Champagne, where he stayed with the Jesuits some three years, and thence to Rome, dwelling also in the college there for the space of five years, and then was made priest.

There was found about him a number of crosses of brass, many Agnus Dei, store of beads, and some foolish reliques, with many other toys of bulls and such like.

He confessed afterwards also that he had spoken often with the Pope, as also at the time of his coming away, who then gave him power and commission to absolve all such as would turn again to the Romish and Popish religion, forgiving them all their sins. He hath likewise leave to dispense with marriages and many other things.

Being asked whether he brought any letters with him from Rome, denied that he had any or that he sent or given them to any man. But, shortly after, those of the Chancery Court at Arnheim found certain letters about a Dutchman that was come with him from Rome and sent them hither to the commanders of this place, after they had heard of this English Jesuit's taking.

As soon as the letters were come from Arnheim, I went myself with Captain Wedenborgh and the Clerk of Justice to see whether he would confess that he had brought letters with him from Rome, but he stiffly denied it, and that he knew not of any letters, but only of one delivered for Bolognia in Italy, but none for England.

We demanded whether he durst affirm his saying by oath, which he presently offered. We wished him to bethink himself better. He swore by God and all that was in heaven that he brought no letters with him, neither out of Rome nor Italy.

Then we showed the letters to him, which he marvelled very much at, and confessed afterwards that there came more priests and Jesuits, and that there were some in England already. We found by him certain ciphers to write by, and, because I thought there may be matter of more importance revealed by him, which may concern her Majesty, I found it not amiss to acquaint you therewithal, although those of Cologne would very willingly have ransomed him, yet would I not do it without first of all to acquaint you therewith. I attend your answer at the first, and beseech the Almighty that by this man's means all evil correspondence may be revealed.—Berck the 18th of November 1597.

Copy. 1½ *pp.* (**175.** 131.)

Endorsed:—"Copy of Captain Loon his letter to me from Rhynberck about the English Jesuit there taken."

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 18.—I do now exceedingly desire my liberty, and I am heartily glad to hear that you will move her Majesty therein. If I had my liberty I would employ it in sending means to pay my debt to the Queen, but I can do nothing while a prisoner, having my credit so much impaired. Since my imprisonment I have not been able to sell anything to the value of 20*l.*, except my stuff only, which was sold for 1,242*l.*, and paid into the Exchequer. I will be bound for my forthcoming in any sum. Punishment I hope I have had enough, having been prisoner above 30 weeks.—This xviii of November 1597.

Holograph. Seal broken. 1 *p.* (**57.** 28.)

Cadwallader Price, John Owen, and [Harry] Prise, Justices of the Peace for Merionethshire, to the Lords of the Council.

1597, Nov. 19.—Having received your letters touching the Spanish ship lately arrived in these coasts, we, upon notice of the arrival of the same, repaired towards the place with such justices of the peace as were

adjoining, having the forces ("forcesse") of the county, and marching forwards within two miles off. We were given to understand that some of the better sort of the Spaniards came to land to refresh themselves that day, and would do the like the day following. Whereupon we consulted, and thought it best to send that night, privily, an armed company to that poor house where they had been and said would come the morrow after and spake for some victuals to be provided. We kept ourselves in ambush, having a spy upon a top of a mountain to give warning of their first landing. About 10 of the clock in the aforenoon, there entered into the cock-boat 8 persons, of the which 6 came to land and 2 kept the boat. They were immediately set upon by those that were in ambush; 2 were killed and 4 taken. We having been descried, knew there was no more expectance of their landing, so entrenched ourselves as nigh as possible. On the other side of the haven we found the Lieutenants of Cardiganshire with the forces of that county, who maintenant had sent, as they informed us, to the Lord-Lieutenant-General, and had been charged by a pursuivant from him to lie in camp on the shore and endeavour to apprehend the ship. We likewise declared to his Honour our want of shipping or ordnance, and he sent to the Vice-Admiral of South Wales, and also gave us great charge to use all means procurable to suppress the Spaniard. Whereupon we sent to William Morice, esq., Vice-Admiral of this county, to certify of the ship being there, requesting to be speedily relieved either with a ship or a piece of great ordnance. In the meantime we applied them with musket shot and killed presently three aboard and wounded others, and, on being certified by the Vice-Admiral that he could not help us, we fell to devise a way to burn the ship. We had provided for the same when the wind to our great sorrow turned. An English carpenter in captivity on board, perceiving this entered the cock-boat, and not without great danger came to shore. The Spaniards at night removed out of the danger of our musket shot, and, next day, sailed away with the loss of their anchors, finding a prosperous wind for two hours together. The weather being fair, they got safe over the bar, leaving us most sorrowful that our care and diligence took not better successes.—From Merionethshire, the 19 of November.

Signatures. 2 *pp.* (**57.** 29.)

Richard Carmarden to the Lord Treasurer.

1597, Nov. 19.—My last to your Lordship was by Sir Gille Merrick, which briefly told how far we had here proceeded. All the goods out of the prize are reladen into two barks of this town, except the hides and blockwood. The particulars we send under our hands in a book by this bearer Mr. Ridgwaye. In my last I thought I should depart hence the Thursday following, but I now find it will be Thursday next before I shall be ready. The barks have been ready ever since Wednesday last, with the *Rainbow*. Besides the book, I have sent you enclosed a breviate of both the barks' ladings. Please you to think of the disposing of the ship and of the ordnance, though but of iron, whereof I hear both this town and other places here have need.—Dartmouth, the 19th of November 1597.

Holograph.

Endorsed:—"At Dartmouth. Customer, Th: Ridgway; Comptroller, Christopher Mainwaring; Searcher, Rich: Blakaler; Dept: Surveyor, Th: Fortescue." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**57.** 30.)

W. Cooke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 19.—I have a great suit against one Mr. John Arnold, base son to Sir Nicholas Arnold, my wife's great grandfather, for 500*l.* a year, and by reason it will come to be tried by a jury in Monmouthshire, where he dwells and his land lies, I beseech you to hinder himself and either of the Morgans, with whom he hath matched, for being Sheriff of that county, that thereby I may proceed to a more indifferent trial.—This 19 of Novemb. 1597.

Holograph. ¾ *p.* (**57.** 31.)

Examination of Francis Godoy, a Spanish Captain.

1597, Nov. 19.—He doth affirm that there were in the Spanish navy not above 115 or 106 (*sic*) ships. He saith he told them at the least ten times. The pilot is better able than he to say what number of the King's ships of war there were in this army. He came away from Lisbon a little before 8 galleys came from thence, whereof one was cast away with all her men, saving some twenty persons, through sticking upon a rock. These galleys came to Ferroll in July, and thence went into Brittany, carrying with them 1,000 soldiers of Bisoigne. Being demanded again how many of the King's ships of war he might note in the army, he thinketh there were about 24 galleons, the *St. Paul*, the captain, the admiral, *St. Joé*, the *St. Augustin*, *St. Domingo*, *St. Lucas*, which he knoweth not whether it was the galleon that was drowned or some other galleon. But the men were saved, and at that time a great hulk was drowned. He is not able to declare what Levantiscoes and hulks were in the fleet, himself being no seaman but a hand captain. The captain of the ship that is at Dartmouth, who is called Captain Jeronima, a Brittany, is able to declare those things. There were in the army about 8,000 soldiers, more or less, whereof there were 1,000 of those that had served in Brittany that were accounted brave soldiers. He denieth that there were any of the Terces of Naples, Sicily, or Milan. All the rest were soldiers taken out of Lisbon and other places of Portugal. Some few Italians, one company of Irish, the rest all Bisogny. The king oweth the soldiers of Brittany for 5, 6, and 7 years, and yet those 1,000 soldiers of Brittany that were in the army, had payment but for 5 months since their being at Ferrol, which was about a year. Of great persons with the army, he saith there was the Conde de Palma, and another poor Earl. There were gentlemen of calling that had charge, but none that came voluntarily. The most part of the army did consist of shot of harquebusiers, and some muskets and pikes. In every company of "harquebushes" shot there are some half-pikes. Being demanded how they use to sort their weapons, he saith in every company of 100 there are 25 corslets with pikes, some 18 muskets, and the rest are calivers. There were but very few horses. They were not victualled for two months. When they were an eight leagues from the shore, there was a ——— (*sic*) that passed by all the ships and willed them to direct their course to Falmouth. Other captains had directions in writing but he had none. There were no ships left behind at the Groyne or at Ferrol, nor provisions of victual or munition, saving of biscuit some 5,000 quintals. Before they put out of Ferrol, they looked every day for the Marquis de ——— (*sic*) with his squadron with victuals for the army. How many ships he cannot tell. When the English army was seen upon the coast, they thought at Ferrol, that

they went to seek ——— (*sic*) to intercept him with his victuals, for he was then put out from Cales, but, as it seemeth, returned again.

The fleet consisted of four squadrons. Adelantado, General; Don Diego Brochero, Almirante, who had a general command over the whole navy under the Adelantado. Of the four squadrons were captains,

Subiaure, Biscayno.
Auliste, Italiano.
Villa Viciosa, Spaniard.
Britandona, Biscano.

Don Pedro de Guevarra, general of the Artillery.

Don Ferdinando Giron, maestre de campe, a soldier of ——— (*sic*).

——— Luna, maestre del campó.

Don ——— de Cleua, maestre de campo generall, came not. There came divers English Jesuits in the navy, but what their names were he knoweth not. Taken 19th November 1597.

Copy in the handwriting of Cecil's Secretary. 4 *pp.* (**57.** 33.)

Sir John Holles to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 21.—Being guiltless from ever giving you cause of offence, and persuaded of your judgment and justice, I presume now to write to you, hoping it hath pleased you to overview the breviate of my Star Chamber cause, which yesterday I required my uncle, Sir Thomas Stanhope, to show you. My purpose was not thereby to complain me of the sentence given, but to inform you of the true disposition thereof, for that the same, being grievously aggravated by untrue circumstances, drew forth my Lord your father's public imputations against me and my ancestors. Touching my letter to his Lordship so offensively taken, though at the first view, looking no further than at his Lordship's greatness and my meanness, he a magistrate, I a private person, my act may seem unsufferably presumptuous, yet, if it shall please you to weigh the nature of his Lordship's speeches, the public assembly, the persuasive authority of the speaker and my enemies, and therewithal confer the manner and matter of my letter, being to so infamous accusations only a moderate "apology" for myself and them to whom all laws of God and nature do bind me, my error will appear much less and more pardonable: and though, in the entrance, my speech may seem something taxing, but yet, seeing it excepteth against no judicial but only bye-speeches, remembering only the mutual bond between public and private persons, I trust your wisdom will no otherwise interpret and strain it but as spoken from a free man and no slave, not willing thereunto but haled by necessity. And whereas it pleased his Lp. in court not to remember these injuries by me mentioned, and that, until cause by me given about the execution of Sir Thomas Stanhope's will, he always well esteemed, I answer that, if of these words I had not had so many hundreds of witnesses, I could easily as have overpassed the memory of them as I digested ("disiested") the same formerly by his Lordship uttered at the Council table a 2 years past in Mr. Youtch his cause, though they were famoused by my ill-willers in the ordinaries of London, Nottingham, and divers other places of England. Your good opinion I always coveted, and, had occasions served, I would thereof ere now have yielded good testimony. Your kindness I have often tasted, and therefor I should be too unthankful if I had nourished the thought to offend you. This opinion, I beseech you, conserve, and

account more of the honest love of free men than of the servile flatteries of slaves, who respect your greatness only and their own commodity. Craving pardon for troubling your graver occasions.—This Monday, 21 of 9ber /97.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**57.** 34.)

JOHN HARE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Nov. 21.—I grieve that by my late speech in Parliament you have conceived mislike of me. I beseech you, out of your love for the nether house, that I may not be misconceived and so misjudged. There are some out of that house who out of old ill-affection to me will be glad to blow this coal, besides other great personages at court, for speaking my conscience in the last Parliament against their purpose. Your Honour seemeth persuaded that I did deny that any aid at all should be given to her Majesty. This thing was far from my thought, albeit I did wish satisfaction to her Majesty otherwise. It may please you to remember that after divers opinions given, Sir Edward Hoby, whose speech first moved me to speak, said he thought 3 subsidies and 6 fifteens too little, and rather advised some yearly payment to be made during her Majesty's life, or, at the least, 4 subsidies and 8 fifteens, and therewith that the gentlemen in all countries should specially bear it. The diversity of these opinions and the seeking of these new and further payments made me think of the course taken the last Parliament, that when we had in like sort then travailed and concluded amongst ourselves to grant 2 subsidies and 4 fifteens, their Lordships above took it unkindly, that we did not first in a matter of so great purport confer with them, wherewith, notwithstanding our former resolution, they drew us to 3 subsidies and 6 fifteens, whereby also we lost part of our thanks. The fear of like course at this time made me mislike to assent unto any certain payment until their Lordships were first conferred with, lest our conclusion should bring like effect to the former, and your Honour, I doubt not, remembreth this was plainly opened by me in the last part of my speech. Besides, the continuance of the people's great love was a chief thing I aimed at and spake of, the impeachment whereof I feared if this new course should take place respecting the many payments and charges otherwise in the country. This was the worst I spake or meant. My speech touching the small hospitality of the nobles in all countries was in truth free of all unreverent thoughts, and was wholly to show that the gentry thereby, amongst many other things, did by their housekeeping abide the greater charge, and consequently deserve greater favour.—This 21 of Nov. 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**57.** 35.)

BERWICK.

1597, Nov. 22.—Warrant to Lord Burghley for the appointment of Ralph Bowes, son and heir of Robert Bowes, Esquire, deceased, late treasurer of Berwick, to pay the garrison of that place wages for the half year ending Michaelmas 1597.—The 22 day of November in the fortieth year of our reign.

Sign Manual. Seal. (**57.** 36.)

JOHN WHELER, Merchant of Middelburgh, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Nov. 22.—A while ago you gave me order for letters directed to Charles Grafton, but hitherto I have not received any such. This

day there came to my hands a letter from one Robert Moore, requiring me to send him a passport from hence to come into these parts, as by the copy of the said letter here inclosed you may perceive, which I send to the end that I may have direction what to do herein.—Middlebroughe, 22 Nov. 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* *Seal.* (**57.** 39.)

Enclosing :—

Robertus Morus to Wheler.

1597, *Oct.* $\frac{10}{20}$.—*I wrote to you about the* 10*th of this month, but fear my letter has not reached you. I write now to renew my request, on account of your friendship with my friend Charles Grafton, for a passport* ("*pasportum*") *from your Council, for me to come and treat with you personally on certain matters not suitable for letters. I should like a passport for* 6 *months, if you can get it. Send it either to Jasper Hilmselroy, citizen of Antwerp, at the Golden, or rather the Gilded Head, who will see to having it forwarded to me at the Scots' College at Louvain ; or, if you prefer, to Father John Hayn, Scotch Jesuit, at the Jesuits' College, Antwerp.—Louvain,* 20 *Oct.* 1597.—*Latin.*

(**57.** 37.)

SIR ROBERT CROSSE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Nov. 22.—I was lately advertized that the Calizers are making ready 15 or 16 ships, whereof some carry 12 or 14 pieces of ordnance, but I am ignorant whither they purpose to send them. This day I received a letter from Sir Robert Sydney, whereby he seemeth to expect leave from Her Majesty to come into England, requesting me, after the grant thereof, to send over one of her Majesty's ships for his convoy. I shall yet have no conveniency to lie off at sea, as I would, being restrained by these long and dark winter nights, which, in the Channel might very much endanger the greater ships: yet I have sent a ship and a pinnace to secure the west part as high as the Isle of Wight.—From H.M.S. the *Vauntgard*, in Goare End the 22 of November.

Signed. ¾ *p.* (**57.** 40.)

ANTHONY BACON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Nov. 22.—I thank you for your honourable indifferency towards Mr. Poole, in whose behalf I am to continue my humble suit till, by your favourable determination, the matter take a good and perfect end. For the which effect I am bold to present his "motives" here inclosed. With most affectionate thanks for the honour and unspeakable comfort of your kind visitation the other night. Your H. poor kinsman.

Signed. Endorsed with date. ½ *p.* (**57.** 41.)

LANCASTER CASTLE and STEWARDSHIP of LONSDALE.

1597, Nov. 22.—Order of the Court of the Duchy of Lancaster in the cause between James Anderton and William Farington.

The matter in controversy being the two offices, namely, the keeping of the Castle of Lancaster, and the Stewardship of Londisdale, the

Chancellor orders that one of the offices shall be granted to each party, Farington to have his choice. If either office becomes vacant by death, during the Chancellor's term of office, it is to be granted to the survivor. 22 Nov. 1597.
1 *p.* (2152.)

Heir of George Harrison.

1597, Nov. 22.—Two petitions of Edward Aston to [Sir R. Cecil.]
1. Prays for the custody of the heir of George Harrison, an idiot, and lease of his lands.—*Undated note by Cecil, an office to be found, and he will then consider who is fittest to be guardian.*
Endorsed:—22 No. 1597.
1 *p.* (P. 227.)

2. Through his endeavours, an office has been found that the heir of George Harrison is an idiot. Prays for his custody and a lease of his lands.—*Undated.*
½ *p.* (P. 228.)

Samuel Fox to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 23.—In his master's lifetime there was conferred upon him the lease of the moiety of the township of Burton and Sheplye, Northumberland, part of the Duchy of Lancaster: a place so far off, and so near bad neighbours, that he never received profit from it. His especial hindrance has been that being matched with Luke Ogle, who had the other moiety given him by King Henry, Ogle's name and credit carried away all. Ogle being now dead, he prays that in the demising of Ogle's moiety care may be had of his own portion, that he may at length receive the benefit intended.—23 November 1597.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**174.** 139.)

Hannibal Vivian to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 24.—I have written to the Lords of the Council as to the state of St. Mawes Castle which is under my charge, and I crave your good furtherance herein. At the worst I trust my letters shall stand for my excuse if aught but good befall the castle from the enemy. —St. Mawes Castle, the 24th of November 1597.
Signed. ¼ *p.* (**57.** 42.)

Thomas Bodley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 24.—The bearer hereof, my brother, Captain Bodley, who hath had the charge of a band of 100 men in the North part of Ireland, hath been licensed to remain in England for a time which is now expired before his business can be ended. He not knowing to whom he should repair for a month's longer licence, I have presumed to recommend his petition by my letter unto you, and to entreat that in another small suit, which he may propose in finding opportunity, you would vouchsafe him cause of encouragement in his painful profession. He hath followed the wars, in Ireland, and before in the Provinces United, as likewise of late in the services by sea. But that a brother's commendation may seem unproper, I would report him to you to be groundedly qualified in all the parts that can pertain to a man of his vocation.—No. 24.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**57.** 43.)

Charles Topcliffe to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 24.—If the place where I have lived had offered any occasion worthy of your knowledge, I would not have been slack in my duty or unmindful to advertise you thereof. My employment there was not long under a noble Lord Master, now taken from me. Being now bound to no one on earth (saving my sovereign) above or near you, I do, and will, endeavour to be accounted only yours, and my suit is that it may please you so to accept of me. I have deserved by service in other countries to rely on some besides your honour: and, if I may speak it without offence, a motion of my good ought sooner to proceed from them of whom I have so well deserved. But being now frustrate of any hope thereof and masterless by God's providence, your Honour shall command me in that which remains for ever. If it shall seem fit in your judgment that I shall follow the wars, I will be ready as a vassal of yours, and if to follow your Honour in Court, I will be as careful to serve you as the meanest you keep.—The 24th of November 1597.

Endorsed:—"24 Nov. 1597. Mr. Charles Topcliffe to my master."
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**57.** 44.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, Nov. 24.—The year being now so far past, I think her Majesty shall have no further occasion to use the 500 men, which [were] taken out of this town to serve in your Lordship's last voyage, and, therefore, if your Lordship be not like to be employed heartily again, I beseech you to be a mean to her Majesty that they may be sent back again, or, if it be thought fit, in respect of their experience, to continue their service any longer time where now they are, then that it will please her Majesty to command as many other to be levied and armed and sent over hither. Your Lordship knows what it is to take 500 men out of a garrison. For the labour of the whole number must lie upon those which be left behind, which, while it was summer, was not so great a matter, but the nights being long and cold, makes the duties almost unsupportable to those few which I have now here. Truly, if it had not been the respect unto your Lordship I should, both the past year and this also, have protested very much before I would have suffered so many to have been taken away. Therefore I humbly beseech you to cause them to be sent back again. For the captains in their own particular are very much interested, but myself, and the service of the garrison, most of all. In any occasion hereafter of your employments you shall find nothing more at your devotion than this place. Also, I beseech you that the captains which were with you may be sent back. It is too much that some should take their pleasures abroad, and the rest should be tied to their duties in their garrison continually. The officers also which were this journey, I trust by your Lordship's favour, shall obtain the remission of their checks, especially those which had commandment in the troops that were sent hence.—At Flushing, the 24th of November 1597.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**57.** 45.)

Matthew [Hutton], Archbishop of York, and the Council of the North to Lord Burghley.

1597, Nov. 24.—In this vacancy of the Presidentship, we do find a continual impugning of our proceedings by some of the Justices at

Westminster. A decree was made by us against one Redhead (gaoler of York Castle by patent from her Majesty) for the unlawful and rigorous imprisoning of one Fletcher, wherein we decreed to Fletcher 20*l.* damages. Redhead made rescous with his weapons drawn in the streets upon the pursuivant that attached him for the execution of that decree, and has exhibited articles against our proceedings before the Chief Justice of the K. Bench, who at the K. Bench Bar hath publicly called in question the validity of our commission, and, as we hear, singled out me, William Cardinall, by awarding an attachment against me alone. We pray you, advise the L. Chief Justice to revoke the attachment, and let Redhead be punished, who, being the Queen's servant, dare call her prerogative into question. Let the judges also be advised not to conceive so hardly of us, and not so usually to examine of this commission as of late they have done. Be pleased to receive further particulars from Mr. Beale to whom we have written.—At York, this 24th of November 1597.

Signed by the Archbishop, Humphrey Purefoy, William Cardynall, *and* Jo. Ferne. 2 *pp.* (**175.** 132.)

Examination of Joseph Constable.

1597, Nov. 24.—Says that Henry Starke, imprisoned in York Castle, on suspicion of felony, was released after his brother had paid 12*l.* to Redhead. William Reade, condemned for horse stealing, was lately seen to come out of the Castle with another man and go to Richard Outlaw's house in the city of York.—Taken at York, the xxiiijth of Novem. 1597, before William Hildyard, Robert Waterhouse, John Moore and Cuthbert Pepper.

Signatures.—Certified by Jo: Ferne. 1 *p.* (**175.** 133.)

Captain Hugh Price to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 25.—According to your direction I have delivered my accounts to Mr. Lacke, both for my late company and pension in Ireland. The sum due to me is about seven score pounds. I was employed in several services after the other captains came over, and would have continued there till the wars had been ended, if I had had means to maintain myself there. The Treasurer at Wars referred me hither for the money, saying he had no warrant to pay any but only for present growing charges. I had hard shift to borrow the money to come over, and, therefore, I humbly beseech you to be a mean that I may receive the sum due to me.

Endorsed with date.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**57.** 47.)

Daughter of Sir Francis Willoughby.

1597, Nov. 25.—Certificate of Sir Thomas Hesketh, Attorney of the Wards, concerning the granting of the lease of such lands as the Queen is entitled to have by the minority of the youngest daughter of Sir Francis Willoughby, the which is required by the Lady Wharton, mother of the ward, and by Mr. Percyvall Willoughby, who has married the eldest daughter of the said Sir Francis.—25 November 1597.

1 *p.* (2124.)

Paul Toebast to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 27.—I humbly pray you pardon me the words by me ill-advisedly uttered. I think they rather prejudiced myself than impeded the service I was on, wherein I have been faithful according to my capacity, doing what I have done solely with the thought to please you, and without receiving one penny profit. My present supplication, whereunto I am driven by the need to maintain my family, is that I may, under your favour, keep lodgings and table d'hôte for Flemish merchants and captains out of the Low Countries and Spain, provided I sell nothing abroad. After my long absence I have but small means to furnish my house. I pray you be my helper with my Lord Treasurer for a friend of mine, Jacques Fransson, a Flemish merchant, in the matter of his two petitions enclosed. If by your favour I can obtain an order for his relief, I shall receive a gratification for exerting my interest.—London, 27 Nov. 1597.

Holograph. French. 1 *p.* (**57.** 49.)

Manor of Bedmyster.

1597, Nov. 27.—Particular of the manor of Bedmyster, Somerset.—27 Nov. 1597.

½ *p.* (2183.)

The Spanish Fleet.

1597, Nov. 28.—The fleet under the Adelantado should have come out in September but that it expected still the coming to them of Marco Arom. He is by birth a Biscayan, born at Sebastian. His fleet being twenty-eight sail came out the 23rd September from San Lucar. It carried 4,000 men which the galleys had brought out of Italy. This fleet was taken with a storm at North-east that put them all in disorder; yet 13 of them recovered the river of Lisbon, and sent some soldiers overland to be taken into the army because the ships were distressed. Of the rest some were put round as far as the Canaries, others recovered the river of Seville (Siuyll), but one of them foundered at sea and another cast away on the bar. All this accident could not stay the coming out of the fleet of Ferrol, by reason of the King's order and the General's vow, but Sebure plainly protested against it, in regard that this fleet which carried all the gross of their victuals was not come. On the 18th day, *stilo no.*, being St. Lucas day, all the army turned out of Ferrol into the Groyne, where the *St. Lucas* was cast away. On the next day the Adelantado set sail, being the 19th; he had six squadrons and his fleet 122 sail, 20 galleons, the rest stranger bottoms. They shipped 7,000 land soldiers, 300 horse, 10 mules, great store of carts with iron wheels, and whole barks loaden with lime. They had eighteen caravels, or ship-pinnaces, to land men. When they were at sea, as appeareth since their return, every man was directed for Falmouth, but at the going out, all men that seemed to know anything spoke of Plymouth. The whole fleet kept together till the 25th at night and within 25 leagues of Scilly with great joy, the wind at South-West and by South, but at the night it came to the North-North-East, and blew so vehemently as there was no sail worthy, yet they held it well enough all that night, all saving eight or nine of the fly-boats, but in the morning it was so thick and hazy, the storm increasing, that they could not see one another, so they were forced to bear back again for the coast of Spain, and on the 29th of October at

night, we, standing on the land made sixty sail of ships, which we all held doubtful at first whether they might not be the English fleet, until at last they shot off for boats and carvels, having lost all their boats and pinnaces. The vice-admiral Don Diego Brochero, and Bretendona, arrived with their squadrons that night, and, on the morning after, the Adelantado with 30 sails arrived, whereof two Esterlings and one fly-boat with a Frenchman were cast away, having spent their masts and scarce ten men to handle the sails. Four ships arrived the next day at Portigallet by Bilboa. The Spanish fleet met an English bark at sea and fought with her till she was sunk. She fought very bravely, and only the captain with five men are prisoners in the Groyne. The captain is a tall burly man with a long yellow beard. To conclude, the fleet came home very sore beaten; they miss some 27 small and great. The place was Falmouth which they hold easy to be made impregnable, near them to succour by sea, which, if they get, they will hold. Don Diego de Guevara is missing yet, who is thought to be lost, his ship being once fired. He is the whole director of the fortifications. They are more scanted by the lack of the fleet of South Spain than by all their losses now. Their mariners were very few, and those whom they durst not trust, being compounded of all nations. The Adelantado is ridden post to the King, whom we expect here shortly, and if now it be true that England should have been invaded in winter, I shall be then no more counted a writer of news taken up in the streets. I writ to you of the 15th of September, new style, that this fleet would visit you, and land in some western port. All haste possible is made, and within three months it may easily be repaired, wherein nothing is more greedily expected than the fleet of provisions under Marco di Aramburo. Sebure is preparing twenty-five sail of ships to waft home the treasure at the Terceras, which came within sight of the English fleet. The King is sick of the Herodian disease, and his son signs all warrants.

In the handwriting of Cecil's Secretary.

Endorsed:—"Advertisements out of Spain touching the Spanish fleet."

3 *pp.* (**57.** 26.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, Nov. 28.—With regard to the controversy between Captain Nicholas Baskervyle and his sister-in-law concerning the herbage of the park of Wedgnor, this Baskervyle has great trust in your favour, and truly the right seems to me to be his. If the park shall be adjudged to him, he has parted with his right to me, so that your favour shall oblige both of us; and I entreat that you be at least indifferent in the matter. Mr. Grinel, I understand, has the keeping of the deer, but being that it belonged to my grandfather and uncle, I will give him for it what shall be thought fit, and would ask you to be judge between us. —Flushing, 28 Nov. 1597.

Holograph. 1½ *p.* (**57.** 50.)

Giacomo Marenco to [the Earl of Essex].

1597, $\frac{\text{Nov. 28}}{\text{Dec. 8}}$.—During the last few months seeing the practices that were going on in connection with the peace between France and Spain, a zealous friend to the Queen proposed to her Ambassador, in order to have news of what was going on, to acquire the friendship of Madame la Duchessa, the King's mistress. The Ambassador approved of the suggestion and prayed my friend to use the utmost diligence.

The said friend spoke with a lady, a great friend of the said Duchess, showing to her how unpopular the mistress was to all the kingdom, and that if anything happened to the King, who was then under the walls of Amiens, herself, her son, and her property would be in the greatest peril; nor was there any help for her unless in the favour of the Queen of England; and this favour it would be easy for her to obtain, if she would look to the opportunities of serving the Queen which might arise in this country, giving intelligence of anything that might go on either about this peace or any other matter; to all which the said Duchess took time to answer.

A few days later the Duchess sent for the same lady and told her that having considered the matter she had decided to do anything she could for the Queen's service and would risk life and fortune for the same; and as a beginning informed the English Ambassador of her intention and asked for an interview with him under the utmost secrecy. The friend informed the Ambassador who discussed the manner in which the interview was to take place. He suggested that the Duchess should visit his house as though to see his garden. But this being thought too suspicious he resolved to see her in Madame de Sordy's house, where he would have gone incognito. Things having got no further for a few days the Ambassador then suggested waiting until he could communicate with the Queen. But meanwhile the King sent for the Duchess to Picquigny and on her return she found the Ambassador gone, which seemed to annoy her, as her friend has often repeated to the friend of the Ambassador. And so the matter stands.—8 Dec. 1597.

Unsigned. Italian.

Endorsed:—"S^{or} Morenco." 2 *pp.* (**175.** 139.)

Newton St. Lowe.

1597, Nov. 28.—Particulars of the manor of Newton St. Lowe, Somerset, parcel of the lands of Edward Nevill, Lord Abergavenny.—28 Nov. 1597.

1 *p.* (2440.)

William Peck to Lord Burghley.

1597, Nov. 28.—Prays for remission of his fine of 200 marks for ingrossing 15 quarters of barley.

Endorsed:—28 Nov. 1597.

Note by Burghley that he can discharge no fine in the Star Chamber.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (1515.)

Sir Richard Molineux to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 30.—I have presumed to send to you a simple lover's gift, humbly praying you to accept the same.—From my house at Croxteth (Croxtaffe), 30 November.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**57.** 52.)

Francis Beaumont to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 30.—Recommending that Lord Monteagle be made a justice of the peace for Lancashire, in which county he purposes to reside.—Serjeants' Inn, 30 Nov. 1597.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Mr. Justice Beaumont to my master." $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**57.** 53.)

GIACOMO MARENCO to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, $\frac{\text{Nov. } 30}{\text{Dec. } 10}$.—The enclosed statement will show you the intrigue carried on this summer with the Ambassador from the Queen. From which thinking there might result some good to the Queen and yourself, I thought fit to inform you of it, so that you may see how things lie and get the needful knowledge of the matter, seeing that this lady and the friend who are our go-betweens are so devoted to us that they will do just what we tell them. I told part of this yesterday to Signor Antonio, who judged it fitting to prevent that friend going further in the matter with the opposite party, but rather to get it out of his hands. So having found to-day that he had made up a packet for the Queen and written to the Ambassador, who was here, I had the packet opened and the letter to the Ambassador taken out, and I now send you the original letter with my statement. As Signor Antonio is writing to complete the story, I need say no more.—Paris, 10 December 1597.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**175.** 143.)

Enclosure:—

FRANCESCO GROSSO to [SIR THOMAS EDMUNDS].

1597, $\frac{\text{Nov. } 30}{\text{Dec. } 10}$.—*You will remember that by your orders I caused Madame Sardini to speak to the Lady who governs this country* [in margin, *the mistress*] *to the end that she should speak with you. Her going to Picardy put a stop to the design. But after the fall of Amiens and her return to Paris, she suddenly asked Madame Sardini if you were in Paris, and hearing that you were returned to England, said, "I am sorry. I had something to ask him." Madame Sardini has mentioned this several times to me. Accordingly if you wish to deal with the King you can do it, and if the Queen thinks it well that the matter should be taken up again at this juncture when peace is being treated of, it can be done. You will write to me, and I will cause Madame Sardini to bring the matter up again and then I will warn the Queen or you. The said treaty was continued by the Legate who thinks he will do it, and who will not. I ask for a reply that I may know that my letters reach you safely.—Paris,* 10 *December* 1597.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**175.** 142.)

"NOTES FOR THE PARLIAMENT."

1597, [Nov.]—The complaint of many how they are not able to keep hospitality, although they be well inclined thereunto, is in respect of the dearness and high prices of corn.

The lamentable cry of the poor who are like to perish by means hereof is chiefly or principally to be considered, how the same may be provided for.

The excessive price of corn doth grow either upon scarcity and want, or else by ingrossing and forestalling, or else by superfluous consuming the same. All which would be carefully looked into to prevent so great an inconvenience. That it doth not proceed upon scarcity or want is generally reported, but rather of the insatiable desire of such as do forestall and ingross for their particular lucre, which persons in all ages have been accounted so odious to the commonwealth as they are termed *publici inimici patriæ.*

Ingrossing may be in two sorts: the first, as in buying too much and keeping the same and uttering thereof when and how they please; the second, by the not selling or uttering of such as have great plenty of corn, but keeping the same until other poor farmers have sold their corn.

Licences to "Badgers" and to such as are of ability may increase the prices that would be restrained.

What punishment the laws and statutes doth inflict upon these people it is very meet to be considered. And if the mulct or punishment be not heavy or sharp enough for this present, then greater would be provided, and more severely put in execution than they have been.

But touching licences to "Badgers," the same is left to the discretion of three justices of peace. These would be restrained to a number and to such as are but poor.

And if the prices grow upon scarcity or want, then the chief reason may be that more ground is employed perhaps to pasture than hath been of late. So as the inclosures and converting of tillage into pasture (which is generally reported to be of late increased) would be put into tillage again, whereby there may be more plenty.

The decaying and plucking down of houses, whereunto or wherewith some quantity of arable ground was used and now is not employed to tillage, may be also some occasion. But it is not only the plucking down of some few houses but the depopulating of whole towns which is of all things to be respected, and keeping of a shepherd only, whereby many subjects are turned without habitation and fill the country with rogues and idle persons, which is also a great inconvenience; and therefore this also is to be chiefly respected, as the other offenders.

These late few wet years, whereby many sheep have died which have been kept upon such grounds as were formerly employed to tillage and now kept for sheep, have manifested that Almighty God is displeased herewith, so as there is not only some less corn than formerly hath been, but also fewer sheep.

Superfluous spending.

There is more spent than need in ale and tippling houses, and that the quantity and quality for the bread and beer is too fine and too strong for such kind of people as resort to such houses.

And the houses are far too many, and therefore if the number were abridged it is a thing most necessary, and the bread there spent coarser and drink smaller, it could not be but that much would be saved.

Abstinence also some one day in every week would also increase all manner of victual.

There would be also some encouragement to the husbandmen that use tillage.

As to have liberty when there is plenty of corn to transport, and so to make the most of the same. The liberty now is as I think when wheat is a 20*d.* a bushel; the same might be increased to 2*s.* 4*d.* or 2*s.* 6*d.* the bushel.

Also he would be somewhat respected in the taxation at the subsidies to be easily rated, and men of living to be more respectively taxed. And also to be more easily rated towards the setting forth of soldiers and such like charges as daily grow upon just occasion.

2⅓ *pp.* (**56.** 83.)

(ii.) More "Notes for the Parliaments." *Printed in full.* *See* S.P. Dom. Eliz. Vol. 265, No. 29.

1⅔ *pp.* (**56.** 85.)

Captain John Baynard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov.—At the beginning of this voyage I had the command of an hundred men of Wiltshire, which showed me that the county was in great want of a muster-master. I am a Wiltshire man, and of long service, and would ask for that appointment, wherein I may do good service.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**57.** 54.)

Lady Mary Cheek to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov.—Understanding that it is unusual that a woman's name should be used in a patent of this nature, I have asked Sir John Stanhop, my old acquaintance and kinsman, that I may use his name, taking bond of him to pay me the fees, &c., of the place; my friends think that his credit will free the place from such wrangling as happens in executing it. Wherein I pray you to help to finish this work of grace from the Queen to one of her eldest servants, now a poor widow distressed with sundry griefs.

Signed. Endorsed with date. ¾ *p.* (**57.** 55.)

T. Lord Grey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov.—My offence and punishment so well known to you, I write of neither, but only desire your favourable remembrance as opportunity serveth. The pain of my restraint is much eased, when I rightly consider mine end when I offended: a cruel child to a loving father. My release I rather desire to be procured by you than by any, since I most willingly acknowledge the bond from you, whom I exceedingly honour.—The Fleet, this morning.

Signed:—"T. Grey."

Endorsed:—"My Lord Graye to my master." (**57.** 56.)

The Countess of Southampton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov.—To prevent the fortunes of my son's letter to you and myself, I send mine to him to expect the next despatch, hoping by your favour it shall be conveyed to him; all well done that were set to be done, I wish I might hear of his speedy homecoming; which, if you think I may hope for, I pray you give me a little light.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**57.** 58.)

The Same to the Same.

1597, Nov.—I understand yt is objectede agaynst Chamberes in his sutte for the lease of Poole that yt was by M^r^ Heneage or himselfe wronge from the ryght honor; howe far yt was from his hart to deall hardly w^th^ any of her Ma^ties^ sarvantes all his dealling w^th^ them can aprove. What favor souche exclamurs now deserve I refere to yo^r^ honorable censure. For Chambers I assure you upon my owen knowladge, and do take w^th^ attornye of the dewchye to wyttnes the sam, that yt was never ment to Chambers tyll the sommer before Mr. Heneages death, when, out of his fre love to him and for his honest sarvys, he bestowed hys interest upon him paying that he ded geve to Chylmotte that was 100*l.* Surly, S^r^, the cause is very jest[just], and the man very honest; and yf yt please you to here him, wyll delyver a probable and aproved truth: but that w^ch^ mor nere touches me is to fynd him so

deply wronged—that, whyll I am, I must deffend for jest and carfull of what he ded, beleving in yo^{r} wysdom and respecte of yo^{r} gon frynd that had desyre to do you all ryght. I leve all to yo^{r} best consyderacion.

Endorsed with date.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**57.** 59.)

Michael Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov.—I entreat your help in that which I cannot now perform according to my duty. These pearls my Lord Keeper presented by me unto her Majesty she liked marvellously well of the present, saying that he was hardly imposed by the arbitrators, and no reason he should be at so great a further charge, and, after many kind speeches, willed me to thank his Lordship but to signify that her mind was as great to refuse as his was to give, so she willed me to carry them back. When I came unto his Lordship and he saw the pearls, he looked upon me with a heavy eye, if I had either carelessly or doltishly performed my trust. In regard of her greatness, he said, the gift was nothing, but he did hope her Majesty would have accepted his dutiful and thankful mind. For the pearls, he would not lay hand of them, but bade me do with them what I would. I attend not her Majesty again, as I meant to do, because my wife's gentlewoman, after four or five day's sickness, is now full of the small-pox, and my mother-in-law's gentlewoman in like sort. My wife and I are at my sister Bartelaes house, where we mind to stay and cleanse ourselves. I beseech you perform the first part of my letter, and make my case known to her Majesty.

Endorsed with date.

Holograph. 1 *p. Closely written.* (**57.** 60.)

The Earl of Stafford to the Lord Treasurer.

1597, Dec. 1.—I send you a copy of the Queen's letters and Mr. Secretary's to show you what I can gather here. I wish to have the cypher I sent you, as soon as I can, to enable me to write to you. To-day Signor Palavicino's brother took leave of me, and has promised to send me intelligence from Italy. The other poor gentleman is marvellously evil handled by the Pope's means, and I fear he can scarce stay here; which he would fain do, till he heard the extremity of the Pope's adjournment of him and his seeking to have the Senate of Genoa allow of his excommunication of him. The poor gentleman is very melancholy, but resolute to endure banishment rather than forsake God whom he has professed. The Queen might do well to show him some good countenance. My cousin Cecil is in good health and I am sure you will have joy of him, for he delights in any thing that is fit for a gentleman.—Paris, 1 Dec. 1597.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**57.** 62.)

Ro. Rante to Ralph Bowes.

1597, Dec. 1.—I have received his Lordship's letters to make payment to your hands of my allotment of the 2000*l.* for Berwick. This I will do in a day or two, when I can get from him a warrant of privy seal for my discharge; for so far in the privy seal there is no discharge for me as regards the Queen. This matter was argued last term by Mr. Attorney-General in Mr. Dodington's case (executor of Sir Walter

Myldmay), and my counsel advises me that I must have a discharge to protect myself and my sureties.
Signed. 1 *p.* (**57.** 65.)

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 2.—The privy seals have not been stirring in these parts of late, and, since the Parliament, there have been granted both subsidies and fifteenths, which will draw from the ability of poor men, such as him for whom I write. His name is Topping, and he lives, I think, in Aylesbury. He has no land and but a small stock, yet within the last few days a privy seal has been brought him. I first preferred him to a privy seal, but considering the charge that will follow, I think him fit to be foreborne. Though he was bred on my land his deserts to me have been bad, and truly 'tis but for conscience sake that I recommend his cause.—From Quarrington the 2nd of December.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**57.** 67.)

Marriage of the Infanta of Spain.

1897, $\frac{\text{Nov. 25.}}{\text{Dec. 5.}}$.—Dec. $\frac{2}{12}$.—Two letters:—

1. The Archduke Albert to the Duke of Aerschott.

Mon Cousyn. Les deux lettres qui sont icy joinctes sont du Roy Monseigneur et du Prince son filz, mon Cousyn, auz Estatz du Pays et Comte de Haynault en creance sur moy pour leur declarer une Resolution que sa Majeste at prinse pour leur propre bien et consolation de l'adveu et consentement dudit S^r^ et Prince: A quoy ne pouvant satisfaire en personne pour ne permettre les affaires que je m'esloigne d'icy, il me semble ne pouvoir mieulx que par vous leur faire entendre ce que j'ay de charge, et à cest effect jay adjousté une lettre mienne aux mesmes Estats affin qu'ils vous oyent en leur prochaine assemblee, et croyent ce que vous leur declarerez. Qu'est en effect qu'il a semble à sa Majesté que pour le bien de la Chretienté en generale et en particulier de ces pays, il ne debuoit plus longuement differer le mariage de la S^me^ Infante, sa fille aisnee, et que tant pour la conservation de notre maison que pour autres divers respects, il at a c'est (*sic*) effect jetté les yeux sur ma personne par l'adveu et consentement de notre S. Pere le Pape, de l'Imperatrice ma treshonnorée dame et mere, et de l'Empereur monseigneur et frère. Que oultre ce, pour donner tant plus de commodité à sa d^te^ fille et a moy et monstrer la singulière affection qu'il porte a ces dits pays, elle les veut luy donner en dot et advancement de mariage, avec le Comte de Bourgoig^ne^ sans en distraire ou separer chose que ce soit, s'assurant qu'eulx du d^t^ Pays et Conté de Haynault comme les autres Estats se rejouyront de ceste benigne resolution puisqu'elle tend à leur propre bien, et que ce sera le chemin pour parvenir à une bonne et solide paix, et une fois sortir de ceste miserable guerre, qu'est ce que sa Ma^té^ at si ardemment et tendrement desiré, que quand à moy encore que pour ce qui me touche je doibs grandement estimer la singulière grace et faveur que sa Ma^té^ me faict en ce regard, ayant entre tous voulu faire choix de ma personne et que pour ce seul respect, je doibs en recepvoir un incroyable contentement, si m'en rejouis-je encores dadventage que par ceste occasion, je pourray monstrer les effects de ma bonne et cordiale volonté, et suivant les traces

des Princes de Bourg^ne et d'Austriche, mes devanciers, travailler pour le bien et repos de ces dyts pays, ausquels je porte et ay tousjours porté singuliere affection, estimant en avoir dèsjà donné quelque preuve, dès mon arrivée de pardeca encore que non du tout telle que j'eusse bien desiré, pour ne l'avoir permys les necessités et malheurs qui m'ont traversé. Que je cognois fort bien le pesant et peneble fais que par ceste resolution me doibt tomber sur mes espaulles, mais que me confiant d'estre par eulx et les autres Estats conseillé, aydé et assisté, j'espère qu'avec la faveur de Dieu le succès en sera heureux, et que pourray revoir ces pays en la fleur, grandeur et prosperité qu'ils ont estés du temps de mes predecesseurs, et qu'euls voyans quel courage la S^me Infante et moy employerons et nos personnes et nos sens et nos moyens nous tendront le mesme amour, que leurs pères ont tenu aux nostres, qu'est le sommaire de ce que je desire vous leur representer de ma part, provocant de au plustot me faire avoir leur lettres de response tant à sa Majesté qu'au dit S^r Prince affin de leur envoyer, et qu'il y en ait duplicats et tryplicats pour le dangier qu'il y a qu'elles ne s'éguarrent par le chemin ; et je prie Dieu vous avoir mon cousyn en sa saincte grace. —De Bruexelles ce 5^e de Decembre 1597. Richardot v^t soussigné Albert Card : et plus bas Verreyke.

2. The Council of State of Hainault to the King of Spain.

Le 26^e du mois passé nous a esté donnée la lettre qu'il a pleu à votre Ma^té nous escrire du 10^e de 7^bre, en credence sur Monseig^r le ser^me Archiduc Albert qui en vertu d'icelle nous a declaré la volonté de votre Majesté endroict la resolution qu'icelle a prinse de luy donner pour femme et espouse la Sa^me Infante sa fille aisnée, avec ces Pays Bas et de Bourg^ne pour dot et en faveur et advancement de ce mariage, de l'adveu et consentement de Monseig^r le Prince son fils, chose que à la verité de premiere abordée, nous a grandement estonné, pource qu'ayants vescu tant d'années soubs le juste et equitable gouvernement d'un sy bon Roy, nous souvenans de tant de signes et faveurs que les Pays Bas et nous avons receu de sa Royale main et de ces predecesseurs, nos gouverneurs seign^rs et Princes, il seroit mal possible que ne sentissions de nous voir distraicts de son obeissance. Nous le sentirions avecq un perpetuel regret si le changement estoit autre que celuy qui nous est declaré, et que confessons nous estre de tres grande consolation, pource que nous donnant pour princesse sa treschere et tresaimée fille de la bonté et vertu de laquelle nous avons tant ouy parler et luy adjoynant pour mary l'un des plus vertueux princes de monde, et duquel nous avons ja cognu la valeur, prudence et singuliere bonté, ensemble la cordiale affection qu'il porte à ces pays, outre qu'il est du nom sang et famille que nous et nos devanciers avons toujours eu en si grande veneration, nous ne pouvons sinon nous consoler et resjouyr, et rendre graces à ce bon Dieu qu'il ast inspiré a votre Ma^té a prendre ceste resolution pour laquelle nous ne pensons changer de m^re pour estre ce nouveau prince, le sang, la chair, le cœur et vraye ymage de votre Ma^té outre l'espoir que nous avons conceu que ce sera l'advancement de l'honneur de Dieu, la satisfaction de votre Majesté et le bien des ses pouvres subjects et de nous ses tres humbles serviteurs et vassaux, comme v. Ma^té touche par ces propres lettres, et ainsy nous conformans à sa volonté et obeissans à ses commandemens nous luy declarons et protestons par cestes, que de mesme zele qu'avons servy a votre Ma^te nous servirons à la S^me Infante sa fille, et a Monseig^r l'Archiduc son futur mary quand votre Ma^te le nous commandera, leur

rendant l'obeissance et la fidelité que sommes obligés, et procurerons en tout et par tout le bien et advancement de leurs affaires. Ung seul poinct principal representerons a votre Ma^té^ encore que d'ailleurs elle en est et soit assez informée, qui est le miserable et deplorable estat de ces pauvres pays, qui par la longueur de ceste cruelle et desastruese guerre tant domesticque que estrangere est reduite à telle extremité qu'il ne faut pas penser en pouvoir s'acquer substance, ne qu' ils puissent se maintenir si v^re^ Ma^té^ durans ces malheurs n'en a le mesme soing que du passé, et y employe les moyens avec la mesme liberalité qu'elle a faict cy devant, autrement au lieu d'accommoder et favoriser sa tres chiere fille et son bou nepveu elle les rendroit au nombre des plus pauvres et miserables princes de la Chrestienneté, ce que tres humblement nous supplions votre Ma^te^ ne vouloyr souffrir ni qu'iceux se perdent avecq nous, ny nous avecq eux, comme indubitablement nous ferions si elle ne continuoit sa liberalité et charitable main jusques à ce que les pays soient remis en meilleur estat. Elle la faict pour le seul zele de Dieu et de nostre sainte religion en pays et royaumes estrangers, et pour ceux qui ne luy veullent point de bien. Icy est le mesme Dieu, la mesme religion, v. M^te^ le mesme Roy avec le mesme zele et piete, et il se traicte non destrangers, non d'incognus, mais du bien ou mal de ruyne, ou conservation de la meilleure et plus obeissante fille qui nasquit oncques d'ung nepveu qui par ses merites et louables comportemens est tenu et compté des fils et des bons et fidels subjects qui sont siens par legitime succession, et que votre Majesté a tousjours aymé, et chery comme son enfant. Qui nous fait croire qu'elle ne les abandonnera pas et qu'elle imprimera la mesme inclination et bonne volonté au cœur de mon d^t^ S^r^ le Prince son fils, dont derechef la supplions très humblement, et s'il nous est permys la conjurons avec toutte la chaleur et affection qu'il nous est possible, comme ceulx qui a jamais luy veullent, et au d^t^ S^r^ Prince, demeurer tres humbles et tres obeissans serviteurs, et qui tousjours leur rendront le mesme honneur respect et reverence que du passé. Ce que nous reste à desirer est, puisque V. M. l'a sincerement resolu et que la delation est de trop grand prejudice, qu'il lui plaise faire accelerer et advancer ce dict mariage et nous envoyer au plustot celle que Dieu et elle nous ont destiné pour princesse, afin qu'en elle et par elle nous voyons notre bon Roy, et que la puissions honorer, reverer et servir comme ses fideles et loyaux serviteurs, vassaulx et subjects que serons.—De Bruxelles ce xii^e^ Decembre 1597.

Copy. 4 *pp.* (**57.** 83.)

Another copy of the preceding letter.
(**57.** 84 and 85.)

John Beverley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 3.—I have attended on the Lord Treasurer for the declaration of a purveyor's account for grain, &c., shipped hence to Ireland in 1595 and 1596 until the beginning of November last, when I returned home. Something was said of bad victuals sent into Ireland, which I did not conceive to concern me, as I can bring witness to prove. I have lately sent to his Lordship the prices of grain and victuals here, and that the country can spare cheese, butter, and no grain.—Huntington, near Chester, 3 Dec. 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**57.** 68.)

Philip Cole.

1597, Dec. 5.—Claims right to a lease of the lands of Oliver Carminoes in Cornwall, which is also claimed by William Salter and others.—14 June 1597.

Note by Lord Burghley referring the matter to Mr. Baron Ewens.

Mr. Baron (Matthew) Ewens to Lord Burghley. Has heard only one party, but it appears to him petitioner should have the lease under certain conditions.—Serjeants' Inn, 5 Dec. 1597.

3 *pp.* (559.)

Sir Anthony Ashley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 6.—I have enquired more diligently concerning the diamond, and find that those who have it got it about three years since from a mariner (who had probably got it out of the Carrack), who meeting these goldsmiths by chance at a play in the theatre at Shoreditch, spoke to them. They then went with him into Finsbury Fields to see the diamond, the ruby, and a carbuncle of great beauty and value. The mariner (as Aesop's cock) set no great price of his jewels, so that they soon agreed, but the goldsmiths in show refused to buy such jewels in "huggar muggar," and therefore it was concluded that the mariner should expose his merchandise in open market, and should bring it to their shop in Cheapside (their usual open market for such shifts), where they would pay him the price agreed on, viz. 500*l.* for all the jewels, by their own confession. But the goldsmiths were not so foolish as to let the mariner leave them till the market were ended. Had not haste been made about this unfortunate diamond I had hold enough to have got the other two jewels into my own possession. I beseech you to care for my restitution to her Majesty's good opinion, more dear to me than all the diamonds or precious jewels in the world. I doubt not but she will think it reasonable that I be repaid the 300*l.* disbursed long since to make the diamond hers. I am entered into bond for payment of the rest, whereby it is, by law, mine and not the Goldsmiths', by which means also, if her Majesty will not take the other course, or if the goldsmiths be importunate, it may very colourably serve to induce a parley ("parle") of a low rate; considering also the imperfection of their bond grew by their own default and not by any covin used towards them. —This 6 of December 1597.

Signed. 1 *p. Closely written.* (**57.** 69.)

Francis Cherye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 7.—Myself and the 12 merchants that maintain the trade to Russia, are at a stay for want of the money which the Queen owes us for cordage and wax. The Emperor's brother of late hath given order for 4,000*l.* to be bestowed in Hongers ducats ("duckattes.") The Earl of Nottingham and Mr. Boroughes have ordered 10,000*l.* worth of cordage against the next year, which we cannot do without our money, now 22 months owing. These three years I have disappointed the King of Spain's factors of cordage, and have brought it wholly for England to the Queen's use. For the need thereof I refer me to the consideration of the Earl of Nottingham and your Honour. Before I took upon me to manage the trade, there never came above 2,000*l.*

worth of cordage a year, and now for 14,000*l.* or 15,000*l.* yearly, and not the like cordage in Europe to be had. The noble man Borise Fedary desireth an answer from the Queen concerning certain speeches of the Turk delivered to our agent, the effect whereof my Lord Treasurer hath in writing from Mr. Robert Dove, with all other favours shewed to our Agent there. I refer to your Honour, how needful it is to give the noble man content. He permitteth all the Company's servants to trade in all places in his kingdom, while no stranger may. This favour hath been partly afforded us for that I was the Emperor's servant 13 years, in which time I used myself in that sort to his Majesty and the nobility that all our merchants fared the better.—This 7th of December 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* *Closely written.* (**57.** 70.)

Sir William Clarke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 7.—If my suit to be paid out of money going hence for Ireland, seem so unreasonable, please you to write your special letters to Sir Henry Walloppe to see my pension discharged there out of the revenue. It was granted me by patent, and is all the entertainment I had for my so great charge and service.—Whitefriars, the 7th of Dec.

Holograph. *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**57.** 71.)

Sir Henry Killigrew and Mr. Robert Beale to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 7.—By your commandment we have dealt between Mons. Courcelles, agent for the town of Rochelle, and divers merchants of the City. We find that in 1572, when Rochelle was besieged, 3,300*l.* were lent to the agent of that city. It was promised to be repaid in salt within the year, but nothing has been performed, they of Rochelle promising that they would deal with the Reformed Churches of that Realm to be contributory therein. However nothing has been paid either of the principal or consideration for the forbearance of the money so long a time. The merchants pretend that, besides the money lent, there was a benevolence given by the merchants of the City. Courcelles supposeth that the said benevolence was included in this debt, so as they ought not to demand the whole sum but to make some defalcation, at the least of so much as the benevolence came unto. However, the bond then made by the Agent of Rochelle doth acknowledge the said sum to be received and owing *ratione mutui.* We moved both parties to offer a compromise. Mons. Courcelles offers within six months to put them in good assurance for the payment of 3,000 crowns at Christmas twelvemonth, and other 3,000 crowns a year after. The merchants alledge that the principal debt cometh to 11,000 crowns, and it were a great loss to lose 5,000 crowns besides the forbearance and the other charges which they have been at. They would accept good assurance for the whole principal, and would stand to any reasonable order for the rest. The merchants have hope of the Court of Parlement at Paris, where the matter is depending. We have, of our own experience, told them how hard it will be for them to get any execution or payment in France. Nevertheless they could not be brought to make any other offer, and we therefore commit the parties unto you again.—The 7th of December 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**57.** 72.)

THE COUNCIL of the NORTH to LORD BURGHLEY.

1597, Dec. 7.—This morning Mr. Payler, the Queen's Attorney in these parts, departed this life. There are three lawyers at the Bar here fit to succeed him; Mr. Waterhouse, Mr. Pepper, or Mr. Moore. We think Mr. Pepper, in respect of his years and strength of body, very able to perform the service. It is sometimes requisite for the attorney to accompany some of this Council to the furthest northern parts, which journeys require able and strong bodies.—At York this 7th of December 1597.

Signed, Matthew Ebor, Humphrey Purefey, William Cardinal, and John Ferne.

(**57.** 73.)

"PHILOPONUS TLIMON" to QUEEN ELIZABETH.

1597, Dec. 7.—A letter stating that the Earl of Essex is now a prey to melancholy owing to the Queen's displeasure. The ignorance of monarchs, which Diocletian speaks of, moved him to write to the Queen on the matter.—7 December 1597, ex musaeo meo Oxoniae.

Latin; written partly in red ink. At the head of the letter is an elaborate device.

(**175.** 136.) 2 *pp.*

The COUNCIL of the NORTH to LORD BURGHLEY.

1597, Dec. 7.—We have of late received many informations of the malpractices of Robert Redhead, Keeper of York Castle, whereon we will not enter, lest, he having of late moved some complaint against us, it might be thought in us a desire to recriminate. But we desire directions, for we cannot commit prisoners to him. Recently one Richard Myllner, a common corrupter of youth, an accessory to the burglary at Mr. Aske's house, on his second pardon for that offence, being already pardoned for highway robbery, was allowed by Readhead to be out of the Castle whole nights playing at dice, and to have the company of a gentlewoman to be his harlot, whom we and others the Commissioners for ecclesiastical causes had forbidden him to visit.—York, 7 December 1597.

Signed, Matthaeus Ebor, Humfrey Purefey, William Cardinal, Jo. Ferne.

1 *p.* (**175.** 138.)

JOHN DANYELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Dec. 8.—I hear that O'Connor's brother and one Richard Fullam alias Phelan, who served with the foreign enemy, are come over with Sir Arthur Savadge, and that others of their country and consort are come to the French king's camp, desiring to come hither or to go to their own country. Phelan is a tall soldier that served continually under Sir William Stanley since his going into the Low Countries. I doubt that some of them may be employed to execute their accustomed wicked practices against her Majesty and her dominions, and I would suggest that the Lords Justices and Governors of her Highness' forces there be instructed to take security for good behaviour from them and from all such as come from the foreign enemy.—From my Chamber in my continual poor estate this 8 of December 1597.

Holograph in a very shaky hand. ½ *p.* (**57.** 74.)

Roger Manners to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 8.—I beseech you procure me the Earl's answer. Mr. Holdcroft hath occasion to go into the country, and without him I cannot well answer such things as will be required. I would have waited on your Honour myself but I have strained my foot.—At the Savoy, this 8 of December.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**57.** 75.)

Sir Anthony Ashley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 9.—I am now thoroughly informed of the truth concerning the diamond, for I have lighted on one of the original shareholders in it, who was the chief means of How and the rest of the now pretended proprietaries having an interest in it, and who, being much grieved with their hard usage for his share in gain, would be content to be revenged. The price they paid was much less than her Majesty hath already disbursed. I beseech you make my service known, seeing I could have clearly gotten well nigh 1,000*l.*, but have preferred her Majesty's good opinion and service to any private respect.—This 9th of Decemb. 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**57.** 77.)

Roger Manners to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 9.—I have acquainted Mr. Holdcraft with your Honour's letter, and have entreated him to tarry this next week.—At the Savoy, this 9 of December 1597.

P.S.—Now if it will please your Honour to agree with the Earl we shall be ready to attend.

Holograph. Endorsed with a list of names. ¼ *p.* (**57.** 78.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil

1597, Dec. 9.—The bearer of this is a German (Almanno), who was in my service in my last journey to that country, and is now with the Earl of Shrewsbury. He is a proper person for the duty he offers to perform, of taking the packet to the Emperor, which the Queen, it is said, means to send by an ordinary messenger, seeing that he will know the language.—London, 9 December 1597.

Holograph. Italian. Seal. 1 *p.* (**204.** 59.)

Agenda Paper.

1597, Dec. 9.—"9 Decr. 1597. At the Savoy." 275*l.* "upon Mr. Sydney, particular receiver of Norfolk, Suffolk, and Cambridge." As to letters to various bailiffs and receivers, and various sums of money to be applied for. "The Lady of Southampton for a debt of 163*l.* To speak with my Lord Hunsdon for 20*l.* due upon Vaughan's lease. Sir Anthony Mildmay spoke with for his rent behind of his lease in Higham Ferrers. To be informed what castles in the north, what reparations allowed; and in whose hands they are."

1 *p.* (2270.)

Federico Genibelli to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 10.—I have long desired, by means of certain inventions of mine, to do service to her Majesty, and to make a reasonable profit for myself, in return for the great losses I have suffered. Parliament being now met, I have made bold to request your Lordship to obtain for me the privileges in the enclosed minute mentioned, modifying them as you shall think fit. I should be content that any benefits arising should be at your disposal, and that you should assign me any share you please. During the term of the privilege, I will not show my said inventions to anyone without first advertising your Lordship and showing you the drawings and models.—From London, this 10th Dec. 1597.

Signed. French. ¾ *p.* (**57.** 79.)

Sir Edward Fyton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 10.—I have moved most of the Lords to write for me to the Treasurer of Ireland, and they have consented if you will allow of it. I beseech your Honour to do so.—This 10th of December.

P.S.—I am now with Sir Thomas your brother for your niece. God send us good success.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**57.** 80.)

William Lane to the Lord High Treasurer.

1597, Dec. 10.—Her Majesty being lately moved for me touching the Receivership, said that she would take order for the same at her next speech with your Lordship. As you are unfit to be troubled at this time, I beseech you that Mr. Secretary may remember her Majesty of the same. The time of receipt is drawing on, and I am now furnished with such sureties as I shall not hereafter so conveniently find together. Mr. Sackford has left the suit wholly to me, so as I shall find no opposition in the same. The names of the sureties, Roger Manners, Sir William Russell, Sir Richard Knighteleye, Sir John Spenser, Sir Moyle Fynche, Sir John Hicksford, Henry Chittwodde, Esq., William Turpin, Esq., William Feildyng, Esq., Edward Cope, Esq., Thomas Pigott, Esq., Robert Osberne, Esq., Robert Lane, Esq., Francis Tanfelde, Esq., Edward Watson, Esq., William Rigden, Esq., Robert Hartwell, Esq., Nicholas Wentworth, Esq., John Pleadhall, Esq., Thomas Andrewe, Esq., Basil Brooke, Esq., Valentine Knightley, Esq., Walter Sheldon, Esq., Ensebye Isham, Esq.—The receipt of the counties of Stafford, Salop, Worcester and Hereford amounteth to 5,000*l.* or thereabouts.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**57.** 81.)

Philip, Count of Nassau to the King of Spain.

1597, Dec. $\frac{10}{20}$.—J'ai reçeu de la propre main de Monseigneur l'Archiducq Albert celle qu'il a pleu à V. M. m'escrire, estant de credence et entendu de sa propre bouche tout ce que V. M. a-t-ordonné nous donner a cognoistre comme si zelateur du bien universel et si benigne Seigneur et Protecteur de ces pays d'en bas. Et combien que ceste benigne resolution de V. M. nous a-t-estonne et aulcunement attristy en son commencement comme quasi presumant qu'icelle nous vouldroit

totalement delaisser et abandonner. Mais regardant sa bonne consideration et la nécessité pitoyable en laquelle maintenant ces provinces sont reduictes, je pense qu'il n'y aura personne qu'il ne recognoisse et advoue une resolution tant à propos aux nécessités presentes et tant nécessaire pour la tranquillité et repos de ces pauvres pays, que peux asseurer à V. M. comme bon tesmoing qu'ils sont reduicts à telle extremité que je les vois tout proche d'une ruine et desolation, principalement si la guerre se continue. Ce qu'avecq ceste benigne et chrestienne résolution esperons tous prendera le vray chemin pour obvier et remedier a icelle, se reconciliant avecq tous ennemys voisins, et causant la reduction des Provinces rebelles avecq ung accort correspondant à leur obligation. Et ainsi V. M. peult estre asseuree que de ma part je donne entiere foy a tout ce que V. M. m'a commandé declarer par son Altesse, esperant estre de service pour l'execution des bons desseins de V. M. et de son Altesse. Ayant pieça dedie personne et vie au service d'iceulx et pour le bien et repos de ce desolé pays à tant prieray au Tout Puissant octroyer à V. M. en parfaicte santé tres heureuse vie et longue avecq l'accomplissement de ses sainctes et royaulx desirs.—Brussels, 20th December 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**133.** 175.)

Antonio Perez to the [Earl of Essex].

[1597], Dec. 10.—Si diutius tardasses, surgere hec cadavera non potuissent, etiamsi Elysei experimentum in puero in nobis tu fecisses. Advenisti, et animasti nos. Hoc tibi, et nobis congratulor, qui istam personam, non fortunam amamus ; victoriam, et gloriam Regine et regni. Nescio an tibi, et tuis hoc congratuler, si invidia timenda sit. Quæ si in aliquibus rebus, sicut parum veneni, omni ex parte non nocet, in aliis nocet plurimum. Si vera est propositio cujusdam peritissimi aulici amici mei, temperandam magis esse gloriam ex virtute quam ex fortuna provenientem : odiosam illam principibus, gratissimam sicut hanc offensissimam populo. Sed quid ego me immergo in tam profundam abyssum, cum tot toties expertus tu fueris molestias, non aliunde ortas, quam ab invidia tuae virtutis. Quæ quando nimis ultra progreditur ipsam potius opprimendam quam virtutem comprimendam ille ipse judicabat. Patientia enim nimia alit audaciam, eaque crescit experimento maxume. Quid aliud profuit illa reconciliatio præterita, si præterita, quæ nunquam præsens fuit, nisi ut fierent domestici inimici tui, et familiares impunes inimici ex commercio cum illis a te permisso. Et ut gratiæ Principis, quasi in gratiam tuam, collatæ fuerint, [*margin :* saltem non credentis in offensam]. Addam aliud ? Addam, hercle. Ut gratia populi, expectatio tuorum, estimatio tui offendatur, minuaturque. Numquid aliud ? Illud ultimum. Ne condemnetur tua patientia, prudentiaque ; veniatque dies in qua patientiae pœnitentia non prosit. Ignoras amori ardenti, si ulterius progreditur. An miles prudens cautusque permisit unquam nec inimicis, etiam post indutias, sua præsidia fossaque perlustrare ? (Numquid aliud amici et familiares ?) nec suis cum iisdem nimiam familiaritatem ? Ne te fallat ista tui animi nobilis generosaque natura, omnium inimicorum tibi nocentissima. Abi hinc, calame. Ad alia transito ; ne odiosus fias domino domini tui.

Dum abfuisti, quæ in nobis fuere, præstitimus et altari tuo obtulimus. Nescio an grata sacerdotibus isti deae astantibus. Imo constat noti grata fuisse. Invidia namque illorum exarsit in me, venenumque suum expuit. Quod a capite emanasse non credam. Habent enim principes aures sitientes, fidemque servant, ne fontium exciccentur venæ. Et quod summæ falsum fuit id contra me meumque calamum isthinc

scriptum fuit. Quid hæc sibi velint, intelliges a Domino Nantono, quibusque in controversis verser modo eâ ipsa de causa. Quidque hic contendam; Quidque a te desiderem. Non ero carus. Parvo contentus ero. Servus ad aliquem tuum amicum vel cognatum longe ab aula recedam, meque illic abdam inutilis omnibus, ideoque nemini odiosus. Hoc solum peto, tabulamque fidam qua transuatem. In hanc gratiam converte totam istam tuam erga me. Responde; sin nolueris, ut liberior tu maneas, annue domino Nantono. Sat mihi erit. Vale. 10 x^bris. A. Pz.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**175.** 140.)

Antonio Perez to the Earl of Essex.

1597, Dec. 10.—Lege attente has cartas te obsecro. Percipe historiam, capita illius, illa presertim. Primum factum rei et in eo desiderium Amasiæ. 2°. Quo pervenerit illa tractatio cum oratore vestro ante illius discessum [*Margin:* Compara cum hoc illud quod rettuli Nantono transactum a Sancio mecum de filio Amasiæ. Et considerato an eo tendant hæ retes ex voluntate sui amati.] 3°. Quomodo arrepta fuerit ab illius manibus hæc negociatio. 4°. An R^e conveniat ulterius progredi quod procul dubio non convenire non potest. Sunt ii mei internuncii per quos ab hæsterno vesperi cepimus aliquid negociari de novo. Quam noster sit internuncius constabit tibi ex relatione amici J. M. et ex parte ista originalis epistolæ ad oratorem jam scriptæ et obsignatæ: revoca te ex nostro consilio, ut ad te remittatur posthac. Addam illud, nullam talpam, nec urinatorem peritiorem inveniri posse isto Francesco Grosso ad penetrandum sub terra subque aquis his. Sed ut omnino me perdatis, ne servetis secretum. Vale. 10 x^bris. Hanc cartam combustam a te fuisse mihi scribito si me amas. A. Pz.

Endorsed:—"Sir Antonio Parez."

Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 141.)

Sir Robert Crosse to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 12.—According to your letters, I have accepted of your old servant Hugh Moore. He demeaneth himself with good discretion, and his penitence for his negligence in your service argueth to my judgment his amendments. This day some of her Majesty's ships, which were with my Lord of Essex, came into Margett Road, and with them most of the Bordeaux fleet, who, notwithstanding their wines are ill, do, as I hear, rate them at a very great price.—From aboard H.M.S. *Vangarde*, the 12 of December.

Holograph.

Addressed:—"At the Court." *Seal.* ¾ *p.* (**57.** 86.)

Statutes—Tellers and Receivers.

I. Objections to the Bill concerning Tellers and Receivers.

1597, Dec. 12.—The Accountant's lands shall be sold from such time as he became officer, &c.

1. It were fit that the Accountant, or his executor or heir, having sufficient, that the purchaser's land should be spared from sale. In this no such provision.

2. If the purchaser's land must be sold upon any occasion, it were reasonable there be a contribution amongst the purchasers.

3. Before sale be made against the heir or purchaser, it is fit the debt were known by the account determined, all reasonable petitions being allowed, as in 13, which words be omitted.

4. There would be sufficient (garnishment) warning to the heir, especially to the purchaser, as by 27, by two *Scire fac.* or privy seal to the Sheriff of the county where the land is.

5. Also the land to be sold against the heir or purchaser to be valued by commission by reasonable extent of 12 men of that country where the land lies, the purchaser to have 3 years. For the Accountant had six months by 13° and his heir had by 27° ten months after 2 *Scire fac.* returned or privy seals served; which in this is omitted.

6. By this Bill the surplusage is to be delivered to the Accountant, his heir, executor or administrator, by the officer that receives it, which is not equal, the land being taken from a purchaser or heir bonâ fide, that he should have the surplusage.

7. Item, to have it declared who shall be the officers that shall pay the surplusage.

8. The words be. The Sale to be made by the Queen's Majesty shall be as good and effectual in law, as if the same had been by fine and recovery with single and double voucher, or by any other conveyance or assurance, and shall also bind and bar only such officer and person accountant, their heirs and assigns, and all claiming by, from, or under them. To avoid doubt there would be such provisions as in 4 Hen. VII.

9. If a debt be stalled and broken in the least, the purchaser's land shall be sold, which is inconvenient.

10. If a person accountant, owing nothing, sell his land bonâ fide which is conveyed by many hands and many descents, it is not reasonable that this land be sold for an after debt which the accountant falls into by fraud, negligence or casualty.

11. Item, in the same case is the wife and son's wife, for their jointures and dowers, which takes from the person accountant all society.

12. If the purchaser's land be sold, there would be provision for the purchaser to have remedy against the accountant.

13. Item. Who shall be taken to be a person accountant.

14. In this there is a proviso that it shall not extend to the sale of any of the heir's land, where the accountant had a *Quietus est.* This should also be for the purchaser or where the heir had a *Quietus est* or other usual discharge.

15. In this there is a proviso that it shall not extend to the Sheriffs, Escheators, or Bailiffs of Franchises, and 13° hath further these words, "to their lands," &c.

16. That the provisoes to be in every place amended touching sales, and to be referred to both statutes.

Copy. 1½ *pp.* (**57.** 87.)

II. Rough draft of the above, with slight alterations in Cecil's hand, but in Clause 5 the provision for the extent to be made by a jury is an insertion, and the last clause originally stood :—

Provided and be it enacted that this Act of explanation, so it is called an Act of explanation, and therefore the proviso, provided that this Act shall not extend, would be larger, reaching to the Act of 13°. And if this be no act of explanation, then this proviso doth not serve to set

down who shall be persons accountable within this Act as the Statute of 27° did.

(**57.** 88.)

III. Amendments proposed to the Bill concerning Tellers and Receivers, and Objections to the Same.

27 and 14 repealed.

1. 13 is to be expounded for sale after the death as well as in the life of the accountant. And where the debt is known within 8 years after his death.

2. Within one year after the account made or debt known hereafter. And for debt already known, within one year after the end of this session of Parliament. Her Majesty to sell the land the Accountant, &c. had at the accepting of the office or any time after. The overplus to be delivered to the Accountant, his heirs, executors or administrators.

3. The Sale to be as good as if the Accountant had made the Sale by fine, recovery, or other conveyance for money.

4. The Sale to bind only the Accountant and his heirs and such as claim under him after he became Officer.

5. 13 and this Act both to extend to under-collectors of the clergy, as if they were immediate accountants to the crown.

6. Proviso for Sales made bonâ fide by the Accountant or his heirs before the beginning of this Parliament.

7. Proviso for leases for 21 years or 3 lives at the old rent, &c.

8. To extend only to tellers, &c.

9. Proviso not to extend to sell the heirs, land, whereas his ancestor had a *Quietus est* or other discharge.

10. Proviso not to make church land liable to sale.

11. Not to extend to sell land for any debt stalled, and for which her Majesty hath accepted any satisfaction, so long as the same is paid.

12. Not to extend to Sheriffs, Escheators, Bailiffs of Liberties, for matters touching their Offices.

13. The Accountant to be discharged of so much as the Queen shall raise by sale of land.

14. Not to extend to Treasurer of the Chamber, Cofferer of the Household, Treasurers of the Wars, Garrisons or Navies, Treasurers of Money, Victual or Fortifications or Buildings, or Master of the Wardrobe, unless the Queen command present payment after the Account determined, and yet the debt not paid within a year after.

15. Not to extend to sale, but where the debt exceeds 300*l.*

16. Not to sell the heir's lands within age, until a year after full age.

Objections.

An Accountant pays his arrearages xx years together yearly, and so cleareth with the Queen. And in this space maketh jointures, sells lands, granteth capies, entituleth dower, owing then nothing. If afterwards he become in arrearage, her Majesty may sell the lands of the jointures and dowers and purchasers, and put out the copy-holders. And this also where the arrearage is known within 8 years after his decease, when himself is dead that should account.

The Queen may choose what land she will sell, and so lay the whole burden upon some, and nothing upon others, of the purchasers, jointures, dowers, &c.

The overplus of the money is to be delivered to the Accountant, his heirs, executors, &c., although the land sold be the purchaser's, the jointure or the dower.

Her Majesty doth bestow Offices of Account upon her servants of trust and great desert, which shall now be brought to this extremity by accepting these offices as no man will ever after purchase of them, or marry with them or their sons, and so they so odious as men of ability and well-meaning will not take upon those offices, and so her Majesty shall be enforced to bestow them of such as will neither have land nor money to satisfy her.

If an Accountant be subtle, he may with the Queen's money purchase and the same sell dividedly by parcels to countrymen in remote places that know not the danger. So her Majesty shall sell the land again for her money and the Accountant put this money in his purse, and the poor purchaser be undone by it.

How able soever the Accountant be, or what goods or money soever he leaveth when he dies, yet her Majesty may sell the purchaser's land, jointures and dowers, and the heir and executors never touched.

If an Accountant sell land to pay the Queen, and in truth the Queen receiveth the money towards her arrearages, yet she may sell this land again and destroy the purchaser.

If Accountant be seised in the right of his wife: It is thought her Majesty may sell this land from the wife and her heirs.

The Commissioners may sell for any small sum, and prefer their own friends or themselves in secret trust.

All statutes, recognizances, dowers, jointures, rent-charges and annuities, acknowledged or made by a former accountant, are by this Statute, if her Majesty sell the heir's land, made void, which was not so by the former law.

If lands be conveyed in trust, and after he become an accountant and indebted, her Majesty may sell those lands.

2 *pp.* (**57.** 90.)

IV. Objections to the Bill concerning Tellers and Receivers.

Almost verbally identical with (**57.** 87.), *but clause* 9 *has this addition—*

for that no debt above 300*l.* can be stalled but by her Majesty's own gracious favour and grant, and because that upon every such stallment her Majesty doth take other assurance for the debt so stalled. *And clause 15 is omitted.*

1¼ *pp.* (**57.** 91.)

Objections to the Bill concerning Tellers and Receivers.

Deals with the points raised in clauses 4, 6, 14, and 15 of (**57.** 90.) *Suggests that the words* that it (the date) shall also be good against the Q. her heirs and successors, notwithstanding any other charge to her, her heirs, or successors, by the person or persons for whose debt or duty the same shall happen to be sold, as in Stat. 13 it is, *be added to clause 4; that clause 6 should include* leases, grants, charges and extents; *that clause 14 should include* the Lieutenant of the Ordnance, the Master of the Horse, the Master of the Jewel House, the Master of the Armoury and the General Receivers of the Duchy and of the Wards and Liveries. *Clause 15 should run,* If the debt be under 300*l.* no land

of the Accountant or any claiming by, through or under him should be sold.

Endorsed. Copy. 1 *p.* (**57.** 92.)
See Stat. 39 Eliz. c. 7.

ROGER HARLAKINDEN to LORD [BURGHLEY].

1597, Dec. 13.—Prays for the farm of Burghley's house and land in Cheshunt called Perriers, in succession to Barnard Dewhurst; and for determination of the controversy between M^r^ Purevay and petitioner's wife as to a parcel thereof.

Endorsed:—13 December, 1597.
1 *p.* (1919.)

EDWARD STANHOPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Dec. 14.—Referring to the facts established in the examinations from York, and recommending that the gaoler be indicted at the next assizes.

The letters and examinations are returned herewith.—From Gray's Inn. 14 December, 1597.
Signature. 1 *p.* (**57.** 94.)

Enclosing:—

(1.) *Examination of Christopher Simpson, taken before William Hildyard and others, Justices of the Peace.*

Jo: Wilson, being a man in the Castle of York condemned for felony, hath since Michaelmas last past gone divers times to Newton upon Darwen to see that such corn as Mr. Redhead, gaoler of the said Castle of York, [had] *was then in safety* (sic), *he having a keeper with him.*

John Preston condemned of high treason at Lammas Assizes 1596, soon after he was so condemned, escaped forth of prison or was delivered from thence. Examinant saith that he knoweth that he was condemned of high treason, and was, after that, at liberty, but by what means, he knoweth not.

Ralph Nelson, committed upon suspect of horse-stealing, was suffered to go into the country with one Thomas Harper his keeper, but returned not again. Who authorised Harper to be his keeper, examinant knoweth not.

John Trunningham was committed to prison upon a capias utlagatum *at the suit of Thomas Langdale, and was afterwards discharged. Mrs. Redhead did will the examinant to set him at liberty, which he did accordingly.*

Edward Hyndley, being in the Castle of York and convicted for burglary, and Edward Sanderson being also in the Castle for speaking of words against the Queen's Majesty were both suffered to go into the City of York without a keeper and so escaped.

Two of the Egyptians, being condemned persons, were suffered to go with their keeper to the Castle "miliner."

William Appleby, condemned for felony, being sent for Mr. Redhead's service to St. George's House from the Castle to fetch water for certain uses, escaped away.—Ebor. 24 Novem. 1597.

Copy certified by Jo. Ferne. 2 *pp.* (**57.** 46.)

2. *Examinations of Thomas Hogley and John Grene.*

William Read, prisoner in York Castle, convicted for horse-stealing, went into the country as keeper for one Powle, convicted for beast-stealing, by appointment, examinant believes, of Mr. Redhead and his wife or one of them, into Lancashire, Craven, Northumberland, or that way. After three weeks, or thereabouts, both returned, and Read is now at the castle, but Powle has gone. Read, after his conviction, did keep the castle gate as a porter at the same, or a later, gaol delivery, other prisoners being then at the bar. Examinant was told by other prisoners that Read was left out of the calendar. Examinant afterwards heard Mrs. Redhead threaten Read, that if he did not shortly provide money for her husband, as promised, he should be hanged. Read told the examinant that he had promised Mr. Redhead 5l. or 6l. for his reprieve or pardon. About harvest last, Read and one William Wilson, a prisoner convicted of housebreaking, were sent to Harlington to take up corn which Mr. Redhead had gotten out of one James Box imprisoned for clipping silver. Box was set at liberty after the last gaol-delivery, examinant knows not by what warrant. Read and Wilson are suffered to go abroad day and night at their pleasure, and of late have kept the key as porters of the gate. Mr. Redhead is reported to have taken money for the release of John Preston. William Ogle, convicted for felony, was sent out of the castle on Mr. Redhead's business. He went away, but being gotten again was afterwards executed. John Trynningham is reported to have paid Mr. Redhead or his wife 40s. or 3l. 6s. 8d. for his release. Jane Johnson and Anne Richardson, both convicted of felony, were sent into the city under the keeping of one Atkinson, a felon who had his clergy. They escaped, but Richardson is apprehended again and is now at the castle. Two other felons, names unknown, escaped before the last gaol delivery and are not yet returned.

By Grene.

Hugh Fletcher, condemned of felony, is a very disordered person. He hath struck divers other prisoners, whereof, it is thought, some of them have died. He is suffered to go at large into drink-houses ("dring howses") without a keeper. The rest adds nothing to Hogley's examination.

Attested copy. 2 *pp.* (**57.** 48.)

3. *The examination of Michael Pearson, prisoner in York Castle on an execution for debt, before William Heldyard and other justices, taken the* 1*st of December* 1597.

He saith that William Reade, a prisoner for felony, has been since his conviction suffered to go out of the castle by a week together, and thinks that at these times he went with other prisoners to receive fees for Mr. Redhead in the West Country: Also that Mr. John Wilson, a prisoner convicted of felony, was sent out in like manner by Mr. Redhead on his business: Also, that a committed prisoner Henry Stark was set at liberty and that he or his brother entered bonds to Mr. Redhead to pay 50s. *at Michaelmas last: Also that William Ogle and William Appleby convicted of felony escaped, and the former was caught again and executed. That Ralph Nelson, a committed prisoner,*

was also allowed forth, and never returned. That Mr. Redhead had corn growing on the ground of James Boxe, (blank) Robinson, prisoners committed for felony, but for what consideration he knows not. That Hugh Fletcher, a prisoner convicted of felony, was sent into York City without any irons on many occasions. That Edward Lindley, a prisoner convicted of felony, was allowed in the city of York, and escaped.

4. *The examination of James Willan, servant to Mr. Redhead, confirms the above statements as to Reade and Lindley.*

5. *The examination of James Reade, a prisoner, who states that he being a prisoner convicted of felony was sent by Mr. Redhead with an other prisoner, John Wilson, to Newtown-upon-Derwent to work for Mr. Redhead last harvest; and that he was also sent into Cumberland with one Richard Powle to get money from Powle's father.*

The examination of John Wilson, a prisoner, confirms some of the above statements.

Copy. 3 *pp.* (**57.** 63.)

6. *The examination of John Stark of Halsame.*

The examination of John Stark of Halsame taken the 2nd of December before Sir Christopher Hildyard. He says that his brother Henry Starke, being in trouble for the stealing of a mare of one Mr. Lees, was committed to gaol, and that his brother told him that if he would give the gaoler Mr. Redhead the sum of five pounds, he would procure the means to set him at liberty. Accordingly the examinant spoke to the gaoler, who demanded 10*l. About three weeks later he saw the gaoler again, who then asked for* 12*l., saying that there were others to be paid. On payment his brother was set free, the gaoler warning him not to return by Beverley, lest Sir Christopher Hildyard should know of it.*

Copy. 1½ *pp.* (**57.** 66.)

Dr. Ch. Parkins to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 14.—I send you here enclosed the common letter for the Princes (according to the note in the Pfalsgrav's letter) to be written to Mayencia, Wirtemburg, Bipont, Hess,. Anhalt, Magdeburg, and Mechelburg. Trevery also, one of the Spiritual Electors, seemeth as fit to be written unto as Mayencia, both likewise Papists Electors though not utterly given over to the contrary faction. Brandenburg also and Saxony might especially be written unto as Temporal Electors, and, though some suspicion be of Saxony that he is become Spanish, yet for that he will not plainly be known so to be, it is not needful to take any knowledge thereof, and I think him likest to send his letters to the Emperor as most nearest him. I doubt for the finishing of these letters you will deem it needful there were a Latin Secretary. I have now long supplied the labour, and it is no small disgrace that I seem rejected. Some even, insulting, exprobate it unto me. Some endeavour to insense that I am no great matter by birth, other that I am moved by the dregs of superstitious Papistical impressions. Were I not well armed with patience in my dutiful purposes, I might well be discomforted. How may he claim the opinion of a good Christian, that noteth St. Paul for leaving the Judaism he was brought up in? Or he, of a good Protestant,

that would have a man noted for renouncing papistry as soon as he could judge thereof? If it please her Majesty to grace me, I shall be the better able to serve, yet in disgrace dutifully ready to do my best.—This 14 of December 1597.

Holograph. Seal broken. 1½ *pp.* (**57.** 95.)

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 14.—In my idle fits in this barren place, where seldom is anything good, my chance hath been to light upon a reasonable doe, such a one as hard Cotswold may yield. I beseech you accept it, and what ease this place and your poor friend may afford you.—From Ditchley, the 14 of December.

Holograph. Seal broken. ¼ *p.* (**57.** 96.)

Roger Marshall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 14.—I have been employed by the States of the United Provinces to the King of France, concerning the safety of Abbeville and Picardy, as your Honour learnt when you vouchsafed your warrant to Sir Richard Martyne for my delivery out of the Counter. By my means were three conspirators taken and executed at Abbeville, and the King employed me back again to the States about the apprehending of one Martyne, as notorious a traitor as England hath bred, whom I have undertaken to deliver into the States' hands. Within three days of my landing in England on the way to the Low Countries, it was my unfortunate chance to be at a fray, where Sir George Gifford was hurt and a boy killed. The party that offended is fled, and myself and another gentleman have been detained in prison the space of sixteen weeks by Sir George Gifford's means, whereby our pretended good service is hindered and the above-mentioned Martyne yet continueth in his practices, to what further hurt God knoweth! I have made my troubles known to my L. Chief Justice, who hath commanded me to make my case known unto your Honour, being matter of State. I beseech you that I may come speedily to my trial or releasement. The truth hereof I refer to the report of Sir Francis Vere who is now in London. He can witness my faithfulness, and how I brought a German traitor to Graf Maurice at my first employment, whereby the States had intelligence of many mischievous practices which since have been prevented.

Endorsed:—"From the Marshalsea."

Signed. 1 *p.* (**57.** 97.)

Sir Thos. Posthumus Hoby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 14.—Although I did forbear to attend your pleasure before my departure, with a mind to steal down without the knowledge of any of so great power to have hindered my going, yet was it not my meaning to depart ungratefully, having received so many favours from you; and because I have no other means to shew my thankfulness I trouble you with these lines.—14 December, 1597.

Holograph. Seal broken. 1 *p.* (**176.** 1.)

Export of Apparel.

1597, Dec. 17.—Warrant from the Queen to the Lord Treasurer licensing David Chamberlain to export free of duty 6,000 suits of apparel, consisting of mandyllons, breeches and stockings, for the French King's soldiers. Given under the signet at Westminster Palace the 17th December, 40 Eliz.

Sign Manual. Signet. 1 *p.* (**57.** 98.)

Borchart Bruckman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 18.—Since my departing from London I have been in great danger. I did understand to have passage in a fly-boat that should be at Margate, which caused me to take a wherry, and, coming about Margate on Thursday last, with great pains I landed there. I travelled by land to Sandwich where I have overtaken the said fly-boat. I shall take ship to night, if it please God. When I shewed to searchers of this port my chest, they found in it about 12*l.* in money which they would stay for the Queen's use. Having no passport I was forced to partly disclose the cause of my journey, with certain privy tokens betwixt you and me, promising them you would discharge the matter. I thought it needless, not to say negligent, to wait for your answer and so lose so good a passage. Referring always the rest to your discretion, as more at large hath appeared by my last by Tobias Tucker.—Sandwich, 18 Dec. 1597.

A symbol in the margin.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**57.** 99.)

George, Earl of Huntingdon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 18.—It pleased you to grant me certain offices appurtaining to the Duchy in Leicestershire, which my late brother had, whereof the town clerkship of Leicester was one. Your warrant was made out according to a particular, but now, the patent being brought me under seal, I find that the clerkship is left out, contrary to your meaning and to the express words of your warrant. I beseech you that this error may be reformed.—From my house in Watling Street, this 18 of December 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**57.** 100.)

Richard Carmarthen to Lord Burghley.

1597, Dec. 18.—We have no rate in the book for apparel, but in such cases they are rated upon the oath of the merchants or other person that transports them, according to the value as they cost. If they be such as Mr. Babingtone's sorts are, they are to be valued at the price the Queen pays him for them.

The two barks which were laden by me at Dartmouth are now safely arrived and discharged. The goods are well conditioned. I made an end of them yesternight. They are stowed in H.M. Storehouses which Mr. Coap built on Custom House Quay. Do mean to attend your Lordship to-morrow about them.—London, the 18th December 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**57.** 101.)

Henry Locke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 19.—You wished me of the House and offered the furtherance to a burgess-ship, which, now the Parliament is adjourned and some places by death void, may be effected. If therefore you think good in time to crave Cole's burgess-ship of Westminster, or any other that is so void, I shall be glad at the next session to be by your Lordship employed and commanded that or any other way. Touching the journey intended me, I rest prepared for it, if your purpose hold. I have a fit pretence (of speaking with a fugitive in those parts) for my colour, and, touching my own particular, rest on your direction, whether I am to find out some such fit particulars so to be craved by me, or to attend your favourable nomination thereof, in such time as my own estate and declining years do crave relief in.—This 19 Dec. 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**57.** 102.)

William Lyllé to the Earl of Essex.

1597, Dec. 20.—Since the French hope of Calais there hath nothing happened in these parts. There has no ship stirred hence by reason of storms. I never saw so much nobility, so fair troops of horse and foot, so suddenly ready, nor such an assurance of a thing before it was effected, now returned as a broken flock and mocked both of enemy and friend. Their fail is reputed to Espernon's pride, being a man extremely hated, therefore accounted unfortunate for enterprise and altogether unhonest amongst these Picards. Among these returning a friend of mine. He told me that if the K. had not been in diet, he had been at this enterprise, and that, as soon as they should be returned to the Court, the K. would presently for Brittany, and carry with him force there to make wars, but went with hope of peace, the same being well advanced with Mercury, to and from whom came every day couriers. Besides, it is assured the K. that if he were there in person all the country would obey him, desiring peace, and hating the long and present wars they endure, and the more for that they see the rest of France in peace already, and themselves like thereby to be plunged in a greater misery. He told me withal that universally France required a peace. The enemy General offered good conditions, and that they would take it, and constrain the K. to accord it. They say besides that this army into Brittany serveth to two ends, to cover Mercury's render to him upon constraint by an army in field and so save his honour with the Spaniard, or he refusing to join with the nobility there who offer him much, to make head against him with fury. The gentlemen of these parts, and so generally of all France, protest that, if the K. and princes will not make a peace, that he and they shall go alone to the wars, so as, upon these circumstances, no man here doubteth a peace. The K's. own inclination and Villeroy's will, who propoundeth what he list and concludeth as he will, assureth it. We say here it stayeth upon nothing but Calais, all the rest by the enemy is offered to be rendered. This man told me withal that the K. made now his religion the assuring of the State and the enriching of himself, and that he had now contented those of the religion for a time, and that Mons. de Plessis came shortly to the Court already reconciled to Villeroy. The D. Espernon at his being here inquired after the Prince of Scotland and what had been in the Parliament about him, thinking the assembly thereof to be only for his coming into England. This, and some other purposes about your

Lordship's voyages, was most of their table talk all their supper here.—St. Valery's, this 20 of December 1597.

P.S.—Mons. de Vic, governor of Amiens, hath defeated a convoy of victuals sent to Dorlens, the same being at this time in great need, as he and Mons. de la Noue accounted at this day the men fit to conduct an enterprize in France and none else. We have had here some speech by one that passed this way to the K. that the enemy made some preparations, and that doubted for Boulogne, but those are better known to your L. from the Low Countries than from hence.

Holograph. 2½ *pp.* (**57.** 103.)

Vincent Skinner to Lady Russell.

1597, Dec. 22.—I do return this included to satisfy your good pleasure, though loath to forego so good an evidence of your honourable favour. May it please you to pursue this good motion of your own, as may stand with the good pleasure of my right honourable Lord and Master. I hope that, by your intercession, the office may continue entire, for I have heard it given out that one good part of it should be annexed to the Remembrancer's Office. You will thereby add an increase of benefit, and I should have the means of rewarding the services of those employed in the attendance of the place.—At the Blackfrairs in London this 22 of Dec. 1597.

P.S.—For the hangings, I understand that the principal are stayed for her Majesty, and that my L. of Bu. hath a promise of some other portion. But I will not be forgetful to accomplish your good pleasure therein. I wish your continuance in the good disposition you signified me this afternoon, of accepting my poor house this Xmas.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**57.** 104.)

Richard Topclyffe to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 22.—It may seem strange that I should sue to have a traitorous friar delivered out of prison to a better lodging or friend. It is to take a traitor tenfold weightier than himself. I do not name the party for secrecy, but let my allegiance be judged two days after Candlemas next. The man whom I wished favoured for awhile was taken by Mr. Justice Young four or five years since—This present Thursday.

I will show you the letter when I have the Lord Keeper's hand to it, and one or two other councillors'. The Lord Keeper liketh of the scheme.

Endorsed with date. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**57.** 108.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 22.—I send you back this paper in which I have been bold to make a note or two, and especially have underlined some lines where I am praised for too innocent virtues, where they are active virtues and not negative that should draw on a prince to bestow a Marshal's office. Expedition in this is all, for now the Q.'s times of signing and the shortness of time betwixt this and Xmas. Hoping to meet you above after supper.

P.S.—The conclusion also is merely impertinent and may, as I think, be well left out.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**57.** 109.)

Stephen Le Sieur to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 22.—Remembering your speeches this day to me, touching my not being her Majesty's natural subject born, and that I made some answer to you thereupon, I have nevertheless presumed once again to put you in mind that though Geneva be the place of my birth it is two and twenty years at the least sithence I became willing, in as much as I might, to be her Highness's faithful subject. In that time, by the special good opinion of me from Mr. Secretary Walsingham, and allowance of others the lords of the Privy Council, I have been employed with authority from her Majesty to the Prince of Orange, Duke Casimir, Duke of Cleves, and Duke of Parma. During my miserable and barbarous imprisonment of two and twenty months in Dunkirk (under the governor that now is here) I did several good services to this estate; and lastly, in the duchy of Gueldred, Utrecht and Overyssel, being there employed in her Majesty's n[ame by] the Lord Willoughby, then her Highness's Lieutenant General, and Sir [Henry Kil]ligrew, her Majesty's councillors in those parts, I did the like.

Since that time, by letters patents of denization and oath of supremacy, I am confirmed her Majesty's loyal subject, and intend, God willing, to live and die in that profession, having to that end by marriage allied myself with Mr. Wardour's daughter here in London. I desire also nothing more than to yield to you all humble service and therefore beseech you that if her Majesty continue in this exception you will acquaint her with this my humble answer; and seeing that your father and you have thought me a fit man for the service and thereupon commanded me to prepare myself, you will persist in that your honourable opinion; otherwise it cannot but redound to my great grief and disgrace.

I hope that God will, to the contentuent of her Majesty and your Honour, bless my service to her Highness if I am employed.—This 22nd of December 1597.

Holograph. Seal broken. Damaged. 1 *p.* (**176.** 2.)

Sir Anthony Ashley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 23.—Since the writing of our letters this day delivered your Honour I have by good chance taken hold of Bartholomew Gilbert, who was wonderfully appalled upon the questions which I ministered unto him and hath betrayed some further matter than was known before. Howbeit he refuseth to answer particularly to the matter of the great diamond, by reason of his bond to his partners How and Tinvey, but prayeth he may be spared till the bond be had in by commandment of her Majesty or otherwise. Then he promiseth not only to disclose everything yet unknown concerning the great diamond, but other matters also, as yet little thought on. I have him at this present in my house till your further directions. It is needful that some others that cannot yet be come by be presently sent for by warrant, especially one William Wyles of Ratcliffe, mariner, who hath withdrawn himself suddenly since this examination began, and is the party that purloined the green velvet purse.—This 23 of December 1597.

P.S.—The bond is conditioned that the said Bartholomew shall not disclose nor do any act to the prejudice of his partners, and How hath confessed it to be that Bartholomew should not reveal to any of H.M. Privy council.

Signature. 1 *p.* (**57.** 110.)

Lord Burghley to Mr. Necton.

1597, Dec. 23.—Directions as to his woods at Edmonton.—23 Dec. 1597.

Signed. 2 *pp.* (**204.** 60.)

Dr. Thomas Crompton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 24.—I have attended Mr. Dr. Caesar for the case against Captain Bredcake, wherein your Honour is interested, and notwithstanding by the customs of Normandy and the Admiralty of England, the resistance and taking by force in this case, is cause of confiscation of the whole goods, yet, for that there is now made direct proof that the wines appertain to the demandants, and some better appearance for 17 chests and 8 half chests of sugar than at the first, I do not perceive, for that the Judge hath told me that your Honour is not disposed to stand upon advantages, but that he hath a purpose to take order for restitution of the goods aforesaid. There are 5 great vats of sugar, as I take it, without controversy due to your Honour, and, albeit it doth appear by the testimony of some of the *Truelove*, that divers sums of money have been disbursed on provisions for the ship taken, yet it appeareth that divers wines and sugars were taken out in Barbary, and since, to a great value (let Captain Bredcake answer it as he can), and it is thought hard to lay the burden of the charges on the merchants and leave them only their action against Bredcake. I have done my best to give the cause a more convenient end. May I advise that you should signify to the Judge that he proceed no further till you have conferred with Mr. "Carou" [Carew.] Upon speech with whom you may receive more content, and the merchants rest better satisfied.—This 24th of December 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**57.** 111.)

The King of Scotland to the Queen.

1597, December 24.—Your silence hath been so long, and I have so long awaited upon your breaking thereof, that I am forced now at last to remember you again by these few lines. I have written three letters unto you and have never as yet received answer of any of them either by word or writing; which moves me to think that my letters never came to your hands, especially my last wherein I wrote as plainly and as lovingly unto you as I could. What can I think except that either you have been by some greatly abused or else in other weighty affairs greatly distracted. Howsomever it be, I am sure you could not have taken a greater trial of my patience. But presupposing that my letters never came to your hands yet could you not be ignorant of the subject of them, as well by Buccleugh's detaining in Berwick as by Robert Joussies endless detaining there. As for Buccleugh, I thought the great care and pains that all this year I had taken in the Border matters, together with his delivery, had given as much proof of my goodwill as deserved at least an answer (if not thanks). For my part I am ready to perfect the entry of the whole pledges; but if that course like you not (as it appears by your long delay), I would likewise know it; and as for Robert Jowssies errand, it is turned from an honourable annuity to a voluntary uncertainty almost after long begging, and now at last to as much worse than nothing as there is time spent in the seeking of it. I pray you, Madam, excuse my impatience in this. It is no wonder I

weary to be a longsome suitor as one who was not born to be a beggar but to be begged at. A short refusal had less displeased me than an answerless and disdainful delay. Remember that as I am your kinsman so am I a free prince. The disdaining of me can be no honour to you. The use of tempting your friends so sore can turn you to no advantage. If you think my friendship worthy that annuity, remember *qui cito dat bis dat*. Let not the uncertainties of the giver disgrace the gift, for I weary to be a suitor, and for your pleasure I will promise never to challenge that debt any more if you will not be content as freely to pay it as freely you promised it. I must once again pray you to excuse my impatience for there cannot a greater grief come to an honest heart than to be "lightled" by them at whose hands he had deserved so well as my conscience bears me upright record I have ever done at your's. My fault is the less that I complain of you to yourself, and I will yet hope that you will give forth a just sentence in my favour and "appardon" my free speaking in pleading my just cause. And thus, Madam and dearest sister, I commit you to the tuition of the Almighty.—Holyrood House, 24 December 1597

Copy. 1 *p.* (**133.** 176.)

The Warden and Fellows of All Souls College, Oxford, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 25.—It hath pleased her Highness by your letters to signify her pleasure that we should choose John Brooke to be our tenant in the parsonage of Lewknor, as being our tenant in the same and as having deserved favour. The informations which Brooke has given to further his suit are false. He never was our tenant unless by intrusion without our consent requisite under the late Thomas Whitton's lease. We beg that we may be allowed to fulfil our promise to Mr. Christopher Hovenden, not long since of our society, by choosing him. —From All Souls College in Oxon, this 25th of December.

Traces of Seal. 1 *p.* (**57.** 112.)

James Hudson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 26.—The Master of Montrose, eldest son and heir to the Earl of Montrose, has arrived here. He is bound to France, and was, with great danger by extreme weather, landed at Yarmouth. He is something sickly by torment of the seas, and his coffers are post forward with the ship, whereof he is very sorry, as otherwise he would have been a suitor to have kissed her Majesty's hand. He left Scotland after the death of Mr. Bowes, who was his good acquaintance. He wishes for a passport for himself and for two gentlemen, his servants, and hopes on his return to make a longer abode here.—London, the 26 of December 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**57.** 113.)

Filippo Corsini to Lord Burghley.

1597, Dec. 26.—This letter shall be presented unto your Honour by Virginio Corbizi and Francis Betti, gentlemen of Florence and subjects to the Grand Duke of Tuscany. They were taken prisoners and brought into this country by the ship *David*, and thank you most humbly for what you have done for the recovery of the money and goods, of their own and of their friends, which they had on board.

Most of it was sequestered in the hands of Sir John Harte; for the remainder Mr. Doctor Cæsar, Judge of the Admiralty, is making diligent enquiry. The gentlemen desire that her Majesty's should appoint Commissioners to hear their cause summarily, and that full restitution and damages be awarded them. Were it not that I am not all free of my sickness, I would have waited on you in their company.—London, the 26th of December 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**57.** 114.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 26.—I have sent herewith such letters as I understand to be of most import, that were written by one of the Spanish prisoners to have been privily conveyed into Spain. For the time I have severed him from the rest, and examined him upon the letters. His excuse is that he seeks his liberty.

Twelve of them on Thursday night last brake prison out of Trematon Castle by advice of one Crosse, one of the keeper's men. They went aboard a small pinnace that lay at Saltash, ready victualled to set sail for the coast of Spain, but, being repulsed by some of the company aboard, they came ashore again and ran into the country. They have all been recovered, and the keeper's man is in gaol.

There is yet no order far the pay and apparel of the soldiers, who are very discontented thereat. Mr. Stallenge has made shift for their weekly lendings up to now, except for one week.—From the fort by Plymouth, this 26 of December 1597.

Signed. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**57.** 115.)

Agricultural Inventions.

1597, Dec. 26.—Letters patent of the French King, granting to Melsion Fabry and his seven sons exclusive right for 15 years to three inventions of agricultural tools: (1) for digging and working the ground with such economy that 2 horses can do as much as 4; (2) for economising carriage; (3) for treading corn in the fashion of Provence, Languedoc and other places, so that 2 horses shall do the work of 4.—St. Germain en Laye, 26 Dec. 1597.

Note at foot that the privilege is registered, for the space of 12 *years only, "a Paris, en Parlement,"* 17 *Jan.* 1598.

French. Contemporaneous copy. 2 *pp.* (**66.** 104.)

Henry Cuffe to Mr. Savile.

$\frac{\text{1597, Dec. 27}}{\text{1598, Jan. 6}}$.—The Scommunica against Don Cesare I enclose, which I had dispatched with my last, but that I hoped to adjoin his protestation against it; which however is not yet ready, though I have seen the principal points of it exhibited in the Consistory at Rome. I therefore sent off these enclosures without waiting, they being of themselves so great a packet that perhaps (were it not for some notable absurd branches thereof) the charge of carriage is more than their worth. The mother Church which has been long with child of Ferrara begins now to fall in labour, and as you may gather by these her cries, she stands in fear of a sore travail. To hear of excommunications in these parts is no dainty, every light offence against the Romish hierarchy being able to procure a heavy censure. Notwithstanding this present against this

poor prince is of all men thought the most terrible that ever was denounced. No imputation of heresy or schism, only upon a private controversy touching a small corner of the Exarchate of Ravenna, of little worth before it was beautified and enriched by the singular industry of the house of Este, to thunder and threaten so freely amazes our Italians and makes them fear a small flame, which once kindled may not be quenched without the ruin of the ambitious clergy. How it will stir the loyalty of the Ferrarese, is not yet known. The general opinion is that they will remain constant in their faith. Howbeit Signor Montecatino, secretary to the late Duke Alphonso, (the author of the treatise on Aristotele's three first books of Politics) is secretly stolen to Rome, where on hope of great service he is already preferred to an office of good worth, and fed with hope of a Cardinal's hat. This fact is held very dishonourable both to him and to the Court of Rome; in so much that our Florentines are bold to resume the words of their countryman Petrarch and cry "Vide di tradimenti." Some three days since we heard from Rome that the Duke of Urbino has obtained a suspension of this censure until the end of this month. Some add that the town shall be consigned to him until the deciding of the title: This I hold very improbable, both because Don Cesare would be loath to lose the present advantage of his subject's affection which time and other occurrences may alter, and because the Duke being a man whole at the Pope's devotion Don Cesare can hardly look for indifference at his hands. Thus you see little by little we provide for making the world believe that somewhat will be done here this next spring. At present Don Cesare is fortifying Lugo and other places on the frontiers of the territory of the church. Cardinal Aldobrandino gathers daily more forces, quartering them between Faenza and Bologna; where the Pope himself, if this action go forward, means to preside with the greatest part of his court.—Florence, 6 January, *stilo novo*.

Signed "C."

Endorsed by Reynolds: "Mr. Cuff to Mr. Saville 6 Jan. 97."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**58.** 91.)

Dr. Julius Caesar to the Earl of Nottingham, Lord High Admiral of England.

1597, Dec. 28.—I crave pardon for my long absence, and for not attending your lordship this day according to your appointment. I have an extreme cold that has possessed me full seven days in great extremity, and has broken out in my face in such sort, as that I neither dare venture out into the open air, nor am fit to present myself till I be in some sort amended. I have been examining the prisoners whom I have committed for the Florentine causes, and have, according to your direction, caused all such moneys and silks as are forthcoming, to be delivered into the hands of Sir John Hart, knight. I hope ere many days to bring together the moneys which have been distributed amongst many hands. I have already discovered about 5,000 pieces of eight, and "cichinos" of gold which were missing, and have caused some part thereof which is extant to be delivered to Sir John Hart, to be kept with what he had before. For that which is missing, I keep them in prison who had it, till they restore it, or bring in other money in lieu thereof. I doubt not but that the Italians shall find cause to commend the speedy and careful carriage of this business.

Concerning the part of your letter which touches Mr. Young and myself. I sent for Mr. Young thereabouts, and I think he has satisfied

your Lordship therein. If not, at my next coming abroad I will attend you.—St. Catharine's, 28 December 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**57.** 116.)

THOMAS RAYNOLD and WILLIAM TURNER, Bailiffs of COLCHESTER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Dec. 28.—The general want of corn overspreading this realm, is now entered into our town, abounding with so great multitude of poor people as without some present provisions numbers must perish, notwithstanding the excessive charge wherewith each man's best liberty is already burdened. For their better relief, we have procured certain of our Corporation to provide in countries of more plenty with ready money some four hundred quarters of grain, which they have already provided in Norfolk to be conveyed by sea to our said Corporation, to the great rejoicing and expectation of the poor commons. We humbly beseech your Honour to give the bearer your private warrant, or to obtain for us from the Council a licence to bring the same to our town.—From the Moot-hall in Colchester, this 28th of December 1597.

Signatures. Seal broken. ¾ *p.* (**57.** 117.)

THE EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, [Dec. 28].—Draft of portion of letters patent creating the Earl of Essex Earl Marshal of England: with corrections by Cecil.

Latin. 1¼ *pp.* (**176.** 10.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Dec. 30.—Against my will I am driven to complain of the most unnatural and cruel dealing of Anthony Sherley towards me. Two jewels of his had been pawned for his own debt for 55*l.* He did exceedingly urge me to procure means to redeem them, promising to see the money satisfied again within 10 days. I made means for it even of such friends as give me means to live and without whom I have not means to eat. He has repaid only 120*l.* and, after promising to pay the other 43*l.* on Wednesday last, when my man came to him in the evening, he put him off till the morrow, being yesterday. When my man called then, Anthony had gone out of town, we hear, with purpose to go beyond seas, but whether with the Queen's licence, or not, I do not know. After wounding my estate by his voyage he has now the more undone me in my present desperate state by thus cozening me of money which I am no way able to repay. He cannot be far gone as he was seen in London after 9 o'clock yesterday. I pray you, whether he have licence or no, let him be stayed till he has made delivery either of the money or of the jewels. For this indeed is wickedness to add to the affliction of his poor aged parents.—This 30th of December 1597.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**57.** 118.)

THE EARL OF ESSEX to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Dec.—I return your letter as you desire. This morning is so cold as a man that puts his arms out of the bed as I do, will conclude only with thanks, and rest

Your affectionate friend.

Endorsed with date.

Holograph. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**57.** 120.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec.—I send you hereinclosed certain ill-written notes. You see by them when I am bidden to come myself I will fare well, and yet I reach at nothing to which I lay not a true claim. I pray you restore mine own notes when you have made use of them.

Holograph. Remains of Seal. ½ *p.* (**57.** 121.)

The Earl of Essex to the Queen.

1597, Dec.—Deal so justly with your unfortunate servant (most Excellent Sovereign) as to believe that this letter is written not of presumption to importune your Majesty or any impatient desire of mine own. But because I have received your Majesty's gracious messages by my cousin Greville and Mr. Killigrew, wherein your Majesty assured me you would have the injurious letters patent altered; and because, when by Mr. Head your Majesty sent me the very words of the alteration, I perceived that the stop was *non quia fremuere gentes*, but because one man only stormed at it, I did then and do now humbly beseech your Majesty to give me leave to prove that he hath all this while imagined a vain thing. And since in these cases all proofs are civil or martial, I do first offer unto your Majesty civil proofs, which of your Majesty I think will be best liked, which is by testimony. And I not being able to produce all my witnesses, that is to say, 5,000 soldiers and more than that number of mariners, at once, I do first humbly beseech your Majesty that those of the council of war may first, in each our hearings that are in contradiction, be commanded to deliver the truth. And then I know they must avow in all things my information and disprove the contrary. And if it please your Majesty afterward to go downward to the colonels, captains, and all persons of quality that served by sea or land, I persuade myself no Christian can be so wicked, subject so undutiful, or man so impudent, as to deliver an untruth to your Majesty of which a whole army by land and sea can convince him. And yet if any such should be found I must appeal to your Majesty's justice that I may show how weakly he will be able to defend so false a contestation, and I doubt not but, when I shall be with any such champion apart, I shall quickly bring him to your Majesty *confitentem reum*. This was then my humble answer to Mr. Head, and this is my suit now. For which give me leave to remember unto your Majesty what are the circumstances that move princes and just judges to grant expedition; when the party grieved doth offer open and demonstrative proof, is out of possession, and hath nothing left him but that which is in controversy. All which I do plead for me. For my offer of such proof was sent by Mr. Head and is now renewed. I am, as your Majesty knows, out of possession; and I have nothing else before me, my stay of body and fortune being overthrown in your Majesty's, and my mind by my strange destiny sicker than either of them. Therefore I hope your Majesty will not think me impatient or presumptuous if I desire an end.

Endorsed:—"My Lord to Her Majesty, Dec. 97."

Holograph draft. Unsigned. 2 *pp.* (**58.** 1.)

Thomas Arundell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec.—Having been twice at your house without finding you I write to tell you of my repair to London, where I am wholly at your service. A little before my last departure from London one of your

servants in your name desired to buy the lease of the house wherein I dwelt. I had sold it to Captain Davis, who dwells in it, but I have dealt with him so that the house is now at your disposing on reasonable notice.—My house next to Bake House in Holbourne.

Endorsed:—"December, 1597."

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**58.** 2.)

THOMAS, LORD SCROPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Dec.—Having applied Christmas [? in] gaming and thereby lost my money, whereby I want to make an end thereof, my money coming out of the country being not possibly to be received until the beginning of the next term, makes me thus to make bold with you, praying that you will lend me 300*l.* in gold, which shall be (God willing) without fail repaid at the beginning of Candlemas Term; and the rather for that I have tried to take up money in this town, but find it so dear to obtain it, that without great loss I may not get it by those means.—P.S. I pray, Sir, if you can spare it to send it by this bearer, because I must pay a part thereof this day.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**58.** 3.)

The EARL OF ESSEX.

[1597, Dec.]—I most humbly beseech her Majesty to resolve: To what place her ships at Plymouth shall go? Where the marines shall be paid? How the sick men shall be satisfied at Plymouth? What shall become of the Low Country companies and what order taken for their pay and victuals? Whether the Low Country ships shall be dismissed and with what testimony of their service? Whether the letter to the States shall give any hope that they shall have a share in the prizes? Whether the prizes shall be unladen and what done with them?

Undated. Unsigned; in Essex's hand. (**58.** 19.)

ANTONIO PEREZ to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1597, Dec.] — Si haec fides et haec constantia in te amando tuamque gratiam reliquis anteponendo non moverent, moveat te fluctuatio animi mei ad te tendens, et status meus jam suspectus his pro vestro amore istiusque corone commotumque de novo judicium aliquorum de te erga eos. De his non plura commisi Domino Nantono omnia que circa hoc subjectum tua notitia digna et nostri debiti tibi scribenda judicavimus. Illud saltem considera non futurum aequum nec vobis honoficum (*sic*) me deserere nihil a vobis ambientem preter protectionem et quietem securam, saltem ne alii extimescant periclitari et pro vobis pati. Memineris tuorum verborum que his per me scripsisti, in particulari, Sansio ipsi, scilicet si Ant. Pz. male tractaveritis, remittite eum ad nos dixi. Iterum vale. A. Pz.

Undated. Endorsed:—"S^{or} A. Perez. S^{or} Morenco. Vivagio Viviano." *Seal.* 1½ *pp.* (**175.** 140A.)

[SIR ROBERT CECIL] to JOHN WHELER.

1597, Dec.—I received your letter of the 22 of November, and the minute of Moore's to you, whereby I perceive his request and your suspense till my mind known therein. I would have you, therefore, forthwith direct to him a passport, to desire him to repair to you by the

last of December, by which time he should there meet with one to confer with him from Charles Grafton, of many things which by letter cannot be so well done. If any impediment should be that he could not come to Midelborow so soon, to send you word before the 5th of Jan.: and his peremptory day of arrival with you, which I wish before the 25th to receive from you, which if I do not I will hold the (15 *erased*) last day to be the day of his arrival, and will send by that day directions to you accordingly.—Court.

P.S.—I send you also his letters lest you have forgotten his directions for convey.

Draft with corrections in Cecil's hand. ¾ *p.* (**57.** 38.)

Advice out of the Low Countries.

1597, Dec.—The Admiral of Dunkirk with 7 ships lay three days before Ostend and hath taken two ships of Ostend with 1000*l.* so that the poor burghers are almost undone.

The Lieutenant Governor sent out 300 soldiers to enlarge the contribution, which went very far into the country and spoiled the town of Messene. But at their return they were laid wait for by 500 foot and two cornets of horse, yet it pleased God that our men overthrew them and killed many of them and pursued them to the very gates of Oldenberg, and killed some upon the very bridge, to the great terror of the whole land.

The last tempest hath greatly endangered the ravelin before Bridges [Bruges] port, but, God be thanked! it is remedied and will shortly be stronger than ever.

The mutiny of Calais, by the good provision which the Governor hath made, is appeased, having drawn the country about to pay every soldier 12*d.* a day until they be paid the whole count and reckoning. The States have changed the old companies which were in Ostend and have sent others in their places. There is no speech in all the land of any Spanish fleet, nor of anything but of peace.

That there is an agreement made with the merchants to pay the Cardinal five millions within one year, the first payment to begin next month. That the General of the Friars is come out of France to Brussels, and that the Admiral of Arragon, Don Fernando de Carillo, the president Richardot, and the "Veador" Taxis do return with him to St. Quintin's, there to meet with commissioners from the French King to treat and conclude a peace.

The States do daily send overseers to advance the fortifications of Ostend, sparing no charge, fearing some great attempt against it this next summer. That all is well at Ostend and very good correspondence held betwixt the English and Dutch and the inhabitants.

Endorsed by Essex's secretary:—"Dec. 97. Sir Ed. Norris."

Holograph by Sir E. Norris. 3 *pp.* (**176.** 3.)

Parliament.

1597, Dec.—Note of bills passed in Parliament, Dec. 1597.

1 *p.* (**204.** 61.)

Licence for Alms.

1597, June 3.—Order of the Council, addressed to Justices and others. They are certified by Ralph Lord Eure, Lord Warden of the Middle Marches of the North Parts, Cuthbert Lord Ogle, and others, that the

bearer John Steele had his house in Northumberland burned and wasted by the Scots, who carried away his goods and cattle, and left him very sore hurt, to his utter undoing. They therefore grant him these letters of licence to gather alms in churches and elsewhere.—Greenwich, 3 June 1597.

Contemporary copy.

1 *p. damaged.* (**217.** 10.)

PORTUGAL.

[1597 ?]—Paper, setting out the miserable condition of Portugal for eighteen years under the King of Spain, and shewing to "votre Excellence" how little it would cost "Sa Majesté" to set the country at liberty.

French. 1½ *pp.* (**20.** 107.)

HE[NRY] MALBIE to the EARL OF ESSEX, Earl Marshal of England.

[1597].—Reminding him of his promise of employment, etc. Had been unluckily absent at this time to give some contentment unto his wife, lately delivered, far hence, of a child and in some danger.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed:—1597. ½ *p.* (**24.** 71.)

GLASS MAKING.

[1597.]—Petition of George Longe who first brought to pass making of glass in Ireland, to the Queen.

In 9 Eliz. certain strangers came to England and obtained a privilege for making of Normandy glass, Burgundy glass and coarse drinking glass, on condition they should pay customs as if it were transported and teach Englishmen the mystery. These conditions were in no part performed, and besides, the privilege, being for twenty-one years only, is expired.

Ever since, certain strangers, no subjects and not denized, neither licensed nor forbidden, have and do (as it were by intrusion) continue the trade, to the great prejudice of the realm, wasting timber for want of underwoods in divers parts of the realm, her Majesty nor any subject reaping commodity. His suit is that it may please her Majesty to perform the humble suit of George Stone, her footman, concerning a privilege for Ireland, as also to suppress such strangers in England as are not licensed.

This will be beneficial:—

To her Majesty, who for thirty years has had no custom for an infinite number of glass made and used here, whereas, being made in Ireland and transported hither, it will yield custom.

To the Commonwealth, in this that the timber and woods in England shall be preserved and the superfluous woods in Ireland to better use employed, being now a continual harbour for rebels. Many idle people will be set to work to cut wood, burn ashes, dig and carry sand, clay, &c. Much trade and civility will increase in that rude country by inhabiting those great woods, and the passage to and fro of ships for transportation of the glass.

It shall not be prejudicial, for England may be served of better glass than can be made here at so low a price or rather cheaper, neither in Ireland shall any timber be wasted, there being such mighty places and underwoods that impossible it is to spoil them continually growing again.

For example, I have kept ten years in the end of Drumfenning woods, a glass house; there is no sign of waste, only the ways more passable. In end of the Desmond's woods the seneschal lay in it when five hundred men durst not attempt to pass that way. Patrick Condy can witness it. By difference of the price of wood, farm, victuals, &c., honest gains may be had to perform this without preying upon the commonwealth.

Signed. Undated. 1 *p.* (**37.** 22.)

CAPTAIN CHAMBERLAIN to MR. REYNOLDS, Secretary to the [Earl of Essex], Earl Marshal.

[1597.]—Your accompanying the Frenchmen made me forget to speak to you at my last being at Court. Let me entreat you to move my lord [of Essex] to put his hand to a licence for transporting 100 tons of beer for Galway in Ireland for William Finch, a merchant in Hampton, who had the like the last year from the lords. If you effect it I will see you thankfully remembered.—Craynford, this Thursday morning.

[P.S.]—Let no man be secretary to the Court of Wards but yourself, for my father bid me tell you it will be worth you 400*l.* a year besides my lord's gifts.

Endorsed:—"Capt. Chamberlen."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**47.** 118.)

WILLIAM STAFFORD to MR. WAAD.

[1597.]—According to your command I have set down a statement; it is plain that if I am tried, I could only be found guilty of incontinency of body, which I think no treason. The Duke of Somerset in Edward the Sixth's reign was quit of high treason, but condemned for felony, but if I should be quit of those charges and be condemned for incontinency, it were a hard precedent.

Undated. Holograph. (**57.** 61.)

NOTES.

[? 1597,]—Remembrances how and where the companies shall lie. What captains shall go. Powder to be distributed and accounted for. Three last to be sent to the Fort. Allowance for Sir Nicholas Parker. His authority and instructions. Answer to the Venetian Ambassador for the ships in the Mediterrane Sea. How the commission shall be made. That the powder be paid for. *In Cecil's own hand.* (**58.** 4.)

ARMY.

1597.—Counties requiring some colonels or special directors to instruct the forces provided to repair to the landing places. A list of names; and a list of 17 counties.

Endorsed:—"1597. Principal captains to be muster masters."

1 *p.* (**58.** 6.)

JAMES ANTON'S OFFER.

[1597.]—If it suit the pleasure of the Queen and Council, I will undertake, (1) to provide for the garrisons and forces in the Low countries at the rate of 5*l.* 12*s.* for each gentleman and 4*l.* 2*s.* for each

common soldier, the same to be according to the pattern in Her Majesty's Wardrobe, the money for such provision being paid to me in the usual manner. (2) I will supply the footmen with armour, and their two six months allowances, being allowed the usual sums for the same. (3) I will supply the horsemen with all necessary provisions, being allowed the same sum as was paid to Sir Thomas Sherley. (4) I will in the same way furnish the Queen's forces in France. (5) When time shall serve I will provide here in England victuals for the Queen's garrisons and transport them (with the like favour that Becher and Leister had), viz., yearly 4,000 tons of beer and 4,000 quarters of wheat custom free.

All this I am ready to perform, holding it from the Queen as Becher, Leister and the rest did from Sir Thomas Sherley. And as I understand about two years past one John Jolles offered to pay the Queen 2,400*l.* yearly more than was formerly paid, if 5,000 men were kept in the Low Countries, I will on the same terms pay 2,500*l.* on condition that I may have the same business so long as the garrisons are in the Low Countries, in proportion to the number of men there. And I will give as good or better security than was given before.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**58.** 7.)

MEMORANDA from SIR ROBERT CECIL to the LORD TREASURER.

[About 1597.]—For the matters of Ireland your Lordship, who made the last dispatch, did fully answer all things then considerable, and for the other which arrived since that time, it is not yet agreed what shall be answered.

But the book of all Irish despatches, which have passed, I leave behind me, ready to be seen at your Lordship's pleasure.

For Scotland the last dispatch contained only a direction to Sir William Bowes and Mr. Carye to deliver Buccleuch upon cautions set down, which appear by the same.

What answer the Queen's letter to the King shall have is yet in expectation.

Undated. In the hand of Cecil's Secretary. ½ *p.* (**58.** 10.)

HERBERT CROFT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597.—The purpose of this letter is to ask you to make us understand whether the Queen were likely to grant a suit to myself and my uncle, who hath long served her with but little taste of her bounty, and if this be so to beg you to further the same. The suit is that the Queen should bestow on him the benefit of such fine and rent as shall come out of the lands of young Baskervile, which are now by my trouble and expense recovered to the Queen. She shall thus bestow only what I have gained for her, and not all of that. For I have drawn back the tenures of 56 manors in that one county depending upon the same title, which had otherwise been utterly withdrawn; and this by my efforts in searching of records in the Tower, and pedigrees among the Heralds. So that I think my request not unreasonable. The Queen has long professed a willingness to do somewhat for him, but his place yields him no opportunity to sue for himself. This suit is offensive to nobody, nor the Queen as yet possessed of what she shall give, though greatly benefited by my service in this cause, which, if you would bring to her notice, I should esteem myself yet further bound to you.

Holograph. Undated. 2 *pp.* (**58.** 12.)

CHILDREN of [DR. FLETCHER], late Bishop of London.

[1597,]—Petition. The late bishop was translated from Worcester to London within two years and so entered into fresh first fruits before he had fully paid the old; so that in three years he paid into the exchequer 1,458*l.* He also bestowed in allowances to divers attendants on the Queen since his preferment to London no less than 3,100*l.* He also was at great charges in repairing the houses at Wickham, Hadham, London, and Fulham, hoping, as he would say, after the end of the Queen's displeasure to see her in his house at Fulham. He also spent much on hospitality and all other duties of his place. He has satisfied the error of his late marriage with his death, caused specially by his conceipt of the Queen's displeasure. He has left behind him eight children, some very young; his debts to the Queen and others are about 1,400*l.* He hath but one house, whereof the widow claims her third. His plate is worth 400*l.* and his other stuff 500*l.* or so. Wherefore they pray to have remitted 300*l.* of her Majesty's debt and competent time to pay the rest at the rate of 150*l.* a year.

Undated. Unsigned. 1 p. (**58.** 23.)

LORD THOMAS HOWARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1597].—Beloved Sir, I have written to her Majesty, directed by so good a spirit as I hope well of the good acceptance, and leave the care of the delivery of it to him who can better tell how to use it than myself. Your favours increase my bonds, but they can not my love. But I leave compliments. I desire you not to limit my affection by them, but to allow me the place in your good conceit amongst them who will ever be all yours.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**58.** 27.)

LORD HUNSDON, Lord Chamberlain, to the QUEEN.

[1597].—Through the present weakness of my joints not able to bend by knee before you, I beseech you to pardon my writing about my suit, where means of speaking are denied me.

How long the suit has depended between Lord Rich and others and myself respecting your due and birthright, you know, and how great the charges on my estate; but now finding that there are only two means to raise my loss and expense, either a peremptory command from your Majesty for a speedier proceeding in the cause, or that you should transfer your right to me, and leave to my industry to perform the trial thereof. Considering the fear to offend and the private partiality of those that should do justice I think the second the better course, wherein you shall pass nothing whereof any wise you are possessed, or by the course now held are ever likely to enjoy; and should I succeed I dare assure your Majesty a most honourable present from the fruits of my efforts.

My first proceedings were by the advice of the best learned in the law, and that I am now grown tired proceeds from the law's delays and the cunning of my adversaries.

Furthermore, three years since it pleased you to promise the reference and hearing of my claim to the Earldom of Ormond to your Judges and learned counsel, which claim I put forward to disprove the reproaches which the adversaries direct against the house of which you are descended by the mother's side. And I may not neglect to seek what in right and honour descends upon me.

Lastly, I humbly pray you to signify your pleasure to Mr. Secretary, lest I trouble you with further demands than agree with your liking.
Signed:—"G. Hunsdon." 1 *p.* (**58.** 28.)

CLEMENT MEDELEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1597.]—Enclosing a statement of his case and requesting Cecil's countenance.
Undated. Holograph. ½ *p.* (**58.** 33.)

Enclosure. Clement Medeley's statement.

Four years ago I grew acquainted with Captain Malbye, who understanding that I had a little land come to me from my elder brother, drew me on to cast a liking to his wife's sister, one of the daughters of Mr. John Jobson, assuring me that I should have with her at lease £100, *whereof part was in the hands of her grandmother the Lady Savage. According I married the gentlewoman, whom in regard of herself and her disposition I have no cause to dislike. After my marriage I received by the sale of a lease in the Isle of Ely money enough to pay my brother's debts and* £200 *in surplusage, whereof* £50 *in bonds, all which money came to my brother Malbye's hands. Thereupon he, finding that my mother had for life of the little land befallen me, told me not to care about my present maintenance; for he being in the Queen's service in Ireland, and having (besides lands there) his pay and allowances, would not let me want. Upon which understanding my wife and I went over with his wife and himself to Ireland, where I did the Queen some service, and had a younger brother slain in that service. Moreover, having* £310 *owing me from my uncle Mr. James Morice, Esqre., I made at Mr. Malbye's suggestion a letter of attorney to one Captain Bodnam to receive the money, taking from Mr. Malbye a bond for repayment of the same and a promise of consideration for the use of it. But when I have demanded a reckoning of this money, Captain Malbye falls to jars and hard words, and tells me that of the first* £200 *he owes me nothing, having been at great charges for my board in Ireland and elsewhere. And for the* £310 *he refers me to Captain Bodnam, who only received the money in discharge of a debt of Captain Malbye's. And the bonds I had entrusted to Mrs. Malbye my wife's sister, who says that they are lost. Whereof, unless I may have redress, I am utterly undone with my wife and children.*
Undated. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**58.** 32.)

PIERRE BEAUVOIR and OTHERS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1597].—Sureties for Guillaume Michelot. Beg that his case may be brought to a conclusion.
French. Undated. Signed. ½ *p.* (**58.** 34.)

SIR HENRY NEVILL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597.—Although my health did not permit me to be present at the conference between the French ambassadors and the commissioners, I have yet made bold to enclose my poor opinion on two of the points, whereupon they differed.
Undated. Signed. ½ *p.* (**58.** 37.)

[The Lower House of Parliament] to the Queen.—Address.

1597.—We well remember, what puissant forces were for some years brought against this realm, our country, with resolution to make a bloody conquest of it under a miserable yoke of foreign potentates, and how that perilous attempt was defeated. We have therefore just cause to doubt that the time now approaches near, when those capital and dangerous enemies will again renew their settled purpose with greater strength than before. For after considering those great and high matters of state, which your Majesty in most gracious trust towards us vouchsafed to open towards us (touching the plots of the same enemies), we perceive that these enemies are endeavouring not only to impoverish the crown and realm by interrupting our commerce, but also to ruin the confederates in France and Scotland and to obtain possession of the fittest places whence to invade these dominions. So that we rest persuaded that such extraordinary revenue is necessary as may be proportionable to the peril. Moreover we know that because of long wars with the greatest lords of treasure of the world, and in spite of your Highness' inclination to moderate expense of treasure, great portion of the revenue has been expended for our ease, to which we owe the incomparable benefit of God's true religion planted and publicly professed among us, and our happy peace and freedom from invasion, &c.

Undated. Unsigned. An unfinished draft. In the hands of one of Cecil's Secretaries. 3½ *pp.* (**58.** 41.)

[Address to the Queen.]

1597.—When we consider the benefits that by your Majesty's care we now enjoy, we can but feel a vigilant jealousy of the disturbance of the present state, wherein we experience the spiritual benefit of God's true religion planted among us, the restitution of the Imperial crown of this realm to the ancient preheminences, and a happy inward peace of many years, with clemency and justice at home, compassionate relief of common grievances, our land a haven for distressed states, and a bulwark against the tyrannies of usurping potentates; for all which we lift up our hearts in thankfulness to God and to your Majesty.

But when we consider the implacable malice of our mighty enemies preparing to make a bloody conquest of this realm, our country, we do then find another reason than thankfulness, to make us think all too little that we can yield for our preservation.

And lastly, when we consider God's blessings on your Majesty's prudent counsels, in the breaking of so many hostile attempts, and the exhaustion of your treasure—since we had any opportunity to yield any demonstration of our duty—by the maintenance of extraordinary armies in Ireland to repress the rebellion fed there by the King of Spain, by the assistance given to the French King and the Low Countries, and above all by the setting forth of the navy and army to the seas, thus saving this land from the miseries inseparable from foreign invasions, and inflicting them on our enemies; and when we consider her Majesty's trust here vouchsafed to let us know how far onward their dangerous attempts against the kingdom had proceeded, and what to the uttermost of his power is daily laboured with all the princes and states whom he can infest against this kingdom, we do confess that these thoughts have deeply imprinted in our hearts our imminent peril and your infinite care, and made us know that no ordinary remedies can be

proportionate to these swelling mischiefs; but that the defences of this realm must be maintained, as well by increasing and repairing the navy, which is truly termed the walls of this kingdom, as by placing your Majesty's coffers in measure to afford supplies against sudden accidents. To the effecting of which we do beseech your Majesty (as a pledge of our zeal and duty to be further shown hereafter) to accept of this offered, wherein we do with all duty and affection present to your Majesty three entire subsidies.

Draft. In the hand of one of Cecil's Secretaries with corrections by him.

Endorsed: —"Minute to the Queen presenting three entire subsidies, 1597." 5 *pp.* (**58.** 43.)

1597.—A draft of the above. *Undated. Unsigned. Endorsed* "To the Q."

3 *pp.* (**58.** 39.)

F. Poe to E. Reynolds, Secretary to the Earl of Essex.

1597.—I beseech you join with Mr. Temple to write a letter to my Lord of London, according to the enclosed, wherein Mr. Smith has promised to join. My wife is sick in bed with grief for this unfortunate man, her brother, which moves me to burden you with this suit. If Mr. Temple will once more solicit my Lord, I trust that with your letters, and the mediation of Dr. Cowell and Mr. Lampine, (who proves the precontract) the poor man shall have a merciful end. For the state of his "lineage" I have taken some order, and if he had his liberty he might follow it to his liking.

Undated. Holograph. Addressed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**58.** 50.)

Elizabeth Lady Russell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597.—Sir Henry Lee asks me to make his excuses for leaving Windsor without seeing your father and yourself. His pain alone prevented him [*margin*]. He takes most kindly my Lord's favour in sending a George from his own neck. P.S.—I pray you command my daughters not to come to me, till I send for them. My business in law is such that I cannot entertain any, nor would I hazard all my Lord Russell's riches in a boat, the weather being so unconstant and cold, with roughness of tide and wind.

Undated. Holograph. Signed. "Your poor Aunt, Elizabeth Russell, dowager."

1 *p.* (**58.** 53.)

Sheriffs.

1597.—*Cornwall.* Mr. Hannibal Vyvian not to be chosen sheriff, because he has a lawsuit of 25 years' continuance, has many children, and is Captain of St. Mawes Castle. *Dorset.* Mr. Thomas Uvedall has not thirty pounds land per annum, testified by Sir Matthew Arundell, and has not been a Justice of the Peace more than one year. *Monmouth.* Mr. William Walter of Norton, Esquire, Charles Harbert of Hadnocke, Esquire, and William Lewyer of Abergavenny, Esquire, are offered as men indifferent in the case of Mr. Cooke, though the undernamed are in the bill. John Arnalt, the party to the suit, Edward Kemiste and Richard Kemiste, his friends. *Staffordshire.* Mr. Walter Baggott, not to be sheriff, because it is but a year and a half since his father died;

his mother has the third of his lands, he owes his younger brother and sister eleven hundred pounds. *Kent.* These names not in the bill are sent for the Queen to chose in the place of any excepted against: "Sir Henry Cutts, Robert Honywood, Roger Twissenden, Esquire, John Smythe, Peter Manwood."

(**58.** 55.)

Lady Southampton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597.—Yesterday's storm filled my heart with sourest thoughts. I purpose to send presently to him, whereto I beg a warrant for post horses for my trusty servant Smyth his better speed. P.S.—I purpose on Thursday to thank the Queen for her favour, and hope you may have some fresh news for me then.

Undated. Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**58.** 58.)

William Stafford to the Queen.

1597.—I beg that in lieu of lawful course not granted you will enquire into the cause of your poor innocent prisoner, as God did unto the cry against Sodom and Gomorrha; craving likewise your liking of this fabric, impressed so deeply in my head that I have on the backside of a little book with a pin renewed the platform, as in part I acquainted Mr. Wade withal. Whom entreating to beseech your Highness on my behalf the benefit of a subject, I found most wise, and yielded to his reason that in these cases before public trial matters must be ripened; which I am well assured will like a medlar be ripe and rotten in the same moment. And lest my uncouth style offend your blessed ears, I now leave writing.

Undated. Signed. 3 *pp.* (**58.** 59.)

William Stafford to Serjeant Fowler.

1597.—Mr. Fowler, hearing of your unsettled mind in extremity, which was the sole cause of Parry's death, as himself confessed, I could not choose but make known unto you my first "effection," wishing in my very heart, for your better recovery of your invaded "palmestrye," that the law were of force to be burned in both hands, and then no inward herpego should go uncured by your Worship's good example and precedent. I hear of some your friends one half promised you shall not to Tyburn before you come forth of Newgate. Another, hearing that you fear the Star Chamber, promises that the holding up of your hand at Newgate will expel all fines of that high Court, which you tremble to hear named. For my own part it were pity of my life, in respect of your wife and children, if I wished not you as I ought, and that is, I know not any better fortune could befall either than the dispatch of so wicked a head; for counsel this I advise you, that against the time of visiting Doctor Story's "curtell" you bethinke yourself of some overture, seminary of Jesuit, which for the time may receive you; my horse shall be ready to do you service, but I fear though you return yet at the next Sessions your worship shall be placed again in the vanguard. Our trouble shall be to sing the 25th Psalm twice, which especially for so good a friend shall be no great grievance to stretch my voice, and having achieved up Newgate, up Holborne, up Tyburn remaineth to [be] perfected all in good time.

Undated. Copy. Endorsed. "1597, copy of letter from William Stafford to Sergeant Fowler. Up Tiborne."

1 *p.* (**58.** 61.)

J. Stileman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597.—For the Leakes' hunting in the wood I trust they will not drive; but if they may hunt at all, as they have done, they will leave but few deer in that walk. I have stayed those bucks, which should have been served into the Court on Saturday. But the keepers had, upon the officer's letters to them, delivered certain bucks to some others without my knowledge. As to what you say of the countenance of the Ranger, I would gladly be there always, and as it is I am there every second day. Those who call my man beggarly or a horse stealer, malign him.—From my house at Theobald's, this Saturday.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**58.** 62.)

Mr. Thornburrowe to the Queen.

1597.—Praying, for various considerations set forth and in view of his losses in her service, the former and present advowsons of twelve several parsonages and vicarages, that he only may present fit clerks to them, when they be next vacant.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Thornburrowe."

Undated. Unsigned. 2 *pp.* (**58.** 63.)

Dutch Merchants to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597.—Petition setting forth that about 9 months ago a flyboat called *Black Eagle* of ———— Holland, Master John Wilkinson, was freighted from Middleburgh to the Canaries by James Martine, a Dutch Merchant, and that during her return with a cargo of sugar she was captured by the *Truelove*, a ship belonging to the Lord High Admiral of England, and sent into Dartmouth; and praying that the ship and cargo may be savely preserved, until the matter can be properly tried.

Unsigned. Undated. 1 *p.* (**58.** 64.)

[Duc de Bouillon] to [Queen Elizabeth.]

1597.—I waited to write to you until I had something certain to say. On reaching the King yesterday I found the despatch which you will have received ready to start. You will know how to examine the designs revealed in it and provide for them. Your enemies still persist in their purposes, and your goodness and kindness will not make them less eager. Some of the King's Council are opposed to war between the two kingdoms; some think it be best chance of safety to occupy the enemy at home, and so gain opportunity to unite ourselves better with you, in which last respect the good intentions of both are discredited. There are some who are anxious to prevent our paying you back the services we received from you in our need. But you will know how to support the authority of those, who always try to please you; for it is the chief cause of opposition to you here that you sunder your cause and plans from ours and draw nearer to the Papists, and so men say that so far from helping us against Spain, you are now taking away the help you once gave, and that we ought to learn from you how to secure this country by aiming at a reconciliation with the Pope and Spain. The party opposed to war are of this mind and will draw the others to them. You will not take this language in bad part, as I only act on your request in speaking freely.

M. de Mayenne always keeps up proposals for peace, but with conditions disadvantageous to the King; still when two things wish to

come together, it will not take very long. I hope to return in ten days' time, having come here to find means to keep up the army which I command, wherewith I hope to do you some service.

Endorsed:—"1597. D. of Bouillon." *Followed by the first few lines of an erased letter.*

French. Undated. Unsigned. Copy. 1½ *pp.* (**58.** 72.)

The Master and Fellows of Trinity College, Cambridge, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597.—Craving that Her Majesty, forasmuch as the suitor himself is moved to relent, will not demand a lease of the parsonage of Arrington to be granted to Robert Wright, one of her servants and some time Fellow of their house. The lease is of small value to benefit Mr. Wright according to his worth, and yet of very special use to their poor College, towards certain buildings now in hand, for the honour of her father and relief of an ancient Fellow of their house.

Signed:—Thomas Nevile, Jer. Radcliffe, John Sledd, Richard Wright, Gre. Milner, William Hall, Samuel Heron, Hu. Graye, Nathanael Cole.

1 *p.* (**136.** 61.)

Marriage.

(1597.) "Articuli de Sacramento Matrimonii per Theologos disputandi"—

Divided into four classes, viz.:—

1. Marriage not a divine but a human institution; and contracted without consent of parents to be void.
2. Divorce an error except *causa fornicationis*; Christians and plurality of wives; the prohibition against marriage during certain times of the year a mere superstition.
3. *Matrimonium non esse post vendum sed ante ferrendum castitati, et Deum dare . . . conjugibus majorem gratiam quam aliis.*

   Permissible for priests to contract matrimony who have not the gift of chastity.
4. Degrees of consanguinity and affinity described chiefly in Lev. xviii. alone to be prohibited. Impotence and ignorance of the contract. Matrimonial causes to belong to secular princes.

Endorsed:—"1597, articles of Matrimonye from ye Trent."

Latin. 1 *p.* (**139.** 69)

Scotland.

1597, "Exceptions against the subscription that is obtruded unto the Ministers in Scotland."

Endorsed:—"1597." 4½ *pp.* (**139.** 70.)

A Retrospective Bill in Parliament.

1597.—Paper endorsed, "1597, The Argument", and headed "Jesus," consisting of an argument to show, "That it is lawful and expedient to entertain the branch of looking back in 'this' bill." The writer cites as precedents Stat. 31 Hen. 8 in the case of monasteries; 1 Edw. 6 touching chantries; 13 Eliz. against fugitives; 29 Eliz. in

the case of traitors ; and 27 Eliz. against covinous conveyances. "And if we had fewer precedents hereof, yet I would think it expedient to look back in this Act, in consideration of the foulness of the fact in deceiving of our sovereign in the matter of her revenues." For it is a great sin to deceive any man in the matter of money committed to his trust, and it is a greater sin to deceive a natural father herein ; but this sin groweth and swelleth exceedingly when it is committed against the parent of our country, being the nursing mother of church and commonwealth, "and verily I remember not that a greater and more dangerous theft than *peculatus* or robbing of the Prince's treasure falleth out within the compass of the 'weale-publike.'"

The inconveniences ensuing hereupon be neither few nor small, for:—

1. These men, so much as lieth in them, take from her Highness ability to exercise the most royal virtue of bounty in rewarding of well-doers, one of the two means which Solon put down for the preservation of a commonweal.

2. They similarly take away the strength of her estate, since treasure is the sinews of war, both offensive and defensive.

3. They hazard the breeding of discontentment and heartburning in the subject against the prince, for as in the natural body, the head is supported by the shoulders, so the head of the commonwealth must be held up by the shoulders of the subjects, but now experience teacheth that *Rex egens est calamitas populi.* What punishment then can be sufficient for so heinous offenders who make a needy prince and consequently woful subjects?

Therefore like as for a knotty piece of timber we provide an hard wedge, and like as a biting humour must be removed by a bitter medicine, so this extremity of inconveniences must be rent withal by a most severe and back-looking law.

Neither do I think otherwise of the land purchased and houses built with the Queen's money thus embezzled than of shameless monuments of notorious robbery meet to be condemned, if not to the very anathema, yet at the least to be liable to the payment of her Majesty till the utmost penny be satisfied.

Unsigned. Undated. 2 pp. and 2 lines. (**139.** 134.)

Yarmouth.

1597.—"The reasons whereon are grounded the humble suit of the town of Yarmouth for the continuance of our ancient liberties against the molestation of Lowestoft."

1 *p.* (**141.** 182.)

Sir John Savile.

1597.—Charges against Sir John Savile and Hugh Hare, made by Edith Rither and her three sisters. The charges are maintenance, practising to procure a false verdict, riotous entries without authority, &c.

1 *p.* (**141.** 183.)

——— to the Queen.

[1597.]—With a book he has caused to be written showing the popery and heresy in Salop, which he prays may be remedied.

1 *p.* (**141.** 195.)

Sir George Carew.

1597.—Draft of a Commission for taking the accounts of Sir George Carew, Master of the Ordnance, in the two voyages southwards, 1596 and 1597.
6 *pp.* (**141.** 196.)

Cobham Hall.

1597.—Charges of 12 persons' diet at Cobham Hall.
1 *p.* (**145.** 191.)

1597.—Charges of 12 servants, 2 coach horses and the geldings at the Court. [? Lord Cobham's.]
1 *p.* (**145.** 192.)

Parliament.

1597.—Note of Bills passed in the Lower House of Parliament: also of the Bills passed in the Upper House and sent down and passed in the Lower House. The titles of the Bills only are given.
3 *pp.* (**176.** 56.)

Mons. de Biron to the Earl of Essex.

[1597 ?]—Sends the bearer to inform him of their news. Much regrets having lived so long without seeing him, and will be glad of any occasion to do him service.
Holograph. Two seals over yellow silk.
French. 1 *p.* (**176.** 7.)

Enclosures.

1597.—Document beginning, "If it please you, Mr. Speaker," possibly a speech in Parliament, upon the subject of enclosures, from which the following is an extract:—"But now, as if all these wrongs should be redressed and all the cries and curses of the poor should be removed, it hath pleased you, Mr. Speaker, to exhibit this Bill to our second view as a complete remedy. I will not say it is worse than the disease, but this I may truly say, it is too weak for the disease. Three things I find exactly and providently respected; first, that this law is general, without exemption, drawing in the purchaser as well as the first offender, whereat howsoever some may shake their heads as pressed with their own grief, yet is there no new imposition charged upon them but such as is grounded upon the common law. For being without contradiction that this forcing of the earth to sloth and idleness, whereby it cannot fructify to the common good, is the greatest and most dangerous nuisance and damage to the common people, the law hath provided that the treasure of wickedness shall profit nothing, but that the nuisance shall be reformed in the hands of the feoffee that comes in upon the best consideration.

And therefore there is a writ in the Register, and the case fell in experience in 4 Edw. 3, 150, and so hath the law continued ever since, that if a house or other commodity be erected upon the soil and sold to another, if it be a true eyesore to the next neighbour it shall be abated and removed in the hands of the purchaser.

And 26 Eliz. in the Exchequer, in Clerpole's case, an information was exhibited upon the statute of 4 H. 7 against a purchaser for converting of tillage into pasture, and adjudged good though the purchaser were not the converter but only a continuer of the first conversion. So as this new law tends but for an instruction and explanation of the old, that every one by the eye may be informed what ought by his hand to be amended. Nay, though it be not fit, Mr. Speaker, to be published among the ruder sort, who if they were privy to their own strength and liberty allowed them by the law, would be as unbridled and untamed beasts; yet is it not unfit to be delivered in this place of counsel, that is; that where the wrong and mischief spreads to an universality, there the people may be their own justices; as in 6 Ed. 2 and 8 Ed. 3, Ass. 154 and 447, it is adjudged that if a wall be raised atraverse the way that leadeth to the church all the parishioners may beat it down; and 9 E. 4. 35, if the course of a water that runs to a town be stopped or diverted all the inhabitants may break it down. Are the people thus interested in the church wherein their souls are fed, and shall we not think them to be as deeply interestsd in the corn and increase of the earth that feeds and maintains their bodies? Therefore most wisely hath the gentleman that penned this law pressed this case upon the purchaser, that he plough, lest the people plot to circumvent him.

The second thing so well provided is, in the composition of the parts of this bill, that it turns one eye backward to cure the ancient complaints and old festered disease of dearth and scarcity that hath been so long amongst us, and turns the other eye forward to cut out, as it were, the core that might draw on hereafter mischiefs of the same nature: wherein the gentleman that framed this bill hath dealt like a most skilful chirurgian, not clapping on a plaster to cover the sore that it spread no further, but searching into the very depth of the wound, that the life and strength which hath so long been in decaying by the wasting of towns and countries may at length again be quickened and repaired. The third thing most politely respected is the intercourse and change of ground to be converted into tillage, keeping a just proportion. For it fareth with the earth as with other creatures that through continual labour grow faint and feeble hearted, and therefore, if it be so far driven as to be out of breath, we may now by this law resort to a more lusty and proud piece of ground while the first gathers strength, which will be a mean that the earth yearly shall be surcharged with burden of her own excess. And this did the former lawmakers overslip, tying the land once tilled to a perpetual bondage and servitude of being ever tilled.

But this threefold benefit I find cross and encountered with a fourfold mildness and moderatiou fit to have a keen wedge and sharpness set upon it, wherein I acknowledge my master that drew this project to have shewed himself like a tender hearted physician, who coming to a patient possessed and full of corrupt and evil humours, will not hastily stir the body but apply gentle and easy receipts. But surely, Mr. Speaker, a desperate disease must have a desperate medicine, and some wounds will not be healed but by incision.

The first moderation I mislike in this law is that the most cunning and skilful offender shall altogether slip the collar: for if a man have decayed a whole town by inclosure, and hath rid his hand of it by exchange with her Majesty, taking from her ancient enclosed pastures naturally yielding after the rate that his forced inclosed ground can yield upon such corrupt improvement, and to justify the true value shall take a lease back again of the Queen, this man is an occupier within the words of this law. But by your favour, Mr. Speaker, not within the

intent of this law to plough this new enclosure, because her Majesty is in reversion, and this law doth not extend neither to her nor to her farmers. And therefore that none might escape it were good that all of this kind might be enforced either to a contribution toward the poor, who are chiefly wronged, or to the breaking up of the grounds he received from her Majesty because they come in lieu of the former.

The second moderation would be amended is in the imposition of the pain, which is but 10*s.* yearly for every acre not converted. By your favour, Mr. Speaker, it is too easy; and I will tell you, sir, the ears of our great sheepmasters do hang at the doors of this house, and myself have heard since this matter grew in question to be reformed, that some enquiring and understanding the truth of the penalty, have prepared themselves to adventure 10*s.* upon the certainty of the gain of 30*s.* at the least. The third moderation is in the exception that exempts grounds mown for hay to be converted into tillage. And if it please you, sir, the first resolution our enclosed gentlemen have is to sort and proportion their grounds into two divisions, the one for walks wherein their sheep may feed in the fresh summer, the other for hay whereon their sheep may feed in the hard winter; so that these grounds that carry hay have been as oil to keep the fire flaming and therefore no reason they should be shielded and protected from the ploughshare.

The fourth moderation is that after this re-conversion there is no restraint, but that every one may keep all the land ploughed in his own hands; whereupon will follow that as now there is scarcity of corn and plenty of such as would be owners, so then there will be plenty of corn, but scarcity of such as can be owners. For unless our gentlemen that now enclose much, and then must plough much, shall meet with more compassion toward the poor than they have done, their share will be as small as it hath been. And then every one will be either an ingrosser under a false pretence of large housekeeping, or else a transporter by virtue of some licence he will hope to purchase. And therefore it were good that every one should be rated how much he should keep in his own hands, and that not after the proportion of his present estimation; as if a man hath lifted up his countenance by reason of this unnatural and cruel improvement after the rate of a gentleman of a thousand pounds by year, where the same quantity of land before would yield but a hundred pounds by year, I would have this man rated after his old reckoning."

Ends:—"We sit now in judgment over ourselves: therefore, as this bill entered at first with a short prayer, 'God speed the plough,' so I wish it may end with such success as the plough may speed the poor."

Endorsed:—"1597. To Mr. Speaker, against Inclosures."

5¼ *pp.* **(176.** 11.)

Governor and Company of the Merchants Adventurers.

1597.—Petition to the Privy Council, stating that the Company were lately inhibited by the Emperor's mandate, to use any trade within the countries of the Empire; and yet, notwithstanding, have charged themselves at this present time with great quantities of cloths, kerseys, and other woollen commodities to the end that the clothiers having eased their hands of their said cloths should have no just cause to complain of any intermission or want of sales: which cloths and other commodities they were determined to transport to the Low Countries, but that the late answer from the States General to their demands for their residing within those countries being indirect and very ambiguous, they are enforced to defer their lading. Whereupon certain straggling merchants

are now in hand to ship cloths and other commodities for the river of Elve (Elbe) and some other parts within the Empire, regarding only their own private gain, without respect of the commonwealth or her Majesty's most wise and honourable design now in hand for redress of that wrong done to her Highness in the said mandate: in respect whereof, and for that by this means not only that company shall be greatly endamaged for want of sales within the Low Countries but the prices of cloth will be greatly abased in foreign parts, being distracted by such straggling and unskilful merchants, who observing no rule in the sale of their cloth and carrying the same to the buyers' own doors are forced to sell and utter the same at very low rates, whereby the company shall be likewise compelled to sell their cloth at the same low prices or else not at all: they pray that restraint may be made that no English cloth nor other commodity may be transported out of this realm into any part beyond the seas, nor any foreign commodities be brought into this realm from betwixt the Skaw in Denmark and the river of Seine in France, save only to and from such mart town or towns where the said company shall be residing. By which means the merchants of Germany shall not only be forced to repair to the place where the mart is kept to furnish themselves of our English commodities and to make sale of their own, but farther within short time shall be compelled to conform themselves and to be suitors to the Emperor for the revocation of the said mandate.

1 *d.* (**176.** 15.)

The Low Countries.

[1597 ?]—"Wares and Merchandise of the Low Countries," arranged alphabetically under the heads of "superfluous" and "necessary," e.g., under letter R: Superfluous, roundboxes; Necessary, rape oil, red lead, rods small and great.

4 *pp.* (**176.** 20.)

The Maria: Prize.

1597.—Petition of sundry Merchant Strangers interested in a ship called the *Maria* of Middleburgh, and her lading of sugars, lately taken at sea by Sir John Gilbert, knight, and a ship of Mr. Richard Drake's, Esq., and others, and brought to Dartmouth. The said knight and Mr. Drake, before petitioners had knowledge of the taking of the said ship and goods, have obtained a sentence in her Majesty's High Court of Admiralty and thereby gotten possession of the same into their own hands and dispose thereof at their pleasure, so that petitioners are void of remedy for seizing or arresting their own goods daily seen before their eyes to the value of 9,000*l.* As her Majesty has granted commission under the great seal to Mr. Dr. Herbert, Mr. Dr. Cæsar and others for the examination and summary hearing of such spoils, and the commissioners have taken upon them the ordering and determining of the said cause, petitioners crave the Council's letters to the commissioners, to have a special care to accept of none but very sufficient sureties to answer petitioners' action in that cause.

1 *p.* (**176.** 22.)

Cartel.

1597.—Draft of an agreement with the Earl of Essex and the Lord High Admiral for ransoming the Spanish prisoners taken at Cadiz.

The sum when agreed upon is to be deposited at Antwerp; and the convention made at Cadiz is to be cancelled. *Spanish.*

Endorsed:—"Avisi, 1597." 1½ *pp.* (**176.** 24.)

The Pinners and Needlemakers of London to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597.—Your godly care of the commonwealth encourageth your suppliants to pray your aid for restraint of foreign wares, pins and needles, the bringing in whereof is the cause that so many idle persons perish and miscarry for want of work; for in foreign lands the poor are so provided for as the hospitals there find unto them meat, drink and clothing, and the artists have their works only for instructing them. And in this land, for that there is no such provision for the poor, your suppliants, using that trade, cannot live to sell their wares at so low rate as foreign wares; which if they were restrained, many thousands should be daily set on work and made commonwealth's men that now die in the streets. The premises considered and for that there are above forty thousand pounds worth of pins and needles yearly brought into the realm, which are nothing so good or wel wrought as those are which are made and wrought within the land, land the restraint of bringing them in will be the means of setting many thousands of our poor on work, for that lame soldiers and children though they have no legs may work on that trade; may it please you to give your furtherance for reviving a statute for restraint of foreign wares of 3 Ed. 4. 4: 1 Ric. 3. 12; 5 El. 7: 14 El. 11.

Endorsed:—"1597. The humble petition of the Pinners and Needlers of London for relief of the poor." (**176.** 25.)

1597.—Petition for a page's place in the pantry.

Endorsed:—1597. ¼ *p.* (480.)

Thomas Browne to ———.

[1597.]—List of livings in the Queen's gift upon the preferring of Dr. Bancroft, one of which he prays may be granted to his son-in-law, Walter Stephens.—*Undated.*

½ *p.* (835.)

The Lady Wharton.

[1597.] Three documents:

1. Report as to the value of the wardship [of the youngest daughter of Sir Francis Willoughby], and of the lease of the Queen's part of the lands during the minority. Gives some particulars of the disposal of Sir Francis's lands.—*Undated.* (2126.)

1 *p.*

2. "Reasons against Mr. Percival Willoughby's unjust seeking to have from the mother, the Lady Wharton, a lease of her child's land."

His ingratitude to Sir Francis, who gave him 40,000*l.* worth of lands, and he by plots sought to gain the rest. His inhumanity to the Lady Wharton, when great with child. His stratagems to defeat three of Sir Francis's daughters of their portions in the manors of Midleton and Kingesbury, Warwick. Reasons why the wardship should be granted to Lady Wharton.—*Undated.*

2 *pp.* (2128.)

3. "A remembrance of my Lady Wharton's suit concerning the office in Dorset after the death of Sir Francis Willoughby."

She prays that as the Queen is entitled to the wardship of the heir, the commission for finding the office may be stayed, and that the feodary be ordered to survey the land, and the certificate be inserted into the schedule of grant.—*Undated.*

1½ *pp.* (2192.)

Renauld Mohun.

1597.—Particular of the suit of Renauld Mohun, for the reversion after the death of Agnes Wydeslayd, of certain lands in Cornwall, late the inheritance of John Wydeslayd, late attainted of treason for rebellion in the West parts, and then appointed to Mohun for his services and for certain spoils of his goods and chattels committed by Wydeslayd and the other rebels.

Endorsed :—"1597."

1¼ *pp.* (2473.)

Dr. Harding to the Queen.

1597.—The patronage of Great Haseley, Oxon, was leased by the dean and canons of Windsor to Abraham and Paul Horseman, who assigned the lease to Mr. Lawson, who has presented petitioner, the Queen's Hebrew Reader in Oxford. The dean and canons now proceed against their own act, and present Dr. Robinson, who labours to remove Harding. He prays the Queen to confirm him in possession.

Endorsed :—"1597."

1 *p.* (2488.)

Mr. Throckmorton.

1597.—Reasons to persuade that Mr. Throckmorton is as well to be received as others by the general act.

The relief sought is connected with actions brought by Sir Moyle Finch against him, with regard to the manor of Raunston, Bucks.

Endorsed :—"1597."

1 *p.* (2495.)

Robert and Alice Lea.

[1597].—Petition of Robert and Alice Lea to the Queen and Council. Have been long withheld from their right in certain lands by John Sheemelde and others. That Thomas Packer, son of the Clerk of the Signet, by procurement of William Milles, clerk of the Star Chamber, detains an injunction which they obtained. Pray for redress.—*Undated. End.*

½ *p.* (p. 93.)

Parliament: Bills or Acts.

1597. (1.) The Bill against indirect passing over of statutes, recognisances, &c.

Endorsed by Cecil :—"Sir Edward Denny." (**141.** 180.)

1597. (2.) Objections against the bill for the increase of people, and answers to the same. Deals with the decaying of houses by the division of land from them.

1 *p.* (**141.** 193.)

1597. (3.) An Act that lessees may enjoy their leases against all patentees, their heirs and assigns, notwithstanding any default of payment of their rents during the time that the reversion and inheritance remain in the Crown. Followed by reasons in support of the Act.

2 *pp.* (**141.** 258.)

1597. (4.) "Provided always that this Act shall not extend to the sale, conveyance or assurance of any lands, tenements or hereditaments for any debt being installed, or in any of Her Majesty's Courts decreed to be installed, and for or as in part of the which her Majesty hath accepted any satisfaction or assurance of during such the time as the portion so stalled and accepted or decreed shall be duly paid, according to the meaning of the said instalment and assurance or decree."

Endorsed :—1597. *Draft, corrected.*

½ *p.* (2241.)

1597. (5.) Copy of a proviso in an Act of Parliament regulating the expenditure of the Receiver of the Court of Wards.

Endorsed :—1597.

½ *p.* (2472.)

1597. (6.) Proviso to an Act of Parliament, proposed by the Receiver General of the Court of Wards, excepting him from the Act in the same manner as the Treasurer of the Chamber and others are excepted : with reasons for the same.

Two papers. Endorsed :—1597.

2 *pp.* (2472.)

THE BORDERS.

1597.—Map extending from Liddesdale on the north to Bowrgh and Inglewood on the south, and from the boundary of Northumberland on the east to Annendale on the west.

Endorsed : The debatable ground between England and Scotland. 1597.

1 *sheet.* (**225.** 11.)

APPENDIX.

[J. GUICCIARDINI] to the EARL of ESSEX.

1597, June $\frac{4}{14}$.—My last unto your L. I sent about a fortnight since by Mr. Henry Archier, who likewise can inform your L. particularly of all our occurrents here. I will only add this that there are come at this instant *from some persons of credit advertisements to* ♌ *that the soldiers of* ⊗ *by commission from* ⊓ *determine this summer to attempt the surprising of some port in* ♎, with intention only for the present to *fortify there*, and at some other time to go through *with the enterprise*, for the effecting whereof they expect *no small aid from* ♓, and do already *consult about the entitling* ♔ *to the crown of* ♎, and moreover do seek with great vehemency and industry to

conclude ♄ *between* ♎ *and* ♑. There passed lately by Civita Vecchia 19 galleys of Naples and Sicily, with 13 companies of Italians and one of Spaniards, most of them little better than bisoigners; and their galleys, save only that they have great store of biscuit and other victual, and some few pieces for battery, are otherwise very ill-provided. It is here affirmed that they are to serve for their enterprise against England; but what their intentions are I doubt not but your L. is more certainly advertised by other means.—14 June, 1597.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Guicciardine."

Portions in italics are cypher in original.

1 *p.* (**52.** 12.)

J. Guicciardini to the Earl of [Essex].

1597, Dec. 22 / 1598, Jan. 1.—I have of late had little to write about and have myself been so troubled with tedious suits as to have no leisure for other things. I have now come to an end of them, but upon so hard conditions that I know not whether to count it good or bad fortune. I have of late abidden divers assaults touching the matters I told you of on my arrival two years since at Florence. Owing to my agreement with my adversaries they give me now some intermission; yet I assure myself the sore is only salved up, and fear it will break out yet more dangerously; and have determined to leave these parts and come to England; this I mention in case you wish to use my leisure here before I leave. I enclose a bundle of papers delivered me by a friend of yours here.—Pisa, 1 Jan. 1598. *Holograph. Seal.*

1½ *pp.* (**58.** 74.)

The Vidame of Chartres to the Earl of Essex.

1597, Dec. 28 / 1598, Jan. 7.—Your favour is the dearest of my treasures; henceforth I must cry "*peccavi*," for I cannot show my gratitude for your services and kindness. It would take an age to tell you the misfortunes that have nearly overwhelmed me, and how Heaven saved my father and mother and myself; these storms have been violent and lasting, and God alone saved us from shipwreck. But all the family is recovering and ready to serve you in its humble way. You will think me ungrateful not to have paid you the money I owe you. I have written to "M. de Stafort" for whom I have to pay nearly 2,000 crowns to ask him to pay you, which I feel sure he will do. You cannot oblige me more than by commanding me. Monsieur de Beauvoir is also your friend. He is in good health.—Paris, 7 Jan. *Holograph. French. Endorsed with a list of French names. 2 seals.*

2 *pp.* (**58.** 92.)

Count Louis of Nassau to [the Earl of Essex].

Dec. 31, 1597 / Jan. 10, 1597-8.—Protests his desire to serve him. Expected to have been able to do so in this last voyage of his Excellency, but his father and brother decided for him to go to Hungary, which journey also has been broken off because of his wound. Does not write the news since Mons. Regemortus promises to wait upon his Excellency at once.—La Haye, 10 Jan. 1598.

French. Addressed: "A Son Excellence." *Endorsed:* "Count Ludowic, Jan. 10, '97."

Holograph, 1 *p.* (**48.** 86.)

INDEX.

A.

Abbeville (Abvell), 38, 76, 88, 102, 104, 135, 187.
  rendezvous of the French army near, 100.
  letter dated at, 245.
  conspirators taken at, 517.
Abdy, a draper, 376.
Abrahall, a youth in Lord Shrewsbury's service, 365.
Abrezzo, 51.
Absom, in Devonshire, proposal to send unserviceable wheat to, 102.
Academia Crusca, 424.
Achinross, John, 246.
Adams :
  servant to Edmund Brome, charge of poaching against, 174.
  Henry, 175.
Adderley, Thomas, merchant of London, 358.
Adelantado (Delantado, Lantatho), the, of Castile (Don Martin de Padilla) :
  proceedings in connexion with the Spanish fleets, &c., 4, 6, 7, 14, 15, 37, 131, 132, 159, 165, 212, 243, 351, 369, 386, 455, 457, 488, 494, 495.
  rumour of his death, 15.
  sickness of, 53.
  his titles, 83.
  passport signed by, 83.
  cause of the sending out of the fleet under, 110.
  reported to be a prisoner, 177.
  a commission signed by, 472.
  the eldest son of, with the Spanish fleet, 131.
Adingbroke, builder of a little gunpowder house by the turnstile, St. Clement's Inn, 265.
Adkins, Thomas, 181.
Admiral, Lord High. *See* Howard, Charles Lord.
Admiralty Court or causes, 157, 525.
  prize ship recovered in, 81.
Adriani, Marcello, son to John Baptista Adriani, of Florence, 424.
Aerschott, *See* Arschot.
Aersen, —, signs letter from the States General, 117.
Agents abroad for obtaining information. *See* Correspondents and Spies.
Agricultural tools, inventions of, 524.
Aguilar, Don Juan de l', a prisoner at Blauet, 399.
Aguira y Vergara (Aguirre, Aguirrez), Juano de (Friar John Aguirre), offers his service to the Queen, &c., 143, 295, 317, 334.
Ailsa, Island and house of, in the Clyde, an attack upon, frustrated, 246, 253.
Airaines (Herengues), 102.
Alabaster (Alablaster) :
  Thomas, letters from, 11, 334.
  William, chaplain to Lord Essex, writes a tragedy against the Church of England, &c., 394.
  —— committed close prisoner, 395.
  —— conversion of, 474, 475.
Albert of Austria, Cardinal Archduke, Governor of Flanders, &c. ("the Cardinal") :
  movements, plans, &c., 1, 4, 8, 9, 21, 23, 25, 26, 43–45, 48, 64, 71, 73, 74, 81, 98, 100, 109, 120, 121, 125, 144, 155, 158, 164, 165, 178, 179, 183, 188, 204, 219, 222–224, 237, 243, 336, 339, 360, 361, 388, 409, 420, 468, 473, 477, 482.
  popular outcry against, 57.
  at Brussels with a great court, 61.
  rumours of his wants, 85.
  his bills of exchange refused in Italy, 110.
  a nobleman of great fame come from, to the King of Spain, 123.
  leaving Brussels, 131.
  necessity of diverting the forces of, from France, &c., 199, 200.
  proposal to the Hanse towns, 271, 272.
  project of marriage with the Infanta, &c., 362, 373.
  letters announcing his intended marriage, 367, 501, 502.
Aldersey, 152.
Aldobraudino, Cardinal, gathering military forces, 525.
Aldrich, (Aldryche, Alldridge), Sir John, with the English troops in France, letters from, 40, 126, 141, 184, 219, 242.
  mention of, 153.
  claim made by, 232.
  left in command in France, 238.
  illness of, 256.
  rumour of the death of, 269.

Alexander, Mr., 402.
Algrembeau, a strong place near Poitiers, 360.
Allemagne, a quarrel *d'*, 129.
Allen:
Cardinal, said to have an Italian serving him, skilful in poisons, 95.
——, calumnies against the Queen's government, 406.
John, 481.
Pieter, 396.
Captain Thomas, 247.
Mrs., 96.
Alley, Captain, at Dartmouth, 350.
Allison, Robert, taken prisoner by the Spanish, 292.
Allt-yr-ynys (Allterenys, Alterhennys, Alteronys), letters dated at, 170, 195, 250, 366.
Almains (German soldiers) in Spanish service, 25, 28, 32.
great levies of, 119.
mutiny of, 138.
Alms, licence to gather, 529.
Alnwick Castle, 452.
Alphonso, Duke, secretary to, 525.
Alport, letter dated at, 362.
Alport, Thomas, 347.
Alps, the, 56.
Alsop, John, 22.
Alterhennys. *See* Allt-yr-ynys.
Alteronys. *See* Allt-yr-ynys.
Alton, 358.
Alton, Wm., letter from, 288.
Alva, Duke of, an incident of the time of his occupation of Flushing, 68.
Amasia, son of, 510.
Ambassador's expenses, 316.
Amiens, surprised and taken by the Spanish governor of Doullens, afterwards besieged and re-taken by the French, particulars connected with these events, their results, and other references to them, 88, 97–100, 102–105, 109, 119, 120, 124(2), 127, 129, 135, 140–144, 149, 153–155, 157, 164, 172, 173, 183, 184(2), 187, 204, 219(3), 237, 243, 360, 361, 388, 389, 400, 408, 409, 420, 477, 496, 497.
number, &c., of forces gathered before, 237.
lack of provisions in, prices, &c., 205.
the camp before, letters dated from, 205, 220, 233, 238, 242, 256, 318, 361.
governor of, 520.
Ampthill, muster of soldiers at, 247.
Amsterdam, a sailor of, 37.
trade to, 159.
Amyas, 95, 96.
Ancenis (Aucenix), France, 409.
Andaluzia, lances promised by the people of, their character, 110.
Anderson, Lord, 210.
Andersone, Hen., 22.
Anderton, James, 490.
Andover, 169, 206, 338, 350, 445, 461.
Andrewe, Thomas, 508.
Andrewes:
Anthony, letter from, 392.
Lancelot, 279.
——, letter from, 377.
Andrews, Mr. Dr., likely to be preferred, 315.
Anesley, Ralph, of Clithaugh, 226.
Angell:
Mr., H. M. fishmonger, 148.
William, letter from, 102.
Anger, Master, suspected murder of, by his son, 392.
Anglesey, archdeaconry of, 263.
Angus, Earl of, effort to retain him in the Catholic faith, 253.
Angyer, Mr., 477.
Anhalt, 516.
Anies, a prisoner in the Tower of London, 417.
Anlahy, one, a seminary, 230.
Annandale, map of, 547.
Anonymous letters, 363, 540.
Anslowe, Mr., 435.
Ansty, Sir Matthew Arundell's house at, 266.
Anthonius, Christian, letter from, 331.
Anthon's Edward Armstrong of Wilzeton, a denounced outlaw, 227, 251, 257, 263.
offers himself as pledge, 274.
Anthony, the trumpeter, 189, 190, 191, 197.
Anton, James. *See* Antony.
Antonie, James, 211.
Antonio, Signor, 201.
Antony or Anton, James, provider of soldiers' apparel, 196, 200, 531.
Antoyne, Don, 304.
Antwerp (Andwarpe), 37, 73, 125, 206, 272, 545,
letter from, 70, 71,
a friar forbidden to preach in, 71.
informer from, sent over by Sir R. Sydney, 116.
news from, 81.
secret correspondent or spy in, 223, 231.
the whole of the provinces of the Low Countries assembled in 1578 at, 380.
fortifications at, 384,
Jesuits' College at, 490.
Golden or *Gilded Head* at, 490.
Apparel, proclamation for reformation of, 279, 298, 302.
waste of, 113, 114.
export of, &c., 518.
Appleby, William, condemned for felony, 514, 515.
Apsley:
Henry, letter from, 396.
Mr., a justice in Sussex, 401.
Apthorpe, letter dated from, 387, 411.
Aquis, 121.
Arambull (Arom), Marco, commanding a squadron of the Spanish fleet, 455, 456, 494, 495.
place of birth, &c., 494.

Aramburo, Marco di, Spanish fleet of provisions under, 495.
Arbitration, a matter to be settled by, 24.
Archbishop's Court, articles for relief of the poor mentioned, 162.
Archier, Henry, 235, 547.
Arden:
John, escaped from the Tower of London, 417.
Mr., 289.
Arden's case, 236.
Ardier, Henry, from Florence, 204.
Ardres (Ardes), near Calais, 477.
mutiny in, afoot, 138.
the surprise of, 409.
Aremberg, Comte d', 179.
Aristotle's *Politics*, author of a treatise on, 525.
Armada (English), the, 11.
Armagh, 311.
primate of, killed in Connaught, 218.
Armstrong:
Anthon's Edward. *See* Anthon's Edward Armstrong.
Jock, Kinmowth's Jock, 226.
John, of Hollas, 226.
Symie, laird of Mangerton, 226.
——, young laird of Whithaugh, 226.
Armstrongs of Whithaugh, outrage committed by, 251, 263.
Army;
horsebands in the Low Countries, pay of captains, 178.
pay defaulted from soldiers by commanders, &c., 286 (2).
preachers in garrisions, 286, 287.
requisition for light horse, 347.
muster-masters, 531. *See also* Levies.
Armyn, —, 366.
Armytage, John, 413.
Arnalt, John, 536.
Arnheim (Arnham), 120.
meeting of the States in, 73.
Chancery Court at, letters seized by, 485.
Arno, river, overflowed, 38.
Arnold:
John, base son to Sir Nicholas, of Monmouthshire, 487.
William, lieutenant in Sir Thomas Sherley's company, 132.
Arques, castle of, government of, purchased, 64.
Arragon, admiral of, 529.
Arras, 143, 200, 360, 409.
attempted surprise of, &c, 124, 125, 129, 155.
Arrington, parsonage of, 539.
Arschot (Aerschott), duke of, letter to, 501.
Artois (Arthoys), 9, 26.
Spanish magazine of victuals in, 74.
news brought by a prisoner of the Spaniards in, 103.
a great ease to, 109.
Aruba, island of, 357.
Arundel, letter dated at, 207.
Arundel, Anne, countess of, letters from, 327, 428.
Arundel House, 327.
Arundell:
Lady Mary, 189, 190, 197.
—— her condition, 194.
—— fallen sick, by reason of her grief, 228.
—— letter from, 457.
Sir Matthew, 536.
—— letters from, 36, 266.
—— letters to, 229, 250, 276.
—— his displeasure with his son's wife, 266.
—— a present for Sir R. Cecil from, 268.
—— oversight of his son Thomas, 268, 276.
Thomas, his father's views with regard to him and his wife, 36.
—— letters from, 74, 92, 194, 228, 266, 527.
—— a paper concerning new devices found in his chamber, 167.
—— relations with Smallman and others, 189, 190, 191, 193, 197.
—— his dealings with the Emperor, 193, 194, 195.
—— his religion, 194.
—— question of his title, 195.
—— arrangements connected with restraint of his liberty, his new offence, &c., 228, 229, 230, 266, 267, 276.
—— house of, in Holborn, 528.
Arwemech castle, Falmouth, 466.
Ascough, —, 366.
Ashburton (Aishbur[ton]), 168, 205, 350, 445, 461.
Ashe, letter dated at, 125.
Ashley:
Sir Anthony, letters from, 4, 182, 221, 251, 434, 504, 507, 521.
—— a late clerk to, in the expedition to Cales, hostile action of, 251.
Ralph, 22.
Ashton, Sir Edmund, letter from, 171.
Aske, Mr., burglary at house of, 506.
Askott (Aeschott), Pedro de, Colonel of Almains in the Spanish service, 29, 30.
Assencourtt (Assincourt, Achicourt), Baron or Count d', 25, 28, 32.
regiment of, 47.
Aston:
Edward, petitions, 491.
Roger, letter from, 101.
Astrology and the Queen, 61.
Asturias (Sturias), 6.
Aswell, Henry, 181.
Athlone, 311.
Atkinson:
Anthony, customs searcher at Hull, 203.
—— letter from, 300.
the priest, escaped to Spain, 204.
one, father of the priest, 264.
one, a felon, 515.
Attorney General, the, mentioned, 22.
letter from, 49.

Atye, Arth., letter from, 107.
Aubrey, William, 139.
Aucenix. *See* Ancenis.
Audeley, Thomas, letter from, 391.
Augsburg, Diet or Reichstag at, 273, 307, 308.
Augustus Cæsar's example cited, 364.
Auliste, captain of a squadron of the Spanish fleet, 488.
Aumall, 30.
Aumale, D[uc] D', 98, 224.
Aumbry, the, 483.
Austen :
—, an old keeper at Enfield, 321.
John, 372.
Austin, Mr., master of the *St. Matthew*, 449.
Austria :
Archduke Albert of. *See* Albert, Cardinal Archduke.
the house of, 316.
Autramley, Michael, French merchant in London, 467.
Auvergne, Count d', discontented, 205.
Avano in the Indias, 224, 232.
Averna, letter dated at, 125.
Avernies, Count d', 237.
Aviles, 83.
Ayeres, Anthony, a Dutch felon, 331.
Aylesbury, 501.
Aynesley, Ralph, of Clythaugh, 271.
Azevedo or Azevado, Francis de, arrested at Plymouth or Dartmouth, 376, 377, 382, 384, 387, 395, 421.
Azores (Zoares), the, 389.

B.

B., Lord, 422.
Babington :
Mr., undertaker for the furnishing of apparel, 202, 203, 347, 518.
Edwin, 347.
Gervase, Bishop of Exeter, 147.
——, letters from, 220, 324.
Babington conspiracy, mentioned, 300.
Baburham (Babraham), letters dated at, 11, 67, 112, 125, 319, 326, 353, 379, 398(2).
Backes (Baf *rectius* Bax), Sir Paul, Governor of Bergen-op-Zoon, in Brabant, 86, 277.
Bacon :
Mr., 188.
Mr., regularly receiving information from Florence, 424.
Anthony, 351.
——, letter from, 490.
Francis, 96, 294, 477, 484.
Lady, 35.
Nathaniel, 477, 484.
Sir Nicholas, Constable of Wisbeach Castle, 330.
"Badgers," licences to, 498.
Baer, Robert, letter from, 178.
Bagenall, Bagnall, Bagnoll :
Sir Henry, 73.
Sir Nicholas, 476.
——, letter from, 466.
Sir Samuel, 446.
Bagg, James, at Plymouth, 7, 147, 378.
letter from, 7.
Baggot :
Jo., wounded soldier in Ireland, 193.
Walter, 536.
Baggrave, letter dated at, 481.
Bagnall. *See* Bagenall.
Bagnoll, Marshall, 476.
Baines, Baynes, or Banes, Duarte, in charge of Spanish prisoners, 377, 381.
complaint against, 387.
Baldwin, Baldwyn :
Mr., groom of the Queen's Privy Bakehouse, 267.
Edward, 385.
William, 50.
Balicarbry, in Ireland, 291.
Ballard, —, 118.
Banbury Castle, letter dated at, 135.
Bancroft, Dr. Richard, 545.
his character, 146.
to be Bishop of London, 147.
Bishop of London, letters from, 371, 406.
Banes :
one, in Rome, 87.
(or Barons), Edward, of Lisbon, an Englishman born, 358.
Banninge, Andrew, 22.
Barbary, instructions for a voyage to, 82.
ships bound for, 124.
Spaniards going for coast of, 159.
prize sugar sold in, 277.
Barefoot :
John, 22 (2).
Lucas, ship of, 64.
Barkeley. *See* Berkeley.
Barker, Edward, 368.
Barliamounte, Count of, Spanish ambassador to the Senate of Lubeck, 271.
Barnard, Mr., 170.
Barnard's Inn, Holborn, 379.
Barnes, Bartholomew, 22.
Barnes, Mr. Beale's house at, 194.
letter dated at, 405.
Barneveldt, Jan van Olden, Advocate-General of Holland, 1, 2, 9, 191, 192, 205, 211, 216, 236.
a remark of, 68.
a word of compliment to, for his forwardness, recommended, 219.
a present of venison pasties for, 373.
marriage of his daughter, 373.
Barnham, Sir Thomas, 341.
Barrodel *or* Barodell, an upholsterer, dispute with Lady Russell, 296, 297.
Barry Court, letter dated at, 304.
Barry, David, Lord Viscount Buttevant, letter from, 304.
Bartelaes, —, sister of Michael Stanhope, 500.

Barton, Ro., at Constantinople, letter from, 40.
Bartram, Edward, 181.
Basing, 206.
Basingstoke, 169, 210, 338, 445, 461.
Baskervile, Baskerville, Baskervyle :
Alexander, of Exeter, 220.
Capt. Nicholas, 193.
—— controversy with his sister-in-law, 495.
Sir Thomas, Colonel-General of the English forces in France, 30, 40, 184, 256.
—— letter to, 44.
—— letters from, 44, 76, 88.
—— his covetousness, 200.
—— death of, 232, 287, 242 (2), 245.
—— money detained from the soldiers by, &c., 286.
——, park fallen by death of, 284.
young, lands of, recovered by the Queen, 532.
Bassadonna, 40, 198.
Basse, Humfrey, 90.
letter from, 293.
Bassett, William, chief justice of England, 301.
Basta (Basto, Bastion), Nicolo or Nicholas de, Spanish-captain of horse in Flanders, 29, 32, 47.
Bath, Earl of, letter from, 92.
Battle (Batell), 396, 397, 401.
Baumburgh, castle of, suit to, 115.
Bavier, Maximilian, Duke of, journey to Pisa, &c., 38.
brother made cardinal, 38.
Baynard, Captain John, letter from, 499.
Bayon, Isles of, 14, 385.
Bayonne (Baione, Byon), 37, 122, 402, 428.
rumour of siege by Spaniards, 81.
complaint of losses by English pirates, 104.
fear of the English fleet going to, 261.
governor of, letter from, 104.
Beachy Head, or Beachy, 287, 465.
Beadles, Mathew, 347.
Beadnal Park, 233.
Beale :
Mr., secretary of the Council of the North, 127.
Robert, letters from, 193, 319, 404, 505.
—— in charge of Thomas Arundell 194.
—— dispute as to precedence, offices held by, history, &c., 404.
Beard, James, having been in France, Brussels, and Antwerp, 231, 244.
letter from, 232.
Beaumont, Mr. Justice Francis, letter from, 496.
Beauval near Doullens, Camp at, 409.
Beauvoir la Nocle, Mons. de, letters from, 19, 548.
Beauvoir, Pierre, and others, letter from, 534.
Beauvois, 99, 136, 143, 155.
Mons. de, the ambassador, 285.
Beaux Aulanes, governor of, captured, 219.
Becher. *See* Beecher.
Bedchamber lordship, 225.
Beddington, letters dated at, 187, 196.
Bedford, Bridget, Countess of, letter from, 470.
Bedford, co. of, levies in, 181, 247 (2).
lord lieutenant of, 181.
Bedford town, letter dated at, 88.
Bedford House, letter dated at, 269.
Bedmyster, manor of, 494.
Bedwell Park, lease of, 244.
Beecher (Becher, Bicher), William, 6, 57, 305, 532.
letters from, 113, 178.
money failure of, 101.
statement of losses in the Queen's service, 113.
certain articles offered by, 200.
his factor, 279, 379.
accounts between him and Sir T. Shirley for disbursements for the Low Countries, 363, 368.
Beecke, —, 142.
Beer, for victualling the ships, 379, 381.
too fine a quality in tippling houses, 498.
export of, 531.
Beeston :
Mr., 351.
R., 413.
Begging licence subscribed by the Privy Council, 295.
Belfast, 313.
Belgrave, Hastings, 22.
Belhous, Bellhouse, letters dated at, 396, 429.
Beling, Mr., attendant in the Council Chamber, 417.
Bell :
Geordie, of Bowbank, 227.
Will, red cloak, 226.
Bellarmine, popish book of, 453.
Bellassis, Henry, 484.
Bellchamber, William, letter from, 432.
Bellegarde, Rogier, M. le Grand, letter from, 51, 58.
Belle Isle, 399.
Bellingham *v.* Bowes, 170.
Bellott, Thomas, customer of Weymouth, letters from, 218, 220, 251, 332, 355, 446.
Bellowe, Silvester, 366.
Benet :
Dr. John, Chancellor of the Archbishop of York, nominated to represent a borough in Parliament, 404.
Sir William, 342.
Bengh upon Rhine, 336.
Bennett :
Mr., alderman of London, 54.
Robert, Dean of Windsor and Master of the Hospital of St. Cross, 334.

Bennett—*cont.*
—— letter from, 306.
Thomas, 22, 368.
Benson, Mr., in the office of Receipt of Lord Burghley, his son Edward, &c., 464.
Bentivolus. *See* Chaloner, Sir Thomas.
Berck (Rhynberck), 44, 75, 219, 482.
besieged, 361.
a disguised Englishman, a priest, arrested at, 484.
Berga, 78.
Bergame, 114.
Bergen-op-Zoon in Brabant (Berghes), Governor of, 86, 277.
Berkeley, Barkeley:
Captain Jo., letters from, 45, 245.
Sir Richard, lieutenant of the Tower, 152.
—— letters from, 231, 248, 260, 286, 468.
Berlot, la, regiment of, 47.
Bernes in Ireland, 340.
Beroune, Marshal, 344.
Berry, Captain, 108.
Bervisius, 194.
Berwick, 71, 80, 239, 240, 269, 451, 522.
letters dated at, 229, 234, 251, 252, 269, 290.
garrison of, payment of, 489.
allotment for, 500.
Bethell, Hugh, 414, 415, 416.
Betti, Francis, a gentleman of Florence, 523.
Beverley, John, letter from, 503.
Bevill, Sir William, letter to, 443.
Bewsborough, hundred of, greediness of the farmers of, 156.
Bicher. *See* Beecher.
Bigott, Hugh, justice in Eyre, 300.
Bilbao, Bilbowe, 7, 22, 400.
Bill, Dr., first Dean of Westminster, the college statutes drawn up by, 169.
Billingsley:
Henry, Lord, Mayor of London, 22, 54, 102, 347.
—— letters from, 148, 351.
Martin, 22.
Billy, Monsieur du, Governor of Lille, Douay, and Orchies, letter from, 367.
Bilson, Thomas, Bishop of Winchester, letters from, 218, 220, 292, 302, 313.
Bingham:
Mr., captain of the "Pearl" of Weymouth, 446.
Mrs., a poor widow, 483.
Sir Richard, 344.
—— letter from, 252.
Bipont, 516.
Birchinshaw, Mr., 227, 228.
Biron, Maréchal de ("the Marshal"), 30, 39, 103, 149, 183, 219, 360, 389, 478.
letters from, 128, 541.
campaign before Amiens, &c., 144 (2), 153, 154, 204, 205.
brother of, 99.
Biscay, Spanish ships from, 136, 137.
Biscayan ship, a prize, 53, 61, 79.
—— *Todos Lossantos*, 83.
Bishop, Mr., Mr. Norton's factor in Dublin, 280.
Bishop Auckland, letter dated at, 405, 453.
Bishopries void, appointments suggested, 147.
Biskie, 21.
Biskaie, reports from, 158.
Bisogny soldiers in Spanish service, 487.
Bistellings or letters of marque, 338.
Blackfriars, Lord Cobham's house at, 117, 217.
——, letters dated at, 198, 257, 421, 430, 475.
disorder in, 298.
a Scottish minister with a cure in the, 353.
Blackwall, 341.
Blackwater, the taking of the passage of the, 311.
Blakaler, Richard, 486.
Blakfan, Father, 474.
Blanche, Mrs., buried as a baroness, 41.
Bland, Thomas, 412, 413, 414.
Blandford, 332.
Blavet (Blauett, Blawett, Bleuet, Bleuvet) in Brittany, 118, 158, 250, 261, 399.
Bleake, one, passing to and from Antwerp, 223.
Bletchingly, letter dated at, 292.
Bletnesham, 303.
Bletsoe, 286.
Bleuet, Bleuvet. *See* Blavet.
Blomer, William, of Hatherop, a commission against, 261.
Blount or Blunt:
Ch., signs a minute of a council of war, 291.
Sir Charles, letters from, 463 (2).
Sir Christopher, 250, 369, 371.
Sir Thomas, 346,
Mr., Keeper of Wood Street Compter, 393, 394.
Blow, Mr., 260.
a merchant in London, 278.
Blundell, George, going to France, 143.
Blunket, Lieutenant, 157.
Blythe, Mr., Secretary to the Council of the North, 127.
Boats, devices for propelling, 167.
Bocher, William, merchant, committed to the counter, 377.
Bockington, 332.
Bocxfeld, Mr., of the Temple, 392.
Boddelow, George, 372.
Bodenham, Jonas, the case against, &c., 280, 281.
Bodenhowsen, Jhons., a subject of the Landgrave, of great birth, at Oxford, 309 (2).
Bodley, Sir Thomas, 13, 392.
——, letter from, 491.
Captain, brother of Sir Thomas, on leave from his company in Ireland, 491.
Bodmin, general sessions at, 161.
Bodnam, Captain, 534.

Bois le Duc (Bolducq), 219.
Bois, Pedro de, of St. Martino's by Rochelle, 138.
Bologna, 485, 525.
Bolton in Yorkshire, 217.
Bommell, 482.
Bompas, Edward, joins a rising in Oxfordshire, 50.
Bonde, alderman, house of, in Walbrook, 186.
Bone Spe, cape de, 336.
Bonner, John, 22.
one, gaoler at the Tower of London, aids an escape, 417, 418.
Bonratty, 65.
Bonyface, Mons., purchase of government of Arques by, 64.
Book of Common Prayer, curious carpers at, 448.
Books from over seas, 377.
Booles, —, servant of Sir R. Cecil, 430.
Boord, a messenger, 12.
Boost, the seminary, 300.
Booth :
Mr., Sheriff of Cheshire, cousin to Sir E. Fitton, 327.
Edward, a youth in Lord Shrewsbury's service, 365.
Boots, shoes, &c., a monopoly for export of, 166.
Borck. *See* Berck.
Bordeaux, 88, 343, 469.
passenger fare from Plymouth to, 91.
Bordeaux fleet, wine in, 510.
Borders of Scotland :
horseband for defence of Middle Borders, 76.
proceedings of the commissioners for settling the affairs of the Borders, exchange of pledges, and other Border matters, 79, 89, 90, 91, 226, 227, 234, 238–242, 262, 263, 268, 269, 271, 276, 288, 290, 323, 451.
a collection of Border laws made, 89.
Lords Commissioners for, at Carlisle, 250.
list of pledges, 271.
a meeting for delivery of pledges described, 274, 275.
Scots Commissioners for, 271, 274.
proposals of the gentlemen of the Middle March for ensuring peace, 325, 326.
causes of the disorders of the Middle Marches, 452, 453.
a house burned, &c., 530.
a map of, 547.
orise Fedarie, Lord, of Muscovia, 192, 505.
Borough or Burgh, Thomas, Lord, 228.
troops under his colours, 46.
letters from, 56, 175, 186.
permitted to absent himself from his government in Flanders, &c., 62.
Lord Deputy of Ireland and governor of Brill, 134, 388.
sickness of, 175.
restriction in his instructions, 186.
Borough (Borowe), Lady, 41.
Borough (Boroughes), W., 484, 504.
letters from, 314, 338.
experiences in the service of the Muscovia Company, 338.
Borough representation in Parliament, 404.
Boroughs, mandate sent to, 410.
Bosome, John, and others, petition from, 301.
Bossevile, Sir Ralph, letter from, sickness, &c., 15.
Boucher, Lady Susan, 152.
Bouillon (Bollyon), Duke of, or Marshal, 1, 11, 19, 20, 30, 63, 235, 360, 478.
jealousy of, on the part of the King of France, 27.
treaty made by, 60.
discontented, 130.
proceedings at Hesdin, &c., 141.
reference to his wife, 141.
offers of service from, 145.
at the head of forces to retake Amiens, 149.
a gratuity promised by the States to, 171.
a pamphlet in justification of, 420.
letter from, 538.
Boulogne (Bulloyn, Bullen), 31, 38, 39, 44, 104, 125, 136, 183, 237.
an attack upon, feared, 45.
belonging to Duc d'Espernon, 136.
garrison of, reinforced, 418.
Bounteve, Thomas, defends island of Ailsa, 246.
Bourbonistes, the, 183.
Bourchier :
Sir George, 193.
Mr., 477, 484.
Bourgoigne, Comté de, marriage portion of the Infanta, 367.
Bourley, 223.
Bourne, letter dated at, 223.
Bournes, servant of Sir Robert Kerr, outrages by, 240.
Bovridge, 332.
Bowden, one, of Plymouth, 455, 456.
Bowdler, Ric., 22.
Bowes :
——, "brother" of Lord Scrope, 230.
Lady, first husband of, 170.
Mr. 389.
Sir Jerome, 294.
Ralph, son of Robert, 489.
——, letter to, 500.
Robert, or Sir Robert, letters from, 238, 246, 253, 263, 287.
——, letter to, 250.
——, deceased, 489, 523.
Sir William, ambassador to the King of Scots, 80, 252, 271, 276, 451, 532.
——, wife of, 170.
——, seeking an audience of the King of Scotland, 253.
——, letters from, 225, 238, 246, 253, 257, 263, 264, 274.

Bowes, Sir William—*cont.*
——, settlement of Border matters, 234, 238–242.
——, departure from Edinburgh referred to, 288.
——, still on the Borders, 405.
Bowker, Edward, Lord Burghley's bottleman, 444.
Bowrgh on the Scottish Borders, 547.
Bows and arrows exported, 287.
Bowser, Wm., 22.
Bowyer:
Edmund, a charge against, 174.
John, 477, 484.
one, candidate for the clerkship of the Parliament, 299.
Box, James, imprisoned for clipping silver, 515, 516.
Boyer, Edmund, 477, 484.
Boyle:
James, a servant of Lord Dunsany, apprehended, 33.
one, committed to Newgate, 371.
Boyse, of Fredvile, 304.
Boysière, la, at the head of a detachment of horse in France, 98.
Brabant, 4, 21, 23, 26.
victories of the Spanish in, 188.
Council of, 362.
—— letter to, 373.
people of, letter to, 373.
province of, provision for expenses of the war, 380.
Brach, William, 260.
Bracy, widow, at Theobalds, 378.
Bradshaw, James and Richard, join a rising in Oxfordshire, 50.
Brag, Mr., 252.
Braga, a city in Portugal, 122.
Braintree, muster of soldiers at, 215.
Bramstone, Roger, 152.
Brandenburg, 516.
marquis of, alliances of, 309.
Brastun, Edward de, 83.
Brazil ship, a prize, 220, 277, 348.
Breame, Prince of, 78.
Breda:
letter dated at, 25.
action of the men of, 219.
Bredcake, Captain, 522.
Bredgate, Breadgatte:
John, letter from, 348.
Captain Matthew, letters from, 79, 124.
—— voyage to Barbary, 82.
Bremingham, John, the pursuivant, 311.
Brende, Nicholas, 347.
Brentwood, muster of soldiers at, 215, 216.
Brereton:
—, "brother" of Lord Keeper Egerton, 425.
Sir William, letter from, 277.
Brerton, letter dated at, 277.
Brescia:
measures to assure, 38.
designs with regard to, 129.
Bresse, province of, 141.
Brest, 398.
Brett:
Captain E., letter from, 221
—— in the Essex expedition, 222, 379.
Brian Orley, 311.
Bridewell, escapes from, 204.
Bridges, Mr., 26.
Bright, W., the carpenter, 306.
Brikeheade, Martya, formerly H.M. Attorney before the Council of the North, 162.
Brill (Brille, Briel), 67, 93, 294, 305.
the "band" from, 32.
troops from, under Lord Borough's colours, 46.
the government of, 75, 462.
Governor of, 134.
garrison of, support of a preacher there, &c., 286, 287.
Brise, John, of Dublin, 411.
Bristol, Bristow, 317, 422, 446.
letter dated at, 289.
searcher of, the office, &c., 288, 293.
sugar-prize sold at, 454.
deanery of, appointment for, 147.
Britendona, —, commanding a squadron of the Spanish fleet, 455, 488, 495.
Brittany, 4, 39, 173.
corn for the forces in, 113.
soldiers of, in the Spanish service, 131, 487.
accounts of disbursements for, 368.
army newly raised in, under M. Surdiac, 399.
discontent in, 399.
army sent into, purposes of, 519.
Brochero:
Don Farnando, 455.
Don Diego, commanding a squadron of the Spanish fleet, 455, 488, 495.
Broderode, —, in command of Dutch troops, 31.
Broghiere, —, in command of a Dutch company, 31.
Broke, Sir W., in the *Dreadnought*, 379.
Brokes, George, 42.
Brome, Edmund, 174.
Bromeley, —, copy of a letter to, 202, 203.
Bromelie, Mr., sureties for, 347.
Bromley:
George, from Portugal, 44.
Sir Henry, 477.
letters dated at, 327 (2).
Brooke:
—, of Temple Clowde, 224.
Basil, 508.
George, son of Lord Cobham, letter from, 96.
John, 523.
Robt., 22.
Sir William, 330.
Brookes, Sir John, 479.
Brouncker, J., letter from, 73.
Browghton, letters dated at, 309, 310.

Brown :
Captain Sir William, belonging to the garrison of Flushing, 32, 87, 475.
Robert, servant of the Landgrave of Hesse, 287.
Browne :
Jo., "toward" the Earl of Northumberland, 452.
John, letter from, 223.
Nicholas, 290, 291.
Thomas, 124.
—— letter from, 545.
William, an evil affected person, 160.
Broxborne, letters dated at, 35, 119.
Bruckman, Borchart, letter from, 518.
Bruester, William, letter from, 373.
Bruges, 222, 400, 468, 529.
Brunswick and Luneburg :
Duke of, ordnance for, 83.
—— a matter in the Admiralty Court concerning, 157.
Brussels, Bruxelles, 70, 131, 473, 529.
letters from, 155, 362, 368, 502, 503, 509.
letters from, mentioned, 158, 249.
many English in, 4.
agent for information or spy at, 27, 116, 125, 181, 231, 339.
a triumph held at, 37.
the Court at, 61.
—— splendour of, 164, 165.
—— a visit to, 178.
Jesuits of, hire a man to assassinate the King of France, 178.
news from, 81, 224.
Secretary to the King's Finance at, 253.
Bubthorpe, Ralph, 415.
Buccleuch, Laird of, surrender of, into the Queen's hands, demanded, &c., 226, 239, 252.
outrages by men under, 242, 250, 251.
a complaint of his behaviour, &c., 268.
meeting at West Ford, 274, 275.
delivery of, difficult, 288.
mentioned, 389.
arrangements for his safe custody, 433.
delivery of pledges and entry of, 451, 452.
the detention of, 522, 532.
Buckhurst, Thomas, Lord, 119, 124, 136, 221, 251, 261, 295, 299, 349, 368, 436, 520.
letters to, 180, 396, 401.
letters from, 298, 302, 353, 402.
daughter of, married to Lord Montague, 402.
attitude towards Francis Dacre, 402.
Buckland, 205.
Buckley :
Dr., 394.
Richard, 372.
Budden :
Mr., 189, 190, 197.
——, a nephew of, 166.
Budden—*cont.*
John, letters from, 210, 268.
Buhe, Mons. la, the regiment of, 96.
Bulbeck, Mr., 170.
Bull's Walk, at Northall, 33.
Bulmer, Sir Bevis, 341.
Buquer de Barthon, Sr. Francesco, Sr. de Ygarça, letter to, 475.
Burgeon, Mr. Robert, of Wroxall, 304.
Burgh, Lord. *See* Borough.
Burghley, Sir William Cecil, Lord, Lord Treasurer &c., 102, 125, 128, 136, 295.
letters from, 196, 200(2), 286, 402, 422, 459, 522.
letters signed by, 339. 349, 377, 448.
letters, &c. to, 10, 63, 72, 74, 79, 82, 88, 89, 90, 105, 173, 178, 179, 196, 214, 217, 218, 270, 289, 314 (2), 325, 338, 354, 363, 365, 402, 403, 451, 486, 492, 496, 500, 506(2), 508, 514, 518, 523, 532.
threat of assassination, 95.
secretary to, 113.
woods at Edelmeton belonging to, 134.
appointment of bishops, 147.
effects on a jury of his being concerned in a cause, 186.
his state of health, &c., 200, 433, 436, 437.
alleged bargaining on the part of, 243.
a principle in his recommendations of leases, 258.
occupations and visitors at Theobald's, 294.
answer to the Ambassador of Poland, the Queen's approval of, &c., 320.
letter endorsed by, 410(2).
the Queen's sentiments towards, 425.
contentions amongst servants of, 444., land, &c. in Cheshunt, 514.
Burgoin, —, 221.
Burgos, 400.
Burgundy, defence of, 39.
Burgundy and Austria, princes of, 502.
Burgundy glass, 530.
Burley, Richard, an Englishman in the Spanish fleet, 456.
Burlings, Burlens, the, 371, 387.
Burlot, —, commanding Spanish horse in France, 360. *See also* La Barlotte.
Burne :
Jock, minor, of the Cote, 226, 271.
Ralph, of the Coote, 227, 271.
Burneham, 304.
Burnell, John, letters from, 322, 334.
Burrows, Lord, 244.
Burton, Robert, joins a rising in Oxfordshire, 50.
Burton and Sheplye in Northumberland, moiety of the township, 491.
Bury (Berie), 27.
Bury, Capt., letter in favour of, 17.
Bussey, Andrew, 330.
letter from, 278.

Butler:
James, Earl of Ormond and Ossory, sons and descendants of, named, 107.
Sir Piers, Earl of Ormond, 107.
Mr., 391.
Mr., volunteer for Essex's expedition, 222.
Richard, letter from, 380.
Butter and cheese, 3.
Buzanval (de Busenwall, Buzenval, Buzemnel), Mons., French Ambassador to the States General, 1, 20, 27, 60, 130, 191, 199, 201, 243, 464.
sent on a mission to the King of France, 9.
contents of letters of, 158.
arrival in Holland expected, 120.
journey to Holland, 163, 164.
arrival at the Hague, matters in charge, &c., 169, 171, 173.
Byan in Gallezin. *See* Bayonne.
Byllynges, Edward, servant to Sir Thos. Sherley, 134.

C.

Cadiz (Cales):
references to the expedition in 1596 to, 109, 110, 203, 251.
Spanish hostages from, letter from, 112.
ordnance brought from, 156.
Spanish prisoners taken at, ransom of, 544.
bay of, 14.
Cæsar, Dr. or Sir Julius, Master of Requests, Judge of the Admiralty, 95, 136, 145, 146, 220, 301, 404, 415, 419, 522, 524, 544.
letters from, 314, 525.
Cage:
Anthony, 347.
John, 347.
Caietane, Cardinal, 87.
Caius College, Cambridge, property of, 406,
Calais (Callis), 4, 15, 21, 26, 51, 103, 158, 211, 272.
proposed siege of, 1, 2, 8, 25, 34, 106, 107, 191, 200, 205, 248.
—— the King of France's views, 41.
the question of its being held by the Queen, 8, 102, 130, 163, 164, 170–173, 236, 243, 408.
meeting among the Spaniards at, 23, 138, 529.
re-inforcement of, 44.
plague in, 63.
Calais—*cont.*
fortification of, 64, 71, 149.
condition of the Spanish garrison in, 70.
the plans for recovery of, 75.
proceedings at, 98.
dangerous to the Cinque Ports, 115.
advantages to be derived from the taking of, 139, 141.
the effect of the taking of, by the Spaniards, upon the supply of food, 149.
transport of men and munition to, 182.
the English forsaking of, one effect of, 423, 424.
Spain desirous to retain, 468, 477.
French hope of, 519.
governor of, letter from, 138.
—— Scotchmen sent to Scotland by, 253.
vice-admiral of, intercepted letter from, 155.
Calentura, the, 465, 474.
Cales. *See* Cadiz.
Calewart, —— 158.
Calizers, the, fit out ships, 490.
Callisthenes, son of Lady Cobham, 203.
Calvo, Eliano:
letter from, 304.
mentioned, 319, 326.
Cambray (Cambria):
mutinous spirit in, 138.
letter from, 155.
Cambridge, 27.
mills at, belonging to Caius College, 406.
Trinity College, Mastership of, 252.
—— Master and Fellows of, letter from, 539.
University, charge incident to the degree of doctor of divinity in, 299.
Camden, Mr., 411.
Cammowe, camp of the English forces at, 232.
Camont (nr. Amiens), a letter dated at, 242.
Campartes in Guernsey, 249.
Campbell, Mr., trading to France, 63.
Campeche, 357.
Campvere, Camphire, in Zealand, 67, 68.
Campion, Mr., money owed to, 376.
Canary wines and sugars, prizes, 277, 348.
Candeler, Richard, 395.
Canfield, Captain, 350.
Cannon. *See* Ordnance.
Canon Row, letters dated at, 186, 329, 436.
Canterbury, 117, 119, 174, 231, 264, 269, 285, 287, 348, 381, 397, 404.
Archbishop of, a summons to appear before, 18.
—— consent of, necessary to a certain suit, 54.
—— letters from or to, 146, 278, 395, 431.
—— a licence signed by, 295.
the deanery of, 252.

Capata, Don Geronimo Gualter, Spanish Paymaster-General in Flanders, 206.
Capelin, John, one of the Commissioners of Portsmouth, 72.
Capell, Sir Arthur, letter from, 465.
Capicher, 138.
Caple, Mr., 302.
Cappenberg, Herman van, of Brussels, 83.
Capuchins, the, driven from Reims, 140.
Cardinal, the. *See* Albert, Cardinal Archduke.
Cardinal, Cardynall, William, 493, 506(2).
Cardinals of Rome made use of in wars, 143.
Carew:
Mr., 468, 522.
Sir Francis, letters from, 187, 196, 292.
——, dealings with the Bishops of Winchester with regard to a lease of lands, 187, 220, 292.
Sir George, Master of the Ordnance, 186, 346, 372, 386, 395, 429, 484, 541.
——, letters from, 196, 345, 371, 382, 384, 421, 465, 471.
——, signs a minute of a council of war, 291.
——, his adventures in the *Matthew*, &c., 380.
——, his return to the sea, granted, 384.
——, news of, 455.
——, account of his further adventures, 465.
Lady Joyce, letter from, 468.
Carey (Carew), George, of Cockington, 342, 352.
——, letters from, 421, 471 (2), 482.
——, payment to, 460.
John, letters from, 252, 290.
Sir Robert, 226, 274, 275, 290, 532.
——, proceedings in Border matters, 90, 239, 240, 241.
——, letters from, 229, 234, 251.
Carillo, Don Fernando de, Admiral of Arragon, 529.
Caringtone, Normandy, 35.
Carisbrooke Castle, letter dated at, 451.
Carlill, Edward, of the Limekiln, 226.
Carlingford, 311.
Carlisle, 250, 262.
letters dated at, 230, 254, 263, 298.
Dean of, recommended to represent a borough in Parliament, 404.
diocese of, Jesuits and seminaries in, 298.
Carltons or Carletons, the, Scotch Border family, 89.
sent up to Court for punishment, 279.
examination of, referred to, 319.
Carmarden (Carmarthen), Richard, 200, 215, 347.
letters from, 78, 59, 74, 147, 178, 238, 430, 473, 483, 486, 518.
Carmarden—*cont.*
letter to, 84.
letter dated at his house, 306.
Carmichael, Sir John, 268.
Carminoes, Oliver, lands of, in Cornwall, 504.
Caron (Carron), Mons. Noel de, Sieur de Schoonebvalle, Agent in England for the United Provinces, 21, 72, 73, 85, 116, 117, 125, 140, 156, 169, 180, 198, 216, 219, 285, 398, 482.
letters from, 54, 331, 373.
departure from England, 54.
expected in Holland, 60.
messages brought by, 74.
return journey to England, 120, 130, 136.
sends some venison pasties to Holland, 373.
return to England, 464.
Carpenter, David, 372.
Carr, Rob., 22.
Cartel, relative to Spanish prisoners, 544.
Cartwright, one, employed in victualling at Flushing, 114.
Carye. *See* Carey.
Cascales, 55.
Casimir, Duke, 521.
Cassilis, John, Earl of, letter from, 142.
Castell-logh, land in Ireland, 291.
Castiglioni, Marquis of, 101.
Castile, ships for the Spanish Fleet, from, 131.
a ship bearing the arms of, 465.
Castilla Lavieia [Castilla-la-Vieja], 6.
Castoll, Jean, letter from, 140.
Catchpolls, 420.
Catholic. *See* Roman Catholic.
Cavan, co., Ireland, 476.
Cave:
Francis, 481.
Lisle, letter from, &c., 214, 215.
Thomas, letter from, 481.
Cavendysshe, Henry, letter from, 185.
Cawde, William, 366.
Cebures, —, commanding a squadron of the Spanish fleet. *See* Seburo.
Cecester [? Chichester], Mr., 57.
Cecil:
—, cousin of Lord Stafford, 500.
Edward, nephew of Sir Robert, 383, 392.
Matthew, letter from, 170.
Cecil, Sir Robert:
letters to, or signed by, &c., *passim.*
letters from, 40, 82, 150, 229, 250, 276, 337, 361, 528.
offer of a wardship to, 4.
an endorsement by a son of, 36.
presents of various kinds for, 22, 96, 150, 171, 182, 268, 288, 354, 378, 430, 465, 496, 517.
letters of condolence on death of his wife, 35, 39(2), 49, 56, 87, 281.
couches from Ireland for, 31.
his attainments, 56.
instructions from, for a voyage to Barbary, 82.

Cecil, Sir Robert—*cont.*
asked to mourn in place of a baron at Lord Cobham's funeral, 117.
relations with the Duke of Holstein, 150.
first raiser of relief for maimed soldiers, 160.
persons desiring to enter the service of, 166, 203, 378, 430, 492.
a colt belonging to, 185.
allusions to his kindness, &c., 217, 468, 470.
alleged agent abroad of, 231.
payment to, for compounding a wardship, 231.
promotes the marriage of a kinsman, 244.
payment of a debt to, out of the Lord Admiral's tenth, 251, 252, 284.
his befriending of Lady Kent, 258.
hearing a cause in the Star Chamber, 261.
appointed to receive a debt, 261.
his steward, 262.
a house at Chelsea belonging to, 262.
asked to further a marriage, 267.
a bondman of, 278.
a chaplain to, 315.
called the Queen's "little man," 317.
reference to his children, 322.
Arundel House to be delivered to, 327.
present to, for favour in dealing with the Queen, 332.
an evidence of his honourable mind to Essex, 333.
a page to, 347.
draft in handwriting of, 349.
a jewel purloined from, 356.
the advantage of his favour, 370.
and Essex's private affairs, 376.
requests for nomination of the burgesses for Parliament for certain boroughs; 385, 404, 405, 415, 429, 432.
elected a knight of the shire, 396.
a horse for, 401.
allusion to his late wife by a kinsman, 419.
made chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, 428.
the Queen's "slender servant," 425.
a niece of, 508.
portion of a prize cargo belonging to, 522.
negotiations for a house, 527, 528.
loan asked for from, 528.
memoranda from, 532.
Cecil:
Sir Thomas, quarrel with Lord Willoughby, &c., 387, 411.
—— negotiations with regard to daughter of, 508.
William, letters from, 180, 195, 250, 366.
Cerda, Father, 475.
Cesare, Don, excommunication of, 524, 525.
Cessford (Sesford, Sesforth), laird of, surrender demanded, &c., 226, 252, 288.
attends a meeting near Norham, 274, 275.
his part in the Border disorders, popularity of, &c., 452.
Chaam (Chame), in North Brabant, 32.
Chaderton, William, bishop of Lincoln, letter from, 431.
wife and daughter mentioned, 431.
Chain shot, 167.
Chaligny (Challeny, true name St. Germain), Sieur de, sent by the Huguenots assembled at Châtelherault on a mission to the Queen, 407, 420.
Chaloner, Sir Thomas, ("Bentivolus"), letters from, 10, 37, 101.
Chamber, Treasurer of the, letter to, 145.
Chamberlain, Lord, letter to, 2.
Chamberlain, Chamberlayne:
Captain, letter from, 531.
David, 518.
George, letters from, 184, 195, 473, 475(2).
—— his account of his examination, 474.
Captain John, in Holland, letters from, 16, 29, 188, 213.
Mr., cousin of George, 474.
—— house in Great St. Bartholomew's, 475.
Chambers:
Mr., 310.
Mr., of the Exchequer, 196.
——, connected with Poole, 499.
John, deputy clerk of the musters in Ireland, 312.
one, a gaoler in the Tower of London, 417.
Chambery (Chombery), 360.
Chamblets, silver and gold, 259.
Champernowne:
Arthur, letter from, 213.
R., letter from, 168.
Chandos, Lady Dorothy, letter from, 403.
Chanini, Thomas, financial agent in Rouen. *See* Chauvini.
Chaplains in garrisons, maintenance of, 286, 287.
Chapman, John, mayor of Hull, 203.
Chard's, in Essex, 391.
Charing Cross, Lord Norreys' house at, 435.
Charles:
Duke, proceedings in Sweden, 114.
—— marriage connexions, 114.
King, of Spain, pays court to the French King's mistress, 235.
the late Emperor, 344.
Charleton, Gib, of Boughthill, 227.
Chartres, Vidame of, letters from, 4, 548.
Chaste, M., Governor of Dieppe, letter from, 124.
Chastillon:
Madame, her plans, &c., 384.
Mons., the son, 384.

Châtelherault (Chasteleraud, Chastellrault) :
Huguenot deputies assembled at, 285, 317, 384.
—— envoy to the Queen from, 407, 420.
Duke of Mayenne's attempt to take possession of, 421.
Chatham, 211, 314, 382.
Chauvini, Tomasio (or Thomas Chanini), of Rouen, 63, 398.
Cheek, Lady Mary, letter from, 499.
Cheeke, Mr., Secretary of the Council of the North, 127.
Chelmsford, muster of soldiers at, 215.
Chelsea (Chellseay) :
letters dated at, 72, 174.
house belonging to Sir R. Cecil at, the furnishing of, 262.
Chepman, Mr., mayor of Newcastle, 203.
Cherbourg (Sherbrough), 152.
Cherry, Cherye, Francis, letters from, 12, 61, 192, 484, 504.
Cheshire, reception of Lord Derby in, 327.
Cheshunt, home called Perriers in, 514.
Chest, the, true state of, 22.
Chester, 247, 279.
levies conducted to, 181.
bishopric of, appointment to, 147.
castle, a prisoner in, 277.
Chester, Mr., 340.
"Chevalizers," 144.
Chevillé [Chevilly in Loiret], 409.
Chichester :
bishop of, a living held by, 112.
—— letters from, 135, 145.
—— value of the see, &c., 145.
port of, ordnance shipped at, 148.
Chichester :
Mr., 244.
Sir Arthur, 479.
—— letter from, 256.
Captain Francis, letter from, 183, 232.
Robert, a ward of the Queen, petition for, 258.
Child Erley, letter dated at, 343.
Chillingham, letter dated at, 275.
China, 336.
Chingford, Essex, 33.
Chittwodde, Henry, 508.
Chombery. *See* Chambery.
Cholmley, Henry, 415.
Chomlie, Mr., 378.
Chon, Mons. de, president of the parliament of Paris, 407.
Church :
preferment, 126.
clergyman maintained by voluntary benevolence, 354.
of England, a tragedy written against, 394.
one, who had been in Hungary, 191.
Chyame, the living of, 112.
Chylmotte, 499.
Cinque Ports :
the wardenship of, 108, 115, 133, 156, 217, 225.
Cinque ports—*cont.*
warden of, appointment, 403.
a cause depending against London, 217.
Sheepway Court, 404.
Cipher :
the deciphering of a, 96.
letter from Mr. Guicciardini, 235, 547.
letters by the King of Spain, mentioned, 97.
Civill, Mons., commissary of the English troops in France, 30.
Civita Vecchia, 548.
government of, 344.
Clandeboy, 313.
Clandon, letters dated at, 349, 410.
Clanrickard, Earl of, son of, brought up by the Earl of Essex, 345.
Clapham, letter dated at, 331.
Clare, co. of, free from rebellion, &c., 65.
Clarke :
Cory, 366.
Sir William, letter from, 505.
Clavering :
Mr., a licence signed by, 294.
Robert, 90.
Clement, William, agent for the King of Spain with the Emperor, 273.
Clements Inn, well, and fields, and the ditch and sewer there, 264.
buildings and rents, 265.
Clerke, William or Sir William, letters from, 384, 401.
Clerkenwell, letter dated at, 258.
Clermont, Mons., president of the Huguenot deputies at Châtelherault, 318.
Clerville, Sieur de, 407.
Cleua, Don — de, Maestre de Campo Generale in Spain, 488.
Cleves (Cleveland), 121.
Duke of, 521.
Cleyton, Lancelot, 393.
Cliffe, Kent, lands in, 149.
Clifford :
Sir Coniers or Conyers, 13, 280.
—— his company at Flushing, 54, 57, 62.
—— appointment mentioned, 57.
—— in command of the troops in Connaught, 311, 312, 313.
Francis, of the East Riding of Yorkshire, 415, 416, 418.
Clifton :
Sir James, 392.
Sir Jarvis, 188.
Clink, the, 474.
Clinton, Lady, daughter-in-law of Earl of Lincoln, letter from the Council on her behalf, 375.
Cliterbuck. *See* Clutterbooke.
Clopton, Mr., collector in the Bishopric of Durham, 62.
Cloth, licence to export, 82.
trade, 159.
of tissue, &c. 259.
Clother, John, 181.
Clothman's Willie, 226.

Clunne, Edward, 174, 175.
Clutterbooke, or Cliterbuck, Ferdinando, 22, 347.
Clyff, Clyffe:
Mr., 419.
Thomas, 347.
Coach, a, an invention, 23.
Coap, Mr., at Dartmouth, 518.
Cobham:
Anne, Lady, letters from, 54, 203, 378.
—— her son John, 54.
—— Callisthenes, son of, in Ireland, &c., 378.
William, Lord, 55.
—— will of, 82.
—— dangerous illness of, 96.
—— and the wardenship of the Cinque Ports, 108.
—— arrangements for funeral of, 117.
Henry, Lord, 174, 289, 316, 339, 344, 419, 435, 465:
—— alleged unpopularity in Kent, 115.
—— letters from, 117, 198, 217, 257, 330, 420, 429, 459–461, 470, 475.
—— acquittances on behalf of, 162.
—— a judgment against, 175.
—— letter to, 403.
—— desire to be helped out of Kent, 471.
Cobham Hall, 117, 415, 541.
Cochineal, prize, 473, 483.
Cock, Sir Henry, H.M. Cofferer, 134, 281.
letters from, 35, 119.
Cofferer, H. M., the office of, &c., 119, 281.
Coismainges, land in Ireland, 290.
Cokburne, Samuel, 248.
Coke, Sir E., Attorney General, 302, 442.
reports or letters from, 209, 218, 236, 300, 334, 432.
Cokill, Mons. le, colonel of a regiment of Walloons, 29.
Colalto, Count Martio, 71.
Colchester, dearth of corn at, 526.
bailiffs of, 299.
—— petition about heavy rating, 332.
—— letters from, 415, 526.
letters dated at, 303, 332, 354, 415, 526.
public preacher at, 299.
Cole:
Edward, 292.
Nathaniel, 539.
Philip, 504.
Richard, examiner for Defendants before the Council of the North, his office threatened, 126, 127.
Cole's burgess-ship of Westminster, 519.
Collard, Christopher, letter from, 318.
Collingwood:
Sir Cuthbert, 115.
Thomas, death of, 115.
Cologne (Cullyn), 44, 121, 485.
Colston, William, searcher of Bristol, dismissed, 288.
Combe, W., letter from, 429.
Comerforde, Mr., H.M. Attorney-at-law in Connaught, 8.
Compton, letter dated at, 244.
Compton, Lord, a debt owing by, 262.
Comptroller, The, 383.
appointed surveyor, 233.
Conbiana, General Pedrode, 131.
Concealments, 330.
Cond or Condy, Signor Jeronimo, letter to, 115, 116.
Conde, Prince de, 140.
Condey (? Conde), the, 387.
Condy, Patrick, 531.
Conger, dowes, and pilchard, a cargo, 7.
Coningsby, Conyngsbe, Conysby:
Mr., 477.
Philip, 347.
Ralph, letter from, 370.
Sir Thomas, 250.
Connaught, 65.
"H.M. attorney-at-law in," 8.
government of, 57.
sickness of the army in, 312.
Conquett, 398.
an attack on, repelled by Sir John Gilbert, 399.
English ships captured off, 399.
Conradd of the infantry, a title revived in Spain, 110.
Constable:
Captain, 210, 211, 216, 217, 219 222, 236.
Lady, a bowed penny sent as a token to, 230.
Sir Henry, 106, 412, 414, 415.
Harry, in Paris, letter from, 86.
Joseph, a notorious recusant in the north, 105, 230.
——, examination of, 493.
Philip, 415, 416.
Constant, le Sr., the King of France's messenger to the Huguenot deputies, 317, 318.
Constantinople, letter from, 40.
Conty, river (France), 204.
Conway, Edward or Sir Edward, at the Brill, volunteer for Earl of Essex, 212, 379.
letter from, 286.
a letter from, alluded to, 294.
Cony, John, 95, 96.
Conyers:
Mr., 228.
John, Auditor of the Exchequer, letter from, 365.
Conyngsbe. *See* Coningsby.
Conysby. *See* Coningsby.
Cooke:
Mr., a kinsman of Sir R. Cecil, 244.
Mr., 536.
Attorney-General. *See* Coke.
Anthony, letter from, 49.
Francis, 218.
Roger, a coal measurer of the City of London, 301.

Cooke—*cont.*
William, letters from, 256, 281, 487.
Coolinge, Kent, lands in, 119.
Coots, Anthony, 188.
Cope :
Sir Anthony, 304, 484.
Edward, 598.
Coplay, Audray or Averie, 413, 414.
Copper mines in Cornwall, 333.
Corbet, one, a familiar of Smallman's, 191.
Corbizi, Virginio, gentleman of Florence, 523.
Corbie, 98, 100, 144, 219.
Cordage for the Navy, 12, 61, 484, 504.
Cordeliers, General of the, 237, 360, 408, 418.
Cordia, Don John de, cornet of horse of, 47.
Cordowa (Cordua), Don Juan de, 25, 32.
Corken, Ric., 32.
Cormoc's son sent to Spain, 312.
Corn :
and corn ships embargoed, 3, 7, 65, 146.
ships at Flushing, the question of arresting, 59, 65-69.
price of, 72, 148, 296.
dearth of, 156, 186, 296, 497, 526.
importation from abroad, 192, 206.
dearth abated, proceedings against engrossers, 411, 442, 496, 498.
Cornellis, John, 347.
Cornewall, Henry, a coal-measurer of the City of London, 301.
Cornilo, hundred of, greediness of the farmers of, 156.
Cornwall :
measures for defence of the coast of, 118, 341, 342, 350, 442, 443, 454.
justices of the peace of, orders for the relief of the poor, 160, 161.
"foreigners" and "inores" in, 205.
levies in, 205
mines royal of, 233, 333.
lands in, 504.
sheriffs of, 536.
Cornwallis, Cornwaleys :
Sir Walter, 297, 302.
Sir William, 327, 404, 477.
——, letters from, 86, 297, 381.
Correspondents or spies abroad, of Ministers in England, 214, 217, 223, 231, 232, 254, 339.
Corsa, Alfonso, 360.
Corseillis, Michael, creditor of the Earl of Essex, 283.
Corsini, Filippo, letters from, 24, 523.
Coruna. *See* the Groyne.
Corva, island of, 422.
Cotswold deer, 517.
Cottell :
Amyas, letter from, 424.
Thomas, merchant stranger, 283.
Cottels, —, 326.
Cotton :
George, of Warblington, 35.
Captain Robert, 399.
Council of the North. *See* North.
Council, the. *See* Privy Council.
Counter in the Poultry, letter dated at, 255.
Counties of England, descriptions of, 459.
Counting house, portable, an invention, 23.
County lacking deputy lieutenants, 186.
Courcelles, Coureiles, Sieur de, bearer of letters from Rochelle to the Queen, 284, 285, 505.
Court, the :
its manner of dealing, characterised, 203.
letters dated at, 347, 349, 353, 362, 375, 425, 529.
Courtrai, letter from, 155.
Cousins, Dr., 394.
Coutts, Sir John. *See* Cutts.
Covent (Comming) Garden, 265.
Covert, Coverte, Captain Thomas, 291.
letter from, 292.
Cowell, Dr., 536.
Coxson, Tom, of the Woiland, 227.
Cracow, besieged by the Turks, 64.
Cranborne, 332, 405.
——, priory of, conveyance of, 434.
Cranmer, George, letter from, 217.
Cratoy, a little fisher town on the Somme. *See* Crotoy.
Cray, Sir Henry, 261.
Crayuford, letter dated at, 531.
Cresuelo, Joseph, of the Company of Jesus, letter to, 473.
Creswell :
Father, influence of, in Spain, 188.
——, English fugitive at Madrid, 261.
Crew, Anthony, 347.
Crewkerne (Crookerne), 168, 205, 350, 380, 445, 461.
Croft (Crofte, Crofts, Croftes) :
Captain, 91, 176, 181.
—— return after a voyage, 14, 21.
—— prize, &c., taken by, 53, 54, 80, 81, 102, 275.
—— his setting out to sea, 81, 88, 103.
—— of the pinnace *Moon*, return from coast of Spain, 261.
Captain Francis, 247.
Herbert, letters from, 332, 532.
Sir James, 28.
Crompton, Dr., or Dr. Thomas, 477.
letters from, 303, 304, 522.
Cromwell :
Sir H., 392.
O., 392.
Crookerne. *See* Crewkerne.
Crookhaven in Ireland, 465.
Cross or Crosse :
Sir Robert, 329, 331, 352, 457.
——, letters from, 490, 510.
one, keeper's man at Trematon Castle, 524.
Crotoy (le), (Cratoy, Crotoye, Crottoye) :
letter dated at, 80.
English troops in, 30, 40, 100, 418.
Croxteth (Croxtaffe), letter dated at, 495.

Croydon, letters dated at, 146, 278, 359.
Cubiaur, Pedro de, 83, *and see* Seburo.
Cuffe, Cuff :
Henry, letters from, 234, 423, 524.
Robert, letter from, 280.
Cullymer, 347.
Cullyn. *See* Cologne.
Culverin (demi), its working described, 94.
Cumberland, George, Earl of, 361, 392, 416, 439.
preparations for a voyage, 128.
antipathy of the States General to, 130.
letter from, 258.
arrangements connected with the Countess of Derby, 344.
Currimallet, letter dated at, 186.
Cursin, Philip, 7.
Curteis, Oliver, 181.
Curtis, Bishop, of Chichester, 145.
Custom, licences to export free from, 82, 83, 287.
Cuttle, Robert, 181.
Cutts or Coutts :
Mr., 281.
Sir Henry, 537.
Sir John, unfriendliness to Sir H. Palavicino, 326, 337, 343, 353.
——, letter to, 337.

D.

Dackombe, John, 166.
Dacre, Dacres :
Lord, letter from, 250.
Captain, commanding levies from Hertfordshire, 250.
Elinor and Elizabeth, letter from their father to, 396, 397, 401.
Francis, letters from, desiring to return to his allegiance, 397, 401, 402.
Dagleish, cousin of Sir Robert Kerr, slaughter of, 240.
Daillens. *See* Doullens.
Dallavale, Mr., 71.
Dampre, English forces at, 102.
Daniel (Danyell, Danyells) :
John, letters from, 2, 8, 26, 55, 106, 144, 166, 198, 209, 218, 242, 267, 299.
—— arrested notwithstanding a warrant of security, 209, 218.
—— in great distress, 483.
—— receives the communion, &c., 484.
one, employed for victualling in Flushing, 114.
Danish Ambassador returning home, 390, 403.
Embassy, discontent on account of Her Majesty's gifts, 403.
Dantzic, (Danske, Danswick), 12, 308, 319, 338.
threatened by the Turks, 64.
English trade with, 114.
a ship of, saved at Cales, 317.
a messenger from the magistrates of, 320.
Danvers :
Lady, action to her son's prejudice, 210.
Sir Henry, letter from, 210.
Darcy :
Lord, 416.
Edward, letter from, 181.
Dareyn, Mr., 293.
Darlton, Manor of, 185.
Darrell (Dorell, Dorrell), Marmaduke or Martin, general of the victuals, 61, 72, 81, 337, 338, 339, 358, 440.
letters from, 148, 341, 355(2).
payment to, 460.
Dartford, 174, 231, 264, 269, 287, 381, 404, 480.
Dartmouth, 250, 350, 421, 424, 427.
tax for ships in, 168.
defence of, 342, 480, 482.
letters dated at, 377, 402, 425, 428, 482, 483, 486.
Azevedo, a Portuguese, arrested at, 381, 384.
the Spanish prize at, 462, 473.
—— contents of, 486.
—— captain of, 487.
Spanish ship surrenders at, 483.
customer, comptroller, &c. at, 486.
barks laden at, 518.
H.M. storehouse built on the custom-house quay at, 518.
prize cargoes of sugar at, 538, 544.
Dauphiné, 360.
Daves, James, master of an English ship, 467.
David's Quintin Nixson, 227.
Davidson, David, 227, 271.
Davis, Davies :
—— member of a committee, 477.
Captain, 528.
Mr., 167.
Sir J., 341.
Davison :
— a deputy in the Wood Street Compter, 394.
Mr., service in the Low Countries, 432.
Dawley, Anthony, 292.
Dawney, Sir John, 416.
Dawson, Miles, late seminary priest, conforms, 404.
Dawtrey, Captain, letters from, 148, 392.
Dayala, Signor, Secretary to the King's Finance at Brussels, 253.
Deal Castle, 269, 465.
Dean's lease, the, formalities, 353.
Debt, arrest for, 255.
Deciphered letter, 547.
Dee, Island, 78.
Deer, 33, 321, 387, 517.

De Frenes, Mons., special envoy from the King of France to the Queen, 420.
De la Val, Madame, 70.
De la Vella, Cape, 357.
Deleguidieres, Mons., 141.
Delena, Athony, 344.
Delft (Delphe), letters dated at, 16, 30, 85, 188, 213.
Demayne. *See* Mayenne.
Demetrius Phalereus, the writer of the story, 424.
Demi-culverin, its working described, 94.
Denbigh Castle, constable of, 185.
Denbigh, co. of, armour for the use of, 185.
Denmark, treaties, &c. with, 76, 77, 78.
Spanish influence in, 77.
English Ambassador to, *temp.* Henry VII., 78.
Ambassador from, in England.
—— intelligence from, 114.
Ambassadors from, desirous of returning, 401.
Chancellor of, 405.
King of, sends an Ambassador to the Queen, 77.
—— travels in Italy, visit to Scotland, &c., 247, 252.
—— an agent of, in England, 309.
—— a man commended by, 401.
Dennis, Sir John, 40.
Denniston (Deneston), Robert, Conservator for the Scottish nation in the Low Countries, passport, 288.
Denny :
Lady Ma., letter from, 377.
Sir Edward, 396, 546.
Sir John, letter from, 244.
Thomas, 291.
Mr., on service in Ireland, his debt to the Queen, 377.
De Plessis, Mons., 519.
Deptford, 484.
letters dated at, 332, 382.
Derby :
college in, 411.
the burgesses for, on a parliamentary committee, 476.
county of, Jesuits in, 300.
Countess of, or lady, sickness of, 171.
—— deed for jointure of, 327.
—— her journey to Knowsley, &c., 327, 339, 344.
—— illness of, 329.
—— reported intrigue with Lord Essex, 392.
—— sickness at Knowsley, &c., 430.
Dowager Countess of, letter from, 341.
—— lands descended to her daughters, 341.
Earl of, his reception on his return to Knowsley, 327.
—— his jealousy of the Countess, steps taken by his officers, &c., 339, 344.
Derby—*cont.*
the Earl and Countess of, letter from, 362.
Desdiguières. *See* Lesdiguières.
Desmond, E., Countess of, letters from, 186, 212, 245, 355, 378.
question of marriage of herself or daughters, 213, 245.
Desmond's woods, 531.
Develyn. *See* Dublin.
Devon, county of :
proposal to send unserviceable wheat to, 102.
tinnors of, refuse to pay ship-money, 168.
ships sent from the ports of, contributions for, 168.
levies in, 205.
tenths of prizes arriving in, 284.
defence of coast of, 341, 342.
Devorox, Richard, of Limerick, news from Spain brought by, 136.
Devreux, Edward, 428.
Dewhurst, Barnard, 514.
Dewrance, John, of Enfield, 395.
Diamond, the, from the carrack, enquiry concerning, 504, 507, 521.
Dieppe, 1, 135, 172, 396, 479.
proposed meeting place for a conference, 9, 27.
Queen's munition shipped from, freight, &c., 63, 64.
governor of, 124.
—— sale of the castle of Arques by, 64.
enterprise upon, 129.
letters dated at, 179, 278.
Diest, 20.
Digges, —, death of, referred to, 184.
Dijon (Digeon), siege of, 209.
Dillenburgh in Westphalia, 20.
letter dated at, 104.
Dimmock in Gloucestershire, mortgage on, 283.
Dirhame, Baldwin, 22.
Ditchley, letter dated at, 517.
Divorce, 539.
Dobson, Thomas, 22.
Dobye. *See* Dovey.
Dockwray, Sir H., 446.
Docly, Mr., 185.
Docquindeguy, seigneur, of St. Jean de Luz, 104.
Doctors' Commons, letter dated at, 371.
Docwra, Captain Henry, letters from, 45, 228.
Dod :
Henry, letter from, 87.
John, 87.
Doddes, one, keeper at Enfield, 48.
Doddington, 139.
Dodington's case, Mr., 500.
Dodson, Mr., 220.
Doncaster, Mayor of, 28.
Corporation of, sued, 28.
Recorder of, 29, 442.
High Steward of, 442.

Doncaster—*cont.*
the question of the election of parliamentary burgesses for, 442.
Dorchester, 332.
Doria, Prince, 158, 201, 229.
Dormer, Sir Robert, 475.
Dorset, County of, sheriffs for, 536.
Douarnenez, Douarnenys, Dournenis, siege raised, &c., 399.
Douay, 367.
Douglas:
Archibald, Ambassador from Scotland, letters to, 2, 40, 97, 150, 335, 362, 369.
——, letters from, 158, 248.
——, drafts of letters in handwriting of, 388–391.
Richard ("Mr. Richard"), 241, 369, 389, 390.
Doullens (Dorlens, Dourlan, Daillens, Dorlans, Dorlance), 124, 125, 144, 149, 184, 388, 482, 520.
capture of Amiens by Spanish Governor of, 99, 100.
siege of, 102, 400, 409.
——, abandoned on account of the rain, 418, 420.
campaign around, 153, 155.
Dove, Robert, 505.
Dover, 98, 160, 284, 287, 348, 381, 396, 404, 480.
corn ships embargoed in the harbour, 3.
letters dated at, 120, 124, 157, 174, 460(2), 461, 465, 471.
Mayor and Jurats of, letter from, 156.
dearth of corn in, charges upon the town, &c., 156, 157.
the foot-post of, mentioned, 244.
Earl of Essex at, 459.
readiness of the town for provisioning of soldiers, &c., 470.
Dover Castle, lieutenant of, 4, 232, 284.
——, letters from, 160, 174.
letters dated at, 174, 231, 245, 280, 285, 287, 348, 404, 480.
Dover Road, the Earl of Essex with his fleet in, 269, 275, 279.
Dovey (Dobye) in Cardiganshire, 466.
Dowdall, Sir J., 341.
Dowley, William, 50,
claiming as patentee the measurage of corn, &c., on the Thames, 301.
Downall, Downhal, William, letter from, 27.
letter to, 107.
Downs, the, letters dated from, 275, 277, 278, 279.
Essex's fleet in, 279.
Doyly, Doyley:
Dr., 409.
John, 304.
Thomas, letter from, 386.
Dragör, Island, 78.
Drake:
Mr., 91.
——, letter from, 125.
Sir Francis, 281.
Drake, Sir Francis—*cont.*
——, voyage to the Indies, mentioned, 58.
——, prisoners in Spain from fleet of, 232.
——, pinnace taken at Gourdelupo, 292.
Richard, prize taken by a ship belonging to, 544.
Draper, renting land in St. Clement's Inn, 265.
Drewe, Serjeant Edward, 252, 385.
letter from, 162.
Droukesfourd, 112.
Druell, Sir Humphrey, letters from, 187, 189, 197, 202.
his relations with Smallman, 189, 190, 191, 197.
Drumfenning woods, 531.
Drury Lane, fields about, 190.
Dublin, 3, 280.
letters dated at, 31, 193.
Trinity College. *See* Trinity College.
Ducat (the Spanish), value of, compared with sterling, 326.
Duchesse, Madame la, K. of France's mistress. *See* Estrées.
Duck, the way maker at Theobald's, 378.
Duckett, Thomas, licence to travel, 290.
Dudley:
Edmund, Esq., 298.
Richard, the Elder, 298.
Richard, the younger, a prominent seminary, 298.
Robert, customer of Newcastle, 208.
Dudsbury, Mr., 252.
Duffel near Mechlin, 43.
Duffycld, Benjamin, 385.
Duke, Sir Henry, Knight, of Dublin, 411.
Dundalk, 311.
Dundee, ministers for the churches at, 246.
Dunenuoird and Woud, John de. *See* Duynenvoord.
Dungeness, the fleet off, 287, 292.
Dunkirk, 4, 21, 98, 272.
dangerous to the Cinque Ports, 115.
descent upon, propose l, 209.
Admiral of, takes Ostend ships, 529.
governor of, a prisoner at Dover and elsewhere, 429, 434, 435.
ships, hostile action of, 55, 95.
Dunsany, P., Lord, a servant of, arrested for papistry, 33, 58, 59.
letters from, 58, 284, 328, 344, 476.
a kinsman of, a suitor, 284.
Duport, Dr. John, letters from, 288, 365.
Durant, George, deceased, 481.
Durham, 279.
Bishop of, attendance in Parliament, 422.
County Palatine of, question of nomination of burgesses of, 405.
Durham House, 59.
letter dated at, 285.

Dutch :
Church at Sandwich, 331.
ship, wheat taken from a, 7.
ships, money taken out of, by the Queen's fleet, representations on behalf of the merchants interested, 116, 117.
ships for Essex's expedition, arrival at Dover, &c., 269, 275.
—— arrive in England, &c., 422, 439, 440.
——, return home, 461, 462, 463.
Hanse towns, complaints of, 307.
merchants, petition from, 538.
Duynenvoord, Admiral John, in command of the Dutch ships with the Earl of Essex's expedition, 180, 219.
return to the Hague, &c., 481.
Dylle, Leonard, 181.
Dymmock, Mr., 361.
Dymocke, —, hostility to the Earl of Lincoln, 366.

E.

East country merchants' ships arrested in the Sound, 114.
East Grinstead, election of burgesses for Parliament for, 385.
East Indies, ships from Flushing trading to, 336.
East Meon, 358.
Easter Weemes, Laird of, desiring a passport through England, 288.
Eaton, Thomas, Surveyor of the Queen's Rasses, &c., letter from, 438.
Ecclesiastical Commissioners, the, mentioned, 264.
Edelmeton. *See* Edmonton.
Eden :
George, letter from, 406.
Mr., 426.
Edes, Dr., appointment for, 147.
Edgecombe, Piers, letters from, 233, 333, 353.
Edinburgh, 90, 241, 242, 268, 269, 389.
churches in, and in the neighbourhood of, preachers for, 246.
Killough's house in, 247.
letters dated at, 226, 242, 247, 248, 253, 257, 263, 288, 370.
Edmonds, Captain, a Scotchman, commander of a troop of horse in Flanders, 29, 32.
Edmondes (Edmonds, Edmond, Edmon), Thomas, English Ambassador in France, 56, 169, 170, 174, 176, 178, 208, 210, 243, 398, 418, 480.
embarkation for France, 160.
return of, 211, 214.
letter from, 316.
Elmondes, Thomas—*cont.*
his expenses following the French king, 316.
negotiations with the King's mistress, 495, 496, 497.
Edmonton (Edelmeton), 321.
woods at, 134, 522.
Edward, a protégé of Sir H. Palavicino, 11.
Edward Fortunatus, Marquis of Baden, 120.
"Edward, Sir," 233.
Edward, William, letter from, 458.
Egerton :
Sir J., 341.
Sir Thomas, Lord Keeper, 119, 302, 344, 377, 477.
—— letters from, 112, 298, 306, 307, 359, 386, 425, 437.
—— letter to, 264.
—— an instance of his special care, 334.
——, offer of a present of pearls to the Queen, 500.
—— son of, bill in favour of, 387.
Egyptians (gipsies), 514.
Elbe, River, 544.
trade by way of, 77.
Elbing, English ships trading to, methods to be pursued, 114.
Elizabeth :
Queen. *See* Queen.
Madame, a sister of the French King's mistress, 30.
Elkinton, Wm., 22.
Elliatt, Thomas, mayor of Salisbury, letter from, 334.
Ellott :
Archie, son to Martyne, 226.
Will., of Lareston, 226.
Will., of the Steele, 226.
Ellyott, Robert, disloyal proceedings of, off the coast of Brittany, 398.
Eltham, 331.
Ely :
as a place of confinement for priests, 224.
Isle of, 534.
Embden, 182.
Merchant Adventurers' settlement in, 307.
Emperor, the, 111, 271, 272, 273, 390, 478, 516.
Thomas Arundell's dealings with, 193, 230.
Agent of the King of Spain with, 273.
proclamation against English merchants referred to, 429.
campaign against the Turks, 468.
a suitable messenger from the Queen to, 507.
Empire, the :
trade with, 77, 542.
negotiations with the princes of, recommended, 78.
Enclosures, speech in Parliament against, 541–543.

Enchusen. *See* Enkhuzen.
Enfield :
letter dated at, 303.
Chase, a traitor's head found in, 395.
House, dilapidation of, 458.
Park, 48, 294.
little Park, hunting in, 303.
Engelstedt, Lodowick, 228.
England, paper in Italian on the state of, 167.
Engleby *alias* Jefford, David, a Jesuit, 300.
Engrossers of corn, &c., 410, 496.
Enkhuzen (Enchusen, Ancusan), in Holland, 182, 443.
a man of, long an inhabitant of China, 336.
Enslow Hill in Oxfordshire, 50.
Epernon, Duc d', 136.
refuses to assist at the King's Council, 173.
forces brought by, 237.
characterised, 478, 519.
Ephorus, 315.
Ernest, Archduke, 229.
Errol, Francis Hay, earl of, effort to retain him in the Catholic faith, 253.
Esdan. *See* Hesdin.
Espernon. *See* Epernon.
Essendine Park, alleged abuses in, 223.
Essex, co. of, levies raised in, 179, 200, 215.
—— superintendent of, 215.
Lord Lieutenant of, letter to, 215.
or Hertford, sheriffs and gentlemen of, desirous of attending the Queen at Theobalds, 370.
Essex, Frances, countess of, desiring news of the earl, &c,, 386.
letters from, 409, 442.
Essex, Earl of, sister to, 234.
mentioned, 92, 243, 474.
letters to, *passim.*
letter from, to the Scotch ministers, 10.
other letters from, 57, 115, 189, 196, 211, 229, 249, 250, 252, 256, 263, 264, 267, 269(2), 275, 277, 278, 335, 337, 341, 345, 346, 348, 349, 350, 352, 386, 437, 445 (2), 446, 479, 520, 526–528.
holograph letter of, 439–441.
a letter from, referred to, 317.
and his Council of War, letters, &c. from, 291, 346, 369, 371.
purchase of horses for, 27.
the Queen requested to send him to France, 27.
rumours of "another journey," 31.
testimony to Sir Francis Vere's services, referred to, 75.
a present for, 86.
two Florentines' "conceit" sent to, 101.
kindness to Count Louis of Nassau, 104.
his Spanish hostages, 112, 303.
Essex, Earl of—*cont.*
persons recommended or volunteering for military employment under, 119, 124, 183, 184, 188, 192, 193, 199.
controls all matters of war, 156.
an examination by, 167.
forces available at the Hague for, for siege of Calais, 172
relations with the Cecils, 210, 332.
agents abroad holding correspondence with, 214.
application to Cecil for aid to his sister, &c., 249.
list of debts, &c., 283, 375.
minute of a letter from the Queen to, 314.
a postscript in the handwriting of, 335.
paper of directions from, 338.
arrangements for defence of the Western Coasts, 341, 342.
"a worthy commander," 345.
desires to have copies of his letters, 348.
forbidden to attack the fleet in Ferrol, in person, 349.
appeals to Cecil, for friendly aid, 349, 350.
lease of sweet wines, 350.
disputing in the rain with his master and his mates, 350.
sends his colleagues to rest, and writes the despatch, 352.
makes a posting journey from Plymouth to the Court, 361.
state of finances of, 376.
scandal about, 392.
"that noble gentleman," 420.
the Queen's instructions to, 433, 439.
authorised to take measures to repel the Spanish attack on the coast, 448, 451, 466.
instructions for, 449.
to have supreme command in Ireland, 449.
effect of his famous voyages, 478.
illness of, 479.
answers by, to queries of Sir B. Cecil, 480.
a prey to melancholy owing to the Queen's displeasure, 506.
corrections and alterations of his patent as Earl Marshal, 520, 526, 527.
expedition under the command of, against Spain, preparations for, 73, 211, 212, 247.
—— progress or mention of, 264, 267, 269, 277, 278, 279, 287, 291, 306, 307, 319, 326, 329, 331, 334, 337, 338, 339, 341, 345, 346, 349, 350, 352, 353, 355, 358, 359, 361, 362, 365, 368, 369, 371, 379, 385, 386, 387, 389, 390, 399, 403, 422, 424, 425, 433, 437, 438, 439, 443, 444, 445, 447, 453, 458, 461, 462, 481, 492, 510, 528.

Essex, Earl of, expedition under—*cont.*
—— volunteers for, 80, 212, 213(3), 220(2), 222(2), 228, 229, 245(2).
—— aid from the States General for, 219, 222.
—— English soldiers withdrawn from Holland for, 221, 222, 225.
—— pay and victualling of troops from Holland, 248, 249.
—— Dowager Lady Russell's opinion of, 282.
—— the Queen's declaration with regard to, referred to, 287.
—— fear in Spain caused by, 312.
—— "cassing" of the land army sanctioned, &c., 349.
—— prizes taken, 447.
—— its results summed up, 450.
—— disposal of the booty, &c., 454.

Este:
Don Cesare de, 87.
singular industry of the House of, 525.

Estington road, slaughter of soldiers on, by Sir Robert Kerr, 239.

Estrées, Madame Gabrielle d', ("Madame la Duchesse"), mistress of the King of France, 130, 478.
negotiations for obtaining information from, 495, 496, 497.

Eure:
Francis Lord, letter from, 354.
Ralph Lord, 71, 226, 529.
—— letters from, 79, 88, 90, 276, 325.
—— sickness of, 80.
—— a commissioner for Border Causes, 241, 274, 275.
—— failure in delivery of pledges, 269.
—— dispensation from attendance in parliament, 422.

Ewens (Ewers), Mr. Baron Matthew, 252, 504.
letter from, 162.

Exeter, 168, 205, 279, 350, 445, 461.
collectorship of, 347.
mayor of, 386.
letters dated at, 220, 324, 406, 421, 473.
bishops of, 135, 137.
—— ecclesiastical preferment in hands of, 349.
—— proposed appointment, &c., 359, 376, 406.
dean and chapter of, letters from, 382, 422.
—— letters from Cecil delivered to, 386, 387.
—— finances of, arrangements connected with, 422.

Eyre, Mar, 300.

F.

Fabry, Melsion, inventions of agricultural tools by, 524.
Faenza, 525.
Fairfax:
Thomas, 415, 416.
Sir William, election for West Riding of Yorkshire, 412–416, 436.
Falcons, 171, 430.
Falkland, 268.
King of Scotland at, 253.
Falmouth, 306.
preparations, &c. against a Spanish attack at, 427, 444.
alarm of Spanish ships lying off, 461.
fortification and defence of, 454, 466, 480.
rendezvous of Spanish fleet appointed at, 472, 487, 494, 495.
Fane (Vayne), Sir Thomas, lieutenant of Dover Castle, 232, 348.
letters from, 3, 160, 174, 231, 244, 279, 284, 287, 348, 381, 403, 479.
Fanshaw, Thomas, 74, 484.
letter from, 254.
Farington, William, 490.
Farmer, Jerome, at Tossester, 304.
Farnando's brick, 428.
Farnham, 358.
Fasting for relief of the poor, 162.
Fatiens, reinforcement of, for the Spanish army, 154.
Fayal, (Fyall, Fioll), 429.
letter dated at, 395.
taking of, 424, 427.
Federiqui, Luis, in Seville, 206.
Fenner, —, captain of one of the Queen's ships, charged with remissness, 109.
Fenton, Sir Geoffrey, 341, 393.
letter from, 193
Fenye, Richard, the pedigree of, 383.
Fenys. *See* Fiennes.
Ferdinand:
Archduke, 81.
Emperor, 307.
Feria, Duchess of, 474.
Ferne, John, Secretary to the Council of the North at York, letters from, 62, 105, 417, 436, 493, 506.
copy certified by, 514.
Fernehirst, laird of, 241.
Ferrera, —, 253, 524, 525.
Ferrol (Farol), 6, 7, 14, 15, 33, 137, 457, 487, 494.
rendezvous of Spanish ships at, their number, &c., 53, 122, 123, 136, 152, 158, 159, 164, 224, 229, 261, 339, 361, 371, 386, 389, 422, 427, 433.
distress of Spanish army and fleet in, 144, 176, 177, 201, 252.

Ferrol—*cont.*
necessaries for an attack of, and the difficulties of it, 212, 236, 237.
ships at, retired to Lisbon for safety, 243.
destination of Spanish fleet in, 312, 319.
fortification of, 312.
rumour of capture of, or burning of the Spanish ships in, 399, 403.
cause of the overthrow of the enterprise against, 439.
Fetz and the Moors, king of, fear of, in Spain, and preparations against, 110.
Fflerston, letter dated at, 354.
Fiages in Guernsey, 249.
Field:
Mr. D., presented to St. Andrew's undershaft, 112.
Richard, 181.
Fielding, Feildyng:
William, a soldier with Sir Francis Vere, 277.
William, Esquire, 508.
Fiennes (Fenys, Fines), Sir Richard, letters from, 87, 309(2), 347, 383.
mentioned, 217.
on German politics, 309.
his son suggested as a page, 347.
Figues, 182.
Filippino, Don, 70.
Finch, Fynch:
Sir Moyle, 135, 508, 546.
Henry, 484.
Mr., 477.
William, merchant in Hampton, 531.
Fines. *See* Fiennes.
Finisterre, Cape, 116, 368, 369.
the disaster to the Spanish fleet off, 37.
Fioll. *See* Fayal.
Fishmonger, H. M., 148.
Fitton, Sir Edward, letters from, 327, 430.
Fitzgerald, Sir Edward, letter from, 282, 328(2).
Fitzwilliam, Sir William, 255.
letter from, 244
Flanders (Spanish Netherlands, "the enemy's country"):
an attack upon, canvassed, 9.
proceedings of the Spaniards in, 21.
state of matters in, 57.
spy sent into, 112.
Spanish Paymaster General in, 206.
mutiny of Spaniards in, &c., 224.
one able to get information in, 254, 255.
influential English Jesuit in court of 363.
provinces of, and the provision for the expenses of the war, 380.
contribution from, to the Queen, 398.
Fleet prison, prisoners in, 2, 8, 22.
a vile place, 188.
the widow in, 347.
letters dated at, 305, 499.
Fleetwood, —, at Wigan, 304.
Flemings:
in the Spanish fleet, 6.
in England, exempted from contributing to the loan of the Queen, 285.
traffic with Sumatra, 336.
gracious in the English Court, 400.
Flemish fly-boats taken as prizes, 275.
merchants, lodging-house, &c., for, in London, 494.
ships forcibly taken into the Spanish service, 14, 15.
ship with Spanish goods taken by Sir John Gilbert, 400, 401, 402, 403, 421.
Flemyng, Thomas, H.M. Solicitor General, 96.
letters from, 128, 185, 300, 322, 353.
Fletcher:
Hugh, condemned for felony, 515, 516.
one, illegally imprisoned at York Castle, 493.
Richard, late Bishop of London, 135.
—— petition from children of, 533.
Flint, —, 430.
Florence, 87, 234, 548.
Academia Crusca at, 424.
English merchants feasted at, 101.
Grand Duke of, 87, 101.
—— ships belonging to subjects of, 277.
letters or news from, 37, 101, 111, 423, 424.
letters dated at, 38, 95, 204, 424, 525.
relations with Spain, 478.
trade in, 38.
two gentlemen of, made prisoners, 523.
Florentine:
causes, prisoners committed for, 525.
messenger, 145.
Florentines' "conceits" sent to Lord Essex, 101.
Flores (Flowres), Island of, 386, 422, 439.
Fludd:
Sir Ro., 341.
Sir Thomas, 130.
—— treasurer of the Low Countries, pay of himself and clerks, 92, 93.
—— his place of paymaster, 180 (2).
—— memorandum by, 132.
William, clerk to his father in Middleburg, 132.
Flushing (Vlissing), 93, 114.
letters dated at, 12, 13, 44, 54, 56, 63, 69, 81, 109, 115, 116, 119, 132, 134, 140, 156, 158, 164, 176, 178, 180, 193 (2), 201, 208, 210, 211, 213, 244, 245, 248, 249, 313, 336, 476, 492, 495, *and see* Sir R. Sydney's letters.
governor of. *See* Sir Robert Sydney.

Flushing, governor of—*cont.*
—— his control of shipping at, 59, 65–69.
lieut.-governor of, 13, 54.
gunners at, unpaid, 18.
the "band" of, 32.
troops from, at the engagement of Turnhout, 46.
attempts upon, feared, 62.
the impossibility of arresting certain vessels laden with corn at, 67, 108, 109.
an instance of the furious temper of the people of, 68.
its defective fortification, 69.
Sir Thomas Sherley's company at, its disposal, 130.
lack of ordnance and munition at, 133, 134, 156.
trade to, 159.
Sir R. Sydney absent from, 217, 225.
the question of the defence of, 199, 207, 225.
troops for Essex's expedition, 222, 225.
—— difficulties in connection with their pay and victualling, 248, 249.
—— arrival off Dover, 269.
—— return of, asked for, 475, 492.
commissary at, 435.
Folkestone, 160.
Folyer, Elizabeth, 3.
Font, Mr., 266.
Fontainebleau, 479.
Footpasses to chimneys, 262.
Fordington, 332.
Foreign wares, restraint of, 545.
Foreland, South, 275.
Forget, —, signing King's letter to the Huguenot deputies, 318.
Forrest, Anthony, letter from, 217.
Forsland, Andrew, 22.
Forster :
Sir John, letter from, 202.
Rowie, of Carsop Foot, 227.
Fortescue :
Sir John, Chancellor of the Exchequer, 46 (2), 215, 295, 368, 377.
—— letter to, 2.
—— letters from, 91, 115, 119, 147.
—— a suitor to the Queen, 125.
Mistress, house of, searched for priests, &c., 138.
Th., 486.
Foster :
Dr., 391.
Sir Humphrey, 484.
Fouchers, the, 109.
Founes, Humphrey, mayor of Plymouth, 7.
—— letters from, 53, 61, 121, 134, 141.
Fountenelle, —, successes of, offers of the French King to, &c., 399.
attacks Conquett, 399.
his company of ships, 469.
Fouquerolles (Foucquerolles, Fuquerolles, Fougeralles), Mons. de, sent on a mission to the English court, &c., 126, 127, 128, 139, 151, 176, 210, 360.
letter from, 153.
Fowey, 342, 350.
a bark of, takes a Flemish prize, 421.
letter dated at, 443.
Fowler, Serjeant, letter to, 537.
Fox, Samuel, letter from, 491.
Foyle, Lough, 311, 313.
Fraciotti, Horatio, 260, 278.
France, French, and the French :
Alliance with England and the United Provinces, 180.
ambassador or agent from :
in Germany, 85.
in England, 210.
to the States General, 464.
ambassadors, conference with commissioners mentioned, 534.
army of, character and condition of, &c., 38, 39, 130, 144.
—— numbers of, 99.
—— apparel for the soldiers from England, 518.
Assembly of, 30, 38.
the campaign in, particulars of, 153, 154, 155, 157, 208.
condition or state of the country, 110, 135, 144, 164, 170, 173.
Constable of, 39, 130, 140, 141, 480.
—— sore against Englishmen, 63.
dearness of living in, 43.
English ambassador in, objections to, request for his recall, 41.
English soldiers serving in, question of appointing an agent for repayment for, 10, 11.
—— position, movements, &c., described, 30, 39, 40, 45, 69, 70, 76, 80, 100, 102, 103, 125, 144, 183, 184, 204, 219, 232, 360, 418, 420, 479.
—— accounts connected with payment of, 128, 129, 293.
—— distress for want of money, &c., 129, 256.
—— question of the chief command of, on Baskervile's death, 232, 238.
—— relief of returned soldiers, 157.
English traders to, suggested incorporation of, 63.
Huguenot or Protestant party in ("the Religion"), 41, 172, 173, 237, 360, 421.
—— relations with the King, 129, 145, 420, 421.
—— outrage upon the body of a French protestant, 165.
—— Spanish intrigues against, 214.
—— deputies of, assembled at Châtelherault, deputation from, to the Queen, 285.
—— —, letter to, 317.

France, Huguenot party in, deputies of—*cont.*
—— —, proceedings of, 407.
—— thinking of taking refuge in England, 384.
—— liberty enjoyed by, 407.
—— loans on behalf of reformed churches, 505.
Irish in service of, 506.
King Henry IV. of ("le Navarrois"), letters to the Queen, 16, 175.
—— letter from the Queen to, 52.
—— letters to, 143, 151.
—— proceedings and movements of, &c., 30, 45, 70, 80, 98, 99, 102, 103, 104, 105, 124 (2), 129, 141, 143, 144, 145, 155, 183, 184, 187, 232, 237, 256, 400, 418, 420.
—— offers to come to Dieppe for a conference, 1.
—— his views as to the Queen holding Calais, 8, 41.
—— question of peace with Spain, 8, 60, 90, 201, 213, 214, 293, 318, 408, 529, 538.
—— question of the Queen's repayment for troops sent and money lent, 21.
—— request for the earl of Essex to meet him at Dieppe, 27.
—— the advantage of the Queen granting aid to, urged, 48, 49.
—— his lieutenant in Italy, 50.
—— a letter of recommendation from, mentioned, 58.
—— a *porte-manteau* from, 60.
—— a proposal to, for a campaign in Flanders, 75.
—— report of his wife's death, &c., 81.
—— blamed for his retiredness, 97.
—— letter to Essex on the loss of Amiens, &c., 127.
—— conduct criticised, 130.
—— his necessities, &c., 135, 136, 149.
—— return to Paris from Picardy, 140.
—— ill and in ill favour, 158.
—— obliged to refuse prayers of the people, 170.
—— plans and policy of, 170, 171, 464, 519.
—— perplexities of, and policy urged upon, 172, 173, 175, 176, 214.
—— a man hired to assassinate, 178.
—— the question of giving aid to, against Spain, 199.
—— slackness in the campaign against Amiens, 205.
—— letter to Essex from, 210.
—— rumour of his death, 218.
—— in camp before Amiens, 219.
—— his mistress, popular cries against, 103.
—— — her influence, and necessity of paying court to her, 234, 235.
—— —, a great triumph before, 360.
—— —, approached for information, 495, 496, 497.

France, king of—*cont.*
—— concedes the Queen's demands concerning Calais, 243.
—— advances money to the English forces, 256.
—— ordnance, &c., allowed to be purchased for, 284.
—— letter to the Huguenot deputies, 317.
—— good news relating to, communicated to the Queen, 385.
—— offers made to Fountenelle by, 399.
—— his views with regard to the Huguenot mission to the Queen, 407.
—— personal characteristics, 407, 409, 477.
—— to send a special envoy to the Queen, 418.
—— relations with the Huguenot party, 420.
—— entertains the English commander at Fontainebleau, 479.
the Leaguers on the Spanish side in, 105.
letters of marque against Englishmen, granted, 63.
merchants in London, 467.
money possible to be carried out of, without a passport, 70.
news of events in, 38, 158, 388, 519.
pamphlets out of France referred to, 420.
people of, their character discussed, 149, 423.
—— views of, with regard to the King's position, 408.
—— their desire for peace, 519.
plague in, 30.
poorest and most miserable country of Christendom, carrying on the war alone against Spain, 209.
question of peace with Spain, 20, 30, 44, 64, 97, 99, 104, 105, 138, 149, 234, 477, 478, 482.
rainy weather in, effect on the campaign, 409, 418, 420.
sermons preached in towns of, in praise of King of Spain, 158.
ship arrested, 35.
ships in Spanish service, 55.
the Spaniards in terror of, 97.
—— progress in the towns, 164.
—— successes against, 192.
subjects of, the King's views as to depredations on, 16.
toleration of religion in, 364.
truce with, 24.

Francis:
Duke, marriage of daughter of, 38.
Don, of Tuscany, 423.

Franciscans, General of the, negociating peace on behalf of the King of Spain, 213.

Franclyn, Thos., 22.

Frankfort-on-the-Maine, 308.

Fransson, Jacques, a Flemish merchant, 494.
Fraunces, Roger, 181.
Frederic:
King, 79.
Duc, of Brunswick and Luneberg, 157.
Fredvile, 304.
Freeke, Bishop, 135.
Freeman:
George, a merchant of London, 2, 106.
Wm., 22.
French, one, 79.
Frenchman in prison at Plymouth on suspicion of being a spy, 53, 121.
Frenye, Marquis of, colonel of the Italians in the Spanish service, 29.
Friar Capuchin, alleged design against the Queen's person, 116.
Friar set to catch a traitor, 520.
Friars, General of the, at Brussels, 529.
Friesland, 75.
Frizell, Laird of Esterton, 226, 271.
Froddeswall, manor of, 185.
Fuentes and Juara, Count de, general of the Spanish Army, 74, 81, 132.
to go general into Brittany, 109.
created Conradd of the infantry in Spain, &c., 110.
Fulham, 391.
Fuljambe, Sir Godfrey, first husband to Lady Bowes, 170.
Fullam *alias* Phelan, Richard, 506.
Fullerton, James, letter from, 151.
Fundawharpe, Captain, 96.
Furner, Mr., 196.
Fynch. *See* Finch.
Fyning, William, letter from, 281.
Fynton, Sir Edward, letter from, 508.
Fyntry, Young, design upon Yarmouth, 390.
Fysher, Sir Cl., 341.

G.

G., the matter for, 410.
Gabrielle, Madame. *See* Estrées, Madame d'.
Galicia, in Spain, 6, 53.
necessity of spies in, 21.
Gall, Francis, 459.
Galway in Ireland, 311.
beer to be exported to, 531.
mayor of, mentioned, 2.
Gaming, losses at, 528.
Ganford, Sir E. Fitton's house at, 430.
Gardener:
Henry, 181.
Thomas, a teller of the Exchequer, debt to the Queen, 23.
Gardiner, Sir Robert, 152, 181.
Gares, Seigneur del, 131.
Gargrave, Richard, 412, 413, 414.
Garnet, Father, 474.
a servant to, 204.
Garrawaye, Thomas, 22.
Garret, John, escaped from the Tower of London, 417. *See also* Geratt.
Garrett, Sir Thomas, letter from, 358.
Garrisons, preachers in, 286, 287.
Garter, order of the, candidates for, 309.
Gasparo, Signor, 71.
Gate House, the, letter dated at, 406.
Gawdy, Mr. Justice, 294.
Gates, John, Esq., a justice of the peace in Yorkshire, 300.
Geffrey, Thomas, prisoner at Calais, 21, 106.
Gelderland (Gueldres, Guilderland), 75, 521.
States of, slow about their contributions, 44.
troops collected in, for an enterprise, 188, 192.
town of, mutiny afoot, 138.
Gell, Francis, letter from, 419.
Geneva, 173, 521.
letter dated at, 102.
Genibelli, Frederico, letter from, as to inventions by, 508.
Genoa and Genoese, 110.
maritime disasters of, 38.
financial relations of the King of Spain with merchants of, 110.
news from, 109, 165.
gold for the Spaniards arrived at, 110.
galleys for Spanish service, 229.
alienated from Spain, 478.
Senate of, 500.
Geordie of the Fauld, Will's, 227.
George, a, 536.
Gerard, Gerrard, Gerrerde:
Daniel, 147.
Sir Thomas, 327.
—— in command of levies, 179.
a priest in prison, 224.
Geratt, a prisoner in the Tower, 260. *See also* Garrett.
Geringe, Peter, letter from, 139.
German, a, suitable as a messenger to the Emperor, 507.
Germany, 1, 21, 141.
agent in, from the King of France, 85.
English trade prohibited in, 429.
levies in, for the Cardinal, 73, 109.
merchants of, trade of, 159, 160, 544.
merchant adventurers settle in, 307.
princes of, 209.
—— inaction of, 170.
—— politics, 309.
—— a letter from the Queen to, referred to, 516.
toleration of religion in, 364.
Gertrudenbergh (Gyttryngberg, St. Gertrudenberg), 20, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 31, 32, 46.

Geta, the saying of, to the Emperor Severus, 364.
Giammemo, Signor, 71.
Giapone [Japan?], King of, enmity against Spain, visit of his sons to Rome, &c., 234.
Gibbone, Watt, his father and son, 27.
Gibson:
Alexander, 158.
Robert, 181.
Gifford, Sir George, letters from, 374(3).
hurt in a fray, 517.
Gilbarne, John, 351.
Gilbert:
Bartholomew, arrested in connexion with a diamond, 521.
Doctor, 356.
Mr., 242, 329.
Lady, opposition to Sir John Gilbert, 357.
—— and aunt, in London, 456.
Sir John, 370, 382, 470.
—— ships under, 342, 350.
—— letters from, 356, 357, 379, 398–401, 456.
—— on naval service on the coast of Brittany, &c., 398, 399, 400, 401, 403, 421.
—— a Flemish prize captured by, 400, 402, 544.
—— discharged from his employment, 401.
Gilliati, Swiss regiment of, 39.
Gillsland, pledges in, 227.
Gilpin, George, at the Hague, 12, 68, 80, 125, 130, 211, 216, 380.
letters from, 19, 26, 43, 60, 72, 84, 120, 169, 199, 216, 219, 248, 481.
suggestion as to manner of repayment of Palavicino's debt, 398.
Giron, Don Fernando, in the Spanish Fleet, 131, 488.
Girton, John, keeper at Northale, 33.
Giustiniano (Justinianye), Giovanni Battista, 125, 216.
a financial dispute of, 24.
Glas, Nicasius de, letter from, 254.
Glass making, 530.
Gloucester, 279.
Abbot of St. Peter's of, a question of a forged lease, and a book of his leases referred to, 289.
Glover, Timothy, 22.
Goa, Portuguese Viceroy in, proceedings of, 336.
Goare, Captain, 348.
Goare End, 490.
Godmanchester, parsonage of, lease of, 42, 169, 279.
Godolphin, Sir Francis, 205, 341, 454, 472.
letters from, 118, 160, 466.
Godolphin, letter dated at, 161, 467.
Godoy, Francis, a Spanish captain, examination of, 487.
Godwicke, letter dated at, 334.
Goffe, John, a cloak-maker, arrests a debtor, 255(2), 256.
Goldingham, H., Controller of Ipswich, 3.
Golfo Dulce, letter dated at, 159.
Golson, John, 181.
Gomond, James, letter to, 396.
Gondi, Girolamo, master of the office for passports at Rouen, 70.
Goode, John, 385.
Goodman, the, of the Moote, 227.
Goodman, Gabriel, Dean of Westminster, 279.
letters from, 163, 169, 182, 411.
Goodyeare, William, of Powlesworth in Warwickshire, 206.
Gordoun:
James, Jesuit, 253.
John, of Newtoun, 253.
Gore, Mr., 196, 474.
Gorge, Mr., discharged from the Fleet prison, 22.
Gorges:
Arthur, 331.
——, letters from, 143, 166, 347, 395.
Edward, letter from, 331.
Sir Ferdinando, captain of the forces, &c., at Plymouth, 6, 7, 15, 79, 88, 261, 342, 346, 352, 359, 400, 443(2), 444, 445.
——, letters from, 7, 53, 58, 61, 205, 403, 428, 438(2), 441, 461, 472, 524.
——, sends out a bark to gain information, 179.
——, objection to serve under, 213.
Sir Thomas, 251, 395.
Goring, George, letter from, 192.
Gosci, Captain, leader of a band of robbers in Flanders, 70.
Gosforth, a pinnace of, 152.
Goston, Francis, auditor of the Exchequer, letter from, 365.
Goughe, John, Sir Thomas Fludd's clerk, 132.
Gourdelupo. *See* Guadalupe.
Graciosa ("Feradiosa"), island of, 439.
Graeve, Philip, a Dutchman in Cecil's service, 258.
Grafton, Mr., 2.
Charles, 529.
——, conveyance of letters to, 489, 490.
Graham:
—— letter from, 369.
Arthur, of Netherby, 227.
John, of Westlinton, 227.
Will, Clothman's Willie, 226.
Grahams (Grames), Scotch Border family, 89.
Grame, David, 254.
Gramont, ——, Governor of Bayonne, 104.
Grand Bay, 335.
Grant, Mr., appointment for, 147.
Mr. Dr., 411.
Grante, Edward, 279.
Gravelines (Graveling), 272.
the surprise of, attempted, 156, 163.

Gravesend, 214, 223.
letter dated at, 153.
Gray, Lady, a reversion after, 267.
Gray, Master of, redemption of jewels of, 150.
Graye, Hu., 539.
Greek, an instance of the utility of a little knowledge of, 424.
Greencloth, the, 294.
Greene :
one, paymaster of the chamber and stables under the Cofferer, 281.
John, 280, 281.
Greenhead, laird of, 90.
Greenwell, Wm., 22.
Greenwich, 217.
the Court at, 276, 314.
letters dated at, 230, 258, 284, 287, 289, 530.
Greeves, the, committed for examination, 319.
Gregory XIII., Pope, 234.
Gregory, Arthur, pensioned engineer, 22.
letters from, 117, 125, 238.
device for fire ships, 167.
Grene, John, examination of, 515.
Gresham, Mr., 463.
Greville (Greveyl, Grevyll) :
cousin to Earl of Essex, 527.
A., 371.
Sir Fulke, 468, 477.
—— letters from, 217, 284, 369, 370, 382.
——, present at a council of war, 291.
Grey, Thomas, Lord, 243, 444, 468, 470.
his presence in the fleet unknown to Essex, 369.
letters from, 374, 476, 499.
Greystock, Graystocke, parsonage of, 55, 126.
Griffith, John, pilot in the Spanish Fleet, 137.
Grifters, 107.
Grimstone, Marmaduke, Esq., 412, 414–416.
Grinel, Mr., keeper of the deer in Wedgnor Park, 495.
Grobendencke (Grobendonck), 25, 32.
his cornet of horse, 47.
Groll (Grool), 398.
capture of, 144.
Groningen, letters dated at, 141, 208.
Groote, Mons. d', 194.
Gropton, William, 181.
Grosman's cornet of horse, 47.
Grosso, Francesco, 510.
letter from, 497.
Grove, Mr., master of the *Lyon*, 337, 338.
Groyne, the, in Galicia [Corunna], 2, 159, 428, 445, 457, 487, 494, 495.
visit to, 6.
proposed spy at, 8.
Spanish galleys at, 21, 123, 140, 152, 187.
necessaries for attack on, 212.
rumour of an attempt to be made on, 389.
Grymes, Thomas, 22.
Guadalupe (Gourdelupo), 292.
Guard, H. M., captain of, 238.
Gubbyns, house of, near Westminster Abbey, 33.
Guernsey, isle of, 113.
concealed lands and rents or fiages in, inquiry concerning, 249.
letters dated in, 305, 403, 441.
fortification, &c., of, 441, 480.
Guest, Bishop, 135.
Guevarra, Don Pedro de, general of the artillery of the Spanish fleet, 456, 488, 495.
Guiana (Guiona), the journey into, 331.
Guicciardini, J., 424.
letters from, 95, 109, 111, 204, 235, 547, 548.
Guise, Duke of, 423.
enriched by shipwrecks, 173.
journey into Italy, 243.
Gulson, William, 366.
Gurley or Gurlyn, Thomas, a claim of, against the Earl of Oxford, 18.
letter from, 48.
Guzman, de, 25, 32.
Gwyllame, the Queen's coachman, a monopoly granted to, 166.
Gylbert, Thomas, searcher of Sandwich, letter from, 89.
Gylpyn, Mr. *See* Gilpin.

H.

Hadham, 533.
letter dated at, 465.
Haffina, 78.
Hague (Haghe, La Haye), the, letters dated at, 2, 9, 20, 26, 28, 34, 44, 45, 49, 61, 73, 76, 80, 84, 85, 117, 121, 139, 163, 170, 172, 192, 200, 212, 216, 217, 219, 222, 223, 225, 228, 237, 293, 464, 489, 548.
feeling at, about the siege of Calais, 205.
fear at, of peace between King of France and Spain, 293.
resolution taken at, in 1581, 380.
Hainault, 9.
a great ease to, 109.
war on the frontiers of, 420.
Estates of, &c., correspondence with the Archduke Albert, on his marriage, 501, 502.
Hales, Charles, letter from, 417.
Halfepennie, Serjeant Thomas, 181.
conductor of levies to Chester, 247.
Halifax, a contibution from, towards setting out a ship, demanded, 203.
Hall :
tenant of a garden by Clement's Inn, 265.
Arthur, 387.

Hall—*cont.*
John, of Gressonfield, 227.
Nicholas, clerk of the county of York, 414.
Ralph, of the Sykes, 226, 271.
Rob, younger, of Moncreeth, 227.
William, of Heavyside, 226, 271, 539.
Halliwell, letter dated at, 431.
Hallyday:
Leonard, 22 (2).
Norman, 189.
William, 22.
Hallye (Halitz), captured by the Turks, 64.
Hamburg, cloth trade to, 159.
the merchant adventurers, 307.
Hamden, Mr., 254.
wardship of, 273.
Hamman, James, clerk of the warrants, deceased, 210.
Hammon, tenant of a garden by Clement's Inn, 265.
Hamoaze (Hammose), Plymouth, 443.
Hampden, Mistress Elizabeth, letters from, 231, 278.
Hampshire, unpreparedness of the forces in, 451.
Hampton. *See* Southampton.
Hampton Place, 425.
Hance, 30.
Hancock, one, a scrivener in the Strand, 358.
Handen, Mr., 223.
Hangings stayed for the Queen, &c., 520.
Hanse Towns, character of the traders, 77.
proposals from Spain to, and answer, 271, 272, 273.
infringements of privileges of, &c., 307, 320.
Hanses, Steeles of the, 405.
Hanwell, 304.
Hanworth, 118.
Harbert. *See* Herbert.
Harborne, Lord, a marriage for, proposed, 267.
Harcourt:
Mr., 402.
Mr., of Shalton, in Buckinghamshire, arrested, 420.
—— examined, 432.
Harding, Dr., letter from, 546.
Hare:
Mr., clerk of the Court of Wards, 294.
Hugh, charges against, 540.
John, explains his speech in Parliament, 489.
Hargues, Adan de, merchant of St. Jean de Luz, a complaint on behalf of, 16.
Harlakinden, Roger, letter from, 514.
Harley, Thomas, petition of, 258.
Harlington, 515.
Harmar, Mr., 112.
Harper, Harpur:
Sir J., 341.
Captain, 21, 53, 81, 88, 91.
Harper, Captain—*cont.*
—— return from his voyage, 15.
—— prize sent in by, 61, 62.
John, 477.
Thomas, keeper in the gaol at York, 514.
Harrington, Sir Henry, letter from, 340.
Harriot, Thomas, letter from, 285.
Harris:
Christopher, of Plymouth, 6, 7, 79, 88.
letters from, 438, 441.
Mr. Dr., public preacher at Colchester, 299, 332.
Harrison:
George, heir of, 491.
Nathaniel, captain of a ship with the Essex Expedition, 421, 425.
Harryson, Robert, 22.
Hart, Sir John, 484, 524, 525.
Hartford Bridge, 169, 206, 210, 338, 350, 377, 445.
Hartgrave, one, in Antwerp, 223.
Hartwell, Robert, 508.
Harvye, Captain Roger, 215.
Harvey, Sir Gerard, 479.
Haseley, Great, Oxon., parsonage of, 546.
Hastings:
Sir Edward, 477.
Sir Francis, 477, 484.
Hatton, Sir Christopher, a pamphlet written to, 420.
Havana, 357.
open to attack, 235.
Harvard, —, 396.
Haverfordwest, letter dated at, 466.
Havering, 361.
Court at, letter dated from, 370.
Haverington, Little Geordie, of Broomhill, 227.
Havola, Don Alfonso d', 71.
Hawarde, Sir William, 477.
Hawes, William, 347.
Hawkesworth, an imprisoned priest, 224.
Hawkins:
Mr., 79.
Richard, a prisoner in Tercera, letter from, 438.
Hay, Paul de la, letter from, 464.
Haye, Alex, 158.
Hayes:
Robert, letter from, 281.
Thomas, 22.
Hayn, Father John, Scotch Jesuit at Antwerp, 490.
Haynes Hill, letter dated at, 184.
Hayward or Harward, Thomas, condemned in the Star Chamber to lose his ears, 353.
Head, Mr., 527.
Heale, Sergeant, money due to, 375.
Heath:
Henry, examination of, 33.
Richard, 50, 347.
Heaton, John, 22.
Heckington, 139.
Heddinge. *See* Hesdin.

Hedley, Alan, of Hatherweike, 227.
Hedom. *See* Hesdin.
Hedon, Sir Chr., 27.
Heham, letter dated at, 72.
Heile, P. Van, letter from, 157.
Heldyard, William, justice at York, 515.
Helston in Cornwall, 454.
Heneage:
Sir Thomas, 40, 405.
Mr., 499.
Henewer, 26.
Henriquartville (Henery Carville, Haurequartville), 58.
town offered by the French King for English traders, 51, 63.
Henry IV., King of France. *See* France.
Henry VII., King, grant by, 42.
treaty with Denmark, 78.
Henry VIII., King, grant by, 42.
punishment of misdemeanours towards the game by, 322.
Henry, Lord, 266, 276.
Herbert, Harbert:
a priest taken, 33.
Mr. Dr., 145, 544.
——, gift promised to, for furthering a suit, 393.
Charles, of Hadnocke, 536.
J., notes by, 157, 258(2), 433.
William, Lord, letter from, 374.
Hereford, co. of, Lord Lieutenant of, 250.
levy of soldiers in, 250.
receivership of, 508.
Herengues [Airaines], seven leagues from Amiens, 102.
Herenthals (Herentaulx), 20, 24, 26, 28, 32.
Heron, Samuel, 539.
Hertford, letter dated at, 290.
Castle suggested for place of custody of Buccleugh, 433.
co. of, levies in, 179, 200, 250.
Hesdin (Esdan, Hedom, Heddinge), in France, 30, 103, 141.
troops lying about, 183.
Heset, Edward, letter from, 319.
Hess, 516.
Hessen (Hesse Cassel, Hassia), Landgrave of, 17, 78.
bows and arrows for, 287.
letter from, 287.
jealousy of the Duke of Wirtemberg, 309.
sons of Chancellor of, at Oxford, 309.
Hesketh:
Mr., 425.
Sir Thomas, Attorney of the Wards, 493.
Heth, Austen, lieutenant in a company at Flushing, 229.
Hewet, John, 372.
Heworthe Moor, near York, election taking place at, 413.
Hexham, a preacher supported by voluntary benevolence at, 354.
letters dated at, 80, 89, 91, 276, 326, 354.
Hexte, Mr., 477, 484.
Hicks (Hickes):
Mr., Secretary to Lord Burghley, 111, 113.
——, letter from, 293.
Baptist, 347, 477, 484.
Hicksford, Sir John, 508.
Hide, Mrs. *See* Hyde.
Higgs, William, 22.
Higham:
Arthur, removed from the office of Commissary at Flushing, 434, 435.
Sir Clement, 27.
Higham Ferrers, 507.
letter dated at, 430.
Hikman, Walter, 406.
Hildyard:
Sir Christopher, 416, 516.
William, 416, 493.
——, Justice of the Peace, examination made before, 514.
Hill:
Jo., 368.
John, of Stonehouse, a prisoner at the Groyne, confession of, 123, 134.
—— sent up to London, 141.
John, auditor of the exchequer, letter from, 365.
Hilles, Dr., letters from, 335, 362.
Hilmselroy, Jasper, citizen of Antwerp, 490.
History of the Times in Latin by a foreigner, contents indicated, 406.
Hobby, Hoby:
Sir Edward, 403, 484.
—— letter of condolence to Cecil, 39.
—— house in Channon Row, 40.
—— letters from, 186, 431, 436, 448, 458.
—— and the export of iron, 431, 432, 433.
—— said to have preferred a bill against northern cloths, 436.
—— proceedings in the House of Commons, 489.
Sir Thomas Posthumus, 412, 415, 416, 417.
—— letters from, 418, 517.
—— reason of opposition to, in Yorkshire, 436.
Hoddesdon, Christopher, chief factor of the Muscovia Company at the Narve, 338.
Hodges, Richard, 238.
Hodson, Mr., at Cambridge, 406.
Hogley, Thomas, examination of, 515.
Hohenlo, Hohenlohe, Philip, Count, 20, 85.
at the battle of Turnhout, 26.
desirous of employment, 44.
letter from, 85.
Holausen tenyne, an inn called, in London, 397.
Holborn, 33.
letters dated at, 265, 301, 335, 528.
Lady Cobham's house in, 54, 203.
Up, 537.

Holborn Bridge, letter dated at, 139.
Holdcroft or Holdcraft, Mr., 507 (2).
Holland :
Commissioners from, mission to England, 11.
design to attack, 21.
States of, and the arresting of corn ships, 65.
—— their improved situation and resources, 68.
question between it and Zealand, 121.
preparing for war, 138.
ships from, ready to join with the Queen's army, 176.
English and Scotch regiments in, 188, 482.
ships for Lord Essex's expedition, 228, 245, 248, 264, 267.
—— admiral of, returns with his ships without taking leave, 461, 462, 463.
trade of the Hanse towns with, 272.
stopping of a fleet from, 343.
Hollanders with corn at Newcastle, 296.
Holliday, Mr., alderman of London, 54.
Hollis (Holles, Holch), Sir John, tenants of, in Clement's Inn, 265.
a "lewd saucy" letter to the Lord Treasurer from, 270.
his apology, 488.
Hollock (Hollox, Holloc), Count, movements of, 1, 27.
at the battle of Turnhout, 25, 29, 31, 32, 46, 47.
Hollywater of the Court, 362.
Holstein (Holst, Holse), Adolphus, Duke of, licence to export cloth, 82.
marriage connexions of daughter of, 114.
letter to, 150.
ordnance and falcons for, 150.
Holt, the Jesuit, 87.
his influence in the Court of Flanders, &c., 363, 364.
Holt forest, 385.
Holyrood House, letter dated at, 523.
Home, Sir George, of Wedderburne, a Scotch Commissioner for settling Border causes, 268, 271, 274, 275.
Hongers ducats, 504.
Honiton, 168, 205, 350, 445, 461.
Honywood, Robert, 537.
Hopton, a priest, 95.
Horde, Captain Thomas, letter from, 143.
Horne :
John, 50.
Thomas, joins a rising in Oxfordshire, 50.
Horrolds Park, letter dated at, 369.
Horseman, Abraham and Paul, 546.
Horses, mention of, 135.
export of, 35, 181.
Horsey :
—— 434.
Jerome, 477.
Sir Ralph, letter to, 434.
Horsheo, Rodrigo de, 83.
Horton, 304.
Hoskyns, —, 366.
Hospital house for poor men, 410.
Hottingaff, Johan van, 180.
Houghton, Roger, letter from, 262.
Hounslow, letters dated at, 303, 304.
Hourne, a flyboat of, taken, 399.
Household, H.M., officials of, 281.
Hovenden, Christopher, 523
How, —, having a pretended property in a diamond, 507, 521.
Howard :
Charles, Lord, afterwards Earl of Nottingham, Lord High Admiral of England, 92, 167, 168, 295, 504.
——, letter of condolence to Cecil, 39.
—— other letters from, 59, 72, 98, 250, 291, 306, 317, 370, 425, 448.
—— letters to, 173, 180, 205, 275, 292, 355, 379, 393, 398–401, 427, 438, 525.
—— instructions from, for a voyage to Barbary, 82.
—— and the Spanish hostages, 112.
—— his tenth of prizes, 81, 88, 220.
—— certain prize salt, 238.
—— a debt of, paid out of his first tenth by reprisal, 251.
—— his daughter's case, 362.
Lady Katharine, letter to, 406.
Lord Thomas, 306, 346, 349, 369, 371, 373, 471, 479, 482.
—— letters from, 283, 329, 336, 346, 450, 454, 461, 462, 472, 533.
—— a debt of, 283.
—— minute signed by, 291.
—— with his ships at the North Cape, 319, 326.
—— return to Plymouth, 361.
—— with Essex at Pontalgado, 440.
Sir William, 477, 484.
Howland, Giles, 22.
Hubberd :
Edmund, 484.
Henry, 484.
Hudson, James, letter from, 523.
Hue and Cry, the bill for, 482.
Huet, John, letter from, 411.
Huffer, Edward, 50.
Hugh, butler to Mistress Fortescue, 138.
Huguenots. *See* France.
Hulcuppe, Jacob, a keeper of Shotover Forest, 174.
Hull (Kingston-upon-Hull), town of, ask for aid against the Dunkirkers, 95.
Mayor and Aldermen of, letter from, 203.
question of the quays or staiths at, 203.
means for capture of Jesuits at, 301.
burgesses for, on a Parliamentary committee, 484.
Hulst in Brabant, 23, 71.
the matter of, 44.
loss of ordnance at, 147.
Duke of. *See* Holstein.

Humber, the, Jesuits in the neighbourhood of, 300.
Humphrey, Thomas, petition of, 415.
Hundredth penny, the, in soldiers' pay, 93.
Hungary, 116, 194, 195, 208, 548.
a voyage to, 40.
wars in, 73.
a French gentleman from the wars in, 201.
news from, 423.
the Turks in, 468.
Hungerford :
John, a charge against, 174.
Lady, in exile, applies to Sir R. Cecil, 262.
Anthony, 262.
Hunsdon, George, Lord, lord chamberlain, 339, 507.
servants of, &c., in the Strand, 295.
letters from, 385, 450, 469(2), 533.
Hunt :
Francis, 481.
William, letter from, 467.
Huntar, William, 389, 390(2).
Huntingdon :
Countess of, or Lady, letter from, 117.
—— a woman bred under, 268.
George, Earl of, letter from, 518.
Huntington near Chester, letter dated at, 503.
Huntley, Earl of, effort to retain him in the Catholic faith, 253.
brother of, in the Low Countries, 253.
Husborne, lease of, 334.
Hutchen, William, 181.
Hutton :
Dr. James, English ambassador to Denmark, 78.
Matthew, archbishop of York, 506.
—— letters from, 383, 404, 417, 435, 436, 492.
Huxley, George, 22.
Huyt, Mr., the house of, 184.
Hyde (Hide) :
Mrs. Lucy, question of the grant of a lease to, 42, 163, 169, 182, 279, 326, 327.
Lawrence, 477.
Hynde, Mr., 392.
Hyndley, Edward, convict in York castle, 514.
Hythe (Hethe), 160, 381.

I.

Ibell, Roger, 50.
Iceland, fishing off, 78.
Idiaquez (Iddiquez), D. Juan St. Martin D', 260.
Indian fleet :
for Spain, 390.
instructions for capture of, 433.
how it was missed, &c., 439, 440, 443.
Indies, the :
treasure from, 56.
Sir F. Drake's voyage to, mentioned, 58.
Indies hides, 428.
Indigo, prize, 473, 483.
Infanta, the. *See* Spain.
Informers from Antwerp and Brussels sent over, 116.
Inglebye, Inglebee :
David, a notorious recusant in the north, 105, 106.
William, Esq., 412, 414.
Inglewood on the Scottish Borders, 547.
Inglis, one, a Scot, a minister in the Blackfriars, 353, 354.
Ingolsby, Thomas, 50.
Ingram, Thomas, bailiff of Colchester, letters from, 299, 332, 354.
Inventions, 22.
Iphicrates, a saying of, quoted, 270.
Ipswich :
port officers of, 3.
searcher of, difficulties of, in discharge of his duties, 3
Ireland :
alarm of Spanish attempt on, 9, 52, 212, 445, 449.
H.M. army in, ships to be sent with grain for, 31.
—— soldiers sent to, from Bedford, 247.
—— its weakness, &c., 311.
—— list of sureties of the apparel for, 347.
—— pay of soldiers, 411.
H.M. auditor of, mentioned, 244.
a bishop of, with the Spanish fleet, 131.
defence of, 480.
disbursements on account of, 368.
distempered state of, 175.
examination of a cause in, 255.
famine in, 340.
a friar sent on a mission to, 218
glass-making in, 530.
information concerning, offered, 139.
Lord Deputy of, 148.
—— a letter of, mentioned, 278.
—— his intended journey for Lough Doyle, discussed, 311–313.
—— letter to, 361.
—— his privilege of knighting, 362.
—— death of, mentioned, 449.
news from, 387, 388.
priests alleged to have been sent to, 95.
prise wines of, grant of, 107.
rebellion in, chief causes of, referred to, 303.
revenue from, &c., condition of, 63.
Spanish fleet supposed intended for, 462, 465.

Ireland—*cont.*
transport of munition into, 382.
victuals sent into, 503.
war in, a suggested plan of campaign, 311–313.
wars in, loss and spoil by, 282.
Ireland, Irland :
Thomas, of Gray's Inn, 261.
Mr., the lawyer, 327, 339.
Irish :
bishop escaped, 204.
soldiers in the Spanish fleet, 456, 487.
Irishman :
proposed as spy abroad, 2, 8, 56.
prevents the taking of Montreuil, 136.
Iron :
export of, a new trade, customs duties, forfeiture by statute, &c., 430, 431, 432, 436.
plates in a prize ship, 80.
Isham, Ensebye, 508.
Isle of Dogs, the, a seditious play, 343.
Islington Fields or Islington, 180, 203.
Italian :
discourses sent by Lyllé, referred to, 129.
ships in Spanish service, 37.
Italians :
in the Spanish service, great slaughter of, 30.
difficult of acquaintance, 217.
jealousy of the Spaniards, 399.
Italy, 478.
mercenaries raised in, 1, 71.
numbers of English fugitives in, 10.
King of Spain's footing in, 37.
disorders amongst the merchants of, through the action of Spain, 38, 110.
wars and parties in, 50.
reinforcements for the Spanish army from, 119, 154, 179, 494.
states of, furnish ships for King of Spain, 187.
a letter to King of Spain's ministers in, intercepted, 201.
intelligence from, promised, 500.
news of events, &c., in, 524, 525.
Itchingham, Mr., 310.
Ivry (Yvry), taken by the French, 192.
Ivy, Paul, 460, 461.
Ivy Bridge, letter dated at, 483.

J.

Ja., Sir, 248.
Jackman, Mr., 477.
Jackson :
Henry, 347.
J., 413.
John, of the Inner Temple, 162.
Jackson—*cont.*
John, candidate for office of attorney to the Council of the North, 252.
Mr., 474, 477.
Jacques, ——, 218.
James (Jame), 389.
Mr. Dr., 431.
Mark, one of the commissioners of Portsmouth, 72.
Sir Thomas Baskerville's servant, 286.
Japan (Giapone), 234.
Java Major, called Sumatra, 336.
Javorine, Hungary, siege of, 423.
Jeanes, William, convicted of murder, 319.
Jeekes, Thomas, 181.
Jeffe, Mr., a merchant of London, 289.
Jefford. *See* Engleby.
Jegon, Dr. J., application for deanery of York, 406.
Jenkins, Henry, 416.
Jenney, Edmund, collector of Ipswich, 3.
Jeoffray, Mr., at Dieppe, 172.
Jermyn, Sir Thomas, 446, 447, 450.
sent on by the Earl of Essex, 437.
instructions for, 439.
Jerneam, Sir N., 341.
Jeronima, captain of the Spanish prize at Dartmouth, 487.
Jersey, 113.
defence of, 185, 186, 480.
Jesuits and seminaries, 87, 298, 300.
alleged to have hired an assassin, 178.
crucified, 234.
in Scotland, 253.
an English Jesuit arrested at Rhynberck, 484, 485.
English, in the Spanish fleet, 488.
Scotch, 490.
Jewel purloined from Sir R. Cecil, 356.
Jewels of State pledged for a sum of money issued out of the Receipt, 432.
Jobson, John, daughters of, marriages, 534.
Joell, Mr., his connection with Smallman, 197.
John of Nassau, Count, letter to Essex, 104.
John, King of Denmark, 78.
John, King of Sweden, death of, referred to, 114.
Johnes, William, 181.
Johnson, Johnesonn :
G., letter from, 248.
Jane, 515.
Thomas, 372.
Johnston, David, of the Reedhawe, 226.
Johnston's pledges on the Scottish side, 274.
Jokye, Nich., 162.
Jolles, John, 532.
Jones, William, a servant of George Gilpin, 43.
Jonson, John, bearer of letters from Francis Dacres, 396.
"Josinslies," the, 390.
Jowssies, Robert (Borders), 522.
Jubilé, the, at Amiens, 99.

K.

Kaye, Robert, 413, 414.
Keeper, Lord, mentioned, 119.
Kelly, one, a west country merchant, in a suit in Paris, 182.
Kemiste :
  Edward, 536.
  Richard, 536.
Kempe the thummer, 186.
Kempt, Mr., 27.
Kemys, Captain Lawrence, letter from, 208.
Kennedy :
  Hugh, 142.
  John, 158.
Kennel, Chr., 245, 248.
Kent, county of, the defence of, 183.
  levies from, 200, 459, 461.
  sheriffs for, 537.
Kent, Earl of, 303.
  ——, lord lieutenant of the county of Bedford, 181.
  ——, letter from, 247.
  Susan, countess of, letters from, 258, 268, 289.
Kerr :
  Sir Robert, 90.
  ——, settlement of Border matters 238–242.
  William, of Ankoram, 239.
Key, Anthony, 22.
Keynell, Ch., letter from Flushing, 248.
Kildare :
  Earl of, 282.
  —— base daughter to the father of, 343.
  Lady, 273.
  —— warrant for payment to, 168.
Killan (Scotch Borders), outrage at, 226.
  —— bill of pledges for, &c., 239, 240.
Killigrew, Mr. or Sir Henry, 42, 148, 163, 285, 286, 333, 459, 521, 527.
  letter from, 505.
Killough's house, Edinburgh, near Holyrood House, 247.
Kilulto, 313.
Kilwarline, 313.
King :
  Alexander, 368.
  —— Auditor of the Exchequer, letter from, 365.
  Captain, of the *Tremontaigny*, 357, 401.
  —— charged with remissness, &c., 109.
  Thomas, 181.
Kingesbury, manor of, Warwickshire, 545.
King's Bench, Justices of, proceedings with regard to the Council of the North, 493.
King's Bench Prison :
  prisoner in, 17.
  letter dated from, 254.
Kingsmill, Mr., 386.
Kingston-upon-Hull. *See* Hull.
Kinmowth's Jock, 226.
Kirkby Knowle, a house full of secret passages, &c., 105.
Kirkham, Kyrkham :
  Edward, letter from, 170.
  Robert, scholar, 170.
  W., letter from, 425.
Kirknewton, 90, 91.
Knebworth, letter dated at, 396.
Knevet, —, 409.
Knight, a certain, referred to by T. Fanshawe, 254.
Knight, T., chaplain to Sir Robert Cecil, letter from, 315.
Knighting, a restriction with regard to, 186.
Knighteleye, Sir Richard, 508.
Knightley, Valentine, 508.
Knockfergus, 313.
Knollys, Knowles, Kroles, Knolls :
  Mr., 392, 393.
  —— uncle to Lady Essex, 409.
  —— a brother of, 403.
  Robert, 41.
  —— sent from the fleet by Essex, 368, 384, 385, 386, 389, 439.
  Sir William, 93, 308.
  —— letter signed by, 448.
Knowsley, 327, 430.
  letter dated at, 340.
Knox, Andrew, minister at Paisley, 246.
Knyvett :
  Sir Henry, 93, 375.
  —— letter from, 261.
  Thomas, 93.
Komar, the Turks at, 167.
Kylborne, letter dated at, 108.
Kynersley, Henry, 347.
Kyngesland, Hereford, manor of, grant of the lease of, 258.
Kyrkham. *See* Kirkham.

L.

La Barlotte (Labberlott, La Burlotte), Mons., Colonel of Walloons in Spanish service, 25, 28, 29, 32, 360.
La Boysière, 98.
La Buhe, Mons., 96.
Lacey, Lacie, John, 137, 412, 413, 414.
Lachenlade, 301.
Lacke, Mr., 493.
Ladbrooke, Jonas, 347.
Ladd, John, of Yarmouth, 3.
Ladylands, laird of, raid of, frustrated, and himself drowned, 246, 253.
La Fere, taken by the French, 192.
La Fertel, English forces in, 40.

La Fontaine, Mons. de, French envoy, 52.
letter from, 51.
matters in charge, 176.
letters to, 407–409, 418.
the Queen's disdainful reception of, 429.
La Gard, regiments de, 144.
Laguna, Ciudad de la, 285.
Lake:
Mr., 135, 148, 431.
Lancelot, a bailiff of the co. of York, 413.
Thomas, 224.
Lalore, Mons., deputy lieutenant of Normandy, visit to England, 35.
Lambert, —, pilot to the Spanish fleet, 137.
La Mote's old regiment, 32.
La Mott, Mons, 284, 407.
Lampine, Mr., 536.
Lancashire:
reception of Lord Derby in, 327.
parliamentary election for, referred to, 425.
justice of the peace for, 496.
Lancaster Castle, 490.
Lancaster, Duchy of:
order of court, 490.
township in Northumberland belonging to, 491.
offices pertaining to, in Leicestershire, 518.
Lancaster, Thomas, bearer of a letter, 298.
Landgrave, the. *See* Hesse.
Lane:
George, son of one George Lane, of Rickmansworth, certain information by, 259.
John, 395.
John, examination of, 33.
Sir Ralph, one of the Privy Council at Wars in Ireland, letter from, 310.
—— plan of campaign by, 311.
Robert, 508.
Sir William, at Horton, 304.
William, letter from, 508.
Langdale, Thomas, 514.
Langrydge, John, 385.
Langstone, 35.
Langton, Richard, 166.
Langust, 277.
La Noue, Mons. de, 520.
Lanyld, Francis, 224.
Laredo in Biscay, 21, 250,
La Rue, Spanish attack upon, 173.
Lascelles, Tho., 415.
Lathom, letter dated at, 344.
Lathome, Captain John, 215, 313.
Latin Secretary, the appointment of, 517.
Latin verses by Lady Russell, 441.
La Tremouille, Mons. de, 360.
letter endorsed by, 170.
intended marriage, 482.
Laune, M. Isaac de, doctor of medicine, of the reformed religion, outrage on the corpse of, 165.
Laverall, Count of, 29.
Law, actions at, notes of, 479.
Lawrence, Thomas, 347.
Lawson, Mr., 546.
Layton, letter dated at, 468.
Lea:
Captain, in charge of the fort at Radrum, 340.
Robert and Alice, petition of, 546.
Leak, Leake:
Mr., illegal killing of the Queen's game by, 321, 322.
Edward, 372.
John, 22.
Leakes, the, 538.
Le Cokill, Mons, 29.
Lee:
Francis, 484.
Sir Henry, 536.
—— letters from, 310, 402, 420, 501, 517.
John, letter from, 293.
—— letter to, 288.
Captain Thomas, 395.
Leeds, a contribution from, towards setting out a ship, demanded, 203.
Lees, Mr., 516.
Le Fort, François or Francis, 19, 73, 147.
folly of, 59.
a petition of, referred to, 74.
letter from, 285.
Legate, the Papal, part taken by, in the negotiations for peace, 420.
Legatt (Legat, Legate, Legete), Captain John, commanding a cruiser, letter from, 6.
payment for his charges, 6.
mentioned, 7, 21, 62, 378.
sent out to gain intelligence, 58.
Legerson (or Segar), Martin, his ship sunk, 462, 463.
Legge, Dr., Master of Caius College, Cambridge, 406.
Leghorn (Legorno, Livorno), 235.
supplies of grain from, 101.
Le Grand, Mons., 51.
letter from, 126.
Leicester, a preacher at, 87.
town-clerkship of, pertaining to the Duchy of Lancaster, 518.
Leicester, Earl of, mentioned, 419.
Leicester, George, losses in the Queen's service, 113.
Leigh, Walter, bishop of Killaloe, 137.
Leighton, Sir Thomas, letters from, 305, 402, 441.
his wife at Court, &c., 441.
Leister, —, 532.
Lennox, Duke of, to be sent in embassage to the Queen, 247.
signing articles for delivery of pledges, 268.
Lerma, Don Pedro di, commanding galleys from Sicily, 201.
Lesdiguieres (Lesdigeres, Ladiguere, Desdiguieres), François Bonne de, French general, 130, 141, 173, 409.
letter from, 56.
in Sancy, 360, 423.

Le Sieur, Stephen, birthplace, history, &c., 521.
Lesingham, 139.
Lespeur, Guillaume, 181.
Lester, Mr., business relations with Sir T. Sherley, 563.
Letters of Marque, 338.
Levantiscoes, 487.
Levett, Mr., Mayor of Doncaster, 28.
Levies of soldiers in various counties, 179, 200, 247, 250, 459, 461, 463.
Leviston, William, 142.
Lewisham, 435.
Lewknor, Edward, 484.
Lewknor, parsonage of, question of tenancy of, 523.
Lewson, Sir John, 477, 484.
Lewyer, William, of Abergavenny, 536.
Ley, Leye:
Mr., a former searcher of Bristol, 289.
Sir Henry, 289.
Robert, mayor of Torrington, 92.
Roger, 87, 103.
Licence for alms, 529.
Liddesdale, or Marches of, 79.
pledges of, 226.
invaded, and reprisals made, 241, 242.
outrages committed by men of, under Buccleuch, 250, 251.
men of, refuse to deliver pledges, 274.
map of, 547.
Liege, 364, 365.
Lifford, River, 344.
Liftenzook, 4.
Lille, intercepted letters from, 155.
Lilly, Lillye. *See* Lylle.
Lilton, Mr., 304.
Limehouse, 341.
letters dated at, 314, 339.
Limerick, 136, 312.
advised as a place to attack, 137.
Bishop of, letters to, 138, 139.
mayor and citizens of, loyal letter to the Queen, 52.
Lincoln, Earl of:
letters from, 16, 366.
the Council's letter to, on behalf of his daughter-in-law, 375.
Lincolnshire, Jesuits in, 300.
Lindley, Linley, Lynley:
Edward, convict at York, 516.
Henry, a servant of the Earl of Essex, 275, 303, 350, 376, 477.
——, letters from, 283, 376.
Lines, Edward, 181.
Linghen, 482.
Linlithgow (Lithguhoe, Lithgow), the King of Scotland at, 239, 247.
Lion Hales in Herefordshire, mortgage on, 283.
Lisbon (Lisborne), 7, 21, 58, 109, 487.
news from, 4, 136, 137, 158, 177, 427.
Spanish preparations at, &c., 53, 55, 56.
—— ships retired to, for safety, 243.
Lisbon—*cont.*
fear of the Queen's fleet going to, 261.
East India carricks arrived at, 422.
ordnance from an English ship landed in, &c, 467.
river of, 494.
Lisman:
Mr., 319, 404.
conduct towards Mr. Beal, 405.
Livermore, John, mayor of Exeter, letter from, 386.
Lizard, the, Spanish fleet sighted off, 443.
Loan raised by the Queen, exemption from, 285.
Loccoram, William, of Lyme Regis, mariner, news from Lisbon brought by, 427.
Lock (Locke, Lok):
Henry, 422.
——, letters from, 146, 236, 254, 347, 406, 519.
——, desiring a post connected with the revenues of Exeter Cathedral, 382.
——, dispute of Venetian merchants with, 202.
Zacharias, letter from, 94.
Lockwood, Alexander, 347.
Lodge, ——, 369.
Loftus, Adam, Lord Chancellor of Ireland, letter from, 31.
Loie, Mons. du, visit to England, 4.
Lok. *See* Lock.
Loman, Mr., a solicitor, 298,
Lombard infantry for Spanish service, 165, 229.
L'Omeny, M. de, letter endorsed by, 170.
London, 174, 304.
letters dated at, 147, 149, 178, 180, 216, 218, 221, 224, 231, 238, 252, 261, 271, 278, 279, 280, 284, 285, 292, 294, 295, 302, 314, 320, 333, 339, 351, 356, 365, 368, 373, 377, 392, 396, 401, 403, 420, 430, 434, 435, 453, 475, 484, 494, 507, 508, 518, 523, 524.
cause depending against the Cinque ports, 217.
cheesemongers of, 3.
evidence of conservancy of the Thames, 300.
dearth of corn in, 148.
full of discomfortable news, 307.
knights and citizens for, on a parliamentary committee, 476.
lances and horsemen furnished by, 341.
levies from, 200.
liberties about, as the Friars, 43.
lodging-house for Flemish merchants, &c., in, 494.
Lord Mayor of, death of, 2.
——, letter from, 148.
——, cause against Lord Rich, 429.
pinners and needlemakers of, 545.
port of, customers of, 159.
post to Madrid from, 250.

London—*cont.*
prentices, rising of, mentioned, 49, 50.
priests in, 33.
society of the Hanse towns in, 273.
London places:
Bearbinder Lane, 351.
Channon Row, 40.
Cheapside, market for jewels, 504.
Fenchurch Street, 351.
Finsbury Fields, 504.
Gray's Inn, fields about, 190.
—— a suspected murder in, 392.
—— letters dated at, 403, 442, 514.
Holborn, 33, 54, 203, 537.
Holy Lamb in Shoreditch, 277.
inn called "Holausen Tenyne," in St. Catherine's, 597.
Mark Lane, letters dated in, &c., 48, 60, 214, 351.
"Mayden Hedd" at Yeeld Hall Gate 118.
Milford Lane, letter dated in, 374.
Minorites, the, letter dated at, 196, 469.
Moorfields, builder of tenements in, 366.
St. Clement Danes Parish, rents of grounds, buildings, &c., 265.
St. John Street, letter dated at, 244.
Great St. Bartholomew's, 475.
—— letter dated at, 357.
—— liberty of, building in, 428.
Savoy, the, 507.
—— letters dated at, 299, 507.
Serjeant's Inn, Fleet Street, letters dated at, 162, 483, 496, 504.
Strand, the, 190, 295.
—— letters dated at, 231, 293, 394, 402, 422, 433.
——, the Swan in, 180.
—— Lord Burghley's house in, 196, 286.
—— Sir R. Cecil's house in, 262, 266.
—— suspected persons in, 358.
—— barber and coachman in, 358.
—— the sign of the Black Boy in, 358.
tailor's house at the sign of the Shears, 295.
Walbrook, 186.
Warwick Lane, 254.
Watling Street, 518.
West Cheap, 253, 257.
Whitecross Street, 340.
Whitefriars, 333, 353, 384, 468, 470, 505.
London, Bishopric of, appointment to, 147.
Bishop of, 536.
—— letter from, 377.
—— as censor of a history of the times, 406.
Long, Captain, fined, &c., 243.
Longe, George, first glass maker in Ireland, 530.
Longuepré, 100.
Lonsdale, stewardship of, 490.
Loon, Captain, letter from, 484.
Lopez, Lopaz, Jeronimo, 253, 260, 278.
proposed marriage of his daughter, 253.
Lorraine, Duke of, daughter of, 38.
a secretary of, in Brussels, 224.
the house of, in France, 183.
Los Rios, M^e de, 285.
Louis Gunther, Count, of Nassau, at the Queen's court, 104.
Louvain, 95, 253.
great levies in, 119.
letters dated at, 262, 490.
Scot's College at, 490.
Lova, Don John de, 455.
Low, Alderman, 24.
Low Countries, the:
advice out of, 529.
cloth trade to, 543, 544.
Conservator for the Scottish nation in, 288.
decline of the Spanish power in the, 98, 110.
dowry of the Infanta, 362.
effect of Spanish successes in France upon affairs in, 119.
English garrisons and forces in, money due for payment of, 101.
—— provider of apparel for, 196, 200 (2).
—— proposals for payment, clothing of, &c., 531.
—— Treasurer or paymaster for, pay of himself and clerks, 92, 93.
—— —— amount of surety, &c., 197, 200.
—— the survey of Sir T. Shirley's account for, 228.
—— accounts of disbursements for, 368.
pitiable condition of, 509.
Spanish. *See* Flanders.
squadron from, for Essex's expedition, arrival at Sandwich, 264.
—— the Admiral sent back, 386.
—— returns to Holland without the privity of the English commanders, 461, 462, 463 (2), 472.
troops with Essex's expedition, 458.
—— should be retained in England, 480.
—— disposition of, 482, 528.
wares and merchandise of, 544.
Lowe, Thomas, 22.
Lowell, provisions at, 415.
Lowestoft, molestation of Yarmouth by, 540.
Lowman, Thomas, 181.
Lowther:
Mr., minister of Greystock, 55.
L., letter from, 97.
Leonard, a base brother of the other Lowthers, holding certain benefices, 126.
Lubeck, Senate of, negotiations of Spain with, 271, 273.
trade by way of, 77.

Luc, Mons. de, movements of his army, 70.
Lucan, a quotation from, 10.
Lucca, a letter from a gentleman of, referred to, 260.
Lucton [Loughton], letter dated at, 388.
Lucy, Sir Thomas, 256, 468.
letter from, 429.
Ludovic, Count. *See* Nassau.
Lugo, being fortified, 525.
Lullingden, Thomas, bailiff of East Grinstead, 385.
Lumley, Lady ("My Bess"), 370.
Lord, letter from, 370.
Luna, —, maestre del campo in the Spanish fleet, 488.
Luxembourg, 154.
new regiments gathering in, 43.
the Spanish marching towards, 192.
Lyllé (Lilly), William, with the English forces in France, letters from, 38, 50, 69, 97, 99, 103, 129, 149, 157, 172, 183, 204, 237, 360, 477, 479, 519.
mentioned, 200.
a secretary (Italian) giving information through, 129.
Lyme or Lyme Regis, 114, 380, 427, 469.
Lyndesey, Lyndesaye:
Francis, 372.
John, 388.
Lynley. *See* Lindley.
Lyons, 213.
Lytton, Rowland, letter from, 396.

M.

Mabel, Lady, 282.
McCarthy, Florence, letters from, 236, 290.
Machiavelli, "Matchaviliam" practices, 461.
Machin, Mr., keeper of one of the walks in Enfield park, 302, 321.
Mackery End, letter dated at, 393.
Maclean, Maclayne, —, in Scotland, offering his services to the Queen, 246.
in command of a force at the Queen's disposal for Ireland, 253.
companies in the Queen's service on the Borders, 288.
Macquherry, John, Jesuit, 253.
Macshaune, Maurice, 137.
Mademoiselle, the proposed marriage of, 183.
Maderas, islands of, 387.
Madox, Richard, debt of the Queen to, 157.
Madrid (Madrill), 4, 21.
time necessary for intelligence to pass from London to, 250.
English fugitives at, 260.
Maestricht, 179.
Magdeburg, 516.
Prince of, 78.
Maimed soldiers, charitable provision for, 160.
Mainwaring, Christopher, 486.
Mainz (Mayentia), 516.
Maîtres du camp, 20.
Majorca, regiment raised in, 201.
Makehewe, Fervgh, an Irish traitor, his head brought into England, 395.
Malaga, 33, 137, 138.
Malbey or Malbie:
Henry, 280, 281.
—— letter from, 530.
Captain, a statement against, 534.
Mrs. Katherine, letter from, 329.
Malins, Estates of, 380.
Mallorye:
John, 415, 416.
Sir William, 416.
Mandyllons, 518.
Mangerton, laird of, 226.
Manners:
Lady Bridget, baptism of, 326.
Mr., 303, 359.
—— dilapidations caused by, at Enfield, 458.
John, 483.
Roger, 508.
—— letters from, 121, 266, 303, 507 (2).
Sir Thomas, daughter of, husband of, 404.
Mannyng, Randall, merchant, St. Swithin's Lane, 87.
Mansfelt or Mansfield, Count of, 30, 47.
Mansfield:
Jo., 415.
Mr., a license signed by, 294.
Ralph, 90.
Mantua, Duke of, 37, 38, 101.
Manwood, Peter, 537.
Marbles, John, 181.
Marcus Antonius, Emperor, quoted, 364.
Mare, river, plan to take possession of the passages of, 75.
Marenco, Jacomo or Giacomo, letters from, 119, 201, 213, 495, 497.
Margate or Margate Road, 510, 518.
Mariana, Dona, 475.
Markham:
Sir Griffin, prisoner in the Fleet, letters from, 2, 8, 18, 22, 23, 55.
Thomas, connected with the forest of Sherwood, 302.
Markland, a seminary, 300.
Marmalade mentioned, 121.
Marriage, negotiations for a, 244.
after divorce, growth of, 453.
without consent of parents, 453.
articles of the sacrament of, 539.
Marseilles (Marsiles), relations with the Duke of Tuscany, 423.
Marshall:
John, 369.
Roger, letters from, 255, 517.
——, arrested for debt, 256.
Marshalsea, letters dated at, 2, 517.

Martel, Fontaine, 129.
Martin, Martyn, Martyne:
Cuthbert, 22.
a "Docktor Comenser" at Cambridge, candidate for church preferment, 252.
one, a notorious traitor, 517.
Father Peter, 475(2).
Sir Richard, 40, 517.
——, letters from, 252, 256, 356.
William, of Exeter, 220.
Martine, James, a Dutch merchant, 538.
Martingo or Martinengo, Andrya, 90, 223.
Martyn. *See* Martin.
Mary, Queen of Scots, the charge of, 333.
one who had dealings with, 363.
Mason:
Mr., clerk of the Parliament, 299.
Mr., parson of Woodhorne in Northumberland, death of, 354.
Ralph, letter from, 71.
Massam, William, contractor for wheat, 22, 102.
Masterson, Captain Henry, 108, 229, 245.
letter from, 213.
Matheo, Cardinal, patron of the Irish, 87.
Mathias, Archduke, 81.
Matthew:
Mr., 393, 394.
Tobias, bishop of Durham, letters from, 405, 451.
—— on the state of the Borders, 451–453.
—— methods recommended by, against recusants, 452.
Maugherline, 313.
Mauleverer (Mawliverer, Mallyverer), Sir Richard, 412, 416.
Maurice, Count. *See* Nassau.
Maxie or Maxey, Edward, customer of Portsmouth, 72.
letter from, 118.
Maximilian:
Emperor, 307.
the Archduke, brother of the Emperor, 81.
brother of the King of Spain, 73.
May, Maye:
——, servant of Sir R. Cecil, 82, 124.
one, draper, dispute about a debt with Lady Russell, 296.
(or Mey), John, bishop of Carlisle, letters from, 126, 298.
Sir Joseph, letters from, 159, 223, 273, 277, 282.
Mayenne (Demayne), Duc de, 232, 237.
characteristics of, 478.
attempts to take possession of Châtelheraut, 421.
keeping up proposals for peace, 538.
Mayentia [Mainz], 516.
Mayes, Thomas, 181.
Maynard, Henry, secretary to Lord Burghley, 102, 148, 426.
letters from, 231, 266, 293, 378, 433.
sum of money promised to, for furthering a suit, 393.
Mayne, Joseph, 254.
a "maign monster yoman" of Lord Burghley, violent conduct of, 444.
Measles, the, an attack of, 184.
Mechelburg, 516.
Medburne, in Leicestershire, letters dated at, 288, 366.
Medina Sidonia, Duke of, 81.
Mediterranean Sea, 531.
Medly, Medeley:
Mr., 373, 374.
Clement, statement of the case of, 534.
William, letters from, 206, 330.
Medway, river, jurisdiction over, 301.
Meidenblick, 67.
Melbourne, manor of, 411.
Melcombe Regis, letter dated at, 332. *See also* Weymouth.
Mellys, an English seaman, taken prisoner, 399.
Melvin, Sir Robert, 268.
Memorency. *See* Montmorency.
Mercer, Richard, 33.
Merchant Adventurers, fellowship or company of the, 159, 178, 200.
the emperor's proclamation against, 307, 308.
petition from, 543.
Mercœur (Mercurio, Mercure, Mercury), Duke of, 4, 70, 360.
his demands granted, 140.
relations with the King of France, 418, 420.
negotiations with, 519.
Meredith, Mr. W., H.M. paymaster for the Low Countries, 178, 196, 200, 248, 305, 426.
Merionethshire, mines royal of, 233.
Vice-Admiral of, 486.
Spanish ship off the coast of, efforts to capture, 485, 486.
Merrett, John, the pursuivant, 322.
Mervyn, Sir J., 341.
Merwall manor in Warwickshire, mortgage on, 283.
Messene, town of, spoiled, 529.
Metz, castle at, holding out against the town, 121.
Meverell:
Francis, a person of unsound mind, 128.
——, lands of, &c., 185.
Robert, 182, 185.
Mey, John, bishop of Carlisle. *See* May.
Meyrick, Merrick, Sir Gelly or Gilley, 27, 306, 462, 482, 486.
letter from, 444.
Meysy, Mr., a lieutenant at Flushing, 192, 193.
Micheli, Signor Buonaventura, in Antwerp, 71.
Michellmore, ——, cousin to Sir A. Sherley, 159.
Michelot, William, French merchant in London, information against, 467, 534.
Michelotte's case, 433.
Micipsa, king of Numidia, quoted, 364.

Middelburgh (Midleborrow), 24, 27, 57, 71, 93, 112, 159, 224, 288, 379, 489, 529.
mariners of, ready to aid those of Flushing, 68.
English clerks at, 132.
letters dated at, 83, 131, 136, 248, 490.
Middleham parks, mortgage on, 283.
Middleton (Midleton), manor of, Warwickshire, 545.
Middleton:
Mr., 58.
Thomas, 215.
——, letter from, 214.
Mienke, captain, 155.
Milan, 101, 110, 363, 484.
governor of, his designs upon Brescia, 129.
King of Spain's estate in, 38.
soldiers levied at, 110, 201.
Milbourne, Rowye, 227.
Mildmay:
——, 437.
Sir Anthony, English ambassador in France, letters from, 64, 99, 143, 145, 182, 209.
——, letters from, after his return, 357, 387, 411.
——, reconciled with Sir Thomas Cecil, 411.
——, lease of Higham Ferrers, 507.
Sir Thomas, letter from, 215.
Sir Walter, executor of, 500, 501.
Milford Haven, 446.
customer of, 228.
Spanish designs against, 427.
defence of, 466.
Miliner, the, of York Castle, 514.
Millbrook, Plymouth, 365.
Milles:
Mr., chief customer of Rochester, 214.
William, clerk of the Star Chamber, 351, 536.
Millet, Marguerin, French prisoner in London, 51.
Milmay, Mr., 10.
Milner, Gre., 539.
Mines Royal, of Cornwall and Merioneth, 233, 333.
Minorca, regiment raised in, 201.
Minstrels, the company of, 54.
Mintroile. *See* Montreuil.
Mo., Tho., 162.
Modbury, letters dated at, 168, 213.
Mohun, Renauld, 546.
Mole, Mr., 76.
Molle, —, 286.
Molyneux, Molineux:
Amery, letter from, describing ordnance invented by, 93.
Sir Richard, 327.
—— letter from, 496.
Molyns, Sir Nicholas, letters from, 146, 233.
Momfort's advices, 87.
Mompesson, William, 314.
Mondragon, Don Alonzo de, 25, 32.
Mondragon's cornet of horse, 47.
Monforde, Thomas, 279.
Monmouth, co. of, sheriffs for, 536.
a bailiwick in, desired, 464.
persons alleged unfit for office of sheriff, 487.
Mons, 224.
Monsy, Jan de, French "courier ordinaire," 178.
Montague:
Lady, action with regard to her brother, Francis Dacres' letters, 396, 397, 401, 402.
Lord, letter from, 329.
—— married to Lord Buckhurst's daughter, 402.
Montceaux, Madame de, 172.
Monteagle, Lord, 496.
Montecatine, Signor, secretary to late Duke Alphonso, 525.
Montez, Father, 475.
Monthullin, 44.
Montmartin, Monsieur, letter from, 169.
Montmorency (Memorency), Henri de, Constable of France, 39, 63, 130, 140, 141, 480.
the house of, influence of, 172.
Montpensier, Duc de, 99, 360.
Montreuil, Muntrell, Montroyle, Mountruel, Mountroll, Mintroile, 38, 44, 104, 136, 183, 237.
devoted to the king, 136.
English forces quartered at, 418, 420.
Montrose, Master of, eldest son of the earl, on his journey to France, 523.
Mool, Monsieur, 178, 179, 232.
Moore:
—, 528.
Francis, 477.
——letter from, 260.
Hugh, 356, 510.
John, 493.
Mr., practising at the bar in York, 506.
Robert, at Louvaine, 490.
Sir William, 477, 484.
Moores in Galizia, 7, 15.
Moors, fear of the, in Spain, 110.
Moote, the Goodman of the, 227.
Morcocke, Richard, 22.
More (or Mowe), Ralph, of Mowe, 227, 271.
Morenco, Signor, 528.
Morgan:
Captain, in Flanders, 32.
Sir Matthew, 245.
—— letter stating his services, &c., 335.
Morgans, the, of Monmouthshire, 487.
Morice:
James, 534.
William, vice-admiral of Merionethshire, 486.
Morison:
Captain P., 115.
—— letter from, 213.
Mr., from Constantinople, 40.
Morlaix in Brittany, 250.

Morler, Anthony, 22.
Morley:
Mark, 347.
Peter, 347.
Moro, D. Cristofero de, 260.
Morral, Hugh, 22.
Morrey, Colonel, 163.
Morrice, Edward, 175.
Morrison, Morysyn, Sir Charles, 401.
letter from, 468.
Morus, Robertus, letter from, 490.
Moscrapp (Moscropp), Patrick, 389, 390(2).
Motcombe, 267.
Mount Edgcumb, 233.
Mountjoy, Charles Lord, 72, 319, 346, 369, 371, 446, 471, 479, 482.
letters from, 146, 152, 344, 373, 443, 450, 461, 470, 472.
message from the Queen for, 315.
return to Plymouth, 361.
signs a minute of a council of war, 291.
deputy to, at Portsmouth, 395.
a servant of, 466.
Mountrell. *See* Montreuil.
Mountrem, name of a gate at Amiens, 100.
Mouray, —, commanding a regiment of Scots in the Low Countries, 31.
Moustreil's Horse, 88.
Mouy, M. de, 170.
letter from, 211.
Mowe:
laird of, 90.
Ralph, of Mowe, 227, 271.
Muchie, John, the post, 26.
Mullinax's brass pieces, 167.
Mulvedro wines, 428.
Munster, chief justice in, the place of, 231.
Mure, — 236.
Murions, 53.
Muschamp, Mr., 71.
Muscovia, *See* Russia.
Muskham, North, 315.
Muster Masters, 531.
Myddelton, Mydylton:
Richard, 416.
Thomas, letter from, 185, 214.
Mydhall, Robert, 22.
Mylar, Edward, letters from, 339, 344.
Myllner, Richard, convict at York, 506.

N.

Namur, 75.
mutiny of Spaniards in, 224.
Nangle, Peter, an Irish friar, 218.
Nantes River, 399.
Nanton, Mr., or Dominus, 392, 510, 528.
Nantwich, 327.
Napier, Sir Robert, 255.
Naples, 110.
wars in, 50.
soldiers levied in, 101, 110, 165.
galleys of, go against the Moors, 110.
—— for the Spanish fleet, 137, 138, 201, 548.
Narrow Seas, H.M. fleet in, 341, 342, 343.
Narve, the, 338.
Nassau:
Count John of, and his son, 104.
Count Ludovic (Ludowick, Ludovyck, Ludiwicke, Louis) of, 1, 20, 236.
—— letters from, 141, 208, 293, 548.
—— ready to follow Essex, 163.
—— the father of, letters from, mentioned, 163.
Count Louis Gunther of, at the Court, 104.
Count or Graf Maurice of ("his excellency"), 34, 68, 73, 119, 120, 140, 147, 163, 170, 219, 398, 401.
—— letters from, 28, 85.
—— attack on Turnhout projected, 9.
—— victory over the Spaniards at Turnhout, 24, 26, 28, 29, 31, 45–47.
—— invited to a conference at Dieppe, 27.
—— sends Count Verras's corpse, 43.
—— plans and movements of, 43, 44, 61, 71, 85, 144, 219, 482.
—— people of, make courses to the gates of Antwerp, 70.
—— desirous to reduce Bercke, 75.
—— the subject of letters to the Queen from, 84.
—— illness of, 176.
—— failure to surprise Venlo, 200, 201, 205.
—— besieging Berck, 361.
—— a German traitor brought to, 517.
Count Philip of, letter from, 508,
Count William of, 20, 27, 85, 294, 482.
Justinus de, Admiral of Zealand ("the Admiral"), 156.
—— letter from, 136.
—— enterprise upon Gravelines, 163, 164.
Navarrois, le. *See* King of France.
Navy, H.M.:
cordage for, 12, 484.
estimate of cost of ships, 206, 314. *See* Ships.
Neale, auditor, 22.
Neapolitans in the Spanish service, 25, 28, 224.
Necton, Mr., 298.
letter to, 522.
Negro, Octavio, 202.
Nelson, Ralph, a prisoner in York, 514, 515.
Nemours, Duc de, 141.
Netherham, letters dated at, 319.
Netherlands, the Spaniards in the, 61. *See* Low Countries.
Nets wrought with gold and silver, 259.

Nevill (Nevell) :
Dr., Master of Trinity, &c., 252, 395.
Edward, Lord Abergavenny, lands of, 496.
Henry, 477.
Sir Henry, letter from, 534.
Thomas, 539.
Newborne, Northumberland, 451.
Newcastle, 204.
letter dated at, 115.
dearth of corn in, 295, 296.
Mayor of, and customer of, 208.
refitting of a ship at, 208.
men travelling to, murdered and robbed, 251.
Newfoundland :
fishery, 123.
arrival of fishermen from, purchase of the fish, 385.
Newgate, 537.
underkeeper of, 371.
Newhaven, fear of attack on, 152.
Newkark, John, Spanish Ambassador to the Senate of Lubeck, 271.
Newnton, letters dated at, 347, 383.
Newry, 311.
New Spain, 14.
Newton upon Darwen or Derwent, 411, 514, 516.
Newton, one, taken in Scotland, condemned to death, a woman bearing a petition on behalf of, 254.
Newton St. Lowe, particulars of manor of, 496.
Nicholas, Mr., keeper of the Wood Street Compter, 393, 394, 453.
Nicholson, George, servant to Mr. Bowes, 389.
Nieuport (Newport), 272.
Nimeguen (Nimueghen), 26.
Nisbet, 388.
Nixson :
John, of the High Ashes, 226.
Quintin, David's, 227.
Norburie, John, letter from, 17.
Norden, John, descriptions of the shires of the realm by, 459.
Norham, 234, 262.
West Ford near, place of delivery of pledges, 271, 274, 276.
Norfolk :
Duke of, attainted, lands of, 130.
grain from, 526.
Suffolk, and Cambridge, receiver of, 507.
Normandy :
threatened by the Spaniards, 97.
glass, 530.
Norreys, Norris, Norrys, Norries :
Henry, Lord, an attack upon his house intended, 50.
——, letters from, 174, 434, 435.
——, house at Charing Cross, 435.
Mr., 339.
Sir Edward, Governor of Ostend, 212, 398, 529.
Norreys, Sir Edward—*cont.*
——, letters from, 22, 57, 73, 119, 124, 131, 154, 187, 221, 305.
——, stuff belonging to, seized at Sandwich, 90.
——, a cousin of, 119.
General, 166.
—— decease of, 388.
Henry, son of Lord Norreys, 434, 435.
Sir Henry, sent back to Ostend, 469, 470.
Sir John, 286, 470.
—— letter from, 473.
John, in Ireland, 230.
Lady Margery, letter from, 230.
Sir Thomas, 290, 386.
William, 33.
William, of Dartmouth, who conveyed prisoners from Rochelle, 421.
North, Council of the :
examiners of witnesses before, the office and bolders of it, 106, 127.
secretaries of, 106, 127.
H.M. Attorney before, the office of, 162, 252.
—— named, 506.
lacking a president, &c., sitting appointed, 383.
letter relative to the Yorkshire election, 417.
letter of thanks to, suggested, 418.
instructions to, with regard to the Yorkshire election, 426.
action of the justices at Westminster with regard to, 492, 493.
letters from, 492, 506 (2).
North :
Lord, 294, 302.
——, letter from, 298.
R., letters signed by, 339, 448.
Richard, 181.
North Cape, the (coast of Spain), 319, 338, 372, 379,
Northall, 33.
Northampton, 304.
Northaw, letter dated at, 135.
Northayer, Northaye, Ralph, Bailiff of Colchester, letters from, 299, 332, 354.
Northumberland :
Earl of, letter desiring to be excused from having to repair to the North Borders, 322.
my lady of, jointure of, 91.
Essex's sister of, 249.
co. of, Sheriffwick of, 71.
—— ravages of the Scots in, 530.
—— gentlemen of, and the Border service, 451.
Norton :
Dudley, letter from, 280.
one, of Paul's Church Yard, 377.
Richard, High Sheriff of Hampshire, 35.
Norway, 247.
Norwich, 27.

Nottingham, 488.
justices of, 294.
Earl of. *See* Howard.
"Noun-adjective natures," 370.
Nowell, Dr. Alexander, dean of St. Paul's, letter from, 134.

O.

Oade, a ship's lading of, 427.
sowing of, contrary to law, 429, 468.
O'Connor:
Cale, 137.
brother of, 506.
Octavio Negro, 202.
Odell, Roland, 22.
Odiham (Odyame), letter dated at, 18.
O'Donell, —, 311.
emissaries sent by, to Scotland, 246.
O'Donnell's country, 344.
Offalye in Ireland, 282.
Ofleye, Thomas, 22.
Ogle:
Cuthbert, Lord, 529.
Luke, deceased, 491.
William, convicted for felony, 515.
Oils sold at Plymouth, 147.
Okeover, in Staffordshire, letter dated at, 5.
Oldenberg, 529.
Oldfielde, Roger, 22.
Oldsworth, —, 350, 477.
Oley, Thomas, a Dutch felon, 331.
Olivares, Count d', the deciphering of the letter of, disclosing the Spanish invasion, 96.
Onaght, land in Ireland, 290.
Orange:
Prince of, 30, 521.
late Prince of, daughter of, intended marriage, 482.
Princess of, departure for France, 482.
Orchies, 367.
Ordinaries of London, Nottingham, &c, 488.
Ordnance, 228.
licences to export, 83, 147, 284.
Master of the, 199, 541.
Office of, instructions for, referred to, 119.
Ordnance and projectiles, new devices, 93, 167.
Orgarsabal, Martin, 428.
Orme, Humphrey, mercer of Cheapside, letter from, 281.
Ormond, Earl of, corn bought from, 113.
general of the army in Ireland, 449.
Ormond, Earldom of, claim to, 533.
Ormond and Ossory, house of, in Ireland, state of, 106, 107.
Orosa, Don, 455.
O'Rourke, 311.
Ortingall, Cape, 368.
Osborne, Osburne:
Mr., messenger from the earl of Essex, 371, 386, 403, 421, 438.
Robert, 508.
Ostend, 23 (2), 93, 114, 336, 352, 460 469, 479.
letters dated at, 24, 57, 74, 119, 131, 154, 187, 221, 222, 305, 473.
threatened attack on, 71, 73, 74.
rejoicing at, 131.
soldiers from, for Essex's expedition, the command of, &c., 221, 222.
intelligence, 224.
report of treason in, 339.
siege of, 468, 469, 473.
ships of, taken, loss to the burghers, 529.
fortification of, &c, 529.
Ousley, Young, a competitor with E. Reynolds, for an office, 332, 333, 459.
Outlaw, Richard, of York, 493.
Overall, one, 394.
Overyssel, 521.
Owen:
John, J. P. for Merionethshire, letter from, 485.
Mr., 95.
Mrs., aunt of George Chamberlayne, 474.
Thomas, justice of the common pleas, 146.
—— letters from, 290, 294.
Oxford, Oxenforth, 304, 397, 474.
the late bishop of, 135.
colleges at:
All Souls, letter from warden and fellows, 523.
Balliol ("Baylife"), 174.
Christchurch, the choice of scholars, 170.
Germans at, 309.
a letter from, 506.
Queen's Hebrew reader at, 546.
Oxford:
Countess of, a petition against, 48.
Edward, earl of, letter as to a complaint against his wife, 17.
—— mention of his marriage, 17.
—— mention of, 327.
Oxfordshire, rebellion in, 49, 236.

P.

Packer, Thomas, son of the clerk of the Signet, 546.
Packets, the opening of, between Berwick and Edinburgh, 252.
Padilla, Don Martin de, the Adelantado of Castile. *See* Adelantado.
Padua, letter dated at, 217.

Paget, Pagett:
Lady, certain statements of, referred to, 349.
Thomas, lord, attainder of, 209.
Mr., 209, 218.
Paisley, minister at, 246.
Palatine of the Rhine, the, army of, 336.
Palavicino, Sir Horatio, 24, 40, 165.
letters from, 4, 6, 10, 11 (2), 21 (2), 57, 61, 63, 111, 125, 216, 224, 229, 249 (2), 261, 279, 319, 326, 339, 353, 379, 397, 398, 468, 507.
a test of his disinterestedness, 21.
a nephew of, visiting the court of France, 61.
his debt from the States General, 326, 380, 396, 397, 437.
relations with Sir John Cutts, 326, 337, 343, 353.
brother of, 500.
Palkington, Packington, Sir John, letter from, 341.
Palma, Conde de, in the Spanish fleet, 487.
Palmer:
Dr., recommended for a deanery, 256.
Sir Henry, 98, 109, 342, 429.
—— cruising in the channel, 59, 69.
—— letter from, 343.
—— sickness of, &c., 457, 470.
Sir Jeoffrey, an application on behalf of, 255.
Palsgrave, the, christening of the son of, 309.
mentioned, 516.
Papal bull prohibiting traffic where the mass is not allowed, 38.
Papistry, a man apprehended for, 58. *See* Jesuits.
Paris, 256, 391, 396.
letters dated at, 57, 58, 64, 86, 90, 99, 105, 141, 144, 145, 169, 182, 201, 210, 211, 214, 235, 397, 497 (2), 500, 548.
an Italian in, 61.
Papal Legate or Nuncio at, takes part in the negotiations for peace, 213.
news from, 70.
discontent of the populace in, 103.
a conspiracy in, 143.
the King retired to, 140, 143, 144, 418, 420.
a suit between Englishmen in, 182.
Court of Parlement at, 505.
Paris, Mr. Dr., warden of Christchurch, Oxford, 170.
Parker:
Sir Henry, his company at Turnhout, 32.
J., keeper of the gatehouse, 411.
Lieutenant, 184.
Mr., chaplain to the bishop of Lincoln, 431.
Sir Nicholas, 446, 531.
—— returning from Holland 84 (2), 119.
—— his company, 84, 140, 180.
Parker, Sir Nicholas—*cont.*
—— letter of commendation for, 85.
—— captain of seventy-five lances, pay of, 178.
—— letters from, 206, 454.
Parkhurst, Robert, 347.
Parkins, Dr. Christopher, 320.
letters from, 76, 114, 401, 403, 453, 516.
dispute as to precedence, with Dr. Beale, 404.
his history, &c., 405.
Parkis, Dr., 394.
Parliament:
clerkship of the, 299.
Essex's opinion as to the time of holding the session, 352.
arrangements connected with the meeting of, &c., 359, 383.
meeting of, referred to, 367.
dispensations from attendance in, 383, 404, 422, 431.
election of burgesses to the, 385.
adjourned, &c., 392, 519.
elections of members notified, &c., 396, 415, 429, 432.
the choice of burgesses for boroughs, admonitions of the Privy Council, 410.
election for the county of York, proceedings at, 411–415.
committee concerning monopolies, &c., 476, 477.
a private bill in, referred to, 481.
bill for hue and cry, 482.
committee touching the subsidy, 484.
a speech in, giving offence, explained, 489.
debate, &c. in, concerning the subsidies, 489.
notes for, 497, 498.
ideas of the cause of the assembly of, 519.
note of bills passed in, 529, 541, 546.
an address, 535.
a retrospective Bill in, 539.
Parma, Duke of, 81, 521.
intended marriage of, 38.
Parry, Mrs. Blanch, a nephew of, seeking a place in the Queen's guard, 180.
Parry's death, 537.
Parsons, Father, English Jesuit, his influence with the King of Spain, 188, 363.
Partridge, John, 347.
Parvishe, Henry, 113.
Pasely, Elizabeth, 366.
Pasfield, John, 22.
Passage (now La Renteria) in Spain, 7, 14.
Spanish war ships at, 123, 137.
Passports asked for, 142, 143, 158.
Paston, the Laird of, 227.
Patent, use of a woman's name in a, unusual, 499.
Paule, Mr., 40.
Paul's Grove at Edmonton, 134.
Pavis, John, 181.
Pawlett, Hamden. *See* Poulet.

Payler, Mr., H.M. Attorney before the Council of the North, 162, 252.
death of, 506.
Payne, Edward, 385.
Payton, Peyton:
Sir John, Lieutenant of the Tower of London, 248.
—— letter from, 417.
Richard, 152, 153.
Peace, Justices of the, letters to, 410, 459.
Pearce, Bishop, 135.
Pearls presented to Her Majesty, 500.
Pearson, Michael, prisoner in York Castle, 515.
Peaze, Mr., 189.
Peck, William, letter from, 496.
Peckham, George, letter from, 23.
Pedro, Don, brother of the Duke of [Tuscany ?], 423.
Pedro, Don, de Toledo, in command of galleys from Naples, 110.
Pelham, Herbert, 236, 290, 291.
Pelierin, at the mouth of the river Nantes, 399.
Pembridge, Mr., 477.
Pembroke:
Countess of, letters from, 375, 405.
Earl of, H.M. Lieutenant of the Welsh Counties, 250, 341, 448.
—— letter from, 354.
—— son of, received at Court, 354.
Pendennis Castle, weakness of, &c., 467, 480.
Penington, Robert, a tanner, 134.
Peniston, Michael, 347.
Penrin, 466.
Penzance, 447.
Pepper:
Cuthbert, 493.
Mr., practising at the Bar in York, 506.
Percivall, Percival, Perceval:
Mr., of Somersetshire, wardship of the heir of, 170.
Richard, "servant" to Sir R. Cecil, 117, 233.
—— letters from, 254, 394, 426, 429.
—— letter to, 411.
Percy:
Sir Charles, 463.
—— letter from, 464.
Thomas (his wife a recusant), 452.
Perer, a servant of Lord Essex, 278.
Perez, Antonio, 120, 235, 253, 258, 497.
letters from, 509, 510, 528.
Perriers in Cheshunt, 514.
Perrington, John, 414.
Perrot, Perrott:
James, 249.
—— letter from, 233.
Sir John, 233, 393.
—— lands of, 249.
Thomas, 249.
Perslowe, Giles, 22.
Peseley, —, a deputy in the Wood Street Compter, 394.
Petcher, Thomas, 181.
Peterborough:
Bishop of, appointment, 147.
Peterborough—*cont.*
deanery of, 252.
—— a candidate for, 256.
Peters, John, of Hamburgh, brings news from Seville, 137.
Petitions granted by the Queen, 139, 157.
Petrarch, 525.
Petre, Sir John, letter from, 215.
Pewterers' Company, the, petition from, 136.
Peyton, Sir John, *See* Payton.
Phelan, Richard, 506.
Phelippes, Thomas:
explains difficulties connected with a cipher, 96.
letters from, 84, 96, 150.
Philip, King of Spain. *See* Spain, King Philip of.
Philippine, Isole, 234.
Philips, —, 221.
Phillippes, Edward. 477.
Philoponus Tlimon, letter signed, 506.
Philpot Lane, 351.
Philpott, Mr., owner of a manor in the New Forest, suspected, 87.
Picard, on the west side of Amiens, 144.
Picardy, 8, 153, 517.
preparations for hostilities in, 90.
English forces in, money wanted for, 101, 129, 293.
nobility of, come to the King's aid, 103, 149, 173.
danger of Spanish supremacy in, 104, 105.
the regiment of, 153.
accounts of disbursements for, 368.
cause of the war in, 420.
Picquigny (Pigayny, Pickane, Picceine, Piqueny, &c.), 102, 143, 155, 238, 256, 496.
letters dated at, 126, 142, 183, 184, 187.
French army at, 129.
Pigott, Thomas, 508.
Pillison, —, 224.
Pillow, the, harbour for ships, 114.
Pilton, Monastery of, Devon, lease of the manor, site, &c. of, 258.
Pimpolle, 113.
Pinchebacke, Mr., 27.
Pinners and Needlers of London, petition of, 545.
Pipe boards and iron hoops, prize goods, 61, 80.
Pirates gathered about Ushant, 469.
Piratical attacks on the French coast by English ships, 104.
Pisa, 38.
letters dated at, 10, 548.
Pistoia, a gentleman of, tortured for killing a priest, 101.
Plague in France, 30.
Plaisard, Mons., slain in a church in Rouen, 218.
Platt, Mr., a way to poison air, 167.

Pleadhall, John, 508.
Plumpton, Thomas, letter from, 284.
Plusgrave, Cuthbert, recusant, 106.
Plymouth, 250, 345, 355, 361, 382, 455, 456, 458.
arms left at, by the earl of Essex, 403.
barks ready to go out to seek information, 179.
captain of the forces of, 342.
defence of, 473, 480.
H.M. Commissioners at, letters from, 6, 7.
first arrivals of the fleet at, 443.
"hath no mint," 462.
letters dated at, 7, 15, 21, 54, 58, 62, 79, 81, 103, 134, 141, 179, 252, 257, 261, 276, 344, 345, 346, 347, 350, 352, 355, 357, 359, 362, 365, 374, 378, 381, 385, 386, 395, 401, 403, 421, 422, 428, 438, 441, 444, 445, 448, 450, 455, 461, 462, 463, 471, 472, 473, 524.
mayor of, 88, 121.
—— letters from, 134, 141.
oils sold at, 147.
passengers' fare from, to Rochelle, 91.
ship, &c. stayed at, 141.
ships cannot be repaired in, 480.
soldiers at, payment of, 524.
Spanish prisoners at, cost of support of, 472.
tax in, for furnishing ships, 168.
victualling of H.M. ships at, 471, 472.
wheat landed at, out of a Dutch ship, 7.
the Catwater, 345, 350, 352.
Sound, sailing of the fleet from, 368.
Poance. *See* Pouance.
Poe, F., letter to, 536.
Poitou:
landing of Spaniards in, 140.
men of, defeat the Spaniards, 399.
Poland, Polonia, Polony:
ambassador from, Queen's speech to, referred to, 315, 337.
—— proposals or demands of, 316, 319, 320, 338.
—— discontentment of, 319, 320.
—— Lord Burghley's draft of a speech in answer to, 320.
King of, also King of Sweden, 114.
—— his complaints, 317.
—— an instance of letters of marque issued by, 338.
—— allied against the Turk, 390.
peaceable from toleration of religion, 364.
people of, refuse to enter into league with the Emperor, 111.
the Turk in, 64.
Pontadema, near Ferrol, 7.
Pontalgado [Ponte del Cada], operations of the fleet at, 440, 443.
Poole:
lease of, 499.
Mr., 490.
Pooles, Richard, 453.
Poor, the, cause of the great increase among, 118.
measures for relief of, 160.
Poor-John, 355.
Poore, John, master of a ship, 137.
Pope, the, 38, 500, 501.
will support the Spaniards in Italy, 50.
edict against sending news from Rome by letters or gazettes, 101.
intrigues of the ministers of, as to Sweden, 114.
ships furnished by, to King of Spain, 187.
efforts for the peace of Europe, &c., 234, 388, 408, 423, 477, 478.
legate of, in France, efforts of, to make peace, 90.
Pius Vth's excommunication, 406.
Pope, Robert, in Paris, 182.
Popham, Lord Chief Justice, letter from, 88.
Popish books mentioned, 453.
Porte-manteau, a, bearer of the ratification of a treaty, 60.
Port Hercole, an exchange of, negotiated, 423.
Portington, Mr., 477.
Portland, the fleet's arrival at, 291.
Portman, Mr., 72.
Portocarrero (Portocarriera, Portocariro), ——, governor of Doullens, successful design for capture of Amiens, 90, 100, 103.
his straits [in Amiens], 204.
Porto Porto in Portugal, 4.
Portou, Capt. Isaac, dwelling in Henriquartville, 58.
Portsmouth, 58.
Commissioners of (names), letter from, 72.
corn embargoed at, need of the country roundabout, 72, 94, 128, 146, 147.
customer of, 72.
defence of, against the Spanish fleet, &c., 448, 449, 463, 480.
a good place to winter in, 440.
letters dated at, 147, 152, 358, 384, 449, 463, 464, 465.
ammunition left at, 395.
soldiers from Herefordshire set out for, 250.
Portugal, 530.
no naval preparations in, 81.
ships for the Spanish fleet from, 131.
the two princes of, arrival at the Hague, 139, 192.
recommended as a point of attack, 192.
reported rising in, 277.
truce with Sumatra, 336.
Bay off, letters dated in, 373.
Portugalete (Portigallet), in Biscay, 495.
Portuguese:
man, at Plymouth, suspected of being a spy, 121, 141.
man arrested at Dartmouth, 381.
Portyngall, port of, 121, 122, 123.
Post, the:
the foot post of Dover mentioned, 244.

Post—*cont.*
running post to Weymouth, 285.
Postal endorsements on letters, 168, 174, 231, 264, 269, 285, 287, 332, 338, 348, 350, 358, 377, 380, 381, 404, 445, 461, 480.
Potosi, 138.
Pott, Percy, of Yeirdupp, 227.
Potter, Mr. 233, 244.
Pouance (Poance), France, 409.
Poulet, Poulett, Pawlett:
Sir Amice, in charge of the Scottish Queen, 333.
Sir Anthony, taken ill on his way to Jersey, 185.
—— letters from, 185, 469.
Hampden, letters from, 358, 448, 463.
—— deputy to Lord Mountjoy, 395.
Poultry, the counter in the, 209.
Poure, Sir H., 392.
Powder, 196, 531.
Powell:
Rowland, among the men levied in Herefordshire, 250.
Thomas, 50.
William, 195.
Power, Captain Henry, Sergeant-Major-General of the English forces in France, 238.
letter from, 187.
claim made by, 232.
Powle, Richard, convicted of beast stealing, 515, 516,
Powlesworth in Warwickshire, 206.
Poynter, William, 22.
Poyntz, William, letter from, 419.
Prague, castle of, 308.
Preachers in garrisons, means for maintenance of, 286, 287.
Prescott, Hugh, 181.
Prest, —, 227.
Preston:
John, 514, 515.
Thomas, 416.
Price, Pryce, Pryse:
Cadwallader, J.P. for Merionethshire, letter from, 485.
[Harry], J.P. for Merionethshire, letter from, 485.
Captain Hugh, letter from, 493.
Captain John, superintendent of the levies in Essex, 179, 215.
John, 175.
Priests:
arrested or in confinement, 33, 125, 206.
search for, 138.
escape of, from the Gatehouse, 224.
"those vipers" and their harbourers, 264.
in Wisbeach Castle, their poverty, &c., 331.
Pringle, David, younger, of Hownam, 226, 271.
Prior, Cape, 379.
Privy Council, Lords of the, letters, &c. from, 159, 228, 339, 375, 410(2), 426, 448.
letters to, 3, 168, 213, 247, 270, 305, 341, 346, 349, 352, 371, 417(2), 422, 437, 446, 448, 463, 464, 471, 472, 482, 485.
Privy Seal, clerkship of the, a third reversion to the office, 419.
Privy Seal in connexion with the Queen's loan, 101, 309, 310.
Prize:
cochineal, &c., 473, 483.
money, division and distribution of, 81.
salt, 332.
Prizes captured, 6, 14, 220, 277.
Probye, 425.
Proclamation for apparel, 279.
Prosere, Captain, at Fowey, 350.
Proverbs or proverbial sayings:
Omne malum ab Hispania: omne bonum ab Aquilone, 38.
Let them who are noble from the beginning reprove other's unnobleness, 270.
Sailors' fingers are limed twigs in harbour, 383.
The bargain is ill made where neither of the parties doth gain, 389.
With empty hands a man may lure no hawks, 476.
Provence, shipwrecks on coast of, 173.
Prudholme, Geoffrey, a coal-measurer of the City of London, 301.
Prussia, Duke of, probable policy of, 114.
Pryse. *See* Price.
Puglia, 51.
Purefoy, Humphrey, 493, 506(3).
Purevay, Mr., engaged in a controversy, 514.
Purevey, William, letter from, 430.
Purveyance for the Queen's household, 332.
Pykenie. *See* Picquigny.
Pyroth in Cumberland, 277.

Q.

Quarles, Quarreles:
Mr., 421.
—— letter from, 202.
Edward, merchant, 22, 200.
James, payment to, 460.
John, 22.
Jonas, one of the commissioners of Portsmouth, 61, 72, 81.
—— letter from, 72.
Quarrington, Quarrynton, letters dated at, 402, 420, 501.
Quean, a runagate, papistical, unnamed, fled northwards, 162.

Queen Elizabeth ("the Queen"):
letters from, 5, 151, 314, 433, 449.
letter to the King of France, 52.
letters, &c, to, 16, 139, 175, 202, 220. 224, 295, 330, 336, 374, 376, 380, 464, 506, 522, 527, 533, 535, 537, 538(2), 540, 546.
French King invites her to a conference, 1.
an effort to convert her to the Catholic faith, the advantages of such a step, 34.
sitting in the council till candle light, 41.
demands a lease for a nominee, 41.
said to hold the balance in Europe, 49.
a personal notice of, 55.
"conjecture of the stars" about, 61.
infinitely renowned in France, 98.
an alleged design against the person of, 116.
preparation of letters for her perusal, &c., 150.
taking the air in Islington Fields, 180.
alleged preparations to poison, 229.
signs of affection for Lord Essex, 306.
oration to the Polish ambassador, 315, 317, 337.
at Havering, 361.
visit to Theobalds, 370, 378.
held in estimation at Rochelle, 384.
in a feverish state of body, &c., 385.
movements, 391.
marriage with the King of Spain advocated, 394.
her promise to marry Monsieur referred to, 406.
policy in refusing to name an heir, 406.
her sentiments towards Lord Burghley, 425.
disdainful reception of the French envoy, 429.
tribute paid to, as queen of the ocean, 439,
pearls offered to, but refused, 500.
minute to, on presenting subsidies, 535.
Queen's:
household, purveyance for, 332.
loan, exemption from the, 285.
—— privy seals for, 101, 309, 310.
—— imposed on the public preacher at Colchester, 299.
prayer, asked for, 278.
privy bakehouse, groom of the, 267.
records, 431.
tenants, 301.
title at commencement of a speeeh, 320.
Queen Hive [Hithe] (*Ripa Regina*), 301.
Queensborough, 59.
Quester, Matthew de, 351.
Quiloga, Ian, 83.
Quivaçoa, island of, 357.

R.

Radcliffe, Jer., 539.
Radotto, Signor Angelo, 71.
Radrum, fort of, Ireland, 340.
Raevels (Rauell), 24, 32.
Ragnina, captain, of Ragusa, 109.
Ralegh (Raley):
Lady, 339.
——, letters to and from, 424, 410.
——, anxiety to hear news of Sir Walter, 410.
Sir Walter, 59, 79, 306, 317, 346, 455, 471.
——, letter to Sir Robert Cecil on the death of Lady Cecil, 35.
——, other letters from, 55, 173, 284, 329, 379, 450, 455, 461, 472.
——, letters to, 238, 466.
——, debt to Sir R. Cecil, 284.
——, awaiting the fleet at Weymouth, an important writing for, 285.
——, signs a minute of a council of war, 291.
——, his distresses, 330.
——, lieutenant of Cornwall, 342.
——, visit to the queen, 361.
—— ("my lord warden"), operations in the fleet, 367, 371, 379, 386, 389, 390, 410, 422, 424, 427, 439, 440, 444, 445, 447, 450.
——, payment to, 460.
——, said to have seized a prize from a Flushing captain, 481.
Ramekins (Ramkyns), the, at Flushing, 59, 67, 68.
insufficiency as a fortification, 69.
Ramse Wood, 411.
Ramsey, Sir John, 341.
Ramus, Pedro, a Spanish prisoner, deposition of, 7.
Rancle, Vincent, 50.
Randolph, Thomas, 391.
Randolphe, Edward, 344.
Rannce, John, 347.
Ransford, Mr., 359.
Rante, Ro., letter from, 500.
Rasse, yeoman of the, 438.
Rasses and Studeries, H.M., surveyor of, 438.
Ratclyffe, Mr., 481.
Raunston, manor of, Berks, 135, 546.
Ravenna, exarchate of, controversy about a small corner of, 525.
Ray *or* Rand, Captain, 153.
Raynold, Thomas, letter from, 526.
Reade:
James, examination of, 516.
William, condemned for horse stealing at York, 493, 515.
Reaux, Mons. de, ambassador from the King of France, 52, 210, 243.

Records, the, presses for storing, at Whitehall, 431.
in the Tower of London, 532.
Recusants, 86, 105, 106, 298, 404
charge of, 347.
collector for, 371.
methods recommended against, 452.
Red cloak, 226.
Redhead, Readhed :
Henry, 50.
Mr., 230.
Mr., gaoler of York Castle, action of the Council of the North against, for improper behaviour, &c., 492, 493 (2), 506, 514–516.
Redmayne, John, 416.
Reedsdale (Riddisdale), pledges of, 227.
Regenmorter, —, 481.
Regemortus, Mons., 548.
Regemortes, Pierre de, letters from, 48, 141.
Regensburg, reichstag at, 307, 308.
Reid, John, of Torquhaue, 227.
Reims (Reins) in Champagne, 485.
the Capuchins driven from, 140.
Reiston, Raffe, 414.
Renes, mentioned, 418.
Requests :
court of, registership of, 333.
master of, 314.
Reugies, Jo., countersigns letter from the States General, 117.
Reveley, Ralph, of Hamilton, 227.
Revera, John de, 198.
Reynolds (Reignolds) :
Dr., 394.
Edward, secretary to Lord Essex, 27, 39, 95, 189, 348, 350, 376.
——, letters from, 283, 332, 376, 459.
——, letters to, 350, 423, 531, 536.
——, an account of his services, 333.
——, Cecil's favour towards, 335.
——, an office for, 419.
——, endorsement by, 525.
John, 181.
Thomas, letter from, 415.
Rhene, Prince of, 78.
Rhynberck, an English Jesuit taken at, 484, 485. *See also* Berck.
Ribas, Don John de, Governor of Calais, letter from, 138.
Rice, Mr., keeper of a walk in Enfield Park, 321
Rich :
Penelope, Lady, letter from, 395.
Robert, Lord, letter from, 429.
——, complaint against tenants of, 429.
——, a suit with, concerning the Queen, 533.
Richardot, Ricciardotto, President, at Brussels, 362, 408, 529.
negotiations with Villeroy, 468, 477.
signs a letter, 502.
Richardson, Henry, 347.
Riche, Sir Edwin, 27.
Richers, Mr., 15.
Richie, of Cancrowpe Rutledge, 227.
Richmond, 371.
Court at, letters dated at, 438, 459.
Rickmansworth, letters dated at, 259, 435.
Riddisdale. *See* Reedsdale.
Ridgway, Th., 486.
Rigden, William, 508.
Rio de la Hach, 357.
Ripon, burgess in parliament for, 404.
Rither, Edith, charges made by, 540.
Riviera, sailors from the, 165.
Rizza Casa, the astronomer, 61, 63, 229, 261.
Rizzo, Francesco, 6, 24.
Robello, Francis, a Portuguese suspected of being a spy, examination of, 121.
Robinson :
Christopher, a condemned seminary, 298, 516.
Dr., 546.
William, and others, petition from, 157.
Robson :
Joch, of Ostnam, 227, 271.
Lourie, 227.
Lyell, 227.
Rochelle, 53, 59, 88, 343, 382, 420.
passenger fare by sea from Plymouth to, 91.
letters dated at, 143, 372.
the general report from, 252.
deputation from, to England, 284, 285, 287.
complaint against the men of, 295.
Sir George Carew's entertainment there, 384.
views with regard to the Queen at, 384.
fortification of, 384.
parties sent over by the Mayor of, 421.
ships bound for, 454.
money lent to agent for town of, during siege in 1572, 505.
J., Secretary of the Huguenot deputies, 318.
Rochester, 98, 174, 231, 264, 269, 279, 284, 287, 348, 381, 397, 404, 480.
the burgesses for, on a parliamentary committee, 476.
ordnance shipped at port of, 148.
dispute between the deputy customer and comptroller of, 214.
rules for regulating the custom house of, 215.
deputy customer of, 304.
a stable of victuals at, 460.
Rock, the height of the, 379.
Rodriguez, Pedro, his history, &c., 253, 257, 260, 264, 278.
Roe, William, letter from, 427.
Rogel, Hernand, letter to, 475.
Rogers :
John, of Plymouth, pilot, examination of, 122.
William, 22.
Rokeby, Mr., Secretary to the Council of the North, 127.

Rolston, Anthony, letter from, 188.
Roman Catholic subjects of the Queen, sentiments and views of, 34, 86, 363, 364.
forbidden to traffic, 38.
Rome, 10, 38(2), 50.
Consistory at, 524.
English Catholics at, majority opposed to the King of Spain, 86.
Florentine agent in, 423.
information from, 87, 254, 255, 423.
Jesuits at, emissary from, &c., 484, 485.
King of Spain's Ambassadors in, their action, 423.
Marquisate of, purchase of, 37.
prisoners to suffer at, for sending news by private letters or gazettes, 101.
Romero's trench, method of propelling boats, &c., 167.
Romish hierarchy, light offences against the, procure a heavy censure, 524.
Romney:
election of burgesses for, 429.
Sir W., 341.
Roper:
mistress, 224.
William, 356.
Rose:
George, homicide by, 294.
Mons., bishop of Sentlis, 140.
Rosett, George, of St. Malo, 33.
Ross, Mr., prisoner in the Tower of London, 474.
Rotham in Kent, 15.
Rotherham, Mr., 484.
Rotterdam, 248.
Roue, Mr., 304.
Rouen (Roan), 15, 76, 99, 129, 135, 396.
letters dated at, 19, 41.
agent at, for negotiating repayment to the Queen, 21.
assembly at, 30, 477.
English clerk at, 132.
English traders at, badly used, 63.
financial agent in, 398.
homicide in a church in, 218.
master of the passport office in, 70.
Rowe, Henry, 22, 368.
Rowle, John, deputy controller of Rochester, 214, 215.
Ruanick, G., 163.
Rudd:
Anthony, Bishop of St. David's, letter from, 166.
Matthew, 152, 153.
Robert, chaplain to the Bishop of St. David's, 166.
Rudolph II., Emperor, proclamation of, 307.
Rue, devoted to the King of France, 136.
Rugway, Captain, attacked by the Spanish fleet, 450.
Rusco in Brittany, 250.
Rusk, 355.
Russell:
"Bess," daughter of Lady Russell, at the Court, 297.
Elizabeth, Dowager Lady, 409.
—— letters from, 267, 281, 296, 297 (2), 441, 536.
—— letter to, 520.
—— marriage for her daughter proposed by, and statement as to her portion, 267.
—— dispute with a draper about a debt, 296, 297.
—— Latin verses by, 87, 441.
Lord, 536.
Sir William, Lord Deputy of Ireland, 310, 508.
——, letters from, 269, 270.
——, forbidden access to the Queen, 269.
Russhe or Ruisshees, Sir Fra., letter from, 124.
Russia (Muscovia):
cordage from, 484, 504.
corn from, 206.
Emperor of, dealings with, 192.
——, allied against the Turk, 390.
——, an Englishman servant of, 505.
English trade to, 78, 338.
merchant adventurers trading to, 12, 206, 338, 484, 504.
wheat from, 192.
Rutherforth, eldest son to William of Littlehugh, 227.
Rutland, Earl of, 278, 369.
letter from Geneva, 102.
request for a keepership for, 121.
letters from, 302, 329, 330, 483.
permission to hunt in Enfield, 303.
his desire to know and see the wars, 329, 330.
Ryce, John, 48.
Rycot, 435.
letter dated at, 231.
Rye, 461.
place of embarkation for France, 143.
Rye, famine price of, 296.
Rysbank at Calais, 64.

S.

"S. A.," 71.
S., Castle of, the French expelled from, 201.
Sacheverel, John, bearer of information from Rome, 87.
a brother of, preacher in Leicester, 87.
Sackford, Mr., 251, 508.
Sackville (Sakeville), Mr., 484.
Sailors' fingers are limed twigs in harbour, 383.
St. Aldegonde, Mons., 96.

St. Anderoes or Anderes, in Biscay, 259, 427.
St. Andrew's, churches in, ministers for, 246.
St. Andrew's Undershaft, rectory of, 112.
St. Blanquart, baron of, 99, 100, 103.
St. Catherine, fort, governor of, 64.
St. Catharine's, letter dated at, 526.
St. Cyr (Cire), —, 204.
St. Clement's, letter dated at, 426.
St. Cross Hospital. *See* Winchester.
St. David's, Bishop of, letter from, 166.
St. Desir on the French frontier, 70, 112.
St. Ellens, 473.
St. Germain (Chaligny), Mons., envoy from the French Huguenots to the Queen, 407, 420.
St. Germain-en-Laye, 45.
letters dated at, 176, 524.
St. Germains, 143, 145.
St. Gyllion's Castle, in Lisbon, 467.
St. Helen's point by Portsmouth, 382, 463.
St. Ives, Spanish pinnace secured at, 466, 472.
St. Jean de Luz (St. John de Luyce, &c.), 14, 83, 121, 343, 428.
losses by English pirates, 104.
a ship of, stayed at Plymouth, 141.
St. Jean de Marienne, Valley of, 360.
St. John, Lord, 286, 303.
St. Lazeras, at the mouth of the river of Nantes, 399.
St. Laurence, letter dated at, 373.
St. Lawrence, nephew of Lord Dunsany, 476.
St. Leger:
Sir Anthony, 255.
Sir John, 163.
Captain John, letter from, 162.
St. Luc (Luke), Mons. de, 31, 45, 99, 103.
movements of, 38, 39.
letter from, 44.
St. Lucar (St. Lucas, St. Lukers), 14, 33, 164, 292, 421, 494.
number of ships at, 136, 138, 427.
a Frenchman from, a prize, 138.
news from, 158, 176, 177, 249.
St. Malo, 33, 113, 427.
fear of attack upon, 152.
intelligence from, 305.
ship furnished by, to the King of Spain, 467.
St. Martin, Isle of, 372.
St. Martin's le Grand, London, Dean and Canons of, foundation, &c., 42.
St. Martin's Road, 12 miles from Rochelle, 384.
St. Mary-at-Axe, parsonage of, 112.
St. Maryport, Lisbon, 427.
St. Mary's, provisions at, 415.
St. Mawes, defence of, 480, 491.
St. Mawes Castle, letter dated at, 491.
Captain of, 536.
St. Michael, Isles of, operations of the fleet at, 425, 427, 433, 439, 440, 443.
St. Omer, 23, 44, 45, 64, 96, 98.
St. Paul's, London, Dean of, 279.
letter from, 134.
St. Paul's in Lisbon, 467.
St. Pol (Paule, Poul), François d'Orleans, Comte de, 99, 204, 205, 219.
flight from Amiens, ransom of his wife and family, 88, 97, 100, 102, 103.
his subsequent proceedings, 98.
conduct during the surprise, 100.
surprise of Ardes by, 400.
St. Quentin, 529.
the loss of, 243.
St. Stephen, a knight of, murders a canon, 101.
St. Valery-sur-Somme (Valeries), 30, 256, 381.
English troops in, 40, 45, 76, 418.
letters dated at, 39, 45, 70, 88, 98, 100, 103, 130, 150, 157, 173, 479, 520.
Sakeville, Mr. *See* Sackville.
Salisbury (Sarum), 206, 210, 279, 445.
bishopric of, 147, 315.
letter dated at, 334.
mayor of, sends up a lost letter, 334.
Salop, county of, receivership of, 508.
popery and heresy in, 540.
Salsbury, Owen, captain of levies from Herefordshire, 250.
Salt, prize, 238.
Saltash, 275, 466, 524.
Salter, William, 504.
Saltonstall, Alderman Richard, 347.
Saltpetre, 196.
Saluces, marquisate of, 141.
Sancerre, M. de, 155.
Sancy, Mons. de, 63, 360.
letters to Earl of Essex, 41, 170, 208.
Sanders, Capt., 58.
Sanderson:
Edward, prisoner in York, 514.
H., letter from, 295.
Sandes, Myles, elected to parliament for Stockbridge, 432, 484.
Sandys, Sandes:
Lord, 260, 297, 432.
Sir Walter, 260.
—— letter from, 302.
Sandwich, 160, 264, 269, 460.
letters dated at, 267, 268, 270.
Dutch prisoners at, 331.
letter dated at, 518.
searcher of, 89.
San Joan de Luz. *See* St. Jean de Luz.
San Laurens, letters dated at, 362, 373.
San Lucar. *See* St. Lucar.
San Sebastian, 14, 400, 494.
Santa Cruz, Father, 475.
Santa Martha, island of, reported capture of, 164.
Santiago, 123.
Sanvado, the, 123.
Sanzon:
Guiralt de, of St. Jean de Luz, 104.
Miguel de, 104.

Saphea, 159, 277.
Sardini, Madame ("a lady"), intermediary for negotiations with the King of France's mistress, 494, 495, 496.
Saria, Francisco de, of St. Jean de Luz, 81.
Sarrio, Martin Saris de, a Spaniard in London, 15.
Sarum. *See* Salisbury.
Satins, striped, &c., 259.
Saunders in Chancery Lane, 394.
Savage :
Sir Arthur, 40, 242, 255, 286, 392, 506.
—— in France, letter from, 80.
Sir John, 327, 418.
Lady, 534.
Peter, 174, 175.
Robert, 347.
Savage *v.* Brooke, 174.
Savell, John, a justice of the peace, in Yorkshire, 203.
Savile :
Sir George, letter from, 171.
Sir John, manner of his election for the co. of York, 411–17, 426.
—— called to account for his proceedings, 436(2), 437, 540.
Henry, letter to, 234.
Mr., letter to, 524.
Savoy :
ambassador from, in France, his demands, 141.
news from, 423.
alliance, poverty of, &c., 478.
Savoy, Duc de, 39.
overtures for peace from, 201.
forces led by, 360.
Savoyard, the, 173.
Saxony, 516.
prince of, 78.
Scamee, island of, 78.
Scarley, Mr., 6.
Scerley [? Sherley], Mr., 57.
Schenck's Sconce, 44.
Scilly Isles, 444, 445, 467, 494.
use of a garrison in, 118.
government of, 160.
Scipio Africanus, 364.
Scion. *See* Syon.
Scobbles, Captain, 371, 439.
Scotland :
ambassador from, 97, 150, 268.
assembly of the kirk in, commissioners of, settlement of preachers, &c., 246.
Borders or Marches of, 226, 227.
—— proceedings and negotiations of commissioners for settlement of, 71, 90, 91, 226, 230, 247.
—— outrages on, 250, 251.
—— wardenry of East March, 229.
—— wardens of, letter to, 257.
business relating to, 532.
Church of, effort to redress certain injurious Acts, 5.
English ambassador in, 271.
English pledges in, question of treatment of, 433.
Scotland—*cont.*
King James VI. of, letter to, 5.
—— settlement of Border matters in question, 226, 238–242, 268.
—— account of proceedings of, 246.
—— an audience of, 253.
—— expecting the Garter, 309.
—— varieties between his letters and those of his Council concerning the settlement of the Borders, 323.
—— letter from, on behalf of a man condemned in the Star Chamber, 353.
—— letter from, 522.
lords banished, returned, 5.
ministers of, Essex's letters to, 10.
—— exceptions against the subscription obtruded upon, 539.
papist earls in, intrigues with Spain, by whom discovered, 246.
prince of, 519.
Queen of, visit of her brother, the King of Denmark, to, 247.
Spanish intrigues in, 111.
Scots' :
conservator in the Low Countries, 288.
regiment in Flanders, 46.
Scotsman in the Spanish service, 4.
Scott :
Mr., 87, 88.
Mistress, at Cambridge, 406.
one, of Bolton in Yorkshire, wardship of heir of, 217.
Sir Walter, and settlement of Border affairs, 238.
Scrope :
Lady, in attendance on the Queen, 41.
Lord Thomas, warden of the West Marches of Scotland, 79, 88, 89, 257, 416.
——, letters from, 225, 230, 254, 262, 528.
——, letter to, 263.
——, failure in delivery of pledges, 269.
Scudamore, Mr., collector of the loan in co. York, 62.
Scudmore the priest, 224.
Seames, the, 365.
Search warrant, 358.
Searchers in the ports, difficulties of, 3.
Sebastian. *See* St. Sebastian.
Seburn, Mr., 224.
commanding Spanish ships of war, 83, 122, 123.
Seburo (Cubiaur, Subbeour, Subbior Subiaure, Sebure, Cebures), Pedro, commanding Spanish ships of war, 83, 122, 123, 137, 455, 488, 495.
Seditious posy in a paper of *Jacobus regnabit utrimque*, 230.
Segar (or Legerson), Martin, ship lost, 462, 463.
Seggett, Thomas, 253.
Segwicke, Mr., Lord Compton's man, 262.
Selle, Mr., of the "garde," rent &c., asked by, for his house, 318, 319.
Seminaries and Jesuits, 105, 227, 230, 264, 298, 300.

Senlis, 140.
Serjaint, Synisco, Major of the English army in Flanders, 29.
Sesford, Sesforth. *See* Cessford.
Seville in Spain, 104, 109, 136, 177, 206, 292.
ships built at, 137.
news from, 131, 158.
English prisoners from Drake's fleet in, 224.
——, letter from, 232.
Spanish ships at, 427.
river of, 14.
Sewers, statute of, a commission according to, issued, 261.
Seymour, Sir Thomas, Lord Admiral, keeper of the game in King Henry VIII.'s time, 331.
Sextus V., Pope, 234.
Bull against the Queen, 406.
Shafleyn, William, letter from, 432.
Shaftesbury (Shafton), 169, 206, 210, 445.
letters dated at, 267, 268.
Sir Matthew Arundell's house at, 266, 267.
Shalton, a house in Bucks, books found at, 420.
Sharpe:
Dr., preferment obtained for, 349, 350.
John, 181.
Shaston. *See* Shaftesbury.
"Shatalett," town of, mutiny afoot, 138.
Shaw, Francis, 393.
Shears, The, the sign of a tailor's house, 295.
Sheemelde, John, 546.
Sheepway Court (Cinque Ports), 404.
Sheerman, Robin, serving Lady Ralegh, 425.
Sheffield, Lord, 425.
letter from, 223.
Sheldon, Walter, 508.
Shelley, John, 347.
Shepharde, Richard, 22.
Sherborne, 168, 206, 332, 338, 445, 461.
Spanish news brought by a townsman of, 55.
letters dated at, 337, 338.
Sheriffs, 536.
Sheris. *See* Xeres.
Sherley:
Anthony, or Sir Anthony, news of, 134.
——, letters from, 159, 265.
——, sent up from the council of war at Plymouth, 346, 350, 351, 352, 369.
——, complaint of his father against, 526.
Sir Thomas, under treasurer for the Low Countries, 18, 93, 101, 113, 178, 532.
——, arrangements for security for his debt to the Queen, 118, 119.
——, letters from, 128, 130, 134, 142, 180, 305, 363, 385, 485, 526.
——, his company, 130.
——, ——, a lieutenant in, 132.
Sherley, Sir Thomas—*cont.*
——, eldest son forced to avoid England, 130.
——, means taken to compel payment of his debts, 142.
——, survey of his accounts, 227, 365, 368.
——, returning to England, 245.
——, money taken up by his officer at the Brill, 305.
——, reckonings and acquittances of, 305.
——, business relations with Beecher, 363, 368.
Sir Thomas, the younger, 385.
——, a company at Flushing for, 180.
Sherwood Forest, keepership of Thorney Wood in, 121.
hunting in, 337.
offices and parks in, 302, 483.
Shevan, Stephen, merchant of Dieppe, goods of, seized, 3.
Shillingfleet, Mr., a Queen's messenger, 411.
Shinkler, Robert, of Leith, 253.
Ships bought in England for the King of Spain, 467.
Ships named:
Adventure, 342, 350, 465.
H.M. pinnace *Advice*, 449.
Angell, a French man of war, 400.
Antelope, 342, 395, 401.
—— letters dated from aboard the, 357, 379, 381, 400(4), 457.
Aventurier, Spanish ship, 131.
Black Eagle, 538.
Buonaventure, 386, 443.
Castle, of London, 427.
Confidence, of Hampton, 399.
Daisy, 292, 399.
Darling, bark sent out to discover the Spanish fleet, 173.
Darling, pinnace, 410.
David, 523.
Dreadnought, 369, 379, 386.
Deu or *Dew Repulse*, letters dated from aboard of, 342, 346, 348, 350, 351, 369, 371, 386, 437, 441.
Edward and Thomas, of London, 358.
Elizabeth, of Sandwich, 359.
Facon, of Rotterdam, a prize, 26.
Gamaliel, 379.
Garland, 372, 443.
George, 379, 463, 464.
Gift, 379.
Golden Lyon, 355, 359, 460.
Good Jhesus, Spaniard, 7.
Great Tiger, 467.
Guiana, Gueano, a pinnace of Sir W. Ralegh's, 410, 444.
Handmaid, 428.
Hope, 443, 446.
—— number and wages of men on, 314.
James, 341.
King's Honour, Earl of Essex on board, 269.

Ships—*cont.*
L'Esprit de St. Jean de Luz, 104.
H.M.S. *Lion* or *Lyon*, 331, 338, 350, 355, 400.
Maria, of Middleburgh, a prize, 544.
Marquess, a French man of war, 400.
Mary Rose, 443.
Matthew, 379, 380, 395.
Mere Honour, letters dated from aboard, 261, 302.
—— number and wages of men on, 314.
Mistress, 341, 440.
Moon, pinnace, 261, 277, 422.
Mosquito, pinnace trading to the Indies, 356.
Nonpareil, 443.
Pearce, bark, 53, 81, 102.
Pearl, of Weymouth, 446.
Phœnix, 399.
Prospect, 341.
Prosperous, 440.
Rainbow, 341, 342, 443, 486.
Roebuck, weatherbeaten on a lee shore, 208.
St. Andrew, 355, 369, 379, 439, 440, 446, 447, 450, 461, 463, 473.
—— number and wages of men on, 314.
St. Augustin, 487.
St. Domingo, 487.
St. Francis, 456.
St. Jago Major, Spanish ship, 137.
—— *Minor*, 137.
St. Joé, 487.
St. John, 456.
St. John Baptist, 109.
St. Lucas, 456, 487, 494.
St. Matthew, 355, 369, 381, 383, 384, 386, 439, 449, 471.
—— captain of, 372.
—— number and wages of men on, 314.
St. Paul, admiral of the Spanish Fleet, 137, 456, 487.
St. Peter, admirante, 456.
St. Thomas, Spanish ship, 137.
Santiago, Spanish galleon, 7.
Signet, 394.
Soloman, of London, 277.
Swiftsure, 386, 443.
Tramontana (*Tremontaigny*, *Tremontane*), 59, 341, 342, 357, 400, 401.
Triumph, letter dated from aboard, 370.
Truelove, 82, 124, 522, 538.
—— victualling of, 148.
—— prizes captured by, 277.
Vanguard or *Vauntguard*, 59, 490.
—— letters dated from, 343, 510.
Wastspite (*Wastespyght*, *Wastspight*, *Wastspeght*), 347, 369, 386, 439, 445, 446, 447.
Ships not named, 454, 462, 465.
prizes, 6, 14, 15 (2), 220, 277, 446.
Ships and shipping, a device applicable to defence of, 167.
Ships, estimate of the cost of, 206.
victualling, &c. of, 314, 471 (2).
Ship money, an alleged hinderer of levy of, &c., 168.
Shipwrecks, a cause of enrichment, 173.
Shoreditch, the theatre at, 504.
Shotover forest, waste of the game in, 174.
Shrewsbury, Gilbert, earl of:
letters from, 245, 337, 365, 366.
followers of, instigate Sir John Savile in the Yorkshire election, 416.
a German in the retinue of, 507.
Shute, —, connected with the keeping of Essendine Park, 223.
Shuttleworth, Sir Richard, 195.
Sibthorpe, 294.
Sicilians for the Spanish army, 154.
Sicily, galleys from, 201, 548.
Sidney, Captain, 463. *See also* Sydney.
Sienna, 217.
Signet, clerkship of the, incidents of, 419, 459.
Simondes, Lieutenant, 204.
Simpson, Christopher, examination of, 514.
Sinclair, Andrew, servant to the King of Denmark, 247.
Sinews of war, 540.
Sires, Jean, 373.
Sittingbourn, 174, 231, 264, 269, 284, 287, 348, 381, 404, 480.
Siviglia, 109.
Sizarke, Sezark, 6, 7.
Skaw, the, in Denmark, 544.
Skeffington (Skevyngton):
Mr., 33 (2), 371.
Richard, letter from, 393.
Skelton, Sir John, 13, 54, 57, 58, 62.
Skinner, Skynner:
Anthony, 22.
Mr., 267.
Vincent, letter from, 227, 520.
William, letter from, 432.
Sledd, John, 539.
Sleeve, the, 136, 342, 451.
Slingsby:
Francis, Captain of the *St. Matthew* and Master of Ordnance, 372, 382.
William, 382.
Sluys, 28, 272.
Slye, Thomas, letter from, 220.
Slyfeilde, Ralph, letter from, 438.
Smaleman, Francis, the merchant of London, 22, 144, 267, 457, 484.
fined for riot, 242.
Smallman, Mr., connected with Thomas Arundell, 188, 189, 190, 197, 202, 203, 204.
his history and accomplishments, 193, 194, 195.
Small-pox, 500.
Smalwood or Swalewood, Henry, a serjeant of London, 209, 218.
Smathwaite, Mr., preacher at Hexham, 354.
Smith, Smithe, Smyth, Smythe:
Captain, 16.
Mr., 260, 459, 536.
—— an office given to, 334, 335.

Smith, Mr.—*cont.*
—— customer, connected with the Cornish mines, 233.
Edward, his brother's poor marriage, 392.
—— his father Frank, 392.
Edward, in Paris, letter to, 391.
Hewett, 256.
James, servant to Mr. Beecher, 305.
Sir Jo., letter from, 152.
John, 537.
John, of Stratford-upon-Avon, oade improperly sowed by, 429, 468.
Otwell or Ottywell, 200, 293.
—— at Dieppe, &c., letters from, 63, 90, 104.
Renald, letter from, 444.
T., clerk of the Privy Council, 71.
Th., letter from, 299.
Thomas, 22.
Sir Thomas, 374
servant to Lady Southampton, 536.
Smithman, Thomas, 181.
Snawdon, John, 227.
Soissons (Soysans), Charles de Bourbon, Count of, discontentment of, &c., 478, 479.
Soldiers' pay, the hundredth penny, 93.
Solicitor-General. *See* Fleming.
Solms (Swolmes), Count, 20, 27, 31,
and the matter of Hulst, 44.
at Turnhout, 46.
regiment of, 47.
relation with the States of Zealand, 85.
cashiered, 156.
Some, Dr., of the University of Cambridge, proposed for Bishop of Exeter, 359.
promised a bishopric, 376.
Somers, Captain George, letter from, 453.
Somerset, Duke of, condemned for felony, 531.
Somme, river, 30, 31.
country beyond, abandoned, 102.
Soprani, Francisco, 351.
Sothering, Mr., in Barbary, 277.
Sound, the, arrest of ships in, 114.
Sourdeac (Sourdeaig, Surdiac), Mons. de, 284.
friendly conduct of, 398.
in command of army raised in Brittany, 399.
South Cape, 338, 371, 465.
Southampton (Hampton), 53, 451.
dearth of corn in, 94.
mayor of, 94.
letters dated at, 341, 469, 470.
burgesses for, on a parliamentary committee, 464.
Southampton:
Countess of, letters from, 499, 537.
—— debt due from, 507.
Henry, Earl of, 189, 319, 369.
—— in the fleet, 372.
Southwark, city storehouse for corn in, 106.
Southwell:
"Lady," letter from, 376.
prebend of, in Nottinghamshire, 315.
Spa, the, 420.
Spain, Spanish, or Spaniards:
Ambassador mentioned, 191.
army, distressed state of, 252, 305, 399, 468.
army in France, capture of Amiens, &c., 88, 97, 98, 99, 102, 103, 104, 105, 135, 136, 149.
carvell, engagement with a, 53.
conradd of the infantry in, a revived title, 110.
designs, rumours and reports as to, 52, 277, 294, 341, 357, 433, 434.
distressed condition of the country, 234.
Earl of Essex's expedition against. *See* Essex.
embargo of ships from Venice in, 202.
English Jesuits in, their character, &c., 363, 364.
Englishmen in, 83, 188.
English prisoners in, letters from, 224, 232.
fear of the English army in, 177.
financial relations and credit of, 110.
fleet, disasters to, 15, 37, 48.
fleet open to attack, 44.
fleet cast away, an informer who was in the, 56.
fleet sent out by, command, composition, &c., 131, 132, 137, 261.
—— steps for discovering and news about, 173, 176, 177, 182.
—— at Ferrol, pestilence among, 144.
—— or armado, in preparation against England, 154, 158, 159, 164, 165, 224, 229, 312.
—— preparations to repel, news of, &c., 427, 442–451, 454, 455(2), 457, 459–461, 463–466, 469, 472, 480, 494, 495.
—— the composition, numbers, armour, commands, &c., of, 455, 456, 487, 488, 494, 495.
—— dispersed by the tempest, 461.
—— fear of it, past, 462.
—— an English bark which fought the, 495.
in Flanders or Netherlands, 21, 73.
Indian fleet, attempts to capture, &c., 14, 356, 422, 433, 439, 440.
informers as to, 254, 255, 479.
invasion by, discovered from a deciphered letter, 96.
Infanta of, 109.
—— marriage, &c., 81, 339, 362, 367, 501–503.
influence of, in Denmark, 77.
intelligence from, 136–138, 182.
King Philip of, 4, 21, 112.
—— his influence in Italy, 37.
—— treatment of Italy by, 38.

Spain, King Philip—*cont.*
—— plans of, 48.
—— has too many irons in the fire, 61.
—— his dealing makes more bankrupts, 85.
—— relations with the English Catholic recusants, 86.
—— question of peace with France, 90.
—— models of ships made and sent to, 137.
—— makes use of cardinals in his wars, 143.
—— sermons in praise of, in France, 158.
—— progress among the French, 164, 173.
—— letter to his ministers in Italy, intercepted, 201.
—— proceedings, 243.
—— agent of, with the Emperor, 273.
—— rumour of his death, 277, 450.
—— Englishman in the service of, 363.
—— letter from, 373.
—— old and weak, 398.
—— rumour of his seeking for peace, 403.
—— has the keys of Tuscany in his hands, 423.
—— ship bought in England for, 467.
—— rumour of his death, 468.
—— poverty of, 477, 478.
—— his policy discussed, &c., 478.
—— sick of the Herodian disease, 495.
—— letter to, 508.
mariners prisoners, 62.
men-of-war off the western coast, 275.
merchant brought home by Capt. Crofts in the Biscayan prize, 79, 80.
mindful of the great blow at Cadiz, 109.
money to pay for wheat in Muscovia, 192.
Moors threatening, 110.
naval and military preparations, 4, 6, 7, 14, 21, 33, 53, 55, 56, 64, 152, 187, 201. *See also* Fleet *above*.
negotiations with the Hanse towns, 271, 273.
news from, referred to, 11, 12, 158.
power as to ships, &c., discussed, 472, 473.
prisoners taken by Capt. Legatt, 6, 7.
prisoners of Capt. Croftes, 21.
prisoners in England, hostages from Cadiz, letter from, 112.
—— as to ransom of, &c., 303, 304 (2), 377, 461, 544.
—— cost of support of, 472.
prisoners at Plymouth, arrangements for sending away, 88, 91.
—— escape of, &c., 445, 524.
Spain—*cont.*
peace negotiations, &c., 8, 20, 30, 44, 60, 64, 80, 97, 110, 111, 138, 213, 234, 293, 320, 477, 478, 482, 495, 538.
Prince of, letter from, 373.
prize taken, 58, 462, 483.
proposed enterprise against, discussed, 75.
soldiers, mutiny of, 23.
ship taken at St. Ives, 466, 472.
ships from, 59.
ships off the coast of Wales, 466, 483, 485, 486.
—— escape of an English carpenter, from, 486.
story of a rising in, 49.
treasure fleet, 55.
ultimate victory of, prophesied, 34.
Venetian ambassador in, an attack upon, 129, 173.
war against, the burden upon France, 209.
winter attempt on Ireland, prophesied, 313.
Spaniard, the, in Italy, 50.
Spaniard sent by the chief of Rochelle to England, 285, 287.
Spaniards arrested in Portsmouth in a ship going for Lisbon, 358.
Spanish Netherlands. *See* Flanders.
Spanolates, 317.
Sparks, captain of a bark of Plymouth, 256.
Spencer:
Sir John, Alderman of London, 54, 508.
Sir Wm., servants of, join a rising in Oxfordshire, 50.
Spies abroad, proposals, reports, &c., 2, 4, 255.
Spilman, Sir J., 341.
Spinola:
Baptista, financial dealings of, with the States General, 437.
Signor Frederico, a Genoese gentleman, 165.
Spiring, an English spy abroad, 4, 6,
Squiers, Andrew, 181.
Stable of victuals, 460.
Stade (Stoad, Stoadt), 159, 160.
merchant adventurers' settlement at, 307.
English mariners walking from Venice to, 467.
Stafford:
co. of, receivership of, 508.
—— sheriffs for, 536.
Lady, 268, 289.
Earl of, letter from, 500.
William, bringing books from over seas, 377.
—— letters from, 531, 537 (2).
Stafort, Mons. de, 548.
Stag, a, for Sir R. Cecil, 182.
Staines, 210, 338.

Stallenge:
William, a commissioner at Plymouth, 6, 58, 284, 376, 379, 460, 482, 524.
—— letters from, 14, 21, 53, 61, 79, 80, 87, 91, 102, 179, 252, 257, 261, 275, 358, 362, 365, 378, 381, 384, 386, 394, 400, 420, 422, 471.
—— letter to, 382.
See also Commissioners at Plymouth.
George, a kinsman of William, despatched to the coast of Spain to gain information, 179.
Standen:
Sir Anthony, letter from, 260.
Mr., 188.
Standish, letter dated at, 289.
Standly, Sir Edward. *See* Stanley.
Stanehurst, Richard, 218.
Stanfylde, —, 395.
Stanhope:
Dr., 437.
—— letter from, 371.
Edward, 294, 412, 437.
—— letters from, 28, 230, 442, 514.
Sir John, Treasurer of the Chamber, 93, 135, 146, 148, 253, 290, 316, 381, 418, 476, 484, 499.
—— letters from, 41, 55, 320, 377.
—— letters to, 145, 257, 309, 416.
—— candidate for Parliament, 412–415, 416, 417.
—— well thought on in Yorkshire, 436.
Michael, 293, 344, 373.
—— letter from, 140, 411, 500.
Sir Thomas, 488.
—— case concerning his weirs mentioned, 363.
Stanley (Standley):
Sir Edward, slain in Ireland, 403.
James, a Scrivener of London, 209, 218.
Sir William, 184, 218, 479, 506.
Stannary, Warden of the, 238, 466.
Stanton, 392.
Stapers, Richard, 22.
Staplehill, Gilbert, letter from, 376.
Stapleton, (Stappleton):
Popish book by, 453.
Sir Robert, 412, 413, 414, 415.
Star Chamber cases, 242, 243, 260, 265, 267, 297, 353, 363, 366, 488.
Starford, letter dated at, 378.
Stark:
Henry, at York, 493, 515.
John, of Halsame, examination of, 516.
Starnell, Robert, 181.
States General of the United Provinces:
succours granted to the King of France, 1.
engaged in reforming their men-of-war, 1.
question of sending back English troops, 24.
Dutch ship employed by, to get Spanish intelligence, 26.
States General of the United Provinces—*cont.*
agreement with France, 27.
desire for the siege of Calais, 41.
shipping trade, 59, 65–69.
opposed to a treaty between France and Spain, 60.
treaty with, 72.
meeting of, 73.
proposal for a campaign to the King of France, 75.
attitude towards Essex's expedition and other plans, 19, 20, 34, 73, 84, 85.
letter to Lord Essex, 116.
reply to the Queen's demand for shipping, &c., 120, 130.
policy of, 139, 171.
ordnance for the, 147.
request of, as to Sir R. Sydney's company, 156.
Deputies of, in London, 180.
question of fortification of Flushing, 207.
accede to the Queen's demand for aid for Earl of Essex's expedition, 211, 216, 219 (2), 222, 248.
question of Sir H. Palavicino's debt, 216, 380, 397, 437.
reply to the King of France's request for aid, 243.
money transactions with Sir Thomas Sherley, 305.
a letter from, to their agent, referred to, 349.
letters from, 380, 464 (2).
proceedings against the Catholics, 421.
a person employed by, to the King of France, 517.
Statutes referred to:
6 Edw. II., 542.
4 Edw. III., 541.
8 Edw. III., 542.
28 Edw. III., c. 5., against transportation, 431, 432.
4 Hen. VII., 542.
31 Hen. VIII., monasteries, 539.
1 Edw. VI., chantries, 539.
13 Eliz., against fugitives, 539.
27 Eliz., covinous conveyances, 540.
29 Eliz., traitors, 539.
Tellers and Receivers, 510–513.
Steele:
Jane, 295.
Margaret, 295.
John, examination of, 294.
——, the younger, footman to Lord Hunsdon, 295.
——, of Northumberland, his house burned, &c., 530.
Robert, horsekeeper to Lord Hunsdon, 295.
Steenwick in the Low Countries, the enterprise on, 120.
Stephens:
Henry, 347.
Walter, 545.

Stere :
Bartholomew, deviser of an insurrection in Oxfordshire, 49, 50.
John, father and son, take part in a rising in Oxfordshire, 50.
Steward, Mr. Dr., connected with Archibald Douglas, 335.
Stickles's device for defence against ordnance, 167.
Stileman, John, letters from, 302, 321, 538.
Stillyard, the, 83, 317.
Stirling, King James at, 246,
Stoad. *See* Stade.
Stock, —, a deputy at the Wood Street Compter, 393, 394.
Stockbridge :
burgesses elected to serve in Parliament for, 432.
bailiff of, letter from, 432.
Stone :
George, Queen's footman, 530.
William, 22.
——, letter from, 261.
Sir W., 341.
Stonehouse, 473.
Stony Stratford, letter dated at, 186.
Story, Storye, Storie :
Dr., his "curtell," 537.
Jeffrey, letter from, 393.
Mr., of Greenwich, 393.
Tom, of Howend, 227.
Stourton :
Charles, summoned before the Archbishop of Canterbury, 18.
Francis, Lady, letter on behalf of her brother, 18.
Stow, William, mercer, 283.
Strachey, Robert, minstrel, 54.
Strickland, —, at Yasthrope, 304.
Stridek, William, from Limerick, 53.
Stringer, Mr., brother-in-law of John Sacheverell, 87.
Strong, Bishop, on board the Spanish fleet, 137.
Strowde, William, of the co. of Devon, 168.
Stuffs usually sold, 259.
Sturias. *See* Asturias.
Sturt, Mr., merchant, 474.
Styward, Markes, justice of the peace, parliamentary burgess for Stockbridge, 432.
Subbeour, Peter. *See* Seburo.
Subsidy, exemption from, desired, 501.
Subsidies, minute to the Queen on presenting, 535.
Sugar, prize, 275, 522, 538, 544.
sold in Barbary, 277.
Sulst, Sulz, Sultz, Count de, 25, 28, 32.
Sumatra, 336.
Summers, George, 450.
Sunday, allotment of labourers after church services on, &c., 161.
Suriago, Captain, commanding a Spanish fleet, 6, 7.
"Surreys," the islands of, 427.
Surveyor, Mr., 256.
Sussex, co. of, assizes, 294.
the defence of, 133.
levies in, 200, 206, 207.
Sutherland, Countess of, harbouring Jesuits, 253.
Sutten, auditor, 22.
Sutton :
——, abused in Essendine Park, 223.
Mrs., theft from, 356.
William, justice of the peace, 294.
letter dated at, 327.
parsonage of, 139.
Swafield, Thomas, a fictitious name, 277.
Swayne, William, 181.
Sweden :
troubles threatening in, 114.
King of, alliance for daughter of, 309.
Swift, Swyfte, Robert, 414, 415, 416.
letter from, 162.
Swinburne, the surprise of, 239.
Swiss :
cantons, discontent in, 173.
mercenaries in French service, 38, 39, 144, 204.
reinforcements for the Spanish army, 179.
Sydney, Sidney :
——, with the Essex expedition, his fly boat founders, 379.
Mr., particular Receiver of Norfolk, &c., 507.
Harry, of Norfolk, charged with engrossing of corn, 442.
Sir Philip, referred to, 156.
Sydney, Sir Robert, Governor of Flushing, 12, 57, 397, 402, 426.
letters from, 12, 13, 17, 27, 31 (2), 37, 44, 54, 56, 62, 65, 81, 83, 86, 108, 109, 115, 116, 119, 132, 140, 156, 158, 164, 176, 177, 180, 181, 192, 198, 199, 201, 207, 210, 217, 222, 225, 228, 243, 245, 248, 313, 475, 492, 495,
question of his return to England, 13, 31.
his company of horse, 13, 84, 140, 156, 180, 198.
at the battle of Turnhout, 25, 28, 29, 46.
blamed for not staying certain corn ships, 59.
——, his defence, 65–69.
relations with Essex, 62.
forbidden by the Queen to hazard himself, and other personal matters, 62.
candidature for the Cinque Ports, paucity of his rewards, &c., 108, 115, 132, 133, 156, 198.
pay of, as captain of fifty lances, 178.
representations about the state of Flushing, 207, 208.
allusions to his personal interest, 210.

Sydney, Sir Robert—*cont.*
Flushing the grave of his youth, 211.
absent from his government, 217.
coming to meet Essex as he passes between Dover and Calais, 225.
question of an appointment for, 225.
return to Flushing, &c., 228.
a letter from, to Lord Burghley, opened by Essex in mistake, 269.
return to England, 490.
sister of, 442.
Symonds or Symons, Roger, informs of an intended rising in Oxfordshire, 49, 50.
Syon House (Scion), letter dated at, 322.

T.

Tabnies branched, the ground gold and silver, 259.
Tafetas branched with gold and silver, 259.
Tainton, in Gloucestershire, mortgage on, 283.
Talbot :
one, a priest in Louvain, 95.
Edward, of the West Riding of Yorkshire, 415, 416, 418.
Thomas, 22.
Tanfelde, Francis, 508.
Tartars, defeat of, 390.
Tasborough, Tasburgh :
Mr., 477, 484.
Thomas, 368.
Tate, Will, of Cheritrees, 227, 271.
Tattershall, letters dated at, 366.
Taunton or Taunton Dean, manor of, an annuity to the Queen from, &c., 218, 221, 292.
Tavane, —, 237.
Taylor, Taylior, Taylour :
Mr., 18.
——, one of the deputies at the Wood Street compter, 393, 394.
——, of Yarmouth, 365.
——, an accountant, 283.
Robert, 22.
Taylor's Vivian, 227.
Taxis, the "Veador," 529.
Tellers' Office, State jewels in, 432.
Tellers and Receivers, bill concerning, objections to, 510, 511, 513.
amendments proposed, 512.
Temisford, rectory of, diocese of Lincoln, 166.
Temple :
John, services to the Queen in Scotland, 246.
Mr., 536.
Temple, the, letter dated at, 260.
Temple [Clowde], Somerset, 224.
Tempsford, the benefice of, 431.
Tenby, 466.
Teobaldi, letters from, mentioned, 249.
Teobast, Paul, an informer abroad, 4, 11, 21.
letter from, 494.
Terceiras (Terceras, Tersearas, Terceraes, Tercera, Tercera Road), the, 379, 380, 386, 390, 447.
difficult of successful attack, 235.
letter dated from, 439.
attempts on the Indian fleet in, 439, 440, 443.
Spanish treasure at, 495.
Tergoes, Island of, 165.
Ternews, cost of works on the fort of, 207.
Tertol (Fertol), 207.
Teviotdale (Tyvidailes), 79.
pledges for, 226, 271.
refusal to deliver pledges, 274.
Thames, River, regulations as to loading merchandise referred to, 59.
Conservancy, measurage of coal, &c., 300, 301.
Thanet, 160.
Theobalds (Tibbolls), 135, 294, 361, 369, 430.
letters dated at, 302, 322, 378, 538.
Queen's visit to, 370, 378.
Theopompus, 315.
Thinn, Captain, 357.
Thirkleby, Roger of, justice in Eyre, 300.
Thomas, Clarence King of Arms, 78.
Thomas, Lord, and his lady, 349.
Thomas, Sir, 281.
Thomond, Earl of, letter from, stating his services, &c., 64.
Thomson :
Mr., in Barbary, 277.
Richard, of London, 277.
Thomas, 369, 370.
William, the examination of, 95.
Thornborrough, John, Dean of York, Bishop of Limerick, probable preferment for, 406.
letter from, 417.
Thornburrowe, Mr., letter from, 538.
Thorney Wood in Sherwood Forest, keepership of, 121.
Thornhill, letter dated at, 171.
Throckmorton, Throgmorton :
Captain, in Flanders, 32.
Captain F., letter from, 220.
Mr., 420, 546.
Thomas, letter from, 135.
Throwley, Manor of, 185.
Thummer, a, 186.
Thursby, a man to be tried at Bedford assizes, 88.
Tiborne, letter dated at, 537.
Tichborne, the seminary, 227.
Tilee, Isle, 78.
Tillage, statutes for benefit of, 453.
Tindale, Dr., 27.
Tinvey, 521.
Tipperary, grant of the royalties and liberties of the co. of, 107.
Tivedale. *See* Teviotdale.
"Tlimon, Philoponus" letter *signed*, 506.

Tobacco, three sorts of, 428.
Todd, Jock, of Greenhaugh, 227.
Toebast, Paul. *See* Teobast.
Tokarne or Talkerne, Captain, his brother's death, 269.
Tolkerne, Captain John, 215.
Toledo, Don Fernando de, 131.
Toleration in religion, its beneficial effects described, 364.
Tollaveild, Mons., homicide in a church by, 218.
Tolledo, Don Pedro de, admiral of the galleys of Naples, 137, 201.
Tomkins, James, commissary at Flushing, 435.
Tomson, Jasper, from Constantinople, 40.
Tonnerre in Burgundy, outrage on a corpse at, 165.
Tooke, Walter, auditor, 33, 344.
Topcliff, Topclyffe :
Charles, letter from, 492.
Richard, letter from, 520.
Robert, letter from, 343.
Topping, —, in Aylesbury, fit to be excused from the subsidy, 501.
Torbay, 355.
Dutch soldiers stationed at, 482.
Tornaut. *See* Turnhout.
Torrington, excessive poverty in, 92.
Mayor of, 92.
Tossester, 304.
Tostafetas, Tustaffities, tinselled, &c., 259.
Totness, tax for ships in, 168.
Tournay, the Estates of, 380.
Tourner :
Mr. D., 185.
P., letter from, 2.
Tournesis, the Estates of, 380.
Tourraine (Tureine), Mons. de Bouillon in, 141.
Tours, 70.
Tower Hill, letter dated from, 148.
Tower of London, the, treaties in, 77.
prisoners in, 91, 152, 259, 260.
letters dated at, 152, 231, 248, 260, 286, 304, 325, 418.
Lieutenant of, 248.
prisoners escaped from, 417.
records in, searched, 532.
Tower Street, letter dated in, 192.
Towerson :
Parnell, 22.
Robert, 22.
Towles in Ireland, 340.
Towstocke, letter dated at, 92.
Traitor, head of a, found, 395.
trap for a, 520.
Transylvania, the Prince of, impotent for matrimony, &c., 111.
Traves :
James, 22.
Walter, letter from, 151.
Travich, Marquis of, 71.
Treasurer, Lord. *See* Burghley.
Treasurer at wars, right to a company, 180.
Trefrye, Mr., 444.
Tregony, 466.
Treihern, Will., paymaster under Sir Thomas Sherley, 177.
Trelawny, John, Mayor of Plymouth, letters from, 422, 438.
Trematon Castle, escape of Spanish prisoners from, 524.
Tremouille. *See* La Tremouille.
Trenigo (Trenico), Marquis of, 25.
Trentham, Mr., 185.
Trerrow. *See* Truro.
Trescemes in Guernsey, 249.
Tressy, Arthur, letter from, 443.
Trevery, a spiritual elector of the Empire, 516.
Trevick, Marquis of, regiment of, 47.
Trewellcove, John, 181.
Triego, Juan, captain of a Spanish ship, captured, 472.
Trinity College, *See* Cambridge.
Trinity College, Dublin, royal grant to, 151.
Tristrap, letter dated at, 162.
Troyes, letter dated at, 209.
Trumpeter, the, 203. *See* Anthony.
Trunningham, John, at York, 514, 515.
Truro (Trerowe), 161, 466.
Tuam, archbishop of, who died at Antwerp, 218.
Tucker, Tobias, 518.
Tume on the river Ban at the head of Lough Sidny, 313.
Turk or Turks, the, 73, 273, 505.
in the wars in Italy, 50, 51.
successes of, in Europe, &c., 64, 110, 111.
device of, at Komar, 167.
allies against, 390.
successes in Hungary, 468.
Turke, Mr., 393.
Turkey, Grand Seignior of, letters sent to the Queen, 40.
Turner :
Captain, 278.
John, underkeeper of Newgate, 371.
Richard, 411.
William, of Colchester, letters from, 415, 526.
Turnhout (Tornaut, Tournhowlt, Turnhaut, Thurnhout) in Brabant, 21.
projected attack on, 9, 20.
defeat of the Spanish forces near, by Count Maurice, described, 24, 26, 27, 28, 29, 31, 44, 45–47, 49, 62.
surrender of, 26, 28, 30, 32.
Turnlippet (Turnelippyt) Moor, an outrage on, 251, 263.
Turpin, William, 508.
Tuscany, dearth in, feared, 38.
Tuscany, Grand Duke of, 38.
Earl of Essex's relations with, 115.
corn for, by license of the Queen, 123.
expulsion of French by, 201.
account by, of the relations between France and Spain, &c., 234.
policy, sentiments of, &c., 423, 424.
secretary to, 424.
two subjects of, prisoners, 523.

Tutbery, letter dated at, 185.
Twenthe, the, 120.
Twickenham, 425.
Twigmore in Lincolnshire, Jesuits' College in, 300.
Twissenden, Roger, 537.
Tyburn, 537.
Tynedale, outrage in, 226.
pledges of, 227.
bill of pledges for, 239.
attacks on men of, 241.
Tyrone, Earl of, 139, 311.
a ship trading from the Groyne to, 123.
emissaries sent by, to Scotland, 246.
his plan of campaign, &c., 312.
the "very bosom" of, 344.
Tyrrhenian Sea, 51.

U.

Udale. *See* Uvedale.
Udwart, Nichole, 390 (2).
Ulster, a journey into, 52.
Unetone, Mr., secretary to the Earl of Essex, 119.
United Provinces. *See* States General. *See* Low Countries.
Upcher, Captain, 139.
Urbino, Duke of, 525.
Ursini, Signor Virginio, French King's lieutenant for the wars in Naples, 50.
Urwen:
(*alias* Kaughe), Geordie, a pledge of the West March of Scotland, 271.
Hobbie, 226.
Ushant, 372.
pirates gathered about, 469.
Usury, statute of, 358.
Usuto in Guelderland, an enterprise against, 192.
Utrecht, 75, 521.
Uvedale (Uvedall, Udall, Wedal):
Sir Edmund, lieutenant-governor of Flushing, 6, 12, 13, 54, 57, 58, 62, 279.
——, letter from, 426.
Thomas, 536.
William, letter from, 35, 138, 139.

V.

Vades, Mr., 458.
Vado on the Riviera, 201.
Valcke, Valck, Mons., 83.
thanked by the Queen, 132.
Valentia, Gregorius de, Popish book by, 453.
Valentinois, Duchess of, 235.
Van der Bergh, Colonel Herman, 219.
Vanheal, one, a Low Country man, entertainer of Germans in England, 309.
Vanlori, ——, 326.
Vanlowe, Peter, 283.
Van Nispen, a deputy in the Low Countries, 57.
Varax (Verras, Varras, Warras, Waras, or Laverall), Count, colonel-general of the Spanish troops in Flanders, 29.
killed at Turnhout, 25, 29, 32, 47.
his corpse sent, 43.
Vaughan:
Dean, of Bangor, appointment, 147.
John, customer of Milford, 228.
Richard, Bishop of Chester, letter from, 351.
Vaughan's lease, 507.
Vavasour:
Mr., with the Earl of Essex, 443.
Thomas, letter from, 279.
Sir William, conforms, 404.
——, wife of, 404.
Vayne. *See* Fane.
Vegara, 285.
Venice, Venetian, Venetians, 24, 70, 71, 101.
—— ambassador from, answer to, 531.
Argosies in the Spanish fleet, 137.
Doge of, letter from, 202.
English mariners violently set on shore in, 467.
ships laden with corn, embargoed at Portsmouth, 72.
ships from, for Spain, 202.
shops shut, 173.
Spanish relations with, 38, 129, 478.
Venlo, failure of the enterprise against, 200, 201, 205.
Venn (Ven), Richard, 22, 347.
Venner, Thomas, 385.
Ver [? Vaire-sous-Corbie], near Amiens, 204.
Verdiani, Massentio, an English agent in Flanders, 111, 112, 164, 468.
letter from, 70.
Vere, Sir Francis, 19, 37, 73, 81, 169, 216, 222, 277, 346, 369, 371, 446, 471, 481, 517.
letters from, 1, 8, 24, 26, 34, 74, 84, 130, 139, 163, 171, 191, 205, 211, 222, 236, 462, 472.
will not follow any one but Essex, 9.
at the battle of Turnhout, 28, 29, 31, 32, 46, 49.
as to the withdrawal of his regiments from the Low Countries, 60.
Lord Essex's testimony to his services, 75.
desires the governorship of Brill, 75.
his regiment, 131.
reasons urged by, for undertaking the siege of Calais, 171, 172.

Vere, Sir Francis—*cont.*
captain of a hundred lancers, pay due, 178.
starting for Gueldreland, 188, 192.
unacquainted with what passes at home, 199.
opinion as to Essex's necessary preparations, 212.
necessary preliminaries before accompanying Essex's expedition, 222, 223, 248 (2).
arrival at Sandwich, 264.
signs a minute of the generals, 291.
brother of, 172.
Vere:
Sir Horatius, letter from, 45.
Horace, 131.
Vergara, Juan de Aguirray. *See* Aguirra.
Vergier (Verger), Mons. du, 16, 51.
Verney, Richard, letter from, 244.
Verona, 87.
Vestingam, an Englishman in the Low Countries, 87.
Vetch, —, at Flushing, 225.
Vevreycken (Verreyke), 368, 502.
Vicq (Vic), Mons. de, Governor of Amiens, 144, 407, 520.
campaign before Amiens, 153, 154.
his character, 154.
Victualling of Her Majesty's ships, 148, 403, 421, 422, 460, 503.
money required for, &c., 471(2), 482.
proportions per man, 339.
beer for, 379, 381.
Victuals, loss and waste of, 113, 114.
general of the, 338.
Vienna, an Irishman at, 8.
Vigo, 7.
Spanish ships at, 131.
Villa Franca, 440, 443.
Villa Viciosa, captain of a squadron of the Spanish fleet, 488.
Villars, Mons. de, marriage, 30.
Villeda, Don Bernardo de, 131.
Villeroy (Weilroye), Mons. de, 39, 388, 420, 468, 519.
the cunning of, 234.
money borrowed by, 286.
negotiations for peace, &c., 477, 478.
letters from, 407–409, 418.
Vincentio, Vincente de, 351.
Vinto, Cavalier, secretary to the Grand Duke of Tuscany, 424.
Virgarat, "the Spaniard," born in Teneriffe, sent from Rochelle to the Queen, 284, 285, 287.
Vissher, Giles de, 228.
Vitelli, the house di, 50.
Viveres, John, a Biscayan, in the Spanish fleet, 456.
Vivian (Vyvian), Hannibal, letter from, &c., 491, 536.
Vivian, Sym Taylor's, 227.
Viviano, Vivagio, 528.
Vlisshing. *See* Flushing.
Vuedale, William, letter from, 35.
Vyano, 122, 123.
Vynacourt (Vignencourt), letters dated at, 127, 128.

W.

Waad (Wade), W., clerk of the Privy Council, 8, 58, 90, 96 (2), 193, 254, 280, 302, 322, 340, 474, 537.
letters from, 33, 203, 204, 223, 253, 257, 260, 264, 278.
letters to, 340, 531.
Wadham, Mr., 204.
Waes (Waast), the land of, in Flanders, 96.
Wakefield, a contribution from, towards setting out a ship, demanded, 203.
Wakefield, one, of Beverley, 203.
Wales:
Council of the Marches of, the office of examiner of witnesses before, 127.
Lord Lieutenant for the principality and marches of, 341, 448.
Spanish ships off coast of, 466, 483, 485, 486.
Walker, Richard, deputy customer of Rochester, charges against, 214, 215, 304.
Wallachia, 390.
Walley, John, letter from, 255.
Walloon:
companies in Spanish service, 25, 29.
—— in Calais, 70.
provinces and the expenses of the war, 380.
Wallop (Walope, Wallope):
Sir Henry, 378, 505.
William, Mayor of Southampton, letter from, 94.
Walmsley, Walmesley:
Nicholas, letter from, 396.
William, 22.
Walpole, practiser at Rome against England, 87.
Walpoole's land, 118.
Walrond, W., High Sheriff of Devon, letter from, 227.
Walsingham:
Sir Francis, 43, 96, 97, 391, 404, 419, 437, 521.
Sir Thomas, 331, 484.
Walsingham House in London, letter dated at, 443.
Walter, William, of Norton, 536.
Waltham:
William, Mayor of Weymouth, letter from, 332.
—— his wife, 238.
Walton:
one, a candidate for the searchership of Bristol, 293.
Henry, 347.
William, owner of the "Pearl" of Weymouth, 446.

Wanstead, 483.
War, treasure the sinews of, 540.
Warblington, 35.
Warck, Jan van, 180.
Warcop, Warcopp, one, a notable recettor, connected with the Babington conspiracy, 230, 300.
Ward, Francis, 369.
Wardour Castle in Donhead St. Andrew, 268.
Wardour, Mr., husband of the daughter of, 521.
Wards, Court of:
a great number of bills to be despatched in, 294.
clerk of, 294.
receiver of, proviso regulating expenditure of, 547.
secretaryship to, value of the office, 531.
Wardships, 217, 223, 273, 282, 491, 493, 545.
Ware, Spanish prisoners at, letters about ransom of, 113, 303, 304 (2).
Ware, James, 244.
Waring, —, 6.
H., 398.
John, Mr. Beecher's factor, 57, 279.
Warkworth Castle, 452.
Warrants, clerk of the, the office of, 210.
Warras, Count of. *See* Verras.
Warrington, a banquet to Lord Derby in the street of, 327.
Warwick:
Anne, Countess of, 146, 268, 269, 297, 303, 339, 378, 396, 397, 402.
—— letter from, 135.
—— applications to the Queen on behalf of suitors, 289.
Earl of, 243.
Warwick, 33.
letter dated at, 429.
Warwickshire, 468.
Waterfall, Manor of, 185.
Waterford (Washford), 3, 312.
an object of Spanish attack, 137.
ship belonging to, captured, 399.
Waterhouse, Robert, practising at the bar in York, 493, 506.
Waters:
Henry, 181.
one, who builded a house in St. Clement's Inn, 265.
Watkyns, William, owner of tenements in Moorfields, 366.
Watson:
Anthony, Bishop of Chichester, letters from, 135, 145.
Captain, prize of salt taken by, 332.
Edward, 508.
the priest, escaped, 204.
Watts, Mr., Sheriff of London, 92, 258.
Watsses' pinnace, home from the Indies, 356.
Waulass, George, of Dutrees, 227.
Weather, references to the, 98, 174, 294, 350, 351, 461, 494, 526, 529.
Webbe, William, of Metcombe, proposed to take charge of Thomas Arundell, 267, 268, 276.
Wedderburne, the Laird of. *See* Sir George Home.
Wedal, Mr. *See* Uvedall.
Wedenborgh, Captain, 485.
Wedgnor, park of, 495.
Weeresavan, Martyn du, a Frenchman, 123.
Welbye, Richard, 347.
Wells, 279.
Wemes, Wa., 369.
Wendover, John, letter from, 432.
Wenman:
Captain Edmond, letter from, 89.
Captain, punished by restraint in the Tower, a further information against, 259.
Wentworth:
Nicholas, 413, 508.
Mr., or Peter, arrangements for his safe custody, 286, 303.
—— letters from, 303, 324.
—— sister of, at Burneham, 304.
Thomas, of Elmsall, 412, 413.
William, of Woodhouse, 412, 413, 414.
Wesel, 26.
West coast, defence of, 118.
West country, corn to be shipped for the, 148.
Westendorff, George de, Spanish Ambassador to the Senate of Lubeck, 271.
Westford, near Norham, place of meeting for commissioners for settling the Borders, 262, 268, 271, 274, 276.
Westlack, Alexander, 244.
West March, pledges of, 226, 227. *And see* Borders.
Westminster:
burgess-ship of, 519.
letters dated at, 166, 179, 213, 245, 378, 406.
trial at, by an Oxfordshire jury, 236.
Collegiate Church of St. Peter, grant of St. Martin's-le-Grand to, questioned, 42.
—— letters dated at, 164, 169, 182, 279, 411.
—— statutes drawn up at its foundation, 169.
—— question of the grant of a lease by, at the Queen's request, 42, 163, 169, 182, 326, 327.
Dean of, appointment for, 147 (2).
—— letters from, 163, 169, 182, 279.
gatehouse at, letter dated at, 426.
Palace of, letters dated at, 147, 150, 168.
School, election of scholars at, 170.
Westmoreland, Earl of, desires to make his peace with the Queen, 364, 365.
Weston (Wesson), Sir Richard, 341, 385.
letters from, 349, 409.
examination of, 356.
Westfaling (Westph.), Herbert, bishop of Hereford, 147.

Weymouth (or Melcombe Regis), customer of, 332, 446.
letters dated at, 219, 220, 251, 332, 355, 446.
the running post to, 285.
Whalley, Richard, Justice, 294.
Wharton:
——, 11.
Dorothy, Lady, 545.
——, letter from, 461.
——, wardship of her daughter, 493.
Wheat, price of, and dearth, 148.
brought to England from over seas, 102, 192.
See also Corn.
Wheatley, John, gent., homicide of, 294.
Wheatley, waste and liberties in, an action about, 28.
Wheeler, Wheeler:
John, merchant of Middleburgh, letter from, 489.
——, letters to, 490, 528.
Nicholas, 22.
Whirwale, John, a coal-measurer for the City of London, 301.
White:
James, letter from, 310.
Richard, of Limerick, 393.
Robert, Mayor of Limerick, 52.
Thomas, of Waterford, a priest in Louvain, 95.
Whitehall:
Banqueting House at, storage of the Queen's records in, 431.
Court at, letters dated at, 157, 160, 448.
Whitgift, Dr. John, Archbishop of Canterbury, recommendations of bishops, 147.
letter from, 359.
Whithaugh, laird of, 226.
Whitton, Thomas, 522.
Whyte (White), Roland, an agent of Sir R. Sydney, 12, 86, 108, 115, 133, 140, 156, 198.
Whytton, George, dwelling near Woodstock, 310.
Wickham, 533.
letter dated at, 35.
Wigan, 304.
Wigges, Mr., money owed to, 376.
Wight, Isle of, 313, 480.
threatened Spanish attack on, 6, 7, 451.
cost of garrisons in, 166.
defence of, 342.
captains who served in, request for employment of, 469, 470.
soldiers come from, &c., 469.
Wilbraham, Mr., the Queen's solicitor in Ireland, 255.
Wilkes:
John, 22.
Sir Thomas, 178, 368.
——, letters from, 259, 280, 434.
Wilkinson, John, master of a flyboat, 538.
Willan, James, examination of, 516.
Williams:
Sir Roger, letter endorsed by, 242.
Walter, 304.
William, master of the Dutch ship "Facon," 26.
Williamson:
an English exile, intercepted at Pisa, 10.
Nicholas, prisoner in the Tower, letter from, 91.
Willis (Wylles, Willys), Mr., servant of Sir R. Cecil, 8, 95, 319, 358, 444.
letters to, 185.
Willoughby:
Mary Lady, letter on behalf of her usher, 17.
——, a complaint against, 146.
——, wardship of her daughters, 233.
Sir Francis, 146, 461, 493.
——, death of, 121.
——, daughter of, wardship of, 493, 545.
Lord, 521.
——, quarrel with Sir Thomas Cecil, 387, 411.
Percy, or Percival, 233, 461, 493.
——, charges against, 545.
Will's Arthur Graham, of Netherby, 227.
Geordie of the Fauld, 227.
Wills, Dr., skilled in the Almain tongue, 193.
Wilson:
John, a prisoner, statements about, 514, 515, 516.
William, convict at York, 515, 516.
Wilton (Wylton), Captain Edward, letters from, 30, 103, 135, 144, 153, 242.
dangerously hurt, 361.
Wilts, co. of, in great want of a muster master, 499.
Winchester, 279, 451.
letter dated at, 322.
bishop of, appointment of, 147.
——, Sir Francis Carew's suit with, 187, 196.
——, pecuniary position on translation from see of Worcester, 221.
bishopric of, an annuity to the Queen from a manor belonging to, 218, 292.
——, temporalities of, and the granting of leases out of, 220, 221, 302, 313, 314.
hospital of St. Cross near, leases of lands of, 306, 322, 334.
Windebank, Thomas, 419.
letters from, 184, 284, 436.
Windsor, 390, 536.
a treasonable conversation when the Queen lay at, 259.
Windsor Chapel, 279.
Wine from Bordeaux, 510.
Wines (sweet), lease of, to the Earl of Essex, 283, 350, 376.
Wingfield:
Sir Edward, 247.
Robert, 477, 484.

Winston, Sir Henry, 186.
letters from, 289 (2).
Winter, Captain, 449.
Wirtemburg, 516.
Duke or Prince of, 78.
—— to have the Garter, 309 (2).
Wisbeach, letters dated at, 206, 331.
Castle, constable of, 330.
—— priests imprisoned in, 331.
Wolverstone, Edm., 22.
Wombewell, Thomas, 416.
Wombiltowne [? Wimbledon], a claim to, 243.
Wood [? Waad], Mr., 284.
Wood:
Mr. Dean, 263.
J., 284.
Sir John, Ralegh's lieutenant, 264.
John, 275.
Mr., 334.
Wood, Devon, letter dated at, 227.
Wood Street, letters dated in, 204, 224, 264.
Wood Street counter, 204.
the keepership of, farm of, &c., 393, 394.
"Monastery in Wood Street," 419.
Woodes, Robert, of Langstone, 35.
Woodhorne in Northumberland, late parson of, 354.
Woodhouse, Sir William, 43, 169, 199, 200.
letter from, 80.
Woodrington, Robert, 71.
Wool, 3.
Worall, or Worrall, Mr., of Doncaster, 28.
Worcester:
bailiffs, &c. of, send a present, 96.
bishopric of, 376.
——, appointment, 147.
——, a candidate for, 324.
county of, 341.
——, resort of recusants in, 106.
——, receivership of, 508.
deanery of, appointment for, 147.
Worcester, Earl of, 278.
daily at Court, a marriage proposed for his son, 267.
Worceters, Manor of, in Enfield, collector of rents of, 87.
Worlich, A., surveyor of Ipswich, 3.
Worsop, letters dated at, 337, 365, 367.
Worthington, Dr., 96.
Wortley, Richard, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416.
Wotton, Sir Edward, 288.
Wright (Writo):
Father, connected with Alabaster, 394.
——, "a proud, insolent priest," 395.
—— imprisoned, 411, 474, 475.
James, a goldsmith in Cheapside, 356.
Richard, 539.
Robert, fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, 539.
Thomas, 22.
William, arrested at Chester, 277.
Wringham, Captain Thomas, in Ireland, 403.
Writte:
Richard, a Dutch felon, 331.
Robert, a Dutch felon, 331.
Wrothe, Sir Robert, 477.
letter from, 386.
Wroxall, 304.
Wybarn, Percival, 279.
Wyche, Richard, 22.
Wychelborne, Captain Edward, of the Queen's pinnace "Moon," 422.
Wycliffe, Francis, recusant, 106.
Wydeslayd:
Agnes, 546.
John, 546.
Wyles, William, of Ratcliffe, mariner, 521.
Wylles, Wyllis. *See* Willis.
Wylmote, John, Sir Thomas Fludd's clerk at Rouen, 132.
Wylton, Captain Edward. *See* Wilton.
Wymarke, Edward, letter from, 330.
Wyn, Captain, letter endorsed by, 138.
Wynter, Mr., of Worcestershire, 106.
Wynterton, parsonage of, 139.
Wyseman (Wysman), Mr., 108, 242.

X.

Xeres (Sheris), in Spain, 33.
Xixon in Galizia, 15.

Y.

Yarmouth, 51, 523, 540.
design upon, 391.
Yasthrope, 304.
Yelverton:
Serjeant Christopher, letter from, 482.
Henry, 477.
Yetswert, Mr., 459.
Yewyn [? Ewing], 370.
York, Archbishop of, his state of health, 230.
Chancellor of, 404.
proceedings of, in connection with election of members for county of York, 412–415.
Archbishop and Council of, letters from 426, 492. *See also* North, President and Council of the.
York, city of, 279.
letters dated at, 29, 62, 230, 383, 404, 436, 492, 506.
makes contribution towards setting out a ship, 203.
citizens for, on a parliamentary committee, 476.

York, city of—*cont.*
the Council at, mentioned, 264. *See also* North, President and Council of the.
lawyers practising at the bar in, 506.
York Castle, gaoler of, by patent, 493.
misconduct of the gaoler in connection with prisoners there, 514, 515, 516.
yard, 413.
York, county of, clerk of, 414.
seminaries and Jesuits in, 105, 300.
election of knights of the shire for, turbulent proceedings, 411–415, 416, 417, 425, 426, 435, 436 (2).
justices of the peace of, letter from, 416.
foreign men-of-war on coast of, 300.
clothing towns in the West Riding, yield a majority of freeholders, 436.
York House, letters dated at, 298, 306, 307, 359, 425.
Young (Yonge) :
George, Deputy Secretary in Scotland, sent to England on Border causes, 247, 252, 268, 271, 274.
James, of the Cove, 227, 271.
James, of Feltershaw, 227, 271.
Dr. John, Bishop of Rochester's appointment, 147.
—— letters from, 326, 327.
Mr., 525.
Youngs, servant of Sir Robert Kerr, outrages by, 240.
Youtch, Mr., 488.
Ypres (Ipre), in Flanders, mutiny among the Spanish soldiers at, 23.

Z.

Zealand, 4, 78, 120, 225.
Admiral of, letter from, 136.
arms of, set upon ordnance from England, 147.
backwardness of preparations in, 176.
fleet from, to be intercepted, 343.
hostile attempt directed upon, 159, 165.
news from, 339.
question between it and Holland, 121.
shipping from, for Essex's expedition, 228.
States of, and the arresting of corn-ships, 65, 66.
—— liability of, for fortification of Flushing, 207.
trade of the Hanse towns with, 272.
Vice-Admiral of, 228.
Zillo, 4.
Zisarke, 338.
Zooonlazena, or Conlazena, a Frenchman, examination of, 35.
Zutphen, 73,
quarters, 60.

Circular of the Commission.

Public Record Office, Chancery Lane,
London, W.C.

Her Majesty has been pleased to appoint under Her Sign Manual certain Commissioners to ascertain what unpublished MSS. are extant in the collections of private persons and in institutions which are calculated to throw light upon subjects connected with the civil, ecclesiastical, literary, or scientific history of this country. The present Commissioners are:—

Sir Nathaniel Lindley, Master of the Rolls, the Marquess of Lothian, K.T., the Marquess of Salisbury, K.G., the Marquess of Ripon, K.G., the Earl of Crawford, the Earl of Rosebery, K.G., Viscount Esher, Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice, M.P., the Bishop of Oxford, Lord Acton, Sir Edward Fry, Mr. W. E. H. Lecky, M.P., Sir H. C. Maxwell-Lyte, K.C.B., and Dr. S. R. Gardiner.

The Commissioners think it probable that you may feel an interest in this object and be willing to assist in the attainment of it; and with that view they desire to lay before you an outline of the course which they usually follow.

If any nobleman or gentleman express his willingness to submit any unprinted book, or collection of documents in his possession or custody to the examination of the Commissioners, they will cause an inspection to be made by some competent person, and should the MSS. appear to come within the scope of their enquiry, a report containing copies or abstracts of them will be drawn up, printed, and submitted to the owner, with a view to obtaining his consent to the publication of the whole, or of such part of it as he may think fit, among the proceedings of the Commission, which are presented to Parliament every Session.

To avoid any possible apprehension that the examination of papers by the Commissioners may extend to title-deeds or documents of present legal value, positive instructions are given to every person who inspects MSS. on their behalf that nothing relating to the titles of existing owners is to be divulged, and that if in the course of his work any modern title-deeds or papers of a private character chance to come before him, they are to be instantly put aside, and are not to be examined or calendared under any pretence whatever.

The object of the Commission is solely the discovery of unknown historical and literary materials, and in all their proceedings the Commissioners will direct their attention to that object exclusively.

In practice it has been found more satisfactory, when the collection of manuscripts is a large one, for the inspector to make a selection therefrom at the place of deposit and to obtain the owner's consent to remove the selected papers to the Public Record Office in London, where they can be more fully dealt with, and where they are preserved with the same care as if they formed part of the muniments of the realm, during the term of their examination. Among the numerous owners of MSS. who have allowed their family papers of historical interest to be temporarily removed from their muniment rooms and lent to the Commissioners to facilitate the preparation of a report may be named: The Duke of Rutland, the Duke of Portland, the Marquess of Salisbury, the Marquess Townshend, the Marquess of Ailesbury, the Earl of Dartmouth, the Earl of Carlisle, the Earl of Lindsey, the Earl of Ancaster, the Earl of Lonsdale, Lord Braye, Lord Hothfield, Lord Kenyon, Mrs. Stopford Sackville, the Right Hon. F. J. Savile Foljambe. Mr. le Fleming, of Rydal, Mr. Leyborne Popham, of Littlecote, and Mr. Fortescue, of Dropmore.

The costs of inspections, reports and calendars, and the conveyance of documents, will be defrayed at the public expense, without any charge to owners.

The Commissioners will also, if so requested, give their advice as to the best means of repairing and preserving any papers or MSS. which may be in a state of decay, and are of historical or literary value.

The Commissioners will feel much obliged if you will communicate to them the names of any gentlemen who may be able and willing to assist in obtaining the objects for which this Commission has been issued.

J. J. Cartwright,
Secretary.

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
				s. *d.*
1870 (Reprinted 1874.)	FIRST REPORT, WITH APPENDIX - - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Abingdon, and other Corporations, &c. SCOTLAND. Advocates' Library, Glasgow Corporation, &c. IRELAND. Dublin, Cork, and other Corporations, &c.	f'cap.	[C. 55]	1 6
1871	SECOND REPORT, WITH APPENDIX, AND INDEX TO THE FIRST AND SECOND REPORTS - - - - - - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Oxford Colleges; Monastery of Dominican Friars at Woodchester, Duke of Bedford, Earl Spencer, &c. SCOTLAND. Aberdeen and St. Andrew's Universities, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde; Dr. Lyons, &c.	„	[C. 441]	3 10
1872 (Reprinted 1895.)	THIRD REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Stonyhurst College; Bridgewater and other Corporations; Duke of Northumberland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Marquis of Bath, &c. SCOTLAND. University of Glasgow; Duke of Montrose, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde; Black Book of Limerick, &c.	„	[C. 673]	6 0
1873	FOURTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - - - - - - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Westminster Abbey; Cambridge and Oxford Colleges; Cinque Ports, Hythe, and other Corporations, Marquis of Bath, Earl of Denbigh, &c. SCOTLAND. Duke of Argyll, &c. IRELAND. Trinity College, Dublin; Marquis of Ormonde.	„	[C. 857]	6 8
1873	DITTO. PART II. INDEX - - -	„	[C.857i.]	2 6

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price. s. d.
1876	FIFTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Oxford and Cambridge Colleges; Dean and Chapter of Canterbury; Rye, Lydd, and other Corporations, Duke of Sutherland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Reginald Cholmondeley, Esq., &c. SCOTLAND. Earl of Aberdeen, &c.	f'cap.	[C.1432]	7 0
„	DITTO. PART II. INDEX - - -	„	[C.1432 i.]	3 6
1877	SIXTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Oxford and Cambridge Colleges; Lambeth Palace; Black Book of the Archdeacon of Canterbury; Bridport, Wallingford, and other Corporations; Lord Leconfield, Sir Reginald Graham, Sir Henry Ingilby, &c. SCOTLAND. Duke of Argyll, Earl of Moray, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde.	„	[C.1745]	8 6
(Reprinted 1893.)	DITTO. PART II. INDEX - - -	„	[C.2102]	1 10
1879 (Reprinted 1895.)	SEVENTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - - - - - Contents :— House of Lords; County of Somerset; Earl of Egmont, Sir Frederick Graham, Sir Harry Verney, &c.	„	[C.2340]	7 6
(Reprinted 1895.)	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— Duke of Atholl, Marquis of Ormonde, S. F. Livingstone, Esq., &c.	„	[C.2340 i.]	3 6
1881	EIGHTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. - - - Contents :— List of collections examined, 1869–1880. ENGLAND. House of Lords; Duke of Marlborough; Magdalen College, Oxford; Royal College of Physicians; Queen Anne's Bounty Office; Corporations of Chester, Leicester, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde, Lord Emly, The O'Conor Don, Trinity College, Dublin, &c.	„	[C.3040]	8 6
1881	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— Duke of Manchester.	„	[C.3040 i.]	1 9

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
				s. *d.*
1881	EIGHTH REPORT. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - - Contents :— Earl of Ashburnham.	f'cap.	[C. 3040 ii.]	1 4
1883 (Reprinted 1895.)	NINTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. - - - - Contents :— St. Paul's and Canterbury Cathedrals; Eton College ; Carlisle, Yarmouth, Canterbury, and Barnstaple Corporations, &c.	„	[C.3773]	5 2
1884 (Reprinted 1895.)	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords, Earl of Leicester; C. Pole Gell, Alfred Morrison, Esqs., &c. SCOTLAND. Lord Elphinstone, H. C. Maxwell Stuart, Esq., &c. IRELAND. Duke of Leinster, Marquis of Drogheda, &c.	„	[C.3773 i.]	6 3
1884	NINTH REPORT. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - - Contents :— Mrs. Stopford Sackville	„	[C.3773 ii.]	1 7
1883 (Reprinted 1895.)	CALENDAR OF THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G. (or CECIL MSS.). PART I. - - - -	8vo.	[C.3777]	3 5
1888	DITTO. PART II. - - -	„	[C.5463]	3 5
1889	DITTO. PART III. - - -	„	[C. 5889 v.]	2 1
1892	DITTO. PART IV. - - -	„	[C.6823]	2 11
1894	DITTO. PART V. - - -	„	[C.7574]	2 6
1895	DITTO. PART VI. - - -	„	[C.7884]	2 8
1899	DITTO. PART VII. - - -	„	[C.9246]	2 7
1885	TENTH REPORT - - - - This is introductory to the following :—	„	[C.4548]	0 3½
1885 (Reprinted 1895.)	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Earl of Eglinton, Sir J. S. Maxwell, Bart., and C. S. H. Drummond Moray, C. F. Weston Underwood, G. W. Digby, Esqs.	„	[C.4575]	3 7
1885	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Family of Gawdy.	„	[C. 4576 iii.]	1 4
1885	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Wells Cathedral.	„	[C. 4576 ii.]	2 0

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
				s. *d.*
1885	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Earl of Westmorland; Capt. Stewart; Lord Stafford; Sir N. W. Throckmorton, Sir P. T. Mainwaring, Lord Muncaster, Capt. J. F. Bagot, Earl of Kilmorey, Earl of Powis, and others, the Corporations of Kendal, Wenlock, Bridgnorth, Eye, Plymouth, and the County of Essex; and Stonyhurst College.	8vo.	[C.4576]	3 6
1885 (Reprinted 1895.)	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Marquis of Ormonde, Earl of Fingall, Corporations of Galway, Waterford, the Sees of Dublin and Ossory, the Jesuits in Ireland.	„	[C. 4576 i.]	2 10
1887	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Marquis of Abergavenny, Lord Braye, G. F. Luttrell, P. P. Bouverie, W. Bromley Davenport, R. T. Balfour, Esquires.	„	[C.5242]	1 7
1887	ELEVENTH REPORT - - - - - This is introductory to the following:—	„	[C. 5060 vi.]	0 3
1887	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - H. D. Skrine, Esq., Salvetti Correspondence.	„	[C.5060]	1 1
1887	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - House of Lords. 1678-1688.	„	[C. 5060 i.]	2 0
1887	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Corporations of Southampton and Lynn.	„	[C. 5060 ii.]	1 8
1887	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Marquis Townshend.	„	[C. 5060 iii.]	2 6
1887	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Earl of Dartmouth.	„	[C. 5060 iv.]	2 8
1887	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Duke of Hamilton.	„	[C. 5060 v.]	1 6
1888	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Duke of Leeds, Marchioness of Waterford, Lord Hothfield, &c.; Bridgwater Trust Office, Reading Corporation, Inner Temple Library.	„	[C.5612]	2 0
1890	TWELFTH REPORT - - - - - This is introductory to the following:—	„	[C.5889]	0 3
1888	(1.) APPENDIX - - - - Earl Cowper, K.G. (Coke MSS., at Melbourne Hall, Derby). Vol. I.	„	[C.5472]	2 7
1888	(2.) APPENDIX - - - - - Ditto. Vol. II.	„	[C.5613]	2 5

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price. s. d.
1889	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Earl Cowper, K.G. (Coke MSS., at Melbourne Hall, Derby). Vol. III.	8vo.	[C. 5889 i.]	1 4
1888	(4.) APPENDIX - - - - - The Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. I.	„	[C.5614]	3 2
1891	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Ditto. Vol. II.	„	[C. 5889 ii.]	2 0
1889	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - House of Lords, 1689–1690.	„	[C. 5889 iii.]	2 1
1890	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - S. H. le Fleming, Esq., of Rydal.	„	[C. 5889 iv.]	1 11
1891	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Duke of Athole, K.T., and the Earl of Home.	„	[C.6338]	1 0
1891	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Duke of Beaufort, K.G., the Earl of Donoughmore, J. H. Gurney, W. W. B. Hulton, R. W. Ketton, G. A. Aitken, P. V. Smith, Esqs.; Bishop of Ely; Cathedrals of Ely, Gloucester, Lincoln, and Peterborough; Corporations of Gloucester, Higham Ferrers, and Newark; Southwell Minster; Lincoln District Registry.	„	[C. 6338 i.]	2 6
1891	(10.) APPENDIX - - - - The First Earl of Charlemont. Vol. I. 1745–1783.	„	[C. 6338 ii.]	1 11
1892	THIRTEENTH REPORT - - - This is introductory to the following :—	„	[C.6827]	0 3
1891	(1.) APPENDIX - - - - The Duke of Portland. Vol. I.	„	[C.6474]	3 0
	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Ditto. Vol. II.	„	[C. 6827 i.]	2 0
1892	(3.) APPENDIX - - - - J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. I.	„	[C.6660]	2 7
1892	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Corporations of Rye, Hastings, and Hereford. Capt. F. C. Loder-Symonds, E. R. Wodehouse, M.P., J. Dovaston, Esqs., Sir T. B. Lennard, Bart., Rev. W. D. Macray, and Earl of Dartmouth (Supplementary Report).	„	[C.6810]	2 4
1892	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - House of Lords, 1690–1691.	„	[C.6822]	2 4
1893	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Sir W. Fitzherbert, Bart. The Delaval Family, of Seaton Delaval; The Earl of Ancaster; and General Lyttelton-Annesley.	„	[C.7166]	1 4

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
				s. *d.*
1893	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Earl of Lonsdale.	8vo.	[C.7241]	1 3
1893	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The First Earl of Charlemont. Vol. II. 1784–1799.	„	[C.7424]	1 11
1896	FOURTEENTH REPORT - - - This is introductory to the following :—	„	[C.7983]	0 3
1894	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. III.	„	[C.7476]	1 11
1894	(2.) APPENDIX - - - - The Duke of Portland. Vol. III.	„	[C.7569]	2 8
1894	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Duke of Roxburghe; Sir H. H. Campbell, Bart.; the Earl of Strathmore; and the Countess Dowager of Seafield.	„	[C.7570]	1 2
1894	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Lord Kenyon.	„	[C.7571]	2 10
1896	(5.) APPENDIX - - - J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. II.	„	[C.7572]	2 8
1895	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - House of Lords, 1692–1693.	„	[C.7573]	1 11
1895	(7.) APPENDIX - - - - The Marquess of Ormonde.	„	[C.7678]	1 10
1895	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Lincoln, Bury St. Edmunds, Hertford, and Great Grimsby Corporations; The Dean and Chapter of Worcester, and of Lichfield; The Bishop's Registry of Worcester.	„	[C.7881]	1 5
1895	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Earl of Buckinghamshire, the Earl of Lindsey, the Earl of Onslow, Lord Emly, Theodore J. Hare, Esq., and James Round, Esq., M.P.	„	[C.7882]	2 6
1895	(10.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Earl of Dartmouth. Vol. II. American Papers.	„	[C.7883]	2 9
	FIFTEENTH REPORT. This is introductory to the following :—			
1896	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Earl of Dartmouth. Vol. III.	„	[C.8156]	1 5
1897	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - J. Eliot Hodgkin, Esq., of Richmond, Surrey.	„	[C.8327]	1 8
1897	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Charles Haliday, Esq., of Dublin.	„	[C.8364]	1 4

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
				s. d.
1897	(4.) APPENDIX - - - - The Duke of Portland. Vol. IV.	8vo.	[C.8497]	2 11
1897	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Right Hon. F. J. Savile Foljambe of Osberton.	„	[C.8550]	0 10
1897	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Earl of Carlisle.	„	[C.8551]	3 6
1897	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Duke of Somerset, the Marquis of Ailesbury, and Sir T. G. Puleston, Bart.	„	[C.8552]	1 9
1897	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, K.G., K.T., at Drumlanrig.	„	[C.8553]	1 4
1897	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - J. J. Hope Johnstone, Esq., of Annandale.	„	[C.8554]	1 0
	(10.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Shrewsbury and Coventry Corporations; Sir Walter Corbet, Bart, &c.	„	(*In the Press.*)	
1898	MANUSCRIPTS IN THE WELSH LANGUAGE - Vol. 1. Lord Mostyn at Mostyn Hall, co. Flint.	„	[C.8829]	1 4
	Vol. 2. Mr. Wynne at Peniarth - -	„	(*In the Press.*)	
1899	REPORT ON THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH, K.G., K.T., AT MONTAGU HOUSE, WHITEHALL. VOL. I.	„	[C.9244]	2 7
1899	DITTO DITTO OF THE MARQUIS OF ORMONDE. VOL. II.	„	[C.9245]	2 0
	DITTO DITTO OF THE DUKE OF PORTLAND. VOL. V.	„	(*In the Press.*)	
	DITTO DITTO OF J. B. FORTESCUE, ESQ., OF DROPMORE. VOL. III.	„	(*In the Press.*)	

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

CALENDAR

OF THE

MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

MOST HON. THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G.,

&c. &c. &c.

PRESERVED AT

HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART VIII.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY MACKIE AND CO. LD.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C., and
32, ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or
JOHN MENZIES & CO., ROSE STREET, EDINBURGH, and
90, WEST NILE STREET, GLASGOW; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & CO., LIMITED, 104, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1899.

[C.—9467.] *Price* 2*s*. 8*d*.

CORRIGENDA.

Page 102, *line* 25, *for* Mr. Francis *read* Mistress Frances.

„ 129, last *line*, *for* Comclougen *read* Comelongen.

„ 157, *line* 12 *from bottom*, *for* [Nieuport] *read* [*Havre de Grace*].

„ 283, „ 9, *for* ? last *read* 4.

„ 284, *letter of* Henry Cuffe *does not belong to the year* 1598.

„ 380, *line* 24, *for* Duislaken *read* Dinslaken.

„ 400, „ 14, *for* Flusden *read* Husden.

„ 421, „ 14, *omit* P *before* Walpoole.

„ 439, „ 23, *for* Sir Thomas Gerald (Gerard) *read* James Gerald.

„ 557. *The letter from the* Earl of Essex *to the* Earl of Southampton *probably belongs to the year* 1600.

INTRODUCTION.

For the third time the material furnished by the Cecil papers for one year suffices to fill a volume. The period embraced in it, namely, January 1597-8 to December 1598, or the year 1598 according to modern acceptation, was a period differing somewhat in character from the preceding decade. It was in the main a year of the making of peace rather than the waging of war, and, in particular, during its course no hostile expedition left either the Spanish coasts directed against England or the English coasts directed against Spain. As regards English concerns abroad and at home, three events or series of events conspicuously mark the year, namely—taking them in their order of time,—the special mission of Sir Robert Cecil and others joined with him to the King of France consequent upon the negotiations for peace proceeding between France and Spain; the death of the Queen's aged, tried and trusted, great Minister of State, Sir William Cecil, first Lord Burghley; and the temporarily successful rebellion of the Earl of Tyrone in Ireland.

Ireland.

With regard to the last of these topics, the "broken state of "Ireland, most desperate and full of rebellion" (p. 381), it will be sufficient and convenient to say at once that it is not until the latter part of the year, several weeks subsequent to the defeat of Sir Henry Bagenall at Armagh, that letters and papers bearing upon it appear in this collection, but that in the last three months they are fairly numerous. They will be read and used, of course, in conjunction with the more voluminous documents deposited in the Public Record Office, and fully dealt with in the published Calendar of State Papers, Ireland, for the year 1598, edited by Mr. E. G. Atkinson.

Sir Robert Cecil's Embassy to the French King.

In connexion with the embassy of Sir Robert Cecil, several lengthy despatches are given in the succeeding pages, but they are not now printed for the first time, as they are contained in Birch's "Historical View of the Negotiations between England,

"France and Brussels." It has been thought, however, that their repetition here from authentic contemporary copies might not be unacceptable to students. In addition, there is a certain amount of minor correspondence connected with the mission. Associated with Cecil were Sir Thomas Wilkes, Clerk of the Council, who had been sent on many previous diplomatic errands, but whose last this was to prove, and Dr. John Herbert, Master of the Requests. The journey from Dover to Dieppe was made in tempestuous weather in February. On landing in France Cecil was delayed for a time by the illness of his colleague, Sir Thomas Wilkes, who got no farther than Rouen. From Rouen Cecil proceeded to Paris, and after some delay there, vainly awaiting directions from England, he and Dr. Herbert followed the King of France into Brittany, "not a "little vexed" at the necessity (p. 90), "the youngest of us both "being not humorous now of novelties." As for poor Sir Thomas Wilkes, he, indeed, would fain have been spared the journey altogether. After his "great voyages and charges incurred "therein," he had hoped, he says (p. 6), to have been employed for the future at home only. "Truly, Sir," he writes to Cecil, "such an employment could not have been laid upon me in a "more unseasonable time than this, for I protest unto you I am "in effect unfurnished of all things needful for such a voyage, "and no money in my purse to make provision, which, with the "shortness of the time appointed for your departure hence, doth "amaze me not a little." But the satisfaction to be obtained from a period of quiet employment at home was denied him. Not many weeks after he had thus expressed himself his life's journey ended at Rouen.

To attempt a complete view of this embassy and the negotiations connected with it, based upon the papers in this volume, would be premature, such a task being proper rather to the introduction to the Calendar of State Papers, Foreign, preserved in the Public Record Office, when that Calendar shall reach this period. It will be sufficient now to point out that the Hatfield papers of this year furnish a portion of the material for the complete history of these matters.

The United Provinces.

A similar remark applies to the more voluminous papers which appear here arising out of the relations between England

and the Estates of the Low Countries, "our only constant and able "friends," as Lord Essex describes them (p. 170). George Gilpin, the English Resident at the Hague, and Sir Francis Vere are the principal authors of this correspondence; but among writers of other letters and papers coming under this head are Sir Edward Norreys, Governor of Ostend, Captain William Constable, John Chamberlain, and Sir Henry Docwra. A few emanate also from the States General themselves, from the Deputies sent by them to England, and from Count Maurice of Nassau. Early in January of this year deputies were appointed by the States General to visit England and France simultaneously (p. 13), with the object of "labouring" to break off the negotiations that had been begun between the King of France and the Archduke Albert, who was still (notwithstanding his surrender of the Cardinal's hat) most frequently referred to as "the Cardinal." Tempestuous weather and contrary winds were the alleged causes of the delay of the journeys of both parties of deputies until the month of March. The apprehensions raised in the minds of the Dutch by the prospect of the Queen of England making peace with Spain were such that, in order to prevent it (p. 54), they were prepared to "agree to any reason should be demanded of them." Indeed, the mere fact that negotiations were on foot seemed to them (p. 61) full of danger. Nor did they alone hold this opinion. Gilpin writes (p. 62), "Assuredly, whosoever makes other reckoning (if "either peace or truce be made) but that the Cardinal will "establish his estate, and then break off at his pleasure when "he shall see his time; and that of those presently united "provinces, the greater part will remain on his side rather than "to serve for frontiers and be subject again to such misery as "they have endured afore, doth neither know the state of these "countries nor the humours of the people." The reasons urged upon the Queen by the Dutch Deputies in England against the step they deprecated are set forth in a paper to be found on p. 84. The fear entertained by the Dutch was not so much (p. 190) lest peace might be made between France and Spain, as that "the Queen should be induced to incline to it." "All their "minds ran on her Majesty's favour and aid" (p. 193). Yet the task of persuading the various provinces to agree to her demands was not altogether easy. Deputies (p. 193) were despatched by the States General to the different provinces, which, writes

Gilpin, "never use to agree to anything in general without the "knowing of more particulars, and then is there also difficulty "enough, especially in money matters." Another observer remarks (p. 197) that the letters of a favourable tone from England were as good as "any costly water to the comforting "heart and stomach, these men being fully possest that her "Majesty resolutely would make peace with their enemy, and "they contrariwise resolved rather to see all consumed with fire "and water than to trust to any promises the Spaniard had "[made] or should make them, and thereby become at his dis-"cretion and kindness." This person's own view, however, was that the Queen had great reason to accept the peace offered her, seeing how the Dutch, "whose the war originally is," enriched themselves by traffic with their own enemy. Of all the provinces concerned, Holland was the most resolute in its purposes. Rumour said (p. 202) that this province would proceed with the war whatever course others might take.

In the Spanish Netherlands, at Brussels and Antwerp, after the proclamation of the peace concluded between the Kings of France and Spain, there were great feastings and solemnities in celebration of it. The particulars of two Spanish "jests of the country" are given. The first at Brussels, where

Dumb Show at Brussels.

was a dumb show representing the French King and the Cardinal, who after long wars fell to a treaty. While they are conferring, in cometh a lady, and conveys herself behind the French King, and pryeth what they say, expressing much perturbation at it, sometimes fawning and sometimes flattering and plucking the French King by the sleeve. In the meantime, one of the minions begins to chafe, enquiring what she is that presumes so near. Where it is gestured she is the Queen of England. So they whisper and laugh at the conceipt. With that there come in four or five fellows dressed like boors, and begin to press to the place and interrupt the treaty. Whereupon the Cardinal enquires what they are, and they are described to be boors of Holland. Whereat the King laughs at the rudeness of the poor men. But the Cardinal gestures he will hang them all up so soon as he hath done with his great business.

Upon which the indignant comment of the relator is, "So we are mocked by them while we treat of peace."

The other Spanish "jest" on the same theme, as played at Antwerp, consisted of

At Antwerp.

a solemn meeting (as the report goeth) of a Pope and Spanish King, whom the French King came likewise to visit and make friendship with, and was admitted without much ceremony to receive him or no. Next after him cometh a gallant and princely woman's person, clothed, virgin-like, all in white, royally crowned, holding in her hand a posy, which she showed herself willing to give them a smell

and scent of might she likewise be admitted to their feast and company, and so at last was, with more difficulty than the first. Next unto her come two, both apparelled in blue, one better than the other, but with a cat upon his shoulder crying "maw," "maw," to show who carried him. The other clown like, with a great cheese under his arm. Both these offered, with great care and desire too, what they had to be brought near the rest, but without any respect these were denied, and, being at last importunate, were with cords drawn out of the room, which the Hollanders censure as a sign of the King's meaning towards Count Maurice and themselves.

Testimony is given to the determined spirit of the Dutch people by more than one observer. Dr. Fletcher, who was at the Hague conducting negotiations with the States General on behalf of the Society of Merchant Adventurers, reports (p. 238) that the effect of the resolution arrived at by the States General was never to submit themselves to the King of Spain, though, if the whole authority and absolute government of their country were left to them in the form then established, they might be content to yield him a large pension such as might well beseem a king. With regard to the political state of the country, as the result of many particular observations, he had formed the opinion that, "being an oligarchy of a few persons and of a degree but equal "to those over whom they rule, they are much subject to many "schisms and emulations among themselves, and discontentment "of their provinces and common people, who repine much at their "great burdens, and are distracted with many sects and opinions "in religion, specially four; the least whereof (touching number, "both in their cities and smaller towns) is the profession of that "religion which is authorised. And therefore, in case they have "not some superior (though no commander, yet an admonisher "and moderator) to rectify their affairs, and to keep their "provinces and States General in good correspondence one with "the other, it may be feared they cannot long continue their "state, but it will decline to one superior, or to divers cantons "and divisions, as before it was."

The commercial prosperity of the country, shown by the strength of the Dutch shipping, greatly impressed this traveller. Another visitor to the "little country," who has already been quoted, saw it, as he says (p. 198), "full of cities and towns, and "those swarming with people that live by daily trade and "water labour."

In July the States General despatched deputies a second time to England to announce to the Queen the resolutions they had now agreed to, namely, to give her such satisfaction as it was possible for them to make. They were above everything anxious to obtain a continuance of the Queen's assistance, or even her mere countenance (p. 256), and for this they were prepared to offer "round sums" on condition that the money should be paid by yearly instalment. Vere brought back with him from the Hague a report that if the possession of the cautionary towns were restored to them upon such re-imbursement as their State was able to bear, and the Queen would favour them underhand, they would hope and endeavour to maintain themselves. But although there was a strong war party in the Dutch Assembly, there were some who were inclined to peace, and Vere was of opinion that this difference of humour, if the Queen did not by her protection of them "atone it," would be the ruin of their estate. The people in general in the summer of this year were evidently in great perplexity. Sir Edward Norreys writes at this time from Ostend (p. 281), "We have here no certainty of anything, no preparation for war, and yet no assurance of peace."

From the end of July there is an interval of silence of a couple of months as regards matters connected with the Low Countries. The Archduke returned to Spain to consummate his marriage with the Infanta, leaving the Spanish army under the command of his kinsman, Don Francisco de Mendoza, the Almirante of Arragon. Then towards the end of September, the curtain rises, shewing (p. 356) the Spanish army and the army of the Allies watching one another in the neighbourhood of the Rhine and the Meuse. "They are entrenched lest we should attempt anything "of them, and we are lodged in an island lest they should offend "us. . . . . The enemy is strong, and we are but weak, yet "one army fears the other." Sporting proclivities appear then, as ever, among the Englishmen in the army there. "Our service "yet is in exercising our men with the remembrance of old Roman "exercises, after which is finished, we should lie idle were it "not that we have a cast of hawks in the English regiment, which "doth some time refresh our spirits." Count Maurice lay like a watch dog, closely observing the opposing army, resolved not to force a fight on account of his weakness (p. 369), yet ready,

if the enemy moved a step, to follow, in "good hope" of being able to relieve any town distressed, or to annoy the enemy's convoys.

So matters remained for a while "without more performed "than usual incursions of the soldiery, notwithstanding some "towns and forts assailed, surprised and yielded to the enemy's "devotion almost within the report of cannon" (p. 399); but on the 19th of October, Count Maurice "honourably broke the ice and "gave the enemy the first blow." The "enemy," however, at this time (p. 403) was meeting with success in his dealings with towns like Wesel, Xanten, &c., levying contributions from them, and obtaining assistance for his progress, "coming nearer and "nearer (p. 404), leaving no strength behind him which may "serve his turn," Count Maurice, meanwhile, continuing at one place, and fortifying it daily. Sir Francis Vere, who was at this time still in England, was "very much wished for to assist his "Excellency," the people there "reposing a very great trust in" him (p. 404).

On November 3rd the expectant Dutch were able to welcome Vere on his return, and he and Gilpin immediately set about the prosecution of the business of negotiation with the States General on the Queen's behalf with which they had been entrusted (p. 423), namely, "the reforming of the late ratifica-"tion and the giving better security for the 800,000*l*." In the interval "the enemy" had taken Doetinchem, "upon composi-"tion with small resistance," "our" army moving from one strong quarter to another, finally being lodged between Doesburg and the River Yssel, "where we hope they will both save themselves and "that town, which otherwise were in great danger." With regard to this game of move and countermove, Sir Henry Docwra, when the Dutch army, according to its habit, had fortified itself at Doesburg, expressed (p. 432) the general satisfaction at having thus secured the place to its own great advantage, and corresponding "admiration" of the error of the enemy in not being beforehand, "which, with excellent commodity, they "might well have done, but they thought to have Dottechem "first, and then to have come timely enough before this." Thus foiled, the Spanish commander turned back again up into the country. "Many opportunities of doing service upon the enemy

"have been omitted," continues Docwra, "as we could ever "discover when we saw the manner of their lodging after they "were gone, but the care of reserving us for the next year's "service, by which the States promise themselves great hopes, "hath hitherto hindered it." A more detailed account of these movements of the two armies is given in a long letter from James Digges to Lord Essex (p. 434). This correspondent takes a gloomy view of the situation, "the enemy being likely to "prevail (p. 436) very much in truth this next year unless it "please Her Majesty to set in foot very royally in time to defend "them, not able otherwise (unless miraculously) to defend themselves, notwithstanding their great riches, strength of towns "and advantages of the waters and their shipping, unless also they "be otherwise supplied with soldiers out of France, Scotland "and Denmark, which is very unlikely." It is not to be wondered at, therefore, that the recall of 2,000 English soldiers for service in Ireland produced a feeling of consternation, and led to protests (pp. 493, 502) from the States General and Count Maurice. Previous to this, however, it became apparent that the Commander of the Spanish forces was relaxing his efforts for the time, having accomplished less than "he made show of at "the first" (p. 445), contenting himself with Berck (which on account of its distance and the fact that the plague was raging there could not be conveniently rescued or defended) and Doetinchem, a town weak and ill provided to withstand his forces. His plan of operations was reported to be, to place his forces in garrison in the nearer Cleveland and Munster towns in readiness for an advance when the frost should come; to which plan Count Maurice proposed to reply by filling the frontier towns with soldiers, fortifying the weaker places, and guarding the passages, he himself taking up his quarters at Arnhem (p. 467). "The States, the people, and we the soldiers," adds Vere in another letter (p. 467), "are very sensible of the danger, "so as we all pray there may be no hard frost this winter."

In regard to the negotiations which Vere and Gilpin had in hand with the States General, after some difficulties which they set out in detail (p.443) and which were overcome by firm handling, on the last day of the year they report (p. 527) agreement on the part of the Dutch assembly to the Queen's demands, ratification of the treaty and delivery of the "bond." With respect

to the military situation, the various provinces had by this time combined to prosecute the war, the people had taken heart once more, greatly pleased that new levies were ordered and old companies reinforced. The Spanish commander was at Rees, on the Rhine, forcing the neutral towns to receive his garrisons. The dreaded frost having come, his eyes were turning towards the districts of the Betuwe and the Veluwe, lying between the Zuyder Zee and the Rhine, whereupon, to frustrate any move in that direction, Count Maurice intended to proceed towards Guelderland. It was in this quarter that most of the English forces lay. These, it was thought, his Excellency would unite with his own forces near some one place, besetting the passages as much as possible, the "Boors" being commanded to break the ice every day. And with matters in this position, the year 1598, as we now reckon it, came to a close.

France.

Although, as has been said, this is not the place to discuss in detail the French political history of the year, it will not be inappropriate to specify, briefly, the letters, &c., which relate to that stricken country and to refer to some of their contents. Early in the year, notwithstanding the expectations of peace and the secret negotiations for it which were proceeding, there were schemes of military operations afoot, the seat of the campaign lying in Brittany. Incidents of warfare there are related, such as the surprise of Dinan by the inhabitants of St. Malo (p. 46), who made a successful night attack upon it, and were reported to have cut to pieces its garrison of five hundred Spaniards. A curious but not very lucid account of this enterprise is contained in a letter from a certain Capt. Gode (p. 50) there in garrison. The letters of Captain Prynne also, "serving the Lord Marshal of Brysacke as his steward" (p. 81), describe the progress of the arms of the King of France in Brittany and the circumstances of the subjugation of the Duc de Mercœur. Neither Captain Gode nor Prynne had a very high opinion of the country of their residence or its inhabitants. The former writes, "For these "French I do as little trust them as the Spaniard; if they do see "their opportunity possible, they will pay us with the same pay-"ment which now they have done unto the King of Spain, for all "the money and help they have had from him and us too . . . "I write as I do think, and what I have said of them these thirty "years, this nation never deceived me, for that I did never trust

"them ; I know they do deal underhand to save themselves." Prynne, notwithstanding his comfortable situation (p. 100), would rather have been in England "with brown bread" than in his lord's house with all that he enjoyed. There are other letters describing events in Brittany (p. 101). In this connexion must also be mentioned the letters of John Colville, who was at this time in France, the Earl of Essex's "only sentinel" there (p. 139) "for the Scottish practices with the enemy," but whose letters nevertheless contain news of a more purely French character. Then there is a series of "French advertisements" or "advices," which were received by the Earl of Essex and contain accounts of the political events, &c., in France. The letters of Thomas Edmondes, the English Resident in France, number in this volume two only, and those (pp. 488, 489) written in the last month of the year.

The Borders of Scotland.

A certain number of papers illustrative of affairs proceeding on the Borders of Scotland and of the condition of the north country —in "desperate state," having "dangerous, malicious and "active opposers, and weak, disagreeing and unactive defenders"— form a useful addition to the Border Papers existing and arranged in the Public Record Office, and calendared by Mr. Joseph Bain. The first of the papers coming under this head is a letter (p. 2) from Sir Robert Carr, of Cesford, the Scottish acting Warden of the Middle March, to Thomas Percy, constable of Alnwick, which under cover of the use of sporting terms refers no doubt to much more serious business. The only other letter from him here is one to Sir Robert Carey, English Warden of the Middle March (p. 87), stating his views as to the means likely to secure "the most assured band of quietness." William Selby, the gentleman porter of Berwick, who had unwillingly received into his custody the laird of Buccleuch, addresses an urgent petition (p. 23) to Lord Burghley to be relieved of his troublesome charge, "for myself can never be from him, which is loss unto me "concerning my businesses and very hurtful for my health." Edward Gray, constable of Morpeth, "employing his diligence" in the carrying out of directions given him by Lord Eure, when the latter on his departure to the south made Gray his deputy Warden, was the means of arresting that Valentine Thomas whom Camden characterises as "the man most distained of foule facts" who tried to make mischief between Queen Elizabeth and the King

Valentine Thomas.

of Scots. The reason of this man's arrest was not merely, as Camden seems to imply, a charge of theft, but that Gray had received information (p. 77) that he was "a great intelligencer and dealer "with the King of Scots touching the matters of State," and it was a Scottishman, Robert Crawforth, one of his companions, who was first caught by the constable and by whose means Valentine Thomas was afterwards betrayed into the constable's hands, who made the accusation of horse stealing, well or ill-founded as the case may be. Robert Crawforth's examination enclosed in this letter of Gray's is in the Border Papers (*see Calendar*, Vol. II., p. 520). One Thomas Madryn, who put forward by way of apology for his "false English" or "simple manner of speech" the fact that he was a Welshman, was subsequently a chance companion in imprisonment of this Valentine Thomas, by whom he was fed with information about the practices of Catholics in the North of England, which was duly retailed to the Earl of Essex (p. 152). And with it, Thomas's "vile speeches of my Lord Treasurer," arguing, to Madryn's ideas, "the certainty of his bad mind." Madryn also forwarded a copy of certain verses written by his companion with a coal upon the wall. They do not appear now to exist, but Madryn, with the confidence of a critic, expresses the opinion that if their author intended them for verse he was a "very poor poet."

But to return to Border matters, from which this is somewhat of a digression, there is a long letter from Sir William Bowes (p. 314) describing an interview at Berwick with Sir Robert Carr and the subjects of their conversation, which took a wide range on this occasion; and a letter from Dr. Robinson, Bishop of Carlisle, on behalf of his poor tenants on the borders "greatly impoverished by the Scots"; and one or two others. In addition, there is a series of papers connected with the mission of John Udall to the North to investigate an offer "of some service to be "done in Ireland" by a "nobleman or person of quality in "Scotland," made through the medium of Lancelot Carleton and Richard Grame, two individuals who make many appearances in the Calendar of Border Papers. They opened the matter to Udall, by whom it was brought to the knowledge of Sir Edward Dyer, who communicated the offer to Essex, by whom it was laid before the Queen (p. 78). Her Majesty was not averse from this person's employment in the manner proposed, but as he was at

the first utterly unknown to her and to her ministers, Udall was despatched with full instructions to enquire into his qualifications (which were necessarily to be valour, wisdom, secrecy, and freedom from all suspicion of cleaving to the popish and Spanish party in Scotland) and into all the other bearings of the business. The unknown nobleman would appear to have been the Earl of Argyle and the agent actually to be employed by him in the enterprise, Sir James Maclean of the Isles (p. 88), who "depended altogether" upon his lordship (p. 150), and whose readiness to undertake the service was made known to Carleton and Grame by James Douglas, the Laird of Spott, "a wise, learned and religious man."

There is little doubt that this is the proposal which Lancelot Carleton, four years afterwards, when making a proposal of somewhat similar character (*see Cal. of Border Papers*, Vol. II., p. 792), refers to as the offer on the part of Maclean, for a reasonable sum of money, to deliver the Earl of Tyrone in England, alive or dead, within half a year of the conclusion of the pact, his own son to be pledge for the performance of his promise, and the son's life to be the penalty for failure. "Nothing was done before Maclean was killed," we read in that later letter of Carleton's, "and so there was an end of that," but the history of the negotiations, so far as they went, is told by Udall in this volume in letters to the Earl of Essex, which also contain some information pertaining to Scottish proceedings and practices generally. The negotiations came to nothing; and Udall received instructions (p. 170) to come away when he would, the Queen having resolved to give no more credit to the "overture."

This mission to the North Country, on which Udall was sent by the Earl of Essex "in hope to mould him for better purposes "than to post with the packet," furnished him with material for "A description of the state and government, together with the "land as it lieth, in and upon the West Marches of England," which he drew up and laid before the Queen (p. 562). It contains a detailed account of the people, "barbarous more of "will than manners," and their customs and character, and of the nature of the country, and suggestions for their better government and defence. On the subject of relations with the Scottish

kingdom he urges (p. 564) that the Queen "should hold good "correspondence with the King, at least for the form;" and that the Earl of Argyle should "be dealt withal for the general services "with honourable compliments which will most draw him on."

For the biographies of individual Englishmen this volume contains perhaps a more than ordinary amount of information, and with regard to the last days of that great Englishman who in respect of real influence in the kingdom was second only to the Queen—Lord Burghley,—whose death, indeed, may be described as the chief event in the domestic history of the year, there are some not uninteresting particulars. At the end of March, when Sir Robert Cecil was absent in France, one of Lord Burghley's servants writes (p. 102), "My lord your father hath "many sudden fits and qualms since his last extremity of sick- "ness, and at this instant he is sore vexed with the gout, and "taketh small rest. I could wish your speedy return for fear of "the worst." This ill-health had been continuous through the late Winter and early Spring months (p. 128), and on April 20 a warrant was issued (p. 138) licensing him to be absent on this account from the celebration of the feast of St. George by the Companions of the Order of the Garter. Removed in May from London (p. 162) to Theobalds, he was there able to be abroad most of the day despite the sharp weather. He continued to attend to business; a letter written by his own hand appears (p. 197) as late as June 7th, and doubtless this is not the last of a long series. Early in this month he was still wont to pass at least two hours every day in the open air (p. 205), and would have spent a longer time thus had it not been for the continuance of the "fresh" weather. He was not ill-pleased to be at Theobalds, "being very "private, neither troubled with many visitations or many suitors." About the middle of this month he was caught in a great shower of rain, the effects of which it was feared (p. 220) might interfere with his projected return to London. But early in July (p. 259) he was back again at his house in the Strand, not markedly indisposed, "if a man may judge by his colours in his "face, which is very good, and his eye quick;" at this time dining "reasonable well," and having "stomach reasonable good" at supper (p. 261). Towards the end of July, however, he was confined to his bed (p. 276), too weak to sit up. On July 26, after "a very evil night," he complained much of swelling and

Lord Burghley.

soreness in his throat and mouth, and desired that one of the Queen's surgeons might be sent to him with as much speed as might be. He was now unable either to read letters or to sit up to do any business, and Dr. Gilbert and "Sergeant" Goodroose were in close attendance upon him. Two days later, it was reported (p. 280) that he had had a quiet night, without pain; his supper the night before had consisted of a little broth and "blamanger," and it was hoped by his attendants that he would "fall to his meat" again, he having called for his ass's milk at 7 o'clock in the morning. But just a week afterwards he passed away from the scene of his earthly labours and influence, and on the same day letters of condolence begin to reach that son who was in a great measure to take his place in his public work for the State (p. 295). Among these is one of some interest from Dr. Goodman, Dean of Westminster (p. 301). Lord Burghley's death was sorrowfully felt by the members of his household (p. 296). His elder son and successor in the peerage, in a spirit of filial piety, opined (p. 307) that the preacher of the funeral sermon would have no need to be supplied with matter for it by the sons, having "a large field to gather flowers in." The only allusion here to the manner in which the Queen took the loss of so trusted a servant, and this not very definite, is contained in a letter from Lord Shrewsbury, written (p. 437) some months after his death. A number of epitaphs on the deceased stateman were, as was to be expected, composed and communicated, not all, perhaps (p. 340), entirely dictated by disinterested motives. But there is no doubt that his death was regarded generally in all sincerity as "a public loss and great calamity."

Sir Robert Cecil.

While the name of the younger and more famous of the deceased statesman's sons pervades, of course, this, as it did former volumes, the majority of the letters being addressed to him, a certain number of the papers have also a purely personal bearing. Those relating to his embassy to France have already been mentioned. Before Sir Robert started on this journey Archbishop Whitgift felt it to be incumbent upon himself (p. 39), failing opportunity to see Cecil, to "visit" him "with these my letters, "only to testify my true affection and unfeigned love towards "you for your just deserts and continued kindness towards me." The Earl of Essex, too, Cecil's rival, sends a special messenger

with a letter, who was also charged (p. 42) to see Cecil's safe passage, and to bring him news of it. "I am thus curious," he writes, "of all whom either I value in judgment or love with "affection, and therefore I must be double careful of yourself," sentiments that were politely expressed even if, as is not unlikely, they lacked depth of sincerity. The following day Essex tells Cecil in another letter (p. 44), "I find her Majesty wonderful "kind to you, and she is pleased that I take notice of it. You "may believe I both am glad to know it, and will, with my best "endeavours, continue her in that humour." Sir Edward Wotton, in the expression of his sentiments, is laconic but emphatic (p. 128) :—"My Lord Ambassador, only three words : "I love, I honour you unfeignedly." The step-brothers were on kindly terms the one with the other. The elder, the second Lord Burghley, when sending a present of a falcon to his younger brother, adds at the close of his letter (p. 468), "I wish "you will command anything of delight of mine that shall give "you contentment."

If falconry was one of Sir Robert's delights, it would appear that he was also not indifferent to music. "One Henry Phillipps," on his return from the Low Countries (p. 498), made an effort to enter the service of Sir Percival Hart, who, pleased with the applicant's skill and moved by his own "desire unto music," was about to accept him, when discovering that Phillipps "lately appertained to" Cecil, he deemed proper to communicate with the latter before receiving the musician into his own service. Then it came to light that Master Phillipps had been in Sir Robert's household and had departed without leave or licence, and Sir Robert thereupon "signified his pleasure to have "him sent up." Sir Percival was on the point of complying, but finding the young man not only weak with sickness but unwilling for his "lewdness" to face his former master, suggested the despatch of one of Cecil's servants to use persuasion in lieu of any violent means, promising in the meanwhile to exercise such watchfulness as "one of his fleeting condition" required. The truant musician was not singular in fearing Sir Robert's anger. The temper of the Queen's Chief Secretary was not such as to allow a fault to pass unnoticed (p. 344), as Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Stallenge and others at Plymouth (pp. 348, 349, 353) discovered.

Nor would he brook any disrespect to the dignity of his position. The Fellows of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, making answer by word of mouth only, instead of by a formal written communication, to a letter signifying her Majesty's pleasure with regard to the election of the Master of the College brought by an ordinary messenger of the Chamber, were sharply called to account (p. 221) for the indiscretion, and at once made haste to offer the necessary apologies (pp. 224, 231).

Cecil family.

In Herefordshire, at a place properly called Allt-yr-ynys but appearing under many curious forms of spelling, dwelt a connexion of the statesman, one William Cecil. He died in the spring of 1598, leaving a numerous family of daughters and a still larger number of descendants in the next degree (p. 175). On his death, "wishing to continue the name of Cecil in that "house," he conveyed his property to Sir Robert Cecil and his heirs "in disinherison of his own issue." One Paul Delahay, who describes himself as the "servant" of Sir Robert Cecil, married a daughter of this William Cecil, and, apparently by arrangement with his "master" (p. 272), assumed control of the property left by his father-in-law. His account of the manner in which the "funerals" were "celebrated" is interesting and will bear quotation:—

A funeral.

First, 6 poor men of that parish in gowns went before the coffin; next to them, the preacher James Ballard, a prebend[ary] of the church of Hereford, and a Cecil by descent, in his mourning gown, accompanied with my uncle Perry, of Morehampton, followed. Next to them the coffin, covered with black cloth, whereupon 12 scutcheons of Cecils', Perrys', and Harbetts' arms were fastened, three of which I commend to you, and carried by 6 of my father-in-law's men in black unto the church yard, and then by 6 of his sons-in-law into the church. After the coffin followed his 8 sons-in-law in mourning cloaks and answerable apparel, and three of his nephews. After followed Matthew's wife, the 8 daughters, and my father-in-law's sister Alice, in mourning attire. His wife refused to be present, albeit requested and a gown's cloth sent her. The church was hanged with black cloth and the assembly was such that the church could not contain them. After dinner there was a dole of 2*d*. bread and 2*d*. in money given to every poor person, being then in number 440. The next day a dole of 1*d*. bread and 1*d*. in money was given to every poor person, being then in number 140; and so in worshipful manner was the funerals celebrated to your lordship's commendations, for that to the credit of the house of Alterinis I gave out the charge to be yours, which amounteth to 100*l*. and mo.

The "funerals" over in the "decent" manner prescribed by the fashion of the country and the times, and the will having been perused, acute family dissensions immediately followed. On one side were ranged, it would seem, two of the sons-in-law,

Delahay and one Hugh Monyngton ; on the opposite side, other sons-in-law and probably the rest of the family (p. 175). Delahay brings charges of misconduct against both the female and male members of the family into which he had married (pp. 165, 272), and, on the other hand, is himself complained against (p.175) by the opposing section. No doubt the circumstances were such as were certain to excite a pretty family quarrel, and both sides carried their complaints to Sir Robert Cecil.

Cecil pedigrees.

The first Lord Burghley was greatly interested in the family genealogy. This volume contains references to many pedigrees, etc. (pp. 287-288, 553) compiled by his own hand.

Earl of Essex.

There is no information of peculiar interest with regard to the Earl of Essex. The year 1598, in contrast with the two years which preceded it, did not witness his departure at the head of an imposing force on some foreign expedition which was to cause the fame of his achievements to resound throughout the world. Instead, it was a year passed at home in disappointment and ill-temper, in the course of which he made himself, for a month or two, an exile from the Queen's presence, having been first "chased" from it by her Majesty (p. 318) in an unpleasantly emphatic manner. Thereupon, he was plunged into "deadest melancholy," out of which "duty" alone sufficed to rouse him "when the unhappy "news came from yonder cursed country of Ireland." Then, indeed, he posted up to Court and made offer first of his attendance and afterwards of his "poor" advice in writing—to discover that both were rejected because he had previously refused to give counsel when requested so to do. He ingeniously defends himself for this refusal (p. 318), and avows himself as still waiting to attend the Queen's commandment. Before the year closed he had succeeded in procuring for himself a new opportunity of distinction, the chief direction of the attempt about to be made to subdue the flame of rebellion kindled in Ireland by "the son of smith," who had already beaten the Queen's armies there, and was on the way to conquer a kingdom for himself. No sooner was his designation to this enterprise known than numerous candidates for service under him presented themselves. His military reputation was great. To a bishop, who sought a type in Old Testament history, he seemed (p. 521) "a Joshua with

"us in fighting our battles"; to a layman looking for a model among classical heroes, he was (p. 561) "the Scipio and sword "of England." What his reputation in Europe was is again emphasized by the status of his correspondents. Catherine de Bourbon, "Madame" of France, addresses him as "a cousin "and dear friend" (p. 73); the King her brother takes every possible opportunity of testifying his "affection" (p. 222) or assuring the Earl of his good will (pp. 355, 388). The Duc de Biron expresses his desire (p. 321) to retain Essex's good favour and to give evidence of the honour and respect which he entertained towards him. His reputation among his own countrymen is thus summed up in a congratulatory letter on his appointment as Chancellor of the University of Cambridge (p. 370): "Let the "chronicles of our land be perused, and I think it will hardly be "found that there hath been any subject, especially of those years "that your Honour has yet come into, clothed with so much "honour, and girded with so much authority as you are." But this great honour and authority notwithstanding, it was clearly not enough to satisfy his own ambition. He writes to the Queen (p. 416), "I must in this paper put your Majesty in mind that "you have denied me an office which one of my fellows so lately "and so long enjoyed, besides many things else. . . . If there-"fore your Majesty give it not at all, the world may judge, and I "must believe, that you overthrow the office because I should not "be the officer. If you give it to any other, of what quality "soever, I must say—*O! infelix virtus, quam tu levis umbra et "nudum tantum nomen es: nam cum ego te semper coluerim, tu "fortune servieras.*"

A certain Welsh lady tells a long and woeful story of the misdeeds of the Earl's representatives in a remote corner of Wales (p. 422) and appeals to him for redress. She alleged that use was made of his name by his steward and other officers to cover general oppression. "Most of those that wears your Hon-"our's cloth in this country is to have your Honour's countenance, "and to be sheriffs, lieutenants, stewards, subsidy-men, searchers, "sergeants on the sea, mustermen—everything is fish that comes to their net." But this correspondent, having a particular grievance of her own, and her statements being unsupported by any other evidence so far as appears in this volume, it is difficult to estimate the amount of credence to be given to her statements.

Earl of Southampton.

Another noble courtier who this year fell under the Queen's grievous displeasure, one in whom the Earl of Essex took an affectionate interest, was Henry Wriothesley, the second Earl of Southampton, known to fame as the patron of Shakespeare. He had been a volunteer in Essex's expedition to Cadiz in 1596, and vice-admiral in Essex's abortive voyage of the following year. In 1598 he had reached the age of 25, and as was not then uncommon among young noblemen, his circumstances had become embarrassed and his creditors were troublesome. There were also other debts owing which he distinguishes (p. 357) as having been contracted "by following the Queen's Court." To escape from his pecuniary difficulties, he had adopted the plan of letting to farm "that poor estate" which remained to him after four years' full control of it, with a view of paying his debts, and reserving only such portion as would "maintain "himself and a very small train" during his travels, had betaken himself abroad. And, for the first stage of his journey, which was intended ultimately to extend to Italy, to Paris, where he is discovered by these papers in August, 1598 (p. 313). Residing in Paris he had found two "pleasing companions," old friends, Sir Charles and Sir Henry Davers, who were passing there their time of exile on account of the part they had taken in the death of Henry Long, and who doubtless recalled the cheerless wintry days of January, 1595, when he had done something to assist their escape (*see part V. of this Calendar, pp.* 84-90). He had intended to make the younger of the two brothers the companion of his journey to Italy, a country of which he himself was entirely ignorant, but just at this juncture the efforts of the Davers's friends to secure their pardon and permission for them to return to England reached a successful issue. So while they availed themselves of this welcome opportunity, Southampton was kept waiting in Paris in the hope that the friend whose companionship he so much desired, the loss of which would be, as he expresses it, an "exceeding maim" to him, would be able in due time to rejoin him, and that they might then proceed together. Another person of some historic note was also at this moment in Paris, namely Henry Cuff, and him Southampton had detained there until his own departure for that quarter of Europe from which Cuff was now on his way home to England (*see part VII. of this Calendar, p.* 524). During the period of his enforced stay

in Paris, notwithstanding that he had chosen voluntary exile mainly in order to retrench, Lord Southampton allowed himself some costly amusement. An observer (p. 358) remarks that if he did not depart from France "in a few days" he would ruin himself. He was gaming for high stakes, at "*paulone*." The Duc de Biron won 3,000 crowns from him in a short time. He was the object of general ridicule, and therefore this friendly onlooker anxiously begs that Essex might be prompted to do Southampton the good turn of getting him away at an early moment, to save him from the loss of all his money and reputation "in France as well as in England;" for which result, adds the informant (p. 356), "I should be very sorry, "knowing that the Earl of Essex loves him."

The call home came, however, not because it was necessary to withdraw him from the seductions of ruinous high play in Paris, but because, before he had left England, he had yielded to seductions of another kind, the personal attractions of one of the Queen's maids of honour, Lord Essex's cousin, Mistress Elizabeth Vernon, and had married her without the Queen's previous knowledge and permission. The newly-made husband himself at first inclined to think lightly of any offence which he might have given by his secret marriage. "I trust," he writes (p. 353), ' that as my offence is but small, so her anger will not be much, "and so consequently that it will not be very difficult to get my "pardon." He communicated the fact of his marriage to the Queen by means of a letter from Paris to Sir Robert Cecil, but she already knew of it before she could have received this letter (*see* S.P. Dom. Eliz., CCLVIII. 47). The secret out, Southampton's friend, Lord Cobham, at once urged him to return, giving as his reasons (p. 355) that "the exception that is now "taken is only your contempt to marry one of her maids and to "acquaint her withal; but for any dishonour committed by your "lordship, that conceit is clean taken away, so that your lordship "hath no manner of cause to doubt any disgrace but, for some "time, absence from Court, which, I hope, will not be long "before it be restored to you. If you should forbear to come, I "assure you it would aggravate the Queen, and put conceits into "her which at this present she is free of." Like all Queen Elizabeth's courtiers, Lord Southampton professed that her displeasure was that which he deprecated above every-

thing else (p. 353), and "the fear of it more grievous than "any torment he could think of." Some time during the month of September he appears to have paid a secret visit to London (p. 373), chiefly to see Lord Essex. This may be the "coming "over very lately and the returning again very contemptuously" referred to by Cecil in the letter in which he communicates to the offender the Queen's pleasure that he should at once make his way back (*see* S. P. Dom. Eliz. Vol. CCLVIII. 47). When he had received this intimation of the Queen's mind with regard to his conduct, "news unexpected and nothing welcome" (p. 357), he was humble enough. But he begged Lord Essex's advice whether he should obey at once, this "so sudden return being a "kind of punishment" which (in view of the condition of his purse, as he intimates, though this was the very moment when he was playing for high stakes and losing heavily) he imagined it was not her Majesty's will to lay upon him. The advice given was doubtless the same as that given by Lord Cobham, the more so as Lord Essex himself appears to have been blamed by the Queen in connexion with the affair, for on Oct. 16th, the now sorrowful young husband writes from Rouen that since the Queen was unwilling to defer whatever punishment was in store for him, he was resolved, as soon as wind and weather should permit, to present himself to endure whatsoever she should be pleased to inflict, "hoping that when "I have once abid penance sufficient for the offence committed, I "shall be restored to her former good opinion, and have liberty to "take what course shall be fittest for me, which is the only suit I "intend to make, and that granted, I shall account myself enough "favoured." The letter from Lord Essex on p. 557, dated 25 Sept. and attributed to this year, probably belongs to the year 1600, for on September 19, 1598, Cuff, who is mentioned in the letter, was certainly in Paris (p. 353), and Lord Southampton was not in England between the 22nd of September (p. 357) and the 16th of October (p. 392).

Dowager Lady Southampton.

The incident of marriage among members of the Southampton family was in this year not confined to the young Lord alone. His mother, the dowager Lady Southampton, with some amount of mystery took to herself a third husband in the person of Sir William Hervey. Lord Essex set Lord Harry Howard to enquire (p. 37) "whether she were married, as many thought, or

at the very point of marriage, as some gave out." In reply to this enquiry the lady gave assurance that then "the knot was yet to tie," though she declared she would be stinted at no certain time, but ever reserve her own liberty to dispose of herself when and where it pleased her; and she particularly objected to give her son who "had made her so great a stranger to his own" marriage, any account of like proceedings on her part. In the face of all remonstrances she took her stand upon the quality of her chosen partner, "her son's strange dealing with herself and her own liberty."

Thomas Arundell.

The fortunes of Thomas Arundell, Count of the Holy Roman Empire, who fell into dire disgrace with the Queen for attempting to wear the foreign title, but who, in the reign of her successor, was made the first Baron Arundell of Wardour, have been the subject of remark in introductions to previous portions of this Calendar. This instalment carries the account of his personal history down to the death of his father, Sir Matthew Arundell. In a letter endorsed Jan., 1597, he lays before Sir Robert Cecil certain reasons to support the request which he desires Cecil to make on his behalf to the Queen, for licence to go to sea (pp. 31, 32), which once obtained, if his intentions were realised, would enable him to prove to all the world how highly he prized the "grace and sight "of his Sovereign." The scheme by which he proposed to achieve this end was, "at his own charges and with the "adventure of his life," to bring into England "either a carrack "or the worth of a carrack," a potent argument in Elizabethan times for establishing the reality of a man's patriotism. Arundell had been suspected of Roman Catholic sympathies, his house had been haunted, so it was said, by massing priests, but he, "being more than weary of long disgraces," was now craving Cecil's furtherance of his humble prayer to the Queen for restoration to favour. "But," he adds, "if neither "submissive prayer nor conformableness to all her commands be "means sufficient to restore me to the favour which my very soul "desires, then do I intreat that I may act this last scene of my "life against her greatest enemies, that either dying, I may end "my griefs, or living, bathe me in Spanish blood, the best witness "of my innocency." His petition, however, if ever it reached the Queen, was not granted, and he passed the year, "tormented

"(pp. 418, 419) with continual doubts of the Queen's displeasure, "exiled from the presence of those life-giving eyes, and under "the too near neighbourhood—it may be remembered that he was placed in a house not "two-flight shots" away—of a father "who is content, with me, his son, not to follow, but to exceed her "Majesty's directions" in regard to keeping a vigilant watch and ward over him. Lord Henry Howard had been interesting himself on his unfortunate kinsman's behalf, and there appears to have been a certain probability that the latter might receive some "honour" through Howard's mediation. In acknowledging this kindly effort, Arundell writes—"Though "myself (like the astrologer who looking to the stars "fell into the ditch) have just cause to curse all honours, "yet . . . I cannot but rest thankful to you for so great a "friendship; and because there is a certain disavowing expected "of me as *causa sine qua non* to this proceeding, and Mr. Secretary "judgeth that this suit will be frustrate unless he may say that "'if her Majesty will assure this new quest all distasted claims "shall be recanted,' I myself, as the echo of his voice, am ready "to say and do the same." What this honour was or whether it was granted, does not appear. However, it would seem that as the year drew to a close the Queen was made cognisant of Arundell's "innocency," and before it ended he was relieved from the burden of his aged father's oversight by the old man's death.

Death of Sir Matthew Arundell.

Notwithstanding old Sir Matthew's "strait proceedings," the son who had been the subject of them, and who had had "little "cause to magnify his worth or to lament his loss" (p. 518), yet shewed exemplary conduct in the discharge of filial duty at the last. Making himself "the reporter of such a heart-breaking "charity, of such an impious piety," he writes, "my most "worthy, my most dear father is dead, whose deep and hearty "repentance of the errors of his youth, whose continual prayers, "whose last breath ending in the name of Jesus, may sufficiently "proclaim the mercy that our Saviour shewed him, and the "eternal state of bliss wherein He hath now placed him. His "love and care towards his friends and country, his many legacies "and his excessive largesse bequeathed to the poor, do manifestly "declare. As for his zeal and loyal duty to our Sovereign, besides "the many proofs which the faith of his long service produceth, "even his death-bed wanted not sufficient demonstration. For

"even there, where flattery had been bootless and dissimulation "odious, he earnestly enquired of her Majesty's welfare, daily "prayed for her prosperity and victory over her enemies"; and he also bequeathed to her two presents, namely, "a little table carpet "wrought in China, a thing well esteemed of himself, yet "unworthy of so high a Majesty," and—"my most un- "worthy self." To the son, the father had not been generous in his last dispositions—leaving him merely a "state of life" only in any of his land, and not so much as this in the most of it, and even then tying it to the payment of so many legacies that his heir would "not be able to live in the reputation of a "mean gentleman"—bestowing upon him "no one jot of his "goods" either, "no, not so much as the use of them" unless the son would "put in sufficient security for the restoring." "Yet," writes this son, in a spirit of exemplary piety, "yet, can "not I think but that my father in his heart loved me, who now, "at last, would not willingly be helped or touch or receive meat "of any but myself." "Wherefore," he adds resignedly, "I can only complain of their malice by whose cunning "my father was drawn to lay so heavy a cross upon me, "and of my misfortune which brought me so late to my father's "presence as, though he wanted not love to me nor will to alter "his former courses, yet was he at my coming so wholly given "up to God as that he loathed to be recalled to any worldly "thoughts."

Lord Sheffield.

Among miscellaneous cases, that of Lord Sheffield may be mentioned. In April of this year he was appointed Governor of the cautionary town of the Brill in Holland, on the death of Lord Borough. But a few months afterwards, under the influence of religious melancholy, he resigned his patent for the place, resolved, according to his own saying (p. 277), "to give over the world and all the vanities thereof and betake himself wholly to God's service." It was thought that Sir Edward Stafford might have some influence over him and he was therefore charged to visit him at Normanby, "full sore against my will, because I hope no great effect," so Stafford says (p. 278). The latter discharged his mission with evident tact and discretion, but for the time with little result, though he succeeded in persuading Lord Sheffield to eat and drink "abroad" and to take part in the amusement of the chase. "Make him take pleasure in somewhat; let God and

himself work the rest," is Stafford's advice as to the treatment suitable on the occasion. Of Sir Edward's visit to him, Lord Sheffield himself writes (p. 324)—"He may say with Cæsar, *veni, vidi*—not *vici*, for I continue by the grace of God irremovable." In subsequent years Lord Sheffield would appear to have resumed his place in the world.

John Colville.

A number of letters of the outlawed Scottish Presbyterian Divine, John Colville, Camden's "impious ungrateful Scot," appear here, addressed for the most part to the Earl of Essex, with whom he was in communication during nearly the whole of the year 1598. He writes from various places in France—Boulogne, Amiens, Vervins, &c. His first item of information relates to George Carr (p. 45), imprisoned in 1593 as an emissary from the Catholic lords in Scotland to King Philip of Spain, who had subsequently escaped to Flanders and was now about to make a secret return to his native country. The packet of letters from him and a companion to correspondents in Brussels, consisting probably of those to be found on pp. 39, 40 and 41, gave Colville the opportunity he desired for opening communications with the Earl of Essex (p. 48). "Nothing shall fall in my way," he writes, "which may "pleasure them, but I shall be as careful and faithful therein as "any born Englishman." The evidence is clear that Essex accepted his aid as a foreign "espion," a cipher being arranged between them and money paid (p. 366). Colville describes himself (p. 139) as "your only sentinel for the Scottish practices "with the enemy," and he excuses himself beforehand (p. 141) "for keeping intelligence with some about Philip," that is, the King of Scots, "for two lawful respects; to receive out of his "hands the money that he owes me, and that, if matters go to "the worst betwixt them, which undoubtedly may come to pass, "I may do a notable service to her Majesty, which I cannot "compass if I have no dealing at all about Philip." The terms he asked from the Queen, if his services were accepted, were (p. 144) passage at any port without being searched, a recommendation to princes her allies (to be shown only upon "such "necessity as chanced at Boulogne"), letters of denization, an address to send intelligence to, and in case he were to perish, some "gracious consideration" to his wife and children. In France, the Mayor of Boulogne among others stood to aid his

friendly offices to the Queen of England (p. 176); and with regard to matters in Scotland, *Quondam*—a name which the decipherer interprets to indicate "his friend Primrose"—would, Colville promises, acquit himself as becomes a perfect honest man. For a time, too, Colville entertained relations abroad with his fellow exile Earl Bothwell, but finding him (p. 331) "still light "as a feather and more fraudful nor a fox" and "without rhyme "or reason," he was forced to alter his opinion of him. He had other ground for the alteration, for Bothwell played the part of his betrayer (p. 365).

The exiled Bishop of Glasgow was made cognisant of the nature of Colville's employment, causing the latter to make a speedy retreat from the town of Cambray, whither he had gone for the purpose of obtaining information. "But that shall not "avail them, for what I cannot do personally, I shall do by "attorney. I fear nothing but that one whom I use among "them be put to a strait. If he escape, I care for no more." One of the chief subjects of the last half-dozen of Colville's letters was a plot that he brings forward for the betrayal into English hands of some unnamed fortified place, "the key to "open all that country and a rod to beat Calais when and as "you list" (p. 459). The plot was to be carried into execution through the intervention of a Cordelier, born Flemish, named Geford, who had a brother within the castle of the place with sufficient credit to put it into the hands of whomsoever he chose. This project was brought to Colville's notice by means of a certain Thomas Nicolson, Scottishman, "one both religious and "zealous for her Majesty's service." Colville urgently pressed the undertaking upon Essex, and excused his importunity by the avowal (p. 462) that, as he would be partaker of the "heavenly "royaume" so would he, on his salvation, wish all "earthly "royaumes" to be English, a height of loyal sentiment which indeed no "born Englishman" could hope to excel. His last word in this volume (p. 529) is an affirmation of his readiness to "seal with my best blood that I am in heart no subject where I "am born, but where I am in conscience and courtesies bound."

Others who may be mentioned as contributing to the contents of this volume are:—Henry Cuff, writing from Florence; Gabriel Harvey, college companion of Spenser and friend of Sydney, and

author of voluminous works, "some in verse but much more in "prose"; John Peyton, son of the lieutenant of the Tower, who recounts his travels from Prague to Poland and the events happening in that quarter of Europe; John Borrell, who passed years in prison in Spain and who relates his adventures and contributes information regarding the enemy's country; Thomas Chaloner, who parted with Sir Anthony Sherley at Venice, the latter passing on to Constantinople, while Chaloner writes from Lyons "after a "tedious journey by reason of snowy mountains and uneasy "ways; John Killigrew, cast into prison" in reward for 30 years' service in the Court (p. 155), and his comfortless wife, who, with her children "had been happy if, when the Spaniards had been "at his house, they had had the spoil of it, for then had the "miserable days of wife and children been ended"; the Bailiff and Aldermen of Colchester, on the subject of the alleged grievances of the Dutch congregation settled in the town; the Davers's, already mentioned in connexion with the Earl of Southampton; the Countess of Errol, sending to England to replace the "holle pleneching and housild stufe" lost in the time of the late troubles when the King came to the north; Sir Melgar Levens and Sir Charles Blunt, each giving his own version of the incidents of the quarrel between them in Paris; Lady Cobham on the arrangements connected with the marriage of her eldest daughter, Lady Cobham herself having some uncomfortable suspicion of the effect of a mother-in-law upon the bridegroom (p. 231); the Earl of Pembroke, who took offence at a report of scornful interference on the part of the Earl of Essex at the Council table in regard to his nominations of his deputy lieutenants in Radnorshire, but was placated by Sir Robert Cecil who came to Essex's defence; Sir John Hollis, on the subject of his offending cottages in Clement's Inn Fields, "singled out "by Mr. Attorney" while "Cumming Gardens" and Drury Gardens and all the suburbs of London and Westminster were fruitful of similar error (p. 234); the Dowager Lady Russell, speaking a good word for her neighbour Ascanius the bookseller (p. 257), or ever ready to devote herself to Cecil's interests (p. 566); Dr. John Lloyd, of the Arches, on the subject of the liability of a stranger and denizen to fill the office of Churchwarden; Lord Grey, making his election between the friendship of Cecil and Essex (p. 269); Thomas Morley,

on the printing of music; Sir William Stafford, who, prisoner in both places, exchanged the Gatehouse for a bishop's palace, living in the latter "most like a fat beast ready "for the slaughter;" Andrew Hunter, Minister of the Evangel to Colonel Murray's Scots Regiment in the Low Countries; Richard Hawkins, on the subjects of his imprisonment in Spain and Spain itself; Sir John Davis, on the perfection of Artillery; Lady Ann Howard, wanting a sum of 200*l.* in order to the furtherance of a marriage between herself and "the son and heir of a knight "in Kent;" and, lastly, Sir Thomas Sherley, the younger, relating the events of his sea voyage.

In the preparation of this volume the Commissioners have had the assistance of Mr. R. A. Roberts, Mr. E. Salisbury, Mr. R. H. Brodie, Mr. A. Hughes and Mr. C. G. Crump, all of the Public Record Office, and Mr. R. T. Gunton, Private Secretary to the Marquis of Salisbury, the first named being responsible for editing it and passing it through the press, and for the index and introduction.

CALENDAR OF THE CECIL MANUSCRIPTS PRESERVED AT HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART VIII.

A.D. 1598.

CAPTAIN ED. SYMES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597-8, Jan. 1.—Having followed your brother Sir Thomas Cecil for 24 years I have been many ways bound to him; but I am perpetually bound to you for procuring payment of my late service in Ireland, and as this is the time for New Year's gifts, "I hold it my duty to present, though a shadow in regard of many better presents, yet a true register of a soldier's pilgrimage, which I hope your honour will not take as a thinking well of myself but a mind thirsting after all occasions for Her Majesty's service, only due unto her and your honourable house and unto no others. The rather in that my devoted time prescribed hath not entertained idleness but affected employment, as your honour by larger volume or admitted conference shall more amply be informed at your vouchsafed pleasure." Desires employment when any offers.

Signed. Endorsed:—"1 Jan. '97."
1 *p.* (**48.** 65.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597-8, Jan. 1.—Encloses the account of things received from the *Bull* of Dantzicke, now wholly unladen. The masts lie in Stonehouse Mills Pool, according to my Lord Admiral's direction; and the ship is delivered to the skipper with victuals and furniture, except the powder. To defray charges sold seven small rolls of wax left with Anthonie Goddard by Lord Thomas Howard, 2,674 lbs. for 147*l.* 16*s.* 3*d.* Hopes to be allowed for what he has spent upon the Dutchmen belonging to the ship, who were sick in the town, and upon the unlading and relading of victuals and furniture. Of the 147*l.* he paid to the soldiers in garrison, the paymaster withholds 5*l.* 10*s.* because the Council's order is for

3*s.* 4*d.* per man, whereas the writer paid the first week 4*s.* upon the order of Sir Gillie Mericke to the Mayor here. Has just received the enclosed letter from Sir Francis Godolphin in answer to Cecil's which the writer forwarded.—Plymouth, 1 Jan. 1597.

Signed.

Endorsed:—" Mr. Stallenge doth offer to deliver money for the entertainment of the garrison at Plymouth so as the same may be repaid monthly to Mr. Alblaster here in London, with 20*s.* profit upon every hundred for the exchange."

1 *p.* (**48.** 67.)

The Enclosure:

Plymouth, 1 *Jan.* 1597*:—List of Goods received by William Stallenge from a hulk called the* Bull *of Dantzicke and from Anthonie Goddard, by order of lord Thomas Howard, viz., from the* Bull 22 *items of timber, lead, iron, grain, hemp, &c., one of them being "lij masts of all sorts"; from Goddard, wax and lead* (2 *items*). *Whereof delivered, by order of lord Thomas Howard and Sir Walter Rawlie,* 2 *barrels of pitch to Jacob Ware and* 6 *barrels of rye to Anthony Goddard, sold* 7 *rolls of wax to defray charges, and has the rest in custody. Gives a table of the sizes of the masts.—Signed by Stallenge.*

1 *p.* (**48.** 66.)

Mr. Secretary Walsingham.

1597-8, Jan. 1.—" A note of certain books taken out of the Calendar of Mr. Secretary Walsingham's writings."

1 *p.* (**140.** 52.)

Israel Amyce to [Lord Burghley].

1597-8, Jan. 1.—Certificate of the state of his Lordship's Woods about Hoddesdon, leased to John Thurgood and William Kelinge.

Undated. Endorsed:—1 Jan. 1597

1 *p.* (**204.** 63.)

Sir Robert Ker to Thomas Percy, Constable of Alnwick.

[1597-8,] Jan. 2.—Think not long albeit both I stay somewhat longer nor I looked for, and that you yourself by that mean is disappointed in your up-going to London; for my stay to myself is with no little grief, and it is the more that by it you should be impeded. But let me who shall do his best to be worthy of it procure your patience, for this tempestuous weather is such as it stays the men "uncumit" to me who should be my huntsmen. Yet, be assured, God willing, the match shall "hawld forduart," for I have heard from them, and they bid me be in no doubt:

therefore be ye prepared, and my greatest care is as it shall be to see the end of that match. Have ado what ye can, or fall out what may, if life remain, I look to find you at my coming home, and ye shall find me when ye have ado to "schaerg" without objecting impediment for anything that can intervene or fall to no other than this, saving that puts end to all friendships. There is no other thing that stays me where I am but only to speak with these that should be actors in this sport; for as God witness me I am so drowned with the love of that game that the care of all other things is from me, so resting on your friendly "concideren ce" I take my leave.—Written at Dalkeith from Court, the second of this instant January.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**176**. 32.)

Fr. Lady Burgh to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 4.—Next to my lord, your father, I am most beholden to you. My brother, Thomas Knevit, tells me her Majesty has ordered you to draw my patent "during her gracious pleasure." I earnestly desire you to get it made for life or for term of years, for if God should call my lord's mother, what is to remain after her death is so mortgaged and entangled that I shall not live to see it free. Her Majesty's gift must therefore be my chief living; and consider how small it is "after the loss of so great plenty in my lord's life time."—Lambeth, 4 Jan., 1597.

Signed. Seal.

1 *p.* (**48**. 68.)

The Queen to the King of Scotland.

1597-8, Jan. 4.—When the first blast of a strange, unused and seldom heard of sound had pierced my ears, I supposed that flying fame, who with swift quills oft passeth with the worst, had brought report of some untruth; but when too many records in your open Parliament were witnesses to such pronounced words, not more to my disgrace than to your dishonour who did forget that (above all other regards) a prince's word ought utter nought of any, much less of a king, than such as to which truth might say, Amen. But you, neglecting all care of yourself what danger of reproach, besides somewhat else, might light upon you, have chosen so unseemly a theme to charge your only careful friend withal of such matter as (were you not amazed in all senses) could not have been expected at your hands of such imagined untruths as never were once thought of in our time; and do wonder what evil spirits have possessed you to set forth so infamous devices void of any shew of truth. I am sorry that you have so wilfully fallen from your best stay and will needs throw yourself into the hurpole of bottomless discredit. Was your haste so great to hie to such approbrium as that you would pronounce a never thought of action afore you had but asked the question

of her that best could tell it? I see well we two be of very different natures, for I vow to God I would not corrupt my tongue with an unknown report of the greatest foe I have, much less could I detract my best deserving friend with a spot so foul as scarcely may ever be out rased. Could you root the desire of gifts of your subjects upon no better ground than this quagmire which to pass you scarcely may without the slip of your own disgrace? Shall embassage be sent to foreign princes laden with instructions of your rash advised charge? I assure you the travail of your crazed words shall pass the bounds of too many lands with an imputation of such levity as when the true sun shines of my sincere dealing and extraordinary care ever for your safety and honour shall overshadow too far the dim and misty clouds of false invectives. I never yet loved you so little as not to moan your infamous dealings which you are in mind. We see that myself shall possess more princes' witness of my causeless injuries, which I could have wished had passed no seas to testify such memorials of your wrongs. Bethink you of such dealings and set your labour upon such mends as best may, though not right, yet salve some piece of this overslip, and be assured that you deal with such a king as will bear no wrongs and endure infamy. The examples have been so lately seen as they can hardly be forgotten of a far mightier and potenter prince than any Europe hath. Look you not therefore that without large amends I may or will slupper up such indignities. We have sent this bearer, Bowes, whom you may safely credit to signify such particularities as fits not a letter's talk. And so I recommend you to a better mind and more advised conclusions, praying God to guide you for your best and deliver you from sinister advice as desireth your more readier sister than yourself hath done for that is fit.

Endorsed:—"1597, Jan. 4."

"M. of her Majesty's letter to the King of Scots with her own hand."

[*Printed by the Camden Society, Ed. Bruce, p. 121.*]

1 *p.* (**133**. 166.)

Sir Edw. Winter to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 5.—Many undeserved favours embolden me to ask your favour "in the behalf of this bearer, my only brother, who is very desirous to attend your Honour in this your journey into France." He will be found honest and faithful.—Bristol, 5 Jan.

Signed. Addressed:—"Principal Secretary." *Endorsed*:—5 Jan. 1597.

1 *p.* (**48**. 69.)

Richard Carmarden to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 6.—Has received his by Mr. Honyman and conferred about the service, as he will declare. "No book must

bear mention of the same, for so will it be made common, only the searcher himself and myself keep notice thereof, and be only privy thereunto, and my Lord Mayor for the corn, if it can not otherwise be."—Mark Lane, 6 Jan., 1597.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**48.** 70.)

SIR HORATIO PALAVICINO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597-8, Jan. 6.—Since Her Majesty has decided not to give the jewels but to keep them herself, he, although his consent is not asked, still has to consent, and does so freely. Since the jewels are such a very small part of the whole debt, he suggests, in a writing herewith, two courses for Her Majesty to take. She may blame the States for not having provided for the bond which they took in July, 1581, to discharge her of the annuity she had granted him. He himself merits no blame for having received what has been paid; for all his portion, apart from that of his brothers, he has spent in following the Court and in her service, and so cannot be accused of avarice.—Badburham, 6 Jan., 1597.

Holograph. Italian.

1 *p.* (**174.** 104.)

The writing referred to:

1598, 6 *Jan.—Offer by Sir Horatio Palavicino, if the Queen finds his debt not due or that he has received so many years of the annuity as to be paid too much already, to make the Queen a gift of his own share, being* 8,456*l.* 8*s.* 4*d. of capital, and* 3,806*l.* 7*s.* 9*d. of annuity; leaving only what belongs to Lady Walsingham and his brothers,* 29,713*l.* 10*s.* 11*d., which he begs may be renewed to them by writings in their own names, so that he may withdraw from the matter altogether and have the satisfaction of having served Her Majesty for pure devotion. But, if she finds the debt is just, and the annuity likewise just and lawful, and the more so for having been made by her who is supreme magistrate on earth, and has bound the States to pay her the like, and if she finds by the examples of King Henry VIII, her father, and of all the kings of Christendom that such has always been the custom (considering, too, his frequent offers to Sir John Fortescue to moderate the interest and to take payment in the least troublesome way), begs that she will have the pledges valued by jewellers, and formally acquit the States of payment of so much, acquainting M. Caron, their agent, that she has given Palavicino and his brothers and Lady Walsingham letters of marque to reimburse themselves for the rest where they can. Will send the copy of these letters into Holland forthwith, and has good hope for the result. If this seems too much to burden the States with at present, begs for letters of marque for the annuity only, viz.: for the* 4½ *years that are past and for the years that are to come.*

Italian. In Palavicino's hand.

1 *p.* (**174.** 102.)

P. Lord Dunsany to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 7.—Begs him but for one thing—to make his hard plight known to the Queen. Has received no pay these three years since he expected to be her pensioner, and has neither money nor credit.—7 Jan.

Signed.

P.S.—His kinsman, the bearer, will impart what is fit to be known but too tedious to write.

Endorsed:—1597.

1 *p.* (**48.** 72.)

Ja. Gerald to the Privy Council.

1597-8, Jan. 7.—Upon some sinister report, the "small comfort which I have always had of some few people's access is now restrained by Mr. Lieutenant." Begs them to have the report examined and himself judged if found guilty of any practice against the Queen or the State; for his thoughts are free from the meanest disloyal conceit, and if they will "enter into the audit of xviij years sufferances," they will find he has never embraced any unfitting course. "Notwithstanding (my good Lords) give me leave to say thus much upon whom possibilities do comment (to which all are subject) but layed upon me more than on any, that I am the sole precedent of a subject that is or hath been punished for the offences of a wretched father, except such as have been allied to far greater dignities that might yield fear of their nearness." If this behaviour cannot receive further commiseration, begs that at least they will direct Mr. Lieutenant to allow him "those former benefits." A certain king besought ambassadors that found him riding behind a little child, that they would not censure him till they had some of their own; and so he hopes they will not impute these lines to rashness, but to abundance of miseries.—From the Tower, 7 Jan., 1597.

Holograph: in very verbose and involved style.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Gerald to the Lords." *Seal broken.*

2*pp.* (**48.** 73.)

Sir Tho. Wilkes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 7.—Hoped after his great voyages, and charges incurred therein, to have been henceforth employed at home only. "And truly, Sir, such an employment could not have been laid upon me in a more unseasonable time than this, for I protest unto you I am in effect unfurnished of all things needful for such a voyage, and no money in my purse to make provision, which, with the shortness of the time appointed for your departure hence, doth amaze me not a little." Hopes Her Majesty will allow him a reasonable "imprest" towards his preparations; and in that trusts to Cecil and my lord, his father. To-morrow (although yet grieved with his hurt) will attend him. —Rickmansworth, 7 Jan., 1597.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**48.** 74.)

Richard Carmarden to Henry Maynard.

1597-8, Jan. 7.—Sir Gelly Merrick being out of town, and Mr. Myddelton ill, Sir Henry Billingsley and he have this forenoon had sundry merchants before them about the buying of the cochenelo and indico. Found an agreement among them to give no more than 15*s.* for the cochenelo and 5*s.* for the indico. Singled out five of them who were plain dealing men and arranged with them that they should give 6*s.* 8*d.* for the indico. They would not go beyond 16*s.* for the cochenelo, but the writers hope to get them to give 20*s.* for 50 chests, and so "draw on the rest, for they are like unto sheep, everyone straineth courtesy who shall go first through the open gap, but when one beginneth they will then all follow though they leap on the hedge." The indico at 6*s.* 8*d.* will amount to 10,000*l.* Pray acquaint my lord with our proceedings and learn his pleasure, for on Monday next we meet again.—Mark Lane, 7 Jan., 1597.

If his lordship like the sale of the indico, will send the merchants to him on Monday afternoon to fix days of payment. Asks to have the enclosed "offer" returned.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**48**. 75.)

Sir Robert Crosse to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 7.—Being at sea, Cecil's letters did not reach him till to-day. Enquired of a Dutchman whether the deputies of the States were already gone into France, and was told on hearsay that they had. Will send a pinnace to make sure, and certify Cecil by the "running post." Meanwhile, will attend his coming and provide shipping to convoy him.—From aboard Her Majesty's ship the *Vanguard*.—7 January, 1597.

Signed.

Signed also on the back and docketed as Delivered aboard the *Vanguard* in Dover Road, 7 Jan., at 3 p.m.; Canterbury, 8 p.m.; Sittingbourne, 12 p.m.; Rochester, "past pst., one at night"; Dartford, 8 Jan. at 5.30 a.m.

Seal.

1 *p.* (**48**. 76.)

Invention.

1597-8, Jan. $\frac{7}{17}$.—Copy of a patent of Invention granted by the King of France to Fabry *père et fils* for certain agricultural implements.—Dated 26 Dec., 1597. Registered in the Parliament at Paris, 17 Jan., 1598.

2 *pp.* (**139**. 73.)

Sir Robert Cecil's Embassy to France.

1597-8, Jan. 9.—Notes of things to be observed in "a legation of this kind," viz.:—To carry over coaches and horses is fit, in

regard to honour, and, if the journey be beyond Roan, necessary, for no more than 20 horses can be got at Dieppe. "Your carriages will be easily conveyed from Dieppe to Roan by cart, and no further but at unreasonable rates," yet it is necessary to have sumpter horses to carry bedding and plate. "The necessary carriages are linen for your own bed and table, vessell of your table rather than cupboard plate which may be the less because it is not the manner of France, tapestry hangings or any such furniture are needless because there will be care had of your lodging." No more servants than necessary; 10 or 12 voluntary gentlemen accompanying you, and restrained to one servant apiece will make sufficient show. Baggage of gentlemen and servants must be limited, and the horses "furnished with bit and saddles after the French manner, to avoid derision." Amongst the train "a minister must not be forgotten to say grace and such ceremonies, a matter that will be much expected, especially of those of the Religion."

"Touching this treaty with Spain, men may in general make this judgement, all the soldiers of the King's Council (excepting the Constable, whom wealth and age maketh desirous of ease) are thought to be enemies of this peace, and therefore they counsel him to make it general, and to remember his own honor, and to exclude D. Mercure and the D. of Savoye, which points they conceive will breed difficulty enough to break the negociation and by that means leave a war still for them to feed on. All the house of Lorraine make great show to desire this peace, lest any suspicion should be conceived that they still seek the trouble of France, but in heart they are thought to wish nothing less, and especially that the D. Mercure should still stand upon terms, to the end they may always take arms again if a fair occasion be offered, or at the least keep themselves from any revisitation of their former faults. Those of the Religion in fear of this peace make greater show of discontentment than there is cause, and press the king often with many importunate demands, thinking thereby either to terrify him with the fear of civil war and so divert him from this treaty with Spain, or else to take the advantage of the time for the establishment of their own affairs, yet most of those of the Religion that be courtiers desire this peace in respect of their own particular, and come secretly a course with the king to the betraying of the rest. Those that favour the peace are your warm Catholics (that are not otherwise interested), all your Council of the Robe Longue, your presidents and Courts of Parliament (who desire the establishment of their own authority), and lastly, the generalty of the people, as well in other respects as in their malice to those of the Religion, whom they dare not meddle withal so long as these wars last, nor cannot restrain from the practice of their religion in a manner openly in all the good towns of France. The King himself hath undoubtedly an exceeding desire to peace and his own rest and ease; so as it is thought by many, if he cannot otherwise satisfy the points of honour, that he will, at the length, suffer himself to be enforced to a peace without any regard of his allies by the

importunacy of his realm and Councils, and so under that colour, and these ceremonious preambles and ambassages, give the world a kind of satisfaction and defend his own honour. But in the meantime, both the King and his Council use all the art they can to keep this treaty on foot as long as may be, yea, though they should know assuredly that the Spaniard desireth nothing less, for by that means, if they cannot hit the mark they shoot at, yet they procure themselves a breathing time, they value their own reputation as those that seek the general peace of Christendom, they bind their neighbours to be the willinger to succour them, and lastly, under that pleasing pretext and hope, the King layeth what burdens he list upon his people.

Endorsed :—"1597, 9 January. Some things to be observed in the negociation."

3 *pp.* (**48**. 77.)

Carew Ralegh to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 9.—In pursuance of Cecil's letters of request, has dealt earnestly with Sir Walter Long, and hopes for good success if the matter "be not hindered by an overnearness in her whom the same doth most concern." Forbears to write the means and course to be taken, but will attend him shortly. Sends him some lamprey pies, the daintiest thing to be had in this barren country. —Saperton, 9 Jan., 1597.

Signed. Endorsed :—"Mr. Ca. Raleighe to my master." *Seal.*

1 *p.* (**48**. 79.)

W. Borough to the Council.

1597-8, Jan. 9.—Received their letter by this messenger. The five ships (the sixth being lost by foul weather) that are to go over to St. Valleris to transport 900 soldiers to Waterford in Ireland, are probably, as the Council are advertised, still about Dover; for even if the wind served the pilots durst not take them there in "neape streams." Now the Spring tides begin, and they can put in there this week, and doubtless the masters are sufficient men to do it. If they could have had pilots at their first coming to Dover as agreed (not taken up by commission, as in ports other than the Cinque Ports, but by agreement at a much higher rate than the Queen's usual allowance) they might have been gone for Ireland long ere this; but the clerk of Dover Castle pursuaded the lieutenant to suffer no pilot to go out of the town for that service without a "letter of attendance" from the lord Warden; whereby the masters were driven to come up hither to obtain such letters, leaving the passage neglected. If twice so many French or Dutch ships had arrived there they would have had no difficulty in getting pilots. The clerk has done this to show the authority of the lord Warden over her Majesty's, and chose this important time to make himself respected. He should be shown his fault.—Limehouse, 9 Jan., 1597.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**48**. 80.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 9.—Since the title of his embassy is rather the renewal of war than the making of peace, may it be in the name of God who can bring good out of evil. Thinks that if he should speak with the Archduke's commissioners they would edify him as regards the Queen, for they esteem her the mother of peace and not the renewer of war, so that if war be inevitable she may not be held the cause of it. Cecil leaves so soon that he cannot accompany him, being not yet free of the gout. Has written to Tommaso Chauvini at Rouen to serve him to the utmost, and advance him up to 10,000 *crs.* Thinks Masino del Bene will visit him at Rouen, and begs him if he can to console that good old man in this his last age. Chauvini is the person he thought of for the recovery of the money due from the King by the last league, and, if that matter be mentioned, may be of use. As for himself awaits between doubt and fear the result of Cecil's negociation with the Queen and trusts that when in France he will let Mr. Barnevel know that the Queen is determined to be discharged and will not cease to favour the writer.—Badburham, 9 Jan., 1597.

Signed. Italian. Seal.
2 *pp.* (**48**. 81.)

Richard Webster to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 9.—A complimentary letter written upon the occasion of Cecil's taking the writer's wife's only brother, Charles Ouborne, into his service.—Jan. 9, 1597.

Holograph. Latin. Endorsed:—"Doctor Webster."
1 *p.* (**48**. 82.)

B. Countess of Bedford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 9.—Hears he is about to go as ambassador to the French King, and asks him to take Francis Norris with him, as she desires him to be brought up in a manner befitting his birth and the rank he is to take in his country. Is glad to commend him (one of her chiefest jewels) to the care of so faithful a friend. —Whitefriars, 9 Jan., 1597.

Signed. Seal.
1 *p.* (**48**. 83.)

Bal. de Moucheron to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, Jan. $\frac{9}{19}$.—Je ne doubte point ou V. Ex^{ce} naye entendu de comme pour faire la guerre a notre ennemy generael et pour luy enpescher ses trafficqs es Indes Occidentales, par ou les moyens luy viennent de nous continuer la guerre, nous avons resolu de y envoyer quelques nombre de navires. Et comme oultre les bons pilotes que nous avons, nous taschons a nous pourveior encores daultres, ayant eu bon rapport de la bonne intelligence et industrie du Cap^{n} Davidson qui, a ce que nous

entendons, est en service de V. Exᶜᵉ, nous desirerons bien lavoir avesques conge de V. Exᶜᵉ pour nous assister a executer nos desseins, ainsi cognoisant le zele de V. Exᶜᵉ au bien publicq nous avons prins la hardiesse de faire ceste et prier a icelle nous favoriser de sa personne et lui donner conge de nous assister.—Middlebourg, 19 Jan., 1598.

Endorsed:—"19 Jan., 1597."

1 *p.* (**174**. 108.)

GEORGE, EARL OF CUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597-8, Jan. 10.—In favour of the bearer Mr. Purfitt in his suit to the Council. He is master of one of the writer's ships which is now ready, and only stays for him.—10 Jan., 1597.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**48**. 84.)

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597-8, Jan. 10.—"I rejoice very greatly that Her Majesty hath bestowed upon you the office of High Marshal of England, not that it is any so great addition unto your Lordship's estate as that now Her Majesty, having shown in some sort to respect your Lordship's deserts, she shall have your service again, which in these occasions she and the whole realm cannot be without. The war causes also, I trust, shall prosper much the better, and among the rest this place here, which as yet seems to be neglected or forsaken, and, in few words, to participate with the fortune of the governor of it." Would be grieved that the town should suffer for his sake.—Flushing, 10 Jan., 1597.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**48**. 85.)

RIC. SALTONSTALL, Mayor of London, to the LORD CHAMBERLAIN.

1597-8, Jan. 10.—Understands that Mr. Wilfoord, Chamberlain of this city, is in the Queen's displeasure for neglecting to provide the French Ambassador with coaches for his conveyance to Whitehall, and suffering him to pay for the hire of them. "Which, for so much as it concerneth not only the Chamberlain but also myself, who received that charge and direction from your Lordship, in her Majesty's name, I have examined the matter, and finding the information made to her Highness to be very untrue, and that the Ambassador paid no such money for the hire of those coaches, the said Chamberlain discharging his duty as well in that as in other provisions for the said Ambassador, to his great contentment; I am an humble suitor to your good lordship to inform her Majesty of the truth hereof and to move her Highness that he may be discharged as well of the fault as of his imprisonment, being (as I hear) under commitment, whereas indeed he hath deserved thanks for his care and painstaking in performing that duty."—London, 10 Jan., 1598.

Signed. Endorsed:—10 Jan., 1597.

1 *p.* (**48**. 88.)

A bill for hire of coaches, each with a pair of horses, at 6*s.* 8*d.* each, viz., two or three upon each of the following days, 8, 11, and 19 Nov., 21, 30, and 31 Dec., 1597; total 4*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Note in another hand:—"And over and above the hired coaches there were divers of the Aldermen's coaches that served the Ambassador."

(**48**. 87.)

RICH. CARMARDEN and R. WRYGHT to the LORD TREASURER and SIR JOHN FORTESCUE, Chancellor of the Exchequer.

1597-8, Jan. 10.—Since their Lordship's letters to the officers of the Custom House "inhibiting interlopers for making their entries in the port of London unless they gave bond to the Merchant Adventurers not to send their cloths into the places of their privileges," these commodities are now carried hence in carts on pretence of being shipped at Sandwich, Dover, Southampton, Ipswich, or other ports. To give colour to this a form of entry is made with the Surveyor of the Custom House, but the goods are carried, not to the ports entered, but to Gravesend, Mylten, and other places, or else new entries are made at the ports of shipment, altering the goods from cloth to baize or cotton, at less custom and subsidy. Besides this, strangers' goods are carried out in Englishmen's names, and other deceits are used to the diminishing of the Queen's customs. Desire their letter to the Lord Mayor of London to suffer no packs nor trusses of cloth to be carried over the Bridge, or out of any gate or suburb of the City, to be shipped at any port, unless packed and sealed by the common packer, and surveyed by the surveyor of the Custom House, the surveyor and packer to keep registers of such goods. —London, 10 Jan., 1597.

Signed.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Carmarthen; Mr. Wright, the packer."

2 *pp.* (**48**. 89.)

GEORGE CARY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597-8, Jan. 11.—The Council wrote to the Mayor of Dartmouth, Mr. Chr. Harris, the vice-admiral, and to myself, to sell the corn brought into Dartmouth in two small flyboats of Flushing and one of Emden; and afterwards wrote to them to release those of Flushing, which was done. Having no further order as to the flyboat of Emden, after waiting a fortnight, they of the flyboat obstinately refusing to oversee the sale of the said corn, and the country calling for it, they appointed two honest men to see to the measure, and sold it all above the market value. Since then the merchants have procured letters from the Council, dated 18 Dec., but only received here the 9th inst., permitting the proprietors to sell it either in Exeter, Dartmouth, or Plymouth at their best profit. It realised 1,033*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*, but this does not content them. "The country is grieved much at the releasing of

the two small flyboats of Flushing; for I do assure your Honour this country will be in great distress before harvest for want of corn, except by God's goodness some be brought in from other places. These late services hath bared all the old store that was in the country."—Cockington, 11 Jan., 1597.

Signed.

2 *pp.* (**48**. 90.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, Jan. 11.—All hath been and is yet so quiet in these parts since our camp broke up, and from the enemy's quarters cometh so little, as I have not had any matter worth the troubling your Honour with, which hath been the only cause of my silence, and not the neglect or forgetfulness of that duty I owe unto your Lordship, in whose good opinion and favour my humble desire is to be continued. The deputies that are now coming over from the States General to her Majesty will acquaint your Lordship not only with their message, but particularise also at large the state of these provinces, and what they think best to be done the next summer to the offending of the enemy, making sure account of your Honour's favour and furtherance, which to requite I am certainly persuaded they will be ready upon any occasion to show all forwardness in that might be required, whensoever any other enterprise or service shall be taken in hand by your Lordship, although the seamen seem not so willing as in times past. Those sent into France are likewise ready, staying only for wind and weather, and purpose to labour what they can to break off the conference between the King and the Cardinal about the peace or "treague," whereof their hope is the greater if it shall like her Majesty to join and second them to the effecting thereof. They do now take order to supply and arm all their companies, and besides, purpose to levy 4 or 500 horse, to which end those provinces that are now freed by this last summer's service from contributing to the enemy's side are besought to contribute and furnish for the same, who yet are very backward, and so the success more doubtful. There is also a meaning to send unto the neutral princes and towns that border on these countries, and by the last summer's service are freed from those invasions and excursions they were subject unto during the time that the enemy was so near, to persuade and require them to join in keeping and hindering the enemy from passing any more the Rhine, and to the end to entertain certain number of horse and foot or to contribute thereunto, and let the Count Maurice levy such forces. And in case of refusal, then shall they be pressed thereunto, and a rate and collection made over their countries to keep some 5 or 6000 foot, and 5 or 600 horse in pay, though the Emperor and Empire will undoubtedly oppose thereagainst. All things else doth continue at one stay.—The Hague, 11 January, 1597.

Signed.

2 *pp.* (**174**. 105.)

CYPRIAN GABRI to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597-8, Jan. 11.—In reply to Cecil's letter of the 8th inst., vindicates his dealings with Leeman in regard to a debt. Refers himself to the report of Mr. Judge Gawdey upon the matter.—London, 11 Jan., 1597.

1 *p.* (**174.** 106.)

The STATES GENERAL to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597-8, Jan. ½½.—"Monsieur, comme il a pleu a sa Ma^té^ nous advertir et faire communiquer la negociation du S^r^ de Maysse, Ambassadeur du Roy de France, avec icelle touchant la conference passee d'entre la S^r^ de Villeroy, secretaire d'estat d'icelluy S^r^ Roy, et les ministres du Cardinal, assavoir Richardot, et que, des le commencement, ceste mattiere de proceder dudit seigneur Roy a este par nous trouvee tres dangeureuse, nous envoyons presentement vers sa Ma^té^ les S^rs^ de D'Uvenvoorde, seigneur de Warmont Woude et admiral d'Hollande, de Vander Warch, docteur es loix, conseillier et pensionaire de la ville de Middelbourg, et de Hottinga, escuier, nos deputez, pour avec le S^r^ de Caron, notre agent, remonstrer a icelle sa Ma^té^ la presente constitution de notre estat et combien dangereuse avons trouvee lad. conference, et les grandes et necessaires occasions qu'avons lues d'envoyer en un mesme temps tant vers sa Ma^té^ que le Roy de France." Are sure the deputies will have Essex's assistance and have directed them to wait upon him and offer their congratulations upon his advancement to the state of Great Marshal of England. —La Haye, 21 Jan., 1598.

Endorsed:—Jan. 21, '97.

2 *pp.* (**48.** 106.)

THOMAS [BILSON], BISHOP OF WINCHESTER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597-8, Jan. 12.—Upon Cecil's letters dated 10th Aug., intimating the Queen's pleasure that he should continue Bishop Horne's pension to Captain Shute as his predecessors have done, he willingly conformed himself. Points out that Captain Shute, though he at first asked for payment quarterly, agreed to take it half yearly, which as the revenues of the bishopric are payable half yearly seems more reasonable. As to renewing Bishop Horne's patent, the Act of 1 Eliz. forbids it, and the parchment would therefore be worthless.—London, 12 Jan., 1597.

Signed.

2 *pp.* (**48.** 91.)

LORD MOUNTJOY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597-8, Jan. 13.—This bearer was brought from St. Malo in a boat that belonged to a servant of mine and belike directed by

him unto me to help him to speak with some of my lords of the Council, to discover somewhat he pretendeth to know that concerneth her Majesty's service.—January.

Holograph. Seal.

½ *p.* (**58**. 115.)

Sir Edward Coke, Attorney General, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 13.—Concerning Mr. Harecourt's cause, I think that neither the testimony is sufficient (the same being by a felon after his apprehension), neither in respect of the time prescribed he can be convicted. Howbeit, for that the matter is great, if it would please you to give direction to my Lord Chief Justice to bail him in open court this next term, I think that were the fittest way.—13 Jan., 1597.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**174**. 107.)

Sir John Cutts to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 14.—Begs to present the service of his son in this journey to so worthy an inheritor of the exceeding worthiness of his most honourable father.—Childerley, 14 Jan., 1597.

Signed.

Endorsed:—"That you would be pleased to have his son with you into France."

1 *p.* (**48**. 93.)

Sir Robert Crosse to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 14.—Upon Cecil's letters of the 7th inst., to learn when the States' [deputies] would pass into France, sent the *Moone* to that coast, who next day met some Flemish war-ships and learnt that the Princess of Orange was gone to Deipe and that the States' were ready to go the next fair wind. On the 8th, at night, the French Ambassador took shipping, and landed at Deipe next forenoon. On the 10th sent the *Moone* to convoy Mr. Wroth and Mr. Lezure to Vlishing, and return with the first wind upon the States' departure. The same wind will carry them to France. "This time will be most convenient for your honour to pass over (if the wind come fair), because the nights are yet very light, whereby your passage will be less tedious."—From aboard her Majesty's ship the *Vanguard*, in the Downs, 14 Jan., 1597.

Signed.

Signed on the back and docketed as Delivered aboard at 2 p.m. on Jan. 14th; Sandwich, past 4; Canterbury, past 7 (?) p.m.; Sittingbourne, at 11 p.m.; Rochester, past one at night; Dartford, at half-past four in the morning.

Seal.

1 *p.* (**48**. 94.)

LORD THOMAS HOWARD to MR. SECRETARY.

1597-8, [Jan. 14.]—"The purpose I know not of this either honest or frantic fellow, but at my coming home he sent me this letter enclosed which I no sooner read and had laid hold of, giving time to write these few words, I send him unto you, not asking him any question but leave him and myself unto your Honor's consideration. All yours, HOWARD."

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Smythe's letter to his Lordship." *Seal.*

(**48**. 96.)

The Enclosure:—

Robert Smythe to Lord Thomas Howard.

1597-8, Jan. 14.—*Is emboldened by the attachment of his ancestors to Howard's noble house to inform him that lately at Amsterdam he "discovered a secret and most dangerous complote laid, and with all expedition to be acted within the bosom of this realm, if the same be not the more speedily met withal." Has prepared the matter so that one man's entertainment for a month or so will be all that will be required, and has crossed the seas to impart the particulars to his Lordship, to whose praise he would have the discovery of it redound. Begs audience.*—14 Jan., 1597.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**48**. 95.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL'S EMBASSY to FRANCE.

1597-8, Jan. 14.—"A note of such gentlemen as have offered to go in my company into France," viz.:—

Mr. Norris, heir to my lord Norris, Sir George Carowe, Sir Alex. Ratliffe, Sir Charles Blunt, Sir James Wotton, Sir Maurice Barckley, Mr. Warburton, Mr. Croftes, Sir Robert Wroth, Mr. Stanleye, Mr. Throgmorton, a gentleman of Swethlande, a kinsman of my lady Marquis, Mr. Thyne, Mr. Cope, Mr. Beiston, Mr. D. Crompton, Doctor Doyleye, Mr. Hubberde.

Three or four gentlemen who are not courtiers, but friends and allies, desire to go; but before I resolve of any of her Majesty's ordinary servants, I desire to know her pleasure, that I may not give offence by carrying any away.

Not in Cecil's hand.

Endorsed:—"1597, 14 Jan. Memorial for my lord Chamberlain."

1 *p.* (**48**. 97.)

SIR ROBERT CROSSE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597-8, Jan. 15.—Learns, by letter from the lord Admiral, that Cecil's coming down to go over is deferred five or six days yet. No ship will then be able to enter the harbour of Deipe,

but must set him ashore in a shallop or pinnace, "because the tides in this decrease of the moon are very low." Would like to transport him in the *Vanguard* and go with him into France. Begs him to get the lord Admiral's leave for 8 or 10 days' absence for that purpose.—From aboard her Majesty's ship the *Vanguard*, 15 Jan., 1597.

Signed.

Signed also on the back and marked as delivered from aboard at 12 *noon.*

Seal.

1 *p.* (**48**. 98.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 15.—In the matter which Cecil referred to him by Giustiniano he can only trust that Cecil, when in France, will make urgent instance to Barnevelt, and on his return will set the writer on better terms with the Queen. Not having been in France for a long time has not the acquaintance there that he had, but has written to Signor Chauvini and also to an Italian in Paris called Fabritio Bedini, of Lucca, to serve him if they can. The latter is intimate in the Legate's house, where it is important for Cecil to have information. If he will not come to Rouen, Cecil can send him the letter by Edward to Paris. Sir Anthony Mildmay ought to be able to say who, at Paris, is a fit person for such business.—Badburham, 15 Jan., 1597.

Holograph. Italian. Seal.

1 *p.* (**48**. 99.)

John Danyell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 16.—As I told you "last week, going to your coach, O'Connor's brother, come of late from th' enemy, told me that Jaques intending (*sic*) to go for the North of Ireland, and to take with him thither as many of the Irish soldiers in the Low Countries and other places thereabouts as he can procure, and that he received of the Cardinal towards that service 1000 or 1500 crowns, the foresaid O'Connor's brother told me that one James Tobin, who served Sir William Stanley a long time, among others came from the enemy when the Cardinal came to raise the seige of Amians, and upon his coming to the French King, he hath done acceptable service, [and that] he is with the King and have a pension. To break Jaques from his purpose, and to bring my countrymen in disgrace with the Spaniard I do think it a good mean, if your Honor do allow of it, that your Honor do send for the said Tobin to come to you; and in using my name unto him, I doubt not but your Honor shall find him an honest man, and that he will set you down such a plot as shall bring the most part of my countrymen from Jaques, and keep those that are in France from going with him." Next to the Queen, the foreign enemy and her Majesty's unnatural

subjects there practise the death of Cecil's father and himself, and, now at his going into France, the writer's cousin, James White (who last year was to have come hither for that purpose), or other Irish or English at Dowya or elsewhere, may attempt to carry out their devilish purpose; and Tobin's presence then would be a protection. Protests his attachment to Cecil's father and himself and the Earl of Essex. Would readily, if he had apparel and means, accompany him to France.—16 Jan., 1597.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**48**. 100.)

SIR WALTER RALEGH to the LORD TREASURER.

1597-8, Jan. 16.—It has been thought fit that Sir Nicholas Parker should be made a deputy lieutenant of Cornwall, and Ralegh does "exceedingly well allow of the gentleman." Recommends Mr. Barnarde Grenvile, late sheriff, son and heir to Sir Richard Grenvile, to be also admitted, because none of the deputies dwell in the North parts of Cornwall.—From Derum [Durham] House, 16 Jan.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1597.

1 *p.* (**48**. 101.)

ISRAEL AMYCE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1597-8, Jan. 16.—As to the sale of wood by John Thurgood, tenant of his Lordship's woods at Hoddesdon.—16 Jan., 1598.

Endorsed:—16 Jan., 1597.

1 *p.* (**204**. 64.)

SIR A. ASHLEY to LORD COBHAM.

1597-8, Jan. 17.—Blackmore has been with him and varies from his former confession, saying that Wiles sold him 500 diamonds for 180*l.*, 400 of which he sold for 6*s.* apiece. Wiles promised to bring him bigger stones next day, but owing to the intervention of his (Blackmore's) neighbour, Glanvill, he could make no more dealings with Wiles. "The cutter is become a gallant with the pride of her Majesty's honorable largess, and sweareth by cotes sacre malt he will be her Majesty's faithful servant," and can do better service in his profession (now his skilful old master is dead) than any other. He says How and his companions have called him knave for disclosing the secrecy of the piece that was cut off, and he replied that had he been a knave he might have disclosed how that they brake it off before it was fully cut, "fearing the stone might have been called for before the piece was clean cut off," and so impaired the pendant above 100*l.* in the value. Also that in the cutting they destroyed two other stones worth 1,000*l.* because they would not "hazard so long stay about a thing that might turn to her Majesty's only benefit and not to their own." Every one is satisfied and

rewarded except the writer, who has lost money, credit, and some lands in her Majesty's service. In haste, 17 Jan., 1597.

"Wiles must needs be had, else G. My fellow Wade is married, *Dominus exaudivit me et erexit cornua salutis meæ.*"

Signed.

1 *p.* (**48**. 102.)

ARMY.

1597-8, Jan. 17.—Arrangements for paying 1000 men in the West Country in 10 bands, viz.: at Portsmouth, 2 bands; at Weymouth, 1 band; at Dartmouth, 2 bands; at Plymouth, 3 bands; at Falmouth, 2 bands; each band 100 men, paid £20 3s. 4d. a week.—17 January, 1597.

Signed, William Meredith.

1 *p.* (**58**. 5.)

JO. PHILIPPES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597-8, Jan. 18.—Since Cecil pleases to accept of his services in this voyage, asks how he is to be employed. Would prefer it to be as secretary, but considering how many such are already in place has little hope of that.—18 Jan., 1597.

Addressed:—"Secretary, and Chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster."

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**48**. 102*b*.)

S. COCKS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597-8, Jan. 20.—"My long sickness since my coming from sea hath hitherto detained me, otherwise I had not failed to have offered myself amongst the first to have followed your Honour in this noble journey." Would like to accompany him, but, if he cannot be spared, is ready to serve him here. Expects answer by Mr. Slingsby.—20 Jan., '97.

Holograph. Endorsed:—Mr. Coxe. *Seal.*

1 *p.* (**48**. 103.)

RAFFE BOSSEVILE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597-8, Jan. 20.—I wrote lately to my lord your father for his furtherance "in re-delivering my own checkes, for my present relief in this my great afflictions which the Lord hath laid worthily upon me; and his lordship of his wonted honor ever showed to our poor house hath referred my suit unto the Council table," promising his helping hand there. Begs for Cecil's help also. Mr. Maynard can declare further.—Salsburie Courte, 20 Jan., 1597.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Captain Bosvyll."

1 *p.* (**48**. 104.)

PEACE NEGOTIATIONS.

1597-8, Jan. $\frac{20}{30}$.—Commission by Albert Cardinal, Archduke of Austria, to Jean Richardot, Chevalier, sieur de Berly and President of the King's Privy Council and Council of State, and Jean Baptist de Tassis, Chevalier, Commander of the Military Order of St. James, of the King's Councils of State and of War, associated with Loys Verreyton, Chevalier, Audiencer, First Secretary and Treasurer of the Charters of the Council of State, to treat with the French King's Deputies at Vervins, for a peace between Spain and France, in pursuance of a power (recited *in Spanish*), dated Sant Lorenço, 12 August, 1597, given by King Philip to the Cardinal, at the instance of the Pope.—Brussels, 30 Jan., 1598.

French. Copy of a copy certified by Richardot, Tassis, and Verrityon.

3 *pp.* (**59**. 31.)

COUNT MAURICE OF NASSAU to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597-8, Jan. $\frac{21}{31}$.—Avails himself of M. Regemortes' journey to England to renew his expressions of friendship.—From the Hague, 31 Jan., 1598.

Signed. French.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**147**. 133.)

COUNT LOUIS OF NASSAU to [THE EARL OF ESSEX].

1597-8, Jan. $\frac{21}{31}$.—Complimentary upon his appointment as Grand Marshal of England. Offers his services, of which Monsieur de Regemortes will assure him more amply by word of mouth.—La Haye, dernier jour de Januarius, 1598.

Holograph. French.

Endorsed:—"Count Lodovick, ult. Jan., '97, received by Monsr. Regemortes."

1 *p.* (**174**. 128.)

EDWARD SULIARDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597-8, Jan. 22.—I beseech you pardon me that having received so special a hawk from you, I have not in all this time been so much as thankful for her. Let the unseasonable weather for hawking, I pray you, help to excuse me, being desirous with my hearty thanks to send also somewhat of her killing, that it may appear unto you that her goodness doth continue.—From Flemings, 22 January, 1597.

Holograph.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**30**. 8.)

George Zolcher.

1591-2, Jan. 22.—Licence to George Zolcher, servant to the Duke John Casimir, to export from the port of London 700 cloths, paying custom thereon as an English subject and not as a stranger; the Queen desiring thereby to confer on him a reward of 200*l.*—Westm., 22 Jan., 34 Eliz.

Sign Manual. Seal. Addressed to the Lord Treasurer.
1 *p.* (**48.** 105.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 22.—Has received his letter of the 19th inst. by his harbinger, Mr. Welles, and has taken order for sufficient shipping at reasonable rates to be in readiness for Cecil's horses and other provision. Has also sent horses from these parts to Canterbury lest the town should be unable to furnish his train. Will assist Mr. Welles to find convenient lodgings here.—Dover Castle, 22 Jan., 1597.

P.S.—Has received also this day Cecil's letter of the 16th, touching three hoys to be sent hither for conveyance of his horses and stuffs to Dieppe, but learns from Mr. Welles that Cecil has since taken order with the masters of the said hoys.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Lieutenant of Dover Castle."
1 *p.* (**48.** 107.)

Sir Robert Crosse to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 22.—"I have received your letter wherein you write that you would have a good ship to waft over your provision, for fear of Dunkerkers, which I could willingly yield unto upon your own letter, but I perceive by your man that the hoys must go first over to Deepe, and after to Roane, wherein there was not good advice given, for those provisions that should go for Roane would have been shipped by themselves and so have gone directly for that place, for when they be in Deepe they may be there a month or more before they shall get a wind to come out again, and then in as great danger of the Dunkerkers as before. And no ship can go into Deepe at this time, because it is nepe tides, and to ride without at this time of the year is not possible. Therefore I would wish the things might be sorted that you would have for Roane, and to be put in a bark by itself, and so may it be safely conveyed and ready to serve your Honour when you come over, otherwise you may be disappointed of them."—From aboard her Majesty's good ship the *Vanguard*, in Dover Road, 25 Jan., 1597.

Signed.

Endorsed with notes of times at which the post reached the several stages, viz.:—Despatched 4 p.m.; Canterbury, past 10 at night; Sittingbourne, past 1 in the morning; Rochester, past 3; Dartford, past 7; London, 23 Jan., past 10 in the morning.
1 *p.* (**48.** 108.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, Jan. 22.—This day came in hither a ship wherein was a mariner of this town, who had been in the Spanish fleet. He was at Ferrol two months ago, and reports that the *Adelantado* by this time is either at sea or ready to put out with 80 sail. He thinks that this fleet is for the Terceras, to bring home the King's treasure which is there; but the next summer he doth assure that the King of Spain will set forth a fleet far greater than that was the last year, which he thinks will be to invade England once more. The *St. Bartholomew*, he saith, was cast away the last voyage and in her a million of treasure. All the other great ships, he saith, came safely back. There is an arrest in Spain of all ships till the treasure which is at the Terceras be returned.—Flushing, 22 Jan., 1597.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**174**. 109.)

Gio. Battista Giustiniano to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 23.—Encloses a petition and begs that if it deserves to be heard he will call Corsini before him and persuade him to be satisfied so that the petition may not be seen by the Lords (*i.e.* of the Council). The contents of the petition are true, and Signor Horatio and Francesco Rizzo are witnesses to it. If Corsini refuse he begs Cecil's help.—London, 23 Jan.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1597. *Italian.*

1 *p.* (**48**. 109.)

William Lyllé to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, Jan. 23.—"My Lord, we have every day here advices from the frontiers that the enemy is assembled some 3000 and upwards in number, having ladders and all provision for escalade. Whereupon all the country here is in an extreme jealousy of the surprise of some frontier town; and the rather for that they see all the King's forces drawn from them, which show to march towards Bryttaigne, so as there is not in Bullen and Mountruel one soldier left in them, but subject to any gallant effort. What the mystery of this is I cannot imagine, being that we are assured that secret truces are between these kings, that Geure, one of the secretaries, some 6 days since passed Abbaville towards the Cardinal about the peace, that Mercury is not far from an accord (I saw letters myself which imported no less), unless the Spaniard have enterprise at home, and this king, weary of paying so many troops whereof the benefit cometh to certain particulars, desirous to discharge his country of that great plague often to nourish them, and his pay of such a burden, will harry them about the country as the best means, by continual travail, to break them. I gather an inutility of men upon this and an instance to th' other. The Count St. Paul, being paid for all his men at arms 14 months,

paid the soldier but 4, and took the rest to himself, whereupon the gentleman is discontented, the most being such. The project for building at the Hurdels continueth. The King hath granted him what privileges he will and authority to raise such customs or impost as he list. The King hath bought this town of Madame de Nevers (for him as it is thought) the better to affect this intent. He hath sold to this end the best land he hath so as there is no doubt he will effect as much as he can. The country is infinitely angry at it in general, and those few of the Religion fear it will be to bridle them. Particularly Captain Fournier, 'convetinge' me amongst others amongst his cups, told me that this place was of great importance for all those of the Religion, for that it was strong of seat, and that he relieved many therein, that he would not permit so injurious a thing, and thought her Majesty would assist his opposition therein, she having in it, as he thought, some interest."—St. Valery, 23 Jan., 1597.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**48**. 110.)

GILBERT, EARL OF SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597-8, Jan. 23.—Supposing that Mr. Attorney and other officers of the Duchy will attend you this first day of the term, I beg you to order them to "make a particular" of all leases I hold of the Duchy, against your return from France, when they may be renewed to me if it be thought good. Scribbled in haste at the Parliament House, 23 Jan., 1597.

Holograph. Addressed :—"Chancellor of the Duchy."

1 *p.* (**48**. 111.)

PETER PROBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597-8, Jan. 23.—Having more knowledge than others of the matter of the lease to Kyrkham for 317*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.* of 40 years, because he is a tenant of part of it and was commanded by the Queen, Lord Treasurer, Lord Chief Justice, and Mr. Attorney more than a year ago, gives several reasons why the bill should be passed in its present form, in spite of any objection Mr. Carill may make. Desires Cecil to forward it.—23 Jan., 1597.

Addressed :—"Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster."

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**48**. 112.)

WILLIAM SELBY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1597-8, Jan. 23.—Sir William Bowes, the Queen's Commissioner, and Mr. John Carey, Governor of Berwick, urged him to take the keeping of Sir Walter Scott, laird of Bauclughe, saying it should be but for a short time. Protested his own and the town's unfitness for keeping any such; but they prevailed,

and "he hath continued with me these 4 months, and is both very chargeable and troublesome unto me, for myself can never be from him, which is loss unto me concerning my businesses and very hurtful for my health." Begs release and compensation. —Berwick, 23 Jan., 1597.

Signed. Seal.

1 *p.* (**48**. 114.)

THOMAS HOCKON and JOHN PUTHE.

1597-8, Jan. $\frac{13}{23}$.—Passport given by Gonsalo Vaz Coutinho, Governor of the Isle of St. Michael for King Philip, to Thomas Hockon and John Puthe, soldiers of the English Armada under the Earl of Essex which last year came to the Island.—23 Jan., at Ponta Delgado, 1598.

Signed. Portuguese.

Endorsed :—"This bearer landed here at Dover, 17 Feb., 1597. William Leonard, maior."

1 *p.* (**59**. 12.)

TH. LYLY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597-8, Jan. 23.—I dare not, in your Ho. affairs, intrude for access, but, encouraged by Beeston, I humbly entreat you to leave a few lines in case I should need to deliver a petition in your absence. I pray for your prosperous return.—Jan. 23, 1597.

Holograph.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**59**. 13.)

SIR HORATIO PALAVICINO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597-8, Jan. 24.—If in the hurry of departure you have time to write, I beg you to write a letter in my favour to the Lord Chief Justice, that since false reports have been spread of me in this province, he may maintain me against my adversaries. Please give the letter to Giustiniano. The business arises out of a new contest with my tenant, Mr. Taylour's nephew, who refuses to pay my rent and leave his farm, having it only until Lady Day, in March. Again I pray God for your prosperous voyage.—Baburham, 24 Jan., 1597.

Italian. Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**48**. 115.)

SIR THOMAS FANE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597-8, Jan. 25.—I have received your letter of the 23rd by post mentioning "the alteration of your resolution for the sending of your provisions from Diepe to Roane by water, being advised to send them rather by land." I had already heard it

from the masters of the hoys hired to carry the provisions, and, as I wrote in my last, in answer to your two former letters, I will do all in my power. Your letter for the Governor of Dieppe I delivered to Mr. John Wells.—Dover Castle, 25 Jan., 1597.

Signed. Endorsed :—" Lieutenant of Dover Castle."

1 *p.* (**48**. 116.)

Sir R. Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, Jan. 25.—There is not here at this time anything worth writing. The Cardinal remains still in want of money, and the States know not what to resolve upon till they see what this negociation of peace will bring forth. I do not think that their deputies are yet put to sea, at the least here is no news of their departure. The King of France sent one lately to hasten them away, and Monsr. de Buzemval also. If they can persuade the King of France and her Majesty to continue the war, it is that which they most desire. If they cannot, yet surely they will go on and once more, of themselves, sustain the weight of the King of Spain's forces. But I trust her Majesty will not forsake them, nor enter into a peace with him of whom she can expect no faith. I know your Lordship doth not need any discourse of mine, and therefore seeing I have no public matter to present unto your Lordship I will discharge the trust that is reposed in me, which is to witness unto you the continuance of Sir Matthew Morgan's service and devotion unto your Lordship, and truly I dare say but for me he would not have been this long from attending upon your Lordship, but he sees me here almost alone and therefore will not abandon me. I most humbly beseech your Lordship that this absence of his may not prejudice him anything in your favour. I need not speak of his worth for your Lordship can better judge of it than myself, but truly here he hath won himself much love and estimation. And the place where he hath lived hath not any way detracted from his affection unto your service. For if there be any place where your Lordship's commandments shall be willingly received and obeyed it is in this town.—Flushing, 25 Jan., 1597.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**174**. 113.)

The Governor of Dieppe to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, $\frac{\text{Jan. 27}}{\text{Feb. 6}}$.—J'envoye ce porteur expres en Angleterre pour recouvrer quelques bons cannoniers pour servir a quelques vesseaux que le Roi m'a commandé de luy faire equiper icy pour les conduire et s'en servir en son armée de Bretaigne, vous suppliant bien humblement, monsieur, luy donner permission pour les faire sortir et le vouloir assister de votre faveur en ce qu'il en aura besoing pour ce subject. Le Roi faict estat de partir Jeudy ou Vendredy de Paris pour sen aller a Fontaynebleau, ou il pourra sejourner quelques jours pour attendre Messieurs les Ambassadeurs.

Sy le vent ne les ameyne bientost je croy qu'il faudra qu'ilz l'aillent chercher plus loing, dautant que sa Majesté est fort pressee de partir pour son voiage de Bretaigne. Nous avons avis que Domp Cesare a este contrainct par le pape de quitter et sortir de Ferrare, ayant este abandonne des siens. Il ne se passe autre chose icy qui merite vous escrire.—A Dieppe, ce vj[e] Febvrier, 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**49**. 27.)

SIR MATTHEW MORGAN to the [EARL OF ESSEX].

1597-8, Jan. 27.—I wish my fortunes only so good as to be employed hence by your Lordship. I am with one that I both love and honour, yet can I not hold it but a mere imprisonment and abridging of better fortunes to me which I must seek to prevent. I cannot be doubtful of your honourable disposition to such as have deserved of you, whereof I have unfeignedly been one. You may sufficiently judge of my estate in general, and of a poor gentleman's, my brother's, who hath not had other means but from me to show his services to you. He writes me of some companies that shall stand in England, and their captains like to be returned to their charges here. It may please you to give him one of those companies, or give him your passport, with what recommendations you think him worthy of, either to the King of France or to some other prince. I would not seem troublesome, but can assure you that it cannot be worse with me anywhere than as I am. I beseech that I may have word whether it be your pleasure that I shall attend you. I only stay the expectation of some service here, which being effected or dissolved, I will not fail to give my attendance on your Lordship. The commissioners from Holland have our "imbassad." Some 3 days since the soldiers of a fort called "Pasyenc" gave their place in guard to the enemy, but it is not of very great import. It lies right over against this town on the Flanders side, and was given in the like manner to the States. My lord Governor escaped very well that had been to see it some 3 days before, and was in their fort.—27 January.

Endorsed:—"Sir Matthew Morgan, 27 Jan., 1597."

2 *pp.* (**174**. 114.)

RICHARD HOUGHTON to the QUEEN.

1597-8, Jan. 27.—The mansion house and buildings of the manor of Hanslape and Castlethroppe, Bucks, of which he is now tenant, have fallen into ruin, and the hospitality thereof to the poor utterly decayed. Prays for lease in reversion of the manor, he giving security for building such a house and maintaining such hospitality as shall be assigned.

Undated.

Note by J. Herbert that the Queen grants the petition.—At Whitehall, 27 Jan., 1597.

1 *p.* (1081.)

Court of Wards.

1597-8, Jan. 27.—State of the cause in the Court of Wards between Hugh Loggins and Sibill, his wife, Committees of William Welden, the Queen's ward, against John Bird and John Newton.

Endorsed:—27 Jan., 1597.

(2442.)

Export of Ordnance.

1597-8, Jan. 28.—Warrant to Lord Burghley for Mons. de Caron, agent of the States General of the Low Countries, to transport 20 demi culverins of cast iron into Holland and Zealand without paying any extra ordinary custom or the new imposition. —Under the Privy Signet, Westminster Palace, 28 January, 40 Eliz.

Endorsed:—"26 April, 1598. Letters written to the Officers of the Port of Chichester and Lewes for the transportation of these 20 pieces and 5 others that were broken upon trial, being parcel of those 70 granted by a former warrant of the 9th of April, 1597."

Sign Manual. Seal.

1 *p.* (**49**. 2.)

Serjeant John Hele to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 28.—I have a neighbour that is a captain of that division where I dwell, one Mr. Champernoune, that triumphs over me as an enemy in assessing and taxing me and my son for horse and other things touching the wars; things for the value I esteem not, I have been and am as willing and ready as any, and so provided. Be pleased to write to the Earl of Bath, Lieutenant-General of our country, to impose upon me and my son what he thinks fit, and to be under his commandment or of his deputy-lieutenant, for I hold not Mr. Champernoune an indifferent man to censure me.—28 January, 1597.

Signed. Seal.

½ *p.* (**49**. 3.)

Bridget Countess Dowager of Bedford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 29.—That you so kindly accept of Francis Norris in this journey [to France] I hold as an exceeding favour, and wholly commend him to your wise protection, nothing doubting your continuing favours for supplying his young experience with your grave advice.—Whitefriars, this 29 of January, 1597.

Signed. Seal.

½ *p.* (**49**. 1.)

Sir Thomas Fane, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 29.—Mr. Wells, your harbinger, took shipping yesternight, and is, in the opinion of all the mariners, at Dieppe before this time. Your horses, with your provision, were embarked on Friday last, and be this day about 3 of the clock in the afternoon under sail with a good wind, so as it is to be hoped they will be at Dieppe to-morrow by 12 of the clock. Concerning the States, it is generally held here, both by such as lately came from those parts as also by such as have best observed the passing by of shipping to the southward, that they be not as yet passed by. My lord of Cumberland's fleet passed by here on their voyage on Thursday last.

Mr. Hills' shipping of London, appointed for the transporting of soldiers out of France into Ireland, departed this road yesterday about 3 of the clock in the afternoon for Dieppe. I have caused your letters unto Sir Robert Crosse to be delivered unto him, being here in Dover town, as soon as I received the same about 3 of the clock in the afternoon; who knoweth [not] whether the States' be passed or not.—Dover Castle, this 29th of January, 1597.

Signed. Seal.

1 *p.* (**49**. 5.)

Sir Robert Crosse to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 29.—Received his letters dated the 28th of this present the 29th thereof, before which he had a careful regard to signify the departure of the States' [ships] into France, and so divers times sent out pinnaces to ply off at sea for diligent enquiry thereof of all Hollanders they met. Hitherto has no assured news, but purposes to write to Cecil by a running post when he knows they are passed by, which could not be before last night, since which time no pinnace is returned. This day sent one of her Majesty's ships to convoy Cecil's horses and provision to Dieppe, where he trusts they will speedily and safely arrive.—From aboard her Majesty's ship the *Vanguard*, 29th of January, 1597.

Endorsed:—"Haste, haste, post haste, haste, Robt. Crosse. At Dover at 7 o'clock at night; Canterbury, past 10 aclock at night; at Sittingbourne at 1 aclock in the morning; Rochester, the 30th day at 3 aclock in the morning; Dartford, the 30th of Jan., at half hour past 6 in the morning; London the 30th day, at 10 in the morning."

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**49**. 6.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, Jan. 29.—The deputies of the States that should go into France are yet in Holland expecting a good wind, otherwise they are ready to embark. The Cardinal is at Brussels, where I do not hear that he doth any great matters, neither as yet have his men of war received any payment. All the world on that side look for peace, and speak as confidently of it as if it were already concluded. They speak as they would have it, but for this side I think nothing but an extreme necessity, and such as will leave no other choice, will bring them that govern to hearken unto any. Neither do I think that any is so bold as to propose unto them to enter into any treaty. Touching the Cardinal's marriage, here come copies of answers of the particular provinces to the letters of the King and the Prince about that subject, and all agree in assenting unto it, but desiring withal that they may be still furnished with means out of Spain if a peace be not concluded of. And out of Spain here is no more than I wrote in my last. An army there is surely there in providing, and such as cannot be but to our cost, except that our reasons this year can prove of more force than they did the year '88. I pray God to bless all her Majesty's proceedings, wherein also I cannot but pray for your Lordship's well doing since you have so great a part in all her actions.—Flushing, 29 Jan., 1597.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**174.** 115.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, Jan. 29.—The great testimonies of favour which you give me in your letter unto me by Boord, my servant, makes me bold to believe that this letter also may be read by you. I give you very humble thanks for the favour it pleases you to promise me, to procure me to be made a Baron this Parliament, and since you think you shall be able to compass it, I beseech you to go forwards with it, notwithstanding in such sort as you remain free to me still for the Vice-chamberlainship, except you see that the other be effected. For I have been made to know that her Majesty has sundry times said that she reserved that place for me. Besides, it has been written to me that you openly professed that you would stand for me against all men. Besides, it was written to me that Sir Walter Ralegh should affirm to you that he would look for it no more since he found the Queen's inclination settled to bestow it upon me. I prefer the Barony before the other, but would be loath with levelling at so many marks to hit none. I believe, as you say, that Mr. Secretary would be content to be rid of my competition with some of his friends: for I do not only believe that he prefers others in his affection before me, but that he does not, for all his fair words unto me, affect me at all. If therefore he could take advantage with making the Queen see that, desiring a Barony, I do not look after the other place, and thereby get a promise for another, or distaste her Majesty of

me, he would both put me besides this, and afterwards do as much, I fear, in the Barony. For therein hath he friends for whose sake he would oppose himself unto me, as first my Lord Cobham, who being my known adversary would be loath to see me hold the same rank as he doth in Kent: and next Sir Edward Wotton, to whom I understand he has promised to cause him to be made a Baron: and my Lord St. Burgoing standing to be restored, I fear the Queen will think it too much to make at once so many in one shire. Do not so demand the one for me as that, till you be sure of it, you do not abandon the other. For whatsoever you say for me must bind me, since the world knows that I only (after the Queen) rely upon you. Touching my coming over, I will wait upon you as soon as they be gone who seek to keep the doors upon me.—Flushing, 29 Jan., 1597.

Holograph.

3 *pp.* (**174.** 116.)

Sir Robert Crosse to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Jan. 30.—His horses and provision put to sea the 29th of this present. The wind so served for most part of the same night as they had almost attained the coast of France. The wind came contrary at three o'clock this morning, whereby they were forced back into Dover pier, where they are all in safety and must keep their horses aboard, both to avoid the danger by unshipping and shipping them again, as also to be the more ready for the next fair wind. Can get here no news of the States' departure, but has still pinnaces off at sea to be assured thereof; Cecil shall be very speedily advertised when he knows the same. —Dover, the 30th of January, 1597.

Holograph. Seal, broken.

1 *p.* (**49.** 7.)

William Lylle to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, Jan.—On Saturday last, the Count St. Paul arrived here and went to the Hurdels, a place where the shipping that is for Some lie; the same he viewed, and the shipping. He made shew at the first that it was for embarking of soldiers for Brittany; but since we are assured that it was only to know the same place where the Duke de Nevers had determined in his life to make a town, which now the King will effect. This day in the morning, the King's engineer came hither, and went thither with the plot of the town and fortresses that there shall be made, and that in all speed. The Count assured them here that he would return very shortly, and by the governor of the town commanded the townsmen to have corn ready if need were for victualling ships. We suppose hereupon that he meaneth to embark here some cannon and some companies of foot. He hath already made some march from these parts by land, and in his discourses to the Colonel and me, he said the King had already advanced divers companies towards Orleans, to march towards Brittany,

and thence many should go by water, and would send others by Normandy, and so by sea; that the King would presently set on Nantes, and would carry it in four months, and so consequently have all the country very shortly in his obedience, and founded this assurance upon the weakness of the Spaniard, that he had neither men nor money, and was assured that he could not be relieved in either. I told him that while the King was busied in Brittany, the Spaniard would have some town on the frontiers here. He alleged his former reason for answer of the possibility thereof. Then I replied that it was easy now to have a peace, a thing much desired in France. He told me that that was true, and that it was more than needful, yet that the enemy desired it more than they, and that his losses had lately been such, and all the country so discontented, that he kept his people in order by the hope and assurance of peace; and that the King would make none but such as should be very honourable for him and France, and then no doubt he would as a thing most needful. The Count is looked to return hither within 3 days, and to make full shew of his intents, which is all this barren and remote place will afford, no man daring to come hither from Paris, the ways are so full of soldiers and robbers.—[P.S.] Shipping in all places of Normandy is provided, and it is said here that the Admiral and le Commandeur la Chaste shall have the leading of the army naval.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Received January, 1597."

1½ *pp.* (**49**. 8.)

HERBERT CROFT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597-8, Jan.—I have even now written unto my lord [Burghley] to beg a ward of him, which is the heir of one Phettiplace, of Cown Allens, in the County of Gloucester. If you will vouchsafe two or three lines from yourself to his lordship in my behalf I will acknowledge it as an especial favour. I forgot to advertise my lord that the ward is my wife's kinsman, which may be a good motive, if it please you to remember it in your letter.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1597, January." *Seal, broken.*

½ *p.* (**49**. 9.)

THOMAS ARUNDEL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597-8, Jan.—Your former favours have bound me unto you; proceed now and make me able to discharge that band; which ability, seeing my misfortune denieth me at land, I hope to find at sea. Charity saith, *Declina a malo et fac bonum;* the former part you have sufficiently performed towards me whom your justice hath kept from the wrongs of malice; there remaineth a licence to be procured for my going to sea which is the only *fac bonum* that at this present you may do for me. So shall you make your charity *opus perfectum*. But knowing that the public place you hold will not allow you to undertake but what your judgment

shall find reasonable, I will set down some such reasons as seem probable to me. 1. It hath been ever a policy among princes to work their own good out of all sorts of men by employing every man to what he is most fit. From me there can no good be expected by keeping me at home in disgrace, but if I went to sea (especially seeing the art of navigation and the mathematics have been the chiefest part of my studies) it is not unlikely but I should effect as much as some other. 2. If I be a true subject I shall be able to do more good employed than idle; if I be treacherous I shall be able to do less hurt abroad than at home. 3. If I get the wealth I expect, the wealth and I are both to return into her Majesty's power; if I die in the attempt or return prostrate, her Majesty loseth nothing she careth for. 4. To deny me that leave which is granted to all from the greatest earls to the meanest serving men were to shew a weak cause less fear, and stands not with the dignity of so mighty a prince or so wise a council. 5. As for that idle objection of flying my country, I answer that if I had such intention I would ask no leave; and who hath stayed me hitherto? Many more and many better reasons can yourself deliver, and grace in the delivery if so you will. Being more than weary of long disgraces, I crave your aid in offering up to her Majesty my humble prayer for the restitution of former favour, and my ever ready goodwill to do her the best service that in me lies. But if neither submissive prayer nor conformableness to all her commands be means sufficient to restore me to the favour which my very soul desires, then do I entreat that I may act this last scene of my life against her greatest enemies, that either dying I may end my griefs or living bathe me in Spanish blood, the best witness of my innocency. And to the end the world may see how highly I prize the grace and sight of my sovereign, I am contented never more to importune that sight till I have at mine own charges and with the adventure of my life brought into England either a carrack or the worth of a carrack. And as I know that this my offer is not small, so I hope you think I would not bind myself upon so hard conditions were I not assured of the accomplishment.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1597, Jan." *Seal.*
2 *pp.* (**49**. 11.)

Elizabeth Dowager Lady Russell to Sir Robert Cecil, her nephew.

1597-8, Jan.—With bleared eyes and addle head by rhume the poor weak widow sendeth you her best and heartiest thanks for your kindness this day in the bill of the hundred of Braynhurst touching hue and cry, for which you are like to have no other reward but the prayers of the poor which pierceth heaven, whereof two of the three you named have no small need I believe. Again I humbly thank you in my cousin Richard Lea's name for your favour, as he saith, yesterday shewed in Thomas Lea's accusations, for which he hath entreated me to certify you in token of his thankful mind that if his service may stand you

in any stead you shall command his service to wait upon you this journey. [P.S.] I will thank Sir W. Raleigh for his 'applawsus' when I see him. I have sent to my Lord Treasurer for his furtherance in the Upper House, as also to my Lord Keeper and Chandos, whose man of late hardly escaped robbing there.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" January, 1597."

1 *p.* (**49**. 13.)

GEORGE, EARL OF CUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597-8, Jan.—This bearer Am. Birch telleth me you are desirous to know whether he [can] go with me to sea or no. I have known him long to be both valiant and honest, and if it be no hindrance to his preferment I shall be glad of him. He did, as you know, a good service in bringing in the ship to Dartmouth, and if you will be a mean to get him some reward for it, it will encourage others to do the best they can hereafter. A speedy despatch, though it be with the less, will best content him, whose life is only to be at sea, and upon the shore in a short time will spend more than his reward will come to.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Jan. 1597." *Seal.*

½ *p.* (**49**. 14.)

BRIDGET COUNTESS DOWAGER OF BEDFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597-8, Jan.—I pray accept of a widow's mite accompanied with all good wishes. I have great presumptions that Fr[ancis] Norris hath been wronged by reports, but the truth of them I commit to time's discovery. All things are now in good state, which by your wisdom shall so continue, and I doubt not but you shall find your nephew full of respect and honesty.

Endorsed :—" 1597, Jan., Countess of Bedford Dowager to my master with a new year's gift."

Holograph. Two seals over green silk.

1 *p.* (**49**. 15.)

CAPTAIN JOHN SHUTE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597-8, Jan.—Thanks for Cecil's late letter to the Bishop of Winchester in his behalf at the request of Sir John Stanhope, signifying to the Bishop her Majesty's good pleasure touching the little stipend out of the Bishopric of Winchester. His son, as soon as his Lordship arrived, went to him and presented the letter; he took it, and having considered it, answered he neither would nor could pay quarterly. In very deed, if he were a man of living, were the stipend five times as much as it is, would rather acquit it than at the change of every Bishop thus trouble her Majesty and his very honourable and worshipful good friends.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" January, 1597." *Seal.*

½ *p.* (**49**. 16.)

Naval Expedition.

1597-8, Jan.—"The proportion of powder for the furnishing of her Majesty's ships in this last voyage, 1597."

The charge of powder, 53 lasts 6 cwt.; the waste, 28 lasts 17 cwt.; the remain, 24 lasts 13 cwt.

Endorsed:—"1597, Jan."

¼ *p.* (**49**. 17.)

Playing Cards.

1597-8, Jan.—"A remembrance concerning cards." My suit is that his Honour vouchsafe me his furtherance in a small matter that will be moved by some friends of mine at the committee this afternoon of continuance of statutes. There is a statute, 3 Edw. IV, wherein many foreign wares are forbidden to be brought into the realm, amongst which are playing cards; whether [it] be determined or no, in respect the statute was to continue 'during the King our sovereign lord's pleasure,' I doubt yes.

A statute of 27 Eliz. doth continue the forbidding many of the wares in the former statute prohibited, but playing cards are not in it, because then neither myself nor any other followed the matter to have help by the said statute, in respect I was then persuaded the former statute was in force. My suit is that playing cards may be added in this latter statute of 27 Eliz. amongst the other forbidden wares. The rather that since I have had my grant from her Majesty of playing cards I have to my charge set many Englishmen on work and caused them to be instructed in the art of making cards, who now make them as well or better than strangers; and there be so many of the trade as be sufficient to make as many cards as are used within all her Majesty's dominions. By me 200 persons are maintained at least only by this trade who would all beg were it not for my grant and the help of this statute. By the making of cards here these are not only maintained, being all Englishmen, but a great mass of money is kept within the realm that was wont to be carried out for buying and bringing cards from beyond seas.

Endorsed:—"1597, Jan."

1 *p.* (**49**. 18.)

An Ecclesiastical Bill.

1597-8, Jan.—"Contents of an Ecclesiastical Bill agreed on in the Convocation House." This bill containeth your Majesty's royal assent to certain ecclesiastical constitutions, lately agreed upon in the Convocation House by the Archbishop, Bishops, and Clergy, concerning the ordering of fees in ecclesiastical courts; the restraining of pluralities; for residence and maintenance of hospitality; preaching in cathedral churches; concerning greater care to be had in granting licences for marriages and in giving sentences of separation and divorce than heretofore; touching pronouncing of sentences of excommunication; concerning the

excommunication of recusants; touching restraint of commutations of penance; touching restraint of apparitors; touching the diligent keeping of the church books for christening, burial, and marriage; and concerning the ordering and admitting of sufficient ministers to orders and benefices.—Edw. Coke.

Underwritten:—And is done upon direction given unto me by the L. Archbishop of Canterbury in that behalf.—Jo. Cantuar (*sic*).

I have read and perused these constitutions and I think if they shall be well executed the church shall be well ordered.—W. Burghley.

I am of the same opinion.—T. Buckhurst.

Exam. per Edw. Coke.

Copy. Endorsed:—"1597, Jan."

¾ *p.* (**49**. 19.)

Richard Neile to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597-8, Jan.]—I would venture to ask to be permitted as one in the train of your followers in your mission to France. My attendance upon my Lord your father will afford me this liberty, my waiting-quarter being now expired, and Mr. Thompson come up to wait. I think Mr. Meredith would gladly accept of my fellowship in this travel.

Holograph. Undated.

1 *p.* (**58**. 36.)

Lord Sheffield to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597-8, Jan. or Feb.]—I am obliged to you for perfecting my Court business in my absence. Since my coming home I have been very sick, and cannot come up as you wish. I am loath the Queen should know this, because she is subject to take exception to my habit of body, and would ask you to let her know that in my journey I fell and bruised my "ledge" [? legs]. I house this summer, but will attend her despatch. P.S.—I wish you all success in your journey, and am sorry not to see you before you start. Let me know how to despatch to you.

Holograph. Undated.

1 *p.* (**58**. 56.)

Sir Anthony Poulett to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597-8, Jan.]—I am sorry my health is so bad that I cannot make offer of my service unto you for your honourable journey into France. But I have a boy brought up from his cradle under Lord Norreys that hath some French, whom if you would vouchsafe for your page I would think myself very happy.

Holograph. Undated.

Endorsed:—"1597, Sir Anthony Paylet."

(**204**. 62.)

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Feb. 1.—I understand of a bill at this present in question in Parliament, touching accountants, to the passing whereof I wish very well, knowing it to be great reason that the Queen's Majesty should be truly and duly answered whatsoever any hath received of her Highness's treasury; being determined for myself, my accounts being once determined, to lay myself and my estate at the feet of her Majesty, intending also to make such offer then for her satisfaction as I hope shall seem both dutiful and reasonable. My humble suit touching this bill is only that the accountant may be considered so far forth, that such as have received money at the hands of an accountant for the service of the Queen's Majesty may be subject to the like conditions as the accountant himself shall be.—This first of February, 1597.

Holograph. Segl.
1 *p.* (**30**. 46.)

Sir Robert Crosse to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597-8, Feb. 2.]—Your horses are well, and nothing wanting but a fair wind. They are still aboard, and I think it better for them than to be taken ashore, for in hoisting in and out they shall take more harm than if they stayed still aboard till they come into France. I have sent my lord Admiral the examination of a Breton that I took this morning; he came from the Garonne, laden with oranges, and is gone for London, and so confer them together, the better to judge of the truth, or whether they be sent to discover or keep us secure with an opinion that their army is like to break, and so give us a blow in some part of England. —2 February. P.S. Your man, Wells, went from Dover upon Saturday, and arrived at Dieppe upon Sunday.

Holograph.
On back :—" Canterbury, past 8 o'clock at night; Sittingbourne, past 1 o'clock at night; Rochester, almost at 4 in the morning; Dartford, the 3rd, at half-hour past 6 in the morning; London, the 3rd day at 9 in the morning."
Endorsed:—1597. *Seal.*
1 *p.* **30**. 47.)

Cochineal and Indigo.

1597-8, Feb. 4.—Warrant to Lord Burghley for the restraint of the importation of cochineal and indigo into the port of London for two years from the present date, owing to the quantity of those commodities found in the prizes lately taken on the Earl of Essex's voyage. If any is brought in, and the merchant bringing it is not content to carry it into some foreign ports without unlading, it is to be laid up in the Custom house and restored to the owners at the end of the said two years.—Westminster Palace, 4 February, 40 Eliz.

Sign Manual. Signet.
1 *p.* (**49**. 22.)

Sir Thomas Fane, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Feb. 4.—I received your letter of the 3rd inst. by post requiring me to send your provisions directly to Rouen by water, saving your horses and coaches and some small quantity of beer. I received also, therewithal, a letter directed to one of your servants. But your servants and provisions were all embarked about five of the o'clock this evening, some three hours before I received your letters. Howbeit I thought it good to keep the letter for a time that if the wind might happily turn them back again I might deliver the same. Also in case they happen to return they shall not want for any money which they will require. —Dover Castle, this 4th of February, 1597. [P.S.] Here arrived this day certain Flemings which came from Flushing about three days past and are bound for Dieppe. They affirm that the States' [ships] are not yet passed by but are upon the seas, and have been thrice put back by contrary winds to the Brill.

Endorsed on back:—"Dover, this 4 of Febr. at half an hour past eleven in the night; London, the 5 day, almost 2 afternoon."

Signed. Seal.

1 *p.* (**49**. 24.)

Sir John Peyton, Lieutenant of the Tower, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Feb. 6.—I have received her Majesty's warrant for the delivery of Sir John Smith and Mr. Nevell out of the Tower, commanding that I should take security of Sir John Smith touching his confining at his house in Essex. I entreat your pleasure whether by this word 'security' he should be bound with sureties, or otherwise delivered upon his own bond. Mr. Nevell in the warrant is named Edward, his right name being Edmond.—From the Tower this 6th of February, 1597.

Holograph. Seal.

½ *p.* (**49**. 26.)

Homffry Basse to William Willaston.

1597-8, Feb. 6.—He has agreed with Edward Gage and William Chambarlaine, servants to the Earl of Southampton, to furnish the latter with 1,000 crowns "soll" current money in France, either in gold or silver money, which makes £300 sterling, to be paid in Ronne at Southampton's pleasure. Instructions as to furnishing the money, and the bills to be taken.—London, 6 Feb., 1597.

Holograph.

Endorsed:—"To William Willaston, merchant, Ronne."

½ *p.* (**147**. 123.)

Sir Thomas Wilkes.

1597-8, Feb. 6.—Note by Richard Hill of the receipt from Sir Thomas Wilkes of a bond for £52 10*s.* 0*d.*, made by Wilkes to the use of Francis Palmer; which bond Hill will deliver to Palmer, receiving from him £50, which sum he promises to pay to Baptista Hicks in part payment of money owing for silks taken by Sir Thomas at this his going for the Queen's service into France.—6 Feb., 1597.

1 *p.* (2137.)

George Brooke to Sir Robert Cecil, his brother-in-law.

1597-8, Feb. 7.—If I could have chosen I had rather have waited upon you myself than written, as I have always desired to make myself known unto you rather by myself than by the reports of others when I see how ugly they have painted me unto you. For the matter in question between my Lord Thomas and me, believe this, that I did never derive my claim from my lord of Essex, yet this far I have submitted myself unto him, that if his Lordship had any will to have the prisoner himself, I would deliver him unto his hands were my right never so clear and confessed, which promise I will make good whensoever he shall require it. But that you may perceive that which others call obstinacy in me to deserve a better name I have delivered unto my brother More all the reasons of my claim, which you shall receive from him as from myself.—From the Blackfriars, this 7 of Febr.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1597.

1 *p.* (**49**. 28.)

W. Mount to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Feb. 8.—I will daily pray for the happy success of your service to your country in this great and ever memorable embassage, and that your goings out and comings in may be, with good health also to your father, comfortably performed. So much in my power may be, with your good leave, by presenting 2 glasses of compound distilled water I do endeavour, the one of cinnamon, the other of saye, both comfortable if at any time in your travel you shall find yourself in health not well affected, one spoonful or two at one time, with half so much sugar.—From the Savoy, February 8, 1597.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. Do. Mount." *Seal.*

1 *p.* (**49**. 29.)

Waltham Park.

1597-8, Feb. 8.—1. Bishop Day granted a patent to his sons, notwithstanding a former promise to confirm a patent granted Mr. Darcey before by Bishop Wykeham; which patent of Mr. Day's this bishop allegeth to be of no effect, and prayeth good security from Mr. Darcey to be defended from the same, which Mr. Darcey is ready to perform.

2. Mr. Attorney General and others learned in the laws warrant that this bishop may lawfully grant the park with the herbage and other profits as all the former bishops have done for 60 years.

3. Touching the game [killed], the bishop may appoint what orders he pleaseth for the increase thereof.

4. Touching the breed of horses, Mr. Darcey yieldeth to any reasonable demand of the bishop's in that behalf, as also for herbage.

5. Touching the absurdity that his Lordship should pay for the grass of his geldings depasturing so nigh his doors, he shall have pasture for them without any payment.

6. All the former bishops have always contented themselves with the little park and the lawns.

7. Mr. Darcey desireth it in no other sort than heretofore hath been, and is willing to yield to any reasonable request of this bishop.

Endorsed:—"4 February, 1597."

1 *p.* (**49**. 23.)

John Whitgift, Archbishop of Canterbury, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Feb. 8.—Understanding that you are shortly to take your journey, and not having opportunity myself to see you, I could not but visit you with these my letters, only to testify my true affection and unfeigned love towards you for your just deserts and continued kindness towards me. In which respect and for divers other causes, I do wish unto you good and happy success in all your affairs and a safe return, for the which (being the only thing I can do for you) my daily and heart prayers shall not be wanting.—Lambeth, 8 Feb., 1597.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**174**. 124.)

G. Car to Mr. Cunningham.

1597-8, Feb. $\frac{8}{18}$.—I derekit unto you frome Newport ane pakat of letteris to be delyverit to father Crystenne qlk I think ye haif send w^{t} y^{e} rest to Bressilles. I am certaine ye will uss the greatte delygence for sending the silver y^{t} sould go w^{t} us. This is to let yow to understand of ane happie jurney. We aryveit here on Tysday at evene at y^{e} point, for this day we haif delt w^{t} the skipper qlk is John Brunne of Bruntillund [Burnt Island] and hes agreit with him to land us at Heymouthe or Falscastell. We hope, God willing, y^{e} morrow to saill. The man seimis to be honest, yit y^{e} passage is not w^{t}out danger, bot the caus is guid, and we hope God will defend it. I pray you quhat letteris ye get fra Mr. Johne Hamyltonne er ony uthair father y^{t} ye bring thame w^{t} yow, for yt ymportis mekell unto us. Let all that mellis in y^{e} matter know before ye part y^{t} they may writ w^{t} yow of all matters, lyk as we sall not forget to haist thame informationne of our proceidingis, bot all standis in

streitcrunes, for geif we can be in Skotland but ane moneth or our enymeis ken, all will succeed well. I man remember yow againe not to neglect that for me towardis Bressilles. De Spinosa feiring every bruit qlk cameis. The Ingillis and Hollandis shipis lying before yis place is lyk to stay us sum few dayis, bot geif he be opiniastre, we sall lief him behynd us. I can wryt na farder, bit neffer maist hartly commendationne to your self and my cussing James, to Mons. Hamiltonne, to James Sterling, and all our frendis.—Callais, the 18 of Februer, 1598.

Holograph.
1 *p.* (**59.** 77.)

G. Car to Captain Forret.

1597-8, Feb. $\frac{8}{18}$.—To the same effect as the preceding.—Calais, 18 Feb., 1598.

Signed. Seal.

Addressed:—"A Monsieur Capitaine Forret, superintendent de gens d' armes en Flandres pour sa Mat^e^ à Bruges."
$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**59.** 75.)

G. Car to Mr. Cunningham.

1597-8, Feb. $\frac{8}{18}$.—To the same effect as the two preceding letters.—Calais, this 18 Feb., 1598.

Addressed:—"A Monsieur Cunninghame gentil homme Ecossois à Bruges."

Signed.
1 *p.* (**59.** 76.)

Richard Carmarden to Lord Burghley.

1597-8, Feb. 9.—I acquainted the four collectors both with your letters and the enclosed bill from the Receipt. Sir Henry Billingsley presently delivered unto me a perfect account of his charge, which I found true, and which I sent you yesternight. Herewith I send you my Lord Mayor's like account, under his hand, and Mr. Cage's under his hand. But their humble desire is, if the debts must so speedily be called in, that you would direct your letters to them severally to that purpose, else shall they hardly get them in because the greatest part of the debts have been but lately made. Mr. Dolve and Mr. Tomlinson, the one collector of the subsidy outwards, the other collector of the petty custom inwards, have cleared their last year's accounts ending at Michaelmas, according to the order of the Exchequer. What hath been charged upon them since for the four months past by me, most of it is in debts owing by the merchants, and they were not wont to be called upon for it until the half year's accounts were to be cleared, which should be in midsummer term next, as Mr. Fanshaw knoweth all other collectors of customs and sub-

sidies do, except Sir Henry Billingsley, Mr. Alderman Saltonstall and Mr. Cage. Therefore [they] do mean to deal with Mr. Fanshaw therein, who in truth is the officer fittest for your Lordship to use for the calling in of those moneys, and appertaineth to his office. The surveyors are to charge and he to call in.—London, 9 February, 1597. [P.S.] I beseech you be good to the surveyors for the fees to pay their substitutes in the ports, or else they shall not be able to serve.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**49**. 30.)

J. Greirson to Captain Forret, at Bruges.

1597-8, Feb. $\frac{9}{19}$.—I delyverit youre letter to y^e^ governour quha was varay glaid of youre gud healthe, and regraitit varay mekill y^e^ deid of your wyfe, and was glad that y^e^ retenit youre bairnes at haime w^t^ youre self, for he was utherwais informeit, and said, give it had bein sa, w^t^out dowt ye had fallin in sickness or inconvenient throw the greit affectune ye had to youre bairnes. He grantit me licence to pass w^t^out pasport sa sone as he had red your letter. We have accordit with ane Scottis schipper heir to transporte us.—Caleis, the 19 of February, 1598.

Holograph. Seal broken.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**59**. 80.)

J. Greirson to Master Fraser, Lieutenant of Cavalry at Bruges.

1597-8, Feb. $\frac{9}{19}$.—We aryveit at Calais the 17 of February quhaire we fond ane Scottischip w^t^ quhome we accordit albeit entreme deire [*and so forth as above*]. Recommende me to the gud prayeres of all our frendes, to Mr. Jhone Weines and to P. Verandunman. I sall adverteis yow out of Scotland of all our affaires.—Caleis, the 19 of February, 1598.

Holograph.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**59**. 81.)

J. Grierson to Mr. James Weytton.

1597-8, Feb. $\frac{9}{19}$.—*To the same effect as the two preceding letters. Ends,* "Swa not omitting my commendatunes of service to yourselfe, the leutenent, his wyfe, bairnes; to Mons^r^ Cunynghame, Mons^r^ Stylynge, Jhone Hamyltone, James Garland, his comarades; to Susanna Veill, Van Blankenberge and all other gud frendes, in particuliere comitting yow to the protecture of God, and enquyre for my Lytaneis.—From Calais, the 19 Februarii, 1598."

Holograph.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**59**. 82.)

THE EARL OF ESSEX to "Mr. SECRETARY [CECIL], her Majesty's Ambassador to the French King."

1597-8, Feb. 11.—I send this bearer to see your safe passage and to bring me news of it. I am thus curious of all whom either I value in judgment or love with affection, and therefore I must be double careful of yourself. These glustering tempestuous days that are past do awaken and increase my care, which ever shall be constant though it be superfluous.—This 11th of February.

Endorsed:—"1597, 11 Febr., Earl of Essex to my master, by Mr. Tomkyns."

Holograph. Seal.

½ *p.* (**49.** 31.)

MESSIEURS DE BELLIEVRE AND DE SILLERY TO THE [KING OF FRANCE].

1597-8, Feb. $\frac{11}{21}$.—Nous arrivasmes Samedy dernier 7 ^{eme} de ce mois en ceste ville de Vervins avec M. le Legat. Le lendemain les S^{rs} President Richardot et Commannder de Taxis, avec le Pere General, le jour suyvant estans assemblez chez Mons^{r} le Legat, le lieu plus honorable pour la seance apres Mons^{r} le Nunce qui se trouva en ceste conference nous fut accordé, le Père General des Cordeliers s'y trouva aussy, nous communicasmes de part et d'aultre nous pouvoirs. Nous len baillasmes coppye du nostre signeé de nous, et eux semblablement, nous bailleront la coppie du leur signé a' eulx, et du secretaire d' Estat qui est aussi nommé en leur pouvoir, signé Albert Cardinal et plus bas Le Vasseur, scellé en placart. Nous avons retenu l'original de la dite copie et en envoyons un double a votre Majesté. Nous avons aussi veu l'original du pouvoir que le Roy d'Espaigne a donnè au dit Cardinal qui est en bonne forme, signé Yo el Rey, et plus bas Martin d' Idiaques, scellé en placart. Ayans leu ces deux pouvoirs qui semblent estre en bonne forme, nous leur avons dict que vostre Majesté s'est tousjours declarée de ne vouloir traicter que la Rayne d'Angleterre sa bonne soeur et ses confederés des Provinces Unyes des Pays Bas ne soyent comprins en la paix. Ils nous ont dict d' avoir aussi pouvoir suffisant pour traicter avec ladite Dame Reyne et Provinces. Ayans leu leur pouvoirs quils nous ont communiquez qui sont dudit S^{r} Cardinal seulement, nous avons demandé de voir le pouvoir quils ont eu dudit S^{r} Roy pour resouldre l'accord avec ladite Dame Reyne et Estats. Ils ont dict que la personne dudit S^{r} Cardinal est assez auctorizée, que oblige son honneur et ses biens pour l'observation de ce que pour ce regard aura esté par eux promis, et oultre ce promet par le pouvoir quil leur a donné de le faire ratifier, confirmer et approuver par sa Majesté Catholique. Nous avons dict qu'il est à craindre que la dité Reyne d'Angleterre et Estats ne vueillent entrer en ce traicté s'ils ne voyent l'original du pouvoir pour ce donné par le Roy Catholique au dit S^{r} Cardinal, et que au pouvoir qu'il a envoyé pour traicter

avec. V.M. il pouvoit aussi adjouster le pouvoir de traicter avec ses Estats confederés. A quoy ils ont respondu que la Reyne d'Angleterre ne s'est point faict entendre de vouloir traicter avec Sa Ma^{t} Cath: que lors que le pouvoir de traicter avec V.M. fust signé par le dit seigneur Roy, l'armée de mer de la dite Reyne ravageoit les costes d'Espaigne et Isles de son obéissance; que au mois d'Aoust qu'il signa ladite patente aucun ne luy parloit de comprendre en ceste paix ladite Reyne et les Estats, et pour regard de traicter avec V.M. qu'il en fust lors instamment requis par le Nunce du Pape residant prez de luy. Remonstrans derechef que la personne du dit S^{r} Cardinal est tant autorizée qu'il ne fault pas craindre qu'il soit desadvoué de chose qu'il aye promis, et pour oster tout doubte le dit S^{r} Cardinal leur a donné charge de promettre et asseurer que, si la dite Dame Reyne et Estats le desireront, il envoyera courier expres eu Espaigne, et obtiendra du dit S^{r} Roy tel et si expres pouvoir qu'ils scauroyent desirer ce qu'ils ont dict se pouvoir faire en quinze jours, si V.M. leur permet le fe^{e} passer par votre Royaume le courier que pour ceste effect il depeschera en Espaigne. Nous les priasmes de nous voulloir bailler coppye des dits pouvoirs afin de leur envoyer à V.M. qui en vouldra tenir advertie la dite Dame Reyne et Estats. Ils nous ont prié de les vouloir excuser sils ne nous en bailloyent copye, non scachans si la dite Dame et Estats veullent entrer en ce traicté, à quoy ils offrent de les recevoir tres volontiers, mais ils ont trouvé bon que nous les leussions et feissions extraict des clauses principalles, cy dessus inserées. Ils nous ont aussi dict de sçavoir pour chose bien certaine que le dit S^{r} Cardinal a receu lettres expresses dudit Roy Cath: qui lui mandent qu'il trouve bon que la dite Reyne et Estats soyent comprins en ce traicté de paix, et qu'il ne fault croyre qu'un prince si sage et advisé comme est le dit S^{r} Cardinal hazardasse son honneur d'entrer en telles promesses s'il n' avoit charge bien enpresse de le faire. Nous remismes à leur faire response le lendesmain. Nous trouvans ensemble le jour suyvant, x^{me} de ce mois, Monseigneur le Legat nous demanda si de part et a' aultre nous estions satisfaicts des pouvoirs que nous leusmes hier. Sur ce nous respondismes que pour regard du pouvoirs donné au dits Seigneurs Ambassadeurs d' Espaigne de traicter avec les deputez de V.M., que nous luy envoyerons la copye, voulans esperer qu'elle en demeureroit satisfaicte. Mais que nous craignions que la dite Reyne d'Angleterre et Estats feissent difficulté d'entrer en le traicté sans qu'il leur apparast du pouvoir que le Roy d'Espaigne eust donné au dit S^{r} Cardinal de resouldre ceste paix avec eux. ce qui a esté debatu de part et d'aultre par les raisons cy dessus contenues.

Headed, "Extract."

1½ *pp.* (**59.** 62.)

S. Ant. de Mello to Fr^{do} (?) de Betancor.

1597-8, Feb. $\frac{1}{11}$.—Gives an account of his misfortunes and illness since he left the island and arrived in Lisbon. One of his sons at Coymbra is dead and the other now desires to go to

Salamanca. There is news that the vice-roy has arrived, whose ship was thought to be lost. Great preparations are made in England and France and many wars and troubles are expected this year.—Alentejo, 21 Feb., 1598.

Portuguese. Holograph.

Addressed :—" A. Fr^{do} (?) de Betancor na Riv^{ra} dos Acorridos da Ilha de Maderia."

Endorsed :—" Spanish letter to Sir Ferd. Gorges."

3 *pp.* (**59**. 89.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Feb. 12.—I have had the reading of your letter to the Queen by the favour of my lord your father. I have brought back her Majesty's answer to my lord, upon which my lord hath made a despatch unto you. I find her Majesty wonderful kind to you and she is pleased that I take notice of it. You may believe I both am glad to know it, and will, with my best endeavours, continue her in that humour. Mr. Windebank hath shewed me this day a Scottish despatch, or rather an intelligence without name, but it is of no new date I think. Sir Wm. Bowes doth reserve all his news for his own relation. Only my Lord Chamberlain doth take upon him to divine what he will bring.—This 12 of February.

Holograph. Endorsed :—1597. *Seal.*

$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.* (**49**. 33.)

Cardinal Albert's Commissioners to the Cardinal.

1597-8, Feb. $\frac{12}{22}$.—1. They doubt the French Commissioners do but seek delays until the king had accomodated his affairs in Brittany.

2. Their speech to the French Commissioners rehearsing what had passed the day before, touching the desire of the King of a general peace, the exception that the Queen's Majesty was not named, their readiness to send to the King of Spain for a larger commission in this point, their agreement upon the two principal points, viz. :—The confirmation of the former peace, and the restitution of the towns taken. And requesting to proceed on other points.

3. The French King's resolution is to treat with the King of Spain jointly with his allies if possible, but if they will not join, then the Commissioners dare not assure that he will proceed; yet have apparent conjectures that he will, intending first to stand upon this point, that he may sound his allies' intentions, and, if they will not join, that then he may have the better excuse if he break with them. And therefore the French Commissioners insist upon a particular commission from the K. of Spain wherein the Queen may be named, and yet promise to deal with their master that he stand not upon these curiosities, but leave the Queen, if she will not be satisfied with the commission already granted.

4. A special commission to treat with the States shewed by them to the French Commissioners.

5. They advise the Cardinal to write earnestly to the King for a special commission to treat with her Majesty and will in the meantime negociate a general truce if they can.

6. They think it not impossible that the French King will be so desirous of the restitution of his towns as he will wax cold in his affection to the allies.

7. They put the Cardinal in mind how great necessity they have of a general peace.

8. They are resolved of their doubt that the King should seek delays, for the Commissioners have resolved them of his desire of peace, yet advise the Cardinal to prepare for war.

9. The only difficulty they find is that the French desire the restitution should begin with Calais and Ardres, and that the rest shall be delivered in 3 months, yet they hope to get a longer time for Blavet.

10. The French King will receive all the leaguers into favour, the French Commissioners assure that D. Mercury either is already, or shall be very shortly, agreed with. He hath lost Dinant.

Endorsed :—" The effect of the first letter of the 12 February from the Commissioners to the Cardinal."

1 *p.* (**59**. 65.)

John Colville to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, Feb. $\frac{14}{24}$.—If your own natural humanity, joined with the direction of the party mentioned in my last to Mr. Hoodsone [Hudson] did not excuse my boldness, I were inexcusable, but I hope you will permit me make advertisement of a matter which has occurred since my last to Mr. Hudson. It is not unknown unto you that one Mr. George Ker, Scotchman, in the year 1593 was apprehended, having about him certain blank papers signed by the Catholic Lords there in Scotland, which he did intend to carry unto Spain to have been filled up with whatsoever conditions K. Philip pleased, so being he would assist them with men and money for invasion of religion and your estate. For which cause the said Mr. George was imprisoned a long time, till at length he found mean to escape, fleeing to Flanders. Where he did continue till now that he doth hear the said lords to be restored to their former ranks and credit. He, therefore, coming from Brussels, where he has remained all this while, accompanied with certain seminary priests and a Secretary of the Cardinal's, called Don Diego de Spinossa, did arrive at Calais the 18 hereof, and is, with all the rest foresaid, embarked there on Friday the 20 hereof and gone to Scotland, minding to land at Haymouth or Falscastell, which be not far from Berwick. Before their embarking, they writ all back to Bruges a packet of letters, which has fallen into the hands of the party mentioned heretofore. At my coming, if you think the same agreeable, he will, for eschantillon of his sincerity, make a present of the packet to you,

by which time, by information of the person who addressed him to find the said packet, I shall inform you to whom, and to what end, this message is sent, and of another following to be negociate by a greater personage, if the same be not "empesched," whereby undoubtedly they think to give you a Spanish faction at your own doors that you need not seek them further off. But their design being thus discovered in the infancy thereof, can come to no perfection except men will negligently suffer the same. What expectation is of this peace and of the surprising of Dinan by those of St. Malo, who, finding the character of the keep of Dinan and making the like, did enter by night, and cut in pieces the 500 Spaniards which lay there in garrison, I abstain to write, understanding you are sufficiently informed by your own ministers. I attend in humility your answer in the motion made by Mr. Hudson.—From Boulogne the 24 of February, 1598.

Holograph. Scotch. Seal.

Endorsed, in Essex's hand:—"1598, 14th February, from Bullon to myself." *And in another hand*, "Mr. Collile, Util."
2 *pp.* (**59**. 68.)

JOHN COLVILLE ("QUINTUS") to "OLIVER."

1597-8, Feb. $\frac{14}{24}$.—Right Honourable. Yew have now moore ado nor to seik sma. For Mr. Georg Ker, accumpaneit w^{t} sum two moer ejusdem, faring togidder wth a secretary of the Cardinall's called Don Diego de Spinossa, are embarqued at Calais and either to land, or landit, at, or besyd, Falscastell, as by thaire awn letters (wharof the originall I have send to Johne and copy of one of thame to yow) is evident. The party that is to mak the service to the w : k . . ok .·. twsk . . f hes done for a prentis sey of whom boyth the erand wharfor theis be cum home and of a legacien to follow of a greter person, I am first to schew unto Johne and tharefter the same shall be immediatly send to Olivier. In the mean tyme, if men will deny thair home cumming, yow may confidentlie affirm to prove it by thair awin handis; and, marower, yow have bot to see if one Is: Broun of Brunt Eland be cum home who shall make yew certaine, for in his schip the 20 heirof af^{d} this comp^{a} at Calais then imbarqued. It doth seam that, albeit the Catholique Lordis be converted, yit Mr. Georg Ker, who wes onis trubled for their blankes, appearis not to distrust in their kyndnes seng till now that they are restored he durst never come home. Dispos heirof as yow think good, and now, sence the instrument hasards boyth lyff and omittis his other effaris, lett him not be frustrat of comfort to be send with all speid from thaime with sum suir hand, and one that I dar spek to as is mentionat in my former.

As to the estait of matters heir, the deputes (viz., for the King, President Sillrie and Secretary Bellevir; for the Cardinal, President Richardo and Admirall Taxis) do sitt at Wervin besyd S^{t} Quentins, bot I beleif nether of the parteis do lyik gretly of a peace, his Ma^{te} for cawses which I cannot writ and the Cardinall

only pretending such a desyir to drive of tyme till new recreus cum w^{ch} he expektes this summer, in respect of his present inhabilite, his soldats being so poor, malcontent and mutineux.

Dinan in Britangue is surprised and brot to the King's obedience, for theis of St. Mallos practesing sum of the inhabitantes of Dinan gat the caracter of thair keyis, and making the lyik, did inter by ny^{t} and cut the 500 Spanyards w^{ch} wes thair in garnison in peces.

I had not lasar to writ to any frend bot to Mr. Jeremy, tharfor pleis you excus me to all, cheiflie to Phenex and Quondam; and, as of befor, my distressed bedfallow and famelie, I recommend to your accustomet favour, tresting by my next, w^{ch}, God willing, shall be unto out [one] of thome to get yow lettres of thankes from better nor myself. For now, the Lord be blessed! the yce is brokin, and the Lerd kneweth quhat sorrow I have had since my cumming from Scotland, bot now (all prais to God) the storm is much appaised, to whose divin protection I recommend yow yo^{r} honorable bedfellow and all yours this 24 of Februar, 1598.

QUINTUS.

This copy w^{ch} I send, becaus it is of my hand w^{ch} sum thair will think partiall, pleis yew put it in sum Englis hand till the principalls cum, w^{ch}, Godwilling, shalbe schortlie.

Thair is one Cunyghame immediatly to follow Mr. Georg Ker wth sum directions. Mons^{r}. Forret can and may help yew to find him or ells to persuad him to good offices, and, after Cunyghame the greter message is to follow, but in respect thair dessein is remarqued in the infancy tharof, it can not cum to perfection except men will willingly permit the same.

Endorsed in Essex's hand:—"From Bullen 24 Febr. new stile. To Oliver." *And in another hand*:—"Mr. Colvile. Util?"

Holograph. Seal.

2¾ *pp.* (**59**. 98.)

JOHN COLVILLE to "his son," MR. JEREMY LYNDSAY, in Leith.

1597-8, Feb. ¼¼.—I writ to yow at Leuth by Jo: Morton of S^{t}. Andros, bot fering that letters be not cum to your handes, I repeat the effect tharof w^{ch} is if ye and your brother Allexander Pringell, or felyeand of him, sum other one frendly man, may have the moyens to bring heir or the latter end of June fourty or fiftie, or threscore at most, last of Ry, rether nor quhyit or any other stuff, payand for the last at Dauskin, fraucht and all, fourty French crewnes, yew shall have be my meanis heir the dowbill, and as mekill as to be your expenses, for thae that have the commission to furnis this place w^{t} victuall hes granted me for so meikill, sic profeit es thai get thair sels, w^{t}hout q^{lk} favour who sall bring any victuall heir sall los; and, if ye find any otheres intending this same cours let the bruit pass that peace will be maid heir, and so the countrey being oppin round about

this toun will be sufficiently sakit otherwayis, bot be ye assured, God-willing, whedder it be peace or warre your bargan sall be es I have said. Alway let me be advertesed w^{t} them whom I luik for schortlie q^{t} ye will do.

I have endured since I came fra yow sorrowis that I culd not writ, but now, blessed be God! all is weill, as ye sall schortlie know. Q^{r}of assure Jenet and other frendes, and let this serve for hir and thame all, for I had no more lasar. Unto hir, I pray yew, be as yew have bene, that for displesur sche brek not hire hart as sche hes ower guid caus. I have beane unhappy in many things bot in nothing so mekill as be long biding thair, seiking hett water under cald yce, yit the service I can do for his Ma: shall ay be redy and if (as I writ befor) his highnes wold give me awin, w^{lk} I have bo^{t} deir aneuch suppos it were not awand as dett, I sall, Godwilling, banis the man I spak of, this place as weill as he is, Skotland. Bot I was so used afor that now I maun trow quhen I get things in my hand, unto w^{lk} tyme laking habilite I can do more bot bear guid will *quia nemo tenetur ultra suum posse*. Lett Jenet, Margret and your young anis, cheiflie Jenet (whom I pray God I may anis see or die) Allexander and his young famile w^{t} thair mother, Annabell Forton, kind thair commendacions heir.

Item, forget not my humle dewte to your parentis, whom I pray the Lord to blis, James Murray above all, with my awin faythfull gossep, and let this serve also for theme.—Bolougne this 24 of Februar, 1598.

Endorsed in Essex's hand:—"14th of Febr. from Bullen to Jeremy Lindesay"; *and in another hand*, "Inut."

Holograph. Seal.

2 *pp.* (**59**. 100.)

JOHN COLVILLE to his loving friend MR. JAMES HUDSON, Esquire.

1597-8, Feb. $\frac{14}{24}$.—Sum intercepted lettres fallin in the handis of the party mentionat in former lettres w^{ch} at my cumming he will give me to be delyvred to my Ho$^{ble.}$ good lord of Essex, hes maid me bold to writ unto his Honer, praying yow insist as of before that my cumming be not delayit, for I [have] other necessarie service in hand w^{ch} I wold imploy my self into in cais this be not acceptabill, pretesting that, imployit or not imployit by theis thair, that nothing shall fall in my way w^{ch} may plesure thame but I shall be as carefull and faythfull thairin and any bairn Anglisman, utherwayis, I wis the Lord never to have mercy on me.—This 24 of February 1598.

P.S.—I go this day to Amiens and, God willing, the last heirof sall be heir againe to attend on your answer.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**59**. 104.)

Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Feb. 15.—Since my last letters written two hours ago her Majesty minded to restrain you from going to Bloys, but I stayed that resolution by alleging that it was but your pains, and that you meant to leave your great train behind you; and so therewith her Majesty was satisfied. She did herself also doubt that you had not any public letters of credit as the manner is, but only her private, and thereupon she hath signed this which I send to you at this time with the copy of the same, which, as I perceive, was made ready before your going but not signed as now it is. And so at this present, beholding the wind favourable for you, I doubt greatly these letters may come too short.—From the Court, 15 February, 1597.

Signed. Seal.

½ *p.* (**49**. 39.)

The Chevalier de Chaste to Queen Elizabeth.

1597-8, Feb. $\frac{15}{25}$.—Il passa hier a la veue de ceste ville un navire charge de soldatz Espaignolz, lesquelz s'estans separez de l'armee qui est partie de Cologne (? Corunna), et nayans aucun pillotte dans leur navire, se voyans icy proche des terres, et que leur dict navire faisait beaucoup deau, ilz ont mis leur petit basteau a la mer pour dessendre en terre; et comme ilz ont pense sen retourner, ilz ont trouve leur dict basteau plain d'eau, tellement que ceulx qui sont dessenduz m'ont este amenez, qui sont quatre soldatz et quatre mattelotz, l'un desquelz j'envoye vers votre Magesté, afin qu'elle soit bien particulierement informee par luy de la dite armee. A quoy je n'ajousteray rien sinon que je vous diray, Madame, que m'estant informé des dictz matelotz quelle route ilz tenoyent lors qu'ilz sont partis de Cologne, ilz mont faict entendre qu'ilz avoient le Cap au norouest; et ayans perdu la dicte armée qu'ilz ont changé le Cap au nordest, qui me faict juger qu'ilz vouloyent entrer dans la Manche pour venir a Callais. Jestime que vostre Magesté en pourra avoir apris maintenant quelques nouvelles certaines. Toutes fois je n'ay voulu faillir comme son tres humble serviteur, et pour l'obligacion que j'ay a vostre dicte Magesté, et pour l'affection que je porte au bien de son service, de luy en donner cest advis, estimant que c'est chose qu'elle aura agreable. J'ay envoye le long de ceste coste pour voir si l'on aprendra des nouvelles du dict navire que je croy estre perdu hautant qu'il a pris sa route vers la riviere de Somme ou il y a beaucoup de bans. Sy jen apprens quelque particulliarite je ne faudray, Madame, de vous en donner advis, comme aussy de tout ce que je cognoistray concernant votre service.—A Dieppe ce xxv Febvrier, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**59**. 110.)

Captain Gode to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8. Feb. 16.—My last of the 8 present by the way of Tauttnes, which I do hope your honour hath received ere this, I writ of the "sopring" [surprising] of Denhan [Dinan] by the bourges of St. Mayllows, and also the last of January at Zaclok. In the morning they did arrive into Denhan, where they found the gates opened a two hours before they came. At the entering they did put none to the sword of the soldiers, but there was put to the sword by the inhabitants of Denhan by a "larayn" given by the bourges in the round which was made by a gentleman of Sannt Laring, and the "larman" (en)dured a half hour. With that the bourges of Santt Mallows entering, cried "Vyvylle a Royee vyell la Royee," and presently the chiefest bourges for the Lege ran into the castle to save themselves, and the rest rendered prisoners; so it continued till Sunday at the morning afore day came Monser Monggonrye with his troops of horse, and presently cast up a trench betwixt the castle and the town for the defence of the town: the next day came the Barran Mollyaick with his troop, and that day came the regiment of the Suychers [Switzers] to belay the out part of the town, that no man should not come into the back part of the castle, and the 4 day came the troops of Nurmordy, some 1400, and the 5 day passed 4 pieces of cannon and 10 smaller pieces, with shot, powder, and matches, to prepare a battery against the castle; the 6 day came more powder and ball, with pikes, and other of the munition arrived there, and the 8 day they were ready, and the 9 day played they with some 2 pieces to see if they would render, whereupon the 10 day there was 4 principal(s) went out of the town to them of the castle and 4 of the castle to come to the marshal of the King to parley, whereunto they have agreed that those of the castle shall depart with bag and baggages what they can carry, and to be sent with a conduct of soldiers to guard them a mile or two, and this 13 day at 8 of the clock to depart in the morning, so this agreement makes nothing for the soldier, but to conclude every one of those "richs" is of the chiefest to have the parting of the goods in the castle, which is thought unknown riches there. The reason why they wanted powder and shot was that some of the soldiers of St. Larnss at the surprisal of the town ran into a tower called Sayntt Jeyllaymss tower, where all the powder and shot was, with great store of other provision in it, saying they could not keep it no longer, put a match burning into one of the barrels, and there did let it burn in a barrel of powder, and within some hour after it they could not keep it no longer, but was forced to leave it for want of victuals, fled out on the back side thereof, and did escape afore the inhabitants could get into it. It blew up of a sudden and blew up the tower and brake it in such an order it is incredible to write what it hath done; these of St. Mayllous seeing that this had happened, went presently to send for provision hither, and making some 6 or 8 shot of the cannon against they sent out one to parley with the marshals of the King, and so concluded that as the 13 day at 8 o'clock in the morning they

should depart with bag and baggages, their arms, with safe conduct 2 leagues from Denhan, and so it is concluded that Monser Barron Mollacks shall be their governor, the which the inhabitants of Denhan have desired of the King, and he hath granted them, so the troops are to depart out of Denhan this 14 day. Santt Larnss is one that at this time hath some 200 soldiers, but cannot do nothing, for that the people flee from him as fast as ever they did afore affect him, and do, as it were, utterly deadly hate him. I have heard by the nobles here the King of France did offer Santt Larinss before this, if he would have come and have submitted himself with his government, would have given it him and 100,000 crowns in money, also a 20,000 francs by the year, and to make him lieutenant of Brittany, and he to enjoy all his goods and lands that he had before, with the order of the Sayntt Essprytt. All this hath a traitor lost and a poor man as a man beside himself, knowing not what to do, as ashamed of himself, a great judgment of God for the traitors of Ingland to behold, that will go against God and their anointed prince and country. Where these troops should have departed the 14 day of this month, as yet the marshall will hear from the King what order shall be afore they do depart, for that the marshall will attend the King's answer, for this holds here as Placye Berttren a stronghold held and Gyldow another, which doth trouble St. Mayllows very much. This plot which was devised for the taking of the last 10 days "trawes" with the Duck Marckryee was brought to get Sayntt Larnss out of Denhan, as I have shown of a parley because the Duck Marckrey could not rule him. It is thought that the Duck Marckrey will hold unto the King of France, but that he doth make a colour or show to the world, and will have the King to bring his troops and cannon unto Nanttz to besiege him, and upon compulsion will render, and in the intent to keep his place as he is, unto the King's use. This is thought of here and is spoken of, and has been this month or two secretly by the chiefest sort of the nobles in Breyttany, and is expected to come to pass within these three months, to have all this country of Bretteny in quiet, and in as good peace as may be. All this that is done betwixt the King of France and the Duck is done but to cozen the King of Spain, as they all this while have done, and now that the Duck Marckrey doth see the King of Spain cannot obtain his purpose against England in that he would, he seeing that and also brings promises with him for the last money he demanded, and doth not perform it, sees no way but one with himself, rather to submit himself to the King of France than unto the hazard and danger of that which is like to come unto him, if in time he should not take this, the King's offer, which now secretly hath been as the blanss "qwn" of France doth solicit daily for him unto the King of France, he seeing how the state stands cannot see how to do better, but he can look to do better than ever he could by the King of Spain so that when these parts be in peace the King shall have the better opportunity to get out the Spaniers from those other places which they are in. But here we have a new bruit that a general peace should be betwixt us and Spain, France

and the Low Countries to be forthwith: this is spread abroad here for certain, which is greatly spoken of here, how true it is I do not know it, I do liever think that in such news dire treasons or conspiracies be devised. For these French I do as little trust them as the Spaniard, if they do see their opportunity possible they will pay us with the same payment which now they have done unto the King of Spain for all the money and help they have had of him and us too. I can reckon them like Peter which denied his Master when he see or was afraid of death, for no money or help no longer serves with this French nation, but it is better for us to abide a little mischief than to endure a greater quarrel or "fytt" unto the hazard of a more greater matter. Here was an example made one day at the table by a French gentleman that our nation was wise. A merchant gave the lie to a French gentleman; the gentleman struck him; the merchant being a man of peace endured the same; the rest of the French made answer that the English nation was wise for they would leifer see us cut the throats of one another than once to help to maintain a quarrel, so to conclude, one Monser Degoblytt answered wisely, if that we were wise within ourselves we need not this, if our wisdom were better our peace had been soon(er), so to this was answered if they here were in peace in general they would not care neither for our nation nor other, so proud be they. God send me never to see the general peace in France for our peaces cannot be long. What I do err in this my opinion I crave pardon of your honour. I write as I do think and what I have said of them these 30 years, this nation never deceived me, for that I did never trust them, I do know they do deal underhand to save themselves. It had need we stand upon our guard.—St. Maylos, 16 Feb. 1597.

Monser Marryshal with his troops goes to the beseiging of Plasey Berten to-morrow. By this bearer your honour shall perceive the effect of all things by Lieutenant Bellingly whom I found to depart hence.

The Senechal of Denham keeps the castle still. The King sent another governor with 20 inhabitants of Denham and 20 Swysch [Switzers].

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—" Captain Goad."

4 *pp.* (**174**. 125.)

SIR ALEXANDER RADCLIFFE to [the EARL OF ESSEX].

1597-8, Feb. 16.—Prays that Essex will admit his Irish brother to kiss his hand before his departure, who would gladly quit any present certainty to follow Essex, rather than to be left any more behind. Offers services.—Dover, 16 Feb.

Addressed:—" To the most noble and worthy Lord the Earl Marshall of England."

Endorsed:—" S[r] Alex. Ratcliffe, 16 Feb. '97."

On reverse, Sir Alexander Ratcleff, *and 5 other names.*

1 *p.* (**174**. 143.)

Examination of Antonio Mendez, a Portuguese.

1597-8, Feb. 17.—Says the fleet consists of 38 ships in which are 4000 soldiers, half of them old soldiers from Brittany, half from Biscay. Breton Dona Biscayen is general of the fleet at sea; D. Sancio de Lena master general of the camp. There are 40 captains, each having a company of 100 men. His captain's name is Fernando de Marguyna. They left "la Corogne" [the Groyne], Monday, the 6th inst. Subiaur ought to have come with the fleet, but being taken ill he stayed at the Groyne, where are also D. Diego de Brochero and the Marquis de Rambola. Villa Vitiosa is gone to la Tescera with 8 galleons. There are about 50 ships at the Groyne *sans equipage*. There are between 2000 and 3000 Italians in the neighbourhood of the Groyne, of whom there are three or four companies in the ships at the Groyne. The Adalanto is at Madrid.—17 February, 1597.

Signed. French.

1¼ *pp.* (**49**. 40.)

Richard Carmarden to Lord Burghley.

1597-8, Feb. 17.—According to your warrant I yesterday delivered unto Sir Gelly Merrick for the use of the contractors, all the cochineal, indigo, and the rest of the goods and merchandise shipped from Dartmouth by me and the rest in commission for the same to this port, which I had in charge, and have received from him an acknowledgment for the receipt thereof. Also yesterday this bearer, one of my clerks, having received order in my absence to take care to such books either bound or unbound as come in this port that they be not such as touch her Majesty or the state, being at the opening of a fall of books, found therein this book I now send you, being a very bad book. [I] have therefore sent the same sealed up to you by him, beseeching you to command him, being my chief clerk inwards, and an honest, zealous man, to take care of such matters in my absence by other employments.—London, the 17th of February, 1597.

Holograph. Seal, broken.

1 *p.* (**49**. 41.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, Feb. 17.—I presumed a few days ago to write unto her Majesty beseeching her, in consideration of her own service, to give me leave to attend upon her to make known some things which very much concern the state of this place committed unto my charge. I dare not too often use that boldness, and therefore, seeing the same causes remain, I beseech your Lordship to move her Majesty in it, and to acquaint her with some of those reasons which I do here set down. And whereas it may be thought unfit in these times of treating of peace for me to be absent from hence, it is, methinks, the only fit time for me to discharge that which I go about. For now is the season of the year wherein this place is most free from any attempt of the enemy, and as

for the treaty of peace, they do now but begin to speak, and while the iron is in heating every one will be quiet, but as soon as it is hot then will the blow be given, and therefore the defence for it must be made ready in time. And truly in one word it concerns her Majesty as much as the town is worth to know the infirmities and weaknesses of it. For till the sickness be truly known, the remedies cannot be with judgment applied. And indeed there are evils grown into the body of this government which were not discovered when it was first established, and but unto them who understand the secret of them will not openly appear till it is to be feared that they will bring an instant danger with them. I have written very often and very long letters, but do not find that they have had any success. So as I will not hope that I shall prevail in any sort except it will please the Queen to hear me deliver my reasons and suffer me to solicit a resolution in them. And this I do not desire for mine own sake (though in the consideration of mine own particular fortune I desire nothing so much as that her Majesty's service may prosper under my hands), but what her Majesty doth for me herein she doth for her own profit, and what is denied to me is denied to the good of her own service. There is this also more at this time to induce her Majesty to license my coming to her presence, there will be every day that the States General do send over their deputies unto her, and though hereafter they may do the like often, yet not likely with the same affections. For at this time they apprehend so much her Majesty entering into a peace with Spain as that rather than that should be, they would agree to any reason should be demanded of them. I could set down unto your Lordship many other reasons, out of the consideration of this town, why her Majesty should command me to wait upon her: but if this which I have said be well understeod, it will be thought enough; or all will be too little. But besides this there is a matter come unto my knowledge which is very necessary that her Majesty should understand, and understanding it very well to weigh and consider of it. For in the effecting of it there may great good or great evil fall out to her Majesty and her estate according as the terms be with which it is wrought, as also the not taking the occasion may continue those courses whereout great troubles are apparent to follow. I think there will not much be done in this matter, but if I list I shall hear of it, and howsoever her Majesty will like of it, yet I do persuade myself that she will say I have done her service in making her know how far it hath been proceeded in. But it is to no purpose to speak of the matter itself without the reasons and circumstances of it, and they are many and great, and therefore I will leave it till I hear again from your Lordship. And touching the news here, there is not any but that on the other side they make themselves assured of a peace with France. These men know not what to say unto it. At the best hand they fear that the King of Spain will win a year and thereby take breath. They see not upon what good conditions the peace may be made, and yet they know not what to trust unto, finding the most part of the King of France's

council bent that way. Their deputies I doubt not but will put to sea with this fair wind, and when they come into France will "disownde" the peace what they may: but to enter into any treaty I know they dare not, neither have they any commission. As I know anything hereafter I will advertise your Lordship.—Flushing, 17 Feb., 1597.

Holograph.
3 *pp.* (**174**. 127.)

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597-8, Feb. 17.—This bearer, Lieutenant Larkin, hath very long followed the wars, and seven years ago he was corporal of my company of horse, since which time till now he hath been lieutenant to Captain Aldridge. He desireth, as all other men of war of our nation do, to be made known to your Lordship, and me as his old captain he hath desired to do it for him. This much I will say for him, that while he was with me he carried himself like an honest and a tall soldier, and so hath he done ever since for aught I can hear.—Flushing, 17 Feb., 1597.

Holograph.
1 *p.* (**174**. 129.)

SIR EDWARD CONWAY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597-8, Feb. 17.—In recommendation of Captain Edward Turner, who has followed the wars in France and these parts for seven years a lieutenant, and at the death of his brother was made captain.—Brill, 17 Feb., 1597.

Signed.
1 *p.* (**174**. 130.)

BRYAN ORWARK.

1597-8, Feb. 18.—Submission of Bryan Orwark to the Queen, at the Abbey of Boyle.

Signed by him.
1 *p.* (**141**. 189.)

SIR EDWARD CONWAY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597-8, Feb. 18.—I recommend to your assistance the cause of the citizens of the Brill, for which they purposely travel suitors to her Majesty. Whereas her Majesty's merchants and clothes are forbidden in the Empire, it would please her Majesty to command her staple to this her cautionary town. Whereas this town has hitherto laid open, neither honourably nor safe to any end her Majesty holds it for, they may be drawn to the fortification of it and securing of the haven, which will be a better gage to her Majesty for her money and their humours. In near points of equality with any other pretending town, these deserve to overweigh for the great affection they show and

humbleness they use in all points of her Majesty's service, besides great loans of money when her Majesty's treasure hath failed here, and taking oath to take arms with her for the defence of her interest in this town. They are truly a good thankful people, possessed with a reverend opinion of your honour, and full of hope to receive general good for themselves and the country by your actions.—Brill, 18 Feb., 1597.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**174**. 131.)

Spanish Advertisements.

[1597-8, Feb. 18].—Information furnished by Robert Savage. [*See* S.P. Dom. Eliz., Vol. cclxvi, 69. Calendar. *pp.* 27-29, *where the paper is fully abstracted.*]

Signed. Undated.

2½ *pp.*

Shane McManus Oge O'Donnell.

1597-8, Feb. 19.—Submission of Shane mac Manus oge O'Donell, of Tyrconnell, for himself and others, at the Abbey of Boyle.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**141**. 194.)

Richard Carmarden to Lord Burghley.

1597-8, Feb. 20.—Your Lordship's of this date touching salt I have by this bearer received, but, for the more perfect answer thereto, I do crave pardon for one day. For the postscript of your letter I do enclosed send you the true copy, under their hands that are the surveyors of the outports, as the same was unto her Majesty delivered by me by her Highness's express commandment. Which if it be true, as I verily believe, or else they much deceive me, then is Mr. Fanshaw much to blame to oppose himself so much against so good service and so carefully settled by her Majesty with your Lordship's privity. But I heartily beseech Almighty God to send her Majesty long life, and your Lordship and myself to serve her to see the fruits of many peaceable years in traffic.—London, the 20th of February, 1597.

Holograph. Seal, broken.

1 *p.* (**49**. 42.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, Feb. 20.—Yesterday were brought into Flushing 200 Spaniards and one captain in chief, which were they which were taken by the ships of these countries as they would have entered Callis. The captain saith that their order was absolutely to come thither and no where else, and if they had found any fleet

before the haven too strong for them they were to run their ships on shore and land their men the best they might. They are all old soldiers and in very good order. Don Sancho de Leina is their commander and shall be master of camp general with the Cardinal. They were 14 or 15 ships of war, and their admiral is called Pretendono of Biscaie. There are remaining still in Ferol 70 sail, whereof 40 great ships part Spanish and part Italians, and the rest Dutch: and some 2000 soldiers. Ten great galleons are gone to the Terceres to fetch thence the treasure, and in them also 2000 soldiers.—Flushing, 20 Feb. 1597.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**174.** 134).

The Treaty of Vervins.

[1597-8,] Feb. 12-22.—Out of a letter from the Spanish Commissioners from Vervins, of the 12th Febr. to the Cardinal Albert:—

They understand from the Legate and from the General of the Cordeliers that the French Commissioners will proceed in the treaty whether the allies join or no; and that in the former conference they stood upon this point only for the King's reputation with his allies. That the said French King is resolved to go on with the treaty apart though he make show to the contrary, and therefore it shall not be needful to send into Spain for any particular commission to treat with England.

Out of a letter from the said Spanish Commissioners from Vervins to the Prince Cardinal, 16th of Febr.:—

Although the French Commissioners for France say that they will proceed without the allies and that Villeroy told Richardot so much, yet to take away all questions hereafter, they think it best to send to the King of Spain for a commission to treat with England. Their chief stay is now to capitulate for the Dukes of Savoy and Mercure. They agree so well as if they were the commissioners of one state or one prince.

Out of a letter from the Spanish Commissioners to the Pr. Cardinal from Vervins, the 22nd of Febr.:—

The messenger being returned, the French King insists upon sending for a commission to treat with the Queen of England, and yet the French Commissioners being pressed what the King their master will do if the Queen will not agree, say that their King is an absolute King depending on none but God and his own will. The treaty is to be finished and signed by the Commissioners on both sides and put into the Leaguers' hands till it be time to have it published.

Holograph by the Earl of Essex.

1 *p.* (**49.** 32.)

Original of the above extracts. *French.*

1 *p.* (**49.** 34.)

Confession of William Astell.

1597-8, Feb. 22.—I was taken the 14 of July last within 18 leagues of Scilly, and carried from thence to Farrall, where as then the Spanish fleet lay, being in number 130 or thereabouts. The said fleet departed from the Groyne the 8 of October last, with 10,000 men for the land, and that was the most bound for Falmouth, and their pretence was that after their arrival in Falmouth, the Lantatha [Adelantado] should stay there with half of the army, and the "Countie Palma," Captain Elyett, an Englishman, being his guide, should with the other half in small flyboats and pinnaces have gone for Plymouth. But the storm taking them at East North East, 20 leagues off Scilly, put them back. There was cast away in that storm the great *St. Bartholomew* with 100,000 ducats, 16 or 18 men saved; there was divers flyboats lost which were not much regarded, but a great levauntisco with much treasure and men, I know not certainly how much.

Touching Elyet, I heard him say that he, riding in Helford and her Majesty's ship being in Falmouth, Mr. [John] Killygray was mediator for him to the captain of her Majesty's ship, and that he did give to Mr. Killygray the value of £100 to give unto him, by which means, as he said, he escaped.

Touching Falmouth, the Lantatha his mind was if he had arrived and taken it, he meant to have cut through the neck of the land whereon the castle stood that Mr. Killygray had the government of, and have made it an island, and he meant likewise, if it had been possible, to have fortified upon the rock in the middle of the harbour called Falmouth. And touching the Countie Palma his going to Plymouth, Elyett being his guide, his pretence was with small flyboats and pinnaces to have gone to a place called Causen [Cowsand] Bay, and there to have landed their men, which should have marched over the hill to Mr. Edgcome's house, and the small pinnaces should have gone over on the back side of Plymouth Island, and at a place called Crimble passage to have taken in the Countie Palma and his men, and so they meant directly to have gone up to the Howe, and attempted first to have won the castle.

Touching Markus Erambilow who was appointed to have followed the Lantatha into England with 25 sail, but the number of land men I know not that were with him. There was no news a long time of him after the Lantatha his return into Galizia, but at length he came into Ferrall only with 7 sail and a few Italians and the rest not heard of.

As touching the fleet after the Lantatha his arrival, he presently sent 8 gallions to the Tresera for the treasure that was there.

The *St. Paule* and the *St. Peter* and 2 new galleons, with one levauntisco and 2 other gallions of the King's, stayed in the Groyne, and about 20 hulks and flyboats. The admiral of Markus Erambilo his fleet was in Ferrall, and a great levauntisco, with certain hulks and flyboats, the certain number I know not, but both they in the Groyne and likewise them in Ferrall were all unrigged, and the *St. Paule* and the *St. Peter* had both spent

their mainmasts. The *St. Peter* had spent both mainmast and foremast. There were sent to the Treseres in the 8 galleons 3,000 men, and in this fleet that came to Callis, which were in number when we came from the Groyne great and small 38 sail, there came 4,000, and there hath died of sickness in Galizia great store, so that if there be 2,000 in the country there cannot be above.

Touching their preparation this year following for making of any fleet, I think it impossible; yet a little before our coming from the Groyne, there was a report that there was a stay of all shipping in Lisborne. Captain Elyett departed toward the Court of Spain about the beginning of January last, to seek licence of the King for the coming to take the Isle of Londey [Lundy], minding to keep it with a 100 Spaniards and 40 English. His pretence was that he would bring with him a flyboat which should bring all his provision of victuals and munition, which flyboat, after his arrival, he meant presently to send back. He meant likewise to bring with him 3 pinnaces about 12 ton apiece; 2 of them should be rigged and furnished, and the other he meant to bring in quarters to keep upon the land until he had great need. With these pinnaces he meant to have troubled the river of Severn and, as occasion should be offered, with one of them to have sent news into Spain.

There departed from Callis about a sevennight before Christmas last, 3 Jesuits, and their pretence was first to go to Brussels to the Cardinal's Court, and from thence to seek shipping to be landed in the north part of England. The names of the Jesuits be these: Father Fillcott [Philcott] and Father Osswell, whose apparel was one suit, a tawny satin doublet pinked, and a pair of black velvet hose; the other suit was a doublet of fustian and a pair of round hose of the same laid with gold lace, and a white high hat flat in the crown. The third, his name was Roffotte [or Ruffoote], otherwise called in England, Barnwell: he is a tall man with a flaxen beard and a "wrett" [wart] on his left cheek, with a little "hear." His fingers be lame, as it was said, with racking in England.

This Roffotte was carried into Spain last by Elyett, and 2 gentlemen more, the one named FitzJames, the other Prater; and he took them in at Cork, in Ireland, and they were the[re] succoured by one Mr. Hide an Englishman that dwelleth in the river of Cork; but before in England they did remain at Mr. John FitzJames his house at Redlinch in Somersetshire.

Touching Burtondony, he departed from Callis towards Brussels the 17 of February, minding at his return to go for Spain, but there is now ready a "gallizavery," with 4 pieces of ordnance and 40 muskets, to go for Spain the first wind, with news the 4,000 men that came in are dispersed into the country.

It was reported when we came from the Groyne that Mr. Killygray was executed for treason.—William Astille.

Holograph. Undated.

Endorsed:—"William Astell's first confession 22 Feb., 1597."

3 *pp.* (**174**. 135.)

Confession of William Astell.

1597-8, Feb. 23.—William Love, who was master with Ellyett, told me that after they had taken the flyboat and committed some other faults by sea, they came to Studdland, where Mr. John FitzJames of Redlinche came aboard, and had conference with Captain Ellyett, and he told me that he could never perceive until that time that ever he intended to go for Spain. When the Lantatha pretended his voyage for England, he gave strait charge through the army that when they should arrive, upon pain of death, none to take from any of the country the worth of a hen without paying for it.

He brought with him likewise a great number of proclamations printed in English, which should have been sent abroad, to the effect that whosoever would come in to him and become Catholics should possess still their lands and goods without hurt, and whosoever would not he proclaimed the extremity of the wars.

Two days before the storm did take him he had appointed two pinnaces to come in before which should have attempted to have betrayed the Mount. In the one pinnace was William Love before named with divers Englishmen, and in the other was Captain Eaten with other Englishmen. They had in each pinnace 50 soldiers. They determined to have come in like an English man of war and his prize, and to come in to the quay and to offer some goods to be sold. The Spaniards, all saving a few which should seem to be prisoners, should with their furniture have been close under hatches. And they did presume that making some show of goods to be sold, some of the chiefest of them should have been invited up to (the) castle, where after they had watched some advantage, a watch word should have been given and the soldiers in the pinnaces should have risen and have come up to them, and so they meant to have taken the Mount.—*Undated.*

In Astell's hand. Endorsed:—"William Astell's second confession, the 23 of February 1597."

1½ *pp.* (**174.** 138.)

1597-8, Feb. 23.—Observations of certain things extracted out of William Astell's first and second writings. A digest of the preceding confession.—*Undated.*

2 *pp.* (**174.** 142.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, Feb. 23.—Your letter of the 11th, received the 14th, did not only minister great cause of joy in that I perceived thereby the continuance of your Honour's favour, but binds me more and more to use all endeavours for the deserving thereof. I failed not presently to let the Prince Maurice and divers of the States (namely Barnefielde) understand the causes of your Honour's long silence, which they accepted and interpreted of accordingly, glad that you were eased of the most burden of those affairs, and to have had a happy and good issue. I find them all here singularly to affect and honour your Lordship, both for the special services her Majesty, the realm and common cause

receive by you, and the many good offices and favours daily by your Honour showed and extended towards this state, which depends wholly on her Majesty's most gracious goodness as the surest hold and chief means to maintain and establish the same, what show soever they have made or yet make unto the King of France. I have also let them know your honourable care and desire touching the admirals and captains' better contentment, whereof they never doubted, assuring themselves of your most noble and sound goodwill, as they also earnestly desired your Lordship to make full account of theirs. The causes alleged for Sir Francis Vere his stay were thought sufficient, though his presence be much desired here, as well in respect of the public service as for his particular; howbeit, seeing it cannot be enjoyed as yet, they rested very much contented, wishing all good success to your most honourable actions and his employments. The Admiral Duyvenwoorde is not in town but looked for this night or to-morrow, when as I will let him know how much he with his are beholden to your Lordship, which message came very fitly, because he is chosen by those of Holland to come over with the other deputies from the General States and will be there forthwith, if wind and weather would serve, the contrariety whereof hath been such as would not suffer them, nor the others that should for France, to depart with that speed could have been wished to prevent or avoid the inconveniences which are doubted might fall out if any resolution should be taken before the hearing of them, and yet do and will they continue resolute in dissuading not only from making any peace with Spain but also from treating, which they find full of danger; and as for any treague or cessation of arms the same is held no less dangerous, and that for sundry considerations, amongst the which these are not thought to be the least, that the frontiers must be still garrisoned, the soldiers paid and the contributions continued, and whether the people would make difficulty therein to be still so charged that is much to be feared; besides, the soldier living once idly and having no means to profit himself but forced to shift on his bare wages would incline to mutiny or fall to alteration, demanding count and reckoning for the past services as having been in effect promised when the countries should be in quietness. The boors which now set under safeguard and pay contribution monthly for it, should during the treague be freed and released thereof, and so consequently the provision taken away wherewith the fortifications are chiefly advanced and the service money in the frontiers for a good part paid, which otherwise should stand still, to the endangering of the places and disservice of the country The mariners and soldiers that serve on the ships of war, being likewise once discharged or giving over that service, would not so readily be drawn again together, but rather apply themselves to seek their fortune and live otherwise. Moreover, the intercourse of traffic and conversing together would give liberty and licence to private conference between both sides and to the ill affected means to practise dissensions and draw the people by sundry enticements to reject the States' government and listen after a peace, whereunto the greater part would run headlong, especially those that are of the frontier and weaker provinces, and in this

sort would a new separation fall out as at the last parley about the peace in Cullyn. And so should not the enemy only have compassed and won a great advantage upon those men, but would extend and look further, for the King of Spain, aspiring still to his monarchy, may and would break off when he should see his most profit, and getting once a larger foot in these provinces, might with more ease and freely be doing with their neighbours who are to look for little help hence if they should be once brought to a strait or extremity. Assuredly, my Lord, whosoever makes other reckoning (if either peace or truce be made) but that the Cardinal will establish his estate, and then break off at his pleasure when he shall see his time, and that of those presently united provinces the greater part will remain on his side rather than to serve for frontiers and be subject again unto such misery as they have endured afore, doth neither know the state of these countries nor the humours of the people. And whether Holland, Zeland and Freesland, which are the likeliest to continue joined, will hold out and abide all the burden of the war, that is very doubtful, the most being generally given to their ease and gains. But having troubled your Honour too long with these I humbly crave pardon for my boldness and so will return to the Prince Maurice who with the deputies or Mr. Regenmorter will write unto your Honour, and by the Admiral Duyvenwoord and the other will the particularities of all be enlarged. The contrary winds will not yet suffer them to depart. The States are still busied about the grant of their usual yearly contributions and to take order for the wars against the time to come, both concerning the maintaining of the soldiers and to bear and provide all other needful charges. They of Gelderland, Freesland and Overysell meet in their respective provinces about the same, and Holland and Zeland are to confer together presently touching the defence of the sea against the enemy's ships of war, and will be driven to a greater charge by reason of the Spaniard's late arrival at Callays, which much moves them, and what is intended under the colour of peace begins to appear already, but if they have brought the Cardinal no money then will the charge fall the more heavy and little help by those forces. We shall shortly see and understand further and would have written what we hear of these Spaniards but that I heard that there is others of them sent over who will declare all the particularities.—The Haughe, 23 Feb., 1597.

Holograph.

4 *pp.* (**174**. 140.)

Conveyance of Spaniards to Spain.

1597-8, Feb. 24.—Warrant to Lord Burghley to pay the sum of 150*l.*, for which the Spanish prize *Spirito Santo*, taken in the Earl of Essex's late voyage, was sold to Capt. Nicholas Oseley, for the charges of conveying certain Spaniards into Spain, besides such money as he has already received, the number of Spaniards being much greater than was first appointed him.—Westminster Palace, 24 February, 1597, 40 Eliz.

Sign Manual. Signet.

1 *p.* (**49**. 43.)

THOMAS BRUGES to the EARL of ESSEX.

1597-8, $\frac{\text{Feb.}}{\text{Mar.}}\ \frac{24}{6}$.—Having a messenger I certify your Honour of such things as pass in these parts.

The King hath given over the rule of all things to the Prince, his son, whether by resignation of his life, or otherwise, I know not, but this is most assured that the Prince, or rather new King, hath caused certain moneys to be coined in his name, of which I will not fail to send your Honour by the next messenger, that you may be assured of the truth in this matter. In these parts of Galicia, Esturias and Biscay there are plagues, together with extreme famine, so that, between the pestilence and want of meat, the people die exceedingly, and by reason of the great abundance of rain and waters that have fallen this winter, the year ensuing is likely to be of more scarcity than that which is past. There is order to put men of war to command in all the ports of Galicia and Esturias, and for the fleet to be drawn from Ferrol to the Groyne, where they travail much in fortification, fearing much your Honour's coming this spring. They say they are very well provided of victuals, but to my knowledge the soldiers die of hunger. The fleet is about 56 sail, great and small, the army between 6 and 7 thousand men with Italians and all. The Italians were at the first very near 5,000, but they are half dead. They are commanded by the Marquess of Ranbolo. The Adelantado is sent for to the Court, as is reported, to be sent to Naples to be Viceroy there. The Conde de Foentes, they say, comes to command the army here. In the meantime it is commanded by Don Diego Brochero. Forty sail of ships are gone with 2,000 men to supply the Cardinal, commanded by one Bretendero, a Valencian, for the Biscayan, Seviaurs, is sick. The soldiers here are much discontented for want of pay and very willing to mutiny. The Armado which was last at sea was, for certain, made for Falmouth. Speeches are that it was to be rendered; it were good making it safe from such dangers. If they had landed in England, the "Britiste" regiment were resolute to have put themselves into the service of her Majesty, they were so much discontented for want of pay. They have news here of a great army preparing in England, their intelligence by a priest called Oswall, who, as they say, is a soldier in the army. Such soldiers would be looked into and put out of pay, or rather sent to the prince of darkness whom they serve. This Oswall is a man something tall of stature, his hair black, with an evil-favoured, leasing face. I hope to send a messenger shortly who knows him. Other matters I have of more weight which are not to be committed to paper, but at my coming into England I will inform your Honour at large. I beseech you that I may be sent for before the army go forth.—Viven in Galicia, the 6 of March, 1598, Stilo Novo.

Holograph.

1½ *pp.* (**60.** 23.)

Sir Nicholas Parker.

	£	s.	d.
1597-8, after 24 Feb.—A note of my charges in the survey and plotting of Falmouth, Fowey and Plymouth.			
For four months-and-a-half my diet and my man's at 3*s.* 6*d.* the day	23	12	0
For the guide's diet for three months at 12*d.* the day	4	10	0
To the guides for guiding for three months at 12*d.* the day	4	10	0
For horsehire from Plymouth to Falmouth 40 miles, 2 horses, 2*d.* per mile	0	13	4
To the running guide to bring the horses back at 1*d.* a mile	0	3	4
For the hire of boats to go up the rivers at Falmouth, Fowey and Plymouth	2	10	0
For horsehire from Falmouth to Fowey, 2 horses, 20 miles at 2*d.* the mile, with the running guide	0	8	2
For horsehire from Fowey to Plymouth, 2 horses, 20 miles at 2*d.* the mile, with the running guide	0	8	2
For horsehire from Plymouth to London, 2 horses	2	10	0
For the carriage of my trunk to London ...	0	15	0
For paper, parchment, colours and leather cases	0	10	0
At many times extraordinary charges of diet, apparel, horses, &c.	4	0	0
Moreover I do esteem my great and painful labour in my survey, my workmanship in making the plottes and my instruments at ...	30	0	0
	£73	9	9

	£	s.	d.
There is due to me by your Honour's bargain, from the 9th November, 1597, to the 24th of February at the rate of an angel a day for my labour and expenses	67	10	0
Whereof I have received :—			
of your Honour at Ratford	10	0	0
of Sir Francis Godolphin	10	0	0
of Mr. Goddart at Plymouth	10	0	0
of Mr. Harris at Ratford	5	0	0
of your Honour at London at three several times	5	0	0
	£40	0	0
Rests due to me	£27	10	0

Endorsed :—" Sir Nicholas Parker. My accompt and bill for my service in the West parts."

2 *pp.* (**58.** 47.)

Exportation of Cloth.

1597-8, Feb. 25.—Warrant to Lord Burghley to allow John Stokes to transport from London free of custom 40 Wiltshire cloths and 20 Kentish cloths to Denmark for the King of Denmark's own use.—Westminster Palace, 25 February 1597, 40 Eliz.

Sign Manual. *Signet.*

1 *p.* (**49**. 44.)

John Colville to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, $\frac{\text{Feb. 25.}}{\text{March 7}}$—In the beginning of this month, at the desire of the party, I went to Amiens for informing myself the better of all things to be communicated with you, minding to have returned immediately; yet for the self-same cause and moved by the self-same party I go to Wervin [Vervins] where the deputies do sit, making my race somewhat the longer to the end I may loop the further. In the mean time I dare affirm that with God's grace my long abode shall prove no impeachment to my service, for the party (as you shall know at meeting) permitting me a longer time for necessary causes I was bold to alter so much of my former resolution, beseeching your lordship to accept the same in good part; and if from Vervins my affair draw me to Bretagne or where his Majesty is, undoubtedly I shall bring the better satisfaction, wishing, if so were your pleasure, to meet your ambassador by the way for certain occasions which I cannot write, tending to the benefit both of this and that realm, which is my principal scope and end.

As to the estate of matters here, his Majesty, I trust, shall so shortly and so easily make Brittany obedient as he may say with Cæsar *Veni, vidi, vici;* for except Nantes, where the Duke is, all is already rendered, and the chief men of that town have exhorted him to yield, wishing him to take example of Amiens which was both stronger in fortifications and men. And for this cause the "quhyit" Queen and Madame de Mercure be come to Tours unto the King to entreat for the Duke. The government of Bretaigne, for which he offers much, he will not get; but certain other conditions will be offered, which if he accept not he shall be forced either to flee to Bluet or Spain.

Whether these 4000 lately arrived at Calais were driven there by force of winds, unlanding in Brittany for the succours of the Duke, or not, we cannot tell here; but if they have brought no money with them their coming will prove more hurt nor help to the enemy, who lacking money, the more men he have shall be subjected to the more mutinies.

The circumstances, progress and apparent event of this treaty I refer to my return which, God willing, shall be shortly; in the the mean time beseeching your lordship accept of my small en-

deavours according to your natural mansuetude.—From Amiens, the 7 of March, 1598.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**49**. 52.)

The Mayor and Burgesses of Weymouth and Melcombe Regis to the Queen.

1597-8, Feb. 25.—Before the union between the two towns, the corporation of Weymouth claimed to be fee farmers of the town of Weymouth, and kept courts there, but since the union offenders refuse to submit themselves to the government of the Mayor, affirming that the courts kept on Weymouth side belong to the Queen : and also refuse to pay levies to the Queen's officers, saying it belongs to the new corporation ; and so would keep themselves from all government. The inhabitants have built a jetty and a bridge, at a charge of £800, which require maintenance. To settle the controversy, they pray for the grant by letters patent of the petty customs, courts, fines &c. within those towns, which they now claim to have in fee farm.—*Undated.*

Note by Dr. Julius Cæsar that the Queen refers the suit to the Lord Treasurer, and if he thinks fit, a book is to be drawn for her signature. 25 *Feb.* 1597.

(2104.)

The Society of Merchants Adventurers.

1597-8, $\frac{\text{Feb. 27}}{\text{March 9}}$.—

Points and articles which the Society of the Merchants Adventurers of England with all due reverence do require to be granted unto them by my lords the States General of the United Provinces, that so upon the granting thereof they may settle their residence in the said Provinces.

[Answers of the States General.]

1.—First, that [it] would please the said lords States to accord and confirm unto the said Society such privileges and rights as were given and granted unto the said Society by an Act bearing date the 9th of January A.D. 1587, with further grant of the points and articles hereunder written.

It is understood that the Act herein mentioned shall remain whole and entire in itself upon full assurance that the people of these lands shall likewise enjoy the effect of the tenor of the privileges, treaties, intercourses, and other benefits granted unto them also in England.

[Answers of the States General.] (*cont.*)

2.—That the placart published in the time of the Earl of Leicester the 12th August, 1585, be renewed in the name of the said lords States, and that the penalties therein mentioned be straightly put in execution.

2. It is consented that the placart herein mentioned shall be published in the name of the States General (*mutatis mutandis*) as trusting that the people of these lands shall also in England enjoy the effect of former concordats and intercourses. And it is understood that the Netherlanders shall not be charged further than with their oath, and not be bound to set other or further surety or to produce certificate, yet so that if before the ministering of the oath the contrary can be proved by lawful witness the matter shall stand according to the law.

3.—That for the perfect accomplishment and making up of the foresaid privileges and immunities already granted to the foresaid Society by virtue of the said Act, or otherwise hereafter to be granted, and to the end that the foresaid merchants may follow their trade freely without suspicion or fear, it would please the States to deliver to the Society their letters of safe conduct and public assurance made in due form.

3, 4, 5. That which is required by the third, fourth, and fifth articles is agreed unto.

4.—That likewise if it shall seem good unto the foresaid States either by reason of misunderstanding of matters, war (which God forbid) or for other causes to revoke their letters of safe conduct granted unto the said Society, which they may well do, it would please them to appoint unto the said Society the time of three or six months or longer to retire themselves out of the country and to seek their abode in some other place.

5.—That also like privilege may be granted to the said Society by the foresaid States as was given to the Society by Duke Philip of Burgundy, to wit, that no goods, at least no English commodities, belonging to the said merchants, shall be confiscate or fall into commission, if that the said goods either through negligence or ignor-

[Answers of the States General.] (*cont.*)

ance (yet without fraud) either in respect of the quality or quantity of the same, be not found rightly entered with toll; but that only a penalty of four double or otherwise may be taken according to the said privilege.

6.—That all English wares, as wool, woollen cloth of what sort soever, fell, tin, lead, flax, leather, saffron, &c., may at their coming in be free of all other charge save the toll already set upon the same.

Forasmuch as the convoys herein mentioned were set in the time of these wars for defence of the lands, therefore there shall be as much done in the required moderation as the state of the lands will bear. As for the further demand made by the sixth, seventh, eighth and ninth articles ensuing, the English shall be used like other the inhabitants of these lands; but if it can be shewed that the Merchants Adventurers have hitherto enjoyed in these lands freedom of the convoy at the coming in of their cloths and kerseys, the like freedom from this time forward shall be also permitted unto them.

7.—That likewise the imposts and convoy set upon the said wares, especially wool and woollen cloth, either here in these lands consumed or carried out of the same, may be abolished or at least moderated.

8.—That likewise the convoys of wares brought into these lands out of Dutchland, Italy, the east country, and other places for the return of the foresaid Society's goods, may be moderated, which will not only be profitable for the merchant but also for the country; for that by this means the wares which otherwise would be shipped directly into England from the foresaid countries of Dutchland, &c., will be brought into these lands, and that which in the tax shall be lessened by reason of the required moderation shall in the great quantity of the foresaid wares be found doubled, whereas now for want of return the English merchants are forced to use the exchange, whereby the land is nothing at all benefited.

9.—That all as well English wares as others brought into these countries by the foresaid Society, for the which they have once paid the charge and duties at their first entry, may within a year after the first entry, be carried again out of the countries without paying any further charge, if it be duly found that the said wares belong to the said merchants and that the property thereof be not altered.

10.—That if through tempest or other misfortune the ships of the said merchants shall arrive in some haven of these Provinces which they were not destinated unto, they shall not be bound to discharge in such place or to pay any charge or duties, but only in the place of the residence of the foresaid Society unto which the said ships were destinated,

That which is required in this tenth article is agreed unto so that there be no bulk broken.

[Answers of the States General.]
cont.

11.—That if through tempest or other misfortune a ship be cast away the goods that shall be saved shall be restored to the owners, paying such costs and charges as by good proof shall be found to have been laid out for the keeping and preserving of the said goods, and besides reasonable allowance for *Bergelone*, as it is termed.

This article likewise is consented unto, so that the like be done to the people of these lands in England.

12.—That the foresaid merchants may be permitted in their contracts and bargains to rule themselves according to the common course and disposition of the laws, and bespeak such conditions as they shall find to be most for their profit and as other merchants are permitted to do, derogating all such ordinances as be any way contrary hereunto.

This article is also yielded unto, conditionally that the English merchants contain themselves within the limits of the laws and customs of the lands like other merchants of these lands.

13.—That no person of the foresaid Society be convented, molested or troubled for another man's debt or fact except he become surety or stand bound for such party, or were complice or abettor in the foresaid fact.

This article is agreed unto.

14.—That all last wills and testaments of the foresaid Adventurers made after the manner and custom of the realm and England (so that the same be not to deceive or defraud the creditors) may be of validity and have no less effect, although the goods lie in these countries, than if they lay in England.

That which is required in this article is yielded unto so far as the last wills and testaments made according to the laws of England be but for the disposition of moveable goods, but for immoveables (wherein are comprehended rents upon immoveable goods laid to pawn) the laws and customs of the lands where the same lie shall be followed and observed.

15.—That for goods lying in these countries and belonging to the foresaid Merchants Adventurers the like right of succession shall be observed (*ab intestato*) as is observed in England on that behalf.

As far as concerneth moveable goods it is agreed that such right *ab intestato* shall be observed here in these parts unto the English as in England; but for immoveable goods (wherein pawned rents upon immoveable goods are comprehended) the laws and customs of the place where the same lie shall be observed.

[Answers of the States General.]
(*cont.*)

16.—That likewise the foresaid States will grant unto the said Society civil jurisdiction for the administering of justice between and over the supporters of the Society according to their laws, customs, and privileges in these and other lands practised and used.

This is agreed unto so that they be English.

17.—That also in respect of the foresaid Society all letters of cession, respite, and such like, which by the debtors of the said merchants may be obtained for the prolonging of the payment of their creditors, may cease and be of no worth, according to the concordats with former Princes and States.

This point is also granted, to wit, of the proper contracts of the English merchants, but not of those which the said merchants shall come by through cession, *insolutum* or otherwise.

18.—As concerning the criminal jurisdiction the Society submit themselves unto the laws of these lands, conditionally that if any of the said Society, not by formal accusation or *ex-officio* but by delation of another, be apprehended, the officer shall be bound to apprehend the accuser also and to detain him in safe keeping at the requisition of the person accused till such time as due proof shall be made of the delict or crime committed; or by default thereof the person apprehended to be presently discharged without cost or harm.

This article is also granted.

19.—That no man of the foresaid Society shall suffer loss or confiscation of goods for the delict of his servant whereon life or limb hangeth, if the delict were committed without his knowledge or consent.

19. This article is also granted conditionally that the people of these countries enjoy the like in England.

20.—Lastly, it may please the foresaid States General to promise that if hereafter it be found needful or necessary that more points and articles should be granted to the said Society they will be content at the requisition of the Society to yield thereunto in all reason and equity.

This is agreed unto.

These articles being examined in the assembly of the States General of the United Lands, and communication being had with the deputies of the Society of the English nation called Adventurers, as well upon the said points as upon the apostiles set upon each of the same, were found good upon the good liking of the foresaid United Provinces and of those of the abovesaid Society; trusting that the meaning of the foresaid Society is to keep their court within these provinces and not transport themselves to any other place so long as they shall be here in these lands.

Even thus done at the Hague the 9th of March A.D. 1598. Egmont, V.t.

By ordinance of the foresaid States General, C. Aersens.

Endorsed: "Our demands of the States General and their answer thereunto, sent from John Wheeler. Pub[lished] 12 Martii 1597."

7 *pp.* (**49**. 56.)

Scotland.

1597-8, Feb. 27.—Proclamation by King James with respect to the defences of the realm of Scotland.—Holyrood House, 27 Feby., 1597.

1 *p.* (**141**. 141.)

Isaac Wythers to Queen Elizabeth.

1597-8, $\frac{\text{Feb. 28}}{\text{March 10}}$—Since my last there came from Brussels two seminary young priests of the age of nineteen or twenty years. One who was of Norfolk in England, as he said, was going to Lysbya near the Spanish coast. He had letters from England from one Christopher Fysbye to the Duke of Medena's eldest son: treating of the Parliament, of taking of ships on seas, that it was lawful; that it was lawful to make purchase if they had trafficked with the Spaniard, of what nation soever they be; and how your Grace's shipping was weather beaten in the last action in 1597; and how there is a great fleet going to sea, none knows whither; and that the matter should come to pass as soon as time could serve; with other matters which he himself will not confess. I have his letters, his body in prison with the other. These both were sworn to return to go into England for the North. If your Grace will have them sent to England, the Marshal ("Martiall") hath promised to send them. For Murleys, he is a Protestant as he confesseth.—Paris, the 10 Mar., 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**60**. 38.)

Anthony Bacon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Feb.—Having understood by Mr. Poole that Mr. Monparson hath agreed or is upon the point of agreement with Chambers, I would renew my former suit in behalf of Mr. Poole to you, whom I beseech that, considering he is her Majesty's ancient tenant and that she verbally gave her assent before Monparson ever moved his suit (howsoever since he hath sooner obtained her Majesty's hand), you would take some such favourable order that the priority of Mr. Poole's suit may not be altogether frustratory.

Endorsed:—"February, 1597." *Signed.*

1 *p.* (**49**. 45.)

Sir Edward Dyer to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Feb.—Mr. Typpar, this bearer, letteth me understand that Mr. Fanshaw prepareth process to extend my land for the debt to the Queen, for which once it pleased you to speak in favour of me to your father. I have none other refuge but to you, Sir, and in truth I do all that lieth in my power; if my lord should not stay it it were mine undoing. I therefore pray you presently to use some means to my Lord Treasurer to defer this extent yet some half-year longer, in which space I trust to make better satisfaction to his contentment.—At my lodge, this — of February, '97.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**49**. 46.)

Gilbert Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, Feb.—Yesterday my Lord Keeper sent me word it was her Majesty's pleasure that I should be at the place where the Lords used to sit in council in the Star Chamber to-morrow by 8 of the clock, where I should understand further of her Majesty's pleasure to use my service upon some occasion. Now, Sir, I must lament my misfortune unto you, who being most desirous to do her Majesty any service should now be unable, I fear, to perform this, having not stirred out of the doors these nine weeks and more but only twice within this sevennight, and have found myself by the motion of the coach more subject to mine infirmity (which is not unknown to you) since than before; so as if the occasion of service should hold me 6 or 7 hours together in one place, I protest I think I shall either faint in that time, or if it be possible that I endure it out, yet shall I sit with such pain and difficulty as all men may see I endured a kind of torment, which how fit it were to give occasion of misconstruction, besides my own peril, I leave to your judgment; and this much in substance I have been bold to impart to my Lord Keeper. Nevertheless if I may find that it is her Majesty's pleasure that I shall be there notwithstanding my infirmities and this estate of my body as I have declared, I will not fail to be there, God willing, though it were to the hazard of my life.—This Tuesday.

Endorsed:—"1597, Febr." *Holograph. Seal.*

1 *p.* (**49**. 48.)

The King of Scotland to the Queen.

1597-8, Feb.—Although I had sufficiently purged to your late ambassador Sir William Bowes the calumnious and untrue reports that came to your ears of me, yet I could not satisfy myself without sending one of my own unto you, as well to inform you more amply of the truth thereof as to turn over most justly on yourself that over hasty credulity which in your letter you lay so sharply to my charge. No farther will I answer particularly to your letter as it becomes me not to strive with a lady, especially in that art wherein their sex most excels, but, believe me, I take not unkindly your passionate letter, both

because it was but privily written to myself, as likewise because I perceive sparks of love to shine through the midst of the thickest clouds of passion that are there set down; and indeed I must confess, if I had any ways been guilty of that wherewith you charged me, I had deserved worse at your hands than so kind and homely a reproof as it was, although it was bitter. But *amantium iræ amoris redintegratio*, which makes me to trust that the fruits of our contesting shall be sweet, although the buds thereof were sour; and for my part I am only to continue with you in that old contention of honest amity, for which effect I have sent unto you my ambassador the Abbot of Kinlosse, whom I heartily pray you favourably to hear and trust as one for whose honesty and plainness I will be answerable.

Holograph. Undated.

1 *p.* (**133**. 184.) [*Printed for the Camden Society, Ed. Bruce, p.* 124.]

CATHERINE DE BOURBON, "MADAME," to her "cousin" and dear friend the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597-8, Feb.—Thanks him for his good will, begs him to continue it, and assures him she will ever be ready to serve him.

Endorsed:—"Received by Dr. Harris, Feb., '98."

French. Holograph.

½ *p.* (**147**. 184.)

WARDEN of the MARCHES [LORD EURE] to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597-8.—About Feb.—Sir William Bowes in his letter of 25th Dec. to Mr. Edward Gray signified orders from the Council to proceed to perfect the delivery of the pledges, and commanded Mr. Gray to get into his hands the former pledges and two of the same surname for any that might be wanting. In his letter of the 29th Dec. Sir William commands Mr. Gray *in haec verba*, "I must charge you to possess yourself of the old pledges and of two principal men of the same surname as any that shall be wanting, and to keep in safe custody." In the postscript he insists that the new pledges are to be the principallest of the surname and the duty performed with speed. Edward Gray in his letter of the 11th of January to the warden says that he has accordingly apprehended one William Hall of Cartington as a proper pledge. Not long after this arrest there came to Mr. Gray's house Ephraim Wooddrington, with Andrew Clemell, Luke Errington, and Roger Ogell, all servants to Henry Woodrington, with Ralph Smith, servant to the said Ephraim, armed with swords, pistols, and long guns. Being come to Mr. Gray's gate at dinner time they willed the porter to open the gates, which he refused in regard he see them come in that manner, and said his master was at dinner. The said Ephraim then asked for Mr. Hall, who came to the gate with one Hall, a servant of Mr. Gray's. Woodrington asked Mr. Hall if he were prisoner, and on his replying that he was, said, "This iron gate shall not hold the railing of Mr. Gray," and used more violent and undecent language, declaring such an

arrest to be causeless and unlawful. In the same letter Mr. Edward Gray, finding the inconveniences of this to be a cause of hindrance to the Queen's service, desires to resign his office of Deputy-Warden, the rather that this year he has to serve as high sheriff of the county.

Now since the secret combination of the gentlemen against me their warden shows malice against me and my government, and since I cannot serve without officers, and since my officers are so contemned, I must ask you to "convent" this Woodrington and his servants and yield them such punishment as may be fit to prevent such conduct, and further to find someone more fit for this post than myself, who may be able to repair this and other enormities daily growing in this poor country to the overthrow of the poor English subjects.

Undated. Unsigned.

1 *p.* (**58.** 26.)

W. Udall to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, March [1].—Great celerity must be used in the search of John Fortescue's house, there being many places of secret conveyance in it. All secret passages towards the water must be looked to. Fortescue has many provisions, upon many warnings given to him and to Sir John Fortescue by Topcliffe and others. Search should be made about 10 o'clock. Harry Henslowe and John Fortescue are to be committed severally, that they have no conference.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"B. of Lymmerick, March '97."

½ *p.* (**60.** 29.)

Archibald Douglas.

1597-8, March 1.—Whereas Archibald Douglas, here resident for the King of Scots' affairs, is licensed to eat flesh this time of Lent: you are to permit John Jenkinson, butcher, of Southwark, to kill quietly in his house during Lent, veal, lamb, and mutton, for Douglas's use.—At the Wardrobe, 1 March, 1597.

Unsigned.

½ *p.* (**204.** 65.)

Examinations of Helen Fortescue and her daughters.

1597-8, March 2.—(i). "The examination of Ellen Fortescue, wife of John Fortescue, in the Blackfriars, London, gent., taken the 2nd of March, 1597."

Being examined what priest was yesterday with her in her house, affirmeth that there was not any, neither that she used yesterday any ceremony with ashes either with any priest or any other.

And that none of her daughters nor any of her household to her knowledge did yesterday use any ceremony with ashes; neither herself, children, or servants have any other years heretofore used any such ceremony in her house to her knowledge.

These things examinate confidently affirmeth upon her word, but refuseth to affirm them upon her oath, saying that she doth not know the danger of an oath, and therefore denieth to be sworn that these her answers are according to the truth.

Examined what moved her to shut her doors and contemptuously to keep them shut against those that came by her Majesty's commandment yesterday to search her house, and requiring her upon her allegiance to set them open, saith that she was careful to put her plate and her husband's writings in safety before she opened her doors, and refuseth to take her oath that while she kept her doors shut she did not hide nor convey away any person.

Confesseth that she hath been a recusant from her infancy, and so continueth, and so purposeth to continue.—Helyna Fortescue.

Underwritten :—"Examinatur coram Johanne Croke. W. Waad."

1 *p.*

(ii). "The examination of Katherine Fortescue, daughter of the within named Ellen Fortescue, taken the day and year within written."

Examined what other persons were in her mother's house yesterday when the search was made more than those whom her mother presented and brought to sight, denieth that there were any to her knowledge, but refuseth to take her oath thereupon.

Denieth that she conferred with any priest yesterday or used any ceremony of ashes.

Confesseth that being sixteen years of age she never came to church, neither intendeth to come to church, affirming she will do as her father and her mother do, and as she hath been brought up, hoping that she doth for the best; and that now though her father and mother should go to church, yet she will not, for that she hath been otherwise brought up.

Signed. Subscribed as above.

⅔ *p.*

(iii). "The examination of Elizabeth Fortescue, one other of the daughters of the said Ellen Fortescue, taken the day and year before written."

Examined of the same questions whereof her sister was examined, answereth in all points as her sister before hath answered.

Confesseth that being of the age of fourteen years she never came to church, neither intendeth to come. If the Romish religion should come, then she saith she knoweth not whether she would go to church or no. The reason why she will not go to church, she saith, is for that her father and mother have brought her up otherwise.

She denieth that she doth know of any person that was hid by her mother yesterday, but refuseth to avow it upon her oath.

Signed. Subscribed as above.

Endorsed :—"Th' examinations of Ellen Fortescue and her two daughters," *and in another hand,* "In a manner Quakers."

⅔ *p.* (**49**. 49.)

The Lord Chancellor of Ireland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, March 3.—Introducing John Allen, Clerk of the Ordnance in this realm, and asking that he may be favoured in his suit to the table.—Dublin, 3 March, 1597.

Signed:—"Ad. Dublin." *Seal.*

½ *p.* **(175. 1.)**

Henry Cuff to Henry Savile.

1597-8, March $\frac{4}{14}$.—My last letters were idle and I fear this will be the same. Still as obedience is better than sacrifice, I send them such as they are, as from ὅ μέγας to my most honourable Lord, to whom I pray you impart them. Upon the young gentleman's coming here S.A. had some large conference with Mr. Guicciardin, and afterwards by his secretary sent a note of some intelligence for his Lordship. From Spain he is advertised that the Adelantado is making forth eight ships of war for the 'waifting' home of the treasure from the Terceras. By reason of the Adelantado's late failure, the King is in some straights touching his affairs in Brettany, where his dependents protest that without immediate help they must compound with their enemies; the King means to send by sea 4000 men to Flanders under the command of Don Sancho Leyna; the merchants interested in his late breaking are now accorded with him to lend him seven millions *de novo*, viz.: for the next 18 months they are to pay monthly in Flanders 250, and in Spain 150 thousand crowns, for which the King has mortgaged the greater part of his revenues for three years to come. From France, that the peace between the crowns is likely to take place, for the empeaching whereof he [the grand Duke] wishes the Queen would employ her utmost forces, assuring himself that if it be delayed until the payment of this new *partito* be overpast, that proud King will soon be reduced to complete distress, and be at the discretion of the Queen and her allies. To effect this delay he thinks Villeroy and the King's mistress the fittest means, with whom he himself has very little credit, especially with Villeroy, who, he says, daily does him ill offices with the King. That the Duke should wish to interrupt the peace is not strange; for he thinks that the Spaniard hating him and the Pope not greatly affecting him, a peace would be his ruin, and the enthralling of all the other princes of Italy. I only wonder so wise a prince should either think peace so near to conclusion, or that so weak means could empeach it. I must excuse myself with the old rule, *Nemo irascitur historico*. The young gentleman was brought to S. A. by Mr. Guicciardine. His entertainment was very good; his charges borne at Pisa; and at his departure he was presented with a chain of gold. That his brother should come hither, he will in no case admit. He has written in answer to his Lordship; but, as his secretary says, little but compliments.—14 March, *Stylo novo*. Yours ever wholly, C.

Holograph.

Endorsed:—"Mr. H. Cuff to Mr. Savill. 14 March, '97, at Florence."

1 *p.* **(175. 2.)**

Edward Gray to Lord Burghley.

1597-8, March 4.—It pleased the Lord Eure to depute me in his office of Warden, and at his departure to give special directions to me for effecting such services as might be beneficial and good to the country, charging me to have a greater regard than ordinary in apprehending of Scottishmen passing through the realm without licence or safe conduct, as also Englishmen passing to and from the realm of Scotland without authority, as vagrant persons. Employing my diligence in this service and apprehending divers both Scots and English, amongst the examination of which it fortuned that I got information of an Englishman named Valentine Thomas who was lately passed through this town of Morpeth out of Scotland southwards with other two Scotsmen in his company, which Valentine Thomas is informed to be a great intelligencer and dealer with the King of Scots touching the matters of state, I being assured likewise that the Scotsmen would presently return again through this wardendry of the Middle March. Whereupon I laid diligent watch and private enquiry for the apprehending of them; one of which Scottish men being attached and brought unto me and examined, whose name is Robert Crawforth, by whose examination you may perceive what his accusation is against Valentine Thomas. After the taking of which examination I dealt effectually with the said Crawforth, partly with reward and farther promises, to bring the said Valentine Thomas through Morpeth town and to give me knowledge by some secret means of his passage; which service if he performed I promised him security of life and further reward. All which Crawforth hath effected, and I now have both himself and the Englishman in hold, not daring to set the Scot at liberty before I had signified the same to your lordship. Further it may please you, since I had conference with the said Thomas it seemeth by his outward protestations that he relieth only upon your lordship, alleging he was born upon your land and his father now your servant, and therefore he greatly requireth to appeal unto your lordship. Wherefore I demanded of him if he had any private authority from you or any other privy councillor to be a private intelligencer in Scotland; which he denied utterly. Therefore I thought fit in my simple judgment, finding the man to be cunning and obscure in his proceedings, to cause him to take pen and paper and to set down in writing his discontent and cause [why] he departed this realm; the which he hath done, written with his own hand, which I send you here enclosed.

I have not yet acquainted him what accusations the Scotsman in his examination hath used against him, the which I send also to your lordship, so that by the declaration of the one and the examination of the other you may perceive how far I have proceeded. Holding it not convenient in mine own judgment to enter into further examination or otherwise to charge the said Valentine Thomas to answer the several articles of the Scot till I had signified thus much to your lordship and my lord Eure, now present at London, I beseech your lordship to vouchsafe

me your pleasure how and in what sort I shall proceed with him in so weighty a cause; not doubting but if he were safely conveyed to you, your lordship might out of your grave wisdom and long experience in such cases procure him to reveal such matters as may be acceptable to you and the state of this realm, which I cannot do by reason of my small experience in such weighty affairs. Notwithstanding, I shall be most ready to follow your directions either in proceeding to further examination, or otherwise to convey the parties in prison to your lordship if you grant warrant for their safe convoy. I crave pardon for so boldly signifying this matter to your lordship amongst other your more serious affairs, holding myself most deeply bound to you in all duty and affectionate service for your manifold favours heretofore shewed me, as also to my ancestors and my brother now the chief of my house; praying your acceptance of this my willingness to effect my acceptable service for the good of my country although it may fortune not to be so pertinent as I wish. —Morpeth Castle, this 4th of March 1597.

Endorsed: "Copy of the letter written to the Lord Burghley, Lord High Treasurer of England, by Mr Edward Gray."

Much faded and damaged by damp.

2 *pp.* (**49.** 51.)

John Udall's Mission.

1598, March 4.—(I.) Instructions for Mr. John Udall sent down into the North, 4th of March.

Whereas an offer of some service to be done in Ireland hath been made by a noble man or person of quality in Scotland to Carleton and Grime and by them reported to you, by you to Sir Ed. Dyer, by him to me, and by me to her Majesty, it is now her Majesty's pleasure that I send you down into the North to confer with the said Carleton and Grime, in which conference you shall observe these directions that follow:

First, you shall assure them that her Majesty taketh their dutiful cares and voluntary endeavours to do her service in very gracious part, and will according to the merit of the service, have a princelike consideration of them.

Secondly, because the party that should perform the service is utterly unknown to her Majesty and to her ministers, you shall inquire and take account of them how they know him to be a likely man and to have fit parts and means to achieve such an enterprise. For his parts you must let them know that it is necessary he hath these—valour, wisdom, secrecy; as also that he be free from all suspicion of cleaving to the popish and Spanish party in Scotland. For his means or opportunity to achieve it, you must inquire whether he have a fit pretence to go into Ireland, whether he be sure to be well received there, whether he can lodge or plant himself fitly for such an execution, whether he can carry with him followers or strength of his own to assist him in the enterprise and to assure his escape, or whether he trust to any party there; and lastly, whether he have so cast and laid his project as it be likely to take good success.

If you find that Carleton and Grime be already well informed and able to give you satisfaction in these particulars, then you shall so advertise by your letters which you shall send by the running post. If they cannot satisfy you in these things but refer you to your own judgment when you shall confer with the party himself, you shall then, if they can so contrive it, speak with him; and when by them or by your own conference with him you are satisfied that the enterprise is likely and the man proper to undertake it, you shall assure him to have all his reasonable demands satisfied and conditions granted that he can ask; and therefore you shall encourage him to go on with constancy and hope, letting him know that you are sent down of purpose to comfort and confirm him in his undertaking, and that you carry this instruction under my hand as a warrant for yourself to negotiate this matter and an assurance to him that he shall be dealt withal as well as himself in reason can desire.

But if he shall insist upon further assurance than this which you may shew him, then you shall convey him up secretly to some place near London where I may confer with him and give and receive further mutual satisfaction. Provided always that if you find no likelihood in th' enterprise nor the man not agreeing with this description which is before mentioned, then that you break off without opening yourself or any part of your commission, saving that you are sent to inquire and discover.

The rest is referred to your own discretion and diligence, adding only as the mainest caution that you both enjoin yourself and them all secrecy in this business.

What other news or accidents of importance that you shall learn during your abode in these parts you shall likewise advertise up unto me by letter, and you shall send your packets with a cover signed by the hand of him that shall be my Lord Scroope's deputy warden in that West March, to whom I will give you a letter of credit in that behalf. ESSEX.

Holograph by Essex.

3 *pp.* (**176**. 112.)

1597.—(II.) That you address yourself unto *Carleton* and *Gryme* to congratulate with them, to strengthen and confirm their endeavours, to impress and enforce unto them how far now they stand engaged upon the service.

To negotiate with the party to these ends: first, that you inform yourself of what place he is, what parentage and birth, also what wit, understanding and courage, and whether he be a man of resolution and martial, what courage he hath of himself, politic or humane, and so to capitulate with him of the means and the expedition, with what probable assurances, his demands, and the means to draw him hither, as near hither as you can conveniently, and unknown if it may be: and likewise to be well informed of what strength he is of in his country, and what faction and religion he holdeth, and what adherents he hath with[in] *Ireland*. That you make good and true observation of all these particularities for the use and benefit of the service, especially to judge wisely of him whether he be a man capable and well apted for such an affair.

An instruction from and under his own hand.

Instructions for this expedition with his lordship's [Essey's] own hand thereunto, and to negotiate them only to be shewed in England in your own hand, according to the trust reposed in you. And if occasion urge you to converse with *the party* in Scot[land] then that you leave them safe in the house of *Carleton*, lest otherwise by practice or danger you may be deprived of them; and to draw *the party* thither to see and hear them as an hostage for his assurance. Upon the expedition accomplished a substantial commission for 5 post horses, a letter of gratuity to *Grymes* and *Carleton* to strengthen them and confirm them in the business. A pass for the safe conduct of *the party* without the let or incumbrance of any person, magistrate or officer whatsoever.

Thus as well as I can I have disgested this negotiation what I think proper for the handling and service thereof, which you may alter and add as may seem best to your wisdom and better experience. At night I will attend you for the dispatch and further instruction.

Endorsed: "To Sir Edward Dyer."

Holograph by Udall. The words in italics are in a cipher explained at the head of the document. Seal, broken.

2¼ *pp.* (**176.** 27.)

THEODORA EVANWICH, KING AND GREAT DUKE OF ALL RUSSIA, to ELEAZER EVANOSINSUBURO, "Governor of our inheritance of Evano Gorode."

1597-8, March 5.—Our servant, Master of our Horse, one of our Privy Council and controller of our house and upholder of our great lordships and kingdom of Cazan and Astrakhan, Borris Pheoderwich Goodenove, hath moved us, for the great love we bear to our loving sister Queen Elizabeth, to grant unto the English merchants John Merrick and his company to buy at our inheritance of Evansgorod wheat, rye, barley to the quantity of 6000 setfords and to ship and transport the same at their pleasure; all which we grant for the entire love we bear to our loving sister Queen Elizabeth. We command you of our inheritance of Evansgorod to deliver unto the above named John Merrick and his company 3000 setfords of rye, 2000 of wheat and 1000 of barley, and to receive of them for the said grain money according as the market goeth; and when he or any of his servants come with this our letter to you then presently with all speed deliver unto them such grain as is of the best and most driest.—In our royal city of Moscow the 5 day of March from the beginning of the world 7105 years. From the King his Secretary Posnicke Demstressin.

Endorsed: "1597, Copy of the Emperor's letter for delivery of the corn."

¾ *p.* (**49.** 51.)

JOHN FORTESCUE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597-8, March 8.—Though an unknown man I am bold to appeal to your clemency. I challenge any to prove that I have ever harboured any priest or Jesuit. In this search at my house, myself being in the country, there was nothing found but such things as my lewd and wretched butler had locked in a desk of his within that office, so far from my knowledge as is heaven from earth. Nothing could torment me more than to be thought undutiful by her Majesty, in whose service I have been these 21 years, and never "sutched" with any blot of such disorder. Is it likely I would cast away the maintenance of myself, my wife and children? Dear Earl, lend me your indifferent censure; I desire no more. This viijth of March 1597.

Holograph. Seal.
1½ *pp.* (60. 28.)

EDWARD PRYME to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597-8, March $\frac{10}{20}$.—Thanks him for past favours and apologises for slackness in writing. I will give your Lordship to understand the state of this province of Brittany where I am dwelling and serving the Lord Marshal of Brysacke as his steward. The Marshal by a secret intelligence that he had with the inhabitants of Dynanne took the town and castle. This town is one of the best and strongest places of this province, by the winning of which Mercuer lost the one half of his forces, and this was the chiefest cause that Mercuer is come upon his knees to the French King with whom he is agreed. The conditions I cannot write as yet, but this much, Mercuer doth not remain in the province, the government is given to Sezar Monsieur, the King's bastard. Since the taking of Dinanne my lord hath taken by siege and cannon two strong castles, both within four leagues from St. Malo's, the names of which is Plecie Bertrane, the which was rased; the other is Gylldo by the sea side, in the which my lord hath left a governor; other two places named Hedy and Kybriacka have by composition yielded to my lord. At this instant my lord is before the tower of Sersones where he hath been now these ten days. This place is very strong. It stands upon a top of a hill by the sea side. Within this six days the cannons will be lodged. We hope that after that the cannon do begin to shoot, that they that are within will come to agreement. There are some one hundred brave men within the place. My lord his forces are some 3,000 foot, 200 horse.

The French King is at Ausignye, three leagues from Nants, where he means to be this good time of Easter. All the places about Angu and Normandy have cried *Vyva le Roye*. Vanes, in Bas Brytanye, a place wherein there was some 120 Spaniards within the castle, by policy the governor put the Spaniards out Sunday past the 15 of this [month], and cried *Vyva le Roye*. The Spaniards have but two places in this province, the which are Bleuett and Prymela, a castle by Morles [?Morlaix]. The French King means to besiege Bleuett; the place is good,

notwithstanding time and force will carry it away. This is the state of Brittany, the which is by the grace of God in great "lyckud" to be in tranquility and both the Legers and Spaniards out of it before this summer be at an end.

By the way of Brest my lord received news of the loss of some Spanish ships that were coming to Bleuett with 2,000 men. Dom Joann was lost; he was the commander.

Promises further information.—At the Camp before the tower of Sersones, 20 March, 1598, new style.

My lord is commanded to march towards Bleuett, this siege being done with all the forces of Brittany, the which will be some 4,000 foot, 400 horse.

I am acquainted with divers of the Religion, as Monsieur de la Muche, governor of Viterye, Monsieur de Bremanfanye, governor of Chatillyon, Monsieur Dandeny, governor of Corle, Dandeny, governor of Conper [?Quimper], Monsieur "the Tenye," governor of Penpall, and divers others; if your Honour will command anything to them I will do your command. Also mentions Monsieur "the Mongomerye," and Monsieur de la Vardine.

Holograph.

Endorsed:—"C. Ed. Pryme, 20 Mch., 1597."

3 *pp.* (**204**. 68.)

The Earl of Northumberland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, March 11.—I must entreat your favour towards this gentleman, Mr. Goring, my neighbour and friend, who is to appear before you upon some complaints made against him. I cannot say he is altogether clear of what shall be laid to his charge, but withal I am sure he is prosecuted with a little spleen together with his offence. I leave him to the declaring his own excuse.—Petworth, this 11 March.

Holograph. Endorsed with date. Seal.

½ *p.* (**60**. 39.)

Paul Delahay to Richard Percival.

1597-8, March 13.—Encloses letters for the Lord Treasurer and Sir John Scudamore. Death of Walter Vaughan, of the Golden Grove, Carmarthenshire. As to heriots due to Lord Abergavenny by his (Delahay's) father-in-law's death: in whose place his Lordship has made Sir Thomas Conizbye Steward of Ewyas.—Preston-upon-Wye, 13 March, 1597.

1 *p.* (2256.)

Paul Delahay to Lord Burghley.

1597-8, March 13.—According to your will and command I have perused my father-in-law Cecil's will, and the 6th inst. celebrated the funerals, as followeth. First, 6 poor men of that parish in gowns went before the coffin; next to them, the preacher James Ballard, a prebend[ary] of the church of Hereford, and a Cecil by descent, in his mourning gown, accompanied with my uncle Perry, of Morehampton, followed. Next to them the coffin covered with black cloth, whereupon 12 scutcheons of

Cecils', Perrys', and Harbatts' arms were fastened, three of which I commend to you, and carried by 6 of my father-in-law's men in black unto the churchyard, and then by 6 of his sons-in-law into the church. After the coffin followed his 8 sons-in-law in mourning cloaks and answerable apparel, and three of his nephews. After followed Matthew's wife, the 8 daughters, and my father-in-law's sister Alice in mourning attire. His wife refused to be present, albeit requested and a gown's cloth sent her. The church was hanged with black cloth and the assembly was such that the church could not contain them. After dinner there was a dole of 2*d.* bread and 2*d.* in money given to every poor person, being then in number 440. The next day a dole of 1*d.* bread and 1*d.* in money was given to every poor person, being then in number 140; and so in worshipful manner was the funerals celebrated to your lordship's commendations, for that to the credit of the house of Alterinis I gave out the charge to be yours, which amounteth to 100*l.* and mo, as by particulars shall be manifested. The funerals ended, notwithstanding your letter to my brother Cecil to allow of his father's will, such was his weakness through sinister counsel as to offer to withstand the same; whereupon, as well to satisfy his will as to procure the safety of the evidence concerning the lands assured unto my good master Sir Robert Cecil, [I] have accorded with him (as by articles may appear), then making full account that by a band of 1000*l.* forfeited by W. Powell, of Lansby, for not payment of 80*l.* arrearages of rent for his mother's dowry due to my said father-in-law, as for plate to the value of 100 marks, being the goods of my said father-in-law and to the said Powell conveyed by his said mother, part whereof was the cup of silver and gilt given to my said father-in-law by your Honour, as well to defray the charge of the funerals as to yield some comfort amongst others to my said father-in-law's children. But since I am informed that the said Powell lieth dangerously sick, and if he die am like to lose the said debt, wherefore I beseech your lordship to grant me the wardship of his heir David Powell, his brother Simon's son. Withal my brother Cecil lieth dangerously sick.—Preston-upon-Wye, the 13th day of March 1597.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**49**. 55.)

THOMAS LAPLE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597-8, March $\frac{13}{23}$.—I am sorry that, having been all this time in the service of the French King, I never presented my service to you the only supporter of men of fortune. Yet if you need me I can bring a number of brave men, French and English, who live under my command and would adventure their lives in your service. The Duke Mercurie is surrendered to the King, leaving the government of Brittany, and the King's base son César is betrothed to the daughter of Mercurie. For the rest I refer myself to Captain God who has served in all these wars with me.—From the Siege of the Tower of Sesson, 23 March, *Stilo Galliae.*

Signed. Seal.

1 *p.* (**175**. 9.)

Jacomo Marenco to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, March $\frac{13}{23}$.—I wrote last December about a matter I was treating of with a lady here, who would have wished to hear whether the proposition was for the Queen's service or not. But as your Excellency has not acknowledged the receipt of that letter, I must suppose it was not thought to be a matter of any importance. However Signor Antonie [Perez] will be here and will begin the affair, if it is thought proper. I shall leave on the 20th April, or at any rate by the end of the month, before which time I hope to receive any commands for your service or the Queen's.

At my leaving England I petitioned the Queen through your Excellency for leave to export fifteen hundred dickers of ox skins; and although she then refused me that favour, yet relying on your credit I now forward again my memorial to you for the same end; and would ask for a speedy reply to it.—Paris, 23 March 1598.

Holograph. Italian.

$1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* (**176**. 125.)

J. de Duvenvorrd, Noel de Caron, Johan van Holtinga, and Jan van Warch, Deputies from the States-General of the United Provinces.

1597-8, March 16.—We delivered our credentials, and expressed the regret with which the States had heard from the Sieur de Buzanval, the French Ambassador to them, of the King of France being in treaty with the ministers of the Cardinal of Austria for a peace, although consoled to some extent on learning that his Majesty was rather inclined to continue the war, provided he could count on his allies.

We also expressed the joy of the States at the wise and prudent resolution of her Serene Majesty which had been communicated to them in writing by the Sieur Gilpin, her Councillor at the Council of the Estates.

We mentioned that the Estates had resolved to send an envoy to the French king, to get the negociations broken off, and, if necessary, to make offer of assistance. The success of this mission must depend on her good resolution, and the Estates had therefore resolved to send to her Majesty to advertise her of the project, and to ask her to despatch to France a solemn embassy to the same end and with the same offers.

But her Majesty having already sent the Sieur Cecil, her Councillor and Secretary of State, as Ambassador to France, we hope that sufficient may already have been done.

The fullest powers, we said, had been given to the envoys of the United Provinces sent into France; namely, the Sieurs Justin de Nassau, admiral of Zeeland, and Oldenbarnevelt, advocate of Holland; and we were confident his Majesty would, in the interests of his realm, of his allies and of the Protestant world, prefer a war of righteousness to a peace of peril,

Who could doubt the righteousness of war against a King who had sought to oust him from his realm of France and to seize it for himself. Not to speak of the kingdom of Navarre usurped by the Spaniard's predecessors.

The surrender of a few small towns could not weigh against so many great provinces and towns of France ravaged and ruined by means of the King of Spain.

The pretended peace would lead to civil war; there being plenty of great people in France to force the French King into a war with those of the reformed religion at the instigation of the Pope and of the King of Spain.

The Pope would never yield to, or maintain, anything contrary to the Romish religion, the foundation of his estate. Even should the present Pope do so, his act would be annulled by his successor.

The French King would thus only exchange a foreign for a domestic war. For France in her present condition peace is impossible.

The King of Spain, on the contrary, would enjoy his Indies, draw thence into Spain great store of silver and gold, and raise great armadas of many galleons in security and in secrecy, till it should please him to begin fighting again.

The might and malevolence of Spain should be motive enow to all princes to band together against him.

The authority and power of governor was given by Almighty God to kings and princes to provide for all dangers, even by means of arms. So is He called the God of battles, who giveth the victory to whom He will.

In addition to these reasons the French King is bound unto her Majesty by an alliance in which the States General are also included.

We besought her Majesty to support us, pointing out that still less than with France would treaties be observed with her, a schismatic, with whom by Papists' law no faith should be kept. Let her Majesty recall what happened on her accession to the crown. The King of Spain and the Pope bear a perpetual hatred to her, and the chief aim of the first is to break up our league, divide its forces, and crush the members in detail.

The Estates recognized her Majesty's great expenses, as well in the entertainment of forces in France and in the United Provinces as in sending out the last great army at sea, which, although it had fallen short of her hopes, yet, by detaining the Spanish King's army, had cost him much, and prevented his attending to the Netherlands, so that the French King had found means to reconquer the important town of Amiens, while the armies of the Estates, under the valorous leading of Prince Maurice had carried several towns, and freed a whole quarter of the land.

And, although the Estates were already overburdened by ordinary charges for their armies, assistance continued to the King of France, and for the ships which joined her Majesty's army, as well as by the extraordinary charge of putting into the field the necessary material, nevertheless they would oblige themselves, even beyond their proper ability, till the King and her Majesty were contented.

So we besought her humbly to make any necessary additions to the instructions of the said Sieur Cecil her Ambassador, especially as touching the means and conduct of the war.

That Sieur Cecil be instructed not only to hinder the treaty but to effect the rupture of all negociations.

French. Signed. Undated. Endorsed:—"16 de Mars, 1598."
$8\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* (**60.** 46.)

A Copy of the above.
French.
$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* (**60.** 45.)

Bal^ar. de Moucheron to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, March $\frac{16}{26}$.—Celles qu'il a pleu a V. Ex^ce m' escrire par le Capn. Davis et par ung gentil homme de votre maison me son parvennues, et par icelles entendu le conge que V. Ex^ce les at donne pour faire le voyage des Indes Orientales. A la verite je me sens entirement vostre oblige pour ce bien faict et ne puis me contenir d'en remercier V. Ex^ce tres humblement. J'espere qu'a ladvenir tous ceulx qui a present font le voyage serviront pour quelque bon effect et pour estoupper l'une des veynues qui pourveoynt a ce Roy nostre ennemy des moyens a nous faire la guerre et troubler toute la Crestiente, et que lopinion que jusques a present a este entre nous et doultres de nostre calibre de ny avoir moyen de denischer ceste Nation farouche dentre ce peuple de peu de courage cessera. Or, Dieu loue, nos navires sont parties le 24 de ce mois en deliberation de bien faire, et le gentil homme de vostre maison les rencontra a la sortir de ceste riviere. De sorte que pareillement il c'est embarque, estant bien aise, que puis que Ex^ce men faisoit la requeste qu'il este arrive a sy bon poinct car je seray en toutes occurences bien aise qu'il se presente occasion par lesquelles selon mon petit pouvoir je puisse me revenger par tres humbles services du bien et honneur qu'il a pleu a V. Ex^ce nous faire.—De vostre maison a Middelbourg, 26 Mars, 1598.

Endorsed:—" M. de Moucheron touching Mr. Tomkins' entertainment with him in the journey for the East Indies."
1 *p.* (**204.** 109.)

Lord Sheffield to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597-8, March 17.—I have received your letter and request which I am sorry should be no greater, considering how much I desire to shew my gratefulness for your many favours in a much higher degree. The thing you desire shall be performed without your further trouble if I may but be advertised from you directly what kind of deer and of what age you would have, and where they should be delivered. Likewise let me know against what time you would have them, because of the kinds being with calf, if you mean to have any of the females.—17 March.

Holograph. Seal, broken.
$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.* (**49.** 76.)

Sir Robert Ker to Sir Robert Carey, Warden of the Middle Marches of England.

1597-8, March 18.—I have looked ever since your going from these parts for some resolute answer in the matters debated betwixt your Lordship and me before your away going. Now is the time to accomplish if there be any possibility in these turns; if not, I would be plainly dealt with. The reasons wherefore it is meet that safe and quiet order be taken with these pledges, and all other unsettled grudges on the Borders are known to yourself as to me, so unnecessary to be repeated. The state of the country is as you left it, and so will you find it again. You may well hear reasons there where ye are used, that the restraint of the pledges is more meet nor their ease. I trust I need not to inform you on that, for I am assured you will not be deceived with suppositions; the certainties "seine" unto you before you went from these parts. Who knows not the true estate of things must be excused, but your Lordship, I trust, will both inform, persuade, and resolve that tempering of extremities shall be the most assured band of quietness, and the pledges' relief on both sides shall draw more benefit to the subjects than their present estate can do. I protest I lay apart affections that may be supposed I carry to the persons of the men, and speak in this matter as may be best for the general estate of the countries, if it may stand with their Majesties' and advised council's good liking. I durst engage my best moyence and what I were worth, if it pleaseth their Highnesses, to try that relief on reasonable conditions should draw more ease, gain, and contentment to the subjects, and so certainly to the peace, and in the end more honour to the princes, than ever shall prove if that turn be otherwise prosecuted; for I think you will say with me, as things are, no man is helped. They spend that should have spared to the help of the damnified, and yet "riks" not to the fourth part of their own entertainment. They wreck themselves and their friends, and yet he who entertains them makes no use of his winning. If punishment should gar them ken their faults, poverty compels them again to wickedness. If it be thought those in authority should restrain them, it may be answered, many desperate that have no means how to live, as there is on both sides, will be hard to be ruled, having the loss of their friends joined to their own wreck by these extraordinary charges. I will not insist more, but leave this to yourself to consider and to be dealt in as you think most expedient. Always for our own discharge it is best that the perils be seen, and let those who have the power help them as they think meetest, as I wish you. I shall do myself where I am to my uttermost to draw things in that temper.—Cesfurd, the 18th of March.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1597, March 18. Read.'

1 *p.* (**49**. 63.)

The Privy Council to Lord Burghley, as Lieutenant of the County of Hertford.

1597-8, March 19.—It is doubted that there has been some intermission of ordinary musters, the reformation whereof at this time is most necessary to be pursued, when it is understood that the common enemy continueth his preparation of forces with intent to offend this realm. You are therefore directed to cause the forces within the county of Hertford that have been within these late years mustered to be renewed, and those found wanting by death or otherwise replaced. You are to assemble the deputy lieutenants, sheriffs, and others, and direct them accordingly. Sir Thomas Gerard, Kt., is appointed general surveyor of the forces of the county, and Captain Dacres to have charge of the training. If the lieutenants or commissioners for musters of the counties of Essex and Suffolk shall, upon likelihood of any attempt that the enemy shall purpose to make on either of the said counties, desire to be assisted with forces from Hertford, you are to send 1,000 men into Essex and 500 into Suffolk,if they require the same, or so many as they shall require, with provisions, &c.—Court at Whitehall, 19 March, 1597.

Signed:—Jo. Cant, Tho. Egerton, G. Hunsdon, W. Burghley, R. North, J. Fortescue, Essex, T. Buckhurst, W. Waad.

2½ *pp.* (**204**. 66.)

John Uvedale to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, March 20.—I arrived here with G. the 15th of this month and since have conferred fully with E., whom I find constant and assured in the purpose.

The matter hath had this progress. They have treated with one Duglas of .h. named the Laird of Spot, a wise, learned and religious man; for so confidently they propound him unto me. He is an instrument to plot the matter with the lord of Macklayne, lord of the Islands over and beyond .Ca. nearly fronting upon .p. and daily trafficking with them of .p. He is found and intelligenced from .a. as a special adventure both with men, munitions and victual; who is the man they rely upon to undertake the exploit; so far as they assuredly offer me interview and speech both with the one and the other, and further to be brother unto your lordship.

All which I have refused until I may be further warranted and directed from your lordship upon this excursion. This Laird of Spot I find to be nearly interested and allied unto Bothwell and a man exceeding practical. For so they deliver him to be. Notwithstanding they assure me he is constant in religion even to his life.

They strongly enforce unto me much matter of great consequence to depend upon this Spot, which, howsoever it be, shall neither spoil nor spot me, notwithstanding they exceedingly urge his constancy, wisdom, fidelity and honesty. They assure me there is not that practised in all .h. either foreign or at home, that he hath not means to find the scope and bottom of, especially that of Bothwell his reconciliation, which is now in question, whether it have any alliance with the Spanish faction.

This much, may be conjectured, it hath, as that there hath been in .h. this three quarters of a year one Foster, a near servant unto Bothwell.

One Hucgarson, a wise and practical man, exceeding forward with Bothwell in the Low Countries and said to be near the Cardinal. Bothwell hath likewise the platform of Berwick. But above all the Laird of Ochiltree, a Stewart, Bothwell's right hand since Martinmas last, is made Lieutenant of all the three South marches of .h. under .f. and is supposed to have near intelligence or league in our frontiers. Besides that .f. doth more usually frequent in person than heretofore those marches, who is now presently looked for at Dumfries. There is great speeches of Dacres being now in .p. and his coming hither exceedingly applauded in these frontiers. Indeed, too much, leading to "motynges," as that the people in open market begin to cry, "a Dacre, a Dacre!", as hoping to have their Lord Dacre, a thing dangerous amongst men aptly stirred with every air and puff of sedition and hubbub. In truth there be that give out he cometh not in upon courtesy but with fire and sword, for the now Earl heard it. Now for a more ample relation and satisfaction of your lordship, I have addressed this bearer of purpose himself unto your lordship, as by him to know your lordship's further direction how far I shall proceed or desist, desiring your lordship to make him allowances for the packet to and fro.

And withal, if your lordship continue me further here, I must entreat your lordship for supply, for considering the charges of the posts, together with my journal expenses, amounteth to twenty shillings a day, nor can these things be managed with sparing or scarcity, and so in all reverent humbleness I take my leave.—This 20th of March. Bramton.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**175**. 7.)

Musters in Hampshire.

1597-8, after March 20.—"The survey of all the forces appertaining unto one of the divisions of Hampshire called Porchdoun, as they were mustered Monday last, being the 20 of March." Consisting of five companies as follows:—

Mr. Cotton's company of 260 men, viz.: 75 shot, 15 pikes, 145 bills and halberds, and 25 bows.

Mr. White's company of 270 men, viz.: 80 shot, 40 pikes, 130 bills and halberds, and 20 bows.

Mr. Udall's company of 260 men, viz.: 70 shot, 45 pikes, 125 bills and halberds, and 20 bows.

Mr. Grantham's company of 290 men, viz.: 80 shot, 45 pikes, 140 bills and halberds, and 25 bows.

Mr. Kingsmill's company of 100 men, viz: 50 shot, 40 pikes, and 10 bills and halberds.

Total: 1,180 men, viz:—355 shot, 185 pikes, 550 bills and halberds, and 90 bows.

Endorsed by Essex's Secretary:—"20 March, '97."

1 *p.* (**49**. 64.)

Sir Robert Cecil and J. Herbert to the Lords of the Privy Council.

1597-8, March 23.—Being arrived at Angers on Friday night last, we think it fit to give your Lordships present knowledge, having heretofore been driven to write such rhapsodies as we took up *par la rue*, wherein we think you better liked our diligence than if we should have wholly used silence. From our landing at Dieppe to our recovery of this place there passed thirty days, wherein we only spent in travel ten days, it being more than 300 English miles from Dieppe hither. The rest passed in attending the issue of Sir Thomas Wilkes' unfortunate accident, and in expecting answer from the King, whom we were not a little vexed to follow into Brittany, if we could have as well avoided the notorious inconvenience to the Queen's service, as we were willing to save ourselves an ill journey, the youngest of us both being not humorous now of novelties, and neither of us to be spared where the Queen's honour and service is in question. To have hoped for the King's return had been very strange and hopeless to us, who knew that his presence in Brittany only made his fortune. To have treated with his subjects had been of all the most absurd. To have returned with doing nothing was more than we durst do without commission. And therefore, after we came on to Paris (upon our joint resolution when Sir Thomas Wilkes was living) we thought fit also to stay by the way and at Paris, as we did make it from our landing 19 days, hoping to hear from England. But when no wind brought us any direction, and knew the French King would not hazard Brittany to save us an ill journey, he being then to strike *le coup de Partie* in that province, where her Majesty might be glad to be rid of ill neighbourhood, we resolved to neglect all our own incommodities, and so came on thus far, where we arrived the 17th of this month, whither as many reasons led us as there was reason to send us over.

Tuesday we had access to the King who was accompanied with the Dukes de Mercœur, d'Espernon, d'Albeuf, and Monbason; the Marshals Laverdyn, De Retz and Boisdolphyn; the Chancellor, the Admiral, the Secretaries, and others of great quality. We were brought to him by the Duke de Bouillon, Mons. de Maisse and others. I, the Secretary, delivered him the Queen's letters and kind salutations, and assured him of her great contentment at his good fortune, and said that I was charged particularly to enquire of his good health, whereof I was right glad to be able to send so good news. I told him further that forasmuch as princes, whose institution and dignity hindered them from personal conference of their affairs, were constrained to serve themselves of some confident ministers, by whose mouth they might discover their inward meanings, it has pleased my Sovereign (out of this consideration, that those ought ever to be faithful that were tied in straightest bands) to make election of me, though otherwise of little merit, to communicate to him her secret and princely thoughts, when it should please him to discover his own disposition and judgment of this project of a general treaty, whereunto

she has been so invited by M. de Maisse's propositions. This, I told him, was the general subject of our legation, wherein we were commanded precisely to address ourselves to his own person, before any further conference with any of his subjects, to the intent that we might govern ourselves in all things with all others according to his advice, for howsoever the Queen has yielded for his satisfaction to engage herself thus far as to depute us hither, and whatsoever assurance Monsieur de Maisse had given her of the inclination of the common enemy, yet she was so far from belief of any good meaning in the contrary party, as she has thought it fit to defer all resolutions until she had fetched her true light from himself, who would best tell how great a stranger she was to this cause; and forasmuch as in a matter of this weight it was very necessary that their advice and judgment should be used whom long experience had well instructed in affairs of state, it pleased her to honour me at this time with the company of two of her faithful servants (whom I then described) to associate and assist me in this service, whereof Almighty God had taken one, to my extreme grief, but left me this other, whom therewithal I took by the hand, and did present according to the substance of my letters of credit, which the King read very curiously. He received us both with very respective form, and, in the hearing of all, thanked the Queen for this great favour; which, though it could not make his affection greater, being such already, he said, as speech could not deliver, yet did this manner of dealing with him, both in form and substance, multiply his obligation. He had been long her servant; he held himself and his estate, next under God, conserved by her; he would acknowledge it in whatsoever quality fortune should bestow him. For the care of his health he humbly thanked her, and thought himself unhappy in nothing more than that he had not seen those same perfections which meaner men (whose fortunes he did envy) had to their contentment beheld with admiration. He then desired me to tell him truly in what disposition of body I had left her: whom I answered, she was, when I came out of England, according to her custom, *comme ceste princesse qui n'a jamais senti que c'est de maladie.*

This much being passed, and our resolution being for the first to pass no more than a complimental audience, where all those princes should approach so near him, whom we wished should be the witnesses of nothing else but his sensible and public acknowledgment of his obligation and respect towards her Majesty: I, the Secretary, then requested that the King would yield me some other access, where with more freedom he might understand what we had in commission, beseeching him for this time only to permit me to present to him the Count of Southampton, who was come with deliberation to serve him. He then said that I should, with all his heart, have access to him the next morning, and then very favourably embraced and welcomed the Earl and the rest whom I presented to him. And so suddenly took me by the hand, contrary to my expectation, saying he would walk with me down into his garden *en qualité d'ami*, where

he entertained me an hour and half with many pleasant and familiar discourses of his opinion of divers of his subjects, and other particulars not fit for paper, nor of necessity now, though fit to be related at other times; wherein when he had pleased himself he brake forth very abruptly in these words: "*Et bien*, I have been sorry to find that it has been so confidently believed among you that the King of Spain despised to compound with me as being a poor prince, my subjects half masters, and therefore contemptible; and that it hath not pleased her Majesty to hold more common counsel and correspondency with me in her designs upon the King of Spain." Wherein he doubted not but to have done her service; for he must deal plainly with me that, notwithstanding they were nobly begun and ended, yet unless her Majesty did make the war of another fashion and follow it with a more constant resolution, the greater purse in time must overspend the less. For himself, though naturally affected to arms, and had made it his profession, yet he was by God's ordinance a King of people, and made it a conscience needlessly to waste them; neither was he of so mean a judgment as not to discern how great a scandal it were for him to bear the imputation of such an ambition, or irreligion, as when that was offered him by peace which could not be bought without blood, that he should disdain to hear of it, for his own good and his allies; assuring me that howsoever the power of other princes was absolute over their subjects, yet durst not he adventure their suspicion of being careless what became of his kingdom, either in respect he wanted children, or took a glory in the fortune of arms, in the which he confessed on his soul to take more delight than in all the professions of the world. However, said he, I am censured amongst you to be sold over to idleness and delight; wherein I will confess, God has made me a man, and as I know my frailty is a scar in my forehead, so the circumstances of my misfortune considered, if I be not guilty of other villanies I doubt not but I may be numbered, if not amongst the better sort, yet not amongst the vilest rank of princes. I told him that for the first report it might easily be answered with truth itself, which needed no other help, for I could assure him it was so far contrary to my hearing and knowledge, as I durst avow that the relator to him was the first and only author; and for any conceit that he should be despisable for his poverty, I must use the liberty of plainness, that it was a paradox to others that a King of France could be in such necessity, having now no one subject unreduced: assuring him that the common discoursers of the time feared that some who governed his affairs did represent his lacks the greater, to the intent to draw him to some other courses more agreeable to their liking. At which he smiled and told me he knew whom I meant. I told him, so did not I. But this I further proceeded with him; that all that look with single eyes upon the King of Spain's handling this matter, in seeking him alone, do fully think that as he would be glad, by single contract with him, to have less to do a while, so should it be with no other final purpose than to work his ruin by the mean of

such a separation. And for her Majesty, if she had not held him dear when he was weakest, she would not have sought so much to restore him, neither need she have now been unreconciled to Spain, if either her friendship or judgment had been so weak as to have forsaken others' quarrel. For the second point, of her not communicating with him her designs in particular, I must be bold to remember him that the Queen did ever acquaint him in general with her purpose of making war on the common enemy; although I must be bold to say that he was never pleased to allow of any thing to be done upon the King of Spain but in France only, where, although I could not deny but Her Majesty, by joining great numbers with him, might have furthered some of his particular desires, yet had she thereby left herself wholly exposed to the fleet of Spain, from which no action of his France could have secured her. And as it pleased God in the first action to prosper her at Cales, where her forces brought away of his greatest ships and utterly consumed all the rest, with his infinite magazines of sea preparations, so it could not be denied but by that very action of diversion he was mightily assisted in his own enterprises, while the Cardinal was kept here in weakness, by reason he was forced to keep all at home to defend himself: desiring him to remember this last year's action also, whereby he had so good success at Amiens, and whereof also the States of the Low Countries made their advantage, by encountering an enemy who was the more infested of lacks and miseries by her Majesty's diversion and occupation of his treasure and forces; so as the Queen had given him thus sufficient proof of her care and labour to assist him, though she had never lent him a man to serve him, which she still did notwithstanding, to her great charge, in the time when her affairs at home in both her kingdoms were in terms of greater difficulty than they had been since '88. At this he a little changed his manner, and said abruptly, "*Monsieur Cecyll, je le confesse tout, vous avez rayson, je m'en acquiteray envers ma seur en facon d'home de bien.*" And so having heard before that we desired to see *Madame*, he said, "You shall now go to my sister," and so departed. We went thither, and I the Secretary delivered the Queen's letter with all compliments and assurance of her good will, and assuring her of the Queen's readiness to employ herself in anything wherein she might stead her, with other French ceremonial phrases which are now so usual as they will make me forget my *pater noster*. All was accepted with very great affection. She was well painted, ill dressed and strangely jewelled, but well accompanied with a number of great ladies, the Duchess de Mercœur, Madame de Longueville, Madame de Rohan, Madame Monbason, Madame Montauban, Madame Belisle, and divers others. The next morning, being Wednesday, the King sent to excuse himself till after dinner, being somewhat indisposed; and about four o'clock M. le Premier, who waited instead of M. le Grand, took us to the King in his Cabinet with all the dukes with him. He much entreated me to go to see his mistress and his son. She is great with child and truly a fair and delicate woman. I stayed little to speak

with her, and yet she is very well spoken and very courteous, and spake of her Majesty with very great respect, and wished she would once command her. Then he took me into the garden, and told me he would crave pardon for speech of any matter of state that night, but only matter of sport, because it was late, but next day I should have a cabinet audience, and now only talk and be merry. He told me all the particulars of Mercœur's proceedings, how the Spaniards and he brake about Nantes, which they would have had, and he refused, and so all fell apieces. He told me also that he had put off Mercœur's entry hither till our coming, whose presence he was sure did vex him. I answered that he need not be offended with us, for we were glad he did so well. True it is that all the people when he came in cried out upon him, "*Voycy la queue de la ligue, le petit roy de Bretaigne*," Afterwards he passed the time in familiarity, both in discourse of the Queen and her court, showing to divers the picture I wear.

Having heard that the King called those which spake set tales *les Haranguers Follastres*, and finding in our discourse with him what form was fit to be used towards him, and being above all other things desirous to make him open himself by first speaking, we resolved to begin our audience only with a short preface, and to confine myself to these articles.

I. That it was not our purpose to trouble him now with a long discourse or formalities, so as we might think in that to do wrong to the judgment of a prince which could judge so well, and was charged with so many affairs, so was it little needful, seeing we came from a prince that had given proof of her amity by effects, and not by words nor protestations.

II. That the Queen had not sent us to dissuade him from making peace without his allies, because she should therein do herself wrong as well as him insomuch as once to doubt him, for besides that she knew his own wisdom could foresee the ill of it, she was sufficiently reposed on assurance that he was a prince of honour, faith, and gratefulness; neither was it other than injustice for one prince to suspect that in another which they would be loath should be doubted in themselves.

III. That she sent us not hither with persuasion that any offers of so fraudulent enemies carried any truth, but only to satisfy the strait amity between them, and to prove how much she would repose herself upon that which should pass the file of his judgment, having not a little ventured her honour to send us thus far, whereby the world might conceive she solicited him to mediate a peace for her, being also not assured whether there were such sufficient power or no, as she should like to treat with the King of Spain, if he would incline to it.

IV. That she had not a mind alienated from general peace, for any particular interest, having justly satisfied herself with sufficient revenge on her enemies, and not extending herself to any further desires than to conserve her own right and honour, and to preserve her friends.

V. That she desired now to know what the offers were, and what he believed of them, and how he deliberated to embrace the peace.

Finally, above all things to know how he thought the States might be proceeded with, in case they refuse to be comprised in the treaty, seeing they deserved especially to be cared for, both for the honour and obligation of faith given them, as also for the interest which both realms have in their conservation.

He heard me all this with great attention, and answered me, first, that he was glad I was not a Venetian, that he loved to negotiate with the Earl of Essex, for he did leave circumstances so as he saw we served a wise prince. Rhetoric was for pedants. He would freely and truly answer me, and not as he used ordinary ambassadors, seeing the Queen had sent her Tablets. First he thanked the Queen that she would not mistrust him, for what any creature could possibly do he would do by her counsel, and if he were to lose nothing but life, he would quit it for her. As for her fear to be scandalised by sending especially so far to him, her Majesty in that ran no danger, for she sent not to her enemy but to her friend, to a King and her brother, to one that made it known to all the world that he honoured her and that he desired it. If he had drawn us after him for pleasure, it had been another matter; but he had tarried for us five weeks to the peril of all Brittany, so as the world saw his necessity for it: neither had he or would he be negligent to show in us the respect he bare his sister before all other princes living. For the power from Spain, he doubted not but by Sunday it would be certified, for the courier was newly returned to Flanders. For her Majesty's suspicion of the enemy's offers, he had long so thought of himself, for he knew nothing but necessity drave him to seek him, and that malice would never cease, but now he told me upon his honour and as he desired absolution of sins, he would purely tell me all. The enemy offered him all but Calais, and that only now of late he stuck to deliver until some trial, but presently to contract for it, which he said was not a matter one way or other that ought to make or mar the matter. And for his meaning towards the Queen he made this judgment, neither did the contrary side conceal it. His losses were infinite, for, saith he, her interruptions by sea do mightily charge him and consume him—"a matter," saith he, "for which the Queen is to be commended, for I confess she has hurt him and not I, but he me, and therefore if he can with good conditions win to end, he were mad not to be contented; and if I make him show a power to treat with the Queen (she having given none to treat with him), do I not a great work? Believe, saith he, I pray you, that though his affairs by private factions and disorder do not prosper, yet if there be no remedy, his counsel and his purse will eat out the Queen and us all. Now is the time to consider. I have dealt faithfully with my sister, and the more because I see she doth in this sending respect me, for if I would believe what has been beaten into my ears, I am told that your drift is only to amuse me, to leave me in the war ever, and to account that your safety. But I am not of that faith, and you see that though I may have good offers, yet I have forborne till I might bring in others."

I replied that for those calumniations, they were ever used by

malicious spirits, but never credited by princes against those whose actions were so contrary. For the offers he had, the Queen believed it, as I told him before, but for any forwardness for others, first I saw it failed in the original beginning for his friends, because neither the power was seen nor the conditions yet sounded. He answered that was true, but I should hear now forthwith: and for conditions between England and Spain they were easily agreed: the difficulty was for the States, for whom, said he, must we be still miserable in perpetuity? I told him that was the knotty question, and till that was decided, there could be no sure resolution, in which I left wise men to speak for themselves. He asked me then, "But what think you?" I made difficulty till he pressed me, and then answered that I heard many wise men hold it for infallible that it were a strange apprehension to all his neighbours to behold a King of Spain, by conquest or contract, owner absolutely of the 17 provinces. He rose up to me and said I was an honest man; he loved me for my opinion, but, said he, "use no such speech to my council that I say so." I then asked him what his judgment was how things should be carried. He then told me that the States would be with him on Saturday, that he and I should meet as only to pass the time, and that he would tell me what they said, and what Barneveldt would do, who is mine (saith he) entirely. For there are, saith he, but two ways; either I shall be driven to all necessity and fury of my people, who are ready to rebel for peace, or my friends must help me, which I see you mean not, by maintaining war yourself. I pray you, therefore, seeing you will have war, speak with my Council, hear their reasons; I will assign you Villeroy and Maisse, show them what the Queen will do for the war. I answered that I feared I had already passed our commission, to speak so openly, but his favourable usage and commandment made me bold and forgetful. To meet with his Council, I and my fellow were ready at his pleasure, but to deliver the Queen's mind for a war was not the ground of our commission; we being sent to see the bottom of the likelihood or safety of a treaty, and yet I desired him to consider that the Queen was in a war, and so reckoned her charges and expenses at large, which I think had never patience before to hear himself, neither should I have held him now but that he was abed. He denied many of these particulars, in which I answered him; and then he said I was a son to a Treasurer. I told him also that my Sovereign's case was worst of all three, for his fortune by her help increased, the States grew rich, and she had new fires kindled still, and yet new opportunities, so as her trouble was *in infinitum*. "Well," said he, "it is a strange message, when a man is in need and lacks help, to hear of others' lacks and former helps. If the Queen will propound her mind what war she would have to be made," saith he, "I will urge nothing but upon consent, and because you told me yesterday that I never liked anything but my own way, I say this, if my plots be not allowed good, let the Queen (if she be alienated from a peace) set down the way for a safe war, in which the Spaniards may be beaten indeed, and then will

I be found reasonable; but to lose myself and my kingdom, and to be mutinied against by my people, it is hard for me to be put to it." I told him that our commission was to deal in that which was propounded by Mons. de Maisse, which the Queen was borne in hand should not now have been unready. For the war making in another fashion, we had no power to deal in it here. "Well," saith he, "I see you come to win time. I would time could be won without loss of my kingdom; but if I stand on the defensive now I lose my reputation. If I let go my hold and my offers, my people will rebel against me; for though I have honour for to bind me, yet they feel misery. Colours I have none to break it; for I can have anything; and if I have mine own, what harm will it be to me if it break after." I told him the point of single peace was it which must not be disputed of; for then all leagues were ridiculous, and with pardon I must speak it, that things should so be carried, as when one friend had helped another to equal his enemy, he should then compound with the third enemy for his own advantage, without his confederates, it must make princes take heed of assuming others' quarrel, and make us that were her servants wish that if any such strange accident should follow, of which we never dreamed, that the Queen had but her money in her hands which she hath spent on France and the Low Countries, we doubted not, but with assistance of God, in her just quarrel, Spain should get as little at her Majesty's hands as hitherto it hath done. He told me that he liked well my plainness, and that her Majesty might trust me to dispute for her; but seeing then, saith he, that you will not have me make peace alone, nor you may not make peace without the States, what is the third way you would wish. "I pray you," saith he, "propound it." I told him again we came not to propound, but to hear and argue of that which was propounded and promised by Maisse, and to consider of that with his Council and the States' Deputies. "No," saith he, "then you will (I perceive) push me to the wall still to speak. How would you like it, to have us two that are monarchs to make a peace with Spain, and let the States make a truce?" I told him it were good to hear the States, but if he would have my poor opinion, I had ever found them as jealous of a truce as of a peace; and so I told him the reasons. "What," saith he, "if we could make a temporal peace, and let them be in a war?" I told him so they might not perish by it, it was least harmful. "Well," saith he, "what, will nothing content the Queen?" I desired him to pardon me, when it came to conference of all sides, it should be debated. He would needs have me speak. I told him I saw no cause why he that hath little to defend but one frontier, and might be assisted by the States for the present, should not wear the King of Spain out of Picardy by little and little, who was old; and time would discover what the Cardinal's marriage would prove to in the Low Countries. And if the Queen might once but have quietness in Ireland, and have recovered in some of her own means; if he were once over-pressed, she would be the same that ever she was to him; otherwise, if a general peace with honour and safety might be wrought, her Majesty was not alienated.

"Well," saith he, "I see the device is that I must be tossed still, my country must be miserable, and no end must be had. But, Sir," saith he, "you see I deal with you, not like an Italian upon punctos, nor with devices. The Queen shall see I will trust you and negociate freely with you, for her sake. I will speak with you again within two days. I shall then know more, and I will strive to bethink me with you what course the Queen shall not mislike, unless I must only smart for all. But, I pray you, tell my Council that you come not to dissuade me from peace, but to see on what terms of honour and safety the Queen shall enter, and to see how the States may be included, and that the Queen will not abandon them, but if they may be safely brought in, that you do know the Queen will not be unreasonable, and the rather, because you find me so truly to discover my impossibilities to maintain a war, and my passionate resolution to comfort my people with a peace, and so hear what will be said to you, and keep you on these grounds still in which I direct you with mine, for the Queen, your mistress, will like it that you shall be ruled by me, and so hath she written to me;" whereat I could hardly forbear smiling, when he would tell me what my Sovereign had written. Much more passed, but it is impossible to write all. We are sorry to be thus tedious.

The affairs of the Religion are settled, wherein the King hath much complained to me of them. They have sent me thanks for her Majesty, confessing that they were despatched more speedily after our arrival in ten days than in forty before. The King merely told me, that when he heard so great a Huguenot was landed, he was sure I would be a spokesman. I told him his Majesty knew Huguenots were honest men, and I did hope that they should need no spokesman to him, seeing faith and merit did plead for them. "Aye," said he, "I would they had more discretion and patience."

The Duke of Bouillon is here, not well contented in some private suits he hath. Espernon is very round with the King, and counted one of the most able men of France. He useth to us great respect, and protests to owe the Queen obligation for her wishing the King to deal well with him in his late prosecution in Provence. St. Aldegonde hath broken the matter to the King for Count Morrice to marry Madame. The States, we can assure you, come to offer the King continuation of the former 4000 men paid, and to increase the charge further. Of this I, the Secretary, have particular knowledge. They will be here to-morrow, with whom we will hold all good correspondency; yet Barnevelt is wholly French. Those of the Religion much honour the Queen, but all their counsel is this, she must roundly help the King.

Thus have we now delivered the substance of our accesses. We refer the censure to her Majesty's wisdom, hoping at our return to deliver some such account as may justify our duty and diligence: and if under her Majesty's gracious pardon we shall be commanded to speak what our weak understandings shall have gathered, we shall do it more confidently when we are where we may strengthen our arguments by verbal replications,

better than by letters, for we are not unacquainted how easily letters may be intercepted under other colours, and what toys cyphers are for the most part. Seeing the States are at hand we shall have uniformity in our negociation: we doubt not therefore but within ten days to have finished our conference, and to be at the seaside within six days after. If your Lordships will say that we were instructed to advertise before we conclude, we will be bold to let you know that we neither have nor mean to take any liberty of conclusion; for as you know, we come but to enquire, to confer, and to advertise whether we that are here by common conference find that a treaty may be thought expedient for all parties. We think therefore that we shall do our duties sufficiently to advertise personally all such resolutions, either one way or other. For seeing we are now at Angiers instead of Roan, and that we have never heard one word from England of fresher date than the 24th of February, we hope you will conceive that we have small hope of perfecting anything by answers to any dispatches. We therefore intend to inform ourself of the power which the King of Spain doth send for general treaty, to hear the States' reasons, and see what they will do, to find by conference of all three parties whether the King will leave them or not. To the States also we mean to use no language but of all correspondency, and yet to let them know, howsoever either their reasons or their wills shall divert peacemaking, that if for their cause the war be continued, they must think to bear a greater burden, and not to increase or continue the Queen's insupportable charge for them. Lastly, for the better justification of our return, we conclude that if treaty with the enemy shall go forward, it must be in some place nearer England; the continuation whereof my (*sic*) speech shall be carried on still between the French King and them, whilst we in the meantime have informed her Majesty's judgment, and she thereupon resolve, which is the farthest of our commission. If we find that the Queen shall be forced to charges of a war, then must the war be advised and resolved on by her Majesty: of which two main points, God forbid we should either presume to advise, or your Lordships, if you will attribute anything to the small knowledge which we have gathered in this negotiation, fall to any resolution upon our letters, which are but maimed and barren informations in such intricate questions, in comparison of personal relations. Our suit is therefore that, seeing time cannot prejudice the Queen to like of this course, to lend us shipping for Caen, whereby we shall save almost 200 miles' riding, the coast being as fit as Dieppe in all respects, and that they may be there by the 12th of April next.—Angiers, 23rd March. Thursday.

Contemporary Copy. 16 *pp.* **(175. 18.)**

Printed in extenso in Birch's "Historical View of the Negotiations between England, France, and Brussels." **pp. 105-125.**

Captain Edward Prynne to the Earl of Essex.

1597-8, $\frac{\text{March } 24}{\text{April } 3}$.—I have written unto you about 8 days ago by Captain God; by that letter and by this I do beseech you to pardon me that I have not long before this written, showing the duty wherein I am so many ways bound unto you.

The news I have to write unto you since my last letter is that the tower of Soissons which my lord the Marshal of Brisac hath besieged was, after three hundred cannon shot, delivered by composition to my lord. This was the last place of all those that were for the Duke Mercure in this province of Brittany, in such sort that all the whole province is for the King, only Bluet and Prymela. The Duke is with the French King at Anges, the King goeth to Nantes to keep the States. Mons. de Mercure goeth out of the province, in the which remains for governor Sezar [Cèsar] Monsieur, the King's bastard, my lord the Marshal his lieutenant. The Duke's daughter shall be betrothed to Cèsar Monsieur. The King gives the Duke one hundred and fifty thousand French crowns in recompense of the government that the Duke has left. The Spaniards' ambassador is gone with passport out of Nantes to Bluet. There is some speech that there are arrived some seven hundred Spaniards to Bluet; the truth is not as yet known. The army that was at the siege of this tower marches towards Prymela, a castle that stands by the seaside by Morles upon a rock, wherein there is some hundred and twenty Spaniards. My lord means to besiege it; he hath sent the cannon by water; himself goeth with some hundred horse to Nantes to meet with the King where the States are holden. From thence he will go to Prymela, where he shall meet with his army and lay the siege to the place, the which being taken, from thence his pretence is to go for Bluet. There are no more than these two places in Brittany that keeps against the King, for all the rest were put into the King's his hands and taken. The Spaniard may make much of Bluet (the which is a very good place) for that in Brittany he hath no more that they may make account of: as for Prymela, within this month [it] will be gotten by force from their hands. From thence, or from any other place wheresoever I be, I will write unto you of all the news that I can learn worth the writing. I mean by the grace of God after that Bluet is taken to come over for England, where I hope by your means to find her Majesty graciously bent towards me. I am, with the Marshal, very well, as this poor boy, bearer hereof, can show you, notwithstanding my desire is to England. There would I rather be with brown bread than here with all that I have in my lord's house, as one he commands all.—At the camp before the tower of Soissons, 3 April, 1598.

Holograph. Seal broken.

$2\frac{2}{3}$ *pp.* (**176.** 136.)

Capt. Laplye and Francis Hobbye to the Earl of Essex.

1598, $\frac{\text{March } 24}{\text{April } 4}$.—We have sent you by this first the whole effectual news of the wars in France and concerning the conclusion of peace between the League and the King. First, as soon as the truce was ended certain companies went to take in a leaguer town called "Fugures," being a very strong place; but we were fain to forsake the besieging of it by reason we were very few at that place and the enemy was strong. Not long after word came to Marshal Brisac that the town of Dynham [Dinan] was taken by the burghers of St. Malo and the burghers of Dinan, but the castle held out, for when the army came down to Dinan it was fortnight after before the castle rendered, neither would they render until the cannon played. Then they yielded by composition with bag and baggage to be gone; so the governor of that place now is Baron de Mollac, and Mons. St. Lawrence was for the League. There was in the castle one hundred and odd [soldiers]. From thence we went to a place called "Plisabittree," where was a strong place very strongly fortified as any place in all Brittany; but when the cannon played they yielded forthwith without bag or baggage, and it is beaten down clean to the ground. From thence we marched to a place called "Gilde" to block it, but the enemy showed themselves very valiant at that place; for they fought with us at the first, and oftentimes after they sallied out to fight with us, but when the cannon came and played they rendered themselves to the Marshal as prisoners. From thence we marched towards the tower of Sessum [Soissons], a very strong place as could be, standing on a hill, being high commanding the sea. But when a breach was made they rendered with bag and baggage, a place very rich; so that Mons. de Pierian is governor of that. Forthwith peace was concluded between Mercury and the King; and the King hath sent throughout all Brittany for his nobles to come to Nantes, his chief command[ers] and capt[ains], with all justices and officers. So that Mercurie did once demand two hundred thousand crowns of the King, with certain other covenants, and so peace to be concluded for ever between them. We are marching up to Bluet to the Spaniard, which place is strong fortified with main number of Spaniards: so the King mindeth to drive them out of Brittany with all the rest. Fountenell is gone to the Spaniard with all his army, who was for the Spaniard and Soissons tower also. The King's wife maketh great wars against him in Navarra in his own country.—From St. Briens the 4th of April, 1598.

Signed.

Portion of seal.

1½ *pp.* (**176.** 138.)

Thomas Flemyng, Solicitor General, to Lord Burghley.

1598, March 25.—According to your Lordship's letter I have considered of the petition exhibited to her Majesty by the mayor and burgesses of Weymouth and Melcombe Regis, and am of opinion that those rents, courts, and petty customs which

Weymouth, before it was united and made one corporation with Melcombe Regis, held at will, as it seemeth, without either being incorporate or having any charter thereof, and answered to her Majesty and her progenitors 16*l.* 8*s.* 3*d.* as a fee farm yearly for the same, may well be granted by her Majesty to the new corporation, according to the petitioners' humble suit, rendering such yearly rent to her Majesty as at any time hath been yielded for the same. And I think thereby her Majesty shall be better secured for her rent, and it will be also a good means of final quietness to be had amongst them, without which the good meaning of the makers of the statute of union will hardly be observed; being induced so to think by a former certificate heretofore in that behalf made by Sir John Jeffreys and Sir Roger Manwood when they were Justices of Assize in those parts.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Solicitor's report to the suit made by the mayor and burgesses of Weymouth and Melcombe Regis, 25 Martii, 1598."

Signed.

½ *p.* (**49.** 73.)

Roger Houghton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, March 25.—My Lord your father hath many sudden fits and qualms since his last extremity of sickness, and at this instant he is sore vexed with the gout, and taketh small rest. I could wish your speedy return for fear of the worst. Mr. William and Mr. Francis are well.

This day Mr. Persyvall paid to my Lord Admiral £280, which we borrowed upon our bond for two months of Mr. William Pitt, one of the Tellers of the Receipt. There is also £340 to be paid to Sir John Pagenton the first of April.—From your Ho. house in Strand this 25 of March, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

½ *p.* (**60.** 66.)

Intelligence received by Colville at Vervins.

1598, March 26.—The enemy's army, without counting the garrisons of towns, may amount to 26,000 foot and 6000 horse. The garrisons driven out last summer by Count Maurice from Rhenberg, Meures, Groil, Brefort, Odemer, and Linge, have reinforced the army with about 5000 men.

In addition 2000 men have been raised in Germany, so that:—

The enemy's army contains 4000 Spaniards.

His German regiments under the Count Herrmann Vanderberg, Count Frederick his brother, the baron de Welie, the Sieur de Barbanson, the Count de Bulie, the Count de Barlemen, Slegie, 2000 men per regiment, I reckon at 1500 each. Total 10,500 men

Also 4000 Spaniards arrived at Calais last February.

Captains Thomas and Roderick have each a company of nominally 600, which I reckon at 400 each. Total 800.

In addition there are 4000 Italians.

Six Walloon Regiments, to wit: Count Fraysin; La Burlotte, who is away disguising himself to go into France, where he may be caught; the Count of Buquoy, Monsieur de Grouson, Stanley an Englishman, the Sieur d'Arthecour. Each of these is supposed to have 2000 men. I reckon it at 1500 each or 9000 in all.

The cavalry is composed of 62 companies, both lancers and mounted harquebusiers, 100 men per company. I reckon 60.

There are also twelve companies of men-at-arms of the reported strength of 150 men. So that their army will be still greater than I have said.

To feed the army they have made a monthly provision of 250,000 crowns, to be furnished for eighteen months, beginning with January last past.

When the 4000 Spaniards arrived at Calais in the month of February last, they brought with them a million crowns to pay the army for the first four months, viz: January—April. From May to the end of the said eighteen months, *i.e.*, to the 31st of May 1599, the decree regarding merchants and bankers is revoked, so that the said merchants are bound to pay in the city of Antwerp 250,000 crowns per month from May next until the eighteen months are complete.

Although he has thus received a million crowns to pay the soldiers for four months up to the end of April, he has not paid them, nor made any semblance of having received anything, but puts them off till he may know the issue of the treaty of peace. If the deputies separate without coming to an understanding he can, on paying his men, suddenly attack this kingdom, or, if an agreement be come to, pursue the common enemy.

They desire before all else to have a peace with "Arthurus." They recognise the losses they have sustained in combating so puissant and magnanimous a prince. While their armies have been employed against him, their other enemies of England and Holland have had great advantage over them, the one seeking them out even in their own country, the other capturing some of their most important towns on both sides of the Rhine.

In the treaty they will endeavour by all means to retain Calais and Saluzzo, alledging that neither was originally French, the one belonging to the Spanish Netherlands, the other to the Duchy of Savoy. In the meantime they will try to have the places entrusted to the hands of a neutral, such as his Holiness, who will always be practically on their side.

In short, they expect to make with "Arthurus" such a peace as Polyphemus made with Ulysses. They will keep him to be last eaten. They think that when their other enemies are ruined, they will be more than strong enough for him, and the peace giving them free access into this kingdom, they can easily practice upon his people to revolt, and make attempts on his very person. They know that his personal virtues and prowess are their greatest obstacle to doing what they will with this country, and confess with sorrow that they have no captain to match him.

The intent of the enemy if peace is made.

The Duke of Cleves being in alliance with them, they will march through his territory to the Rhine, and there make a bridge of boats, in some convenient place, between the fortress of Shinkschans and the town of Wesel, by means of which bridge they will pass into the country of Venlo, and, wasting no time on the road in besieging towns, they will march straight to the Hague and ruin all the country of Holland, as they have done before in Picardy. They will have in their army 26,000 foot and 6000 horse.

To prevent England from further seeking them out in their isles and kingdom, they will give her enough to do in Scotland or Ireland. To this end they are going to send the Duke of Aumale to his cousin, the King, whose fondness for his foreign relatives was shown in his treatment of his late cousin d'Aubigné. They think that by the Duke's means they will win over the King, so that under pretence of avenging his mother's death, they can send some 6000 men into Scotland, to make a descent on Kirkcudbright ("Kirkowrit"), which is a port where the Spaniards can come without being espied by the English, and it is not far from Spain.

Endorsed:—"L'intelligence envoyé de Vervins vers sa Majesté de France, 26 Mars. 1598."

French.

$3\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* (**60.** 67.)

Sir Edward Stafford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, March 27.—Since your departure, the receivership at Kidwelly in South Wales, which was held by one Vaughan of that place, is void. May I ask you to bestow it upon Francis Sadler of Nettlested in Kent.—From my house in Channel Row this present Monday, March 27, 1598.

Signed.

$\frac{1}{2}$*p.* (**60.** 69.)

Sir Robert Cecil and Mr. Herbert to the Privy Council.

1598, March 27.—Having had this day and yesterday our conferences in the Castle of Angiers with the King's Council, and to-day morning with the States' Deputies, we send you this account by this bearer. We have also received her Majesty's letter by Mr. Mole: and your Lordships' that night at 11 o'clock: with answer whereunto he shall return, having sent this day to have audience to-morrow, but cannot have it, because the King is in physic. We are promised it the next day, and then will we both together deliver the substance of her Majesty's instructions to himself in private. He received the States' Commissioners in the Castle yesterday, where he kept his court, his own town lodging being straight. They that treated with us were the Chancellor, Duke Espernon, Duke Bouillon, Monsieurs Sency, Villeroy, Maisse, Plessis, and Schombergh. When we assembled

I the Secretary was placed at the board's end, and the Duke Espernon of my right hand, the Chancellor of my left, I John Herbert next Espernon on that side, and the Duke of Bouillon over against me, and so the others in their places. I the Secretary delivered to them the like language which I held with the King, first to show the substance of our legation was only to satisfy the King, that he might thereby see her Majesty would neither discredit anything which he should believe, nor sever her from him at any time, either in council or action of importance, according to the obligation of faith and honour between them: for otherwise we both had charge to protest in her name that she doth nothing with any belief in anything which should proceed from so corrupt an enemy, in whom she had discovered so notorious practice and collusion: and so it was declared to them how the treaty in the Duke of Parma's time was carried, and how Richardot did then use himself. In which respect her Majesty, when Monsieur de Maisse had shewed the inclination of the common enemy, in respect of his great necessities, and when he seemed so much to assure her Majesty of a power already given to comprehend her and the States in the treaty; her Majesty notwithstanding, when she heard from what a broken trumpet that was sounded, did so little expect to find anything of substance to follow on in conclusion, as he could not forget with how great earnestness she did contest it with him, that even in that original circumstance wherein Richardot was used, it would be found, if it were tried, that they were not so provided, but that they would be found abusers. Nevertheless, things being otherwise conceived, and her Majesty being loth to be scandalised to have interrupted such a good intention for the public good of Christendom, she hath thought it fit, by this public sending, to make trial of the probabilities to come, to that whereof there was conceived so general an expectation: desiring to be cleared by them in particular how all things stood in that first point, and in all other: and what answer was returned by the courier, which I perceived by the King's own speech was returned to Brussels. The Chancellor made a studied speech of formality, amplifying in general the King's sincerity and his necessities, and how acceptable a thing it was to save Christian blood, and therefore wishing that we would deliver the particularities of that we had to say or to require in this great question. We answered again that as the question did now consist whether it might be likely by treaty of peace to work conclusion of good conditions to all parties interested, such as in honour and safety might be accepted of by all, so till this first point was cleared, it was hard to condescend into other particulars, because her Majesty's honour was too much engaged already by this which she hath done. Hereupon Espernon, who is a reserved spirit, looking upon Monsieur de Bouillon, and he looking down to Villeroy, as though the Chancellor had said what he was capable of, Villeroy took the tale, and deduced from the beginning how the matter had been carried: that the enemy had long researched the King, that the King was offered all his places which the enemy held, according

to that which Maisse had told the Queen, and that the King still persisted that it was in vain to think of any composition except his allies were included, whereby the matter was trained on in length until the loss of Amiens, and then it was renewed, and so since that time, Richardot had assured it that there was power very authentical to treat in general, if it were so intended on all sides: whereupon, he said, Monsieur de Maisse was despatched and detained there 6 weeks about it, and another sent to the States to advertise them accordingly: and since, upon her Majesty's making question of that power which the Deputies had, the King had given charge to examine the power, and to the intent that they of the Spaniard's part should show that which they had, the King's Deputies were commanded to show their commission from the French King: whereupon they showed theirs, without the which there was no reason to desire to see theirs. In conclusion it appeared only a commission for France authentical: but for the Queen and the States there was only a power from the Cardinal, which being refused, it was said that her Majesty's sending to his islands made them in Spain desperate that she intended to treat: which was the change of it: but that should not be the let of it, and therefore moved the French King's ministers for leave to send into Spain for a new commission: the answer whereof was now returned, though not certified hither, but every hour attended. It was answered by us that for her Majesty's arming to sea, it might have been well replied that in that point she would have done no otherwise though she had been engaged in a treaty: for she should then have differed from the King of Spain himself, and from the French King, and all others. But for the state of the affair now in present, we were sorry that by miscarriage or *mal entendu* the Queen hath been no sooner admonished, that she might have stayed our journey, and that it happened ill for her Majesty that de Maisse did not better believe the Queen's doubts: whereupon, because that speech was directed to Monsieur de Maisse, and that both Espernon and all the Religion side looked on him, as who should say, it belongth to him to speak, he took upon him then to answer. First, he confessed that the Queen did show her wisdom in the doubt concerning the peace: but that she needed not have embraced peace except she pleased: for his commission tended as much to persuade her to make war or peace, and that his Master's causes and fortune stood at that time upon more than a formality of sending to this end only: neither needed it be made such a matter, as who should say, that never King had sent to another. For truth of princes' actions stood not upon rumours, which followed passions: neither was the treaty at that time otherwise to have been carried: and if her Majesty would have resolved particularly of a war, and would not have followed so precisely the overture of peace: but her Majesty was absolute, and might draw on her causes at her pleasure, and her resolutions. The King was pressed to take opportunities when they were offered: and the Queen hath done herself honour not to refuse to send: she meddled not with the Spaniard, but took off the public scandal:

and therefore it was too much urged that the Queen's honour was damnified by anything she did. To this point most of them agreed, with one voice, that her sending was most necessary and most honourable. Hereto we answered that we would not dispute that circumstance further, whether her Majesty had good or harm by sending: neither was it urged, as if her Majesty would have thought too much to send to the furthest part of his kingdom to do him honour, but this I must say under his favour, that I the Secretary never understood it, having had the honour to wait upon her Majesty's Council when he was with them, but that his whole scope was to show the great offers of Spain, and how fit it was now to end war, and that the King presumed he did a great work in it, and that it was now to be taken wh[ile] the King of Spain's necessities were so important: so as when her Majesty found this discourse, and that notwithstanding the Spanish King was in great want, yet a peace was so necessary, her Majesty th[ought] of no other subject to be handled than to inform herself what appearance there was of coming safely and honourably to that pacification. The point of inciting the Queen to a war was of all points most unnecessary, for though the Queen was then in a war, more than ever beforetimes, she had an army newly returned from sea, she had her troops in France maintained nine months beyond promise, her forces in the Low Countries, 8,000 or 10,000 men in Ireland, and new preparations to sea: so as for any such matter, if that had been the purpose only, her Majesty might have resolved without sending us hither. We told them also that it seemed strange to us that the King (who we knew could not have the thought to conclude singly) would so far show himself in this, before he had sounded the conditions for the Queen in some particulars: for this was enough to make the matter suspect that there was no sincerity, and that the enemy would raise himself reputation by it. Then Villeroy answered that without a beginning things could not be sounded; some one must speak, or else nothing could be known; and this he would protest, and knew that the King had also protested it to us, that the King was still *la charte blanche* in this matter, and had ever resolutely told them that they did speak to a dead wall as long as they went about to sever him from the Queen, and therefore that there was nothing but just proceeding, and such as no way ought to displease the Queen; so as in the meantime, if we would either stay two or three days, or enter now into particulars what the Queen's conditions were, either to demand in the peace, or else what the Queen would do to help the King by war, they would hear it, and it would win time against that answer arrived. We then that saw to what this tended, and saw what we should get at his Council, by reason or disputation, having nothing to offer for the war, but only the laying before them her Majesty's former great charges with France, and his great debts to her (which we are sure Espernon nor divers there never heard of before), we did for the rest and for the present think fit to have the aid of the States, who, we knew, had both arguments to dissuade peace, and had good offers to present the King, which weigheth down all benefits in

this corrupted time and counsel. We replied that as we were particularly charged, first to make special inquisition of the peace, in which the Queen had been so oft dealt with, and that we understood the States were arrived, with whom in counsel and action we were to hold correspondency: seeing that first matter would so shortly be cleared, we did think it an orderly way to confer with them, and that they might also be heard, all parties present, by which means things might be expedited, and the answer of that power attended for: especially considering the respect which ought to be carried towards them, as having so freshly called them into a league offensive or defensive, whereof none could better tell than Monsieurs Bouillon and Sency, whose instance in the King's behalf made that to be done which the Queen did. For what was there need for her to tie herself with new formalities, when already her Majesty only under God, and without any manner of utility by any contract, had so royally and fortunately assisted them, so as if this should now be violated, they that were least touched whomsoever, could not but run the hazard of scorn and infamy. They all allowed of the course propounded, and so we parted. Afterwards, it being very late, we were brought to the King in the garden. When we came to him, and that he had done with the States' Commissioners, the King told me the Secretary that he had caused this number to assemble with us, because this was an affair that touched his whole kingdom, and that he had made a mixture of all such as were of several dispositions, to the intent that every one of them, on whom depended so many several parties, might know his manner of proceeding, and so give satisfaction in gross to the multitude, each of them having a quantity of people who move no further than as their heads sway them. The Chancellor, that *bon homme*, and Maisse (he said) were ministers of his justice, and associates with his Courts of Parliament: Espernon no leaguer, but affecting the reputation now of a devout Romanist, and very froward to them of the Religion: Sency and Villeroy, with Schombergh, affecting the peace, as knowing his extreme necessities: the Duke of Bouillon and Plessis, he said, I need not describe, for we knew them. This censure he gave me in his garden of them, when we returned from our conference with them. The first question which he asked me when I saw him was whether I had not told his Council that the Queen was no way against any peace, of purpose to keep him in war or misery, neither did dissuade it, so it might be general and good for all parties: pretending to have a desire to put that out of his people's head: and thereupon recounted to me many very bad offices and conceits which had been wrought into his head, which I did satisfy I hope, and found necessary, the account whereof may be fit for another time. I told him I should much have injured her Majesty if I should have said otherwise: and so gave him an account of all that had passed, of which he seemed to allow. And when this was done he retired, and sent us into a banqueting house, where music was, and there we spent the time sometime conferring with the States' Deputies: and I the Secretary with 49, with whom by Mr. Edmunds I hold private corre-

spondency (being one whom he trusts, and so may we,) besides private speeches when he is appointed to walk with me and accompany me.

This day the States' Commissioners had conference with us for two or three hours, wherein we acquainted them what course we had held with the King and his Council: how much we had been in pain for lack of their company, and with what straight commandment her Majesty had enjoined us to publish to the world in what estimation she held that State: a matter whereof we needed not to use large protestations, seeing they did daily feed upon the fruits of her extraordinary protection. Only lest some such as desired to sever them artificially might have set on foot some bruits that she meant to seek her own quiet without respect of them, I thought it fit to assure them to the contrary, and for proof of it to appeal to the Duke of Bouillon, who could well tell what course we held in our conference yesterday with the Council, desiring them to bethink them how to dissuade the King from treaty with Spain, if they could not be reconciled from their doubtfulness to be thereby precipitated. Monsieur Barnevelt hereupon very formally yielded us thanks in her Majesty's behalf, protesting assured confidence in the Queen with acknowledgment of all her former benefits, and also for that which they had understood now, since they came to this place, how her Majesty had demonstrated her favour towards them, thanking us very much of the particular correspondency which we held now in communicating with them, what had passed of late, as also in having certified them before they came to this town of such things as were convenient, by those confident persons that were used between us, whereof one is Mr. Edmunds, who is very trusty and sufficient: the other is one Aerssens, whom they do trust, and resolve to leave as their agent. After this they went plainly to work, that their State might not hearken to peace or treaty of peace, and that their commission was absolutely to protest against it: that they found all the King's Council with whom they have had any speech passionate for it: and that the King himself plainly told them that though in his nature he did not desire it, yet by the importunity of his people, and necessity of his affairs, he should be forced to accept it for some time, unless he were better assisted. And therefore they concluded to us that all their trust was in the Queen of England, who only had power to alter it. We told them that we had laid before the King the strictness of the tripartite league, and the danger for him to trust to Spain, who would serve himself of him against others, thereby only to ruin both. They answered that those things were in vain, they had said them often, leagues between princes had civil constructions, and benefits that were passed helped not future things: nor neither are present necessities (wherein it is in vain to contest with them that must be judges of their own lacks) remedied with enumeration of good turns past. They therefore came fully resolved to obstinate any treaty, and doubted not but by this time their fellows had been in England, and had procured us authority to do as they would do, namely to divert the King, by representing

to him the present extremities of the Spaniards, which made them so willing to treat: and by presentation of some other manner of project to help him to beat the Spanish army out of the Low Countries. To this we answered them that we had no such despatch, but only were to follow our former instructions, as we had already informed them. Further we held some discourse with them, why they should not hearken to a treaty, if those conditions with banishing of strangers might be made by a treaty, that were to be desired rather than by a war, which was subject to adverse success. Whereunto they answered that it was the way to their perdition ever to acknowledge any person whosoever for their own Sovereign, either as King of Spain or Duke of Burgundy: that monarchs might bind and loose as they saw cause: but the composition of their State being once altered, it would dissolve of itself, saying it was not only the condition of removing Spanish forces and strangers, but all such natives of the Provinces as were now Spagnolised, which was greater in number than the strangers were. We told them they best knew their State, but many wise men were of another opinion: yet seeing they did so resolve, it was not we that could alter it, but rather yield to everyone the power to know themselves best: only this, we thought they should not find it an easy work to do it in haste, though for our parts we wished it were so, and therefore if they could divert the King from the course his Council had trained him in, by argument or offer, we should be very glad, and did indeed conceive that if they would join with the French King in making the war, who now had need to make war but in one place, and not embrace these enterprises in places more remote, there might come good of this interruption. They told us that it were reasonable that her Majesty for one year should send over an army of 12,000 or 13,000 men, which would make way into the very heart of all he possesses. We, finding in them this speech, did plainly let them know that her Majesty's fleets at sea and armies which had been sent out to make a diversion of the enemy's forces, besides many other great charges in Ireland and elsewhere, have so much increased on her, as she would be well advised how to engage herself suddenly for others, especially seeing in lieu of all that she had purchased for them, she never was yet remboursed of one halfpenny. They shifted of [off] that with their ordinary excuses, and still insisted whether we had heard out of England since the arrival of their Deputies or no, for they hoped by that time her Majesty had heard them she would take some such resolution: and if an army were once kept together in Picardie or Arthois, England need not to be in doubt, no, if France should leave the Queen and them, it was only they that need to fear and not the Queen: for she might ever be master of the sea. We told them that it was true that, if there were nothing to be expected but such a main invasion as was in '88, her Majesty might prepare well to defend by strength at sea; but whether that were a charge supportable or no, we left them to judge: besides, we saw that the enemy took unseasonable times in winters, when a navy could

not ever be maintained at sea, and that by the means that their shipping was never from Spain, by which he might transport a convenient navy on a sudden. We told them also that experience last year showed us that they durst come in the winter, and that they meant to make war of another fashion, and further, that even from Calais with galleys an army might be suddenly in calms transported, if they had nothing to fear of France, which might land an army in spite of all the ships that should be kept at sea. And therefore, as we meant not to persuade them more than we would ourselves to any perilous resolution, so we must then require them to bethink them how to ease the Queen's charge, if the Queen must be kept in a war for them. Monsieur Barnevelt seemed a little awakened with this, and then fell into protestations of their necessities, and withal misliking the great diminution of her Majesty's forces that ought to be in the Low Countries. But we told them that her Majesty had done that but for these late enterprises, but her Majesty must be forced to summon them to some better reckoning by remboursement of those great sums which they owed the Queen: whereupon, when they insisted on the contract and other arguments, we told them plainly that that must be no answer, and that they must no more stand upon their contract without civil interpretation, than by their former speeches it appears that other princes meant to do in the like occasions. Much more there passed, both with them, and on Sunday with the French, which we cannot advertise all at once, but leave thus much humbly to your judgment, and hope to give her Majesty account of the rest of this our hard negotiation.

For the despatch which is come by Mr. Mole we thank God, both for the public and our particular, that God hath given her Majesty the fortunate discovery whereby she may now, by dealing plainly with him, make judgment what to trust to, wherein we will not vary from that prudent and princely direction which we have received, but each be witness of other's words to the King.

Thus have we yielded you an account truly of all that hath passed, and hope, if our instructions be examined, which we trust shall be our trial and not our success, we shall not receive her Majesty's disfavour. The King goes to Nantes, and from thence towards Blauet the 8th of April, to leave it blocked, so as we shall have our despatch before he parts, one way or other. If he do satisfy under his hand these last matters, we will proceed further: if he do not, we will come away: so as we beseech you that our ships may be at Caen, and to think that we are not so rash as to do anything without reason. If the King part from Nantes, he will not be back in 6 weeks. Whatsoever we find, we will keep all things still *in esse* till we may wait on her Majesty. If the power come, we will then inform the Queen whether we and the States' Deputies find it fit here in our opinions that a treaty be prepared: for if not, but that a war must be, we will also, without giving final answer, take our leaves, and promise them her Majesty's resolution. This is all we can do with our limitations, which we may not exceed. Though we have made great difficulty to follow the King to Nantes, yet it is not prejudicial for us to go,

though necessity of her Majesty's service did not require it, for though it be somewhat further from Caen as it lies than Angiers, yet is it safer way to Caen than this from Angiers: and Rennes with many other good towns are by that way to be had to lodge in. Besides, we shall have a convoy of Montgomerie's horse, which we may trust that will not cut our throats, or betray us when we come near the scattered troops that must march towards Blauet.

Undated.

Postscript. Because we have so urged to hear whether the power were come or no, the King hath sent a courier express to Vervyne, and by the 30th he shall be here with particular certainty.

Contemporary Copy.

Endorsed: "Copy of the Commissioners' letter to the Lords. From Angers. 27th March 1598."

12 *pp.* (**176.** 126.)

Printed in full, with slight differences, in Birch's "View of the Negotiations between England, France and Brussels," pp. 125-139.

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1598, March 28.—I crave pardon if by silence any fault is committed, which proceedeth only for want of such matter as might be worth the troubling of your lordship amidst your weightier affairs. By the deputies that lately arrived there I know you have understood at length the state of these countries and what course they wish to be taken against the common enemy. Sir Peter Regemorter will also have opened his Excellency's purposes and desires, so as all resteth on a good resolution and execution, this people longing greatly to hear thereof, trusting firmly to her Majesty's most gracious favour though the French should give over; which is the more doubted because the enemy persevereth in his hopes as certain of an agreement with France, having omitted no means to effect the same. The deputies gone to the King have not yet written since their arrival at Dieppe, only is advertised from particular men that they took their journey from Rouen directly to his Majesty because they understood Mr. Secretary to be gone from Paris. After their audience and conference will be written of the likelihood, and then will also look to hear what her Majesty will do, whose gracious receiving and hearing of their deputies doth exceedingly please and content them, reposing a great trust on your lordship's favour and furtherance. The Cardinal, we hear, speaks now but little of th' Infanta, more of the peace, and prepares for wars, expecting above those already come to Calais 4000 Spaniards and Italians to arrive with the first opportunity, and will not be amiss that her Majesty's captains at sea look well to their business, as the Prince Maurice will take order that all his shall do, the last having escaped (as the reports go) and got into the port by mere oversight and negligence of those should have looked better unto it. For lying about the Blackness hardly can any bear for Calais, much less get in, without discovery, and easy to be hindered; which course was kept in the beginning of these wars by the

Prince of Orange, whose "freebutters" lying ever at the Blackness and in the Downs, suffered not a ship to pass the straits but they hailed them in. The said Cardinal gathereth certain forces about Carpen between Cologne and Aquisgrane, intending, as it should seem, to attempt somewhat on these parts with force and fury, in hope that by getting some principal place so the weaker will never abide him nor yet serve for frontiers to the other. To provide and oppose there against the Prince Maurice doth what he can by giving warning and providing of frontiers, but the worst is that the Provinces are so slow in the grant of their contributions and they furnish the same with such difficulty that it breedeth contestations and jealousies, and so overslip the opportunities which might be taken, to the grief of those who wish all were otherwise: which I thought good to touch to the end your lordship as occasion may serve inquiring of the deputies by circumstance how matters go, and why the English regiment and other have no certain and better pay, may please to admonish them to better correspondence, removing all jealousies, and so to bring in and pay their contribution that the occasions be not neglected and the enemy (who cannot but understand of their questions) make a profit thereof; which he might do effectually (and will undoubtedly do) if the agreement with France be made. If (as you shall see cause) it may be your pleasure to use some good words of me to those deputies there, and especially th' Admiral, as also, upon any occasion you may have to write or deal with the Prince Maurice or any other, to employ me therein, it would not only very much grace me but also be a special furdering of any her Majesty's services in these parts; and I would accept thereof and think myself more and more bound unto you with readiness by all humble service to merit the same. Here was one Mollenax [Molyneux] a while agone, who offered his Excellency to make certain ordnance of an extraordinary lightness and to exceeding great use, especially for ships, the trial whereof he would make and shew on his own charge; and so got a privilege for ten years, none to make or imitate them. Since he hath been about the work, and what done you shall see by copy of a letter written me from Utrecht, to which I answered requiring the party (being Lieutenant Tewkesbury) to enter and observe as much as he could of the proceeding and write me what he found, using means to delay Molyneux coming hither to make proof of the pieces so long as he could (which he can do the better in that he was requested by Molyneux to come hither with him as an interpreter), and that the whilst [I] would write unto your lordship of all and request your present answer and pleasure, which shall be a law and direction for us.—From the Hague, this 28th of March, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

3 *pp.* (**176.** 132.)

THOMAS FERRERS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, March 29.—I have been Her Majesty's Agent at Stod for 4 years. She did use me in a matter of Materiales or Alchemy,

bought of one Roloffe Petersen of Lubeck, wherein I did follow, under order from my Lord Treasurer, the instructions of Sir Thomas Wilks. It cost me much trouble and £104⅓ out of purse. I have been employed unto the K. of Denmark, for which chargeable service I have never had any allowance. I have been Deputy Governor to the Merchants Adventurers at Midelburgh and Stod almost 8 years. To maintain the state of the same I had from the merchants but small allowance, which was shortened when they discovered that I was in H.M. Service. Yet did I last year get their privileges with the town of Stod renewed to their good liking. At Stod, after the publishing of the mandate, I was the only means that our merchants sold over 28,000 cloths and kerseys, and after the mandate was expired, I did so use the matter, that our merchants secretly bought, sold, and shipt unto the last hour of our coming from Stod. I crave that her Majesty would grant me the licence of 50,000 or 60,000 white cloths.—London, this 29 March, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**60.** 72.)

ROBERT VERNON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, $\frac{\text{March } 30}{\text{April } 9}$.—I received your letter upon the 25th of March and have delivered your other unto the Duke, by whose commandment I stay here 6 or 7 days, because, as he telleth me, he would gladly know the King's inclination concerning this peace which is now pretended; to the end he may resolve you by me what shall be the end of their pretensions. I have found means to procure Otwell Smith to furnish me with two hundred crowns, because the merchant unto whom your letter of exchange was directed is gone into England and his factors have made difficulty to pay me.—The 9th of April, "stile Frenche from Angires."

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**176.** 139.)

JACOMO MARENCO to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, $\frac{\text{March } 31}{\text{April } 10}$.—Wrote last December about an affair which was being here treated with a lady, but since his letter was not even acknowledged supposes the affair was of less importance than was here thought. Mr. Antonio will here forward any orders. Will himself depart for Italy on the 20th April. Reminds him of a licence he desired from the Queen for the export of 1500 dicker of leather.—Paris, 23rd March, 1598.

P.S. of 10 April.—Forwarded the substance of the above under cover of Hieronimo Lopez. Renews his request for the licence.

Italian 2 *pp.*

Encloses:—Petition of Jacomo Marenco to the Queen for licence to export 1500 dicker of leather.

Italian. 1 *p.* (**174.** 82.)

JOHN UDALE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, March 31.—Although I am assured this occurrence may come tardy unto you, yet for that it importeth matter of great

consequence I have thought good to advertise your lordship as followeth, while and that the Scotch ambassador is there with you.

The nomination of the bishop at Dundee and the matters there created touching the clergy is deferred until May, which is taken to be a temporising in the King for some greater purpose.

A proclamation that all men of ability should be furnished of horse and arms, the same publicly revoked and privately and underhand continued.

The Lord Dakers like to have been surprised by the ministers (?), but protected by the King; and George Carr, a notable papist and practiser to and with the Spanish, came in his company into Edinburgh and hath good aptness with the King.

Bodwell is arrived in Scotland in the King's good grace by the Duke of Holster means, as it is given out, which is taken for the colour. Great speech in Scotland for the Spanish preparation for England, where [it is], as they call it, whispered all over the borders.

For want of means I am forced to use the cover of the packet by the deputy warden of the West Marches, than whom I know not a more sufficient gentleman for the place he holdeth, being so meanly graced from above. I wish you had interest in him, the rather for that of necessity you must write unto him for the allowing of this pass lest there be exception taken to him for it. Thus humbly soliciting your lordship for answer of the last, together with the bearer's return, by whom I hope I shall be further directed from you or else revoked, I take my leave.—Carlisle, this last of March.

Endorsed:—"Last of March, '98." *Holograph.*

1¼ *pp.* (**176.** 34.)

Thomas Harrison to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, March.—I was utterly amazed the other day, and neither could answer for myself nor signify the cause of my coming, which made me repair to Mr. Willis, to whom I recited the cause of my acquainting Parter, with whom I conferred for my help. Parter it was who caused me to make suit to be employed by your Honour, and I took him for a secure anchorhold for the secrecy of my cause, because he served your Honour's father, and now serveth your Honour. I thought also he could direct me to the prison where I could best become acquainted with the Scottish crew.

As to my proceeding upon Mr. Willis' letter, I proceeded so far in the entertaining the schoolmaster for Douai as I brought him to the Court with me, and yet there attendeth, both to my discredit, great charge, and hindrance of his preferment, which had been such a plot, the party being very politic and learned, as better could not be framed.

I caused the Walloon post of Canterbury to come and assure your Honour to convey my letters from Antwerp and Brussels, and to direct sure persons for the conveying of them from time to time.

I send my wife with this letter. I beseech you to regard the hazard of my life more than the information of my enemies.

Holograph. Endorsed: "March, 1598." *Seal.*

1 *p.* (**60.** 74.)

SIR NICHOLAS THROCKMORTEN to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598, March.—Requesting that he may not be hindered by the malice of Andrew and his son in prosecuting the sale of Cheese Coppice. The same hath been passed in the office of the Justices in eyre, by Sir John Spencer, the Justices' deputy. All duties to her Majesty and other fees appointed for the office have been paid.

Endorsed with date. Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**60.** 79.)

LORD COBHAM.

1598, March.—G. Scudder's account for one year [? Lord Cobham's steward].

½ *p.* (**145.** 193.)

LORD SHEFFIELD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, March.—I crave pardon that I have been more slack than, it may be, others in writing to you. It hath not been forgetfulness, your many friendly kindnesses so deeply rooted in my mind not permitting it. But my business upon my departure being great, and knowing that you stand not upon compliments with your friends, did make me presume I might be the more bold, especially the thing being of no moment. I know all occurrences here are certified you by those that knows them a great deal better than myself, so that I could but have written that wherewithal I will conclude, that I shall ever be wholly to be disposed by you.

Addressed:—"To my loving friend, Mr. Secretary, Ambassador into France."

Endorsed:—1598. *Signed. Seal.*

¾ *p.* (**67.** 79.)

ANTHONY SHERLEY.

[1598, March.]—Il y est icy ung gentilhomme nomme Shurley, et y est avecques environ vint et cinq personnes de son train, et dit qu'il en a lasse encores autant ou plus en Allemaigne, et fait ungne belle et grande despense, et ceulx de la suite sont la plus grand part capitaines et gentilhommes. Quand il arriva le bruict currut qu'il estoit venu pour se trouver a la guerre de Ferare, laquelle il trouva fini; neanmoins il s'est entretenu par deca, et pense icy faire sejour. Il a seray en France, et y a este capitaine de la cavallirie legere d'Angleterre; neantmoins il parle fort mal franchois, et dit qu'en brief elle sera empire estat qu'elle n'a este pour ung noveau party qui se levera et dit le scavoir bien et aussy combien qu'il ait passe par Hollande, venant par deca, et y ait (a ce qu'il dit) este bien veu et receu. Neantmoins il ne parle guerres meulx de Messrs. les Estats, et, au contraire, il exalte infiniment la grandeur d'Espagne et encores plus celle du Pape, et dit que de l'ung et de le aultre lui sont faictes de grandes offres, et que (s'il

ne trouve mieulx aultre part) qu'il verra ce qu'il devra faire. Il est bon que Messrs. les Estats soyent advertis de ses comportements, afin que s'il passe ou negocie en leur pais, ilz y facent prendre garde, car il dit, au vouloir de quelque part qu'il vienne, qu'il ayme mieulx que la vie luy faille que de moins despendre. S'il estoit bien sage et advise il parleroit moins, et seroit plus a craindre. Il a espouse ungne proche parente de Monsr. le Conte d'Essex et dit d'estre fort favoury de luy, et qu'il luy a donne huict mille livrues d'sterlinges pour faire son voiage par deca, Mais pour ce qu'il est ung dissipeur qui a consume tout son bien, et celuy de son pere qui est ruine par luy, et qu'il vit icy de ce qu'il a empronte, on ne peult croire qu'il soit envoye par ledict Conte. Comme que ce soit d'autant qu'il dit avoir de grands ennemis et intelligence par tout, sera bon avoir l'oil a ses actions. Car si on luy fait telles offres qu'il dit, ce n'est pas sans condicions aux quelles il ne peult satisfaire qu'au prejudice et dommage de bon party.

Undated.

Endorsed:—"Advertisement touching Ant. Sherley written from Venice to a merchant of Frankfort."

1 *p.* (**174.** 100.)

Army Transport.

1598, March.—List of companies of Foot sent down from the city of Chester by the Mayor, to Liverpool and other places in Wirrall for their more nearness of shipping.

Undated. Endorsed:—"March, '98."

1 *p.* (**204.** 105.)

The Queen to the Burgomaster and Magistrates of Brill, in Holland.

1598, April 2.—In place of their late Governor, now deceased, she has chosen Lord Sheffield, K.G., whom she prays them to welcome and assist, as well for the safety of their own town as for the common cause. She has given him particular charge to maintain good friendship and correspondence on the part of her subjects towards the inhabitants of the town and neighbourhood, and hopes that they will do the same with equal vigilance as regards their own people.—Westminster Palace, 2 April, 1598.

French. Sign Manual.

1 *p.* (**133.** 177.)

Captain Edward Prynne to the Earl of Essex.

1598, April $\frac{2}{12}$.—I have written unto you by one Captain God from Soissons, since that by an English boy. These few lines are to let you understand that the 8th day of April my lord the Marshal of Brisac arrived to this town of Morlaix with all his army, ready to lay the siege to Prymela, a place wherein there were some one hundred Spaniards, the which went out of the

place upon agreement. They had four thousand crowns to surrender the place and shipping to carry them to Bluet. In this sort they are gone, leaving the place, which was of some strength, by the seaside. It is thought that they were sent for from Bluet by the Spanish Ambassador that was at Nantes, for the strengthening of Bluet, looking to be besieged, as the very truth it is the King's meaning. My lord's army goeth to be lodged some ten leagues from Bluet, there to stay till my lord do return from the Court, where he goeth to speak with the King, the which is at Nantes. I will write unto you from Nantes, and do hope to bring you the news of the taking of Bluet, as the last place in this province that is against the French King.

There is news very certainly reported that the Spaniard makes himself ready with all speed at Ferroll to come to the relief of Bluet, some one hundred sail, the report is, and that they will be ready by the 20th of May next. This is the news we have here, at this time there is nothing else worth the writing.—At Morlaix the 12th of April, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed: "Edw. Pryme." *Seal.*

1 *p.* (**176**. 142.)

Sir Robert Cecil and J. Herbert to the Queen.

1598, April 5.—Most Gracious Sovereign. After we had received your Majesty's letters, so full of princely and prudent direction, by Mr. Mole, we found nothing left for us but to apply them to our present negotiation with our best diligence and discretion, according to the circumstance of the time. How we had proceeded formerly till the hour of his arrival we have delivered your Majesty an exact account by long and particular discourses sent to My Lords, being driven to husband our time, and value our instructions as much as we could until we might see whether the Spanish commission were come or no; whereby at least your honour might be thus saved, that if you had pleased you might have treated. On Monday the King rode forth very early, and came in very late. That night I, the Secretary, sent to have audience the next day. He sent me word that he must take physic, but in the afternoon I should be welcome. About three of the clock on Tuesday we both went to him, and found him in bed, where I the Secretary did desire him (because the matter was weighty), that he would be pleased for my discharge to hear us both together. He yielded to it very willingly, and so we sat down by his bedside, where we warmed him so well as, whether it were his physic, or our message, Monsieur Le Grand was fain to fetch drink for him. Before our coming to him, we had considered how much we should disadvantage so plain a matter if we should speak to him in other style than with assurance that his deputies had done as much as was discovered by the letters, though with such reservation to himself as became us, although we must plainly tell your Majesty that inwardly our hearts so boiled as we held ourselves accursed to tread upon this soil. We considered further that we should no sooner touch upon

any part of the quick, but that he who knew all what he had done, would straight conceive we knew more than we spake; and therefore thought it unfit by temporising to give him any leisure to study or advise with others for his answer. We have therefore thought it good to set down here precisely the same language which I, the Secretary, used—for we that know your Majesty to be in all languages one of the *mieulx disans* of Europe must justly think that your Majesty had cause to be very jealous whether your meaning had been delivered in the French to the same sense which our English repetition should now express. And therefore I, the Secretary, beseech your Majesty to pardon my errors especially, who have come so short of that significance and propriety which in your pure style did always flourish. "Sire, depuis que j'ay eu l'honneur de voir votre Ma^te^, j'ay receu une depeche de la Royne ma Soveraine, et suis infiniment marry de ce que par son commandement (sur l'exigence des affaires) je suis contraint vous faire ses plaintes tres instantees, pour le grand regret et mescontentement quelle a d'avoir occasion de se mesfier de la syncerite de votre affection en son endroict, quelle a tousjours tenue pour fidelle et inviolable, aiant eu notable indice, que les procedures de vos ministres, en ce present traicte de la paix avec l'Espaignol, portent desseing et promesse que votre Ma^te^ se laisseroit en fin aller a rompre la foy publique que vous luy avez juree. Elle ne peult, Sire, croire chose si indigne de vous, mais les lettres mesmes qui sont tombez entre ses mains des Deputez d'Espaigne, et d'aultres, portent clairement telles asseurances. Elle ne peult aussy que le supporter avec beaucoup d'impatience, jusques a ce quelle soit au vray esclaircie par vous mesmes de la verite, et que vous luy ayez faict paroistre, combien il vous desplaist que vos Ministres aient tenu telles procedures en son endroict. Ces lettres des Deputez d'Espaigne, escrites au Cardinal, contienent quils sont acertenez, et par le Legat et par vos Ministres, que votre Ma^te^ est resolue de leur donner pouvoir de conclurre son traite particulier si il a empeschement en l'accord de vos Confederez, et que votre Ma^te^ consent que vos Deputez signent de part et d'aultre les Articles convenus pour votre accord particulier, lequel seroit baille pour quelque temps entre les mains du Legat, et que vous ne vous attaches maintenant a la formalite de leur consideration, que seulement pour l'acquit d'honneur. Dont s'il plaist a votre Ma^te^ avoir plus particuliere cognoissance, je luy remonstreray l'extrait de quelques unes desdictes lettres. Pour aussy asseurer votre Ma^te^, qu'il ny a aulcun artifice ou simulation de la part de la Royne ma Souveraigne en ce que je viens de vous representer, je vous proteste sur mon honneur, et devant le Dieu vivant, comme Monsr. Herbert icy le poura tesmoigner, que l'extrait que je vous exhibe, est le fidelle abrege des lettres qui ont este prises escrites en cyphre par le Cardinal au Roy d'Espaigne, dont les Originaulx sont entre les mains de sa Ma^te^. Et la Royne ma Souveraigne prend merveilleusement a cueur le scandale que ces declarations apportent au prejudice de l'estroicte amitie qui est entre vous. Pour lever lequel soupcon elle ma commande de vous semondre, et conjurer (s'il vous plaist)

de luy ouvrir en cecy fidellement yostre cueur, quelles sont vos intentions, et si vous avez faict signer cels Articles ou comande vos deputes d'en faire promesse, et l'en esclaircir, vivement par l'asseurance expresse de vos lettres, mayant commande de ne le communiquer qu'a vous, et ne voulant croire que votre Ma^te^ seule, sur la Conscience et Integrite de laquelle elle se repose, qu'elle fera equitable jugement de ses merites que ne pouront ou ne voudront faire ceulx de son Conseil. Et pour ce que sa Ma^te^ ait envoye un gentilhomme tout expres pour luy rapporter notre responce, nous supplions bien humblement votre Ma^te^ qu'elle se vueille esclaircir sur ce subject, afin que nous pourrions juger, comment nous aurions a nous gouverner pour notre descharge."

After he had heard this first speech without other interruption saving in this kind, "Ah, cela est fait in Angleterre. La royne ne me trouvera pour tel," with diverse other broken speeches, sometime smiling in scorn of the invention and sometimes rapping out an oath, all tending to absolute denial, he made this quiet answer: first, that on his honour, and by his part in Paradise, he never gave any such commandment, and that he was sure that his ministers durst not for their heads commit any such act, but still inferring that it was either an artifice of some in England, or of the States. To this we replied, first, that as assuredly as we knew the light from darkness, so truly did we both know that this was no device of England, of Holland, nor of any creature living, but the work of the Cardinal himself, whereof myself in particular, the Secretary, had so perfect knowledge as if he would believe me as a Christian, I did protest upon my religion and faith, that it was nothing but the true letter and the cipher of the Cardinal, wherewith I had reason to be well acquainted, having had divers of them fall into my hands. And therefore it grieved me to see him passionate in distrust, though I joyed to see him passionate in denial of it: assuring him that I did wish my arms and legs broken for coming hither until I had heard him. This we both spake to him with feeling. "Well," saith he, "I am satisfied, but I did "always quit your mistress, and now go on, I pray you," saith he, "what be these further particular presumptions?" Thereupon I, John Harbert, read unto him this extract inclosed, wherein we used the cautions which I, the Secretary, received also from my Lord my father in his private letter to me. For first we left out any of those articles which showed the King of Spain's readiness to yield him all his desires, because that would have made him proud, and to raise himself towards us: for though we think he knows too well what he shall have of Spain, yet we would not have him think that we know it out of the Spaniard's mouth. Secondly, we left out anything to him that might show to him that the Spaniards meant to offer any injurious conditions to England, for then he would also have thought your Majesty's state the more irreconcilable, and therefore only acquainted him with the reports of Villeroie's speeches, of the Legate's speeches, of Belliurs his speeches, and other things, which we have further set down in the inclosed. When he had heard this he did make this answer, very sensible and orderly, without study, and without

advice, for he little dreamed of such an overture we can assure your Majesty, it being not the least works to procure audience so private and settled as we have had no small number. He said that in this matter he observed three things. First, the instructions from the Cardinal to the Spanish Deputies. Secondly, the speeches of the Legate. And thirdly, discourses, speeches and promises of his ministers. For the first he had nothing to do to answer them. The Cardinal might prescribe what he listed, and it was no other like but he would bid his Commissioners propound the hardest. For the Legate's speeches of him, true it was that he had ever showed himself to the Legate to be desirous of a peace, and so had he reason, for his honour was engaged in it, and the Pope had travailed in it, and he must not lose his reputation with them howsoever others contemned peace, wishing us to think whether it be not a pretty time, that he hath kept *le bon home* the Legate at a beggarly town of Vervyn five months day by day, and only of purpose to see what the Queen of England would do. For the rest, true it was that his Commissioners wrote to him when he went into Brittany that the Spaniards said he meant but to abuse them and make his profit, and that they offered to be gone, and that the Cardinal himself protested that he knew the King of Spain would tax him for that facility which he had shewed already. "Whereupon," saith he, "I directed them to use all art to keep them together whilst my affairs were accommodated in Brittany, at which very time when he had greatest need, the Queen drew away her succours and left my frontiers naked. This," saith he, "may have been the cause that my ministers in private discourses have used large speeches of my resolution: but that all is true that the Spanish deputies report to the Cardinal, and that the Cardinal writes to his King, God and I know they have not done it, nor dare not. No, the Queen must think that the Low Countries affects the peace, the Cardinal also for his private, and yet he is accountable to a master that wonders why nothing is done. And therefore the Cardinal (seeing that Brittany is reduced) that I will have the Queen and States included, with whose *finesse* he is well acquainted (being yet desirous to bring all well to pass if it might be), hath written thus to the King that he may see his careful instructions to his deputies, and what cause the deputies give him still to continue the treaty. Thus it must needs be and nothing else," saith he, "and so certify the Queen I pray you; for she shall never find me *trompeur ni pipeur*, and when I have a mind to do such an act I will never deny it, for I had as willingly it were known to-day as to-morrow." We told him we were glad to hear his Majesty's word so absolute; we hoped he could not find but her Majesty had cause to do what she did, and in this doing she dealt like to her own frank, pure, and royal spirit. He confessed it were true. "But now," saith he, "that you are satisfied, what doth the Queen say, tell me, to satisfy me? Will she join with me to make peace or no with Spain, now power is come; or will she assist me in such sort as may be for our safety and common profits? You speak nothing directly to me. If she would make me a good offer

she should see whether I were so tied as I would not break the treaty." We then answered him that for your Majesty's drawing away of your troops at the instant, your Majesty had kept him there 15 months, and shipping had been sent for them 3 months before, besides they were sent for Ireland upon extremity, and yet if de Maissy had importuned for them as much as he solicited the peace, your Majesty, we knew, would not have denied them. For the power which he said was come now, that the Estates might know so much we would do our best to persuade them; and as we found them he should hear more. "Well," saith he, "then must you to Nantes, for I must needs be gone to-morrow." We told him we had commandment, as we would bear the peril of it, not to proceed further in any matter till we had such satisfaction in ourselves by his answer as might warrant our judgment in not suspending the negotiation, being men better brought up than to doubt such a religious and princely vow of such a prince; yet we could not discharge ourselves entirely, without it would please him to satisfy her Majesty by a letter to herself what he had done, and what he will do. "Well," saith he, "though she writ not to me, and that I am sure she will not distrust you two, yet will I write that which is fit for a letter as things stand now. "And therefore," saith he, "you shall have my letter, and besides I will send Villeroy to you to satisfy you particularly what he hath said or done. For this is true, I repeat it again, no such thing is done nor ever was commanded to be done. And where they say that mine did move to send for a new Commission, and that I did say I would write to the Queen to be content: the Queen knows herself that I never writ so unto her, nor never did it proceed but from their motion to send for a new when my servants misliked the former. Build upon it," saith he. We then departed, and by that time we had been at our lodging some hour, the Duke of Bouyllon came to me, the Secretary, to see me; I having been the day before with the Princess of Orange and the Duchess of Bouyllon. As we were talking, Villeroy and Maissie, who had been with the Estates, came to my lodging and found the Duke with me, who, offering to go away, he stayed him and said he might remain. He then in short began to tell us what the King had said, and following ever the same course which the King did in making show that it was only the Cardinal's device for his own justification, did, in the hearing of the Duke and us, vow (by monstrous oaths) that there was neither any such thing done (as signing) nor any authority given to sign anything. We then did desire him to hasten the King's letter, that we might fall to some resolution, for we wasted time here, and saw others' affairs went on apace. He told us we should, and so we ended. Being desirous now that we were thus driven to the wall to advise with the Estates and with 49 what to do, we must assure your Majesty that we found the Estates resolute not to hearken to treaty. We find all them of the religion absolutely of opinion the King will make peace, and can have no other counsel of them, but that your Majesty must offer him some great help; such is the necessities of Spain, such is the greediness of France, and such is the

unremovable resolution of the Estates not to treat any way. We have now delivered your Majesty a true and plain narration, though divers other arguments have passed which we cannot set down, being ashamed to have thus long detained your royal eyes. You know our power that we cannot promise treaty without the States, neither may we discover ourselves to have come over for nothing but inquisition, for then shall we confirm that we were sent only to gain time; so as being driven to use the best of our poor slender judgments, we have resolved of this course, and not without advice in part both of "49" and "95."

First, to the intent to keep him in expectation we will tell the King that we are sure, when your Majesty is informed of all those particulars, you will quickly resolve to help him or concur with him in the Treaty, to which belongs choice of other commissioners, place and other forms. For the help in particular, we cannot speak it, but therein would be glad to know what he would desire, and for what purpose, that the common utility of it may be discerned by yourself and your Council; for such it may be, as he were as good tell us in plain terms, he doth mean to conclude without your Majesty. Secondly, we will privately tell him, that although we have so sufficient understanding of your Majesty's mind as that we know most of your Majesty's conditions on which you will stand with the Spaniard for the peace, and that we might give the King presently liberty to assure the Spaniard under hand, that he doth find by us no other likelihood now but that your Majesty will send commission to treat, according to the power which is come from them; yet finding now, that the States were so obstinate (which your Majesty believed not when we came from you) we were constrained to desire the King, in respect of that circumstance, that he will give us leave to repair to your Majesty, and that we might carry the States with us, who do contest with us, that they know, howsoever France would use them, yet that your Majesty would hear them also, howsoever afterward your Majesty might resolve to proceed. To this request of theirs, we mean to tell the King that we dare not but condescend, it being past all our rules, that his Majesty can think it safe or honourable, that they should be left out, and therefore we must have new instructions. If we should say we would write home, he would think we would but waste time, and your Majesty shall lack such light as we can give by way of information, though we are far from presumption of thinking to give counsel. Besides, your Majesty may well think that at our parting he will speak in his last and clearest voice to us, whom if he find still content to tarry, he will still hope to draw us on by little and little. The good that your Majesty shall have by this, is this, if he do not follow the greedy and corrupt counsel of this nation, who commonly answer (even the best of them, when there is speech, either of faith or honour's breaking) that necessity hath no law, that every man ought to provide first for himself. Your Majesty shall then win time here, you shall have these two, which are of the best ministers the States have, humble petitioners to you in England, on whom your Majesty will work more in an hour than all your

instruments can do in a month. We have also had opportunity to try them now, and can guess somewhat by Barneveldt what may be looked for, for they are past their rules now, and do plainly confess that they see what trust to give France, and have observed what your Majesty's direct proceedings are. By this course your Majesty shall find it fit, by taking some good resolution, to disorder the present facility of the French King's peace, which being once disjointed will not so easily be set together. Your Majesty will see that they will do as much in it to ease you as can be found reasonable, rather than your Majesty should leave them. If on the other side your divine judgment resolve that it is better to suffer France to make peace alone than further to help him, then is your Majesty by this means eased of sending to the States, with whom, howsoever things go, we think your Majesty will newly consult, for things stand (to our poor understanding) now but rawly, come peace or war. And therefore we will so use it as Barnevelt shall voluntarily come creeping to you, who, we assure your Majesty, is wise, and with whom we have had so many and particular conferences almost once a day since we met; as in many things Your Majesty shall make very good use in *omnem eventum* of their coming to seek you, and not the worse when you have heard our poor informations: for we must plainly lay before your Majesty that although the King hath said in both our hearings as much as we have written, and that if he be not a monster, he hath said true of that which is past: yet both of us (and I, the Secretary, especially, who have had access many times, and have heard him in many humours, sometime upon sudden in liberal speech, and sometime serious, discover himself to me with his ends and his natural disposition), dare not say other to your Majesty than that I fear France will be France and leave his best friends, though to his own future ruin, to which I think God hath ordained it.

The States have been with the King since our audience, and have made him direct offer to continue the former four thousand, and more to any good purpose, and have plainly laid before him that neither the law of God nor man will suffer him to leave them. They have returned to us, and have passionately reported his answers to be this, that his friends had helped him long, and that he hopes after two years' peace to order all things, and to be able to help them if they need. So as they are in despair, and now only attend to see what he will say to us, to whom he never yet used any such language. If your Majesty conceive that it may be he doth this to merchant upon us and them, we submit ourselves to your opinion; but your Majesty sees too well by the intercepted letters how near he is to his own conditions. And therefore, if your Majesty should think we do this to have further instructions from you to make him some particular offers, we do protest against it, for we should but abuse your Majesty to desire it; but we will come provided by way of discourse (without engaging you) to inform you what it is they would have, and how they would offer it should be used for any good to your Majesty: which when we have told you, then is it for you and your Council

there to advise of either way, whether your Majesty shall do anything for him in the war, or leave him to his peace, and stand upon yourself with the States. Of both which ways be it far from us to judge, not doubting if you shall be driven to the last way of proceeding, that God and your cause will defend you, though your Majesty cannot but consider that the state of Ireland and Scotland both are greatly changed since '88, when France was not in war with Spain.

This do we humbly represent to your Majesty as an argument that we are near our furthest inquisition, having found more than we wish, and therefore mean now to labour only to this end that when we have enquired, and informed, and used all the strength of our instructions, we may leave things unconcluded, so as you may have the liberty of election. This if we can do, we hope we shall do no ill service. If his answer shall be either directly partial to himself, or such as we find he is content that we should so construe, then in that case, as the Estates have already spoken plainly to him (according to our agreement with them) and mean to pursue it when they are upon despatch from Nantes, so I, the Secretary, will let him know that your Majesty, before he was King, and since, when all the world had abandoned him, did royally assist him, and thereby brought him to be capable of these conditions, which now have made him change his language; and notwithstanding all contracts before, or treaties since, your Majesty never received performance of anything: and whereas he doth still insist upon the necessity that presseth him, your Majesty must needs take that but as a fair evasion, out of that to which both public faith and infinite benefits by greater necessity doth bind him. And because he seemeth to say that your Majesty draws things to length, and that we are come over to gain time, I will likewise invert it upon him, that his drawing us hither (from whence we can have no returns of our despatches) hath been the only cause of any protraction. And if he will say that we ought to have had provisional commission (which is common in their mouths) we will tell them that provisional instructions are always by princes left to the judgment of their ministers to declare them upon accidents of circumstances, and that in this case, judgment doth teach us to be in some things reserved until we see how your Majesty can satisfy the Estates to treat without them, if he shall once have given them but such a final answer: your Majesty having never before received into your thoughts any conceit that he could think it lawful or expedient; and therefore that your Majesty must hear them as well as he hath done before you would like that we should give him the *dernier mot*. Besides, we will tell him plainly that without a sight of a copy of the Commission, your Majesty cannot send anybody to the treaty; for if the King of Spain speak of the Pope in this Commission, which hath relation to your Majesty, or use any other punctillio which may carry any inequal sense, your Majesty will disdain to send any commissioners thither. So as I will let him see plainly that if either his demands for the war be so exorbitant, as your Majesty shall find they be but motives to be

denied, or if he or any of his ministers can think your Majesty will be carried post into a treaty, where so many new circumstances are to be considered, they will be deceived, and his Majesty will never be able to justify his separation before God or man, when he doth either well consider his sacred vows, of which the Earl of Shrewsbury is witness, or remember how many men's lives, and what sums of treasure, your Majesty hath spent for his conservation; wherein we will be bold, as we shall see cause, to know of him also, what course your Majesty shall expect for the present payments of all those debts which he doth owe your Majesty, seeing now his now amity will free him from all his necessities. We do send your Majesty herewith his letter which we required to warrant our report, wherein when we noted the style to be too bare, and did insist to have it mended, we were plainly answered that many ways letters are intercepted, that he had spoken to us at large already whom he thought your Majesty would trust. He was a prince sovereign, and desired to be believed as other princes would be, and that if the Spaniards should intercept his letters, it would put no small jealousy into their heads, and then your Majesty might haply care less for him. But to tell your Majesty truly, I, the Secretary, know it affirmatively by good means that he was persuaded that such a letter it might have been as I would have caused to have been conveyed to the enemy's knowledge by some means or other. Now hath your Majesty all which we have done, can do, or think fit to be done; wherein if your Majesty think it shall be used without discretion, we have then enjoyed (and I, the Secretary, especially) too much of your Majesty's former trust. I humbly beseech your Majesty therefore to be in no pain through any such apprehension, for I thank God nature hath not made me so lavish nor violent, though I protest to your Majesty if his ingratitude shall now appear when it shall come to trial, I shall in my heart abhor him, for he hath both wit, courage, and means to do otherwise, although as a carnal natural man it may be said that it is primâ facie the longest way about to seek that by war which he may get by peace. And thus beseeching the ever-living God to bless your Majesty with perfect health and eternal happiness, we most humbly take our leaves.

Postscript. — Your Majesty shall find by the letter from the King how he doth "bawke" the denial of his ministers speaking to sign the articles, though he writeth plainly that they have not signed, nor never had commandment to sign. I desired to see the copy of the letter, and did plainly expostulate, why he did not as well in the letter disavow that point as the other, having so fully forsworn both. I am termed too curious, and that the King had said enough if reason would serve, and so much as any Christian would believe: but for the king under his hand to disavow his ministers' doing (to whom he gave leave to use large words in extremity, to keep them from breaking off at that time), he would not do it, by my leave, for so might this use be made of it, that the Spaniard finding that they would say that for which they had no warrant in one thing, might well think they would say so in others. To tell your Majesty my replies were to be more

tedious, but in short I must either take this, or nothing; for it hath made me stay my despatch five days, for I could not forbear but to let them see that it was necessity, and not simplicity, that made it be accepted, and in my conscience the King's ministers did speak of it: but which of the parties he meant to disguise withal, I dare not judge, because he is one of the Lord's anointed.

Undated.

Endorsed:—"5th of April, 1598. Copy of our letter to her Majesty, for my Lord Cobham and Sir John Stanhope, from Nantes."

Printed in extenso in Birch's "Historical View of the Negotiations between England, France, and Brussels," *pp.* 141-157.

(**63.** 100.)

MONS. MONET to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, April $\frac{6}{16}$.—Has opened to the bearer all his heart touching the present state of Boulogne, which is in great danger, believing that Essex's greatness and humanity will receive and comfort him as is fitting in all things tending to the good of the two kingdoms. The gentleman would have come in search of him sooner had he not been hindered by affairs of importance, as well for the service of Essex as for the public. Begs to be honoured with one word of reply.—From Boulogne, 16 April, 1598.

French. Signed.

1 *p.* (**176.** 143.)

CAPTAIN EDWARD PRYNNE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, April $\frac{7}{17}$.—I have written unto you since my coming to Morlaix of the going away of the Spaniards out of Prymela, and how that here we had news by the way of Brest and other ways, that the Spanish Army at Ferroll made themselves ready with all haste, supposed to be for this country to supply Bluet, where my lord the Marshal of Brisac goeth to lay the siege, having the whole commandment of the army. Since, here are news come by a bark of St. Gills in Holone that comes out of "Lyxsborne," how that the Adelantado should be arrived to "Lyxsborne" with forty galleys, four galliases, and that the report was there he should join with the ships that are at Ferroll, in number some threescore, as we hear. Unless the French King have some strong army by sea before Bluet his siege will be of small effect, for that the enemy is very strong within, and having the sea to friend it will be a long and a dangerous siege. There is within the town and castle of Bluet some thousand Spaniards, four hundred Portugals, three hundred Italians, and since those that were at Prymela are gone to the number of one hundred very brave men and well armed; of the which there were some forty musketeers. Her Majesty's ambassadors have been at Anges with the French King the 15th of this month, they should go to Nantes with the King. The Marshal of Brisac means to be afore Bluet the 25th of this month new style; the King will be there some six days after.—At Morlaix, the 17th of April, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1¼ *pp.* (**176.** 144.)

SIR EDWARD WOTTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, April 7.—My Lord Ambassador, only three words: I love, I honour you unfeignedly.—From my house in Kent the 7 of April, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.
¼ *p.* (60. 80.)

WILLIAM TOOKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, April 8.—My lord your father hath continued in ill-health ever since your going into France. He hath been from the Court this se'nnight and more, and doth yet remain at his own house in the Strand. Mr. William and Mistress Frances are in very good health.—From the Court at Whitehall this 8 of April, 1598.

Signed. Seal.
½ *p.* (60. 81.)

EDWARD, LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, April 8.—Excuse my writing, instead of coming in person, to congratulate you on your safe return.—Hackney, this 8 of April (*sic*).

Holograph. Endorsed:—"8 May, 1598." *Seal.*
¾ *p.* (60. 82.)

The DEPUTIES of the STATES GENERAL to the EARL of ESSEX, the EARL of NOTTINGHAM and LORD BUCKHURST.

1598, April 10.—We are compelled by express charge of the States General to represent to your Excellencies, the complaints made by the Estates of Zealand against the Sieur Sydney ("Sidne"), H.M. Governor of Flushing, of having detained ships laden with foreign corn bound for Spain and Portugal. He pleads her Majesty's command, but we must ask that for the future all such arrests may be forbidden. They are in direct contradiction to the treaty between her Majesty and the United Provinces, in which it is stipulated that the governors of the Cautionary towns are only to have authority for the safe keeping and defence of the said towns, and are actually not to intermeddle with matters of municipal police, much less to make arrests to the prejudice of entire Provinces. Under correction, we submit that what is unlawful should not be commanded. We are aware of her Majesty's objection to the transport of corn; but even if a prohibition had been promulgated the governors would have no right to intermeddle with its execution, still less to make arrests before any prohibition has been agreed to. The Estates of Zealand complain, with reason, that these hindrances directed against their trade in particular are diverting traffic from their country. May it, therefore, please your Excellencies to be a mean unto her Majesty for order to be taken for the governors to cease from making these arrests, and that all navigation may be treated alike. With

reference to the proposals regarding the said transport made on several occasions to the States General by the Sieur Councillor Gilpin on her Majesty's behalf, we are charged to deliver, herewith, the reasons which compel the Estates to refrain from giving an immediate assent; having thought it unfit to mingle those reasons with the subject of our principal charge. We humbly beseech that a suitable and profitable answer may be vouchsafed us, so that we may speedily return to our superiors, the States General, as we are commanded.

Signatures of Jehan de Duvenvoird, Johan van Hottinga, Jan van Warck, *and* Noel de Caron.

French. 2½ *pp.* (**60**. 85.)

John Udale to the Earl of Essex.

1598, April 10.—*Grymes* arrived with me the 3rd of this month, who presently sent into *Scotland* for *the party*, but as yet I hear nothing thence. I pray God the repair of B[othwell] make not some alteration, but hourly I expect answer and access. The King and Queen are looked for at Dumfries the 20th of this month, the college there prepared for her lodging, where it is said the Court will remain divers months. The Duke of Holster maketh a high and solemn feast the 13th of this month, where B[othwell] his peace shall be consummated. The Jesuit father Creighton, as they call him, negotiateth for Spain, and hath great and exceeding good applause with the King and the Duke.

At the King's coming into these frontiers it is said he reconcileth three principal men of note, Buccleugh, Sesford and Joynston [Johnstone], together with the Maxwell, which is thought will be hard to do, so long have they been at deadly feud.

Dakers, the lord Dakers, for so they call him here, came to Dumfries, accompanied with the same Carr I writ of, and now one Lydyngton associateth them all of the Spanish faction for the life. They have had divers conventions at the lord Harrysses, a Maxwell, at his house they call Tregells within two mile of Dumfries. They daily have frequented these borders as far as Grating within one English mile of the river of Esk.

Now the rumour passeth here for current that he is there with your lordship's good applause, and that your lordship mediateth his peace, which, if it be not, may lead to dangerous practices enough, especially amongst a people but over inclined unto him already; and so under that may he make his own way the better. For over and besides his letter conveyed unto your lordship under cover of the packet, he hath intelligence here, especially with one Leiz Grahme, sometime his man, who hath been with him at Dumfries about the 5th of this month, and is now idly up and down here, depending upon John Dakers of Leanard Cost.

Buccleugh hath written two letters, with a superscribed lion as to his lawful friends, to John Dakers and Richard Lowther: what may pass under this I leave to your lordship. Dakers since is removed from Dumfries to a place called Comclougen, the laird of

Cocpoull . . . . , abutting just upon the sea in the foot of Annandale, somewhat beyond the Solway Sands, where a ship of great burden may ride at anchor; accompanied still with Carr and Ledyngton, together with an Italian and a Frenchman.

The Jesuit whom I wrote of lieth and abideth for the most part at the lord of Sanquhair's house, who is certainly said to be in the Low Countries negotiating with the Cardinal. What prospect your lordship thinketh all this may have I leave to your judgment, aiming no further than I shall be limited by you.—Bramton, this 10th of April. [P.S.]—My brother will deliver you some idle papers wherein you shall see time idly bestowed.

The words in italics above are in cipher.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**176.** 140.)

Sir Edward Norreys to the Earl of Essex.

1598, April 11.—By the examination which herewith I do send your lordship you will perceive the Cardinal's desire to have this place by all means possible. He hath now mustered all his forces, as well garrisons as others, and given them two months' pay to be ready to be drawn into the field. He hath shipped cannon at Antwerp, Ghent, "Macklynes," and other places, summoned waggons and pioneers, pretending to besiege Berk in Geldersand; but the richters serve well to bring all those provisions to this place, so that considering the base practices which he hath in hand I do assuredly look for him here, where I will attend him with good devotion, and hope by the grace of God to see the ruin of his army, not doubting but how small account soever her Majesty hath made to me of the places of any service that I can do in it, yet she will be pleased to be compelled not to lose it; which makes me also hope to see you here, where I will provide you lodging, and here and ever wish you all honour and happiness.—Ostend, this 11 April, 1598.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**176.** 141.)

The Earl of Essex to Francis Dacre.

1598, April 13.—I have received your letter and imparted it to her Majesty, by whom I am commanded to return this answer. That though you have very much discredited your own professions of repentance of your former courses, by your sudden and suspicious going into Scotland, when her Majesty had granted you a pension of £200 a year, and that gracious resolution of her Majesty was signified to you; yet now, if at last her Majesty may see that you will cut off causes of jealousy to be had of you, and to be directed to live in some place that shall not make you mistrusted, then, I say, her Majesty will continue her purpose of giving you this pension presently for your maintenance, and will dispose herself to enlarge it when your dutiful carriage shall have induced her thereunto. If you mean to claim favour by this

signification of her Majesty's gracious favour, you must return present answer to Mr. H. Lee, and do nothing directly or indirectly which will cross the pretence you make.—From the Court this 13 of April.

Essex.

Her Majesty doth also require that your son dispose himself as he shall be directed, which is meant to be with yourself, who shall be answerable for him.

Endorsed:—"Copy of my L. letter to Fra. Dacre. 13 April, 1598."

¾ *p.* (**60**. 86.)

M. Noel de Caron to Lord Burghley.

1598, April 14.—I hope to have no further cause to trouble you concerning ordnance, for I have written to the States General to say that I will make no more in the matter. I have also written to Lord Buckhurst, who helped me before the departure of your son the Secretary, and obtained the licence for the twenty pieces comprised in her Majesty's letter to you. Lord Sackville, Lord Buckhurst's son, has delivered the last pieces granted by her Majesty to the States. He has also sent over a cannonier to prove the pieces. There are two pieces in the last delivery, and three before that, which he has to make good to me. I shall, therefore, want leave to transport those five pieces, and I beseech you, therefore, that the letters of Warrant to the customers of Lewes and Chichester may be for twenty-five pieces in all. To show that I do not mean to be always pleading burst guns, I have had the last mentioned pieces accepted unconditionally. If they will burst, burst they may.—Clapham, 14 April, 1598.

French. Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**60**. 89.)

Plot to Assassinate Sir Ed. Norreys.

1598, April 14.—Confession librement faict et depose sans aulcun tourment ni tourture par Jehan Storm, natif de Weenen en Oostrice, Cirugin du fort de Nieuwendamme, c'estant venu rendre en ceste garnison d'Oostende le 14e d'Avril et confesse se que s'ensuit en presence des Capitaines du Conseil de guerre de ceste ditte ville, 1598.

Venant de Weenan, est entre Cologne et Aix en certain lieu nomme Inder villen, prins et despouillé, estante despuis relaxé s'et retiré a Bruxelles avec intention de faire son mestier et stile sans se meller d'aulcuenes sinistres affaires.

Estant arrive a Bruxelles at trouvé un homme de sa coignoisance, ancien serviteur aultresfois de l'Archiduc Mathias, lequel il prioit le vouloir soubvenir de quelques acoustremens. Et entrant plus oultre en coignoissance avec le dit serviteur l'incitoit a boire en la rue nommé La Berckstrate. Et en bevant entrirent

en diverses propos, entre lesquelles le serviteur vient a dire " si vous estez maintenant pouvre je vous feray devenir en peu de temps riche." Surquoy il respondoit, " si je pourroi gaigner quelque chose avec honneur et que se ne fust avec le diable je seroys tres content." Le serviteur le demandoit derechef s'il vouloit venir parler a son maistre, car il at le moyen (disoit il) de vous enricher: lequel estoit le Secretaire du Cardinael nommé Wastenacher.

Trois jours apres vint parler audit Secretaire le resmontrant pareillement sa necessite, le requirant d'aide et assistence pour se remettre en ordre; surquoy le dit Secretaire le demandoit d'ou et de que pays il estoit, et apres l'avoir bien enterrogue le commandoit d'aller disner avec ses serviteurs. Estant retourné a l'heure assigne ledit Secretaire luy disoit qu'il feroit bien de se mettre en quelque compaigne, surquoy il respondoit le soubhaiter extremement affin de se remettre en ordre. Le Secretaire repliquoit—" Si vous voulez je vous feray venir en peu de temps homme de grandes moyens; et puis que nous sommes tous deulx d'un pays je vous vouldroy bien fier quelque mien secret."

Surquoy le dit prisonnier respondoit, " j'ay aulcunesfois guerri secretes maladies de femmes, pourquoy ne me fieroit votre Seigneurie!" Respondoit le Secretaire, " Se ne sont pas de telles affaires mais d'aultres de plus grande importance desquelles avons de traitter. Et je vous ammeneray devant son Alteze et si vous le donnez a coignoistre a personne l'occasion pourquoy je vous feray mettre en quatre pieces." A quoy il respondoit bien vouloir scavoir l'occasion d'estre ainsi mis en quatre pieces; " car je ne veus rien faire que seroit an prejudice de mon salut." Le Secretaire respondoit vous gaigneres le ciel avec.

Le lendemain le Secretaire le fist donner un manteau noir affin de le conduire devant son Alteze: mais pour celle fois n'avoit la commodité de parler a cause que le Prince d'Orainge, Conte d'Arenberg et plusieurs aultres Seigneurs de qualité estoient avec le Cardinael.

Le jour apres estant le Cardinael en la messe, fust conduict par le dit Secretaire en la secrete chambre du mesme Cardinael. Entrant en la chambre le Cardinael defendoit de ne laisser personne entrer. Et venant devant le Cardinael le fist la deue reverence, tirant son Secretaire appart le demandoit *si questo era la persona;* respondoit que ouy. Le Cardinael le demandoit s'il vouldroit faire une chose par laquel il gaigneroit le ciel? Respondoit le prisonnier, " Tres illustre Seigneur, si je pouvois gaigner le ciel avec choses honestes je seroy prest pour l'accomplir."

Respondoit le Cardinael, il n'y auray point de dangier mais si en cas que perdes la vie votre ame sera sauve. Repliquoit le dit prisonnier, je ne vouldroy rien attenter par où mes parens pourroient recepvoir blasme. Le Cardinael respondoit, voz parens ne recepveront aulcun blasme, et en cas que vous retournies je vous feray devenir un puissant homme et riche. Surquoy il dict qu'en estoit content s'il pouvoit venir au but.

Le Cardinael respondoit qu'il en avoit une petite ville et qu'il ordonneroit quelque lieu la alentour pour se tenir en quelque

compagnie, et que la vilette se nommoit Oostende ou il devroit faire le service, disant que aultresfois il avoit este devant pour le gaigner, mais n'avoit sceu rien exploicter : Et qu'il estoit necessaire de se laisser prendre des gens de la dite vilette et apres se mettre en service comme barbier affin de parvenir an bout de son desseing, que estoit de tirer le Gouverneur par quelque moyen ou aultre. Et que a celle fin il metteroit un couteau en sa manche, et quand le Gouverneur luy feroit venir pour parler en sa presence que au mesme instant il le mist en son ventre.

Et estant en ceste propos survint le Prince d'Orainge, sur quoy le Secretaire le menoit en une aultre chambre ou il estoit plus d'un heure, mais a la fin fust ramene par un aultre serviteur au logis du dit Secretaire ou il fust bien traité. Le lendemain estant au logis du dit Secretaire fust remande par le Cardinael, et en cheminant luy persuada le Secretaire qu'il eust a obeir en tout ce que son Alteze le commanderoit, et qu'il se pourroit asseurer d'estre faict un homme riche.

Estant en la presence du Cardinael luy demandoit s'il avoit bien retenu tout ce que a hier l'avoit dit ; surquoy il respondoit que ouy, le faisant repeter toutes les propos qui avoient estez tenues et s'il failloit en quelqu'un estoit ayde par le Cardinael.

Dernierement luy disoit qu'il failloit tuer un Gouverneur par quelque moyen que se fust et s'il ne pouvoit avec un petit cousteau qu'il auroit couvert en sa manche tuer, lequel seroit empoisonne avec eaues pestiferez (luy monstrant mesme la façon de faire), il feroit un massapain d'une excelente beauté comme en estant maistre, et un peu brunette affin que le poison ne fust descouvert ; car y en auray des aultres, disoit le Cardinael, qui en mangeront, mais il n'emporte rien car s'et (*sic*) tout une canaille ; luy monstrant par son Secretaire leffige du Gouverneur si naiffvement contrefaict qu'il estoit esmerveille quand il venoit en la presence du dit Gouverneur de le veoir si au viff, et cela estoit affin de ne faillir a son entreprinse et prendre un aultre en lieu du Gouverneur. Respondoit qu'il feroit tout ce que luy seroit possible.

Sur quoy le Cardinael luy dict, " Soit a la bonne heure mais faites diligence et avisez bien a vos affaires, et si par ceste moyen ne pouvez rien accomplir demain je vous diray des aultres moyens." Et sur ce revint au logis du dit Secretaire ou il estoit environ 7 ou 8 jours sans estre remandé. Dit aussy qu'il en at plusieurs aultres expedie pour le mesme effect mais qu'il ne les coignoist ; toutesfois que le Gouverneur se garde de parler avecques estrangiers.

Estant despuis remande par le Cardinael y fust conduict sur un soir en estant le Prince d'Orange, lequel a sa venue incontinent se retiroit. Le Cardinael le disoit si en cas que avec le cousteau envenimé ni le massapain empoisonne contre le Gouverneur ordonné ne poures rien faire, il prepareroit certain eau avec une blanche pouldre avec laquelle il empoisonneroit toutes les eaulx de la ville principalement d'ou on tire l'eau pour le service du Gouverneur d' Oostende.

Estant les eaues empoisonnées metteroit le feu avec une meche et pouldre en trois ou quatre endroits de la ville, le Cardinael mesme le monstrant combien de meche sur un heure peult brusler. Et que cecy ne seroit pas execute que avant bien estre asseure que quelque bateau devroit partir par Zeelande affin de se retirer avec icelle et s'estant sauve s'arresteroit a la premiere ville, changeroit ses accoustremens et mettre unes blanches qu'il avoit desoubs les aultres : et changant pareillement son nom affin de n'estre recognu. Et que puis apres il ne diroit plus qu'il estoit barbier mais se donner pour faiseur du sucere, et aviser toutes moyens pour se mettre au service de celluy qui faict les confittures de son excellence le Conte Mauritio, seulement pour simple serviteur pour faire toutes les choses de la maison ; et que avec le temps donneroit a cognoistre qu'il estoit expert au mesme mestier, et que quand il seroit asseure que quelque massapains se feroient pour son Excellence qu'il feroit une eaue nomme en alleman Hidrich, lequel il mesleroit en la paste du dit massepain affin de le faire mourir. Et au de partir d'avec le Cardinael le donnoit la benediction avec la main, le recommandant a la bonne heure avec l'absolution de toutes ses peches. Se retiroit puis apres au logis du dit secretaire mais fust le lendemain conduict par un serviteur au logis du Prince d'Orainge lequel luy dict qu'il acheveroit tout ce que le Cardinael l'avoit commande.

Deulx ou trois jours apres, partit avec le serviteur du dit Secretaire vers Anvers ayant premierement receu dilx florins et l'accoustrement duquoy il estoit accoustre, disant qu'on luy eust bien volu donner quelque habillement de velours mais que cela ne convirendroit pour accomplir son entreprinse, le donnant pour moindre suspicion un livre de prieres composes par Martin Luther.

Estant arrive en Anvers le serviteur du dit Secretaire le donna une lettre au capitaine Otto Welsel pour le faire convoyer vers Nieuwendamme, ayant pareillement un pacquet de lettres secretes addressantes au Gouverneur de Nieupoort. Arrive que fust a Bruges set achemine vers Nieuwendam avec la lettre du dit capitaine Otto Welsel pour le recepvoir en la compagnie.

Deulx jours apres s'et retire avec conge du dit capitaine vers Nieupoort avec excuses d'achapter aulcunes medicamments necessaires mais c'estoit pour adresser les dites lettres. Estant a Nieupoort s'et addresse envers le logis du dit Gouverneur mais a cause qu'il estoit a table fust contrainct d'attendre jusque apres disner. L'heure venue at delivre les dites lettres es meyns du dit Gouverneur lequel le fist attendre plus de deulx heures devant que parler a luy. Finablement le Gouverneur le defendoit avec mille menasses de personne communiquer les dites affaires. Trois jours apres est parti le dit Gouverneur de Nieuport vers Bruxelles le commandant de retourner a Nieuwendam et en attendre jusques a son retour mais sur tout d'estre secret.

Estant le dit Gouvernour de retour le demandoit s'il avoit este secret en ses affaires : respondoit que ouy, le disant que n'estoit encores heure pour faire quelque chose a cause que le Gouverneur d'Oostende estoit encores en Angleterre. Quelque jours apres fust

remande par le dit Gouverneur de Nieupoort, le disant comme le Governeur d'Oostende estoit retourne, et que le temps se presentoit pour advancer son entreprinse, et qu'il avoit tres bonne commodite pour tuer le dit Gouverneur a cause que tous ceulx qui se venont rendre il l'examine en secret, et que alors avec un petit cousteau que la dit Gouverneur luy presentoit empoisonne il le pourroit facillement mettre dedans la ventre, commandant apres a son barbier luy furnir toutes sortes d'impoisements necessaires, princepalement une rasine bouille en eaues pestiferes et venimeuses, ce que tout fust trouve sur luy. Et ayant receu un escu de France avec la benediction de nostre damme du dit Gouverneur, s'et retourne Nieuwendamme estant un Vendredi qu'il partit de Nieupoort. Et le dimanche apres venoit de nuict vers Oostende, et voyant la sentinelle perdue demanda se rendre, et estant faict entrer demanda incontinent parler au Gouverneur, disant qu'il n'estoit pas venue poir demeurer.

Le lendemain estant examine il ne volut rien confesser, seulement insista vouloir parler au Governeur mesme. Estant en sa presence et mene apart il se jetta a genoulx, priant au Gouverneur luy vouloir sauver la vie qu'il luy declareroyt la plus grande trahison du monde: et ainsi luy descouvryt tout ce que dessus.

Endorsed by Essex's secretary :—"Confession of John Storm, 14 April, 1598, suborned by the Cardinal to murther Sir Ed. Norrys."

$9\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* (**176.** 145.)

R. Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1598, April 16.—I received some letters of yours bearing date the 24 of February about the latter end of March from one Adam Boyd, who called himself your servant, but before I come to the answering of them I will purge myself of my long silence and your hard conceived opinion of me. Ever since our Secretary's home-coming from that country the King has had a hard opinion of me, and has blamed me as a writer and receiver of letters prejudicial to his service. I was not as yet accused, but I know sundry ways has been used to have trapped my letters. Whereof being advertised by some of my friends at Court, I abstained from all sort of writing thither, except I had found a bearer to whom I might surely have concredited my letters. To have written either by Captain Caupell or Sir John Selby I durst not, for I knew both those ways were laid. The Chancellor and Sir George Home, my irreconcilable enemies, rule all matters here, and I am only protected from their malice by my Lord of Morton's good countenance. So not finding a trusty bearer, I durst not write, but think not that I am any ways altered from the goodwill which long ago I have dedicate unto you. Nothing is dearer to me than your well-doing and good estate, but without any purpose to expose me to danger and do you no good, ye are not, I know, so unjust as to desire me. But now finding this bearer going where you are, I would not suffer him to pass without my letters. And first, to answer to your letter wherein gravely and

wisely you have set down the state of his Majesty's service in that country, with the inconvenients that are likely to fall out herein by the unhonest and unjust dealing of those who meddles in it, and the remedies how they may be helped, although I know them to be very true, and your grave and sound advices therein meet to be embraced by his Majesty, and that ye deserve thanks therefor, yet, as the time is, and considering the hard opinion his Majesty by the impression of your enemies has both of you and me, I dare not communicate them to him, and the rather because ye desire it to be kept secret, and the disclosing thereof may do you harm, for it would be told to the Chancellor at their first meeting. Therefore I have resolved by the advice of some of your best friends to keep it for a while. I am dealing by the Lord Hume's means and some others, to procure a favourable letter from the King to the Queen of England, desiring her to suffer you to return to this country for such matters as his Highness has to do with you, and another to yourself. Which if I obtain, I will take occasion thereupon to communicate these matters to him at length; otherwise, if it be not granted, I mind not to meddle with him upon any matter that concerns his service.

As for the Laird of Wemys, he is as large and liberal in his promises as performing. What course he has taken since his home-coming I cannot well tell, for I have seen him but once. He is commonly at Court, which has been at Stirling ever since I received your letters. I fear he has done as little in that matter which he promised you. Concerning William Anderson, who has deceived you, I cannot hear nor understand that that man or his fellow the minister are come in this country. I have enquired at all the places ye have directed me by your letter, but can hear nothing of them. It is of truth indeed that Minister Anderson, at his being in this country, proponit to his Majesty that miraculous work of his cousin Anderson, and promised to come into this country to enrich the King, but there was little account made of it. Sensyne I have not heard anything of them, neither that they are in Germany or Denmark, so that it appears that they are lurking in some corner of that country. If hereafter I can learn anything of them I shall advertise you.

As for the state of this country, the resolution of many matters depends upon the departure of the country of Huntley and Erroll, who were once embarked, but stayed with contrary winds. They have found caution to depart and continue away during the King's pleasure under pain of 40,000 pounds, but many doubts of their intention in this matter, and that they shall be overseen by the Court. Always the truth will appear shortly. My Lord of Angus has as yet obtained no condition, but my Lord of Morton and his friends are travailing for his relief. Earl Bothwell is not yet away, but keeps the seas between Orkney and Caithness, and it is supposed that the Chancellor's favour keeps him from going away, to hold the King in fear, that he have not time to take some harder course against the officers which, no question, would be

followed forth if the King were quit of Bothwell. And this desire that the Queen had to have the Prince out of the Earl of Mar's hands, put in her head by the Chancellor and his faction, is like to draw to a great stir amongst them, the King inclining to Mar, and suspecting that desire to carry a further "taile," prejudicial to him and his standing. So ye may see how this poor prince, by the craft and malice of them whom he has principally advanced, is cast out of one trouble into another, and this is the state wherein we stand presently. I know ye have heard of one Mr. John Morton, a Jesuit, who was taken in Holland, and sent hither. His errand was to expostulate with Mr. James Gordon upon the evil handling of his last commission, and doing of other offices here with the Catholics of this country. He was to have been put to an assize, but is stayed, as it is said, upon a motion from that country, because there is another taken there who was in company with him, upon whose confession, to be sent here, they mind to try him further.

Ye know the Laird of Spott has been and is troubled this great while past, and remains in the West border of England. I will therefore request you very earnestly, if your friendship or mine may help to draw him within that country where he may safely put off a season from the snares of his enemies, who leave no wind unstilled to trap him, that ye will do it, for I trust that within a short space he shall recover his own.

My aged father and mother are very desirous to see their son James.—From Edinburgh this 16 of April, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

2½ *pp.* (60. 87.)

Bartholomew Biston to the Earl of Essex.

1598, April $\frac{19}{29}$.—Laus Deo.—St. Mallos, 29 April, 1598.

Thomas Maynard, a lewd fellow that ran from the camp, came for this town and stayed here some ten days for passage to England. In the meantime barks went, but he stayed here, still loitering up and down. Afterwards he embarked in a bark of Jersey for London, wherein was one Mr. Mowle, a gentleman that came from my lord ambassador. The bark was cast away between Jersey and St. Malo but the men were all saved. After Maynard's departure, his host, one called Mallo, told me that he left with him a packet of letters, and that he owed him 38 sous, which letters I crave to see, which being brought to me, the packet being open with one of your Honour's letters broke up, for which letters I paid him his due before he would deliver them to me. I have sent them to your Honour by the bearer hereof, Henry Young, from the Baron of Mollac regiment, whom I got embarked with others for Topsham (Aptsam) in the West Country.

Holograph. Seal.

Endorsed:—"This letter was delivered to the Post at Exeter the 25th of April by a soldier that came from France." Honiton, 1 p.m.; Crewkerne, 3 p.m.; Andover, 26th April, 9 a.m.; Basingstoke, noon; Hartford Bridge, 2 p.m.; Staines, 6-30 p.m.

1 *p.* (60. 98.)

THOMAS BELLOTT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, April 20.—By command of the Lords of the Council, the two best ships of this town are to be sent to Caen to attend your coming over. I humbly offer myself to give you such entertainment in my poor house, as upon such an uncertainty may be afforded.—Melcombe Regis, 20 April, 1598.

Signed. Seal.

¾ *p.* (**60.** 90.)

SIR EDWARD CONWAY to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598, April 20.—In this place I do, at the advice of my friends, frame a contentment to myself that, while the idleness is greater in England, I rust less here, my earnest desire being to follow you in a more active way. This town, though it hath been held by her Majesty's garrison, and by her paid, hath yet been so neglected, as if part of form be not enough for her ends in these parts, she is not here in her own power. Your Honour knows better. The seat of this place is good enough for a gage for her money, and better to bridle those in necessity to her for whom she hath embarked herself into a war, and to prevent than an enemy may stir not such a world of shipping as this place doth, and is fit to, receive. The town is not fortified to the plot projected and undertaken by the States at the time of the contract with her Majesty, and, by that, weak and unable with the companies now in it, though they were complete, to hold it against a gallant attempt. Her Majesty hath no magazine of munition nor victuals here. A great opinion of the safety of the place against attempts, by laying the land about it under water, which would have been of better purpose than now, and that will more daily impair, by reason that the town seamen do continually force ground about it to make orchards and gardens, which will give commodity, in a short time, for an enemy to lodge in most places, as it hath done already in some. Of this point I have made some stay, and procured the reformation of some apparent openness in the fortifications. I have procured the Burghers to make a good store of powder and munition for themselves, which, as it may be used by her Majesty's garrison in the defence of the town against a common enemy, so it may be upon their wills conveyed away, being in their power. I have thought it my duty to touch these things to your Honour, that you might in your wisdom recommend them to the governor to have a more regard of them than hath been hitherto. I am much bound for my brother, whom I cannot but envy that he is nearer by his liberty to be in your service than I am.—Brill, this 20th of April, 1598. *Signed.*

2 *pp.* (**177.** 1.)

LORD BURGHLEY.

1598, April 20.—Warrant licensing Lord Burghley to be absent from the celebration of the feast of St. George by the Companions

of the Order of the Garter, "by reason of your want of health and weak estate of body yet remaining, through your late great sickness."—20 April, 1598.

Sign Manual.

1 *p.* (**204.** 70.)

THOMAS BODLEY to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598, April 21.—As far as I can conceive by yesterday's abstract, there can be nothing framed of it to the merchant's advantage. For where it doth require that they should not be subject to pay for their entries, I have always understood that they are free already in that respect: and for my better assurance I have conferred with their Deputy, who concurreth with me about it, so that now I may repair to the Deputies of the States to recommend unto them those reasons which your L. hath perused. And if there be any further matter to be signified unto them, either from her Majesty or your L., upon notice thereof by a word to my brother, I will attend to know your pleasure.—April 21.

Holograph. Endorsed: 1598. *Seal.*

¾ *p.* (**60.** 91.)

JOHN COLVILLE to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598, April 21.—The service of the Frenchman, who is monthly very well informed from Court, offering himself by continuing intelligence and in preserving the governor and town of Boulogne at all adventures to be more inclined to embrace her Majesty's protection nor any other foreign prince's, craving in this their extreme danger such comfort as her Highness did extend in the like necessity to Mons. de Berné and to Madame de Rouillac, governors of that place, and for my credit I did present the said Maire's (Maieurs) unto your Honour.

Secondly—That there is a practice intended in Scotland for in-bringing of strangers there, which practice is begun by Mr. George Kerr and Greirson, shall be seconded by one Cunynghame who is to follow them, and thereafter shall be prosecuted by the Duke Aumale, as in the going of Spinosa in their company from Calais. My instrument who made these to be intercepted, doth assure me thereof, and the said Kerr cannot deny it: but being at Vervins I did show de Ferrett that Cunyghame's going was discovered, which I did purposely to defeat their purpose, like as I do think I have done.

Alway if that practice holds forward, or if any other new one be intended, I shall stand answerable upon my life to give timeous information, so that, for the Scottish practices with the enemy, I shall, if you please, be your only sentinel.

Thirdly—I did shew your Honour such intelligence as I did learn at Vervins in the latter end of the last month, which being sent to the King there by Mons. de St. Paul, I was much solicited to have gone to his Highness, but before I should know her Majesty

pleasure, unto whom in heart I am subject, and to no other prince living, I did abstain to go, to the end that receiving first her prudent directions, I might behave myself after her commandments.

Fourthly—I did by my passports granted by Mons. le Comte de St. Paul to travel in France, and by that which I have of his excellency to repair to Anvers, as also by the *entré* I have by my cousin ——— to haunt among the enemy, signify to your Honour my access and promptness to go to any of these places where her Majesty's pleasure were to direct me, laying the foundments how I shall continue my intelligence without suspicion, by a cypher and persons to receive my advertisements being provided.

But because the Scottish affairs be the matters that I am best acquainted with and whereunto I will most attend, as unto the chief matter whereby the enemy doth imagine to offend her Majesty most, I am bold to make this little discourse following.

Since the Duke of Lennox and Capt. James Stewart first poisoned his Majesty by distracting his good will from such as defended him in his youth, he has been more inclined to the evil affected nor to the good. His Majesty is not so soon rid of one of these pernicious councillors, but incontinent he renders himself to another. The said Duke and Captain being expelled, Chancellor Maitland did rule, who, disguising himself marvellously both to the Estates and to the ministry, was notwithstanding the only man that most alienated his Majesty's mind from good persons and causes, alledging, "Such as defended his Majesty in his youth, led his mother to the shambles;" calling England by that name. He wishes his Majesty to turn all such inconvenients as were practised against him by the violent taking away of his father and mother, in so many convenients, in this sort that, like as Morton in Scotland and sundry others were brought under the censure of his laws by the death of his father, whereby, as the Chancellor did allege, his Majesty had great honour and profit, so in England, by the death of his mother, whensoever God should send time, he might bring the greatest subjects of that realm under the compass of the like laws.

To purpose: After the said Chancellor is entered, now ply harder with sundry other Roman and Spanish supports, and herewithal the noblesse most contrarious to all good causes, and very enemies to this estate, are his appui and trust. Unto whom, in the beginning of this winter, one called Small, servitor to Robert Bruce, the chief Spanish negotiator, was sent, and now Mr. George Kerr with Mr. Jo. Grierson are gone hence, and with them did embark at Calais a Spaniard called Spinosa, and after them one Cunningham, if he be not empeached by my labour, is to follow, and last of all d'Aumale. By this deduction, what may be expected of his Majesty's own mind is evident.

As to the noblesse of that realm, if any do seem of mild disposition and well affected to the amity, it is the Duke, the L. Hamilton, the Earl's man, and Morton. But, except the said Morton, who undoubtedly is sincere, yet decrepit and "unhabille" for any action, the rest will prove noughts, for the Duke has not

with him a man of understanding that loves you, and Mar is soul and body for him, and Huntley brother-in-law to both. Hamilton in my knowledge did receive both from Prince de Parma and the Duke of Guise sums of gold.

And for such agents as be sent to you, such as follows Bruce and the rest seek nothing but to make the King great by her Majesty's decay. The proud speeches of Bruce to Mr. Robert Bowes and to Sir William at the Council table, the said Sir William can tell.

His Majesty and his favourites being of this disposition, all that you bestow on him is cast away, for how soon he shall find himself strengthened sufficiently, he shall give up with you, but unto that time, he will pretend great kindness, and by a project written with his own hand I moved Mr. Geddy present to her Highness.

I know Master Bruce will brave and say, if his Majesty be not respected here as appertaineth, he will take some other course for his own weal, without respect unto you. But in case he should so do while making public amity with Spain and the Pope, behold him only and or a year end he shall be put to the same estate or worse that his mother was into, and he shall procure to himself such a party at home as either he or they, or rather both, shall strive who shall have your kindness most, as by particular conference I shall make clear.

In the meantime, what further proceeding they shall have with the enemy I shall in season manifest.

Nothing so much containeth his people unrising against his loose government, as they did against his mother, as the fear that you shall assist him, which opinion being removed, the smothered fire of malcontentment shall anon burn him to the bone.

Let it not be jealous unto her Majesty that I do keep some intelligence with some about Philip ("ye K. of Scotes"). I do so for two lawful respects; to receive out of his hands the money that he owes me, and that, if matters go to the worst betwixt them, which undoubtedly will come to pass, I may do a notable service to her Majesty, which I cannot compass if I have no dealing at all about Philip.

Holograph.

Endorsed :—"Memorial of matters communicate with my Lord Earl of Essex, 21 April, 1598, by his humble servant Colville."

4½ *pp.* (60. 92.)

Thomas Bodley to the Earl of Essex.

1598, April 21.—I send the same here inclosed which you read over yester morning, but under the hands of the Governor and Deputy, who, if you have occasion, will wait upon you to-morrow morning. The effect of all that they allege in their papers delivered to my Lords of the Council is contained therein; and as I signified in my former, neither they nor I can gather any

matter to be added further to it, out of the schedule sent unto you from my L. Treasurer. If you please to return the enclosed, I will to-morrow recommend it, in her Majesty's name, to the Low Country Deputies, or, if you will command me, I will repair to you first, to understand your further pleasure.—April 21.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1598.
1 *p.* (**177**. 2.)

LORD BUCKHURST to HENRY MAYNARD.

1598, April 23.—Requesting, on Mons. Caron's behalf, licence for the exportation of 5 pieces of ordnance, to replace the same number which burst at trial.—This 23 of April, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.
1 *p.* (**60**. 96.)

J[AMES] D[OUGLAS] to ————

1598, April 24.—Since our parting I never come in this country before yesternight . . . . . this day was I minded to have sent Geordie Boyd to you; neither . . . . writ any certainty before this time, albeit I have not put this matter . . . . committed to me to a definite end, yet have I entered so far as was . . . . to me at this present. This nobleman, with whom I have dealt, is to p[ass] . . forth of the country to France by sea, and for the order taking with his friends was in his own country, so that I had much ado before I could get a convenient guide, and with great peril of my life, in evil weather as ever I rode in, have I been at him and spoken with him at length. He took very well with the overture I made him, and would very gladly have embraced the same, but before I came he had taken resolution to pass by ship with his whole ("holl") friends, so he doubted he should be suspected if he altered and went by land. Wherein I most earnestly dealt with him, and shewed him many reasons that it were more expedient to pass through England than peril him by sea. I have promised to cause a gentleman meet him where it shall please L. to set down his man, either by the East or West Border. Sometime he thought it meetest to land at some part of the coast, sometime to come from Dieppe: at the last we have left at this conclusion on Monday last, that he would advise him what he would determinate in this matter till Friday last, and then he promised to send me his resolute answer, whereon I awaited till yesterday that I came away for fear I was so open at this time, and have left Thomas Mageribankes to bring me his letter from Edinburgh, which assuredly I look for before Wednesday at night. I find great good will in this nobleman to enter in this matter, and his only doubt was to do matters with such wisdom as he might not be suspected of his Majesty and the Court. And therefore that gentleman must have patience for three or four days at the furthest, and then shall I come, God willing, with some certainty. I have also prepared the way to the other nobleman in case this course be not effectual.

I have said to the nobleman that I have an ample commission, and I have promised golden mountains. I have been in speeches of agreement with Sir George Home, but no perfect end as yet. The last of this month, or the beginning of next, is there to be at Edinburgh a meeting of my whole friends, the three earls and specials of our name. I hope the best, though I deal with a strong enemy. For all that I will leave nothing undone to effectuate this matter of yours, to what end soever this meeting turns to. I have spoken with your Lord at the bog-hole in Bigar. He complains of Richie's unkindness. He shewed me that he had written for his man taken and kept ("taking and keiped") in Daire's waters. As for news, there is nothing but quietness, and great carousing with this drunken Duke of Holstre. The Duke of Lennox attends advertisement from Mr. Edward Bruce, Ambassador at London, and if his answer be conform to our expectation, the Duke shall before May end go with a magnificent train and an ample commission to your court. All this is to know if ye will establish our title, at the least that ye will not prejudge it by your deed. Mr. Francis Dacres ("Deakers") is come in that country. I am certain ye know, but he went very quietly from their parts. Their Majesties are at Edinburgh; Wesherhall has gotten his peace: their justice courts are continued till June next. The feud betwixt the Maxwells and Johnstones will shortly kindle again. The Countess of Montrose is departed. His Majesty is likely to obtain his desire of the ministry. Commend me . . . . . Carllouns and the good wife. —The 24 of April, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**60.** 97.)

Thomas Bodley to the Earl of Essex.

1598, April 25.—I have sent you set down the reasons of the merchants, with all those alterations which I received of your lordship. I take the first addition to be framed to good purpose, but the second is, under humble correction, the same, repeated in other terms, which was formerly delivered. As touching the last, where two things are alleged to have been heretofore required by the General States in the favour of the merchants, to wit, the freedom of their entries, that has been always accorded and is not now demanded; and for the other point, that impost should be paid by the first buyer, that is the matter which the States would effect and our merchants refuse, and is the principal point in question between them and the States. And, therefore, where it is urged in the last clause of all that they are opposed now to their former proceeding, it doth seem altogether to be misunderstood, wherein I have spoken for my better instruction to Mr. Southerton, who is greatly desirous to have that last addition omitted.—April 25.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**177.** 4.)

GEORGE GILPIN to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598, April 25.—By my last despatch I forebore to trouble you, understanding that, during my Lord Treasurer's indisposition and Mr. Secretary's absence, all letters to her Majesty were delivered to you. There is no news from the Deputies at Angiers, who are expected to return shortly. According to advertisements out of France to merchants here, there is agreement between the Kings concluded already, and an appearance of the like to be made with her Majesty. Those that truly tender the common cause are still resolved to continue the wars, beginning to make this account, if there be no remedy, that the charge the helping of France doth stand them in, shall be employed to the defence otherwise. The greatest doubt is that all the Provinces will not be brought hereunto without much difficulty. I will only add that the States do nothing but hearken after news from the Deputies, and the Cardinal rests yet quiet, but prepares to be doing ere long.—The Hague, this 25th April, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.
1¾ *pp.* (**177**. 5.)

HENRY WYAT to MR. DONRICHE.

1598, April 26.—As to the finding of Mr. Humfrey Nicholl's office, appoints a meeting at Bodmin, and prays him to fashion his course with Mr. Vivian accordingly. Encloses a precept for the sheriff.—Exon, 26 April, 1598.

1 *p.* (2123.)

JOHN UDALE to SIR EDWARD DYER, Chancellor of the Order of the Garter.

1598, April 27.—I assure myself you have thought the time long that in all this coil you have not heard hence, nay, which is more, that I have not yet met nor spoken with the party, notwithstanding all which there hath been as much done as is possible, as the occurrence unto my Lord will show you. And this let me assure you of, for e. C., I never conversed with men of more industry and dexterity, and I verily assure myself of their fidelity; and so, redoubling my humble thanks for your honourable token, I take my leave. This xxvii of April.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1598." *Seal.*
½ *p.* (**177**. 6.)

JO. COLVILLE to [the EARL of ESSEX].

1598, April 29.—Requesting that, if his services be accepted, the Queen will give him—a commission to have passage at any post without being searched; a recommendation to princes her allies (to be shewn only upon "such necessity as chanced at Boulogne"); letters of denization; an address to send intelligences to; and, should he perish in the service, some gracious consider-

ation to his wife and children. Knowing of old her Majesty's bountifulness, he will for himself only study to deserve well.

Endorsed:—" Colville his petitions, the penult April, 1598."

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**60.** 95.)

John Udale to the Earl of Essex.

1598, April 27.—The occurrences from these parts often fall out uncertain, but I hope, in time, to take out a better lesson of their intelligences.

The King, as it is said, is at a stand whether to cherish a bird in the hand or two in the wood, either the present Spanish gold, or to " temporyss " for after times.

His coming to Dumfries is deferred, if not altered altogether.

The arrival of the Spaniards in Scotland is generally and currently given out and expected.

Bo[thwell] is now doubted to be in Scotland or that he was at all.

The King of Spain hath stayed all Scottish ships now being in Spain, together with their pilots, for his own use and service.

Ochiltree is come from the Court upon this frontier to Dumfries. I am credibly informed he is strong in his wardenry. He is able to make a thousand able and sufficient good horse, well arrayed and appointed. I would to God our wardenry in the whole could make but two hundred. Such is the difference.

Fra: Da: lies still upon the Scottish frontier, now near within a league, at the Boushawe, the house of one Urwens, continually conversant with the Papist faction, the Maxwells, Johnstones and one John Hamilton that hath been long in Spain.

Your Lordship's letters were delivered unto him upon the frontier upon Saturday, the 22nd of April, by the hands of the Deputy Warden. Whither he came strongly guarded by the Maxwells. If it be to draw him on, it is excellently applied ; if otherwise, it may be dangerous. If it be with a double practice, your lordship will not believe what applause it is embraced with here universally all over, under idle and foolish hopes they have upon prophecies vague and superstitious, which taketh a wonderful impression upon the hearts of this wavering people.

He hath two strings to his bow, whereof they are all here generally possessed of ; that your lordship and that ever memorable army led by you in Spain, had been utterly ruined had it not been for Fra : Da : his intelligences. I believe this obligation might be well written but was never sealed.

The other is a practice underhand ; a fowl to match his sound with my Lord Treasurer's mes[h]. Whether it be, or be not, this hath begotten him so large a pass as he is generally and daily frequented hence.

Now Carlton would have me apprehend him if haply he come within the danger, upon this warrant, your lordship's last letter wherein you refer me to the directions you have given Carlton ; over and besides he hath given me your lordship's own speech under his hand.

I think this but a weak warrant in a case so dangerous of so great consequences, not knowing how far your lordship may make use of him in respect of foreign causes. Carlton urges it further that, in the apprehension of him, if he be rescued, to kill him rather than scape.

How these things will be plausible to your lordship, I know not. For myself I hold it too hateful a course and not expedient, if there should be any practice in him that might be drawn directly from himself, or any other, foreign or at home, by his knowledge.

Of all which I beseech you directly to have warrant from your lordship how far I shall proceed, or, otherwise, to desist at all. Now, for Tinne Ae, it may be your lordship thinketh the time as grievous as it is tedious. I have not yet spoken with the party agent, but there hath been as much done as is possible, as your lordship may see by this enclosed, which I received the 26th of April from the hands of Syme E and C. who confidently assure it to his own hand. I believe it the rather they have shewed me letters directed unto them of the same hand. By the next address your lordship will see further into it. I hope the party, together with myself, in person.—This 27th of April, Braken Hill upon Esk.

The burnt piece unhappeth in my bed by the candle. The words are as followeth, in the first, second, and third lines as they are placed.

1st l. - - - yester night.
2nd l. - - - ever could I.
4th l. - - - matter.
3rd l. - - - possible.
4th l. - - - to pass.
5th l. - - - his.

Endorsed with date. Holograph. Seal.
3 *pp.* (**177**. 8.)

[John Colville] to the Earl of Essex.

1598, April 29.—The burning emulation betwixt the houses of Lennox and Hamilton, betwixt the Catholic Lords and those of the religion, together with the smothered fire which is in his own bosom, which shall prove as unquenchable as that which was betwixt his father and mother, will not fail to burst out how soon it shall appear that you have no care of him. The credit and letter once given me by Alexr., which was empesched by the Duke, and employing of me with Bothwell, doth prove that he would, at all adventures, have Philip discredited here. This doth seem a paradox, but it is most certain, for herein standeth deep and incredible secrets, confessed by Alexander his own mouth. Herewithal the irreconcilable deadly feuds that be in his realm, as in the North betwixt the Earls Orkney and Caithness, the Earls Athol and Murray, and Lord Forbes against Huntley, betwixt the Earl Crauford and Lord Glammes, and in the South betwixt the L. Maxwell and Laird of Johnstown, the Lord Ochiltree and Douglasses, the Earls Eglenitoun and

Glenkary, the Earl Mar and L. Leviston, besides other ensuant feuds betwixt lairds and landed gentlemen, in every corner of his realm, be such as he cannot bring a thousand men to field without a thousand particular quarrels. And for the service I mind to do, if matters go to the worst, it shall be such, God willing, as if I lose not my life in doing thereof, as no other can do with a a million of gold, and yet I shall not exceed the bounds of humanity. But for conscience sake and worldly honesty, I must first be absolved of my natural allegiance.

And for the opinion holden that friendship is incompatible betwixt him and Spain, shooting both at one mark, there be three arguments which shall, if they have not already, blind him in that point. The revenge of his mother's death. The assurance which they whom he most trusts both at home and abroad shall give him that Spain means not to punish him; and last, the manner how you shall be invaded, which is intended to be by the K. of Spain's money, but with few of his men, the body of the army to be Scotsmen and other nations lifted by custages of the house of Guise specially (unto whom he has every half-year one called Keir that goes). And so, the army being at his commandment, he needs not to fear that Spain can punish him. To prove that he wishes you to be invaded in this sort only, peruse the latter end of the project written by his own hand, which Mr. Geddie did present, and it shall, in express words, testify the same.

This Keir I think be presently in Scotland. His father secretary to the D. of Lennox.

Endorsed:—" Private memorial out of Scotland to my L. Earl of Essex Honour, the 29 Aprill, 1598."

1½ *pp.* (**177**. 3.)

John Udale to Sir Edward Dyer.

1598, April 29.—That it was not for nought that . e . so earnestly solicited your presence in this negociation, having to deal with such a pregnant wit as I have met withal, by my lordship's last occurrence you shall see, and so judge of the process this matter hath had.—This xxixth of April.

Holograph. Endorsed:—" 1598." *Seal.*

¾ *p.* (**177**. 9.)

Rowland Prynne to the Earl of Essex.

1598, April 29.—I send unto your Honour the especial news out of Spain. One which came from Seville this last month to Fontenell with 800 soldiers from the King to relieve a place called Dornellis, being by Morles, Don John Valentia sent for me to supply with him in the action which he takes in hand. He is provided with sevenscore sail of great armados to go for the realm of England for invasion, and he is minded to have 50,000 strongly armed foot, besides the mariners, well and strongly furnished with victuals. They have galleys and

galleasses to the number of 70, besides frigates and pinnaces. Their landing place is about Portland, and they mean to have from Callis 4,000 which are there, and from Dornellis 1,000, all to meet the 2nd of June in Portland Bay. This they have entreated me, and challenged me by birth to come for my country. The which I have denied and renounced. My love is in England and with her Majesty. I mean to live and die in her affairs. This is most true. Both the messenger told me, as also my letters. I showed the same to the Marshal of France, Marshal Brissack, but I hope they shall have no power to fight, neither with your country nor your Prince. Don John Valentia is the chief commander for the land. The peace is concluded between the K. and Mercury, and peace is made except with the Spaniard. I have sworn the messenger to this for the truth, which he confirms. This bearer can certify you of all our ways in Brittany.

Signed. Endorsed:—" 29 April, 1598."
1 *p.* (**177**. 12.)

Defences of the County of Dorset.

1598, April 30.—(1.) Points to be resolved upon by the Marquis of Winchester, Lord Lieutenant of Dorset, of which we desire his furtherance to the Lords of the Council.

The three port towns, Poole, Weymouth, and Lyme, were at first rated to half a last of powder, which we take to be twelve barrels. We find they are provided but of six barrels. On our dealing with them for an increase of the former imposition, according to our last direction, they desire abatement of part of that, alleging the poverty and insufficiency of the towns.

Our band of petronels being discontinued since the death of their captain, Thomas Harle, esquire, whether that band shall be revived and the new justices added to the former to supply defects; if so directed, to understand from our Lord Lieutenant whom he will assign captain over them.

Our trained bands are in some sort defective and not sorted with men of sufficiency, able to bear their own charge, as their Honours at first did require. The choice persons retaining to divers noblemen and gentlemen of account, will not come to the musters, and, by their ill example, draw away others daily to do the like, by occasion of which the trained bands are never certain nor can be made skilful. Of a hundred at one muster enrolled by the captain, by the next ten or twenty have gotten protection, and so come no more to musters, and afterwards use ill terms to the justices, captains, and constables that require them to the service. Your Honours require three thousand men to be armed and put in readiness for the aid of Devon. If the enemy should land in both counties at one instant, or but make an offer there and fall up hither, our forces being taken from us, in what state this unpopulated county will be we leave, with other reasons made known to Sir Edmund Uvedale, to their Honours' consideration. If the forces of the other adjoining counties, as Devon, Somerset,

and Wiltshire, be assigned for our reliefs if the enemy should attempt here, then to understand whether we shall treat with the Lieutenant Deputy of those counties for the manner of their repair hither, or whether our Lord Lieutenant will take course of himself for our discharge.

Two points specially to be moved. To know our directions certain and they from us, and in what case we are required to give aid to Devon with all or part of our forces. To know by what direction we shall repair to them and they to us. Who to be general, and whether to take notice by firing of beacons, by post, or by both. In all former times till the Lord Chancellor Hatton's time, the Isle of Purbeck was mustered by virtue of our commission, and was annexed to Sir Richard Roger's division, and likewise the Isle of Portland was annexed to Sir George Trenchard's certificate for his division, for the men and armour; but to be mustered and the armour increased by the Commissioners for musters joining with the Captain or his Lieutenant of the said Isle, repairing into the Island for that purpose. We would understand what to do in either: Whether they shall be mustered and armour raised by the Lieutenant, and so certified as before in the certificate at large, or be executed [? excepted], question being now made to the contrary by occasion of other commissions.

The Castle of Sandfoote is most needful out of hand to be repaired, for the groundwork next to the sea, which in short time will otherwise undermine the house. The rampire and outer gate are fallen down, so that the enemy may approach even to the gates of the house at his first attempt. A petition for its repair has been presented to their Honours and continued at the council table. Sir George Trenchard, as captain of the castle, is required by their Honours' letters to attend in person the defence of the same, and there to reside with his servants and retinue. Being one of the Lieutenant-Deputies and Colonel of a division, both for train and troop, should he follow her Majesty's service in the county at large or wholly attend that place?

Your Lordship might write for the return of our armour from Plymouth.

There wants in Sir Ralph Horseye's division, Bridport division, and some other divisions, captains for the troops which in '88 were put over to the justices of peace, and men of best reckoning and ability within this shire, which we hold to give the best countenance to her Majesty's service and would strengthen those bands by their place, tenants and friends far better than inferior persons, but the most of them now refuse and deny to take this charge upon them, and put it off to others far more unhabile. Please you to direct what course you will herein, before which we shall not well perfect or enrol our troop bands.

If it please you to allow of others to take charge of the troops in each division next the Justices, we will make the best choice that our country will afford.—Dorset, the 30 of April, 1598.

Copy. 2¼ *pp.* (**60.** 103.)

(2.) Muster Roll of men and arms in Dorsetshire.

1 *p.* (**141.** 212.)

John Udale to the Earl of Essex.

1598, April 30.—The 28th of this month I had access and speech with D., who universally is held religious and wise, if he be not too wise. No man in all outward appearance better applied for such an exploit, if he would undertake it himself, nor no man living can more art it to plot it, if he would do his best. But all this under the cover of a bay plume, with such an artificial practical prospect as I never beheld nor found in any person.

Coming to expostulate the service with him, he propounded unto me the Earl of Argyle holding him to the overture which he writes of in his letter I sent to your lordship. He doth distinguish that the Earl in general terms entertaineth consent to come unto your lordship for general service to be done in . p . sometimes through England, sometimes from France, uncertainly. When I urged him home to the point he saith he hath not passed so far with the Ea.; whereunto I replied that then the interview was needless, for that your lordship conceived this matter to have been already so far digested, as the overture to proceed from him. Which D. disclaimed from taking it upon himself. To which I answered, I expected the person, means and manner, together with his demands that would undertake it, or otherwise to desist. Then, taking exception to the Earl, I moved him for MacLa., who, he answered, depended altogether upon the Ea., so as if the Ea. entertained the practice Mac. must perform it. When he found I urged him that far, he required xx days' respite further to answer it, whereunto I consented, so that then I might be directly answered. Upon which terms we parted upon the debateable ground.

I am undoubtedly assured I am met with as much skill as is possible to be in this negociation, so acted and arted as I verily believe the whole . p . cannot afford such another Sco. pretending in all demonstration with all integrity to accomplish it. And yet doth he handle it with so many doubts and evasions and with such advantages as I know not what assuredly to hope of, but this I aim at, that gold will be the loadstone of his compass, and so skilfully drawn on to as high a rate as may be. For this assuredly, I believe, will fire the capitol for crowns, notwithstanding all his niceness.

Now, whether I shall join with him for the interview with your lordship upon general terms or particular, I beseech your lordship's advice and direction, either to proceed or to desist, and that I may receive your lordship's instruction herein within the twenty days limited. Further, if he answer directly and deserve it, it were requisite your lordship sent him some crowns for his travail past, which he already entendeth to be long and dangerous, lest he take me with an Italian phrase, *parole non pagano debiti*, or otherwise that I shall bring him up to your lordship, which I think were best, so as your own eyes might be judges both of the matter and the man.

This other. Honest Lowe, c. and e., without all question have dealt confidently in it. This only the difference. Lowe, strong

ordinary wits meeting with an exquisite State politician. C. can do most with the man, but .e. hath most laboured the matter, wherein he may right challenge Vindex' part, though fate give industry the blow.—This xxx. April. Branton upon the frontier. This letter is sealed with the print of the Pelican.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1598." *Seal.*
1½ *pp.* (**177.** 10.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1598, April 30.—My last was of the 25. From the enemies' parts the reports continue of an assured peace, and yet doth the Cardinal continue preparing for the wars unlike Artois, Genoa and others. From France we hear that the peace would not forward, that her Majesty's ambassador was on his departure, and the Deputies of the States looking daily for their despatch. The Papists here that had begun to work openly do now hang the head. William Linge, an English merchant, that came from the Frankfort mart to Amsterdam, sent unto me a note written in Venice by one well affected to the common cause to a merchant at Frankfort. The enclosed is a copy.* Your lordship knoweth Sir Anthony throughly, and I do not send it as a thing whereunto I give any great credit, nor have I any other feeling of the gentleman than as of one whom your lordship affecteth greatly, but if things be written or said to the hurt of the gentleman, or hindrance of the service on which your Honour may employ him, the same may be so considered of as shall be to your liking. I crave pardon if I presume Mullynax pieces are ready, and he is now looked for by the Prince Maurice to make trial. I could wish I had instructions from your lordship touching him. The three gentlemen who have lately come over with letters from your lordship have been placed by the Prince Maurice under his foot company, with such allowance as the States afford him. I gathered from the protestations of one whom he sent to me, that the officers who keep his purse seek to keep within the compass of their powers, but that any coming specially recommended will be favoured accordingly.—The Hague, this last of April, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.
2 *pp.* (**177.** 11.)

Defences of the County of Dorset.

1598, April.—Three papers :—

(1.) A note of Armour increased since January, 1596. A tabular comparison of the increase or decrease of arms and armour between January, 1596, and April, 1598 [in the County of Dorset]. A note of the number of men sent out of Dorsetshire since 1588 (798 in all). A note of the several sorts of arms that the captains of the train-bands have in their companies.

3 *pp.* (**60.** 99.)

---

* *vide* p. 116.

(2.) A note of the Artillery and Ammunition in the towns of Dorchester and Weymouth. *Dated.*
1 *p.* (**60.** 101.)

(3.) A note of such places as an Army may land within the County of Dorset.

An army cannot land, but only small troops to do some spoil on the country—at Lyme, Charmouth, Chideock, Bridport, Burton, Berington, Abbotsbury or Wyke.

A great army may be landed at Portland East and West bays, Weymouth and Melcombe Regis.

Bole Hayes, Ringstead and West Lulworth are open roads.

Warbarrow and Shapmans [Shipman's] Pool may ride above 500 sail of 1,000 ton most winds. Swanage, Studland, may ride 6 or 700 sail of 1,000 ton almost all winds, and there is good landing almost three miles.

Brownsey is the entrance of Poole haven. It is an island, and in it a little Castle of her Majesty very necessary to be kept, but there is no allowance for the keeping of it, so that an enemy may take it when he list, and, being lost, Poole and Wareham are lost. In the haven of Poole may ride above 500 ships of 120 ton all weathers. The town strong by nature. Wareham lieth 6 miles from Poole, into the land, up a large river that ebbs and flows. Up that river may come to the town lighters of above 20 or 30 ton. The town is very strong by nature.
1 *p.* (**60.** 102.)

Thomas Madryn to the Earl of Essex.

1598, April.—Valentine Thomas told me, before such time as we were separated by your command, that he was acquainted with divers priests in the North part of England, that there were a number which were entertained and relieved by the Catholics, as he termeth them, of that country, and that there were more come over of late about Christmas, with whom he was not acquainted, because he was but a little while in the country since their arrival. I do guess that these were some of them whom I certified your Lordship of. I am assured that the most of them were Lancashire and Yorkshire men. Such men as they do by little and little steal away the hearts of her Majesty's loyal subjects, for such as they can persuade to be Papists they will consequently soon persuade to be traitors. They make the simple people believe it meritorious to practise any villany so they might have their superstitious religion once planted in England. I pray God I may not live to see that day. This Valentine Thomas used vile speeches of my Lord Treasurer: "Oh!" said he, "that Treasurer spoils all: he is a devil: were it not for him all would go well of our side. It is he that hath from time to time crossed the king in all his proceedings. The king is very angry with him because only he and my Lord of Leicester persecuted his mother to death." These his speeches doth argue the certainty of his bad mind. One day my keeper told me that there were

certain verses written by him in his chamber with a coal upon the wall. I desired him to copy them out, and I send them herein enclosed. He writ them for verses, but it seems he is a very poor poet. Notwithstanding your lordship may soon conceive his meaning and the continuance of his villanous mind. That "very fair white" which he saith he shot at, I beseech God long to preserve, and that great comfort which he saith England should have gotten by his hitting of that mark, which was nothing else but the planting of "papasimey," I pray God I may never see it. Whatsoever I have said, I did not speak it of malice, for I never saw the man before in my life, but only of a true affection to the good of my country and the preservation of my most gracious prince. I do beseech your Lordship to consider of my estate, and if you do think I have had punishment sufficient, grant me the liberty of the house, and afterward enlargement upon sufficient security. Otherwise I am to arm myself with patience to bear whatsoever punishment your Lordship will assign unto me. I would not speak as I have spoken unless I knew myself able to do her Majesty greater service than the greatness of my offence was. If I have any wise offended you, either in speaking false English or otherwise in my simple manner of speech, I beseech you to consider that I am a Welshman.

Endorsed:—April, 1598. *Holograph.*

1½ *pp.* (**60.** 105.)

Sir John Fortescue, Chancellor of the Exchequer, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, May 1.—If I had sooner understood of your return, I would have myself congratulated your safe arrival. I send you the seal of the Duchy and the key herein enclosed. What hath passed in your absence the docket by the clerk kept and by me subscribed will declare.—This 1st of May, 1598.

Holograph.

¼ *p.* (**60.** 106.)

John Wood to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, May 1.—I thought good to signify to your Honour of our safe arrival at Portsmouth this first of May, with all the rest of the gentlemen saving such as went for Humflett with Mr. Herbert, by reason of a storm that put away the *Lyons Whelpe*. The horses are all landed well, and as for such things as were left here in the custody of one Young, sometime servant to Dr. Lopus, I will see it safely brought with the rest. Captain Nicholas desires your favour to my Lord Admiral for his despatch. He very carefully attended on us.—Portsmouth, this first of May, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

½ *p.* (**60.** 107.)

Treaty of Vervins.

1598, May 2.—In treating for peace between Henry IV., King of France and Navarre, and Philip II., King of Spain, the deputies of the former remonstrated that they had always declared and still declared that they could not pass to the conclusion of the treaty unless the Queen of England, the ally of the most Christian King, were admitted as a party to it. The deputies of the latter answered that since the commencement of the conference they had declared they were ready and content to receive the deputies of the said Queen to treat, and that they had stayed long enough in this place to give these the option of coming there, if they had desired. It is agreed that, if within six months the deputies of the Queen come with sufficient power and declare that they wish to treat of peace, they shall be received. For this purpose the deputies of Spain shall be in this place of Vervins, or such other place as shall be agreed on by consent of the parties. And at the express instance of the deputies of France, it is agreed there shall be a cessation of hostilities between the King of Spain and the Queen of England for two months from the date of these presents, such cessation to take effect only from the day when the Queen shall have made known to Cardinal Albert, Archduke of Austria, her acceptance of the truce, or the King of France, in her name, shall have made such declaration.

Compared with the original the 21 May, by me.—De Neufville.

French. Copy.

1 *p.* (**50.** 68.)

Hans Dirckson to Pyter.

1598, May $\frac{2}{12}$.—Mr. Pyter, all wares are at the same price as I wrote in my last letter. We have certain news that peace is concluded between France and Spain, which I believe, for there is order come from the Cardinal to several companies of foot, that lie here to recruit, to return to their regiments. But though no new forces be raised, the Cardinal is able to bring to the field 24,000 foot and 3,000 good horse. Here is no doubt but England, Holland and Scotland will likewise come to some agreement, especially as all preparations are stayed.—Liege, 12 May, '98.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**61.** 12.)

Robert Dewhurst.

1598, May 2.—Verses in Greek, Latin, Italian, and French, addressed to Sir Robert Cecil by Robert Dewhurst of Cambridge.

1 *p.* (**140.** 84.)

JOHN KILLIGREW to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 4.—My miserable imprisonment hath made me think every hour a day and every month a year till your return, hoping now for some comfort whatsoever it shall be. What my comfortless wife hath written unto me, I have sent by this bearer. All the good that ever we received, saving by my father, came only from your Honour's father, and, in causes that are good, God favours the innocent, and gives means that the child favours that his father did.

All that I desire is that I might have the liberty of the prison, and leave to confer with some of my creditors, that I might make known unto them how they may be paid. The world is possessed that I spent all I have, but there is £1,000 yearly left which may go to my creditors. If I may not have the liberty of the house, may I confer with Sergeant Heale and Sergeant Harris and such other of my creditors as I am indebted unto? The Lord knows my innocency, only I have confessed and I still do, that I have bought and sold with men of war that were allowed in the service of her Majesty, set out and maintained at sea by great persons. If this offence be more heinous in me than all other that did dwell or had charge in the like place which I had, I am the more unhappy.

My miserable unhappiness may be a spectacle to all her Majesty's servants and all gentlefolk. I have been close prisoner this three months, not knowing certainly my offence, my living taken from me, my woods, and my necessary places about my house of pleasure and profit utterly ruinated. These be my comforts, this is my reward for 30 years' service in the Court. Happy had my wife been and her children, if, when the Spaniards were at my house, they had the spoil of it. Then had their miserable days been ended.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**60.** 110.)

The Enclosure:—

Mrs. Killigrew to her husband.—I reseved your letters by Mr. Rosewarden, wherein I find your wante of mony. Sorry I am but helpe you I cannot. Panes [pawns] I have not. I have sent to your tenentes accordinge to your directions, but non will come nire me, nether doe knowe by what meanes to get you mony. I have passed all that ever I have or can macke shefte for. Good Mr. Killigrewe, waye with reason how paurleye you lefte me. But yet never the lese I have tacken order by this berer that you shall reseave tenn pounde. My extremytes are many, but I will youse the beste meanes I maye to send you som mony. I have written to you of all your busnes by Trelogus, and now, as for my comynge, I am not able because of my greatenes with child, therefore I must contente myselfe with my misfortunes. From Arwenycke the xviii of Aprell. Dorothy Kylygreue.

I hope at Mr. Secretary's coming hom I shall see you hear.

½ *p.* (**60.** 111.)

Richard Capelin to Edward Reynolds.

1598, May 4.—Send me the account now received from my aunt, with notes of the parcels to be left out, and I will forthwith new write the same. The money due by my first bond, I will provide for you very shortly; in regard to the other, I hope you will show me such favour as you may, my wines remaining unsold.

Concerning the £4 odd money which my aunt demands upon the remainder of her last account, when you write to her, do not mention any sum paid to me for clearing that account, but, for the remainder, take order she shall be paid. She was content to bestow the same on my brother Augustin when he made the account, so I thought she would not have made such question thereof. If she will have it, I will answer it to you or her. When my brother came out of Sussex in his necessity, I furnished him with money and necessaries, and passed my bond unto Bushopp for his debt. For my goodwill I hope you will not wish my hindrance, although yourself have been too much hindered by his means.

Touching my sister and her children, what my aunt hath written to you, I know not, but, in my opinion, it is best that you write her to this effect: That she will maintain them with meat, drink, apparel and such necessaries as they shall want, and so to keep them with her, extending some more kindness towards them than heretofore, as in nature she is bound, then you are content she shall continue the receiving the impost as before, otherwise you are minded to dispose thereof.—London this 4th of May, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1½ *pp.* (**60.** 112.)

Sir Edward Norreys to the Earl of Essex.

1598, May 4.—This day I have received certain intercepted letters from Brussels, wherein I find some things likely to be true, which I have here set down, word by word, as they were written from one of the Council to the magistrate of Ypres. "Le paix se trayne â la longue. M. Richardot at escript icy sewlement du bon espoir et doibt on envoies derecheff en espagne. Le Prince est corone roy. L' Infante se prepare. La Pape ofre aux Francoys Avignon en echange de Calais, jusques à la reduction d'Hollande et Zelande qui toullent fort les cartes avec les Anglois. Cependant nous avouns icy lyvres imprimes du ces d' armes pour tout ce moys de May avec ceulx d'Artois, et cependant le Courier returnera d'Espagne." I will lay all the wait I can to understand the return of that post, and what he brings, and thereof advertize your Honour.—From Ostend this 4 May, 1598.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**177.** 13.)

Garrett de Malynes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, May 4.—I thank God for your safe return. In your absence I have made my lord your father acquainted with the matters in controversy between Sir Horatio Palavicino and myself, dilated already to 5 several suits in law, with likelihood of daily increase of others, remembering herein both my duty to you and the favour of my lord towards the said Sir Horatio. I humbly pray that unless through your authority matters in controversy between us for such great sums of money as Sir Horatio seeketh to deprive me of, can be qualified and brought to a speedier end, I may, with your good liking, appeal unto her most excellent Majesty and prosecute matters in the Star-chamber. These 5 weeks he hath sent no answer unto his Lordship. The term is begun, and I continually feel the smart of the untrue allegations of John Honger against me, wherein, in the beginning, relying too much upon the truth of the cause, I was too secure. I will now be more vigilant. The cause of Sir Horatio's malice against me is that he layeth to my charge the suspension of that annuity which he did receive out of the Exchequer, which, God knoweth, he doeth most unjustly, although I hope that time will prove it to be a matter done most justly.—This 4th of May, 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**177.** 14.)

Ha. Vivian to Richard Percival.

1598, May 4.—Details his proceedings in the matter of the commission for Nicholls-Trelowaren.—4 May, 1598.

1 *p.* (**22.** 85.)

Robert Gilynne to Sir Robert Cecil.

In Rouen the 15th of May *stilo novo.*

1598, May $\frac{5}{15}$—I cannot recompense your Honour's courtesy as well for entreating the King of France in Nantes as also his chief Secretary for writing the King's letters to the governor of Newhaven [Nieuport] to restore my ship and goods. I received the letter two days after you left Nantes, and then made all diligence to Newhaven, but the governor still refuses to deliver my ship, and inferreth that he will not do so for a hundred of the King's letters, until he has recompense for a Newhaven ship that was robbed at sea by a Walloon, who serves, as your Honour advised me, the Lord Admiral of England. I hear one is gone from Newhaven to sue for redress for this capture, for whose suit I would ask your furtherance. Meantime I will again repair to the king's justice.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**61.** 21.)

HENRY IV., KING of FRANCE, to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598, May $\frac{5}{15}$.—Commending to the favour of the Queen Captain Phlos who has served him well at the sieges of Rouen and Croson.—Rennes, 15 May, 1598.

Signed. French.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**147**. 135.)

LORD WILLOUGHBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 6.—Having this opportune messenger, my old friend Mr. Lock, a forwarder to my desires to embrace the opinion of your favour found long ago and renewed by your kind remembering me in the Parliament before your journey, I am bold to present you this signal of my true disposition to honour you, which I may justly say I never severed from you, but more properly yield you now than at another time, considering how thwartly things stood with me, till now I thank God he hath of late brought me to a desired calm. I beseech you to commend me to your most honourable father. This gentleman shall tell you the rest if you please to give him hearing.—Berwick, the 6 of May.

Endorsed:—"1598." *Signed.*

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**60**. 113.)

HENRY NEVILL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 6.—I have received by a messenger commandment to attend upon your Honour, but I beseech you, as one that hath had sometimes feeling of the like grief, to respite me for a time, my wife being at this instant in great extremity (as her Majesty's physicians who were with her this morning can inform you), and ready to attend the pleasure of God for her last hour I know not how soon. If your pleasure be to command my attendance about the employment whereunto I was lately named, I beseech you to understand and consider my poor estate at this time. I have sold my land in Sussex and some other places, in effect the chief substance of all I have, to bestow it in Berkshire upon some land that was Sir Henry Unton's, for which I am entered into recognizances of above 12,000 pound to be discharged within three months. How impossible it is for me to accomplish this if I should be employed, I do know, and not accomplishing it, I foresee the overthrow of my poor estate.—Lothbury, the 6 of May, 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**60**. 114.)

SIR HENRY LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 6.—Congratulating him on his safe return from France, and on being free from that "inconstant and scambling nation."—Quaryngton, 6 May.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**61**. 1.)

SIR ANTHONY ASHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 6.—Now that your Honour is disburdened of your importunate negociations, I pray your ear to what has passed touching the diamond and my poor self. Upon sundry examinations, at last it falleth out that Terrell, one of the parties pretending interest therein, never laid out one penny, but that most part of the £600 was disbursed by B. Gilbart and the rest by Stow, who hath played his accustomed sorry part, petitioning the Queen and stating that you and Mr. Chancellor had promised them £2,200, besides all charges of cutting and interest; and, moreover, claimed the great piece they had indirectly caused to be cut away, as the result of their art, for otherwise it would have been wasted in powder. Still, upon satisfaction of their demands, they would be contented to bestow on Her Majesty the stolen piece of free gift. The Queen, being herewith justly indignant, commanded them to the Marshalsea; but, upon submission, has released them and given them out of compassion some hundreds of pounds above the £1200, which itself was more than could reasonably be demanded.

For myself, I have in your absence very gracious thanks and promises from the Queen by the means of my singular good Lord Cobham, assuring me that I shall not fail to obtain my restitution immediately on your return, without whose applause it was not thought meet to dispose of anything concerning that place. I hope of the continuance of your favour herein, according to the promises given to the Earl of Shrewsbury and others, albeit one Mr. Mole has spoken in a way to make me jealous. But my innocency and your well known regard for your word makes me confident.

One Ralph Heever, that had procured in the prime of my disgrace the inheritance of my father-in-law's land of £8 or £900 a year from my poor wife, is dead; and I am thereby in hope to rewin that loss with advantage, in which case you shall find me a thankful honest man. All matters objected against me by a baggage informer touching Walpole, &c., I have answered to the satisfaction of Lord Cobham and the Lord Keeper.—6th May, 1598.

Signed.

1½ *pp.* (**61.** 3.)

[JOHN UDALE] to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, May 7.—The 6th of this month I received this enclosed, by which you may judge of the process, together with D's advice for the handling the Earl. Therewith you know whom it seems of necessity must be advised, though not acquainted with the ground. D is passed on, it seemeth, to the far end with the other, whose return I expect within the time limited, and then with all haste to repair unto your Lordship. Hoping for your answer to my last of the last of April.—Carlisle, this 7th of May.

P.S. For the more expedition I am forced to send it by this pass, for that the other is far removed and inconvenient.

Unsigned. Seal.

½ *p.* (**177.** 16.)

The Enclosure:—

J. D. to ———. Notwithstanding the Earl with whom I dealt certified me that he could not pass by England, yet I am surely informed that on the 27 of April he passed from Edinburgh to Berwick and is gone that way. I hear of some that he has left his mind to be signified to me, but as yet the same is not come to me. My opinion is that the gentleman shall send advertisement to his master of his passage, and at his coming to London it would please him to offer him all general courtesies and favour, in respect the report of his noble behaviour in service of religion and good affection to her Ma^tie is come to him by divers from our country. And yet it shall not be meet to enter in any particular matter with him, for I have learned he is not for our action, he has so many councillors. It is expedient to have him a friend, for the other with whom I mind particularly and effectually to deal, is his kinsman and within his bounds, and I know he will be the more willing, knowing the Earl's affection to that estate. I think it convenient also by fair delays he be detained at London, and in the mean time, with the help of the Lord, I shall see the other gentleman, and with all diligence I shall return within the time prefixed. As for news, our ambassador Mr. Edward Bruce is expected one of these four days, and the report is that he returns well satisfied. The Duke of Lennox' going to England is yet uncertain. There is appearance of some alterations at our Court. The days past divers banquets were made to the Duke of Holcistre. All which things I remit to meeting, which, God willing, shall be with all diligence.—The 4 of May '98.—I delivered your letter to the Lord's brother in law. Dum. Show Lancelot that I have somewhat entered in his matter, as he shall know at meeting.

¾ *p.* (**177.** 15.)

Gabriel Harvey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, May 8.—May it please you, amongst so many honourable welcomes at your return after your honourable embassage, to accept the duty of an affectionate mind, and to vouchsafe the reading of a few officious lines written rather with my heart than with my head. You cannot be ignorant, how special favour it pleased as well my lord your father as my lady your mother to vouchsafe me many years since, and I must never forget, how much I was beholden to you for some good words uttered of me in the Low Countries at the time of that weighty treaty with the Prince of Parma. In which respects I am the bolder to petition you in a suit wherein I earnestly solicited your parents some twelve years since, not without pregnant hope of speeding either by election or their favour, had not the Queen's mandate over ruled the case. Dr. Preston, the master of that Hall, is either now dead or past hope of recovery. I should think myself at the last someway happy, if by the only means of my good Lord Treasurer and your good Honour, I might procure the gracious favour that preferred Mr. Preston to that master-

ship: first, by the letter of your predecessor, Mr. Secretary Walsingham, for the stay of the election till her Majesty's pleasure were known, and then by her mandate for the election of Mr. Preston, which course made him master of that college, where otherwise he could no way have purchased one voice; and I then might have gotten it by pluralities. Now, having some years discontinued my place there, and but two of the company left that were fellows then, I know not how far I might prevail with them, the more in respect of some new doctors sojourning there since, much my juniors in seniority and never fellows of the college, whereas I was fellow there for fifteen years after I had been fellow eight years in Pembroke Hall. I can say for myself that I have spent so great part of my age either in reading the best authors extant, as well in Law as in other faculties, or in writing some discourses of private use or public importance. I had ever an earnest and curious care of sound knowledge, as I hope should soon appear if I were settled in a place of competent maintenance. Some men would have used more plausible insinuations to my good Lord Treasurer, that have not written half so much in honour of his weighty and rare virtues, as I can impart at your leisure for the perusal of such exercises. But I sought but his honour and fame; as I did in sundry royal cantos (nigh as much in quantity as Ariosto) in celebration of her Majesty's most glorious government, some of them devised many years past at the instance of the excellent knight and my inestimable dear friend, Sir Philip Sidney, some since the renowned victory in '88. Which, nevertheless, I intended not to publish in the lifetime of the Queen, had not some late provoking occasions enforced me. Now if my good Lord Treasurer or yourself shall not disallow of them, it imports me to bestow a little time in the transcripting and reforming of them, and to publish them, with other tracts and discourses, some in Latin, some in English, some in verse, but much more in prose; some on Humanity, History, Policy, Law, and the soul of Law, Reason; some on Mathematics, Cosmography, the Art of Painting, the Art of War, the true Chymique without imposture (which I learned of Sir Thomas Smith not to contemn), and other effectual practicable knowledge. I speak it not anyway to boast. For I can in one year publish more than any Englishman hath hitherto done. But thereof more at fitting opportunity. Now concerning my present petition, if I might obtain a stay of that election and then the Queen's mandate on my behalf, surely I should hold myself to be the most bounden unto your Honour of any scholar in England.—Walden, 8 May.

Holograph.

1½ *pp.* (**61**. 5.)

Navy.

1598, May 9.—Estimate for the charge for 5 pinnaces with 180 men to be employed for the Queen's service on the North coast of Ireland for 4 months.

The pinnaces were *The Popinjay, The Spie, The Sonne, The Marlion* and *The Lynnet*, carrying in all 180 men. The estimate is £672 0s. 0d. for wages, £728 0s. 0d. for victuals—in all £1,400 0s. 0d.

Signed, Nottingham, W. Borough, B. Hanson, Roger Langford.
(**61**. 7.)

Troops at Middelburg.

1598, May 10.—Warrant under the sign manual to Richard Babington and Robert Bromley, merchants, to transport £3,000 in specie to Middleburgh for the payment of the troops there, they not being able to provide that sum by way of exchange.—Greenwich, the tenth day of May, 40 Eliz.

Seal.
1 *p.* (**61**. 9.)

H. Maynard to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1598, May 10.—It may please your Honour, I do not see but that my Lord receiveth good by this place, for although the weather be sharp, yet is he abroad most part of the day and hath received no hurt thereby. His stomach is the worst, which as yet serveth him not well, but yet better than at London. For this short writing I pray to be excused for that my Lord findeth business for me preparing to go into Ireland with the treasure.

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil's Secretary. Address wanting.
½ *p.* (**61**. 10.)

Francesco Arbelayo to Thomas Honyman.

1598, May $\frac{10}{20}$.—I have an answer from Seville about the Bachelor Diego Lopez Marino. The money he left there has been seized by the King. Diaz de Abrego writes coolly about it, but has written to Mr. John 'Mon' to ask him to act with you in getting the ransom reduced as much as may be. In that case friends might raise the money in Seville. I have been for a time a prisoner in France myself, and naturally feel for all in that case.—20 May, 1598.

Spanish. Holograph.
Addressed:—'Tomas Unimam en Londres.'
1 *p.* (**61**. 29.)

William Blackaller.

1598, May 11.—Misdemeanours charged against William Blackaller of Totnes before the Lords of the Privy Council by the Mayor and Corporation of Totnes.

1st. About three years ago at a meeting in the common hall, the said Blackaller spake to the Mayor as under: "You will never cease until you have done even as the Lord Mayor of London and the Aldermen have done, which have broken their charter and offered unto the Queen £10,000 to renew the same and the Queen will have £20,000."

2nd. In '88 and '96, the town, with Dartmouth and certain creek parishes, was ordered to furnish a ship of war; and it was agreed to tax each townsman according to his assessment in the subsidy book. Blackaller, though his portion was slender, yet of his natural disposition to hinder the Queen's service and to oppose all good order of government, not only refused to pay, but tried to persuade others not to pay, and took money from some to free them from this payment; whereby great disturbance and disobedience grew in the town, and Sir George Cary had to be requested to repress those contentious persons.

3rd. The said Blackaller is a common stirrer up of men to impugn the government of the town, and cross the mayor and his brethren in their proceedings.

4th. He useth opprobrious and slanderous speeches to those magistrates who have been mayors, calling them bald pate knaves, marchwilliam knaves, proud knaves, and so forth.

5th. Desiring to draw the worser sort to his faction, in October he said openly at a town meeting that if they would give him ten pounds and ninety more when the thing was done, he would show them how he would free the town from paying any more subsidies.

6th. He is a poor and needy man and very contentious, so that we know not what mischief may come from him and his complices; and therefore pray order for reforming their misdemeanours.

2 *pp.* (**61**. 13.)

HELENA, COUNTESS of NORTHAMPTON to MRS. LUCY HYDE.

1598, May 11.—Good Mrs. Hide, albeit I have since my coming hither writ thrice already to you, yet having so convenient a messenger I could not forget you, entreating you to remember me very heartily to all my good friends there, amongst the which I pray you forget not my Lord Cobham, and commend my best salutations to Mr. Secretary, of whose safe return I am exceeding glad.—From the Bathe, 11 May, 1598.

Holograph.

Addressed:—"Mrs. Lucy Hyde, one of Her Majesty's Bedchamber."

1 *p.* (**61**. 14.)

LORD NORTH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 12.—Here is a note of such matters as are proved against Barnes, steward of her Majesty's manor of Soham in the county of Cambridge. The commission is returned to the court, which I caused to be kept back until your return, and now it will be laboured to be kept from publication. If these causes do appear in your judgment worthy his displacing, then I pray you, good Mr. Secretary, dispose the office of me, and, howsoever it shall go, command publication of the commission and trial to be made in court.—This 12 May, 1598.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**60**. 109.)

The Enclosure :—

A brief of the causes proved against Mr. Barnes.—No estreats of any court have been delivered to the bailiff since the 26th year of her Majesty's reign. No fines on admission have been paid for 12 years past. In the estreats delivered, certain amercements and pains concerning Mr. Barnes were crossed out. He has caused his servants to break the orders established by the tenants for mowing and digging on the commons. He has refused to admit copy tenants. He bought of one tenant lands which the tenant held for life only, with remainder to his son and heirs, and after the tenant's death, would not admit the son until he compounded with him. He enclosed certain ways in Soham and 20 acres of her Majesty's land, upon which he has built. He has with threats made tenants forbear to do their duties. He persuaded the tenants to disregard a decree of the Duchy Court and made hard speeches against the bailiff. He has a manor of his own in Soham. Six "combes" of wheat were stolen out of his granary, and he took £10 from the thief to conceal the felony.

Endorsed by North.

1½ *pp.* (**60.** 108.)

HUMPHREY PLESSINGTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 12.—I am a suitor to my Lord for the wardships of Gratwicke Heriet of Sussex to the use of the mother; but hearing that you have written to my Lord for them, I am sure that he will let you have them, and beseech you to be as good to me as you have been to the rest of my fellows.—12 May, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**61.** 15.)

THE DOWAGER COUNTESS of DERBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 12.—Recommends the enclosed petition.

Endorsed :—May 12, 1598.

1 *p.*

The Enclosure.—Edward Barnes to Sir Robert Cecil. Is steward of the Queen's manor of Soham, Cambs. Details various unjust proceedings taken against him by John Thornton, steward of the manor, and prays Cecil to have an honourable care of him and to hear the cause himself.—Undated.

1 *p.* (2470.)

PHILIP SYMONSON, MAYOR of ROCHESTER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 13.—Thomas Mychell, the bearer of this, whom you have sent for, at the time of Monsieur Caron's passing through this town was not at home himself, upon my knowledge, but the misdemeanour that was offered was done by his servant. —Rochester, 13 May, 1598.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**61.** 16.)

EDWARD, LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 13.—For these two days past, I have had such pain in my head, that by the advice of physicians I have taken physic and am to-morrow to do the like, and then to enter on a diet. If it shall please the Queen to pardon me to-morrow and a day or two further, I shall acknowledge her favour; otherwise I will do her commands; and meantime most thankfully take hold of your favour.—Hackney, May 13, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**61.** 17.)

SIR GEORGE CAREW to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 13.—The bearer hereof, my uncle Jaques Wingfeilde's son, upon doubt of some hard measure to have been offered to him in Ireland, hath made his repair hither to seek redress of his wrongs by petition to the Lords. Since his coming some of the Council in Ireland, by procurement of his adversaries, have aggravated some kind of contempt to have been done by him in Ireland. He, protesting to be innocent, hath requested me to be a mean for him to you, that you will vouchsafe him your favour.—At the Minories this 13th of May, 1598.

Signed. Seal.

½ *p.* (**177.** 18.)

CATHERINE CECIL.

1598, May 13.—Articles preferred to Robert Cecil by Paul de la Hay against Catherine Cecil, widow of Matthew Cecil. He charges her with playing a lewd part of purpose to raise seed to disinherit Sir Robert: with waste of goods: with harbouring Lloyd a murderer, of purpose to murder him (De la Hay): and with beating and starving Alice, the aged sister of William Cecil. —*Undated.*

¾ *p.* (**204.** 71.)

PAUL DE LA HAY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 13.—Details abuses offered to William Cecil, deceased, by Valentine Pritchard, brother-in-law to the widow Catherine, wife of Matthew Cecil, deceased. Proceedings with regard to the estate of Alterinnes.—13 May, 1598.

1½ *pp.* (**204.** 72.)

EDWARD, LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 14.—I did mean to attend you on Tuesday without fail, but I hope her Majesty will consider my insufficiency, wherein my life, shame, and dishonour is nothing to me, if it might die with me; but I can only signify the truth, and leave success to God.—Hackney, 14 May, 1598.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**61.** 18.)

JOHN PEYTON to SIR JOHN PEYTON, LIEUTENANT of the TOWER.

1598, May $\frac{14}{24}$.—Our departure from Prague we signified in our letters of the $\frac{18}{28}$th April, wherein we intimated that the Bohemian Diet was ended, by which was granted to the Emperor 8,000 foot and 2,000 horse, as also the report that Dr. Petz the Italian had effected the Emperor's suit for the establishing his brother Maximilian in Transylvania, the Emperor in counterchange giving the Transylvanian the Duchy of Oppeln in Silesia. This news is not as yet contraried. We enclosed also the particulars of the taking of Raab. From Prague we passed to Vrahslavia at what time began there the Fürstentag or meeting of that Estate, wherein was demanded by the Emperor 1,500 horse and 3,500 foot. From thence we departed for Warsavia in Massovia, where the King of Poland held his court, the rather for that we heard that the Diet there was not finished, though indeed it was a little before. In it was granted to the King 500,000 florins for Poland, and 250,000 for Lithuania, which in sterling is £140,625. Each Hub of land gives 1 gulden, and the Jews, of what age or sex soever, 1 ducat by the head. The Poles report that the King passeth for Sweden, 18,000 strong, besides voluntaries, but indeed his forces are not like to prove at the most 7,000, whereof 2,500 are 'Haydukes' and almost all the rest Dutch. His chiefest hope is of his favourers in Sweden, and defection of others, to which purpose he sent into Sweden, the day after our coming to Warsaw, Samuel a Lasko, cousin to the Waywode of Seradia. At Warsaw we first heard news of the death of the Duke of Moschovia, and the election of his brother-in-law called Godanaw, the Emperor having at our departure from Prague heard nothing thereof, for that he minded, then, to send a very stately embassy to the last Duke, and for that purpose despatched a messenger to the King of Poland for safe conduct for the Embassador and for this said messenger, who was presently to have passed into Moschovia, and to send the safe conduct to Prague for the Embassador which was to follow. But he, as also another before him, was dismissed with denial, and therefore was to return to Prague the day of our departure from Warsaw. The King was to depart by water for Dantzig $\frac{9}{19}$th May, where he appointed the rendezvous. It is thought he will stay 7 or 8 weeks at Marienburg, 4 mile from Dantzig. It was reported that her Majesty had sent certain ships, well provided, in favour of Duke Charles, and that they hovered not far from Dantzig as minding to take the King in his passage. Indeed it was thought that upon the Polish embassage her Majesty would succour the Duke, but a great personage about the King did persuade him to the contrary. The disliked embassage to her Majesty was dissuaded by the Waywode of Seradia and Zamoyski the great chancellor, which jumping caused them to like better one of another. The $\frac{12\text{th}}{22\text{nd}}$ of May we came to Cracow, where we shall await a supply of money from Mr. Wrath from Nurnberg. With the remembrance of my mos humble duty to your worship and my dear Lady.—Cracow, May $\frac{14}{24}$, '98. Your dutiful and obedient son.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**61.** 20.)

The Enclosure :—

1598, May $\frac{1}{11}$.—*The judgements of men touching the bringing of Transylvania into the house of Austria are diverse, some thinking it preposterous ambition in an unfit time, partly for the odds of the military fortune (to speak without offence) of the two princes; while they which favour the greatness of that house, and set it in balance with the Turk, affirm that thereby the Emperor shall be stronger to resist him, and that this unity is needful, if the rebellious Transylvanians are to avail at all to oppose the Turk. The present prince is not secure from their plots, while the hatred of the most powerful families daily [grows] against him by executions done for his safety. But that it will prove hurtful to the house of Austria is likely, (1) by protracting the war with the Turk; (2) for the want of so valiant and fortunate a leader feared of the Turk; (3) because the Transylvanians will not endure the foreign government, being thought to have yielded only to be rid of their present prince, but to mean to call out of Poland one of the Batkors, so to make their peace with the Turk and have the Poles for their friends. Their dislike of the house of Austria was seen in Ferdinand's time when under King John they gave themselves to the protection of the Turk; (4) the Poles neither like that the Transylvanians should be seated on the skirts of their land, nor that Maximilian, pretending to the crown of Poland, should enjoy Sievenburg, whereby their dangerous neigbour Austria should almost besiege Poland. Moreover, the Queen was the band that held the King and her family in good neighbourhood, and since her death the King has twice denied the Emperor's ambassadors to pass through his country into Moschovia, the Poles being jealous of such amity, the rather that their own peace with the Grand Duke is shortly to expire, to whom they have sent an embassy; and also for that the Muscovite desires to be made a Prince of the Empire in order to become master of Livonia, and to that end sent great embassies to the Emperor in 1592 and 1597. The Turkish Ambassador, by birth a Genovese, and also the Tartarish touching peace and passage of the Tartars through the Poles' dominions, were at Warsaw soon despatched, the last point being denied as being dangerous in the King's absence. Gulielmus a Sancto Clemento, 'legier' for the King of Spain in the Emperor's Court, left for Warsaw from Prague a few days before us, had lain three days 12 miles from Warsaw, though we could hear of none at the Court that had seen him. He went on to Thorn and Dantzic, possibly to secure a contract for selling all the corn, &c., of those parts to the King of Spain, moved before by the messengers of the Cardinal of Austria. To which purpose, after the return of the Polish embassage out of England, the King of Poland was counselled to prohibit the transporting of corn and munition into England for a year. But it was not followed, perhaps because the King would not make himself more enemies in his great troubles. The history of the former embassy, together with that to the States, is penned in Latin by one J. M. who was in the train of the embassage Zedlinsky; it is a virulent libel against her Majesty, entitled 'Mercurius Sarmaticus'; as yet it is only in written copies. We*

talked with a gentleman of account of it, who promised to speak with the Vaywode of Siradia, that he might deal with the King for its inhibition. In the absence of the King, Zamoysky is made General of all the Polish forces, with 15,000 to secure the confines. The Kings of Denmark and Scotland are reported to have offered help against Sweden.

Endorsed:—"Advertisement from my sons."

1 *p.* (**61.** 19.)

LORD MOUNTJOY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 15.—I would myself attend you, but this day the Marquis of Winchester expects before the judges a hearing of our controversies; but I beseech you to do me the favour to send me the certainty of what you hear touching my cousin Charles Blount; the love I bear to whom maketh me thus bold.—15 May.

Holograph. Seal.

½ *p.* (**61.** 22.)

JOHN UDALE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, May 15.—If the packet be no better worth, I fear your lordship would wish her Majesty's purse and posts spared. Such as it is I have addressed this bearer withal unto your lordship to approve your own phrase, that an opportunity well taken is the only weapon of advantage. I have been more busy than the bee, yet not so idle as the drone. The papers, if they displease you, burn them. If haply they please, vouchsafe them your pass. Let these enclosed, when you have read them, kneel before her Majesty's most excellent eyes. This other negotiation, I know not what to make of it, it hangs so long in air. But I will see the last man borne in it sure, unless you revoke me, which exceedingly I desire, for princes' affairs must have princes' purses.—Branton, this 15 of May.

Holograph. Seal.

¾ *p.* (**177.** 19.)

FULKE GREVILLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 16.—Be pleased to give me leave to put you in mind of sending for Mr. Combes to wait upon you. The work is for a kind and loving cousin of your own, and that a man of power to bring all your desires to pass with the grandfather. Good Sir, do like yourself in it, which is like one of the worthiest and kindest friends that ever I knew, either free or under prompting.—From the Court.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**61.** 23.)

J. D. to ———

1598, May 16.—After I gat knowledge of the departure of the Earl with whom I spake before, I addressed me to the second,

and have found in him wisdom, valour, and willingness to enter in this action, so that this nobleman's sufficient qualities and readiness assured me of the good event of our designs. And because he cannot now come from his country, he has given instructions to his servant, John Achinrosse, and power from him to confer with you, transact and conclude, as ye will know by himself at more length. With whom I have set down to meet the 28 of this instant, and immediately to take journey towards you. I trust the good disposition both in the master and servant shall content you, and giveth me assurance of happy success. In this all further I refer to meeting. But to cause our affairs go more prosperously, it is expedient to keep his Majesty with good terms, and though small commandment shall serve, yet it must have his Majesty's general consent, not knowing the courses of our matters. Also Argyle must be lovingly entertained, and conjoined in firm friendship with your master, and, if it can be so done, to honour him with the open praise of our actions, but the life and whole proceedings of them must be committed to Makalens, whose service I hope in the Lord shall answer our expectations. Argyle must be kept in London with pleasant delays till I see you.—The 16 of May, '98.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**177.** 17.)

Dr. Julius Caesar to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, May 17.—I have, according to your letter, moved her Majesty for John Daniell, and having taken knowledge of the man, her Majesty resolved to await your return home, that she might be certified as to his services, and advise of a suitable reward.—Doctors Commons, 17 May, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**61.** 24.)

The Earl of Essex to [?Lord Henry Howard.]

1598, May 17.—My very good lord, I do send your lordship a letter here enclosed, which I pray your lordship to send to John Udall to Carleton's house. I must give your lordship many thanks for your frequent and speedy address of his former letters, and I must entreat that my continual employments without leisure or rest may plead excuse for my not answering your letters. I do lament to think of the desperate state of that North country, that hath dangerous, malicious, and active opposers; weak, disagreeing, and unactive defenders; but I cannot help it. I helped to send your lordship one little man that hath a brave heart, though a lame pair of legs. I pray dispose yourself to hold a good correspondence with him, as I will conjure him to do the like with you. I do assure you he is a plain, true, honest man. If you desire or expect to hear anything of the general state of our affairs, I must say you turn me to the most unpleasing argument that I could write of, for there is no one part of our

sky clear. Our neighbours there towards the North are as envious of our peace and plenty as impatient of their own beggary. Our rebels to the North-west brave every day more and more, killing and spoiling her Majesty's good subjects, and scorning her pardon and grace offered to them. Our late good neighbour of Denmark hath stayed our merchants' goods to a great value upon a made pretence. Poland hath already braved us by embassage, and will either arrest or banish our merchants shortly. The Emperor hath exiled our nation from all trade within the empire. The Hanse towns are our professed enemies. The French King hath broken the league and abandoned us; and our counsellors at home persuade what they can that we should abandon the Estates of the Low Countries, our only constant and able friends. Of the other side, Spain, that had malice and pride enough to attempt at one time the conquering of England and France and the reducing of the Low Countries, now sees that the Northern people have better hearts and arms, though the Southern have the better wits; and, therefore, he resolves to treat, wherein already he hath so far prevailed as he hath made France break the league, forget all past benefits, and the late oath taken at Roan; and now by treaty with us he hopes to sever us from the Low Countries, and so to force them by arms or their own despair or his practisers' industry to revolt: when already we have intercepted his letters, which shows that he shoots at the extirpation of religion, and the breaking of all bonds that are made against him, without purpose to keep faith or come to a sound peace with us. Your lordship sees what tediousness my desire to satisfy you in this one letter for many which I owe you hath drawn me into. A confused hasty work should have an abrupt end, or else decorum were not observed. I will conclude therefore.—17 May, '98.

Draft in a secretary's hand. Endorsed:—'Util.'

1½ *pp.* (**61.** 36.)

A Copy of the preceding Letter.

(**61.** 25.)

The Earl of Essex to John Udall.

1598, May 17.—John. I have deferred my answer to your letters by the Q.'s commandment, because upon the Earl of Argyle's coming we looked to have had some matter on which her Majesty might have grounded a negociation. But now, since it is so long since he entered England, and that we hear nothing from him, I am commanded to return you this answer. That the offers for this Irish service were at the first very large and confident, but were carried still in general terms. That the progress in it since your arrival in those parts hath been slow, uncertain, and full of circumstances that do one cross another. Which her Majesty observing, is resolved to give no more credit to the

overture, but is sorry you have taken so much pains in it. Therefore, you are at liberty to come away when you will.—Greenwich, this 17th of May.

Addressed:—"To Mr. Jhon Udall at Brampton."

Endorsed:—"The E. of Essex to Sir John Udall."

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**67**. 36.)

JOHN UDALE to the BISHOP of DURHAM.

1598, May 18.—Vile paper suits well with a vile hand and a vile journey. I plead my excuse. Not of will, but of force for the more expedition. In the expedition I travel in, if any occurrences come to your Lo. directed from above, vouchsafe to return them back unto the hands of your honourable Earl and friend. Posting this way for the nearest, my host told me of a foul outrage done upon a preacher. The matter not so foul as foully handled, in my opinion, by the Lord Archbishop, his Grace, to suffer one of his coat to bear so much disgrace. Your Lo. hath since called it in question, to your ever memorable honour, whose divine hands I heartily pray it may not pass unpunished, to the example of all suborned "vaccabowndes." It will not be long before you shall receive thanks for your honourable expeditions done for me, wherein I will not be limited.—Greta Brigg, this 18th of May.

Holograph.

¾ *p.* (**177**. 20.)

COURT OF WARDS.

1598, May 18.—Certificate by — Hare, clerk of the Court of Wards, of money received by Mr. Fleetwood for fines, &c., for wardships from Nov. 17, 1597, to May 18, 1598.

1 *p.* (2147.)

DOM JUAN DE CASTRO to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598, May 19,—My family is well known, not only in Portugal but also in Spain. In December of last year I passed from France into England, desiring to serve her Majesty, and had speech with your Excellency, then on your bed of sickness. I expounded my mind to impart a business of no little moment, for which you thanked me, and bade me return on the morrow. But, though I returned on that and on many other days, I could not gain the desired access to you, as your noble attendant, so courteous to strangers, called, I think, Heisman, can testify. Wherefore I bethought me of approaching Sir Secretary Robert Cecil, to open to him the matter, but, being unknown to him, I betook me to Sir Anthony Milme [Mildmay], her Majesty's ambassador last year in this realm, who had known me in France. He, by order of Sir Robert, sent me to Sir John Estanape [Stanhope]. Albeit amazed at such order being taken in a

matter of such moment and secrecy, I resisted my understanding and obeyed. Then Sir John, by the Queen's command, bade me tell all to a certain privy secretary of the royal council, called Mestre Waad, at whose will I wrote all these secrets out with my own hand in Spanish, and delivered them to him, as I had before done in Latin to Sir John Estanape. By this time I judged a matter so handled to be unworthy to be offered to your excellency, and I thought to go to France and write to you. If all English eyes are fixed on you, no less are those of many strangers, especially the people of Portugal, who look to receive their liberty from your Queen by your means. This thought has encouraged me to write to you as well of the former as of a yet greater matter, so that her Majesty, who doubtless hath been falsely informed, shall by your means come to another opinion both of me and my matters, and be ready to use them against the common enemy. Nor is it in my mind to disturb the general peace, but rather to make possible the same by the curbing of the Spaniard, which in no wise can more easily, safely, usefully and gloriously be accomplished than by means of Portugal. So long as Portugal shall remain subject to Spain, so long will it be a hot bed of wars and treasons. Wherefore I think the present treating for peace will not endure, but this point I leave to time to decide. And, albeit many of those who followed the faction of King Anthony speak much of a middle way, yet, perchance, I being heard shall be adjudged better than them all. All the Portuguese who remain in this realm, save three or four at the most, are exceedingly suspected and secretly most ardent favourers of Spain. To remove any distrust of myself, I offer to remain shut in any castle or prison while the secret is being dealt with, and to suffer torture and death if my conduct appear treasonable or my counsel be found bad. By next year I trust to see the Portuguese, for whose liberty I have endured such travail, restored to their pristine condition, either by God's help, or the Queen's and yours.—Paris, 19 May, 1598.

Holograph. Latin.

3 *pp.* (**177.** 21.)

The Licence for Starch.

1598, May 20.—1. The same granted to Sir John Packington for eight years by letters patent. 2. Sir R[obert] C[ecil], knight, his whole assignee, who assigns it to (3) George Rivers and John Ellys, who assign it to (4) George Berisford, John Crewe, Thomas Fuller, and William Nottingham, reserving £4,200; after, Mr. Rivers and Ellys grant the same £4,200 rent to (5) the L[ord] B[urghley] and Sir R[obert] C[ecil]. 6. The said Berisford and the 3 others are bound each in 1000 marks for the payment of the rent, (7) and are bound each in £1,000 to renew sureties for the rent if any die, and to commit no forfeiture of the patents.—20 May, 1598.

½ *p.* (**61.** 27.)

Court of Wards.

1598, May 20.—A View or Estimate of the Money remaining in the hands of the receiver-general of the Court of Wards and Liveries since his last account at Michaelmas 1597, and until the end of Easter Term 1598.

The total is £2,351 14s. 4¾d. and ¼th part of a farthing, due from the Accountant.

1 *p.* (**61.** 28.)

Ripon in Yorkshire.

1598, May 20.—Remembrances for Sir Robert Cecil touching Ripon in Yorkshire.

The church consists of 6 prebends, each with cure having 1,500 communicants at the least. These six have scarce one good preacher among them, her Majesty giving always for six ministers, so that (that being the worst part of Yorkshire for recusancy) the people continue in extreme obstinacy and are feared to become very dangerous. It may therefore please you to take some such course with Mr. Dawson, the farmer, as honest preachers may be placed in those churches, whose doctrines and lives may do good there.

The church of Ripon being the fairest monument in those parts is said to be exceedingly wasted; that it would please you to direct commission to have a true certificate of the waste and decays thereof, that order may be taken to restore it. For I think the evil handling of these matters through covetousness of the farmer makes the people worse than they would be. These be the greetings I have had out of those parts, which you wished me to set down for you.

Endorsed:—"20 May, '98. My Lord Chief Justice."

1 *p.* (**61.** 30.)

T. Hesketh, Attorney of the Wards, to the Lord Treasurer.

1598, May 20.—On receipt of his letters, he conferred privately with the Auditor and Clerk of the Wards, to see what treasure will be in the Receiver's hands at the end of this Easter Term, and has desired the Auditor to wait on him with the brief thereof, but the truth and certainty must come from the Receiver himself, unto whom he has imparted nothing.—May 20, 1598.

1 *p.* (2132.)

Joseph Maye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, May 21.—On the first day of May we took this flyboat which is here sent home by my Lord Admiral's servant Thomas Meredeth. Out of him we have taken certain unlawful goods to the value of twelve or sixteen hundred pounds or thereabouts, which goods remain in our ship, the one half without impeachment, and these goods we had not taken out but that there was

present with us at her taking a ship of Apsome, called the *Dolfyne*, and a small pinnace, of which one captain Leach was commander, of Hampton. At that very instant we took another flyboat laden with (?) currants, which ship, as we were riding in the harbour of Mogador, cut both her cables and put herself through such a sandy shallow rodey place that we durst not adventure your ship through, whereby we lost her. The letters I have sent you, praying that some one inhabiting about 'Anserdam' may peruse them, for by the confession of a Portingale which came in her as passenger, most part doth belong to Spaniards of 'Anserdam' and Brussels, and other places there adjoining. And some other goods are sent unto Dutchmen dwelling in Spain, for the return of wine and other goods. If your Honour find that any goods be not lawfully ours, that is taken out of the ship, I think it convenient that in the harbours after these ships shall arrive you cause stay to be made, before it be parted to the companies, for here the men of the captain of the *Dolfynes* were marvellous unorderly, and the merchant of this flyboat was a counsellor in the going away of the other. We could not learn of any fleet a providing in Spain, but that certain of the ships and gallies were cast away. There has been such a mortality in Barbary that there have died in Morocco 3 or 4,000 a day. And now the news is that the King is dead, but not of certainty.—21 May, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

2 *pp.* (**61.** 31.)

Mons. Monet, Mayor of Boulogne, to the Earl of Essex.

1598, May $\frac{2}{3}\frac{1}{1}$.—The honour shown to my brother binds me to you; and I hasten to inform you that two ecclesiastics or Jesuits have passed here for England. I have informed M. Colville of this, who made a note of it to send to you. I will let you know if the two persons for whom they send embark here, so that you may take them on their arrival. Here we think peace to be made, at any rate the armistice continues for June. The King has made an edict in favour of them of the religion in France; it is supposed to be the one called the January one, which those of the League caused to be broken off.—Boulogne, Dernier Mai, 1598.

Holograph. French.

1 *p.* (**61.** 42.)

A. Monet to the Earl of Essex.

1598, May $\frac{2}{3}\frac{1}{1}$.—Your courtesy has made me yours till death. My brother has taken the liberty to advertise you with M. de Colville of what passed at our arrival.—Boulogne, this last of May, 1598.

Endorsed:—"Mayor of Boulogne's brother."

Holograph. French.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**177.** 30.)

WILLIAM WINSTON and JOHN PARRY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1598, May 22.—William Cecil, late of Allterenys in Herefordshire, Esquire, by jointure at his marriage conveyed his mansion house of Allterenys with the appurtenances to the use of himself and Oliffe Parry, his wife, and to the heirs of their two bodies after them, whereof are eight daughters living, and forty persons descended from the said William Cecil and Oliffe Parry. But William Cecil, wishing to continue the name of Cecill in that house, conveys the property to Sir Robert Cecil and his heirs, to the disherison of his own issue; and also, whereas the said William was possessed of personal property of great value, Paul Delahaye and Hugh Monyngton, his sons-in-law, have seized them under a disorderly will, which was written by a servant of the said Delahaye's, and by the advice of the said Delahaye. Of all which we ask your consideration, that some order be taken.—22 May, 1598.

Signed.—William Winston, John Parry, sons-in-law to the said William Cecill.

½ *p.* (**61**. 32.)

GILBERT GODFRAYE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 23.—In the Island of Plymouth there was lately broken a brass piece of ordnance, which now belongs to Sir George Carye, which is a thing of small estimation with him. I have been a workman of my lady, your mother, and now live as a poor soldier in Plymouth with my poor wife; and would ask your interest with Sir George Carye to bestow this brass upon me; and also that you would ask Sir Ferdinando Gorges to give me leave to follow my science in Plymouth town.—Plymouth, 23 May, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Gilbert Godfrey." *Seal.*

1 *p.* (**61**. 33.)

THOMAS BELLOT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 27.—According to your letter received from Captain Watson, I have paid him £9. But the charge that I, amongst others, had sold for £9 the salt which was worth £140 is most untrue. By your orders and those of the Lord Admiral the salt was delivered to one Mistress Waltham, who in regard of her pains in fitting out the *Francis*, commanded by Captain Watson, was to be allowed to buy the salt as it was appraised. And this is the truth of the matter.—Melcombe Regis, 27 May, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**61**. 36.)

JOHN COLVILLE to Mr. HANS.

1598, May 27.—My good host, please you also send these enclosed [*see below*] to his Honour, which will be welcome to

him, and this fail not to do. Please receive my comrade's commendations to yourself and good bedfellow.—Boulogne, 27 May, 1598.

Holograph.

Addressed.—"To Mr. Hans in Dover, at the Sign of St. George."

½ *p.* (**61.** 37.)

JOHN COLVILLE to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598, May 27.—Since my arriving here nothing has occurred, except only that (65) *the Mayor of Bullen* has tried the overgoing from hence of two of your countrymen from Douay in Artois in such form as is contained in this other information. Sundry presumptions be that these persons have neither been abroad nor returned home for good offices, but what your pleasure is in this purpose, after persuing the informations and letter therewith sent, please you advertise (65) *the Mayor of Bullen*, who will prove in my absence both diligent and faithful.

There is here one M. de Faillie for the States, a man of very liberal discourse, a great extoller of (43) *the King of France* above all other, which still confirms me in my former opinion of a secret dealing between *the King of France* and (68) *the States of the Low Countries*, and I have given information to *the Mayor of Boulogne* to tend on him, the better for trial of this purpose, leaving behind me some "attirant amplastres" for that effect. Of this abstinence and peace expected men speak differently, but out of doubt it is a thing concluded with *the King of France* as of a matter that shall yield unto him double profit; for on the one part, seeing a peace settled, an it were but for one year, his people will no more murmur against his unwillingness and evil disposition to their quietness; on the other part, is offered to him the assistance of the Roman Church to marry either (48) *the K.'s mistress* or (46) *the Infanta*, who, as is now affirmed, will rather die nor marry a priest, but I think within a month to say more to the fall of this and other matters. What other commandments (60) *the E. of Essex* please send to (66) *Colville, the Mayor of Boulogne* will put safely to him, and for matters in (7) *Scotland*, I hope (quondam) *his friend Primrose* shall acquit himself as becomes a perfect honest man. Thus for the present I humbly take my leave, beseeching the Lord preserve (41) *her Majesty, your Lordship*, and all theirs.—From 77 [Bullen], the 27 of May, 1598. 66 [Colville].

Endorsed by Essex's Secretary. Seal.

1 *p.* (**61.** 38.)

SIR ANTHONY POULETT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 27.—I suppose one John Dumaresque, of the Isle of Jersey, will be to-morrow attendant at the Council table about a matter of a ward. I trust to make it appear that he unjustly detaineth her Majesty's right, and hath wronged her prerogative.

Of this I thought it my due to give you some taste, until I may be happy to wait upon you, which I shall be within a very few days, and then what course your honour and the Lords shall set down for the trial of these things shall be followed. In the meantime I crave pardon to again recommend my former requests for the Isle.—From my poor lodging, this 27 May, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**70.** 62.)

JOHN UDALE to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598, May 27.—I am grievously sorry I should, unknown unto me, be any ways displeasing unto you, or that my travails have no better applause. That I have done anything out of partiality, malice, or practice, I call the heavenly God to witness, but truly to set down unto your lordship the present condition and state of those frontiers, their corruptions, and redress. If untruly I have suggested anything, let my head pay the debt. If out of presumption anything have begotten error, I beseech your lordship to pardon it. Desiring to know whether I may with your favour and leave depart hence.—This 27th of May.

Endorsed:—1598. *Holograph. Seal.*

½ *p.* (**177.** 23.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 28.—With respect to the order made by you in the Duchy Court on May 20 in the matter of the tithe of Wimborne, I am persuaded it was your intent to enjoin Simson in favour of the Queen's tenants only and those who were parties in court; not in favour of those who are not tenants within the Duchy and ask no relief. But the order is so worded as to prevent him from suing any of the inhabitants of the parish, of which the greater number are not tenants of the Duchy, and lie not in the jurisdiction of that court. And I therefore humbly ask you to answer that point.—28 May, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**61.** 39.)

EDWARD PEKE, MAYOR of SANDWICH, to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598, May 28.—According to your command I send up with your servant, Mr. Eliott, the bearer of this, Robert Roades, one that has long dwelt in this town, who served Sir Roger Alanwood in his life time. He has brought with him his nephew, James Roades, a young man, not knowing if it be he your Honour would speak with.—Sandwich, 28 May, 1598.

Signed.

½ *p.* (**61.** 40.)

GEORGE GILPIN to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598, May 28.—The Admiral Nassau and Barnefielde being arrived here on Tuesday last, the day following visited his Excellency and others. The next morning all the deputies met at Barnefield's to prepare their report, which they made on Friday in his Excellency's presence. As I am privately informed, they wrote the substance thereof to the Provinces, requiring them out of hand to meet, so that deputies may be sent to resolve on the course fittest for the preservation of the State. Divers pamphlets are already in print to stir up the people, both by commending a peace and laying forth the miseries caused by the war, which it may be will not as yet occasion great harm, but is to be considered, that if they dare to begin with these courses already, what will be likely to follow if the Cardinal shall be in field with main force, and drive them to some strait for want of sufficient numbers to resist him. To prevent these harms they still affirm that the only countenance and favour of her Majesty will suffice. Those of Holland do meet on the 5th of June. The Cardinal hath appointed the ordnance and provisions to be ready at Namur the 4th of June new style. The Count William of Nassau came hither yesterday, and Count of Hohenlo is returned out of Germany to Buren, being looked for at Delft daily. Sir Francis Vere's presence is much wished for. The marriage of the Duke of Cleve with the daughter of the Duke of Lorraine is held for certain to be concluded.—From the Hague, this 28th of May, 1598.

P.S.—I am told by some that it is meant at the meeting of all the Provinces, which will be within very few days, to handle matters most earnestly about the yielding her Majesty contentment.

Signed. *Seal.*

2½ *pp.* (**177**. 25.)

ORDNANCE.

1598, May 29.—Warrant to Lord Burghley for making and transporting to M. de Surdiac, governor of Brest, four brass cannon and ten demi-culverins of iron.—Greenwich, 29 May, 1598.

Sign Manual and Signet.

½ *p.* (**61**. 41.)

COUNT MAURICE of NASSAU to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598, $\frac{\text{May } 29}{\text{June } 8}$.—J'avais bien desire de vous respondre a ce qu'il vous a plu m'escrire par ce porteur, si la haste qu'il avoit de retourner, et aussi que Messieurs les Estats Generaulx de ces pays n'estoient pas encore tous assembles pur resouldre sur leurs affaires, ne me l'eussent empeche. Mais je vous prie de vous assurer que je ne fauldray aussitost qu'ils m'auront fait part de leurs intentions de les vous communiquer.—La Haye, 8 Juin, 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**61**. 62.)

LORD HENRY HOWARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 29.—The term being now ended, and Sir Matthew Arundel's men ready to return, I presume more saucily to put your Honour in mind of that kind promise to write somewhat with your own hand for the quieting an old man's thoughts. His chiefest comfort resteth in yourself, which makes him the more fearful of all drifts and devices underhand to weaken your approved kind conceit, or to divert your eye from apparent instances of his indulgent affection to the pretended shadows of exception without injury.—This Monday morning at 6.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"May 29, 1598."

¾ *p.* (**177.** 27.)

HUMFREY PLESSINGTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 29.—For the wardship of the daughters and heirs of Philip Gratwicke, of Bedingham, Sussex.—29 May, 1598.

1 *p.* (1905.)

EDWARD LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 30.—I found at my last waiting upon you that I have been very troublesome unto you; I had therefore vowed silence had not this accident happened. "I hear an inkling of a motion made to her Majesty for three months' victual for one of her ships for the convoy of me and Mr. Doctor Parkins some part of the way towards Denmark, a thing nothing profitable to us, as I take it, and yet that charge shall be thought to be employed for our good. I might very willingly wish that either shows might prove deeds or that we wanted the shows." If the ship went with them and waited for their return, it would be honourable both for the Queen and them; but for himself he seeks no honour.—Hacknay, 30 May, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**41.** 28.)

M. NOEL DE CARON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May 30.—The enclosed request has been recommended to me by certain honest people of the Flemish Church, who say that upon similar complaints the late Sieur de Walsingham often afforded help.—Clapham, 30 May, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. French.

½ *p.* (**177.** 28.)

MICH. MOLYNS to RICHARD PERCIVAL.

1598, May 30.—At the request of Lord Wharton, he reminds Percival of what was agreed on touching the days of payment for the wardship of Lady Wharton's daughter; namely, to pay £100 at the sealing of the books, and the residue within a year. —30 May, 1598.

½ *p.* (2283.)

The Examination of two Spaniards taken at Sea by Captain Jhobe.

1598, May 31.—These Spaniards came forth of Lisbon the 7 of May, *stilo vet.*, 1598.

They say that 5 carracks laden and bound for the East Indies were unladen again because my Lord of Cumberland lay on the coast, and a courier is sent over by land that they should not look for the carracks to come from Spain this year.

My Lord of Cumberland hath taken Launcerot, one of the Islands of the Canaries, and victualled himself very well with the King's provision kept there for his ships. What is become of my Lord since they know not.

At the Groyne and Farol there is 50 or 60 sail of ships great and little. They think they shall go for the Islands to meet 5 carracks that are to come home this year. There came two great hulks from the Groyne to Lisbon to fetch sails and cables and anchors, which are hard to get, as they say, at Lisbon.

The *St. Paul* brake her main-mast when they were coming for England last with the Adelantado, and as yet they have not been able to mast her.

The one of those two was boatswain in the *Sta. Catalina*, a ship of 400, in the Adelantado's voyage for England.

Since which voyage there were 6 ships of that fleet full of soldiers sent for Brittany, and all drowned, being 1,500 men.

It is generally hoped that there will be peace, for the country people desired it much, and were afraid that our fleet would have gone for Spain this year. If it had, it had taken them wholly unprovided, as they say. The one of those two Spaniards is a merchant, the other a mariner.—This last of May, 1598. Ge. Carie.

Endorsed:—"7 of May, '98."

1¼ *pp.* (**177.** 29.)

Officers of the Port of Berwick to Lord Burghley.

1598, May 31.—They complain that the Scotch merchants, who used to pass their goods by land here and pay the Queen's due, now send them by way of Carlisle; and pray for redress. If the farm continue there, the Queen will not only lose her due here, but in other ports where they did frequent.—Berwick, last of May, 1598.

Signatures defaced. Much damaged.

1½ *pp.* (**213.** 28.)

J. Colville to the Earl of Essex.

1598, $\frac{\text{May 31}}{\text{June 10}}$.—The fashery with (86) *Earl Bothwell* since my hither coming, and the attending to try (Cato) *the Bishop of Glasgow* his doings since he was made (pater) *ambassador*, be causes of my long silence, but now, all thanks to God, I am at point with the one, and can write certainly in the other.

From Brittany was sent to (43) *the King of Scots* one called William Sibbett, with divers letters, specially one from (42) *the King of France* assuring (43) *him* of renewing the old alliances in all points and of assistance when he shall have ado. The others were from (50) *the Constable*, who, above the rest, protests a great kindness to (43) *the King of Scots*, from (terra) *the Duc de Mayenne*, (et) *the Duke of Guise*, and (panis) *the Admiral*, and from sundry captains; but (55) *Mons. Villeroy* has only written to the secretary of (71) *Scotland*, and that but generally. This was done from Brittany, and the messager is not yet returned, but daily looked for. The 18th of last one other was sent to (43) *the King of Scots*, called Betoun of Westhall, a cousin of (Cato) *the Bishop of Glasgow*. His errand is to request (43) *the King of Scots* to haste (hodie) *the Duke of Lennox* hither as the most acceptable that can be sent thence to (42) *the French King*, for confirming of all matters and hearing out of (42) *the French King's* own mouth and of the rest more nor can be written, and (Cato) *the Bishop of Glasgow* has caused make against his coming an abridgement of all the special services done by (71) *Scotland* to (70) *France*, and of all the privileges granted to (71) *Scotland* since the beginning of the alliance, which they count to [be] of 800 years, in doubling whereof I am presently, and shall send it in my next.

So since the chief practices for (43) *the King of Scots* will come from hence by means of (Cato) *the Bishop of Glasgow* and the house of (et) *Guise*, (42) *the French King* being disposed to do no more for (69) *England* nor shall be for his own weal, for this cause after I have made a course to (da) *Brussels*, which I shall begin the 12 hereof, being of mind to return back hither before this bearer can return from thence, I purpose still to attend here to see what (Cato) *the Bishop of Glasgow* does; for his ordinar speech is, if he can do anything or he die against them that has bereft him of his mistress, he will think himself happy; so when as (66) *Colville* shall haunt him and travel in (da) *Brussels* or in any part of (70) *France*, which be all your mortal enemies except (58) *the Protestants*, he may seem no friend to (69) *England*, which must not be jealous to you, otherwise it shall be impossible for him to do any service.

I trust the marriage between Madame and the Marquis de Pont shall take effect, but shall not be solemnized within but without the church, and she immediately thereafter go to her ordinary sermons and he to mass.

The Legate will yet remain two or three months, and so will the General, albeit within these four days he have received letters of revocation from the Pope; for they think to broach some matters against the Protestants before they part, and there has been even now within the great Cordeliers of this town a Chapter of all the Cordeliers (who now supply the place of the Jesuits) for that same effect, but his Majesty is so desirous of peace that which of the two parties shall make the first moot shall be severely punished; yet the fire that is betwixt the parties shall not long be smothered.

Of (86) *Earl Bothwell* I have sustained great 'boist,' yet in end he was made to understand all he could object against me either to be false or frivolous, so very quickly we were drawn to speak alone, and after he had attested great sincerity to (69) *England*, promising to do any service which (41) *the Queen* would command him, we did fully accord. He goes presently with (Voluntas) *the Duke Darscot* to (da) *Brussels*, where he promises (being kindly used) to make the intelligence he can, and to go, if (41) *the Queen* think good, to (73) *Spain*. He is poor, and therefore what is thought meet herein I would speedily know, desiring the matter may be reserved for (60) *the Earl of Essex's* own private knowledge.

"In" complains much that he is not respected there as his services merit, who albeit he be but too earnest for (43) *the King of Scots*, yet is ever grounded upon the good causes of religion and th'amity, and by his aver we may know all that (Cato) *the Bishop of Glasgow* can do. He has with him a discreet and well-affected person called Ja. Colville; the one I do honour as my lord and chief, the other I love as my son, yet I beseech (60) *your lordship* that neither of them know what I write.—Paris, 10 June, *stilo novo*, 1598. (C.) *Colville*. P.S.—Please you eke to our cipher these names enclosed. It is true that the King here is wearied of Bothwell; yet he doth pretend to desire Bothwell absent himself "allanely" for satisfying the King of Scotland. *Addressed*, "To 60." *Holograph*.

3 *pp*. (**61**. 68.)

JOHN BORRELL to ————

1598, May.—"In the year 1586 I went from London with a ship of merchandise into Spain, unto the Groyn in Galicia, under the colour of an Almain, saying I came from Hambrow." After being at liberty a month and a half was made prisoner, and his goods, over 3,000*l*, confiscated. After 8 years and 9 months in prison, in one castle and another, he was sentenced to loss of goods, as belonging to merchants of England, and his person to be at the King's pleasure. Appealed to the Council of Wars, who commanded him to be set free, and to come to Court to follow his suit. Took with him to Court 1,700 pistolets of gold which had been kept secretly for him by a friend. "Being in the Court, I came acquainted with Sor Francis Ingilfild and Joseph Cressoll, a seminary, and other traitors of our countrymen, and perceiving by them that they went about treason against her Majesty and country, and I most desirous to know their pretence and proceedings, the which I could not prevail with them to learn by no means possible. And, seeing I could not, I came acquainted by the means of one Alonso Romero, with Peter Martines, who is the chiefest clerk of the head postmaster in Spain; and all the letters which cometh from Flanders and Lyons in France, and from Rome and Lishborn and other places, they do come first into his hands. And I informing him that I have a process in the Court concerning certain goods which were taken from me,

and that Father Cressoll and Sir Francis Ingilfild be my contraries therein, and they have sent into Flanders to make a new 'provans' against me concerning my goods, and that it behoved me to take up their letters for to know their pretence against me, and that I am not able to take up their letters without your favour. Whereupon he and I came to an agreement that I should give him 28 ducats every month, and also pay the weight of the said letters; and such letters which were not of any profit to me, after I had read them, I should make them up again and deliver them unto him, whereby that the parties should have them. This did I proceed while Samwell Wharton came for the space of 9 (*word omitted*), the which Samuell Whartoun came into Spain by Sir Robert Ciscill order about such affairs; and also came commend unto me from my brother Richard Stevens. And after three days that he came to the Court of Spain I met with him, and found him desolate of money, and, thinking him to be a very honest man, I carried him to my host's house and paid for his diet, for 2 months, some 30 crowns, and also gave him some money for his way and a passport to go free for France." Gave him also a letter for Richard Stevens written in Spanish, with a message that the letter was to be taken in the opposite sense to what was written in it. Instead of going to France, Wharton went to the English College at Valladolid, and the writer was apprehended, "they thinking to have taken me in the 'luch' for to have taken my life, which God would not; the which I refer me unto the relation which he made unto the Council of Spain, and also by his letter which he did write unto Sir Robert Cicil, all written in his own hand." Was then imprisoned 21 months, with two pair of irons and a great chain in a most odious dungeon, and racked to confess the letters which Wharton charged him with taking up. Confessing nothing, he was banished from Spain, "as by my pass your Honour hath doth make mention." The 700 *(sic)* pistolets he brought to the Court of Spain are all spent, and he has no friend to relieve him. Begs that "your Honour" will inform the Queen what misery and trouble he has passed in her service, and get him some employment. If that were put into effect which he "lately sent unto your Honour" it would cut off the "goers and comers," and give intelligence of what passes in Denmark, Flanders, France, Spain, and Italy. "Your Honour do know that in Ireland the cause of such treason as there is amongst them have been by such persons which goeth and cometh into the country in merchant ships, and if it had been looked into in time there would never have been such treason amongst them as there is." If her Majesty and the Council consent to have it looked into in the way he proposes, and levy 6*d.* a ton on all merchandise, the shipping of London alone will yield 3,600*l.* a year. The 3*d.* a ton charged for Dover pier yields 1,800*l.* a year. This money might well be bestowed on Lord Buckhurst in consideration of his licence to export 1,000 tons of ordnance to Flanders, France, and Scotland, which licence should be called in as the ordnance is re-transported into Spain and

Portugal, and used against us. Ships from Spain going to the Enges [Indies] and Brasill mostly carry "cast pieces of iron;" and all sea-faring men agree "that they never see no cast ordnance of iron but such as be made in England." Men of small experience will say that if they could not get iron pieces they would carry brass; but one piece of brass costs as much as 12 pieces of iron, weight for weight, and few owners could afford that. In Spain ordnance is only made in Malaga, Lishebourne, and the Groyn, and the amount is not enough for the King's wants, who daily provides for himself out of the Straits, so that merchants could get none there.

Holograph.

4 *pp.* (**41.** 34.)

[The Sayings of the said Burrell.]

1598, May.—"He saith he intercepted a letter which came from Rome for Joseph Cressold, and among other the contents he had care to carry in mind these words":—

Sept. 1595:—His Holiness perceiving the persecution of our poor countrymen, where heretofore he enjoined them not to deny their profession, "hath now thought good to licence them to deny the same by word, so it be not in heart, thereby to clear themselves of the justices."

May 1596:—A letter from Lisborn to Cressold from two Jesuits. They wait but for a fair wind. They had had some variance with Mr. Cary, but are friends again. "Mr. Cary must of force know these parties, for they came from Lisborne here into England wfth him."

Feb. 1596:—From Lyons, for Cressold, asking when the fleet would be ready, and praying "that the good Prince of Spain might be placed with the gentlewoman in England that they (the writers) might go into their country and there end their lives."

Feb. 1596:—From Rome, for Cressold, that they had received no letter from him by last post, and greatly desired to know "how the King's fleet went forward for that they had newly received letters from England, from such Catholics as offered to kill her Majesty when they knew the King's forces to be landed in England," petitioning that, since they should suffer death for the fact, his Holiness would give them absolution for all their sins since the day they were born. His Holiness had referred the matter to the Cardinals, and by next post Cressold should know what was decreed.

Nov. 1595:—A packet of letters of Sir William Standleye's, one from the Conde of Fuentes to his Majesty certifying that Standeleye had served "as well as any captain in Flanders," and requesting a "cedull" to the paymaster for his pay; another, from Standleye to his brother not to forsake him, he "not having in this world no other joy but him;" another, to Sir Francis Inglefilde requesting him to get Don Juan de Ydiaquez to further his brother's despatch, and using "most villainous words against her Majesty;" another, to Ydiaquez to the same

purport, and complaining of the paymaster, who, when he demanded his pay, angrily "bade him depart, and that it was sufficient he was an Englishman, which words his honour knew the meaning better than he could declare."

April, 1596 :—From Rolstoune for Sir Francis Inglefild announcing that he had "determined, for the service of his King, to depart and do the matter which his worship knew of," that there was no news, but that my Lord of Cumberland having sent two great pieces of brass ordnance from London to Portsmouth in a small bark which was driven to sea to St. John Deluce, where a gentleman had taken them to his own use ; also Anthony Perez was come out of England into France.

May, 1596 :—From Ydiaquez for Inglefild from Toledo, where the King was, saying that, yesterday, letters came from Lisborn "from those good fathers," who had received their money, and waited only for a wind, that Inglefild and Father Cressold should write to those fathers the King's commendations to all the Catholics of England, whether they lived by the possessions of the monasteries or not, bidding them be of good comfort, for he would shortly send his power, and if he took any lands to restore them to the church he would give lands of double value in return, and those who best showed themselves for the church should have most rule in the land, for he had kingdoms enough, and only intended "in the service of God to plant the true religion in it and ease their sorrowful hearts."

The Adelantado and Cressold were very familiar ; Don Juan de Ydiaquez comes to Cressold's monastery two or three times a week, and they hold long conversations in the garden. One Harborn, a West country gentleman, aged about 46, has Sir Francis Inglefild's place. "Cressold and he do all in Madrid ; they have three or four Englishmen which go and come."

There is one Bodman that comes, as a merchant, into Flanders, who at Madrid is much with Ydiaquez. Saw a great packet of letters for him, and offered to pay the postage and deliver them ; but he who had them said he was to present them himself and get a receipt. One Haseltopp, an ancient grey headed man, left Madrid 6 months since ; he was servant to an Englishman who served at Malta, and left him all his money. "Rolstoun knoweth the man, and peradventure can say somewhat of him and about what business he is come." Alderman Skinner married a widow that had a son, a merchant, who became a Jesuit, and left Madrid for England with other Jesuits two years past. Don Juan de Porto Carrero, general of the galleys at Cadiz, was in the prison with me for his bad service done upon our English fleet there, and told me the Conde de Palma, general "of the horsemen that were in the fleet," was his brother's son, and had written that their general's voyage was to possess certain port towns in England ; for if they once got a hold there all Spain and all the English Catholics would join them.

There go daily, "in private sort," young scholars and gentlemen's sons out of England to learn languages. They often go to

Denmark or Holland and thence to Spain or to France, where they stay at Lyons or go on to Rome. In time they become Jesuits and priests, and return to England to "win the hearts of others." There are two colleges in Spain with about 100 scholars in each, also colleges in Lyons, Brabant, and Rome. By comers and goers Ireland is so troublesome as it is. I intercepted divers letters out of Ireland, some from the Earl of Tyrone to an Irish bishop in Burgos, asking him "to be a means to the King for speedy despatching away of the 26 pieces of ordnance and the rest of the provisions which he expected from his Majesty, saying that he had sent a priest that had been prisoner in Dyvelyn with his letters to the King, which he conveyed by the way of Waterford." This bishop had other letters for copes and other things for mass saying. He was sent for from Burgos by the King, about February last, and is to go to Ireland or elsewhere "to work mischief;" coming through Burgos I heard that he "had let his beard grow 6 months uncut or shaven as the churchmen use theirs, and was thereby very much disguised."

Jesuits going from Spain to England go first to Denmark or Flanders. Some are shipped from Bilboa to Nantes. One Hilles, an Englishman in Nantes, conveys Jesuits, and has a pension of the King of Spain. I spoke with him "when I came through Bilboa about the fyn of February last," and he had a Jesuit there ready to carry over to Nantes. Saw a small "flibott" in the river there bound for Calais with money; four new ships were building there and twelve were to be ready by June. "The postmasters in Spain use to weigh their letters to their servants which causeth them to be easily corrupted. Both in Antwerp and Lyons they have the like order. They use to keep the letters one day or more to weigh them and add their bills. In the meanwhile in Madrid I had them delivered to me, and so kept those which might concerne." Paid Martinez, one of Don Juan de Taxis' clerks, "28 ducats a month besides their port," and so had all letters for Inglifild and Cressold delivered to him. Said he had a suit against them, and would only stay such letters as might do him harm.

Endorsed:—"John Borrell."

3 *pp.* (**41.** 36.)

Thomas Wingfelde to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1598, May.]—Lately, upon the receipt of Sir George Carew's letter, it pleased you to grant me favourable respect of my cause; the effect whereof I preferred in a petition to the Lords last Sunday, yet remaining with the clerk of the Council unanswered. I am credibly told that the Irish Council has been stirred up by my adversaries to charge some manner of contempt on me, and therefore send you the substance of my suit. As my father's executor (the Queen's demands on his accounts since being satisfied) I received his goods on surety to the Queen's use. Yet some in Ireland by purchased title of arbitrament made between

me and another, yet arbitrable in law, therein appearing to be utterly void, do by their greater means hold me out of the same by an order of the Councils there made against me in my absence, which gave them according to arbitrament the third part, which I refusing am driven hither for succour, for letters that I may continue my estate by custody in quiet possession.

Signed.—" Thomas Fitzjaques Wingfeld."

1 *p.* (**61.** 8.)

[*See letter of* 13 *May.*]

LORD SHEFFIELD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, May.—Lord Burghley granted him the wardship of the son of Mr. Brighouse, whose wife the bearer, Sheffield's servant Warrocke, married. Prays him to procure a lease thereof to Warrocke.—Normanbie, May, 1598.

Signed.

½ *p.* (**204.** 73.)

GILBERT, EARL of SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, June 1.—In favour of Mr. Anthony Wingfield, 'my cousin,' in a suit which hath been by preoccupation moved unto my Lord of Canterbury and his good favour promised long since. Mr. Wingfield will impart the matter, and hath hope in Lord Thomas Howard and Lord Harry that they will favour his suit to Cecil.—June, '98.

Holograph. Seal.

½ *p.* (**61.** 46.)

EDWARD, LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, June 1.—After to-morrow, when I am to take physic, I shall be ready receive instructions, and shall then crave but three days to bid my friends farewell and be gone. I purposed to have waited upon you, hearing you were in London, but, finding from Mr. Dr. Parkins that you were gone, I write instead. If it might be I would either be furnished with instructions and peruse of them in some measure, or have the Queen's direct command to take them as they are delivered to me. Meantime these poor things I prepare for my journey will, I hope, be ready by next Wednesday, yet am I willing to go without them if so commanded. —London, 1 June, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**61.** 47.)

LORD HUNSDON.

1598, June 1.—Grant by Thomas Lord Buckhurst and Sir Robert Cecil to Sir George Carie, Baron of Hunsdon, Lord Chamberlain, of an annuity of £100 for 8 years, if Sir John Pakington's starch patent do so long continue.—1 June, 1598.

Signed, G. Hunsdon.

1 *Membrane of Parchment.* (**218.** 1).

H. Townshend to Lord Burghley.

1598, June 2.—I understand that a matter, wherein Margaret Vernon, a ward committed unto me by composition with Mr. Wakeringe, is plaintiff against Mr. John Manners defendant, is fixed for June 26, being at issue but last term. The cause is for the stay of a suit begun against the said ward's servants at common law for the title of a farm. I am now commanded by my Lord President to attend here this next term; wherefore, in view of the prejudice that will be caused to my ward by my absence, I would ask that the hearing be postponed until Michaelmas term. —Tickenhill, June 2, 1598.

Signed. Seal.

Addressed.—Sir William Cecil, K.G., Lord High Treasurer of England.

1 *p.* (**61.** 48.)

Thomas Chaloner to Anthony Bacon.

1598, June 2.—After a tedious journey by reason of the snowy mountains and uneasy ways I am safely arrived at Lyons, whereof I thought it convenient to advertise you, and withal to discharge part of so much as was committed to my charge by Sir Anthony Sherley at his departure for Constantinople. Whose love and zealous affection to my Lord Marshal and yourself is so well known that it were in vain for me to make any long protestation thereof. Therefore, in excuse of his journey toward the Levant without especial order, and perhaps disagreeing from some letters received at Venice, I can by my particular knowledge certainly inform you that he left no stone unmoved or means untried to find employment in the state of Venice, which is so far from entertaining new actions or new instruments for war, that they hardly vouchsafe those few which they have either good grace or large pension. All things appertaining to innovations or tumults in Italy lay dead, being neither wills nor ready means apparent to enterprise any matter of great consideration. His journey to Monsieur Desdiguières seemed a matter which would draw on a greater expense than the experience or reputation could return. For besides that there was no hope to bear any charge where there are already almost as many captains as there are soldiers, and the troops in those quarters being small and the enterprises in respect to the great bruit for the most part of small moment, whereunto adjoining the assurance of the issue of peace in France, the reasons seemed very lively unto him not to bend his course that way. In conclusion, finding all projects answer his expectation weakly save only that of the Levant, he imparted it unto the Grand Duke and Signor Foscarini. The former named by letters urged it as a matter most necessary and of weighty consequence, promising to signify his allowance and opinion thereof to my Lord Marshal. The second in my presence gave him the greatest encouragement possible, affirming the undertaking of such an exploit to be beneficial to all Christendom and in particular to

Venice, which by the traffic overland from thence was mightily enriched before the Portugales were lords of those parts. And for the facility thereof he held it so manageable that none but God only by miracle could give disturbance thereto. To prove that it stood with the grounds of Christianity he used many reasons, as the transporting the war from our homes, as it were, into another world, the overwhelming of ambition and dispersing of those wares and merchants to all traffickers, which to the empoverishing of all estates are now only made private to the Spaniard. In sum he held him happy that should by this good and lawful means immortalize his name for ever. For my own part I find among the letters written to Pius Quintus one especially touching this matter written from the King of Portingale, whereby he laments unto the Pope the hazard that he hath to be deprived thereof by the passage of the Red Sea, and intimates an intent already settled to attempt against him, against which he despaired to be able to prevail. Moreover the Senate of Venice, desirous to enjoy their accustomed traffick from those parts, understanding that certain Indian kings were in Portugal, they addressed their ambassador to congratulate with the king thereof, but their drift secretly was to move those kings to make head against the Portuguese, promising aid of leaders or to send founders to cast ordnance and make other weapons of war. This their practice was discovered by the kings themselves, and thereby ensued shame and discontentment to the Venetians to be taken playing double. But if it seem not good to the highest in our isle to give an open applause to this action, yet it is no new thing for princes to wink at private men's actions, which they will never commend till the event succeed fortunately. Example hereof we have in Ludovico Visconti Duke of Milan, who, by disbanding his captain Francesco Sforza, subtily succoured Lucca, albeit he had given his word to the Venetians and Florentines not to interpose himself in that action, and this dealing underhand of his is by historiographers and politicians held both for discreet and without touch of honour. By this time I hope that Sir Anthony Sherley is arrived at his desired parts, where his intent is to attempt nothing without warrant from England. He is now so far forward on his way that if he be advised to proceed I hold the design half achieved. His most earnest desire and request is that my L. Marshal will vouchsafe to maintain him in the favour of my Lady Cheyny, especially being advertised that some back friend hath sought to discredit him with her. And of this I am and must be, for the love I bear him, a continual solicitor. News in these parts are none. Monsieur Dediguières hath disbanded his forces, the plague is in Grenoble, which hindereth me from going to see him —Lion, 2 June. If it please you to write, your superscription may be, "A Monsieur Pierre Gulyttes, Lion," for thereby your letters shall safely come to me. *Holograph.*

3 *pp.* (**61.** 49.)

THE EARL of PEMBROKE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1598, June 2.—Mr. Townshend, one of this Council, informs me that the cause wherein his ward Margaret Vernon is plaintiff against Mr. Manners, now sheriff of Derbyshire, is to be heard on the 26th. Our term begins on Trinity Monday, and Mr. Townshend is appointed to attend, and I see not how I can spare him, because no other lawyer except Mr. Justice will then be able to attend owing to the circuits; for which reason I desire that this cause may be postponed until the Michaelmas term.—Tickenhill, 2 June, 1598. *Signed.* *Seal.*

½ *p.* (**61.** 51).

DR. FLETCHER to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598, June 2.—We are here attending on the States General touching the affairs of the Merchants Adventurers, but have had no audience. "Grave" Maurice is here at the Hague. The peace between the two was proclaimed at Antwerp and other towns of Flanders and Brabant upon Sunday. I would only advertise you of the disposition which I observe in this people and some of the States with whom I have conferred. They fear not so much the peace as lest the Queen should be induced to incline unto it. At Brussels of late was a dumb show representing the French King and Cardinal who after long wars fell to a treaty. While they are conferring, in cometh a lady and conveys herself behind the French King and pryeth what they say, expressing much perturbation at it, sometimes fawning and sometimes flattering and plucking the French King by the sleeve. In the meantime one of the minions begins to chafe, enquiring what she is that presumes so near. Where it is gestured she is the Queen of England. So they whisper and laugh at the conceipt. With that there come in four or five fellows dressed like boors, and begin to press to the place and interrupt the treaty. Whereupon the Cardinal inquires what they are, and they are described to be boors of Holland. Whereat the king laughs at the rudeness of the poor men. But the Cardinal gestures that he will hang them all up, so soon as he hath done with his great business. So we are mocked by them while we treat of peace.—The Hague, 2 June, 1598. *Holograph.*

1 *p.* (**61.** 52).

JOHN KILLIGREW to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, June 3.—Complaining of the miseries of his 4 months' imprisonment; firstly, that now being more than fifty years of age his health suffers; secondly, the sufferings thus caused to his wife; thirdly, that he can only see his children at the window; fourthly, that for his own support and his family's he has pawned or sold his horse and clothes, and is now so much in debt for his diet that he knows not how he shall live; for which reasons he sends his petition, which he hopes will be deemed reasonable for his creditors and not hurtful to any.—June 3.

Signed.

½ *p.* (**61.** 54.)

John Killigrew's Petition.

My enemies and creditors are malicious towards me; wherefore, desiring to settle my estate for the benefit of my wife and family, and being willing to pay my creditors their principal debts with the receipt of my living, I desire that you would authorise Lord Anderson, Sir Anthony Mildmay, Sir Edward Dyer, Serjeant Heale, Dr. Stanhope, Mr. Poynes, clerk of the Queen's Kitchen, and Mr. Moore, sheriff of London, to examine what my true debts be, and direct that the mortgagees of my living shall accept their principal with reasonable use, and give time for the payment of it. Otherwise, for not paying £500 at next Midsummer, I lose a living of £600 a year; and for not paying £300 at Michaelmas, I lose £400 a year. Moreover, I would ask you to give me some enlargement of my imprisonment, considering that what the Queen has taken from me is worth £2000. Besides, I have laid out £2000 more, whereof £1000 disbursed within three years, and therefore is my land mortgaged; which may be redeemed with my own money, had I but my freedom and the ordinary course of law.

I owed the Queen £1000, for which my land was extended. The late sheriffs of Cornwall under that extent have seized and detain not only that amount but £1000 more; although the debt of £1000 has now been paid to the Exchequer, as appears under the officers' own hands. Proof of this has already been made by me into the Court of the Exchequer; and if I may find relief at your hands, my estate shall be settled and my creditors satisfied.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**61.** 53.)

The Mayor, Aldermen and Commonalty of Oxford to the Earl of Essex.

1598, June 3.—During the time of your government of us we have forborne to complain to you of any wrongs done to us by scholars of the University: for that we hoped suffrance would in the end work the end of their wronging of us, specially for that your Lordship, a known honourable patron of learning and learned men, hath taken the protection of us against their injuries, for which we ever acknowledge ourselves most bounden. It is our duty to be careful that some of our citizens be trained and made fit soldiers, and specially now in respect of your Honour, to whom in any employment of yours we would present men expert and able to serve. The fault was by particular persons committed, and therefore our complaint shall be of them, and not of the University in general, though the magistrates' slackness of punishing the offenders drive us to complain in the Star Chamber, if it may stand with your allowance thereof.—Oxon, 3 June, 1598.

1 *p.* (**62.** 14.)

The Bishop of London to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, 3 June.—I am informed that you have a purpose to move her Majesty concerning the placing of a Master in Trinity Hall, which hath caused me to let you understand that the Fellows, yesterday in the morning, without consent, have chosen one Dr. Cowell to that place. He is a man of very many good parts, and hath good experience in the government of that University. My Lord of Canterbury and your father did write their several letters to the Fellows yesterday in that behalf, not knowing of the said choice. He is well known unto them both, and hath been employed for the compilation of some part of Saunders' book *de Schismate*, whereof her Majesty hath taken notice, and promised him a good turn in that respect. Besides, he is her Law Reader in that University, and simply in mine opinion the fittest man for that Mastership. I desire you to give him your good favour, and if her Majesty had an intent to prefer another, that you will be pleased to satisfy her with that which is already done for so worthy a man. I have sent you hereinclosed the copy of a letter which came yesternight to Dr. Cowell from the Fellows of Trinity Hall, and this morning he has gone down, as they desire, to be admitted.—3 June, 1598. *Signed.*
1 *p.* (**136**. 62a.)

The enclosure :—

The Fellows of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, to Dr. Cowell. Announcing his election as Master in the place of Dr. Preston, and if he accept, desiring his presence forthwith for his admission to the same.—2 June, 1598. Signed., Jo. Butts, Rob. Turner, Edw. Catcher, John Blomfield, Chr. Wyvell, Henry Byrde.

P.S.—Mr. Linne, Mr. Gibson and Mr. Apleyarde could not be found to subscribe, although they were electors, and we were loth to stay the messenger for their subscriptions.

Copy. ½ *p.* (**136**. 62.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Lord Buckhurst and Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 4.—I do see it often used as a good help with old servitors of the Court, when they seek for preferment, either to plead poverty, to repeat their services, or to complain of small rewards; from all or any of which, although I cannot exempt mine own hapless condition, yet dare I not feed my hope with those ordinary allegations which other more fortunate men do find as means sufficient to induce commiseration. But as one designed to a more graceless destiny, am enforced to seek my relief in a far inferior kind, falling from the hoped bounty of a prince to a servant even to the strict justice of a Sovereign to a subject. So that now instead of seeking some gracious reward for twenty years of my youth spent in attendance of her sacred person, I am driven only to crave recompense for that great

portion of my poor living which very extraordinarily hath been taken from me; the circumstances whereof this enclosed information can truly relate. Wherein I shall most humbly beseech that you would so recommend the same to her princely judgement, that I may not be enforced as one forsaken of all other means to importune her Majesty with public and continual petitions.—At my House in Wood Street, 4 June, 1598.

Signed. Seal.

½ *p.* (**61.** 55.)

John Colville to the Earl of Essex.

1598, June $\frac{4}{14}$.—From the penult of the last after this count to 4 hereof I did remain at Amiens, attending the coming of the King to meet these hostages and ambassadors, but on the 5th all was appointed to meet at Compiegne, whither on the 11th the Constable went, but sent back word that the meeting should be at Paris on the 18th, Compiegne being too small a place.

On the 7th here and throughout France the peace was proclaimed; for the King were here, the Constable, the Counts of St. Pol, and de Chaume, Messieurs de Bellevre, de Sillery, Beaulieu, Caumartin; for the Pope, the Cardinal, the Nuncio and General of the Cordeliers (*sine quo factum est nihil*)); ambassadors from the King of Spain to receive the King's "serment" on the peace; President Richardot and l'Audiencier Werreychen; hostages to remain in France till the towns promised be rendered, the Duke D'Aerschot, l'Admiral d'Arragon, le Prince Comte D'Aremberg, Don Louis de Velasco. The proclamation declared a perpetual peace to be concluded between the two Kings. I got this copy from Arras. Here no one but the Deputies, not even the Constable, knows the articles of peace, which makes me think that all shall not *please you* and other friends. In Paris a friend has promised me a copy. It would be well therefore that as long as C[olville] is in Paris your (pater) *ambassador* were told to receive his letters; for after (60) *Colville* have seen (42) the French King, he will be able to speak more to the purpose. There is a (pater) *ambassador* to be sent to (73) *Spain* immediately after the dissolving of this assembly, with whom it were well to have some discreet person.

The Cardinal will be sore vexed to render Ardres; for the the Spanish mutineers there have hanged forty of their own nation that were for the Cardinal, and have advertised him that they will not render till they have both payment and remission signed by the King.

Holograph. Seal.

2 *pp.* (**61.** 84.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1598, June 4.—The course the States meant to take to open unto the Provinces what their Deputies had brought home with them, is somewhat changed. Deputies will be sent to perform the charge by mouth. Vanderwerck goeth into Zealand, Ottinga for Friesland and Groeningen, and for Utrecht, Gelderland and

Over Yssel, two others, Heremale and Hell, men fit and of credit in those parts, as Sir Francis Vere knoweth. The Provinces never use to agree to anything in general without the knowing of more particulars, and then is there also difficulty enough, especially in money matters. I have had orders to urge them forward that her Majesty might know what they will do to give her contentment upon that declared to the deputies that were in England. Their hope of her is now good, having heard by Mons. Caron of the sending over of Sir Francis Vere with more particularities. I have received your Lordship's letter of the 29th, and performed that you appointed. It was exceedingly well taken of them as a singular favour, and will be a great light to proceed by in their dealings with the Provinces, coming in so fit a season when they of Holland meet in ample number, wishing the demands may not be too great for the Provinces, all of them having liked very well of the prolongation of the time given to her Majesty to treat, for now may they have more leisure to work that which in this state cannot be done on the sudden. I will continue to prepare their minds. His Excellency is well inclined with all the other of his quality. The Advocate Barnefeild is ready to do his best. His credit and vogue is rather increased than diminished, both in his and the other Provinces, by his last employment, though he want not also his enviers and secret enemies. The Fr. King's mind is here interpreted as I touched in my former. All their minds run on her Majesty's favour and aid, being still of opinion that the Cardinal and his King are either brought very low or else they purpose a further matter by this agreement with France, considering what a foot and party they had had in that realm, and the apparent means to have wearied that people by continuing of the wars. Until the towns be surrendered, many cannot be persuaded that it will be effected. Of late the Prince of Orange wrote a long persuasive letter to his Excellency to induce him to the liking of a peace, and also to persuade and labour it with these men with his credit and authority. Now was the time to do themselves good, and losing this occasion would hardly get the like. France had left them, and England was looked for to follow. They may make their agreement with good conditions, and the past would be buried in oblivion. Such an act could be gotten for the House of Nassau as would restore it to its former honour, both in respect to the late deceased Prince their father, his Excellency, and all other of the name having served against their king. To this or like effect ran the letter, but it was manifest that the letter was first so penned in Spanish and then translated into French, being written by the Prince himself, whose hand is well known, and no doubt but it was the Cardinal's direction. His Excellency acquainted the Chief therewith, but not yet resolved what to be answered. They are as sure of him as of themselves. The enemy continues the making preparations, but as yet doth nothing else, only spreads rumours, as if he would attempt three or four places together.—From the Hague, this 4 of June, 1598.

Holograph.

3 *pp.* (**177.** 31.)

R. Brakenbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 5.—My humble suit is that your servant my nephew may have leave to go down with me into the country to see his parents, who having no more are desirous to see him, and also to pass something in more safety to him for his profit hereafter. *Holograph.*

½ *p.* (**61.** 57).

R. de la Fontaine to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 5.—The bearer has been plundered on the coast of France. He has caused two of the pirates to be arrested in Guisnes, and was obliged to prosecute them. But when the trial was almost over, the Court of Lille was stayed from giving justice, as "M. L'Admiral" wished them to be brought hither, Mr. Leighton having also his claims, and the Court of Lille its privileges, while the brother of one of the prisoners boasts, now that he has the Queen's pardon, now of some other resource. There are so many delays possible in such a case that the prosecutor may be ruined without a special order for diligence from the Council, for which I would ask.—London, 5 June.

Signed. French.

1 *p.* (**61.** 58.)

The Mayor of Boulogne to the Earl of Essex.

1598, June $\frac{5}{15}$.—I sent a packet with advices. These are to add that as lately as a week ago three or four Seminaries, Spanish Jesuits, have passed towards your quarters. I could make no further enquiry concerning them, being in a place, which is only half ours. Take great care at the landing places of your havens; 'tis there the danger lies. No fresh news of the two persons who were to come. We have just had advices that Count Maurice has just escaped being killed by a Jesuit. God keep the Queen. I know there is a Scottish priest at present at Brussels either engaged in, or vowed to, or wishful to undertake, something great. If I learn anything I will lose no time in giving you the certainty thereof, and in consideration of the service which I have vowed to you, I will entertain the spies who have served me during the miseries of our estate, so as to learn if anything is undertaken against you or your allies. I cannot be sufficiently grateful for the favours which my brother has received from your greatness. —Boulogne, this 15th of June, *stilo novo*, 1598.

Holograph. French.

1 *p.* (**177.** 39.)

John Phelipps to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 6.—Acknowledging the receipt of £10 sent to him through Mr. Rainsford, and expressing his gratitude for Cecil's favour, upon which alone he builds his hope of some employment, or other benefit.—London, 6 June, 1598.

1 *p.* (**61.** 59.)

SIR EDWARD NORREYS to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598, June 6.—The great expectation of peace hath taken away all occasions of news which the wars were wont to yield, so that these are only to recommend my humble service to your Lordship, and to request your favour in what may concern me.—Ostend, this vi. June, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**177**. 33.)

VERNON v. TOWNSEND and OTHERS.

1598, June 6.—Certificate of proceedings in the cause between Gilbert Wakering *ex parte* Margaret Vernon, against Henry Townsend and Dorothy his wife, John Mannors, John Vernon, and others.—6 June, 1598.

1 *p.* (**21**. 44.)

JOHN GYLES to THOMAS MIDDLETON, Merchant.

1598, June 7.—My last was of the 24th of last month, with one inclosure from your brother. This week Mr. Romney, my old friend, willed me to write to you. From Antwerp and all places we have certain news that peace is concluded between France and Spain. I have read a copy of the Cardinal's letter from Brussels to those of Antwerp and Ghent to make fires of joy, to ring the bells, to fire off the guns and make processions and sing "Te Deum" in honour of the peace. The hostages for the performance of the conditions left Brussels for France last Thursday, viz: the Duke of Aerschot, the Count of Arenberg, Don Juan de Velasco, and the Grand Commander of Aragon. The country people write that for certain there will be peace between England and these countries and Spain; but I see not how, and for my part I will not believe that the Spaniard or Papist will hold any promise that they make with a Lutheran. Thomas Brown is in Holland and has been there 8 or 10 days: I can do nothing with him, yet no man tries more means. But I live by one God. But instead of strangers he might let his countrymen live by him. But write him not thereof, for he is choleric and a very honest man as any is here of our company.—Middelburgh, 7 June, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**61**. 45.)

SIR EDWARD COKE, Attorney General, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, June 7.—I have by her Majesty's commandment drawn a new pardon subject to the ordinary proviso for the keeping of peace and being of good behaviour, the effect whereof is that if they break the peace (which your Honour knows may easily be done) they are not to be punished for peace breakers only, but their pardon also becomes void and they may be put to execution for their former offence.

I have also sent herewith the pardon which I drew upon signification of her Majesty's pleasure by Sir J. Fortescue, both which her Majesty required me to return to her Highness; and for that I am now busied about the getting in of treasure into her Majesty's coffers, I am bold to commit the same to your Honour.—7 June, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Mr. Attorney-General."

1 *p.* (**61.** 60.)

LORD BURGHLEY to SIR EDWARD COKE.

1598, June 7.—Mr. Attorney, I send you herewith a petition exhibited to her Majesty by Sir Thomas Nevell, knight, and her Majesty's resolution touching the same signified unto me by Lord Buckhurst, as by the indorsement thereof under his lordship's hand may appear unto you. I send you also two particulars of both the manors and a note under the hand of Mr. Osborne touching their tenures, and do now require you to cause to be made as well a book of assurance to her Majesty of the manor of Newton Stowe offered in exchange, as also a book of assurance from her Majesty of her Highness' remainder in Bedminster desired to be sold, with a reservation of a tenure in socage upon the same manor of Bedminster.—7 June, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

½ *p.* (**61.** 61.)

MR. HUNGERFORD to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598, June 7.—I delivered with what speed I could your Lordship's letters to Mr. Gilpin, and in the heels of them cometh others from Mons. Caron to the same effect to these States, which I assure you was as good as any costly water to the comforting heart and stomach, these men being fully possest that her Majesty resolutely would make peace with their enemy, and they contrariwise resolved rather to see all consumed with fire and water than to trust to any promises or conditions the Spaniard had or should make them, and thereby to become at his discretion and kindness. I have, since my coming into the country, had conference with such as I could conveniently acquaint myself with, of the nature of their war and our peace: I mean how many great and urgent reasons her Majesty hath to accept of peace now offered her with such conditions as better may not easily be desired, especially seeing the war consumeth not only her public treasure, but hindereth the private trade of our merchants into those parts from whence their greatest riches hath always come, and that they, contrariwise, whose the war originally is, enrich not only their cities in public, as their expenses show in buildings and costs they daily make, but, in particular, to their merchants almost all, and this by traffic with their own enemy, in which they betray their own cause and of those too that stand confederate with them. To this some say, Why, let your men use us or other to their like profit, or else let us both forbid, one as other, wholly to trade thither, and make

prize of all such as shall use it. So that I gather they will agree to anything her Majesty shall demand to benefit and assure herself, will she but join and assist them in the war. And yet, to open boldly unto your Lordship my opinion, I see their little country now so full of cities and towns, and those swarming so with people that live by daily trade and water labour, that I scarce think the States and better sort, who are but few, shall, by any commandment or edict, keep the multitude from seeking and fetching their gain where they know it is to be found. But were some places, as I think they might now be, wholly and absolutely made her Majesty's, it would sufficiently bridle them and repress them; and should the war be resolved to proceed in, I think many other princes of Germany, and the Protestant Switzers too, who are strong, will easily be brought to join in league against the confederacy of the Pope, the Spaniard, and their adherers. There hath lately been in Antwerp great feastings and solemnities to celebrate this new peace. Amongst others, to acquaint your Lordship with the jests of this country, one was a solemn meeting (as the report goeth) of a Pope and Spanish King, whom the French King came likewise to visit and make friendship with, and was admitted without much ceremony to receive him or no. Next after him cometh a gallant and princely woman's person, clothed, virgin-like, all in white, royally crowned, holding in her hand a posy, which she showed herself willing to give them a smell and scent of, might she likewise be admitted to their feast and company, and so at last was with more difficulty than the first. Next unto her come two, both apparelled in blue, one better than the other, but with a cat upon his shoulder crying "maw, maw," to show who carried him. The other, clown-like, with a great cheese under his arm. Both these offered, with great care and desire too, what they had to be brought near the rest, but without any respect these were denied, and, being at last importunate, were with cords drawn out of the room, which the Hollanders censure as a sign of the King's meaning towards Count Maurice and themselves. And indeed, feign they this or be it true, every one's heart is here so obstinate against the Spaniard and hardened to continue the war, that they will hazard all in the cause afore yield any subjection to the Spanish King, yea, I think, would rather be *aliorum servi quam Hisp. subditi.* There is a great speech of the Turk's preparation against Hungary, and that the Emperor will surely send some of the German princes to handle of the peace with these States, and to pledge for the performing religiously the conditions of it, but I assure myself they will scarce be admitted into their country. This morning the Court is full of the revolting of Peru from the Spanish King, be it true or no, and of the English lord that doth great harms to the Spanish at sea. To-morrow I purpose, God willing, to go higher into the country, and in some fortnight I hope to be returned hither again.—*The Age*, this seaventh of June, '98.

In sympathetic ink. Holograph. Seal.

2 *pp.* (**177.** 34.)

Lord Burghley to Lord North, Treasurer of the Household, and Sir William Knollis, Comptroller of the Household.

1598, June 7.—Observations upon the demands of John Jolles, for the victualling of 4,000 men for 4 months in Ireland, and for transportation of the same thither.—June 7, 1598.
Signed.
1 *p.* (**204.** 74.)

Antonio Perez.

1598, June $\frac{8}{18}$.—Antonio Perez says that your Majesty's favour is not less great than the wrath which still pursues him in all its freshness. Moreover he says, that while he shows his gratitude, he must ask for fresh favours. Yet if your Majesty's clemency be so stern, that his life and person remain in greater danger than ever since '*esta prueva por la nota*,' he must beg that the business be settled at this moment, for if it be passed without result his destruction will be near at hand. He also wishes to be informed of your Majesty's resolution while his life is safe, in order that that wrath may be moderated by seeing some proof of your Majesty's favour. I ask much, who am worth little, yet not much considering that your Majesty has already shown me favour, and that I must now either establish myself in your Majesty's service, or retire to a corner to die out of the reach of that wrath which pursues me.—18 June, 1598.
Signed. Spanish.
1 *p.* (**177.** 40.)

Edward, Lord Zouche to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 9.—Asking for a warrant to enable him to take money with him out of the Kingdom on his mission, and enquiring if he may have commission to stay or take up any ship for sailing or returning home.—Hackney, 9 June, 1598.
Holograph. Seal.
½ *p.* (**61.** 63.)

William Waad to Lord North, Treasurer of the Household, and Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 9.—I repaired to Mr. Stafford to the Gatehouse according to your direction, who showed me the letters about him written from divers preachers unto the lady his mother, to intimate to her his purpose to enter into the ministry and to show their opinion of his conversions, and that he was become a new man, which letters I think he carried expressly about him. He, doubting lest I had searched a lodging he hath at Westminster, told me it might be objected against him a deed of gift he had made of his goods about a year since, which was done, he says, upon occasion of a quarrel he had with a gentleman, with whom he should have fought, and so the same lay in his desk; but searching his chamber by that occasion I could not find it, and his wife told me it was at his house in the country.

The day he was removed from Westminster, seeing one Charles Brommall in company of one of my servants, he conceived I purposely brought him hither to view him. This Charles hath had occasion to go to the enemy, and Mr. Stafford meeting him last year at Flushing was very inquisitive of him about Moody that was prisoner in the Tower with him for the same cause, and at their being at Flushing Mr. Stafford was daily in company with a friar that was stayed there. This he told me guessing that Bromall had told me as much. He then prayed to have paper and ink to write; I told him I would move your Honour; then he required liberty of the prison; after falling into some distemper, desired to be brought to his trial; I told him he knew he might long since have been brought to trial, but for his friend's sake his name was forborne to be brought in question; and though he thought there was not proof against him at present, time might discover more, and it was a relapse in him was cause sufficient to keep him in durance. He then made vehement instance to be tried, and swore by a great oath the Queen should then understand more than she knew or should know otherwise. I took hold of these words and urged him to declare the same, but could not prevail. He said it was not worth knowing, and I should laugh when I heard it, but till he was brought to public trial he would not utter it, and withal took a book out of his pocket on the backside of which with a pin he had made divers letters. 'Look you,' said he, 'though you will let me have no pen and ink, I have set down with a pen certain letters to help my memory.' I asked him the meaning of one or two as S. 'That is shaven,' quoth he, 'and C is crown for my shaven crown'; and he would have turned his former earnest speech into jest. Walter Williams giveth him so bad a report, it is not worth the reporting. For my part I think, however else he may be charged, he is not far from a humour of frenzy.—London, 9 June, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

2 *pp.* (**61.** 64.)

Sir Francis Vere to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 9.—I will make all haste over, it being late yesterday before I received my full despatches. To-morrow I start. The wind is not very contrary; if it continue so any time, and her Majesty keep the foreign reckoning of the month from the date of my despatch, the States may bring their offers too late. In my diligence there shall be no fault; whatever shall arise from my small experience, I hope you will favourably cover.—London, 9 June, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**61.** 65.)

Robert Paddon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 9.—Your letters of the 7th I have received by this bearer. Your request I cannot here accomplish for want of

books and other remembrances. I will be at London upon Tuesday next, ready to do my best. This business may be done as well in the party's absence as otherwise.—Henton Dawbury in Hampshire, 9 June, 1598.

Signed.

½ *p.* (**61.** 66.)

The Vice-Chancellor and University of Oxford to the Earl of Essex and Lord Buckhurst.

1598, June 9.—We understand there is a complaint made of an outrage or tumultuous disorder committed by some of our University against certain townsmen of this city, and that your lordships are determined, for the peaceable and speedy ending of all strife, to hear and examine the truth thereof. Which, as on the one side it bindeth us in all duty to render most humble thanks to you for not censuring us without hearing our defence, considering the worthy saying of a governor.—"If it suffice to accuse, who shall be guiltless?"—so on the other side it moveth us for manifestation of the fact and proof of our innocency to send hereinclosed a short and true report of all that was done by the parties, then officers of our University, and principal agents therein.—Oxford, 9 June, 1598.

Signed:—Thomas Rains, Vice-Can., Tho. Thorneton, John Rainolds, Henry Robinson, Leonard Taylor, Ric. Late-warr, Thomas Singleton, John Case, Bartholomew Warner, and Fr. Bevans.

1 *p.* (**62.** 15.)

The enclosure:—

"A true report of all that happened between the scholars of the University of Oxford and townsmen there the 27 May last."

The inhabitants assembled on the two Sundays before Ascension Day, and on that day, with drum and shot and other weapons, and men attired in women's apparel, brought into the town a woman bedecked with garlands and flowers, named by them the Queen of May. They also had Morrishe dances and other disordered and unseemly sports, and intended the next Sunday to continue the same abuses. Details the proceedings taken by the University officers, and the riotous conduct of the inhabitants, in armed resistance to arrest, discharging volleys of shot, and using seditious speeches. The Vice-Chancellor on his return sent to entreat the Mayor to meet him, to which message the Mayor made a frivolous and dilatory answer, and in the meantime preferred an unjust and scandalous complaint against the University. Undated.

1 *p.* (**62.** 15.)

GEORGE GILPIN to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598, June 9.—By my last of the 4th I certified so much as that time yielded. I have now no special matter, this serving chiefly for the conveyance of the enclosed, which I could not send away sooner for want of a fit messenger into Zealand. The Deputies sent into the Provinces departed on Monday last. Those remaining here attend in great devotion the coming of Sir Francis Vere. They of Holland now met in very ample number have since Tuesday begun to deal in their business. The speech goeth among the best in particular conferences that they will proceed with the wars whatsoever others may do. No certainty yet of what the Cardinal will do or whither he purposeth. The reports come diversely.—From the Hague this 9 of June, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**177.** 35.)

WILLIAM SAXEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, June 10.—It was through the favour of your father and yourself that I obtained this place, wherein I have always endeavoured to do my duty; and so in a cause not pried out by me, but obtruded upon me, concerning John Fitz Edmund detected in grave offences, I was enforced either to proceed or incur discredit by concealment. Accordingly I brought it to that issue that, if the Queen's pardon had not prevented me, it would have appeared that the cause was justly undertaken and followed without respect of gain or malice. Yet I grieve that the suggestion of some other made against me has worked my discountenance as though my information had been false. In relief whereof I crave the renewal and continuance of your favour, which I had not lost had I been as well known to you as I have been to the Lord Keeper and the other Judges these 38 years.—Youghall, 10 June, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**61.** 67.)

The MAYOR, ALDERMEN, and their BRETHREN of the CITY of OXFORD to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598, June 10.—To "Our very good Lord and Steward."—Have sent up two persons who were in the outrage whereof they complained in their former petition; and enclose a note of the manner of the outrage. If the offenders confess the contents, they will rest satisfied with Essex's pleasure for punishment and restitution; if they deny the contents, they pray that their complaint may be proved in a Court of Justice.—Oxon, 10 June, 1598.

1 *p.* (**62.** 17.)

Enclosures :—

(1.) "*The manner of the outrage committed the 28th day of May last by certain scholars of Oxon upon divers of the townsmen.*"

The Mayor suffered a company of 150 trained soldiers, and other young men, to go early in the morning to try their pieces, and to return into the city in battle array. They were stayed by one Danyell, that said he was a proproctor, and some scholars with him, who took from them their drum, and divers weapons, striking and beating divers of them, and committing others to prison. The uproar caused a great concourse, both of scholars and citizens, and if it had not very suddenly been paralyzed by the citizens giving way, there had been a bloody day and much slaughter. The goods that the scholars took away they keep: nor has any punishment been inflicted upon any of the scholars. The Mayor and his brethren, not meaning to make it a public matter as between the University and the Town, but private as a wrong done to particular townsmen, desire the punishment of the offenders in the Star Chamber. Undated.

1 p. (**62.** 18.)

(2.) "*The manner of the outrage committed by Mr. Danyell, a Master of Arts and Minister of New College in Oxon, Mr. Gee, a proctor, and divers scholars, upon certain trained soldiers and townsmen of the city of Oxon, early in the morning, the 28th of May last.*" *This paper gives additional particulars of the above occurrence.*

1 p. (**62.** 19.)

Desoulsour to Father [Nangle.]

[1598, June $\frac{10}{20}$.]—My very dear father and much loved cousin, my only reason for not writing before was my fear to give you the trouble of writing in an unfamiliar language, but as you attack me, I shall take my revenge with the help of God, who is my witness that I doubt not that you always remember us. I commend to you my cousin de Villemonter. The nearer the time comes when she is to vow herself wholly to God, the more Satan labours to lay ambushes for her, so much that we fear she may be sorely delayed by them. She is much afflicted in mind, or would have written to thank you for your spiritual assistance through which she hopes to resist all the assaults made upon her. I commend her to you, and also my sister and my brother's daughters, who all remember you and desire that you should remember them. *Undated. French. Holograph.*

1 *p.* (**61.** 95.)

S. M. le B. to Father Nangle.

[1598], June $\frac{10}{20}$.—Mon tres ayme en nostre seigneur, quand je reçoy de vos nouvelles cela m'est plus agreables que sy trouvois le plus grand thresor du monde ; car l'absence estant

facheuse, au moins quand l'on scay la disposition estre bonne, cela apporte du contentement. Vous n'estes paresseux descrire, comme je voy par les vostres, estant le messager tant pres a partir. Voyla qui me donne bien a cognoistre la souvenance qu'aves de moy et aussy reciproquer la mienne qui et continuelle. Je suis marrie que n'aves reçeu vostre libvre ; cestoit le principal de ce que j'avois envoie, mais il et difficile que l'on ne perde envoiant sy loing. Je n'estimois que pussies rien recevoir. Les agnus n'estoient rompus ; quand aux chapeles, je sçay bien quils ne sont asses beaux pour vous ; s'il m'en vient je le vous garderay. Je suis infiniment ayse qu'ay la commodite recevoir vos lettres et envoie les miennes par ce bon pere de vostre convent. Il en et fort soigneux. Ma cousine Marguerite luy a faict dire des messes. J'en feray tout ce que je pourray de moy ; ne suis pas plus devote qu'il ne faut ; plust a Dieu que je fusse telle comme me desires ; c'est d'estre solitaire, mais tant plus je desire le repos et moins je l'ay ; toutes les personnes auquelles vous recommende vous presentes le semblable. Je n'ay la patience les vous nommer sinon ma tante le prevost et la C[ousine] de Villemonter et M. le Soubz, lequel et fort malade. Je le vous recommende a vos prieres. Vostre tres humble fille et affectionee. S. M. le B. Jay faict vos recommendations aux filles Dieu et ay mande a M. de Hacqueville sy elle voulait escrire. —20 June.

Holograph.
1 *p.* (**61.** 97.)

X.I.M. to Father Nangle.

1598, June $\frac{10}{20}$.—Apologising for not writing. "Je ne manqueray jamais envers vous d'une sincere pour vous rendre les effects de la puissance que vous aves acquise sur moy. Faictes moy donc ce bien de m'aymer comme je vous honore." M. de Soubz is very ill ; I ask your prayers for him. "Vostre bien humble fille X.I.M."—20 June, 1598.

French. Holograph. Seal.
$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**61.** 98.)

The Duke of Florence to the King of Scots.

1598, June $\frac{10}{20}$.—"Serenissimo Re, mi fu resa l'amorevole lettera di V. Ma$^{ta.}$, dal Sig$^{r.}$ Ruberto Critton, barone di Sanciar, et m'e stato carissimo di intender che ella gradisca cosi cortesemente la mia affettionata et obsequente inclinatione verso le virtu che sento predicare di lei, et il mio zelo della salute sua, et del commune benefitio della Republica Christiana, et della Chiesa et Religione Cattolica." Augurs well for his future reign, and begs credence for the said Baron Robert.—Florence, 20 June, 1598.

Endorsed :—"Copy of a letter from the Duke of Florence to the King of Scots."
(**133.** 178.)

Robert Wyseman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 11.—There is one Thomas Grene of Wynkfeild, the bastard son of James Wynkfield, late Master of the Ordnance in Ireland, committed to-day to the Marshalsea upon a letter from the Council in Ireland. When you understand his disorders, you will judge him a most loathsome young man; for he is perjured of record in the Star Chamber here and in the Chancery in Ireland. I write thus boldly, for that it concerns me and my assignee, with whom he has dealt most unhonestly, as also with Mr. Edward Darcy of the privy chamber, who made the award. I would therefore ask that letters from the Council here might be sent to the Council in Ireland to proceed according to the order already taken notwithstanding his flight. I am and have been lame these 16 months of the gout and not able to come abroad, and must crave pardon of you.—From my Cabin in Greenwich, 11 June, 1598.

Signed.
1 *p.* (**61.** 70.)

Thomas Fletcher, Mayor of Chester, to the Privy Council.

1598, June 11.—Reporting the despatch to Ireland on Friday last of a packet of letters from the Council to the Lords Justices of Ireland, and enclosing a packet of letters from Ireland to the Council.—Chester, 11 June, 1598.

"*Noted on the back*:—At the City of Chester 6 in the evening. At Namptwich the same day at 10 at night. At Stone at 2 of the same night. At Lichfied at 8 of the clock the next day being Monday. At Coventry at 11 of the clock in the forenoon in the same day. At Daventry betwixt 3 and four of the afternoon on Monday. At Tossiter betwixt 5 and 6 in the afternoon. At Brickhill past eight at night. At St. Albans after 1 at night."
½ *p.* (**61.** 71.)

H. Maynard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 11.—The continuance of this fresh weather causes my lord to keep in more than otherwise he would, but yet he is abroad at the least two hours every day, without any great touch of his gout or other sickness more than as yet his stomach hath not been good. He is not ill pleased with being here, being very private, neither troubled with visitations or many suitors. What he intends to do for his return or staying here he saith nothing. Thus much I am bold to write to you for that I suppose you to expect to hear how the world goeth with us.—From Theobalds this Sunday morning.

Holograph.
½ *p.* (**61.** 72.)

THOMAS MIDDLETON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, June 11.—I received the enclosed yesterday by the post, and would ask for directions for answer to these or the former which I delivered, especially touching that of Mr. Dacres, what I shall write that I have done with that letter, because it will be expected, or else nothing more will be known from them.

Having exhibited a petition to the Privy Council on behalf of the English captives in Spain, I humbly crave for their relief; there are good mariners there, and they have endured exceeding miseries because they will not serve the King.—London, 11 June, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**61.** 73.)

LORD DUNSANY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, June 11.—Having by the death of my grandmother a little manor and certain quillets of land fallen unto me, which she held in jointure, my son is entered thereunto, by what pretence or right I know not, and withholds the same from my assignee, to whom I have made a grant for years. I would ask your letters to the Justices of Ireland that the manor may be delivered to my assignee; and if my son have any colour of right he may afterwards be heard on that.—11 June, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**61.** 74.)

The BAILIFF and ALDERMEN of COLCHESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, June 11.—Upon receipt of your letter and the petition therein enclosed from the Dutch congregation here we conferred with them and heard their grievances, and they could not charge Mr. William Turnor, one of our bailiffs, with any stuff towards baymaking, which he this last year hath denied them; only, in June, 1595, there was by a constitution of the town a free liberty given to all strangers to buy and sell wool wrought and yarn within the town, as freemen did, for a petty fine to be given to the town; which, upon the complaint of many householders, in March last was denied to strangers, and the rather because we perceived, if the wool were wrought before it came to town, divers of the freemen and inhabitants living by that trade were like to perish, which now they take disliking of. For any stuff concerning their trade, the Dutch congregation are permitted to buy as always since their coming to this town, and albeit divers of their congregation, having attained to a far greater substance than any of the inhabitants, then depart to their countries, and notwithstanding they now be increased to great trade and from two to fifteen hundred, yet they refuse any other contribution to the town's charges than they first paid. Whereof we doubt not you will consider.

Signed:—'Thomas Reynold, Bailiff,' *and by seven aldermen.*

1 *p.* (**61.** 75.)

Newsletter.

Bruxelles, June $\frac{11}{21}$, 1598.—Le 16 du present arriva ung aultre courier despaigne portant lettres au Cardinal, quy contiennent comment le Roy, avecq le Prince d'Espaigne et l'adveu et consentement de les Grandes lesquels it avoyt faict assembler a mesme fin, ad de tout resigne la signeurie et gouvernement des ses pays bas patrimoniaux a sa fille en dote pour se marier avecq le Cardinal, dont on s'est icy reiouuy fort et se rejouuyreyent d'avantage s'il y fut quant et luy venu de l'argent ou ordre pour en tirer pardeca. Le 19 est arrive en cese ville l'archevesque de Bezancon, frere du Marquis de Daremberg, qui fut mande expressement quelque jours passez pour porter au Pape le chappeau et bulles du Cardinal et le remercier. L'archevesche de Toledo est resigne au moderateur ou precepteur du Prince de Espaigne, resarvant sur ce 100^{m}· escus de pencion. Cependant ces pays sont chargez pour furnir de l'argent, son Altesse ayant en rechief requis de ceulx de Brabant une nouvelle ayde de 40^{m}· florins oultre leur contribution ordinaire et extraordinaire. Ce quil a quoy ny en ont consentiz et a telle fin sont les impostes des bierres hautcez comme aussi de tous aultres marchandises. On a tres bien faict icy des feuz de joye pour la paiz de la France, mays pour encoires peu de proffit en est ensuivy. On dict que le jour de St. Jou le Cardinal changera d'habit et mectra l'espe au coste. Il y en a icy plusiours differentes opinions et ingenientes faicts sur ceste alteration et du succes qu'en pourroyt ensuyvre. Les ambassadeurs de France ne sont pas encoires arrivez, mays s'attendent d'heure en heure, et faict on icy provision de chaines dor pour leur present comme a des aultres qui s employerent allieurs. Les Ostagiers sont arrivez a Parys, ayant este par tout tres bien traictez. Cependant on procede assez lentement a la rendition des places promises par les conditions. On avoyt pense tirer d'Ardres la garnison sans argent, mays ont failly. Cependant se preparent diligement les provisions pour aller bien tost de Compaigne dont le temps nous fera l'ouverture.

Endorsed:—" XIX. 20 b. Jun. 21, 1598. Advertisement from Brussels, 1598. Marriage of Princess of Spain with Cardinal agreed on."

1 *p.* (**52.** 37.)

Arthur Atye to William Downhall.

[1598], June 12.—Mr. William, Mr. Sar. hath been with me and advised me to write to the effect of the enclosed. I pray you to peruse it, and if you think fit show it my Lord Mountjoy also, and then seal it up and deliver it when you come at the sea side at fit time of leisure. But take it again, if you can, or see it burnt. And bring some answer of it.—12 June, Kilburn.

P.S.—The motion for Mr. F. Grevile you may add of yourself this notwithstanding.

Holograph.

Addressed :—"To Mr. William Downhall, Esq., attending on the Earl of Essex," *and below,* " Mr. Joseph Earthe, I doubt not but you will cause this letter to be safely delivered."
Seal. ½ *p.* (**61.** 76.)

SIR CHARLES DAVERS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, June 12.—I have received warning from my mother to look that a certain statute wherein my father was bound to one Mr. Tindall be not laid on the land, which is committed to your trust. I have answered that I hope she will not suffer me to be incumbered with my father's debts, since I received no benefit by his goods. If this does not serve, I must ask you to send for Mr. Tindall and deal with him that, since he has liberty to lay his statute where he list, he seek his remedy from my mother, who has the benefit of my father's goods, and not from me.—Paris, 12 June, '98.
Holograph.
1 *p.* (**61.** 77.)

EDWARD, LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, June 12.—I have received your letters in which I confess with you the fairest picture in Europe. I would I could have as rich a box to keep it in as I esteem the favour great; then might I in some sort show how dearly I esteem it, though neither my dull spirit nor my harsh pen can come near the expressing thereof. I hope I shall not fail to carry out my instructions, should any complaint be made touching the King of Denmark's brother. I was yesterday with my Lord Treasurer, whom though I found taking the air, yet did I not find him so well as I hoped. It will be no little addition of grief to me in this journey, for though I know that in these matters of service he regards not my trouble, yet I lose my chiefest stay in this world if it should please God to call him. Think, therefore, that he who has been tied by his favour to honour him cannot but in true affection honour you if you be pleased to accept it; and though my course tends to a simple and private life, yet do I know how to honour those whom my affections or their favours do bind me unto, as I hope you shall find me if occasion be offered.—Lee, 12 June, 1598.
Holograph. Seal.
1 *p.* (**61.** 78.)

SIR FRANCIS VERE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, June 12.—I arrived here the 10th, and finding the Queen's ships unvictualled, I wrote to the Admiral of Holland, who with his fleet is on the coast of France, to send me a ship to transport me, which he has done. This evening I embark, though the wind is so bare that I shall be forced to tide it over. In three days I hope to be on the other side, where I doubt not of a speedy answer to that which I am to propound.—Sandwich, 12 June, 1598.
Holograph. Seal.
1 *p.* (**61.** 79.)

The Earl of Lincoln to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 12.—Mr. Secretary, I thought fit to satisfy you what offence I have made that giveth occasion of this complaint. I have at the earnest request of Frances Norys (who honoureth you) granted a lease of a farm of his land to an old servant of the Countess of Bedford's, whose wife did nurse him. I never dealt in the matter since; yet I perceive that this poor man, being neither able to fight nor to contend long in law, has found means to enter quietly, and keeps it without force. The matter is in suit between them upon a replevin; nor do I see that this is a matter determinable before your Lordships. Howsoever this matter has been handled without my privity. There is no colour of cause of complaint against me more than has been heretofore in other causes urged against me to my disgrace, though nothing was proved. I have always deserved your love; and were I assured of it, I should not fear to receive such a letter without some cause, especially sent by an officer of yours, who might by word or letter have commanded any reasonable thing. But now my young days are past (when I was less careful of giving cause of complaint), and for those forty years I was never called to answer any matter; yet now I cannot deal in any cause for which I am not threatened with the Council. I trust the cause hereof will not always be hidden.—Chanon Row, 12 June, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**61.** 80.)

Richard Hawkins to Queen Elizabeth.

1598, June 12.—Most mighty and gracious Queen. The manifold miseries and grievous calamities endured in this my long imprisonment, amongst Turks and Moors, would 'ere this have moved compassion, when in justice my liberty were not due unto me. But this merciless, faithless, filthy and most barbarous nation, in their pride disdaining all others, and of opinion that they were born only to command and all others to obey and serve them, I truly think that God hath stirred up not so much for the disturbing of the quiet, peaceable and blessed reign of your Majesty and other the States of Christendom, as for their own chastisement and destruction, which no doubt is a thing easy to be put in execution if your Highness strike while the iron is hot; or to force them to those conditions which should be most honourable. And, in discharge of my duty and with your Majesty's pardon, according to my understanding, in a few reasons I shall be able to make plain, and that, in reason and civil policy, profit is to be made of the opportunity, being the common enemy of all Christendom and the most tyrannous people that ever hath been known. And, first, I will touch their strength, which I hold to be weakness, and then their riches, which truly considered is but poverty; and, for conclusion, what may be the end of the war, if profit, or honour, or contrariwise. And to the first point, I say that the kingdom of Spain hath his forces divided in sustaining Naples, Sicily and Milan, with the forces in Barbary, in maintain-

ing the war with Flanders and England, in peopling and providing defence for the East and West Indias, with their kingdoms and islands adjacent.

England hath no employment of men of importance but against Spain, nor cause to divide her forces; and, the kingdoms well considered, England is not inferior to Spain in anything but in circuit, and in many superior, as in people, in victual, in munition, in shipping and unity. Spain cannot victual an army, no, nor sustain itself, without help of France, England, the East Countries and other parts. Yea, this present year, if Italy and Barbary, which ordinarily suffer want, had not holpen, many had perished for want of food, as did the greatest part of the army gathered together in Ferroll for a scarecrow to England. Whereof ensued pestilence and other infirmities in the provinces adjoining, the natural successors of famine. Which with what facility England accomplisheth, the armies that so ordinarily and speedily are provided, doth plainly manifest. With munition Spain is furnished from Milan and Flanders, yea, and other parts. England provideth other countries, yea, and Spain itself. For shipping, I appeal to the Spaniards themselves, who yield that the navy of England is the most puissant of the world, as in truth it has tried itself to their cost, which without aid of any other in all occasions is able to defend and offend at pleasure. If Spain make a navy, three years' time is needful to join shipping, and those to be bought, "embarged" or hired from Flemings, Venetians, Genoese or "Arogoteses." For Spain is utterly without shipping of regard. Of men there is no kingdom that this day is so poor. For to send six ships of three hundred tons, with six pinnaces, for the treasure to the Indias, they were forced to "kint" their men, a thing used in Spain when they need men, which is of five to take one. And that this may seem to carry likelihood of truth, it is to be understood that the *hijos de algo*, which are our yeomen with us, the merchants, with the religious and those that belong to the clergy, which doubtless is the best third part of the kingdom, be privileged and exempted. Of mariners and gunners there is not a ship which is not partly furnished with Flemish and English, and for any journey of importance they must of force help themselves with Walloon, Almain and Italian soldiers, and all that will offer service. Which cannot but breed disorder, confusion and emulation. Of all which England hath no need, and consequently, being but one nation and fighting but one cause, and that their own, cannot but begin, continue and end all their actions with concord and unity, the principal cause of all good success in great and important actions. Besides, this Spain is peopled of a mingled nation of Moors, Turks, Jews and negroes, and that in such sort that if a foreign enemy should enter the country they have cause to fear more their domestic enemies than him that entereth publishing war. Nay, such is their estate that they ever live in fear of civil commotions and insurrections. For the second point: That kingdom is thought to be richest which can best live in plenty without the help of others, which Spain can worst do of all Christendom, as

the impediments of their trades caused through your Majesty hath manifested. Through which their cities and towns, which most flourished, are ruinated, and people so impoverished, as is not to be believed except it be seen. The rents and rights of Spain amount to fourteen millions of ducats, at five shillings and sixpence the ducat. But of this the King hath not free two hundred thousand ducats. For that the rest is at pawn for money taken and borrowed, as I have been informed of them that know well the State. As for the treasure of the Indias, it beareth great fame that yearly it amounteth to many millions, which may be, one with another, betwixt six and eight millions, and those of *pesos*, which in value amounts to four shillings and sixpence. And of this the charge eateth a great part, and within a few days that it is unladen it vanisheth without show or appearance. With the Genoese he brake but these few days past for nine millions, and, after, forced them to a composition at his pleasure, having the law in his own hands. Of Christendom, his subjects suffer greatest oppression and impositions, as *alcavala*, *moxerifasgo*, *portuzgo*, *derechos*, *pechos*, and a thousand rackings in that manner, as that almost nothing is heard in any meeting of the better sort but complaints of the insufferable taxes and exactions which daily are laid upon them. And if the true riches of a prince is the love of his subjects and that they be rich, I may boldly say that none is so poor as the King of Spain ; for that I never talked with any, of what degree soever in matter of estate, that desired not his death and spake not ill of his proceedings, and complained not of the great poverty in which they see themselves in regard of the wealth that in times past they possessed. For it was wont to be a thing ordinary to find merchants and men of trades to be worth a hundred, two hundred thousand pounds, yea, and a million. Now hardly is found a man that may be reputed of certainty worth five thousand pounds. And is it likely there can be greater poverty of prince and people than that, the King commanding to send from Seville to Lisbon by land some of your people in truck of Spaniards sent before by your Highness' order from England, there was not to be found amongst the King's officers that could, or amongst the merchants that would, disburse a thousand ducats for bearing their charges and fulfilling the King's commandment (it being a matter that so much concerned their reputation) till they had spent as much in sustaining them afterwards.

Now to the end of the war, which is principally to be regarded. And that it hath been hitherto honourable to your Majesty more than to any prince that ever lived, to mate so great a monarch as no age hath had, let the world judge ; and to press him and oppress him in that sort that he should beg for peace, without which he is like to come to great diminution. And challenging to himself the title of the defender of the true faith of Christ, your Highness (by God's hand helping, it being his own cause) should give him the chastisement of his presumption ; and confirm yours, which is truth itself, and confound his, which is error and falsehood. And what greater fame can there be attained than to be

the remedy of the common evils of all Christendom, and that, by your Highness's help, the French King is settled in his kingdom in peace, the States of Flanders sustain themselves, and Spain is like to come to know their errors. That the war with Spain hath been profitable, no man can with reason gainsay. And how many millions we have taken from the Spaniard, is a thing notorious. Which that they have been all gains for England, I think it not difficult to prove. And first, our shipping, victual, munition and men, we buy not nor hire from France, Germany and other parts. And when they be lost, what loseth England but of her superfluities? If the soldiers or mariners receive pay or reward, they spend it in England. It is true that any particular adventurer findeth by his loss the less in his purse; but his neighbours and countrymen have so much the more, and in any journey, if they return with booty, all whatsoever they bring is profit to the realm. Well may the succour of Flanders and France suck us; but Spain doubtless hath enriched us exceedingly. And, for example, what cities, towns, islands, carracks and shipping have been sacked, spoiled and taken by us? And from us, I think, Dunkirk hath taken more than all Spain. The which is confirmed also by the cheapness that all Spanish commodities do now bear in England, having no trade with Spain, that they be for the most part of less price in England than Spain or the Indias.

Whether it be necessary for England to have war, and how much better with a rich than a poor enemy, and the peace should not be granted without the King of Spain allot your Majesty Indias, in which to occupy the superfluity of your people, belonging of right unto your Majesty as to him, your Highness's grandfather of famous memory being the first discoverer of the main of the West Indias, and the facility with which your Majesty might dispossess him of the principal fountains of his treasures, with other secrets of importance, the fear to weary your Highness and time giveth me not leave to particulate. All which I present not to persuade or dissuade, but that your sovereign Majesty of these as of all other advices may choose that which in your most experimented understanding may bear likelihood to be sound, and reject that which seemeth otherwise. Holding myself in duty bound, though with manifest hazard of my life, to venture this and more. I humbly beseech your Majesty to pardon my boldness, and, though the clouds of distance have darkened my deeds, and others have vantaged me in occasions to make show of that which, for want of means, hath been buried in me, yet dare I affirm that in true zeal and love to your Majesty's service, Marcus Curtius to his country did not exceed me. In what degree I have sought to maintain the same, this bearer Captain Burgon, for the time we have been together, is able to make known, which, with the faithful and loyal service of my dead father, may beg at your hands the relief for me and my company which all distressed do ordinarily find; that, if the peace be concluded, I and my company may be remembered, and, if the war be continued, we may not be utterly forgotten, for except your Majesty's favour free us, we are like to end our days in perpetual imprisonment.—Seville, the 12 of June, 1598.

If this by any means should come to the knowledge of any Spaniard or spy, nothing would be able to redeem my life. Therefore I humbly crave that your Majesty will grant me that favour that only the Earl of Essex and Sir Robert Cecil may have the sight thereof.

Holograph.

1¾ *pp.* (**177.** 36.)

JEHAN de DUVENVOIRD to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598, June ½½.—I beseech your Lordship to permit the early return to this country of one Van Weteren, whom about three years ago you took as a page. His brother, a gentleman in his Excellency's service, much desires his company.

From the Hague in Holland this 22 of June, 1598.

Endorsed : "For the return of Baltazar the page."

Signed. French.

½ *p.* (**177.** 44.)

SIR HORATIO PALAVICINO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, June 13.—I am again in my solitude, where I have no regrets but for my distance from you ; I comfort myself with believing that you will not for that forget me. As to the inclosed letter, it is too importunate to keep back, although I have already sent you one from the same writer ; for whom I say nothing, since I do not think he deserves it. I hear that the King of France is advising the States to continue the war. I suppose he does not think his peace a very secure one, unless King Philip has something to occupy him. He may doubt as to the restoration of the towns. This seems a dangerous course for us.—Baburham, 13 June, 1598. *Holograph. Italian.*

1 *p.* (**61.** 81.)

SIR RICHARD MOLYNEUX to SIR JOHN STANHOPE.

1598, June 13.—Some lewd priests in these parts have recently prevailed over certain persons to incline to Papistry. Their practice was in this manner. They had certain women, who pretended to be possessed with unclean spirits, upon whom they practised at some private places, where for the novelty thereof sometimes as many as five hundred persons would be drawn together, promising not to betray them. The party possessed would make show to be most horribly tormented and that with very strange illusions ; and thus they win daily many unto them. Notwithstanding they have used these conventicles very subtly, I apprehended to the number of twenty persons at the last, that have been at these abominable practices, who have confessed of many more, all which I have sent to the Bishop of Chester, there to be further examined, by whom, as well as by the Dean, I have been well aided. I assure there have not been two nights in the last six months wherein I have not ridden abroad the most part

of the night. I pray you acquaint her Majesty that, upon a letter directed to me lately under her sacred hand and privy signet, I have made known to them of whom she received the last loans her request that they would forbear the repayment for one half year longer; to which they most willingly consent.—Sestone, 13 June.

Holograph.
1 *p.* (**61.** 82.)

GEORGE GILPIN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, June 14.—On behalf of the bearer, John Hawarde, his special friend, who may require Cecil's aid in some business he now cometh over for.—The Hague, 14 June, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.
1 *p.* (**61.** 83.)

GEORGE GILPIN to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598, June 14.—How much Sir Francis Vere's coming over hath been looked for, I need not tell your Honour, who knoweth how much the matter he should come for importeth these men. Bruits come daily from the enemy's quarters that her Majesty will agree. There is no talk among men but the peace is still spoken of. The Papists stick not to give it forth openly that France being agreed, her Majesty would not sit out. The Cardinal ceases not to practise underhand to draw them to hearken, but all will not serve if they shall see any hope of the continuance of her Majesty's favour, yet if the people conceive any appearance to be abandoned, it is doubtful what course they will choose. The Cardinal will offer large and speak fair till he be possessed of his purpose. His master, the K. of Spain, seeing by one way he could not attain to that monarchy he shot at, doth now go about to compass it otherwise. I assure your Lordships the well affected are much dismayed. They of Holland are still met and hold together the longer in hope of Sir Francis' coming. There is not yet heard anything from any of the Provinces who prolong the bringing in of their consents for the extraordinary contributions, to the no small hindrance of their other causes, which is not without suspicion of another meaning in some of them. We hear that the Cardinal hath sent to draw forth the men and munition out of those towns shall be surrendered to the K. of France, and will join them to his other troops in Brabant, having at Tulbourgh, 2 leagues from Bolducq [Bois-le-Duc], some 5,000 foot and 2,000 horse, which hath made his Excellency take order for 12 companies to be sent into Breda on the first warning. Besides, so many as can be spared out of the frontier garrisons shall be willed to be in readiness to march towards the Bommelre Weerdt to make a flying camp. As the enemy's stirring shall be heard of, so will his Excellency with the Count William Hohenlo dispose of themselves.

From the Hague this 14th of June, 1598.

P.S.—If this bearer, John Havarde, an honest merchant and a very friend of mine, shall upon occasion crave your favour, I humbly beseech you to make me so much the more bound to you. The articles of the agreement between the Kings of Spain and France are here wonderfully wished for and desired, being spoken of very diversely.

Holograph. Seal.
3 *pp.* (**177.** 37.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 15.—Acknowledging the receipt of his letter of the 14th with the enclosure for Mr. Edmunds, which was sent after Mr. Edmunds, who embarked last Tuesday, by John Symons, the post, who will deliver it.—Dover Castle, 15 June, 1598.

Noted on the back: Dover this 15th of June at 5.30 p.m.; Canterbury this 15th, past 8 p.m.; Sittingbourne, 11.30 p.m.; Rochester, 16 June, at almost 2 a.m.; Dartford at 4 a.m.

Holograph. Seal.
½ *p.* (**61.** 85.)

J. D. to Richard Graeme.

1598, June 15.—Please you to understand with what extraordinary pains and hazard of my life, I travailed in this matter committed to me, hoping to do good offices to her Majesty. For this effect I spake the nobleman's self, and brought from the Isles to the South Border on my charges his trusty servant with full instructions from his master to perfect all conditions required of him: but now I consider that an old dealing between the Lord Treasurer and this man has stopped my Lord of Essex's course in these affairs, so that they must be committed to the former travailers. In truth this man made me acquainted with the dealing with the Treasurer two years ago and shewed me that it was "cassine af" by the Treasurer. If I had known the impediment I should have gone no further. It may be his Honour's long experience may accomplish this matter at a lower rate, whereof I doubt, yet can he not do it speedilier nor surer nor we, who had all things in such readiness. But since his Honour has countermanded our coming, I have directed this man back again to his own place, with their last conditions: that if it shall please his Honour of new to enter in this action, that then both his master Maclean and he shall be ready to renew this dealing upon my advertisement. Also, in case a particular practice can be found out against the Earl of Tyrone for his killing, his Honour shall be first acquainted with this, so that the same shall be ordered by him alone, and in this shall I be made "forseine." In all this there is an oversight which no doubt would have confirmed this man's service, there was no token given him. Although his travails had not the whole success, if this matter be renewed again, this shall, must needs, be amended. To me I

require none, her Majesty's protection and his Honour's favour shall fully satisfy me. John has put me in hope that in case the earl of Tyrone, whom he calls Oneill, be compelled to take the field, a way may be found to cut him off at a certain price. There is one thing necessary to be known. Of late there is one come privily from Odoneill to Maclean for agreeing with Tyrone, and large offers made to him, if he will assist and conjoin with them, first, to conjoin in marriage with Tyrone (for Maclean's wife is dead of late), to have so many companies entertained to Maclean upon the Earl of Tyrone's charges: last, there shall be great lands designed to him in Ireland. Their offers are hard, and Maclean has continued to answer till he hear from your estate. Therefore it is expedient the travailing with Maclean be hastened. I expect his Majesty be dissimulate in these affairs of Ireland, and some pregnant presumptions I have. Also I have sought out one who is sufficient, to acquaint the Earl with his Majesty's most privy affairs, and I shall do nothing which shall be hidden from him, but I see this mean is rejected also, and my travails lost. Yea, and more. These men with whom I have dealt are counselled that I have not dealt truly, but to "seise" them and no further. I will take nothing amiss, but the former must not be lost to others. Please you to recall the just copies of his Majesty's letter and act of Council directed to the whole "Shereffes" within his kingdom for armour and pavilions, as ye may read. What this imports, judge they whom this concerns. The Earl of Angus shall be lieutenant on the Borders. The Lord Home shall have his pardon. Let this be considered that there is none dwelling in our North Isles but Maclean and Macleod in the Lewis, but are all friends and well willers to Tyrone. If Maclean shall consent to them, his power shall be so increased as it will daily be more extraordinary charge to her Majesty and greater loss of her people. Therefore this is to be prevented wisely. I know the Treasurer employs George Nikelsonne in these affairs, as he did before. But since I am inhibited I will intermeddle no more. You must excuse me if I have fallen on these paths, for besides Maclean there is not one that can be employed in this action.—The 15 of June, '98.

Addressed, "To my vere good friend Richard Graime of the Brekanhill." *Holograph.*

1¼ *pp.* (**61.** 86.)

Andrew White to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 15.—Three of the five Commissioners in the controversy which Mr. Inchingham follows against me for Dumbrody have decreed unto him the whole tithes of the lordship, and settled in him the possession of the late widow's third part of the land, notwithstanding my bearing back from that manner of trial, and that some of the Commissioners themselves did think the proceeding erroneous and refuse to join with the rest in it. I haven gotten hard measure which I hope by your means to have redressed, and he £200 a year (a greater portion than that which

is left in my hands) to enable him to follow any ordinary trial of law. Such is his insatiableness as he is now gone over without any certificate from the Commissioners, to procure some other extraordinary course for recovery of the rest. This rest is the only stay which my father's hard fortune hath left to me, and to a number of my poor kindred who have their chiefest maintenance by me. By its loss we are undone; your goodness in helping us to keep it shall bind us unto you for ever. I will omit to aggravate the discountenancing of me by the labour that was used towards Mr. Ashlie for appointing my adversary to be his lieutenant in the fort of Duncannon. The fort is built upon the land in controversy, and it is unmeet that any private title should be countenanced by her Majesty's forces. Since March last it hath been commonly trusting to the guard of 4 or 5 men, so that it and the ordnance have lain open to the mercy of any enemy that durst attempt them. I leave the rest to my petition which I have appointed my brother to deliver.—Dublin, this 15 of June, 1598. *Signed. Seal.*

1 *p.* (**61**. 88.)

Agnes, Countess of Errol to Archibald Douglas.

1598, June 15.—Guid cossing. Efter my most herttye commandations. The trubbels that all have of late sustinit causeth us to be at gritter charges than is needful for us to have. Our holle pleneching and housild stufe in the tyme of our lat trubles quhane the kinge come in the northe was lost. And therefor I am at this tyme forsit to derekt this berer John Smaill in that contre quhare ye ar to by sik sempell pleneching for our housis as we stand in grittest neid of. I will tharfor praye you give the small monye that he caris w^{t} him be not abell to by the portion of stufe continit in his memorial, that ye will bettre helpe im to sik monye as he wantis and be ane mine effter yo^{r} pouer to bring hem to us sik small pleneching if we due present the lake. My husband hes him mest herttye comendit to yow, and walt this tyme have written to yow be himselfe war it not that he lukis efter the end of his conventioun, quhilk will begin about the tent of the next minith, to have sume farther matter to writ unto yow. Sene the returning of Mr. Aduard Bruce ther hes bine littill or ne reseulutioun taking in onye matter of importance, q'lk is houp sill be dune at this convention. The preparation for the Wast isles geis se slalye forduards that I can writ littill or netthing quhatt will be the end therof.—At Edinburghe, this 15 of *Junii*, 1598.

Addressed :—"To my loving cossing Archbadd Douglass, resedant at London." *Holograph.*

1 *p.* (**61**. 89.)

Jo. Evelyn to the Lord Treasurer.

1598, June 15.—In the case of Thomas Cave and Elenor, his wife, against Oliver St. John and Anthony Hungerford and Lucy, his wife, he finds an order of the Court of Chancery that

defendants shall pay the plaintiffs 500 marks. The Court forbears to give any order touching any employment of the money for the time past.—Chancery Lane, 15 June, 1598.

1 *p.*

The Order referred to, dated May 15, 1598.

2 *pp.* (2174.)

ROBERT DOLMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, June 16.—It pleased you to accept last Michaelmas a young black colt, and by your letters to embolden me to recommend to you any suit I had, promising your favour in it. If I am not too bold, I would ask your favour to the Queen or my lord your father, as may seem best, in the following. I am the Queen's tenant of the grange of Hoton hang, the vaccary of More coot and Boldinglif, parcel of the late dissolved monastery of Jervaulx, and once in the hands of the Countess of Lennox, at a rent of £19 11s. 8d.

My father and I have served the Countess and the Queen these 60 years as stewards of the court and receivers, with no more than a fee of £20 a year for both offices, although at each Easter and Michaelmas I have to ride 200 miles circuit to hold the said courts, and every Michaelmas I have to go to London to make my account.

For which reasons I am suitor to have a renewal of my lease (the term now being ended) for three lives or 21 years, whichever shall be thought best.

And if I can have no absolute lease of these lands, yet I hope for such a lease as the one enclosed, which contains this clause (granted under My Lord Treasurer and Sir John Fortescue's hands), "*habendum quamdiu in manibus nostris heredum vel successorum nostrorum remanebunt vel remanere contingunt.*" Which if I may compass, I shall most willingly bestow upon your Honour 100 angels.—16 June, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**61.** 90.)

LORD NORTH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, June 16.—After Mr. Wade had shewed me the idle matters penned by Sir William Stafford I did yesterday talk to her Majesty about him, if she would be pleased to free him from the prison and the charge in respect of his poor wife and children. Her Majesty did graciously yield to have him consigned to the Bishop of Winchester, and gave me order that we should write to the Bishop accordingly. I have business which draweth me to London this forenoon, and will there entertain me all this day, otherwise I would have spared this labour, which yester night late I endeavoured to do, and failed of you. If you will have a letter to be drawn for that purpose, my hand shall go with yours.—16 June, '98.

Holograph.

½ *p* (**61.** 91.)

ADVERTISEMENTS FROM FRANCE.

1598, June $\frac{16}{28}$.—From the Court at St. Germain, 26 June, '98. The towns are to be surrendered to the King on the 10th of next month. The Marquisate of Saluzzo is to be given up within a year. The two Kings have made such a peace that they dare not publish all the articles, but will keep them secret as far as they can. A gentleman of the Duc d'Aerschot has told me several times that there would soon be great changes. They are taking cannon from Paris to Calais, and from Calais and Doullens into Flanders, which men think strange. The Ambassadors will not leave until the towns have been given up. The two Kings desire nothing but the ruin of your country, not that you should attain a good peace. The King will not leave Paris for 18 days, nor will Marshal Biron leave Brussels, nor M. le Grand leave Spain, until the couriers have returned. "Vous entendrez pour le seur que Mons. Laffontaine a mandé icy que le grand Tresoriere et ceuz de son party demandent la paix, et Monseigneur le Comte demande la guerre, tellement qu'il mande que vous estez tout bien empechez. C'est un homme qui ne vous veult que de mal, et mesme n'en peult faire autrement, voyant qu'il sert a un Saint Esprit de l'Espaignol, et ne faira de sa vie aultre chose tant que le petit home vivra. Ce sera un tres grand coup de vous en quitter un jour." The German whom the Earl knighted refuses to fight a Frenchman on the ground that the King has forbidden duels. Everyone is mocking at him. I hear from Holland that the Estates are disposed towards peace. That will be their ruin. The Queen might easily be Princess there, if she would, or at least Countess of Holland and Zealand. Anyhow the two Kings are in very low water for money. President Richardot is returned to Brussels, because the town talk was that he was to get Count Maurice assassinated, The Comte de Mercœur who is with the King, admits that the King of Spain cannot undertake any great war, so that if the Queen and the Estates were firm, everything would be well; but we hear that your Council is fearful.—*French.*

(**61.** 106.) 1 *p.*

LA HOTTIERE MONTIGNY, Vice-Admiral of Brittany, to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598, June $\frac{17}{27}$.—Letter of credence in favour of Captain David 'Gouin.'—Vannes en Bretagne, 27 June, 1598.

Signed. Seal. French.

1 *p.* (**61.** 108.)

The EARL of PEMBROKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, June 18.—If my son had not been distempered in his body he should have come up to do my duty and his own to her Majesty. But as it is I must for some few days stay him till he perfectly recover. Meantime I pray you to deliver my humble letters of duty to her Majesty, lest my coming hither on a sudden make me seem not respectful of her service.

There is a suit commenced in the Court of the Duchy of Lancaster by Mr. Thyn, my neighbour, against my servant, George Catchmayd, concerning a weir in the river Wye. I will be bold to desire your lawful favour for the defendant, to whom I wish well.—Wilton, 18 June, 1598. *Holograph.*
1 *p.* (**61.** 92.)

The enclosure:—

The Earl of Pembroke to the Queen.

1598, June 18.—My infirmities forcing me to retire to Wiltshire from service on the marches of Wales, I thought well to advertise it and entreat your Majesty to allow of it. It is grievous to me not to be able to remain where I am commanded, nor yet to repair to where your Majesty resides, but seeing both are due to want of health I hope not to be blamed.—Wilton, 18 June, 1598. Signed.
½ *p.* (**61.** 93.)

H. Maynard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 18.—My lord hath not been well this night, so as with his own hand he is not well able to write to you. He imputeth it to his going abroad yesterday in the afternoon, when he was overtaken with the great shower which he thinketh did him some harm. Whether he shall be able to take his journey to London to-morrow or not, he cannot tell until he shall have passed this next night, which if he shall find better than this past he mindeth to hold his purpose, otherwise he must be constrained to stay his amendment.—Theobalds, 18 June, 1598.
Holograph. Seal.
½ *p.* (**61.** 94.)

Lady Yonge to the Lord Treasurer.

1598, June 18.—The natural care of a grandmother, and the miserable condition of my son Strangwaies his daughter's poor distressed orphans, who are detained from their whole portions by Sir Henry Newton, enforceth me to trouble your Lordship with the petition herein enclosed.—From Bristowe the 18th of June, 1598. *Signed.*
½ *p.* (**177.** 41.)

The Grocers' Company.

1598, [June 19.]—On the 19th of June, we coming to the Grocers' Hall, according to their own appointment, Mr. Box, one of the wardens of the Company, demanded of the said Company whether they would allow of the "patten" or withstand it; then the Master of the Company answered that they could not withstand the Queen's grant. Then the said Box affirmed that they might do it, for he had taken counsel of it, and that they might be relieved if they would stand in it, saying that the

Queen could not grant it, for it was flatly against law, and would have had us to put our "patten" to the four judges of the land to decide it, whether her Majesty could grant it by law or not, and told them that what bonds soever we should take of them were all not worth anything if they should break them because it was against law. Whereupon the grocers would not agree with us upon any reasonable conditions.—*Signed*, Joshua Crewe, Geo. Berisford. *At foot*: "Mr. Boxe at Basing lane." *Undated.* ½ *p.* (**62.** 8.)

Sir Robert Cecil to the Fellows of Trinity Hall, Cambridge.

1598, June 19.—Upon the death of the Master of your House, I wrote unto you by her Majesty's commandment, by the effect whereof I doubt not you have well perceived, at the least such of you that have discretion, how graciously she did recommend to you the care of yourselves, without any other appointment of you to choose any man. Being loth therefore to do wrong to any that deserve it not, and yet not daring to suffer her Majesty to be neglected, I have thought good to make you all participant to whom I writ, that you may divide among you the portion of this error as it shall concern you, that there are few precedents remaining whereof it shall appear that her Majesty's pleasure, being signified in any matter by any of her servants holding place about her, should be so slightly regarded as not to be held worthy any other answer than by word of mouth delivered to an ordinary messenger of the Chamber, by whom although you have amongst you held it sufficient to answer me, yet because I dare not presume to make an answer to my Sovereign on such grounds, I have thought good to make it known unto you what interpretation I make of this scornful proceeding, lest those who have heard of it may censure me to be as simple, if I should pass over the contempt, as they do hold you undutiful who have passed over your duties. Wherein I must let you know that, although her Majesty no way findeth fault with your election, having understood, though not from yourselves, how worthy and fit a person is chosen, yet can she not excuse those to whom she sent advice rather than commandment, for making so slight a valuation of that gracious care, which she expressed in the manner of my letter, chiefly tending to persuade that you might not suddenly or disorderly choose any factious or insufficient ruler. To the end therefore that it may appear which of you have advised this slight proceeding with me, or will justify it, these shall be to require you, you the senior Fellow to whom my letter was directed, and from whom my messenger received his answer, or any others of you that will assume yourselves to be authors of it, or advisers to be done in no other form, to make your present repair hither, whereby it may appear that I am not so unworthy of the favour her Majesty hath done in calling me to this place as not to consider what is due unto me in that respect, though otherwise I value my private condition with as much mediocrity as those that

are meaner than myself, and do as much reverence that University for many respects as any other gentleman in England.—From the Court at Greenwich, 19 June, 1598.

Copy.

1¼ *pp.* (**136.** 63.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir John Fortescue.

1598, June 19.—Is tenant to the Queen of Little Munden, Herts, and has made composition with one Lloyd who has a lease in reversion. Wishes his own name not to appear therein, and prays that the land may pass in the name of his friend Mr. Thomas Crompton, or his servant Henry Linley.—From the Court, 19 June, 1598.

Signed.

½ *p.* (1085A.)

Executors of Lady Dacre to Lord Burghley.

1598, June 20.—Pray to be admitted to sue livery in the name of Lord Buckhurst. Detail proceedings in Chancery with respect to Buckhurst's title.

Signed, Edward Fenmer, D. Drury, George Goring, Edward More.

1 *p.* (**146.** 132.)

T. Hesketh to the Lord Treasurer.

1598, June 20.—Thanks him for the wardship of Singleton. Proceedings in the motion made by the Attorney General as to Lady Dacre's lands, in which Lord Buckhurst is concerned. Encloses letter from Sir John Stanhope respecting the penalty awarded against Stansfield.

Endorsed :—20 June, 1598.

1 *p.* (2175.)

Henry IV. King of France to the Earl of Essex.

1598, June $\frac{20}{30}$.—Acknowledging receipt of his letter and the arrival of his messenger. Whatever Essex recommends shall furnish occasion to prove the King's affection for him.—St. Germain-en-laye.

Endorsed :—June '98.

Holograph. French.

½ *p.* (**147.** 136.)

Sir Francis Vere and George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1598, June 21.—I arrived here in the Hague the 16th, and the 18th I was heard, Mr. Gilpin being present. We were answered by the States that as they acknowledged all their good from her Majesty, so would they, by all means possible, make manifest their thankfulness, and use both expedition and their uttermost

endeavours, every way, to give her Majesty satisfaction in this great matter now a handling, requesting to have the proposition delivered in writing, to the end they might proceed the better to a good resolution, which we have done in the manner as we have sent it to Mr. Secretary, and left out the particular demands till another season, only thought good to impart the whole to some of them in private, though we perceived they had sufficient taste of her Majesty's desire by the light they received in England. This is the chief of our labour hitherto, having had small time to learn the certain purpose of these men. So far as we can discover they will omit no possible means to yield her Majesty all the contentment they can, which we doubt not shall appear further when all the Deputies shall be come. By those we have in particular dealt with we have no especial difficulty in the points moved, only in that there is no certain sum set down nor yet any quantity of victuals specified for the supply of the forces in Ireland. If her Majesty, notwithstanding their offers to be made, shall bend to a peace, it is apparent that the men of most authority and credit will continue rather in war than hazard their estate on a forced peace, and yet are not without some fear that the enemies' practices, joined to the apprehension of her Majesty's withdrawing of the accustomed favour, will cause some inconvenience, especially in respect of the cautionary towns, falling into the consideration that her Majesty will never abandon them without a more sum than it is in their power presently to furnish: and if they be kept neutral, lying as they do, it will utterly destroy all their negotiation, undo their people, and make the others rich in short time; besides a further doubt which possesses many, that the K. of Spain will offer largely for them, or seek by all means and practices to effect his further purposes. As for any action of war, they will attempt little until they know how matters will go with her Majesty in this negotiation, or until the enemy attempt somewhat, which the Cardinal as yet maketh small shew of, seeking by a kind of mildness to creep into further credit with these people.—From the Hague this 21 June, 1598.

Vere's Holograph. Signed. Seal.

2½ *pp.* (**177.** 42.)

Richard Saltonstall, Mayor of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 21.—The *Quo Warranto* for the measuring of corn, coals, fruit and other things brought to the City of London by water, which has been by your means brought to the point of trial, ready to be confessed by her Majesty's counsel learned in the law, is now made stay of by the Lord Chief Justice, wherein the City stands in need of your furtherance.—London, 21 June, 1598.

Signed.

½ *p.* (**61.** 99.)

The Fellows of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 21.—It was no contempt that they did not answer his letter, but rather an ignorance of their duty. They will never lapse into error again, but be more careful in the future.—Cambridge, 11 Kalendas Julii. *Latin.*

½ *p.* (**136.** 64.)

Sir Charles Blunt and Sir Melger Leven.

1598, $\frac{\text{June 21.}}{\text{July 1.}}$.—Documents relating to the Quarrel between Sir Charles Blunt and Sir Melger Leven.

(1.) Note by Captain Thynne.

Tuesday, June 2 [N.S.]—When Sir Charles Blunt came first into Paris he entreated me to signify unto Sir Melger Leven from him that he was come, and desired to know how he meant to proceed in the quarrel depending between them. Sir Melger answered that he came into France of purpose to fight, being called thither by Sir Charles Blunt, and, taking himself to be defendant, expected what Sir Charles Blunt's further purpose and proceeding would be.

Wednesday, 3.—The day following Sir Charles desired me again to tell him that it appeared by his letters that he was appellant, and that if he denied to proceed in that quality he would force him to do it by some extraordinary means, and withal required that, if he renounced to be appellant, he should signify under his hand by writing that he disclaimed from having any quarrel against Sir Charles, and that then he should hear further from him. Sir Melger Leven answered that both Sir Charles and himself had in England referred both their grievances to be ended and determined by the right honourable the Earl of Essex, who commanded them both to proceed no further in the quarrel, upon which command he held himself satisfied, and resolved never more to proceed in that quarrel. But that Sir Charles Blunt, notwithstanding this command, wrought him a challenge and called him into France to satisfy him; by reason of which challenge he held himself to be defendant. Hereupon I required to have him signify so much by writing to Sir Charles Blunt, which he for the present refused, but promised to send his answer either that day or the next. The same evening I understood by Sir Charles Blunt that Sir Melger Leven had sent him word that he would the next morning attend him on horseback with his sword and pistol at the windmill which is without the port of St. Onory, near the Faubourg. And that thither, if he came, they would confer further of the matter. (This, Sir Melger Leven saith, is not well reported, but Mr. Top, who was his messenger, saith that "resolve" being put in the place of "confer" will make it perfect—*Margin.*) Whereupon Sir Charles entreated me to signify unto Sir Melger that he was not presently provided of a horse, but that he would try by all possible means to procure one, which if he could not do, then he

would come to the place appointed with a gelding and those arms nominated by Sir Melger Leven, if he would mount himself on the like, and that if he wanted a gelding he would give him the choice of as many as he could procure, and that himself would accept of one of those, or else that he would meet him on foot, either with his rapier and poniard or rapier and pistol, at the place before appointed. To this Sir Melger answered that he would give Sir Charles one or two days' leisure to provide himself of a horse, and that willingly he would not give him longer respite, for that in Paris he assured himself in that time he could not miss to furnish himself to his content. And when I assured him that if Sir Charles could not provide himself of a horse he would with either those weapons or any other on foot meet him, he answered that if he could not otherwise furnish himself he would lend Sir Charles his second horse, or else he said he might come on his gelding, for that he was resolved to defend his reputation on his horse which he loved, and had brought out of England with him for that purpose (for those were his words) with his sword and pistol. He desired me to let him know if Sir Charles would accept of this offer, or else be the next morning at the place appointed, that he might not fail to be ready accordingly.

The same night, having delivered this answer to Sir Charles, he entreated me to tell Sir Melger that he accepted of his offer of respite, and that he would not fail in the meantime to do his best to procure a horse, because he would satisfy him with the the same arms which he had proposed, although he was not ignorant that the nominating of both time, place and arms belonged unto him being defendant, and that, if in that time he could not provide himself of a horse, that then he would on foot meet him with any arms Sir Melger might nominate, from a pike to a pin; or else upon a gelding with the same arms first proposed, provided that he should come also in the like sort.

To this Sir Melger answered that he was very well pleased, and that Sir Charles had offered him most gentleman-like, and that he could not except against these offers.

This note I have showed to Sir Melger Leven, and left it with him to consider of almost a whole day, who excepted not against any part of it, in witness whereof I have set to my hand.

H. Thynne.

Endorsed:—"Captain Thinn's note."
2 *pp.* (**177**. 48.)

(2.) By Sir Henry Davers.

Saturday, 6th.—Returning from Rouen to Paris on Saturday night, being the 6 of June, I was entreated by Sir Charles Blunt to use mine acquaintance with the French in providing him of an horse for the performance of the combat between Sir Melger Levin and him.

Sunday, 7th.—Which accordingly the next morning I went about to do. The same day very late, upon occasion of

a letter delivered him that evening by one Mr. Tott, who in Sir Melger's name did press him to make haste, I went unto Sir Melger to let him understand that I had sought among my friends to fit Sir Charles with an horse, but was not so presently able to do it, for that the King was but newly (on Friday 5th) arrived, and the horses yet weary with their long travel out of Brittany, wishing him therefore to expect a day or two until Sir Charles were provided to his mind, lest otherwise it might be said he played upon the advantage, both in refusing all other fight but on horseback, and in urging Sir Charles to that fight in such haste, whereas he on the one side had brought over his own horse well known unto him, on the other Sir Charles was not able to provide himself so on the sudden. To this motion of mine he willingly agreed.

Monday, 8th.—The next day being Monday, the King having received some intelligence of the quarrel, sent one of his guard to lay his commandment upon them. Whereupon I was desired by Sir Charles Blunt to signify unto Sir Melger that, notwithstanding all inhibitions, he was resolved to end the matter by the sword, according to their former appointment. Which message when I had delivered to Sir Melger, at first he made some difficulty thereat, affirming he would not break the King's commandment, unless I would challenge him, whereby the danger which thereon might ensue should rest on us and not on him. My answer was to this effect that so he failed not to perform the meeting, Sir Charles was content to be either challenger or defendant, giving him leave to take the advantage of either for assuring himself against the King's commandment. Herewith he seemed to remain satisfied, and we proceeded then so far as he gave me the measure of his rapier, and after some dispute about the charge of their pistols, we concluded that powder and bullets should be brought upon the place by either of them, and also that either of them should bring a gentleman to search them, and to see the indifferent charging of their pistols. On the place, we agreed according to their former appointment. On the hour, either that night or the next morning at the nomination of Sir Charles, who, although he had seen some two or three horses, yet had not made trial as yet of any of them but one, and of him but only once. Thus I departed, Sir Melger desiring me to give him advice of the hour with the soonest. Returning to Sir Charles Blunt, I found him desirous to protract no time, in respect the matter was now grown public; and, therefore, he resolving presently what horse to take, I was sent back again to Sir Melger with the assignation of the hour at six of the clock the same night, advising him only to alter the place and make choice of any other at his own discretion. For that the place assigned lay in the direct way to St. Germains, whither the King was to go that night. Upon the delivery of which message Sir Melger told me plainly he was resolved not to break the King's commandment upon any condition whatever, both for that he had understood by an English gentleman that Sir Charles had not received the like command-

ment, and because the D. of Bullion had sent him word that, in case he stirred out of his lodging, all his goods would be confiscated and his person arrested, not without danger of his life. These doubts I endeavoured to clear unto him, abating his conceit of the King's rigour and extremity by showing him the daily practice of the French, his own subjects and servants, in like cases, of whom notwithstanding greater obedience might be expected than of mere strangers; wishing him also to consider how far he adventured his reputation by his refusal, in giving such a nation as the French, so nice and scrupulous in points of honour, occasion to note his slackness in that kind. But finding him resolved, I then gave him to understand that forasmuch as I had been employed in messages between them, I was bound to make report of my knowledge, and to avow and justify what had passed both here by word of mouth and by letters into England: namely, that he, having first accepted of Sir Charles Blunt's challenge, even after the King's commandment delivered unto him, having given me the length of his rapier, having agreed with me upon other particularities of the combat, and having last of all desired me to return him speedy answer, now at my return with express appointment of the time, he gave back from his former resolution. What answer he made me and what further speech thereupon passed between him and me, as also for the justifying of this my declaration and report, I refer myself to the relation of his own friend Mr. Tott, my Lady Marquess's kinsman, who was there present at all our conferences.

Signed.

2 *pp.* (**177.** 50.)

Autograph note by the Earl of Southampton. This much did Mr. Tott acknowledge in my hearing, who being desirous to be satisfied thoroughly of the carriage of Levins in this matter, and understanding he had been a witness of all his proceedings in it, sent to entreat him to come unto me to my lodging, where I desired Sir H. Davers to repeat as much before him as is here set down, which done, he witnessed it did in no point differ from the truth. (**177.** 51.)

(3.) Sir Charles Davers' note.

On Saturday, the 13th of June, I was desired by Sir Charles Blunt to deliver a message on his part unto Sir Melgar Levin, forasmuch as my brother had received commandment from the King not to meddle any more between them. The substance of my message was this—that whereas he, the said Sir Melgar, had excused himself against such challenges and offers as Sir Charles of late had sent unto him, by taking the advantage of the King's countermand, which was laid on him and not upon Sir Charles as he pretended, I should assure him that now the like commandment was given to Sir Charles from the D. of Builion in the King's name, which notwithstanding, Sir Charles did revive and renew to him by me his former offers, namely to perform the combat either here or at Dieppe, where for his further security

he would hire a boat of purpose to be in readiness to transport him that should escape into the Low Countries or elsewhere. Hereunto he made answer that he had made promise not to entertain any messages from Sir Ch. Blunt, nor to proceed any further in that quarrel, in regard of the King's commandment which he was to obey. And when I would hereupon have proceeded to a further offer, which I had order to tender unto him in case he refused the former, at first he was very unwilling to hearken at all unto me; but at length, with some ado, I fastened upon him so much as I let him understand that to the end he might have no excuse under pretence of the King's commandment, Sir Charles was ready to go with him into Lorraine, where it was of no force, and there, either on foot with what weapons he should choose or mounted upon geldings, to end the quarrel. And if he were not provided of a gelding for that purpose, Sir Charles would give him the choice of either of his two and content himself with the other. This at first he answered that he would not accept of any challenge, but when I began to repeat unto him his answer in particular, namely, that neither here nor at Dieppe nor in Lorraine he would have to do with Sir Charles Blunt, he stepped back, giving me in the end this for his final resolution, that until he had spoken with the King he would neither accept nor refuse any challenge. That Sir Charles should hear from him further what he meant to do, and that should be within few days. Other bye speeches there passed also between him and me, but these were the material points of our conference, and with this resolution of his I departed.

Signed.

1½ *pp.* (**177.** 52.)

(4.) Sir Melger de Leven to [the Earl of Essex].

The favour which you have shown me since I have had the honour to belong to you, and your kindness in taking in hand the affair between myself and Blunt, embolden me to inform you of the truth of the matter. He, instead of appearing as agreed, delayed the combat, until he could find no other remedy than a dishonourable flight. The success of his trick your Excellency will see by the copy annexed, which contains nothing but the pure and sincere truth. He has proved himself a coward and a villain, and forfeited his place of gentleman. I beseech you to consider the gravity of the circumstance, and to inflict a reprimand on Blunt which may serve as a warning to his like.—Paris, ce premier Juillet, 1598.

Signed. French.

1 *p.* (**177.** 53.)

The Enclosure :—

(5.) Sir Melger Leven's Report.

Ayant esté Le Chevalier Blond contant de l' accord que Monseigneur Le Conte d'Essex avoit fait entre luy et le Chevalier Leven, y a contrevenu le premier en convoquant

le dict seigneur Leven en France. Ou s'estant mis en devoir d' y venir arriva environ le quinziesme du mois d'Avril dernier passé a Rouan, ou il s'informa du lieu ou pouvoit estre ledit Blond. Lequel les uns disoient estre en la compagnie de l'Ambassadeur d'Angleterre, autres à la Rochelle, ou il luy escrivit, l'advertissant par ces lettres de sa venue en France, et du desir qu'il avoit de mettre fin à leur querelle par un combat. Ausquelles lettres ledit Blond n' a aucunement respondu, ce que voyant ledit seigneur Leven, il s'achemina en ceste ville de Paris environ le commencement de May dernier, ou il a attendu de jour en jour le dit Blond. Lequel y arriva finalement le premier de ce mois de Jung, et envoia vers le seigneur Leven le capitaine Thunen, qui luy dit que Blond desiroit sçavoir comme il se vouloit gouverner en leur querelle et 'oil estoit appellant ou desfendant. Surquoy le dit seigneur Leven respondit que pour son regard il avoit esté de l'accord que Monsieur le Conte d'Essex avoit fait, auquel il n'avoit contrevenu, et qu'il venoit icy à la demande dudit Blond pour luy respondre a des lettres qu'il luy avoit escrittes. Et puisqu'il vouloit sçavoir sa resolution, il la luy feroit sçavoir par un gentilhomme qu'il luy envoyeroit ce qu'il feit, par le seigneur Jean Tott, qui luy dit de la part du seigneur Leven qu'il estoit prest et disposé à se trouver le lendemain hors de la porte des faux bourges de saint Honoré, pres un moulin à vent, à cheval avec la pistole el l'espee. Lesquelles offres il accepta en presence du dict Tott, monstrant avoir volonte de combatre. Toutfois il renvoya le susdit Capitaine Thunen un peu apres luy dire qu'il n'avoit point de cheval propre pour ce faict, mais que s'il vouloit combatre sur une haquenee qu'il trouveroit moien d'en avoir deux, et en cas que cella ne luy fut agreable, il le prioit de vouloir dilayer encore un jour pour pouvoir avoir un cheval. Monsieur Leven luy repondit qu'il ne vouloit changer sa monture, et qu'il y avoit beaucoup de bons chevaux et bien dresses a Paris. Le soir precedent le combat Blond renvoye vers le Seigneur Leven un autre gentilhomme, nommé Monsieur Pagert, le prier qu'il voulut attendre la venue du Roy, qui seroit dans deux ou trois jours, pour avoir un bon cheval, et que deux heurs apres il ne faudroit de comparoir sur un bon cheval ou sur une haquenee. Le seigneur Leven, esperant qu'apres tant de longuers il tiendroit enfin une de ses promesses, luy accorda sa demande. Mais ny deux heurs apres la venue du Roy ny deux jours suivans, le dit Blond ne luy feit aucune responce. Ce que occasiona à Monsieur Leven de luy renvoyer le seigneur Tott le dimanche sept^{e} de ce mois, luy dire que resolument il ne pouvoit ni ne vouloit attendre plus longtemps, et qu'il estoit deliberé de combatre le lendemain qui estoit le lundy. A quoy ledit Blond respondit qu'il luy estoit du tout imposible de combatre le mesme jour, mais qu'il se prepareroit pour le mardy suivant. Une heure apres telle responce il renvoya un autre gentilhomme, el chevalier

nommé Henry Denvers, vers le dit sieur Leven demander encore nouveau de luy pour trois jours—ce qui facha fort le dit Sieur Leven. Lequel enfin à son grand regret et maugré luy et par contrainte luy accorde sa demande. Par ce que dessus l'on veroit evidemment le peu d'envye qu'avoit le dit Blond de satisfaire au seigneur Leven, ayant tant differé que finalement sa Majesté a este advertie de tout. La quelle envoya le mesme lundy qu'il avoit demandé delay du mardy et des trois jours, sur les unze heures devant midy, un capitaine de ses gardes escossoises vers monsieur Leven, luy commander de sa part de n'entreprendre rien que ce fut en France contre le dit Blond a peine de la vye, et en cas qu'il ny voulust obeir il avoit chargé de se saisir le luy et le mener au grand chastelle. Le dit Sieur Leven, voiant que par les tergiversations et pretendues difficultés du Blond, son affaire estoit eneute et venue sy avant et les menasses qu'on luy faisoit, se resolut d'estre obeissant aus commandemens du Roy comme il le promist. Le dit capitaine des Gardes ayant faict sa charge s'en alla incontinent vers Blond pour luy mesme commandement. Lequel il ne trouva au logis. Ainsy comme tout se passoit, et à la mesme heure que le dit sieur capitaine s'en estoit allé, le dit Blond envoye le chevalier Denvirs vers le sieur Leven luy dire, qu'il estoit doresnavant prest et disposé a toutes heures qu'il voudroit de combatre, contrevenant en ce faict a ce dont il avoit fait recercher le soir precedent, et au commandement de sa Majesté qu'il ignoroit, dautant que monsieur Leven demandant s'il avoit la mesme deffence que luy, respondit que ouy, mais qu'il ne s'en soucioit. Le Sieur Leven respond qu'il proteste de son innocence et integrite en tout ceci et s'en lavoit le mains, ne voulant estre en rien desobeissant au Roy. Mais sy le dit Blond vouloit contrevenir au commandement de sa Majesté, l'appellant au combat, qu'il le suivroit. Le sieur Denvirs s'en retourne avec telle responce en volonte et disoit il de luy faire entendre l'heure qu'ils se devoient trouver ensemble. Lequel une heure apres retourne luy dire que le dit Blond estoit prest pour le soir mesme. Le Sieur Leven luy dit qu'il avoit sçeu que le dit Blond n'avoit eu nul commandement de sa Majesté. Mais que quant à luy il avoit gens apostés pour se saisir de luy s'il entreprenoit quelque chose et le mener prisonnier, en quel malheur le dit Blond tachait par telle façons de faire mettre ledit sieur Leven. Le fait est ainsi demeuré jusques à ce que ledit sieur Leven retournant a pied du Louvre, environ deux heurs du nuit, accompagné d'un gentilhomme seulement, il trouva pres de son logis Blond qui l'attenda à cheval avec quelques autres. Lequel l'appercevant commence a courir au galop contre luy, sans se donner a cognoistre ni rien dire, s'estant luy mesme depuis vanté d'avoir fait ceste bravade, et en passant s'avança pour le frapper. Ce qui esmeut le Sieur Leven de curir après luy pour le faire retourner. Mais comme un homme couard et

sans coeur, qui n'a jamais osé comparoistre en plein jour devant luy, poursuivy son chemin, sestant toujours tousjours depuis tellement tenu caché que nonobstant les poursuites que ledit S^r. Leven aye faites pour avoir sa revanche d'un si lache et meschant fait, et a ce fin supplie sa Majeste de luy donner permission de le combatre. Ce quayant entendu, Blond sest enfuy secretement sans que le dit Sieur Leven avec tout sa diligence ait peu sçavoir ou'il se retiroit. Remettant le dit Sieur Leven au jugement d'un chacun et de toutes gens d'honneur si le dit Blond ne sest pas rendu par ses deportemens envers luy infame et indigne de plus estre receu en honnorable compagnie.

Signed.

2 *pp.* (**177.** 54.)

The Fellows of Trinity Hall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 22.—The election was past before the receipt of his letter, for joy whereof some of the company were in the town providing to meet the new made Master, others as careful for the funeral of the deceased, insomuch that the greater part of the Society, without which nothing can be done collegially, could not be brought together, neither at the reading of your letter nor any time afterwards until the messenger's departure, whose stay in the town was not above two hours, for he being desirous of expedition received the answer from the Senior Fellow that the election was made. But the Fellows, finding upon better consideration how quick you might take occasion of offence at so slight an answer to so gracious a letter, all purposed to frame other answer by writing; but as the letter was in writing they heard that the Bishop of London had satisfied you in this point. These were the causes that withheld us from the performance of so necessary a duty.—Cambridge, 22 June, 1598.

Unsigned.

(**136.** 65.)

Anne, Lady Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1598, June 23.]—I sent my son John to make known unto you a match that was intended between Sargent Herne his eldest son and my eldest daughter, by whom I received answer of your good liking thereof (on which I greatly depended). Therefore, seeing it has pleased God to bring them together to the good liking of all our friends, I would ask you to send for Mr. Sargent unto you and grace him and the marriage so far as you may.

P.S. I thought it good to acquaint your Honour that Mr. Sargent has assured my daughter's child £600 a year, and hath covenanted to assure £400 more, the which I humbly desire you to speak unto him that it may be done presently, because I fear that a mother-in-law may alter his good meaning.

Undated. Signed.

1 *p.* (**61.** 100.)

Sir Nicholas Parker to the Lords of the Council.

1598, June 23.—Two of the King of Spain's ships, one of two hundred tons and the other a pinnace of forty tons, are now on this coast, with two hundred soldiers on board, and an eight oar shallop for landing. They have taken two fisher boats and eleven men, none of whom they let go again. They enquired about the readiness of our fleet, and for news of my Lord of Cumberland, and other such questions. They continue up and down this coast. I have warned the coast and ordered a watch to be kept.—Pendennis Castle, 23 June, 1598.

Endorsed:—"From Pendennis Castle at four of the clock."

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**61.** 101.)

Paul de la Haye to the Lord Treasurer.

1598, June 23.—As to the estate left by his father-in-law Cecil. Prays for a wardship for the benefit of his daughter Blanch. The chief decay of Halterinis was upon the killing of a man by Jo. Cecil, as the bearer will acquaint him. Prays for the Lord Treasurer's picture, to be there placed.—Sarnes Heade in Fetter Lane, 23 June, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (2203.)

The Mayor and Aldermen of Totnes to the Lords of the Privy Council.

1598, June 24.—Referring to the articles presented by them against William Blackaller, and asking that letters of commission may be issued for his examination. As to the validity of the charter lately granted, they are willing to leave it to the Justices of Assize, to whom the Council have committed it. But desire that persons of more leisure should hear the charges against Blackaller and others.—Totnes, 24 June, 1598.

Signed: Jeffrey Cobb, Christopher Saverye, Leonard Oarr.

Seal. 1 *p.*

(**61.** 102.)

Sir T. Posth. Hoby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 24.—This bearer, Arthur Strangways, is cousin german unto my wife, and is very shortly to be preferred by a marriage with a widow in the city of London. And because he will live in those parts, I would ask you to grant him the cloth and title of your servant, to attend extraordinarily upon you at commandment. His ability is well and will be better after his marriage, and his dutiful service he offers to you. For his credit in the city I would ask your favourable letters to the Lord Mayor, that he may be admitted a freeman of the city.—24 June, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**61.** 103.)

THE STARCH PATENT.

1598, June 24.—(1.) Agreement between Sir Robert Cecil and George Rivers and John Ellis, with respect to Sir John Packington's patent for importing starch.
2 *pp.* (**141.** 201.)

(2.) Draft of deed securing the payment by George Rivers and John Ellis of an annuity to the children of Dame Margaret Medkirk, in connection with Sir John Packington's licence for importing starch.
4 *pp.* (**141.** 203.)

EDWARD, EARL of HERTFORD to [LORD BURGHLEY].

1598, June 24.—For the repayment of £40 levied on him in error for the rent of Sir John Seymour's lands.—*Endorsed:* 24 June, 1598.
Notes by Lord Burghley and Thomas Hesketh thereon.
1 *p.* (1499.)

The MAYOR of SALISBURY and OTHERS to SIR JOHN STANHOPE.

1598, June 26.—One John Dewly is at present appointed to furnish horses for the posts from this city; however to-day the under-named persons came unto us and testified that they met a boy of the said Dewly's about three miles from Salisbury, riding towards Shaftesbury with important letters, and that his horse was so tired that the boy was forced to walk.—Salisbury, 26 June, 1598. *Signed*, Ephraim Wodall, Mayor, *and other names.*
1 *p.* (**61.** 104.)

The EARL of PEMBROKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, June 26.—The letters I have written to the lords for Mr. James Price of Manaughty and Mr. John Bradshaw of Presteign to be joined with Mr. Roger Vaughan in the deputy lieutenantship of the county of Radnor were, I understand, received with scoffing laughter by my Lord of Essex, and my judgement disallowed as having omitted Sir Gilly Meyrick, a man by his lordship reputed most sufficient. I know you understand that my commission of Lieutenancy is from her Majesty; and that to please any subject's humour, thank God, I need not, and I confess I mean not. This made me name them who by their newness in that shire were well able to bear the charge, by residence were likely to perform the service, and for the long continuance of their ancestors best esteemed of the inhabitants. I know that Sir Gilly Meyricke is a knight; I hear that he is rich; I mislike not his credit, and envy not his wealth; but I also know that he is the Earl of Essex's household servant, not residing in Radnorshire and born and bred elsewhere, nor of kin to any there, only brought thither by marriage with his wife, and she no inheritrix neither, as I am informed. Of the others whom I recommended, I need say little of Mr. Price, since I hear he was accepted; for Mr. Bradshaw I will say this much, that his grandfather fifty

years since was used by my father in this kind of service; Sir Henry Sidney continued him, and so did I until his death. His grandson, whom I recommended, is the heir of his fortune; his years are not many, but sufficient; his revenues in the shire greater than Sir Gilly Meyricke's. Why the Earl of Essex's service—which should rather disable him—should cause this last to be preferred, I cannot conceive. If his lordship cannot endure that I should recommend any but them who are only devoted to him, I will recommend none at all; and if such without my consent are thrust on me, I will rather forego my commission than make any deputation unto them. And I am sorry to be so little respected by the Lords as to have a deputy appointed for me on one man's speech before my opinion is asked. I entreat you acquaint their lordships with my grief at this; I know no reason why I should be disgraced in the things that appertain to me, for the gracing of him who intrudes upon that which during her Majesty's pleasure belongs to me.—Wilton, 26 June, 1598.

Signed. Seal.

1 *p.* (**61.** 105.)

Sir John Hollis to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 27.—Since your father's displeasure against me I rather coveted to conserve your favour than presumed to trouble you with any suit; only I desired to have attended you into France, which upon some considerations you refused; still the remembrance of your favours even in my last misfortunes makes me ever obliged to you. Now I am bold to solicit your favour; for I hear that her Majesty's Attorney, who originally kindled your father's indignation against me, whence proceeded my disgraces and imprisonments, hath again revived those embers, and the last Star Chamber day moved that court for the pulling down those few cottages in Clements Inn Fields, and obtained a writ to the sheriff of Middlesex to that effect. To this the Attorney-General is moved by an attorney of Clements Inn, his brother-in-law, who, with some seditious persons of the House, has long threatened this, because I would not grant them a little garden near them, it not being sufficient for them to enjoy their house (my heritage) upon what rents they list, to throw down my garden pales and continually to abuse and molest my tenants, but they proceed to disturb me in the rest of my land, so that if any tenant sets up a little shed they inform against it as a nuisance. Yet the Statute singleth not me out, neither hath Mr. Attorney wanted time or cause to inform against others, for 'Cumming Gardens,' Drury Gardens with their buildings, and all the suburbs of London and Westminster are fruitful in this error. To me the loss is little, but I would avoid to be the only example, the first and last punished by this Statute, for I am loth that posterity should esteem me more odious to the Government, less befriended, more foolish, or more unfortunate; yet I shall repute myself wise, fortunate, and friended enough if I can gain your favour in this matter.—Houghton, 27 June, '98.

Signed. Seal.

1½ *pp.* (**61.** 107.)

Edward Lord Zouche to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 27.—We arrived this 26th of June at Elsinore, and purpose to stay there three days, and then hasten our coming to the King. I leave it to Dr. Parkins to write concerning the news here. I hope that all my faults shall by your favour be covered under my former confession of my unfitness.—Elsinore, 27 June, 1598.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**61.** 109.)

French Advertisements.

1598, $\frac{\text{June 27}}{\text{July 7}}$.—Combien que je n'ay que peu de mattiere pour vous escrire, si est ce que je n'ay voulu faillir vous advertir que Mons. de Villeroy sert du conseil aus Deputes du Cardinal du present en Paris, qui sont plus empeches que vous ne pensez, et vous desirent plus a la paix que ne scauriez croyre, mais c'est seulement pour vous desarmer des villes de Vlishing, la Brille, et Chasteau de Ramiguin, tellement que Mons. de Villeroy dict, que moyennant que l'on puisse oster ces deus villes hors de vos mains, on viendra assez bien au bout du reste. Voyla le conceil que luy a donne aus Ambassrs. qui sont icy, et votre Agent leur a encourage, ayant dict a un certain Noble, que vous autres ne desirez que la paix, et le dit Noble m'a compte que votre Agent luy avoit dict telles parolles. Mais je chante bien autrement, luy dysant, que sa Ma^te^. leur faira que brave guerre, ils se donnent pour beaucoup de la peine pour vous piper de ces deus villes.

Le Conceil de France, du Legat, et du Pape n'est du present que un corps, car Mons. Villeroy conduict le tout, qui vous est plus qu'ennemy.

La F[ontai]ne dict que vous autres ne faictez que trembler, et tant s'en fault qu'a mon advis deviez plustost vous estonner, que moyennant que sa Majesté et Messrs. les Estats soyent unys et reunys ensemble, le pouvoir vous est donne de ruiner le Cardinal, voyant que son roy ny luy mesmes n'ont point du fonds d'argent, comme generallement tout le monde le scait.

Les gents du bien disent que ceus qui vous conceillent de faire la paix avec l'Espaignol, c'est qu'ils veullent conserver ledit roy de sa ruine, et que jamais royne n'a peu rencontrer un tel moyen, pour faire ce que bon luy semble par la guerre, tellement que je vous estime de bien heureux. Mesme notre bon Roy n'a peu celer a un grand que s'il eut tenu un pais si asseure que la Royne d'Angleterre, il eust bravé, mais q'ils avoient prins l'espouvante. Aussy il estime les Pais Bas imprennables.

Le mariage de Madame et du Marquis du Ponts se conclura pour le seur bientost, et quant a la messe l'on scait fort bien que femmes sont femmes, et qu'on a bonne opinion q'un homme luy faira quitter Dieu; et mesmes elle dict clairement, je veull estre mariee, et puis je verray ce que je faira.

L'Infante ne veult pas venir qu'elle ne scache premierement si Messrs. les Estats ne veullent venir a la paix: Elle tient quelque opinion sur notre Roy, et mesmes l'on commence d'en

parler. On dict qu'il n'y a que le conceil d'Espaigne que n'est point content de cela, mais l'Infante le desire plus que le Cardinal qu'il n'a nulle coronne, et qu'elle est plus friande de la coronne de l'un qu'amoreuse de la personne de l'autre.—Paris, 7 July, '98.

Endorsed in the handwriting of Essex's Secretary :—" French Advertisements."

1 *p.* (**62.** 33.)

William Bourchier.

1598, June 27.—The answer of Francis Barrington to the requests of the Lady Bourchier and Mr. John Bourchier, to have some part of the land descended to his brother William Bourchier, lunatic.

Endorsed :—" 27 June, 1598."

1½ *pp.* (2371.)

Andrew Malory to Lord Burghley.

1598, June 27.—As to his cause in the Court of Wards, concerning his claim upon the estate of Henry Crisp, for dower in right of his wife Elizabeth, Henry's natural mother.—Inner Temple, 27 June, 1598.

1 *p.* (2372.)

John Predyauxx and Richard Ellyott to the Earl of Nottingham and Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, June 28.—We received a letter by a messenger concerning the " pryees." For the contents of your Honour's letter, we hope Captain Meredith hath fully satisfied you, and so shall all things be carefully looked unto.—In Hungroode, aboard the flyboat, 28 June, 1598.

Endorsed :—" Officers of *The True Love* from Bristow."

½ *p.* (**62.** 1.)

Sir J. Fortescue to Sir Robert Cecil, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster.

1598, June 28.—Her Majesty's great want is such as for the present payments, which you are acquainted withal, my Lord your father and myself are so much aggrieved as we know not whither to turn ourselves. We have called in all customers, receivers and collectors: the receiver of the Court of Wards: and now, lastly, must press you, praying you to cause the receiver general of the Duchy to pay into the Receipt all the money that remains in his hands, for all will be too little to supply the present necessity. I will not fail to wait upon her Majesty to-morrow at the time appointed.—28 June, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**62.** 2.)

MICHAEL STANHOPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, June 28.—Begs him to favour Mr. Fleetwood, who married his kinswoman, in the matter depending between him and Mr. Farringtonne, and that the latter may be ordered to put in a sufficient answer this time.—28 June, 1598.
Signed.
1 *p.* (**62.** 3.)

DUCHY OF LANCASTER.

1598, June 28.—A remembrance what money remaineth in the hands of the General Receiver of the Duchy of Lancaster upon his accompt for the 39th year of her Majesty's reign.
Dated, 28 June, 1598.
1 *p.* (**139.** 191.)

DUCHY OF LANCASTER.

1598.—Declaration of the account of the Receiver General for the 40th year of Qu : Elizabeth.
Signed, W. Fanshawe, Auditor.
1 *p.* (**139.** 192.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to SIR THOMAS VANE, Lieutenant of Dover Castle.

1598, June 29.—Begs him to send this packet into France to Mr. Edmunds by some trusty messenger.—From my House at the Strand, 29 June, 1598.
Signed.
½ *p.* (**62.** 4.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, June 29.—Begs for the loan of £100.—29 June, 1598.
Holograph. Endorsed :—" Sir Thomas Sherley. "
1 *p.* (**62.** 5.)

J. FLETCHER to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, June 29.—I trouble you with the advertisement of our mean affairs, because you have vouchsafed already to take some pains for the advancing of this business touching the Merchant Adventurers' trade within these countries, and I suppose you with like patience can be content to hear the success. We have long attended the States General of these provinces with such public and private solicitation as we thought meet. But touching the chief point of our negotiation and which concerns not this Company only, but the whole realm, from whence is drawn so great a substance by this exaction to enrich these countries, we can obtain no remission, but a moderation : which we doubt will prove very moderate, or none at all. For which respect I entreat that, forasmuch as some one or two (as is here reported) are to be sent

forthwith from the States General to the Queen about the great affair that is now in hand, you will be pleased to take knowledge of our hard handling and discontentment, and to let them know what expectation her Highness has of their friendly dealing towards her merchants.

Touching the affairs of these countries, I doubt not but you have intelligence from the very fountain.

Therefore I should but abuse your time to report unto you the resolution of the States General, with the commissioners of the several provinces and chief towns, in their late assembly held at the Hague. The effect whereof is, never hereafter to submit themselves to the King of Spain upon any condition, but in case it please him to become their "Scarm-heir" in like sort as is the Emperor to the States of Germany, leaving unto them the whole authority and absolute government of these countries in that form as it is now set, they will be content to yield unto him a large pension, such as may well beseem a king. Since our coming hither I have well nigh travelled through these whole countries, and have observed their strength of shipping, which far exceeds the great opinion I had before. One thing I gather out of many particular observations, that being an oligarchy of a few persons, and of degree but equal to those over whom they rule, they are much subject to many schisms and emulation among themselves, and discontentment of their provinces and common people, who repine much at their great burdens, and are distracted with many sects and opinions in religion, specially four: the least whereof (touching number, as I observed both in their cities and smaller towns) is the profession of that religion that is authorised. And therefore in case they have not some superior (though no commander, yet an admonisher and moderator) to rectify their affairs, and to keep their provinces and States General in good correspondence one with the other, it may be feared they cannot long continue their state, but it will decline to one superior, or to divers cantons and divisions, as before it was.—From the Hague, 29 June, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Dr. Fletcher."

1 *p.* (**62.** 6.)

Sir Francis Vere and George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1598, June 29.—Our last, which was of the 21th, we doubt not will be before these safely come to your Lordship's hands. Nothing is yet resolved by the States upon our proposition in writing delivered unto them, though they have very often met and conferred of the matter. They excuse the slowness by the absence of those of Friesland and Groeningen, who are looked for daily. In the mean time those present have prepared all things, so that we hope presently, after the return of the absent, a resolution may be taken such as their State can endure, and may be to the liking of her Majesty. Nevertheless a great doubt hath possessed many that, whatsoever they shall do, all will not suffice to stay her from treating. They fear what will be done with the cautionary towns,

and are uncertain whether her Majesty (if she should agree) would favour and assist them underhand. Insomuch as sundry have been noted in their conferences to deem it not inconvenient to hearken after a peace which could be wrought by and for themselves without the staying for, or depending upon, any other, seeing the occasions offered sufficiently from the Cardinal, who omitteth no practices to compass his purposes, advertisements daily coming both from the enemy's parts and out of France, that her Majesty should be very forward, as also of an intent in the King to send some chief man hither to persuade the States to an agreement, which the Emperor will second by those to be sent out from the Empire, whose charge shall be (as we hear) to deal only with these men and not to respect anything concerning her Majesty, whereby may be judged what is the point they shoot at. And hereout also there riseth a greater difficulty amongst the best affected to the wars, who seeing the humour of their fellows inclining to hearken unto an accord, fearing lest they might be left out, of two evils would choose the least, so to make sure and continue the credit and greatness they have lived in hitherto. The Princess of Orange has been dealt with in Paris by the Duke of Aerschot and the Count of Aremberg to be a means unto her son and others that affect and respect her to second and further that desired. To prevent inconveniences which may be expected, and to entertain the time, it was moved unto the assembly of the States to have certain deputed to confer and join with the Prince Maurice about the framing of some good resolution. But the rest would not by any means be brought thereto that the handling of anything concerning this action be committed to deputies. All must be handled and dealt with by their full college, which argueth a jealousy and diffidence amongst them. Men of the best authority seem greatly to affect that all might be brought to good pass. We must add that they complain that their means begin to lessen because the boors are forbidden to bring in their contributions, and these late years their trade is much diminished, so as to maintain their ships of war they have been forced to take up money and run at interest. To raise any new taxes on the people is dangerous, they of Utrecht having lately for a like matter been ready to enter into an altercation.—From the Hague, this 29 of June, 1598.

Signed. Seal. 3 *pp.*

(**177**. 35.)

John Arundell.

1598, June 29.—Petition of John Arundell to Lord Burghley. That a commission was granted him as cousin and next heir to Sir John Arundell of Trerise, Cornwall, for the preservation of his rights to the inheritance; but his suit has been always put off by one hard shift or other of the adverse party. Prays Burghley to command that it be openly heard in Court.

Signed.

Endorsed: "29 June, 1598."

Note by Tho. Hesketh:—"This is now ended by order of the Court."

½ *p.* (P. 130.)

SIR THO. EGERTON, Lord Keeper, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, June 30.—If it please you to let me know where you will be this evening, Mr. Solicitor and Mr. Bacon shall attend you with the examinations, and thereupon you may best be satisfied for the instructions. They mean to proceed with the indictment to-morrow, and with the arraignment on Monday or Tuesday, unless her Majesty shall direct it otherwise.

Holograph. Undated.

Endorsed: "30 June, 1598, Lo. Keeper to my Mr."

½ *p.* (**62.** 7.)

HENRY CHOLMELEY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1598, June 30.—Of the cause in the Court of Wards between Mr. Barkley and himself, her Majesty's farmer. Sends a petition. —Birton, 30 June, 1598.

1 *p.* (2373.)

The petition referred to :—

Of his cause in the Court of Wards against Maurice Barkley and others, for withholding lands in Cosen, part of the manor of Birton, Leicester. He has obtained an injunction for possession and decree for costs, which Barkley resists. Prays that Barkley be no longer permitted to withstand the course of justice.

Endorsed: "30 June, 1598."

1 *p.* (2354.)

WILLIAM STEDMAN, Clerk, to LORD BURGHLEY.

1598, June.—Burghley bestowed on him the rectory of Dowdeswell, Gloucester, which belonged to his Lordship by reason of the minority of William Rogers, the Queen's ward; and about the same time Robert Temple procured a presentation from the Lord Keeper, and was inducted. He has exhibited a bill in the Court of Wards for his wrongful intrusion against Temple, who endeavours to get into his hands all the fruits of the rectory this summer. Prays order that the fruits may be sequestered till the title of presenting be decided.

Endorsed: "June 1598."

Notes thereon by Lord Burghley and Thomas Hesketh, Attorney of the Wards, who says he could not satisfy the request to have a benefice sequestered whereunto another person is inducted, which is against the law, as he takes it.

(2355.)

GOLD AND SILVER LACE.

1598, June.—"A note of gold and silver, right and counterfeit, "wrought upon thread or in lace, brought into the port of "London," from Christmas, 1594, to Midsummer, 1598, together with the subsidy and custom paid thereon. Total of subsidy and custom received by her Majesty, 145*l.* 8*s.* 1*d.*

2 *pp.* (**29.** 71.)

MARY LADY ROGERS to SIR ROBERT CECIL, Chancellor of the Duchy [of Lancaster].

1598, June.—Complains that she is hardly dealt with by Cecil's authority. The Queen bestowed upon Mr. Rogers a patent of the forest and park of Hoult, &c., all of which they have enjoyed peaceably, except what was gotten away by Sir Thomas Sherley, and which afterwards by agreement they were content to leave. There is neither law nor conscience for any to seek to displace them from the rest. They have bestowed almost £200 in building the Lodge, without allowance. Mr. Hussy and Mr. Swain came to the Lodge by Cecil's warrant, requiring to have possession, but thinking his name to be abused, she thought good to keep it, till further order were taken therein. Prays for Cecil's order that they may enjoy their own, and for redress. —The Blackfriars, June, 1598.

Signed.

Endorsed:—"La. Rogers."

1 *p.* (**62.** 20.)

The EARL of SOUTHAMPTON to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598, June.—Thanks him for accepting a present, and for the assurance of his favour.

I would willingly give you an account of my meanings, but I have hitherto been altogether uncertain how to dispose of myself, neither do I yet know well how to resolve, nor can I be better assured what will be determined in England concerning this peace now spoken of. I make no question but it hath been by this time sufficiently argued of, and therefore, if I were not somewhat acquainted with the slowness of your proceedings often used in things of small moment and therefore much more to be expected in a matter of this consequence, I should now hope to be soon out of doubt what will become of it, but knowing with what advisement the affairs of our country are managed, I am resolved to expect with patience the end of this matter, heartily wishing that we may after long deliberation light upon that course that may be most for the safety and honour of our country. Before I stir from hence you shall know what way I mean to take.

Holograph. Undated.

Endorsed:—"June, '98, in France."

1 *p.* (**62.** 21.)

[The EARL of ESSEX] to the JUSTICES of IRELAND.

1598, June.—Recommends Zachary Pierce, his servant, for the muster mastership of Carrickfergus.—June, 1598.

Unsigned, in the handwriting of Essex's Secretary.

Endorsed:—"To the Justices of Ireland."

½ *p.* (**62.** 9.)

JOHN LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, June.—Is captain of the Queen's Store General. Mr. Fowkes had a former patent for keeping the muskets, calivers and dags. On his death, the Earl of Essex, Master of the Ordnance, appointed one Jacob to his place: and on taking the "remain," £730 or better was found to have been wasted by Mr. Fowkes. Prays that the loss may not be imposed upon him (Lee); also that Jacob may be held responsible for what is committed to his charge. *Endorsed:* "June, 1598."

Undated. Signed.
1 *p.* (**62.** 10.)

E. LADY LEIGHTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, June.—The Queen granted them the wardship in young St. John, with the lease of his lands. The Lady St. John, mother to the ward, is dead, whereby her jointure, in right of the ward, falls to the Queen. They pray for a lease of those things which have now fallen in, being guardians to the ward, whom they are minded to match with their daughter.

Holograph. Undated.
Endorsed: "June, 1598, La. Leighton."
(**62.** 11.)

The EARL of NOTTINGHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, June.—You spake unto me for a water spaniel for to send to the French King. I could have sent you sundry ones, but not such a one as I thought fit for you to send till now. But I think I send you one by this bearer which for beauty and goodness will hardly be believed. His name is Hercules. Your man must have care of him and tie him in a chain, for his only suit is that he "wyll sher," because he hath been ever used to go loose.

Holograph. Undated.
Endorsed:—"June, 1598. Lord Admiral."
(**62.** 12.)

The EARL of NOTTINGHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, June.—In my way this coming to Windsor I received a packet from Captain Slyngsby that goeth in the *Antelope*. I send you his letter whereby you may perceive what he hath done. I also send you all such letters as he hath sent unto me. I have opened them, but I assure you I had not the leisure to read them over. By the letter directed to those of Antwerp and Gant, as also the letters to the Cardinal and the Admiral of Aragon, I hold it sure their ships were bound either for Calais or Dunkirk. And it may be you may find some good matter in the letters. You shall see that Slyngsby writeth there is good store of money. I dare assure you he will deal honestly and carefully, as it doth become him. You may use this as in your wisdom you

shall think good. I leave it to you whether you will acquaint her Majesty now, or forbear till you hear of his coming to Portsmouth, for I shall be glad it may fall out to her Majesty's liking, and God send there be good store of coin, for that will not displease her, and I make no doubt but all will be good prize. I dare assure you the gentleman is very honest, and will have more care of his duty and credit than of any pilfering. I have written to Dartmouth that if he be not gone from thence, he shall not stay at Portsmouth, but bring them about: for the *Antelope* is one of the ships that is to come in.—Upon the highway within 3 miles of Windsor.

Holograph. Undated.

Endorsed:—"June, 1598. Lo: Admiral. 3 flyboats taken by Captain Slingsby coming from Spain."

(62. 13.) 1 *p.*

Divers Gentlemen and other Inhabitants of the Counties of Lincoln, Northampton, and Huntingdon to the Lords of the Council.

1598, June.—May it please your Lordships to be advertised that having been many former wet years, through the great inundations and overflowing of our fens and low grounds (the principal stay of our country and means of living), been driven through infinite loss of our cattle and want of ways to renew the same by young breed, together with scarcity of all manner of corn and other ordinary provisions, as not only almost all the better sort are so sore hindered and decayed as they cannot in their former posts maintain and continue themselves, and serve her Majesty either with provision for her honourable household, her subsidy, armour and furniture for wars, or any otherwise, as heretofore they have done and are most willing unto the uttermost to perform. But also the yeomanry, with husbandmen, whose living stood chiefly upon breeding and grazing of cattle, are utterly decayed, undone, and live in sharp penury. Besides that the labourer and poorer sort, whereof some heretofore of reasonable estate to live do now, which is most lamentable to be seen, in great numbers, as well persons of middle age as old folks and children, go on begging, and very many have this last year, for want of food, died, to the great discouragement and discomfort of us all, and so feared still like to continue unless by God's mercy and her Majesty's most gracious favour, and that by especial mediation of your Lordships, speedy redress be therein had and provided. We most humbly beseech you to be suitors to her Highness that she will command some course for draining and inning of our country, according to the form of the late intended law for that purpose which passed both the houses of Parliament . . . . . ded by decree in her Highness' Court of Starchamber as heretofore . . . . . hath been done. The same, we wish and beseech, be executed by Captain Thomas Lovell, esquire . . . . . of us and our country, and a gentleman noted that way to be of great . . . . . who (as we are

informed) hath already obtained her Majesty's . . . . . for the purpose of draining and inning wet and surrounded . . . . . This . . . . day of June, 1598.

Signed by Edward Heron, Robert and John Wingfeilde, Bartholemew Armyn, Richard Ogle, Anthony Irby, Thomas Lambarte, William Rigden, John Reade, Mathew Gamlyn, William Laly, Henry Hall, Leonard Bawtree, Thomas Darnell, Henry Skinne, James Cleypooll, William Gannock, Richard Stevenson, and Richard Dowcell.

(**177**. 47.) 1 *p. Mutilated.*

Sir Charles and Sir Henry Danvers.

1598, [June].—Names of the parishes wherein the bells were rung on 3rd of June, in triumph for the pardon of Sir Charles and Sir Henry Danvers, by the procurement of some of their friends, to the great disgrace of their adversaries and general discontentment of the best disposed people in the country. Brembhill, Chrismalford, Dauntsey, Brod Somerford, Wootton Bassett, Clevepepper, Lyneham, Helmerton, and divers others which will be proved.—*Undated.*

Endorsed:—"1598."

(**204**. 106.) ½ *p.*

Chipches.

1598, June.—Petition of Thomas Arrowsmith, servant to Henry Bowes (brother of Sir William Bowes), keeper of Tindale, to [Lord Burghley]. Bowes is possessed of two parts of the manor house and demesne of Chipches, Northumberland, inheritance of Cuthbert Hearon, the Queen's ward. Prays that an order to dispossess him, obtained by Reignold Hearon, may be stayed till Bowes, who is doing service upon the Border, is at liberty to answer for himself.

Note by Tho. Hesketh: "This is ordered in Court upon the hearing of both parties."

Endorsed:—"June, 1598."

1 *p.* (P. 121.)

Court of Wards.

1598, June.—Sir Henry Guildford and Thomas Baker, in behalf of Henry Baker, the Queen's ward, to [Lord Burghley]. For the hearing of this cause to be deferred till [Lord Burghley] is there, as hitherto their counsel have not been permitted to speak, some are dead, and the rest have been drawn from them.

Endorsed:—"June, 1598."

Note by Burghley to the Attorney of the Wards to appoint a new day of hearing if the allegation be true.

Note by Tho. Hesketh that the new day was appointed, but the allegation was not true.

1 *p.* (1030.)

Christopher Molyneux to Lord Burghley.

1598, June.—With respect to the suit of Robert Purseglove, his sister's son, the Queen's ward, against Cuthbert and Susan Corney, in regard to the manor of Pickton, Yorks.

Endorsed: "June, 1598."

Notes by Lord Burghley and T. Hesketh thereon. The matter is ended in Court.

2 *pp.* (1495.)

The Mayor and Aldermen of Kingston upon Hull to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 1.—Thank him for his special favours to their town since he first took the patronage thereof. Send by the bearers 40 angels on behalf of the town as a poor gift, and pray for the continuance of his favour.—Kingston upon Hull, 1 July, 1598.

Signed by Edward Cooke, mayor, *and eight others.*

1 *p.* (**62.** 22.)

Sir George Carew to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 1.—I understand that you hear I am in the country at my uncle's house. I was ready to have gone, but finding myself ill, thought better to be near my physician. I am like to fall into a dangerous sickness, which I feel vehemently growing upon me. Before the journey of Calles I never took any kind of physic, or have let blood, my last being in France with you; which neglect, with continual drinking of wine, hath, as Mr. Doylye tells me, hastened my sickness. I feel more than I can well express. While I am able to stir or have sense I will not leave to be at your service.—Minorits, this first of July, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**177.** 55.)

Impost of Southampton.

1598, July 1.—Payments by Edward Reynolds (Essex's secretary), principally to servants of Sir Gelley Meyrick, on account of the impost of Southampton.—July 1, 1598.

1¼ *pp.* (**214.** 31.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1598, July 3.—The bearer of these, Sir Francis Vere, brings with him letters from the States General to her Majesty, whereby will appear their purpose to send over deputies.—The Hague, this 3 of July, 1598.

Signed. Seal.

¾ *p.* (**177.** 57.)

RICHARD PARKER to the LORD TREASURER.

1598, July 3.—Prays that Edward Gray and Francis Radcliffe may be taken for sureties for Rafe Gray, his master, for the fine of the wardship of Robert Collingwood, Rafe's nephew.—3 July, 1598.

1 *p.* (991.)

JUAN AGUIRRE Y VERGARO to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598, July $\frac{3}{13}$.—I will not complain to you of the letter I took to the Duke of Bouillon, though it caused me to receive many insults. I do not know what moved him, since all France knows of my devotion to you; I have no purpose in this country except to serve the Queen, and your Excellency knows very well that my advice has always been correct, and that I have always affirmed in my papers drawn up for Sir Robert Cecil that peace with Spain would be the ruin of this country and of Flanders; seeing that, without the war with France, in a year or so Spain will recover her strength; nor do the Spaniards feel bound to keep faith with Protestants, whom they call the children of this world. All the Cardinal desires is to be king and to force the States to make war against this kingdom. What ought to be done is to attack Spain at once in the Indies, and to seize Havana, which would make this kingdom powerful and ruin Spain. With courteous treatment I shall always be willing to serve the Queen, and my knowledge of the Indies is unrivalled in or out of Spain. I have been told that the Queen refuses to detach a force to attack the Indies. But the fleet might be made up of two or three thousand English troops and contingents from Flanders and Scotland. I entreat you to put these propositions before the Queen and her Council, who should see the advantage of adopting them. I came from this kingdom to France to see if there was any prince who would carry on this war. The King of France had just made peace as I arrived; I am making up my mind to make my peace with the Cardinal, but wish first to see if the States of Flanders want any service from me, and therefore shall leave this place by the first ship of war, by the advice of a gentleman of the States, M. de Salis. Your Excellency may note that in the Indies there are no fortifications except at Havana, and San Juan de Lua in Vera Cruz, but only open country. As always, I would refer to my reports to Sir Robert Cecil.—Boulogne, July 13, 1598.

Holograph. Spanish.

1½ *pp.* (**63.** 13.)

SIR J. HOLLES to MR. SECRETARY, at the Court.

1598, July 4.—Sir Jeffrey Fenton has applied to the Council for the grant of the seigneury of Terbert. 13 or 14 years past the Queen allotted it to the writer's father, who, endeavouring to people the same with English, to his great charge, sent divers his tenants, servants, and friends over, but died ere he could settle

his estate and pass his letters patent. Details his unsuccessful efforts to get the patent passed through Mr. James Gowld, then justice for the Province of Munster. In view of his father's and his long possession, and their having disbursed above £1,000 without the return of a penny, prays Cecil to preserve his inheritance from this intrusion, and to further his obtaining the patent.—Houghton, 4 July.

Endorsed:—" Sir John Hollies, 1598."

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**62.** 23.)

Mons. Noel de Caron to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 4.—Although I have been informed by the Lord Chamberlain that the Queen has not leisure to see me, unless I bear an answer respecting the despatch of Sir Francis Vere, yet so many persons have spoken to me, and I have received so many letters from the States of Zeeland and the principal towns, concerning the three ships seized at Dartmouth, that I cannot refrain from urging the restoration of the goods in the said ships to the owners, who are all, as I am told, principal merchants of Holland and Zeeland. Now that the ships have been entirely discharged, and the facts of the case ascertained from examination of the crews, and from documents on board, I hope that her Majesty will prove herself as just to us now as she has been merciful in the past. Yesterday I was told by the Lord Admiral that the order must come from the Queen, since the matter had come to her knowledge. I beseech you to acquaint her Majesty with the request of the States, for they attach great importance to this matter.—Clapham, 4 July, 1598.

Holograph *French.*

2 *pp.* (**177.** 58.)

Sir Henry Docwra to the Earl of Essex.

1598, July 4.—The occasions are many whereby I am put in remembrance to acknowledge myself infinitely bound to your Lordship, and amongst the rest this last, whereby your Lordship hath procured me more favour by the attestation of your good opinion than otherwise mine own merits would have purchased with many years' service. I desire the continuance of the same affection whensoever occasion shall serve for the employing of more forces into these countries.—Hague, this 4th of July.

Holograph. *Endorsed:*—1598. *Seal.*

½ *p.* (**177.** 59.)

Sir Edward Norreys to the Earl of Essex.

1598, July 4.—The great hope of peace is now laid aside, and albeit that out of France they are still encouraged that it will be, yet the lingering makes them doubt of it, especially hearing that Holland and Zealand do use all means to persuade her Majesty from it.

It is said that the Archduke will presently into the field. His army marcheth towards Brabant. The Spaniards that came out of Calais were lodged hereabouts, but are now also marched thitherward. He makes account to be twenty four thousand foot and horse in the field, either to besiege Breda or Berck.

The States have had advertisement and his Excellency wrote to me that there was a practice in hand to betray this town to the enemy. I cannot perceive any such thing, and hope by the grace of God they shall not prevail.

The Infanta of Spain is looked for at Brussels about September. The Archduke makes great provision for triumphs to welcome her, and promiseth that she shall live here in peace. I most humbly thank you for your letter.—From Ostend, this 4 July, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

2 *pp.* (**177.** 60.)

RICHARD CARMARDEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, July 5.—The Barssanes have petitioned for the renewing for more years of their former grant and for more number of calf skins, and for an alteration in the words of renovation as they stood in their former letters patent. Bristol and West Chester, with their members, ship more than all the other ports in the realm besides. In their former licence there were words of exception for a licence granted before unto one of Bristol until the expiration thereof. This former grant for shipping at Bristol is now long since expired, but Mr. Attorney's clerk would now except it again out of this her Majesty's grant to them now to pass to them. If they should not have that port with the rest, as they now have, they should be in worse case than before.—London, the 5th July, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**177.** 61.)

E. COUNTESS OF DESMOND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, July 6.—Although by the Queen's letters and Burghley's means she has obtained possession of some small quantity of land which her father bestowed on her at her marriage, the said land being put by her in trust to her brother the Lord Baron of Donboyne's hands, at the beginning of the Desmond's wars, before the Earl her husband was proclaimed, his Lordship has ever since detained the same from her. Upon her restoration into possession it has pleased the Lords Justices to reserve the trial of her right therein to the common law, to be tried by a jury of the citizens of Dublin, where her brother is more favoured than she, and she fears she will be oppressed. Prays for the Council's letters to the Justices and Council here to stand favourable to her, and to have her suit determined at the Council table or in the High Court of Chancery. Prays for his favour with the Queen on behalf of her many poor daughters.—Dublin, 6 July, 1598.

Signed

Endorsed:—" Countess of Desmond."

1½ *pp.* (**62.** 25.)

Jo. Harmar to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 6.—Your letters dated the 30th June I received this 6th of July, whereby you signified her Majesty's pleasure of staying the renewing of the lease of the parsonage of Andevey until her Highness' will be made farther known unto me. Wherein though myself and my company are, as duty bindeth us, ready to obey her Majesty's commandment, yet we are most humbly to entreat your Honour's mediation herein for the stay of her Highness' letters already craved, so far as that our poor college, which these late dear years hath had hard ado to sustain itself by our revenues, may suffer no loss nor detriment thereby.—July 6, 1598. *Endorsed* :—"The Warden of Winchester College." *Holograph.*

(**62.** 26.)

Prince Maurice de Nassau to the Earl of Essex.

1598, July $\frac{6}{16}$.—La suffisance de Messieurs les deputez des Estatz Generaulx de pardeca, s'en venants cellepart, et celle du Chevalier Veer, que J'avoy rendu auparavant capable de mes considerations au regard du subject dont il est maintenant question es entreparlers et conferences entammees avec l'Archiducq Cardinal au nom du Roy d'Espaigne, me garderont de vous faire icy long discours, et (peult estre) redite, des choses que je scay ne pouvir s'esloigner de vre experience aux affaires, moins se desrober de vre prudence, quand il vous plaira d'y ficher l'oeil, comme elles le meritent Et dont le deservice et la consequence tres dangereuse ne se scauroit apprehender plus parfaictement, que par son contraire, apres que la faulte et l'erreur d'une resolution prejudiciable seroit faicte et commise, Ne pouvant de ma part y servir de meilleure pierrie de touche, pour mectre a evidence et preuve les doubtes par ou ceste deliberation semble se rendre difficile, qu'en recerchant les causes legitimes, par lesquelles sa Majeste (et cest estat de pardeca) s'est par le passe determinee, arrestee et confirmee jusques a ores, en une emprinse tant Souveraine pour borner la convoitise monarchicq de l'Espaignol, Que si lon pense que presentement ces raisons ne portent plus coup pour le dimembrement auquel l'on se plaict du Pays Baz d'avec la couronne d'Espaigne, Et que par la l'on face semblant de se dessaisir, et comme desarconner voluntairement du centre de ses desseins premiers, vrayement je vouldroy, au partir de la, quicter la partie a demi, ne fust que la personne du Cessionaire change et desguise seuelement le nom, non pas la cause mouvante que trop importe a la grandeur de la maison d'Austriche, et au zele pretendu du siege de Rome. La confiance que je me donne de vre amitie, et sain jugement, me feroit (quasi) entrer en quelque deduit de la matiere, mais pour ne faire ce tort aux dis Seigneurs deputez, ni a votre clairvoiance, Monsieur, Je vous prieray pour la fin de cestes, de vouloir prester a ladit deputation toute faveur et l'appuy que la raison droicturiere, et la verite, dont nous nous servons, meritent.—De la Haye, 16 Juillet, 1598. *Signed.*

2 *pp.* (**62.** 53.)

The States General of the United Provinces to the Earl of Essex.

1598, July $\frac{6}{16}$.—Nous confessons que votre Excellence nous a souventes fois avec beaucoup de contentement faict cognoistre son affection envers le maintenement et conservation de notres estat, mais c'est a ce coup que nous avons le plus de besoing de votre ayde et assistence, au regard du subject pour lequels noz deputez vont trouver sa Majestie, pour traitter tres humblement avec icelle, sur ce quil luy a pleu nous faire declairer et proposer, tant par noz deputez retournez dernierement dangleterre que par les Seigneurs Chevalier Veer et Conseillier Gilpin, pour la consequence duquel affaire nous avons aussy apporte et faict tout debuoir et diligence possible affin de pouvoir rendre sadit Majeste satisfaicte et contente en tant que notre estat le poeult aucunement permettre. Ainsy que votre Excellence entendra plus amplement par les Sieurs de Duvenvoirde de Warmont, &c., Admiral d'Hollande, d'Oldenvarnevelt, Sieur de Tempel, advocat d'Estat et garde du seel d'Hollande et Westfrize, de van der Warck, Conseillier et Pensionaire de la ville de Middelbourg, de Hottinga, escuier de Hessels, premier Conseillier au Conseil de Brabant, noz deputez, avec le Sieur de Caron, notre Agent; par ou nous prions Monsieur votre Excellence bien affectueusement quil vous plaise nous moienner encore tellement la continuation de la tres benigne grace et faveur de sa Majeste envers cest estat, qu'elle soit servie davoir agreable et accepter nos offres et presentations que noz dit deputez ont en charge de luy faire, affin que par ce moyen nous puissions conserver cest estat de sa totale et inevitable ruyne, au service de sa Majeste et de son estat et de la cause commune.—La Haye, 16 Juillet, 1598.

Signed by C. Aerssens.

2 *pp.* (**62.** 55.)

Memoranda as to Various Cases.

1598, July 6.—Mr. Rogers. Kingston Lacye and Winburn Minster: as to the redemption of a lease made to Lord Mountjoy, and the fixing of the tithes at 5d. or 3d. the acre. As to Yaxley's lands.—6 July, 1598.

1 *p.* (2218.)

Sir William Russell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 7.—Being requested by Sir John Dowdall to make report to you how he was employed during the time of my government in the realm of Ireland, I could do no less in regard of his good desert than testify that he carried himself very well in her Majesty's service, to his good credit and reputation. Notwithstanding his company was employed for the most part in remote places, yet he continued them in good sort without receiving any of the supplies which came over. And for that I had commandment from her Majesty to have care of the Fort of Duncannon, I could not find a man more fit to be commanded,

and therefore committed the charge thereof to his custody, with direction to levy 50 English soldiers, which were continued in pay for a time to defend the same, commanding himself to be resident there, and to make sufficient provision of victuals and other necessaries to maintain and defend any assault: all which he performed willingly and in dutiful manner. And for the defraying of that charge, I could not supply him with money in any plentiful sort, but willed him (considering he was better able than many others) to forbear till the coming over of the next treasure which arrived with the Lord Burgh, who then had special direction not to disburse the said treasure but for growing charges, by which means this gent. was disappointed, and is now an humble suitor to you to be relieved.—Chisweek, 7 July, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Sir William Russell."

1 *p.* (**62.** 27.)

Francois le Fort to "Monsieur de Cicill, Chevalier, premier secretaire," &c.

1598, July 7.—Sends a packet of letters by his servant. Thanks him for the Council's letters, to obtain for his brother, Jacques le Fort Bimbault, justice for the outrages which he has sustained in Jersey. The Lieutenant George Paulet has ordered his brother to quit the island, alleging that he troubles his government: which his brother has accepted, provided they deliver to him all the "actes des Roles" according to the Council's letters. Although Sir Anthony Paulet has promised to amend the fault that his lieutenant has committed against the privileges of the island, that all strangers may inhabit there, nevertheless he (the writer) wishes to have a letter addressed to George Paulet and the Justices, that they should restore his brother to his honour, and allow him to prosecute his suit, according to the Council's letters.—London, 7 July, 1598.

Holograph. French.

1 *p.* (**62.** 28.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to the Earl of Pembroke.

1598, July 7.—I have received a private letter from you which I perceive you mean should be communicated with the Council, wherein I beseech you to consider how much I should wrong you (knowing what I do) to suffer you to ground any such writing upon that foundation which (no man knows better than I) doth vary greatly from truth. And therefore, if I forbear to publish any such letter upon so just an occasion, I hope you will make thereof no ill interpretation, for I assure you, in anything fit for me I will be at all times right glad to do you any honour or service within my power. Whatsoever therefore you have heard that anybody at the Council Board should disallow with scoffing laughter your judgment in recommending any persons for lieutenancies, believe me, I pray you, upon my poor credit, that there was no such matter nor any such circumstance used

tending to your disgrace ; only this is true that the Earl of Essex said to the Lords that those gentlemen named by you were sufficient, but that he could wish that Sir Gillye Marricke might be remembered ; whereupon, when I saw all the Board well affected to him, and doubted lest his coming in might have altered the gentleman's selection allied to Mr. Harbert Croftes (and so began to commend him), he merrily and familiarly, without expressing any manner of mislike of your choice, said to me that he knew I spake the more for him because he was Harbert Croftes' brother-in-law. This being true, my good lord, I doubt not but you will allow of my discretion in suppressing it, which if I had done, could not have proved other than injurious in us both.

Draft corrected by Cecil.

Endorsed :—" 7 July, 1598."

1 *p.* (**62.** 29.)

Sir Tho. Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 7.—The Sheriff of Denbighshire is lately deceased, and it is requisite that her Majesty should, for her better service there, make speedy choice of another. The levying of soldiers for Ireland, and present service for the subsidy, and many other things of importance, cannot well suffer long delay. I have therefore sent you hereinclosed a bill of names for her Majesty's choice, such as heretofore have been certified from the judges of that country.

Mr. Baron Saville is holden by my Lords the Judges to be very fit for the Northern Circuit. I have therefore caused a bill of *non obstante* to be drawn for him, for the county of York, in which shire he was born. It is according to the usual form in like cases. This I have also sent you herewith. Sir Chr. Wraye and aft[er] him Baron Shutte had the like dispensation for the county of York, and many others in other counties.—York House, 7 July, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" L. Keeper."

1 *p.* (**62.** 30.)

Sir Thomas Cecil to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 7.—I am full of your opinion rather to overpass the proem of the Earl's letter than anywise to touch it, for in my opinion it is but *captare benevolentiam*. My Lord our father is wiser, and hath so little meddled with money matters acceptable to her Majesty, as for mine own part I fear nothing, neither if there were any such matter it might vex our father to have it brought in question, but too late now to remedy it. I judge rather it may be some part of his own invention, and yet like enough to proceed from the other party. So, Sir, you have propounded the best course to answer the rest of the Earl's letter, and to let fall the other part. So no kind of ways it shall serve his turn. I have returned the copy of your letter to the other Earl.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 7 July, 1598."

½ *p.* (**62.** 32.)

PRINCE MAURICE OF NASSAU to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, July $\frac{7}{17}$.—Sends, in company with the deputies from the States General, D'Hesselz, one of his counsellors, for whom he begs a favourable audience.—From the Hague, 17 July, 1598.

Signed. French.

1 *p.* (**147.** 137.)

SIR EDWARD CONWAY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, July 7.—At the importunity of the burghers of this town I join with them in humbly beseeching you to countenance their town for the gaining of the English merchants hither. The merchants have made a visit of all the places, and having here debated all the arguments of good and ill consequence, they have parted with a show of a great deal of affection for settling here. How it may be, good or ill, both in the martial and the politic part, your Honour, I know, doth fully apprehend. Make me happy by some commandment wherein I may testify my faithfulness.—Brill, this 7th of July, 1598.

Signed. Seal.

1 *p.* (**177.** 62.)

LAUNCELOT CARLETON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, July 7.—Richard Grayme and myself are bound to make your Honour party of the end of that service wherein it pleased you to employ us.

At my return from your Honour, I found at Richard Grayme's house the persons ready to take journey to you with good intent to have discharged so far as was promised. Where, upon conference with them, Richard Grayme and myself made it known unto them that your Honour had sent them thanks for the offer of such a service to her Majesty, but at this present for divers causes it could not be entertained. It seemed both the gentlemen were willing to desist with promise of secrecy, which point I was straitly commanded by Sir Edward Dyer that both Richard Grayme and myself should deal effectually with them in. Since which time this letter which I do send hereinclosed came back from D. with the copies of an order and the king's letter. Whether it is substance or but shadowing, is to be censured by your wisdom, but, howsoever it be, it was Richard Grayme's duty, and mine, to send it unto you. Of his faithfulness, I dare assure you as of mine own. If I can, by his or my means, get intelligence worthy the sending to you, may I not only be licensed to send the same, but also directed how it may be safely conveyed.

The letters which you told me was sent by you to my Lord of Durham to be conveyed to Mr. Udell at my house were not sent, neither could I hear any word of them. If they be not sent back unto you there is a great fault in some persons.—Brampton, this 7 of July, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**177.** 63.)

SIR GEORGE GIFFORD to the LORD TREASURER.

1598, July 7.—The wardship of his nephew Edward Yate was granted to Dr. Doyly. Encloses a petition from Yate, complaining of the strict dealing of Dr. Doyly with him, and prays for favour to him.

Endorsed:—"7 July, 1598."
1 *p.* (2416.)

H. MAYNARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, July 8.—Sends an inquisition, taken in Munster about a year past, touching Florence McCartie's lands, and all other papers concerning him.—The Strand, 8 July, 1598.

Holograph.
1 *p.* (**62.** 34.)

WILLIAM KYLLYGREW to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, July 8.—On behalf of Mr. Hickman, in a cause depending before the Council, prosecuted by the malice of Mr. Topliff and other gentlemen of Lincolnshire, who, to stop Hickman's proceedings in the prosecuting of justice against some persons that killed a servant of his, follow this cause among other hard measures. Hickman is both honest and very beneficial to the poor inhabitants of Gainsborough, where he lives.—Hanworth, 8 July, 1598.

Holograph.
1 *p.* (**62.** 35.)

H. MAYNARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, July 8.—Sends a book on the state of the armies, wherein all the captains are named, with the state of their bands, how many English and how many Irish. Sends one letter more concerning Florence McCarty.—From the Strand, 8 July, 1598.

Holograph.
½ *p.* (**62.** 36.)

SIR HENRY DOCWRA to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, July 8.—I understand that the States intend, with her Majesty's favour, to levy some new troops of English for their service. I would not desire any place until Sir Francis Vere be satisfied, and such as nature biddeth him to hold in nearest estimation, but, that respect only excepted, I beseech you that I be not undervalued to others of my rank.—From the Hague, this 8th of July, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.
1 *p.* (**177.** 64.)

Wardship of Christopher Hatton.

1598, July 8.—Three papers, viz.:—

(1.)—W. Fleetwood, receiver of the Wards, to Mr. Clapham, attendant on the Lord Treasurer, asking for allowance of his charges disbursed for Hatton.—26 June, 1598.

½ *p.*

(2.)—Account of Fleetwood's disbursements for Hatton, who came to Fleetwood by the Lord Treasurer's appointment on April 8th, 1597, and continued till 9 Dec., 1597.

3 *pp.*

(3.)—Ed. Latimer to Mr. Clapham, as to payment of his master's disbursements as above.—8 July, 1598.

½ *p.* (2374.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 9.—Recommends the bearer for one of the companies of the expedition into Ireland. Desires conference with Cecil before his departure into the country.—London, 9 July.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1598."

1 *p.* (**62.** 37.)

R. de la Fontaine to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 9.—Yesterday evening two foreigners were condemned to death, master and servant. Will say nothing as to the master: but the servant, a child of 18 years, is condemned for having put his hand to his dagger and using threats, without striking, on behalf of his master, whom he saw in a quarrel, without knowing the cause. Prays Cecil's commiseration, and for a letter of reprieve for him.

Prays him to remember the letter to Mr. Leighton or his deputy in Guernsey, to do justice to Pierre des Moulins upon the pirates who have robbed him.—London, 9 July, 1598.

Holograph. French.

1 *p.* (**62.** 38.)

Lieutenant Ogle to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 9.—About 5 years since Cecil commended him to Sir Francis Vere, and acknowledged him for his kinsman. He has since constantly followed Vere, both as a gentleman of his own company, and also preferred by him ensign to Captain Constable, under whom, from the time of their going for Cales, he has commanded lieutenant, and been present at most of his Excellency's actions. There is a present hope of some companies to be raised for these parts, wherein he beseeches Cecil to stead him.—Gornichen in Holland, 9 July, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lieutenant Ogle."

(**62.** 39.)

Sir William Cornwaleys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 9.—Many occasions met together to call me from attending to speak with you this other day; but none shall, might I know from you in two words what night it pleaseth you to lie at London, when, if you have *otium* anywhere, I judge then you have it.—Highgate, Sunday morning.

Holograph.
Endorsed:—"1598, July 9. Sir William Cornewallis."
½ *p.* (**62.** 40.)

Sir Francis Vere to the Earl of Essex.

1598, before July 10.—Hearing at Court of your lordship's departure towards Oxford, I was purposed to have sent on expressly with the report of such matter as I have brought over, myself not being at full liberty. But Mr. Wiseman, as it seems, being left to that end takes upon him the conveyance of these few lines. I have by three despatches acquainted you in what state matters stand on the other side, and in the latter made mention of my return, which if it be come to your hands, it hath taken away much of the expectation which perchance you might otherwise conceive by my coming. I have brought nothing of certain to her Majesty but that the States' Deputies will be here by the 10th of this present: for at my departure I am assured that neither the persons for the deputation were resolved of, nor the offers they are to make to her Majesty: but all so near driven that they were on the point of concluding. I make no doubt but it will appear at their arrival that they have strained to the very utmost of their abilities, that they will offer round sums, and assure the performance, so that her Majesty press them not to one main payment, but will accept of a yearly and continued. This they do merely for her Majesty's countenance, without conditioning to put her to any charge. But if her Majesty reject their offers to embrace a peace, and yet retain the cautionary towns, they despair of subsisting. In delivering them to their possession upon such rembourse-ment as their State is able to bear, and favouring them under hand, they will hope and endeavour to maintain themselves. These be the ways of those who in a manner would enforce their companions to a war, divers in the Assembly and many in the provinces holding them unsafe and inclining rather to a peace. This difference of humour, if her Majesty be not pleased by her gracious protection of them to atone, will be the ruin of their estate, for the army and forces of the Low Countries not being able to command every place, it is likely some will fall from their obedience, whereof there needeth but few to overthrow the whole revenue and means wherewith the war is maintained. Of all these I had speech at large with her Majesty, was well heard, and could not gather by any counte-nance or word of hers but that she was sensible enough of the danger their State was in, and satisfied with the expectation of

their coming. So that I can assure your Honour I do not doubt but a good resolution would ensue if you were in place to give strength to a good cause, which I will live in hope of, for that I cannot conceive how your Honour's absence from the Court may be profitable to the public, or to your own private. I send your Lordship herewith a letter from the Prince Maurice.

Holograph. Undated.
Endorsed:—"Sir Fra: Vere, July, '98."
3 *pp.* (**63.** 11.)

PRINCE MAURICE OF NASSAU to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, before July 10.—Je me metterois en debuoir de vous informer au meme de l'estat present de ce pays, si M. Vere, lequel en est si bien informé, ne vous allast retrouver, duquel vous pourres apprendre toutes les particularites. Je lui ai prié de vous declarer quelques affaires sur lesquels les deputes que Messieurs les Estats veullent envoyer a S.M. auront charge de traicter, ausquels si je ne donne satisfaction sur l'un ou l'autre poinct, je vous puis dire que ce pays tombera en des grands malheurs qui ne se pourront remedier par ceux qui en ont le gouvernement quel debuoir ils fassent et que resolus ils soient à maintenir la guerre contre le roi d'Espagne. Je vous supplierai donc, Monsieur, pour prevenir un si grand changement, de vouloir apporter de votre coté tout le remede qu'il vous sera possible, si travaillerai du mien autant que je pourrai pour maintenir les affaires en l'estat qu'ils sont presentement. Mais je scay que toutes mes paines seront infructueuses si ces provinces ne sont assistées des faveurs de S.M., de laquelle ils ont plus affaire qu'ils n'eurent jamais. A quoi je vous prie autrefois de vouloir tenir la main favorable, et cest estat vous aura-t-une obligation extreme si par votre moyen ils peuvent redresser leurs affaires a ce coup; et moi, qui vous suis desja tant tenu, je demeurerai à tousjours, votre tres humble à vous faire service, Maurice de Nassau.

Endorsed:—"Prince Maurice. July,'98." *Also*, "Don Emanuell Count Lodowick, Count Hohenlo, M. Caron, Count J. de Navarre."
Holograph. Seal.
1 *p.* (**133.** 179.)

ELIZABETH, DOWAGER LADY RUSSELL to her nephew, SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, July 10.—My neighbour Ascanius the bookseller, whom your father loves exceedingly well, has earnestly sued to me to speak a good word for him, that whereas the whole Hall of Printers made a petition to the Council table that he might be a printer, whereupon the full Board wrote their letter to the Lord Mayor and his brethren, which they have so smally accounted of as that they never so much as called Ascanius before them to satisfy him why they they did not grant his desire. His suit is

that you write to the Mayor to show that it is her Majesty's pleasure that they should admit him : this being no more than Sir Francis Walsingham [was] accustomed to do and the Lord of of Leicester in the like, as he says. I refer the sequel to your wisdom.—From my house at the Black Friars, 10 July.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1598."

1 *p.* (**63.** 7.)

Sir Nicholas Parker to the Privy Council.

1598, July 11.—Have this day received the examination of one Cole, a captain of a carvell, and others, sent to me by one Mr. Nanses, commander at St. Ives, who informs of 40 sail of ships upon these coasts, which are suspected to be Spaniards, as it appeareth more at large by this certificate hereinclosed, which I hold it my duty to advertise you of. Also to commend to your considerations the means to prevent these sudden alarms, by appointing a pinnace or two to ride here at the Land's End, or between Falmouth and Scilly, where it might do very great service, both for intelligence wherein I might perform my service in far better sort that now I can, and the safety of poor fishermen that now dare not seek their livings. May it please you to consider my last letters touching this fort, that I may understand your pleasures therein, the country's contribution being now ended, and now in more danger than ever it was, if it be not finished.—Pendennis Castle, 11 July, 1598.

Signed. Endorsed :—"Sir Nich. Parker."

1 *p.* (**62.** 42.)

The Enclosure, July 10 :—

Information of Thomas Cole, captain of a carvell arrived at St. Ives, 10 July, 1598.

Details of their meeting, between Land's End and Scilly, with two sails, on board one of which Spanish was spoken. Afterwards, not far from the same place, they fell in amongst 40 sails, and St. Ives being the next place of arrival, he thought it best to give intelligence, for he verily suspects them to be the enemy.

Signed by Cole, and William Holderbye, master of the carvell. The carvell was lately taken upon the coast of Spain by two ships, viz., "The Castell," *of Poole, and* "The Diamond," *of London.*

1 *p.* (**62.** 41.)

Don Emanuel to the Earl of Essex.

1598, July $\frac{11}{21}$.—I have not written before because my troubles have been so sudden, and so little expected, that I have been able to think of nothing before my departure from these provinces, in order to obey the commandment of the States, to have all the sooner the happiness of being able to join the Princess, my wife. I have been hoarding your favour for the

occasion when a word from you may do me good with the ambassadors of the States General. I ask you now to generously utter that word, if you love me. It is commonly noised abroad here that her Majesty will make peace. I pray you honour me with a word to her for the permission, which I have desired in a letter to her, to come and kiss her hand, and communicate certain matters regarding my affairs.—From Arnhem, 21 of July, '98.

French. Signed. Seal.

1 *p.* (**177**. 68.)

G. Coppin to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 12.—His Lordship hath this day in the afternoon been somewhat heavily disposed, which I impute to the ill weather, yet he dined reasonable well, and is not in any worse case than he hath been these three or four days, if a man may judge by his colours in his face, which is very good and his eye quick: but your Honour knows a man of his years and weakness will have daily such qualms in their stomachs and yet not dangerous nor long painful. I told his Lordship at dinner your Honour sent to know how he did, and had sent him larks, for which he thanked your Honour. At supper I will tell him of the rest you now send.—From the Strand, 12 July, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**62**. 43.)

W. Cooke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 12.—Begs him to write to Walter Poiskin and David Jenkin, coroner, and William Owen, feodary of Monmouthshire, to return a sufficient and indifferent jury, without cousins and familiar friends, to Mr. Arnold: he (the writer) being a stranger in those parts. Craves Cecil's favour in this, which so nearly concerns him and his reputation. Begs Cecil to favour "this poor man's" petition, whose release would much avail him.—July 12, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**62**. 44.)

Lieutenant Isaak Woodrington to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 13.—Prays for redress of the wrongs suffered by his captain, Captain Robert Constable, at the hands of the Lords Justices and the Lord General of Ireland. First, the long detaining of the pledge appointed to be delivered to the enemy in exchange for Constable, whereby the Earl of Tyrone has altered the conditions for his redemption. Secondly, the Lords have reduced both of Constable's companies. Thirdly, by the report of Mr. Egerton, the governor of the garrison, the Lord General has lately given Constable's companies to others. Constable paid Sir Edward Yorke £200 for his two companies, and reinforced

them at his own charge. Within six days of the unfortunate overthrow of Sir John Chichester, Constable was hurt in the field and taken prisoner. *Endorsed :*—13 July, 1598.

Holograph Undated.

1 *p.* (**62.** 45.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 13.—On behalf of the bearer Captain Byngeley, who desires a company under Sir Samuel Bagenall into Ireland.—York House, 13 July, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lord Keeper."

½ *p.* (**62.** 46.)

Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 13.—He is most "palterily" dealt with in his Shropshire business by Edward Talbot and his advisers : but by the L. Keeper most honourably. This day will give a great push to the business, either to conclude or break. Begs Cecil to procure for him, from Sir Robert Wroth or otherwise, some venison for the marriage of his wife's maid, Mrs. Clypsby, to Mr. Randolph Crew, the lawyer of Lincoln's Inn. "If you had been as good as your word to have carried us to Envile Lodge (which hitherto proved as Sir Walter Rawlea conceived, and so is like to do), I would not then have used this boldness."—13 July, '98.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**62.** 47.)

Thomas Cansfield to [Lord Burghley].

1598, July 14.—For the concealed wardship of Francesse Guy, daughter of Francis Guy of Fenwick, Yorks.

Endorsed :—14 July, 1598.

1 *p.* (1321.)

John Lloyd, of the Arches, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 15.—Having lately received your most favourable letter in behalf of Mighell Arte, a stranger and denizen, concerning the office of a churchwarden, which he is unwilling to bear, and having imparted your pleasure to those of the parish to whom it specially appertains, I find them most willing to accomplish your will in any matter they may conveniently yield unto. The election is according to an order set down by the Archbishop of Canterbury and other High Commissioners, from which they may not swerve : and he not the first, but a great many more strangers, both of his own nation and others dwelling in the said parish, have taken the office willingly. He being before elected, was excused for that time in consideration of 10/- given to the poor. Whereas the other then elected could not be remitted the place for £4. And for other hard dealing towards him, whereof they are accused by him, they say he hath done them wrong, as they can make it known if speech may be afforded them before you.

They beseech you to forbear them in this election, and that they may proceed in the prescribed order, and as they have heretofore accustomed, for the avoiding of inconvenience to ensue, by over passing of this, and the grief and overburdening of our own nation of that parish, the same consisting of many strangers, who will attempt to follow the like example if they may prevail.—15 July, 1598.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Dr. Lloyd."

1 *p.* (**62.** 48.)

H. Maynard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 15.—I send herewith a packet of letters which my Lord [Burghley] received with others yesternight, which my Lord willed me to send to you, as likewise that to Sir William Bowes, who was not come to Berwick when this packet came to Lord Willoughby's hands. My Lord prays you, when you shall have occasion to write Northward, to send back the letter to Sir William Bowes, by which time, it may be, he will be come to Berwick.

Of late Sir Robert Carew wrote hither for an allowance to be made for 40 horsemen that serve under him in his wardenry, which were to have been mustered by some of the Council at Berwick. If you have received any certificate of the said muster it may please you to certify my Lord thereof, for until he shall receive such certificate he cannot give order for their pay.

My Lord hath had a reasonable quiet night though he slept not well: he keepeth his bed, but is now dressed and sitteth up in his bed: his stomach was reasonable good at supper yesternight.—From the Strand, 15 July, 1598.

Holograph.

(**62.** 49.) 1 *p.*

The Earl of Essex to Mr. Humfrey Mildemay.

1598, July 15.—Begs him to bestow a buck on his servant Thomas Rawlins.—London, 15 July, 1598.

Signed.

(**62.** 50.) ½ *p.*

Mich. Hickes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 16.—I am now come to Ruckholt to attend your coming to-morrow, which as it will be an argument of your love towards me, so will it be a comfort to my wife, and an honour to her house. I send my man to understand your desire whether you will have the "Christing" to be at the church or at my house: and at what time you mean to come from the Court, because I mean to attend you at Blackwall to be your guide. You shall find but small company here, for the country affords but few neighbours, and Mr. Beeston's marriage takes away my London gossips. If it please you to bring anybody with you in your coach to bear you company, as if I may reckon them, I

would name my Lord Cobham or my Lord Thomas Howard or Sir John Stanhopp. I would be glad to see any of them here. I cannot possibly get any English "apricocks," and therefore, if you will bestow half a score of French for the ladies, I will pay you again with twice as many English.—Ruckholt, 16 July, 1598.

Holograph.

(**62.** 51.)

Ja. Golde to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 16.—As to his suit for Tarbert. The Queen passed all the attainted lands to the principal undertakers and their associates. They associated Densill Holleys, allowing him 4,000 acres in Tarbert, and his son and heir, Sir John Holleys, passed his interest therein to the writer. The undertakers admitted him (Golde) as an associate and made him a particular of the seigneury, which the Commissioners allowed: but his book was stayed because he was born in Ireland. If he be judged capable of the purchase, prays that it may not be pulled out of him for any other: if not, desires it may pass to Sir John. Has served the Queen 21 years, has laid out all his ability in buying, building and bettering the castle and lands, and has removed thither his dwelling, which keeps those parts of the province in order.—Limerick, 16 July, 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**62.** 52.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 16.—This messenger being returned with answer of your letters from Mr. Edmonds, I advertise that I received this day your letter of the 15th inst., together with the enclosed to Mr. Edmonds, which you require I should deliver to Jasper the post, who being not yet come hither, as soon as he comes I will deliver the same unto him, giving him charge, according to your direction, to deliver the packet with the dog to Mr. Edmonds, and especially to have care of the water spaniel, that he may be tied with a chain because he will "shere" a line.—Dover Castle, 16 July, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. Lieutenant of Dover Castle."

1 *p.* (**62.** 54.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1598, July 17.—I sent my last letter by Sir Francis Vere. We hope that the Deputies from hence will have received a gracious answer from the Queen before the coming hither of the Commissioners from the Empire, who will meet at Frankfort on the 26 July, and will come on hither to labour an accord between the States and the Cardinal. How these princes are affected to her Majesty hath appeared by this last decree, which the Hanses will still prosecute. It is also written that there is a new league either

made or to be concluded, between the Elector bishops and other bishops and princes, Catholic Romanists, the fruits whereof will appear if her Majesty and these countries can be separated. The Emperor hath of late made a decree against the magistrates of Aquisgrane and the execution committed to the nearest prince. Since is the exercise of religion suppressed, and the like is to be looked for in other places so long as the Jesuits bear sway. The Cardinal doth but make show of divers intents, having had enterprises on several places discovered and prevented, the Prince Maurice having his men ready for any occasion, and the States General having now granted their contributions for this year. How they have resolved for the restoring of Berck to the Elector, the Deputies with your lordship can tell best, and if he perform the conditions, it will be no ill bargain for this side which he hath undertaken to procure, and the Countess of Moeurs, to whom the States have rendered her tower and castle upon his word that she shall live as neutral, is gone with all hers to take possession and reside there, but their dispositions will first appear when she shall go about the establishing of the public exercise of religion which she professeth. The letter I send herewith was brought me by a Portugal gentleman, with entreaty that I would convey it safely to you. The poor Prince liveth now with his lady in Arnhem, and she very big with child. Now Christopher is come hither to solicit the States and his Excellency for their reconciliation, but hitherto can get no audience. Prince Maurice is well enough bent, for he loved his sister entirely, but having showed himself so much against the match at the first, will not now appear to be reconciled without the mediation of some special personages.—From the Hague, this 17 of July, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

2¾ *pp.* (**177**. 66.)

Sir T. Posth. Hoby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 18.—On behalf of his cousin William Cooke's cause. Mr. Arnald has made great means to the Earl of Worcester who is able to command most in Monmouthshire, from whence the jury must come. Begs Cecil to ask Worcester to write to the coroners of the country to return an indifferent jury.—18 July, 1598.

Endorsed :—" Sir Tho. Posth. Hobbie."

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**62**. 56.)

Thomas Bradshawe to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 18.—Your command I have set down in writing truly, as near as I well remember. Having retained in my chamber this lewd youth Francis Smyth to resolve me of all, this night he hath robbed me of the little I had, and is gone, till I return him unto your good Honour by enquiry. My very wearing apparel he hath stripped me of, so as I cannot perfect this service suddenly. Mr. Serjeant Bradshaw, I hope, will inform you. I

humbly crave your furtherance, since the business was intended at your commandment. I then doubt not of perfecting it.—July 18, 1598.

Endorsed :—" His information against divers, by the means of Francis Smythe."

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**62.** 57.)

LEVIES.

1598, July 18.—Warrant addressed to Lord Burghley, Lieutenant of Essex and Herts, for the levy of 4 light horse in Essex and 2 in Herts, for service in Ireland.—Manor of Greenwich, 18 July, 40 Eliz.

Endorsed :—"1598."

Sign manual. 1 *p.* (**62.** 58.)

LEVIES.

1598, July 18.—Warrant addressed to Lord Burghley, Lieutenant of the county of Lincoln, for the levy of 150 men for service in Ireland.—Manor of Greenwich, 18 July, 40 Eliz.

Endorsed :—" 1598."

Sign manual. 1 *p.* (**62.** 59.)

THE EARL OF PEMBROKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, July 18.—Your kindness deserves better respect from me than that I should by any mine action occasion unto you any inconvenience ; therefore, although I am very sensible of the unkindness lately offered unto me by the refusing an honest gentleman whom I did recommend, and in naming another whom I do not like, yet will I proceed for remedy thereof in none other sort than yourself shall allow. Therefore for that matter I have written to the Lords. Massinger hath the letters to deliver, and the copy wherewith first to acquaint you, unto whom I refer him to be directed. My heartiest thanks for your good furtherance of my request for Mr. Edward Penruddoke.—Wilton, 18 July, 1598.

Signed.

½ *p.* (**62.** 60.)

JOHN [WHITGIFT], ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, July 18.—I have received the Council's letters for the supplying of 20 horse by the bishops and clergy of this Province, to be sent into Ireland, allowing for every horse and all other things requisite for the furnishing thereof £30. I will do what possibly I may for the satisfying of their Lordships' request. Notwithstanding, I doubt that it will be very hardly taken of the clergy, as well in respect of the late burden they sustained by the last sending into Ireland, which was very great, as also for that they willingly consented to pay the first payment of the

subsidy granted the last Parliament this last Trinity term, in hope that they should not be further charged extraordinarily. I write not this to the end their Lordships should think me unwilling to procure the sums of money required, for by the grace of God I will not fail to do my uttermost endeavour therein. But to have the same delivered to Sir John Stanhope within 15 days after the receipt of the letters is a thing impossible, for it will be so long before my letters can come to the most of them. I do like well of the note their Lordships sent unto me how this sum may be supplied for the most part, and I hope they will not be offended if I make some alteration thereof, the ability of the persons being better known unto me than unto them.—From my house at Canterbury, 18 July, 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**62.** 61.)

Sir Wa. Sandes to the Lord Chamberlain and [Sir Robert Cecil].

1598, July 18.—Describes the present state of the cause between him and Lord Sandes, and details Lord Sandes' proceedings. Complains that Lord Sandes procured persons to cut his corn and his grass at Montesfount. Prays that he may have order to enjoy what was allotted to him by the Lords to whom the cause was committed, till they further order, or till the cause receive judicial hearing.—18 July, 1598.

Contemporary copy.

Endorsed:—"Copy of a letter from Sir Wa: Sandis to the Lord Chamberlain and my Mr."

1 *p.* (**62.** 62.)

Thomas Bradshawe to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1598, July 18.—Thomas James, sometime merchant of London, disloyally become a citizen of St. Lucas in Spain, hath some government of the church of St. George, and placeth D. Stillington and Father George, Jesuits, there. To his house repair often Sir William Standley, Captain Crispe, &c. This James is grown rich, gives much intelligence to Father Parsons, now supposed to be a cardinal, and by report of Francis Smyth, the sister's son to this James, who within these 2 years has been a scholar of St. Lucas Seminary, this James both writes letters and receives answers from Francis James of Bread St. in London, merchant, his own brother, and has often sent hither a ship from St. Lucas called *Caval Volando, the Flying Horse*, with lemons, Seville oranges and other lading [describes their trade]. Francis James hath, by the confession of this kinsman of his, Francis Smyth, been in Spain with his brother Thomas, and now intends to send over a boy unto him, and hath desired that this Francis Smyth his cousin might pass, and to that end hath given him money, as I take it, by this young seminary's confession, who was twice repulsed within these last 2 years. Smyth of London, baker, father of Francis, uses to receive letters from his

brother-in-law in Spain, who is so inward a Catholic that the Duke of Medena del Campo, his neighbour, is of acquaintance with him, and there is none of greater employment in these affairs there than Thomas James is. Kockwood of the Middle Temple, Copley, Withrington, and others, he says, were at the seminaries : Kockwood, then called Johnson, very learned. Francis Smyth, son to this baker, reports that he hath been both of St. Lucas and of St. Omers, placed by his uncle James of Spain, and reports the orders of these seminaries at large. His cause of return was sickness, his oath there, absolution, &c., as they use. John Cicel, supposed once to be the secretary to the late Cardinal Allen, Thomas Harley, confessor to the Pope, these I understand by Sir Edward Kellie's brother of Prague to have written thither not long since. And by them (we being neighbours' children all) I doubt not for that Mr. Cicell was late in the inquisition to learn anything enquirable of them, and of two Jesuits of my name besides.

My right noble L. your father vouchsafed to confer with Mr. John Edwardes, the physician, my great uncle, oftentimes, and to term him as a poor kinsman.

Endorsed :—"18 July, 1598. That which Bradshawe hath collected out of Francis Smyth's speeches."

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**62.** 63.)

French Intelligence.

1598, July $\frac{18}{28}$.—De Monceau, le 28 Juillet '98. Le mariage de Madame et le Marquis du Ponts est faict, tellement que la maison de Loraine prendra plus de pied en la France que jamais.

Le Duc D'Ascot est party, mais les autres poynt.

Ceus de Dourlens et d'Ardres ne sont poynt encores dehors pour faulte que le Cardinal n'a poynt d'argent de les payer, mais dedans peu de jours ils sortiront pour certain.

Vostre F^ne^ avec nostre Vil^oy^ de present donnent a entendre tout ce que se passe en votre Court, tant au Legat qu'au Cardinal. Et mesmes la F^ne^ a envoye une despeche par votre Poste Romain auquel l'on luy a donne pour son voyage quatre vingts escus, chose extraordinaire, tellement que Vill^oy^ tiendra bonne correspondence au despens du Roy d'Espaigne et pourra bien contenter la F^ne.^ Romain a receu quarente escus a Paris et quarente a Roan, combien qu'il le tient secret ne le peult nier.

Vostre Agent a pense mannier le Duc d'Espernon, mais luy de present se moque de votre Agent, comme je le scay bien.

Monsr. le Grand n'est point encores prest a partir.

L'on veult dire de present que Sancy n'ira pas a Rome, mais plustost le Duc d'Espernon ou le Duc de Biron a son retour du Cardinal.

L'on dict que votre grand Secretaire prend toutes les lettres qu'il peult rencontrer, mais il faira bien mieus de prendre celles de la F^ne^ et Vill^oy^, car le Roy d'Espaigne tirera un grand service de ces deus nommes.

Vos ennemys estiment que par force d'armes ils ne vous peuvent rien faire, mais par la mort de certaines personnes, cest toute leur esperance.

Touchant les plus grands de ceus de la Religion de pardeca, tous sont adonnes a leur profit particulier, et mesme celuy que vous autres avez le plus esleve et estime, voyla comment mesme sa Ma^te^ a este deceve, mais je crains que l'avarice ne les meine a une ruine.

Madame dans deus jours sera icy a Monseau, ou Madame la Duchesse de Beaufort a prepare un magnifique banquet, et pour le Marquis.

Je suis courtisan legier d'argent, comme beaucoup d'autres.

Endorsed (in the handwriting of Essex's secretary) :—"French advices: Combes, 28 July, '98."

1 *p.* (**62.** 94.)

Raphe Wilbraham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 19.—He has received the £200 due for Denton More, except £15 : 1 : 4 due by Raphe Houghton of Manchester. Asks if he shall keep Houghton's bond, expecting payment, or send it to Mr. Percival to be put in suit.—Namptwych, 19 July, 1598.

Endorsed :—"Your Honour's servant, Mr. Wilbraham."

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**62.** 65.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 19.—I have returned to you the offers, which require better consideration than my weakness can extend unto. I can advise nothing, but wish all things well, and will be ever ready in these public services when you shall direct or advise me. And for your private, I desire to be holden in your favour and good opinion.—Yorke House, 19 July, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"L. Keeper."

½ *p.* (**62.** 66.)

Captain Dawtrey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 19.—For employment in Ireland. Seeks the government of Clandeboye. If it be made answerable to the forces of other quarters of that Province, he will hope to endanger the enemy as much as any man that shall front the traitor, by reason of his knowledge and experience of the country and people. If it be meant that he shall serve, he would be glad to have his instructions in time to provide himself, lest hasty occasion should send him away "into that helpless place without things fit for health and life."—19 July, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Captain Dawtrey."

1 *p.* (**62.** 67.)

Ric. Saltonstall, Lord Mayor of London, to the Privy Council.

1598, July 20.—Upon the 14th of this July I received your letters, whereby you request me to forbear to seize upon the house of the Stillyard in London until the 21st of the same month, which day is to-morrow. As I am doubtful to seize upon the said house according to my first commission without your privity and good allowance, I pray your further direction in that behalf, whether I shall seize the house to-morrow or forbear the same till further time be appointed by you.—London, 20 July, 1598.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Lo. Mayor of London."
1 *p.* (**62.** 68.)

Dr. Julius Cæsar to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 20.—On behalf of Henrick Ludkins, Dutchman, one of the company lately taken and brought in by Captain Slingesby. Among the papers found in the Dutchman's ship is a letter written to the Cardinal, the King of Spain's lieutenant, in favour of this man, who prays that it and certain other papers may be delivered to him.—20 July, 1598.

Signed.
1 *p.* (**62.** 69.)

George Margitts to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 20.—Mr. Darsey undertook, for one third part, to procure the Queen's grant that Mr. Pamplin of the Rolls and the writer should be the farmers for the cause of "Vennes gold and silver." Now perceives that Cecil intends Lord Thomas Howard shall have it. Details his claims to the suit, and begs to know how he shall be dealt with in the matter.—20 July, 1598.

Holograph.
1 *p.* (**62.** 70.)

Richard Carmarden to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 20.—The trunk of this bearer, in whose behalf you wrote to me, was seized by Mr. Robinson, the searcher, which I knew not of until I had read your letter, on being shewn which, Mr. Robinson protested that, so he could be discharged of the Q. right therein, he would be at your commandment for his right; but that his living by his office standeth by seizures wholly, and therefore, &c. I know he will be commanded by you. Had it been in me, or mine, no value should have stayed me from accomplishing your will, both in respect of my duty to you, and of my pity for the poor young man.—London, the 20th July, 1598.

Holograph.
¾ *p.* (**177.** 67.)

Lord Grey to Lord Cobham.

1598, July 21.—Of late my Lord of Essex, doubting whereupon I should be so well favoured at Court, and especially by her Majesty, has forced me to declare myself either his only, or friend to Mr. Secretary and his enemy: protesting that there could be no neutrality. I answered that no base dependency should ever fashion my love or hate to his lordship's passions; as for Mr. Secretary, I had diversely tasted of his favour and would never be dishonest or ungrateful. In conclusion he holds me for a lost child, and in plain terms told me that though he affects some parts in me, he loved not my person, neither should I be welcome to him, or expect advancement under him. Sir, howsoever I have offended (our conclusion being harsh) this great patron of the wars, yet have I performed what I promised her Majesty, that I would never hold dependency save from her princely throne, and preserved free the right of our ancient honour. But if the Queen will thus suffer one to engross thus servilely all men of the sword, and derive the advancement of war only from his partial favour, she must likewise resolve to hold her "noun" of him, and suffer her poor and faithful nobility to languish under the despised yoke of one of their own rank: for needs must the sovereignty of her princely authority be diminished, if not extinguished, by the participation, or rather alienation, of these royal and essential properties to any save her princely self. I beseech you find means to make her know, that if, deprived of sense by so sudden and unexpected an accident, I offended by accepting of knighthood, yet on firm resolution I have not shunned his hate to approve myself loyal to her and faithful to my promise.—Diveling, 21 July.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1598."

1 *p.* (**62.** 71.)

Sir Charles Davers to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 21.—On receipt of Cecil's letter he determined to depart hence, but is detained by his brother's sickness. Hopes to be in London in a fortnight. Has written to Sir Edward Carye to thank him for his pains in this cause, but wonders very much to find that his (Davers') mother is determined to lay the payment of the £12,000 upon him, considering she has had the whole benefit of his father's goods, and is, moreover, engaged by her own promise. His estate is not possibly able to bear that burden. He will not fail to bring the "siser cases" and tables specified in Cecil's letter.—Paris, 21 July, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**62.** 72.)

French Intelligence.

1598, July $\frac{21}{31}$.—De Monceau, le dernier de Juillet '98. Monsieur, vous serez adverty que le mariage de Madame et le Marquis du Ponts est du tout areste et signe dedans Monceau, tant du Roy

que de eus deus, et de tout le Conceil, tellement qu' astheure la maison de Loraine est plus haute en France que jamais elle n'a este.

Les villes de Dourlens et Ardres sont rendues au Roy, tellement que le reste des Ambassadeurs partiront demain, touts tresbien contents. Le Roy leur a fait present de plus de treze mil escus, mais cela a este fait aussy secretment que ils l'ont sceu faire.

Une chose il y a que vous treuverez bien estrange, c'est que tant l'Amiral d'Aragon que les autres qu'ont este icy Ambassadeurs, sont fort apres pour rompre le mariage du Cardinal et l'Infante pour la donner a nostre Roy, mais le Conseil d'Espaigne n'y peut nullement consentir, et elle ne demande autre chose. Incontinent que l'Amiral d'Aragon soit arrive a Brucelles, il doibt partir pour Espaigne, ayant promis au Roy d'estre bientost de retour en France.

Monsieur de Villeroy est bien content, ayant astheure pleine liberte de tenir ferme correspondence avec l'Espaignol, tellement que touts les advis que Monsieur la Fontaine donne de present par deca sont monstres au Legat, et de cela, je puis vous asseurer, le scachant mieus que je ne scauray dire. Et cecy mesmes m'a dict un gent. homme de Madame. Et le Legat scait parler de votre fonds, ayant dit en pleine table, que la Royne d'Angelterre n'est poynt ny si bien fondee ny dorree que l'on estime.

Monsieur le Comte de Soyssons n'est pas encores venu en Court mais demeure doublement malcontent.

Tant que le Legat demeure icy, il n'y a point d'apparence que Monsieur le Grand parte pour Espaigne, mais le Roy estant arrive a Paris l'on entendra le tout.

Ne doubtez nullement qu'il y aye aulcune chose que passe contre votre estat, que je n'aye bon moyen de vous en advertir. Mais se fault prendre un peu garde du coste de l'Escosse pour certaine raison que j'espere bientost vous en faire entendre.

Endorsed (in the handwriting of Essex's secretary):—"Fr. Advice, Combes."

1 *p.* (**62.** 102.)

George Cranmer to ————

1598, July 22.—Desires by means of his correspondent, to obtain employment in Mr. Secretary's service, in which he has been before. Details the causes which led him to leave the country, and which may have taken Mr. Secretary's favour from him. Speaks of having served Mr. Davison and Sir Henry Kellegrew; "of these two the one is utterly ruined and broken, not in present only but even in future years: the other a man whose age doth lead him onward apace to the grave." If Mr. Secretary will not employ him again, desires that he may be discharged of the bond of service wherein he stands tied to him. Humbly recommends himself to my Lord of Southampton and Sir Henry Davers.—Orleans, 22 July, 1598.

Holograph.

4 *pp.* (**62.** 73.)

ANNE, LADY WENTWORTH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, July 22.—Prays for his favourable word to the Queen in her business concerning Mr. Pope. "I would I had lost one of my hands so it were done, for it is the greatest cross unto me that my ambition should give my husband the disgrace to go without it, in desiring it without his knowledge."—*Undated.*

Endorsed:—"22 July, 1598, Lady Wentworth to my Mr."

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**62.** 75.)

LORD SHEFFIELD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, July 22.—I have received your letter, whereby I perceive some neglect hath been in the delivery of a letter I sent you, which if you had received, you would not so far have mistaken the estate I stand in attributing this stay of mine from my place to proceed from a melancholy humour for the death of my son. I pray you consider well the letter I first writ and I do not doubt you will be of another opinion; therefore, for avoiding your greater trouble, I refer your satisfaction here to my letter, the which I do not doubt but you have received ere this, only this assuring, that I am now of the same mind, and so by His grace who hath wrought this in me will continue, craving only this at your hands who I esteem first of all my friends, that you will not herein by persuasions nor other ways seek to trouble my repose and quietness, to whom the very true way of felicity by so many philosophers spoken of is by God's grace appeared, for it can produce no better thing than loss of labour to yourself, my resolutions being irremovable, and to me so much disquietness that though my mind be strong yet the weakness of my body will effect that I know you will be sorry for, assuring myself you cannot be but sensible how difficult it is for a great heart to be thus humbled, but those things which seem impossible to man are possible to God. The Queen's letter I have received and thereby find how her gracious favour continues toward me, though if I had a humour to continue my course in the world, the latter end thereof would seem strange to me, having observed in my experience of these times that one office in possession is worth three in reversion. I pray you favour me thus much as to render from me most humble thanks unto her Majesty for this her gracious care over me, and excuse me for not writing to her in what manner you best like, for fearing to write not answerable to her humour, it being so hard to be fit, and knowing how well you are acquainted therewith and by your opportunity may observe it, I have thought good rather to refer it to you than to myself, and therefore desire you to proceed herein according to my former letter, assuring you that the greatest kindness you now can show me, your friend who ever will love you, is to procure my quietness, for the satisfaction of world whose censures I must come under I esteem not, finding it a thing impossible because what I speak is taken to proceed but out of melancholy, yet this much I say, that melancholy is a passion sudden commonly taken upon the first appearance of things, but

I to try whether my resolution were of that nature or proceeding from the spirit of God, have this long tried myself, and now resolved out of a premeditate resolution not only to begin but also to continue this as long as I live, or the honesty of time may procure other occasion. Thus I crave pardon for my tediousness which hereafter shall not trouble you, for my letters shall be after the Lacedemonians' manner, brief but ever written with affection.—*Undated.*

P.S.—I have forgotten to give you thanks for your kind advice with friendly offers, therefore I pray you accept this, which is all I have whereby to show myself thankful.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"22 July, 1598."
2 *pp.* (**62.** 76.)

PAUL DE LA HAYE to RICHARD PERCIVAL.

1598, July 23.—My sister Cicill, by the sinister counsel of William Winston, her bawdy host, refuseth either to redeliver any stuff or to pay heriots and legacies, and until her delivery continueth with the said Winston, as his son's concubine, and after delivery, purposeth to marry with him. Whereof I have acquainted both my Lord Treasurer and master, wishing by their means to have letters from the High Commissioners to Nicholas Gernons, esquire, high sheriff of Hereford, for the apprehending of her and her consort, with the harbourers of them and consenters to their wickedness, as William Winston and Elizabeth, his wife, and to bind them for their appearance next term. Withal, there are more heriots demanded than I acquainted my master, as upon the death of my father-in-law and his son, for Penbidel, the Queen's farmer of the Duchy and the mesne lord, demandeth ten, the Lord Abergavenny eighteen, Mr. Hopptton eight, which he is paid for, Mr. John Arnold two. Such was my father-in-law's close keeping of his estate, that I know not, the certainty being made known, how my lord and master will take it; beside the wicked plot laying by Winston to overthrow all. Yet in respect of my promise and offer by letter unto my lord, having his and my master's countenance against the offenders, will answer my master his money laid out, in certain: and if her burthen prove not a man child, will give him 100*l.* more. And so, being subject to my father-in-law's debts, the widow's dowries, Winston's copyhold, the present heriots, and the continued clog of service issuing out of the lands, with harbouring and relieving of many of my father-in-law's children and kindred, I shall have as good a bargain as an egg for a penny. As my father-in-law overreached me in many things in his life time, so now by death hath utterly plagued me and mine. If God and good friends defend not my innocency, howsoever things sort, I and mine had been in better state, by many hundred pounds, if I had not intermeddled in any of his causes, yet God forgive him however I speed. And I hope for the better by your good means, in that, as the Lord liveth, when he sent me up to conclude bargain with

the Lord Treasurer for the reversion of his lands, and until after his death, I did no more know his state in living than yourself, but did give credit to his report, and so reported ever by his command. Which, since, amongst other, by his own act, I find contrary, as at a Court Baron held the 20 of this July for the Lord Abergavenny, amongst other, the steward showed me the counterpart of a lease by him, taken of the said lord but four years past, of two pastures, called Grey fields, for twenty-one years, which before I took for free lands.—Halterinis, the 23 of July, '98.

Endorsed:—"Mr. de la Haye to my fellow Percyvall."

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**23**. 2.)

THOMAS MORLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, July 23.—My humble suit is that you would favour me once again in the allowance of your warrant to Mr. Attorney General for the inserting of the words which he hath taken exceptions at by reason of his mistaking of them, for almost there is words near to the same purpose already, which are these, "or any otherwise to be sung or played." Now, may it please your Honour, the words which I humbly desire may be inserted are these: "all, every and any music." But for ruled paper to serve for music, except it may please you to allow the words in your warrant also, it will be little worth, and the rather because there is many devices by hand to prejudice the press, in the printing of ruled paper to serve for music, as for printing of songs upon my credit I can avouch it, for such things as I have had imprinted of mine own works I have had so small benefit of them, that the books which I dedicated to your Honour, the bounteous reward of your Honour to me was more worth to me than any book or books whatsoever, for which and for your good acceptance of them I most humbly thank you, to allow a warrant to Mr. Attorney or Mr. Solicitor, which by my experience I know without them words will be of so small value as nor worth twenty nobles a year. If it please your Honour to favour me in this her Majesty's favourable and gracious grant towards me, your servant, Mr. Heyborne, Mr. Fernando's brother, shall receive the one half of the benefit whatsoever for the term of years granted. —*Undated.*

Endorsed: "23 July, 1598."

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**62**. 77.)

ROBERT BARNES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, July 23.—Gives particulars of the value of his living, and declares he has sold nothing to defraud her Majesty. "At my first apprehension by Mr. Topcliffe, he accused me of 14 articles of treasons and felonies, 26 persons examined, 14 of them imprisoned, some one year, some two, some more, some

less, three of them dead in prison, and myself now four years in continual durance, and all those matters being often examined by Mr. Attorney and other Commissioners, I have fully acquitted myself of them all to their satisfaction, and yet now, through the testimony of a false witness, I stand condemned for matters supposed to be done when I was a close prisoner, whereof if I be guilty in hearing of any masses in the presence of this my accuser, ever seeing that party before his bringing of him unto me, or ever giving any gold or silver unto the priest in my life (for these are the matters whereof I am condemned), then God for ever deprive me of all joy in the life to come: all which the priest himself at the instance of his death took it upon his salvation that I was innocent of all these matters objected against me, for which now I remain condemned. Mr. Topclife showeth 'jornes' unto her Majesty, saying that I kept them to be laid upon him, but in truth they are the same which he caused to be laid upon me, which 'jornes' I kept and paid for to show unto one of the Lords of the Council by whose commandment he said they were laid upon me, as I have made it known unto Mr. Attorney and others. And as concerning the book of exorcisms which he showeth, the truth is this, I being newly a Catholic, wrote a copy thereof at the request of a friend, and utterly disliking thereof, never kept any copy for myself, neither was I at the exorcism, nor party or privy thereunto. Touching my allegiance to my Queen and country, I showed manifest signs thereof in 1588, well known to many captains and gentlemen in the country." Protests his loyalty, and prays Cecil to obtain for him the Queen's pardon, and maintenance for himself and three poor motherless children.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"23 July, 1598."

2 *pp.* (**62.** 79.)

The Privy Council to the Commissioners for the Assessment of the first Subsidy granted by the last Parliament.

1598, July 23.—The subsidies have latterly come to far less sums than those of former ages, owing to the Commissioners' neglect. They are to endeavour to advance the assessments as much as may be, assessing all men indifferently without favour. Heretofore the burden has been laid on the meaner sort, and the wealthier too favourably dealt with, the Commissioners bearing with their own private friends and followers. As those in the Commission of the Peace seek to keep themselves at low rates, no justice is to be cessed under the value of £20 in land. Instructions as to choosing collectors.—Court at Greenwich, 23 July, 1598.

Signed:—"Tho. Egerton, G. Hunsdon, Nottingham, T. Buckehurst, R. North, W. Knollys, Ro. Cecyll, J. Fortescu."

1½ *pp.* (**204.** 74A.)

John Keymer to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 24.—Of his special services to the Queen given in August last, to be remembered because the 20th of September draws near, which is the only time for the advancement of that service if the Queen be pleased to raise any profit thereby this next summer. Six months past, before Cecil's voyage into France, he gave Cecil four articles of his opinion concerning the peace, because that business was then committed wholly to Cecil's handling, which he kindly accepted: all which articles are proved true. Moreover he gave advertisement, a year and four months past, before his (Keymer's) going out of France, concerning the manner of their devising of peace with France by Gonzagua, Bishop of Mantuo: and this peace has come to pass also. Encloses a brief of his other services. Of his travels and labours to find out the practices used beyond the seas to their advantage and our great danger, and how to prevent the same. Is willing to show his observations and inventions in addressing out any of these services. Wishes that the States of the Low Countries might not depart hence until these services are made known to the Queen.—24 July, 1598.

Holograph. (**62.** 81.)

The Enclosure:—

"*A brief note of my other five services.*"

A remedy against dearth. For avoiding the dangers of the Spaniards so near as in Brabant, Flanders and Picardy, and how to recover that again. How to beset Spain. Concerning Scotland, how to cross Gonzagua's practices. How to overthrow 200 or 250 Spanish ships with less than 20 English ships.

1 *p.* (**62.** 80.)

Sir Edward Fyton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 24.—My servant that should have brought these letters coming up hath either broken one of his legs or not much better, and sent the letters back to me again, which makes them of so old a date, but I doubt not but you shall find the service performed, and your commandments obeyed by us here as well as by any other country.—Gansworth, 24 July, 98.

P.S.—The Earl of Derby has sent to me for books and instructions which I had for your good niece about the Earl's lands, and truly now shall you see his lordship will make a marvellous mass of money by fines which might have been employed to better use, if so your Honour and the rest had thought good.

Endorsed:—" Sir Edward Phitton."

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**62.** 82.)

Captain Dauntrey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 24.—Has considered Cecil's speeches to him before the Lord Admiral, and if he shall not have the government of Clandeboye, which he always supposed was reserved for him, he humbly accepts the colonelship and charge spoken of. Has known that soil, people and rebellions 35 years, and been a Commissioner, joined with the Marshal and Chief Justice of Ireland, over the whole province, and a particular governor over a third part. Besides, he has been Sergeant Major General over the greatest army that ever the Queen had afoot, and has lost much blood and some joints in her service.—24 July, 1598.

Endorsed:—"Captain Dauntrey."

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**62.** 83.)

Donoghe O'Conor Slygo to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 25.—According to Cecil's direction he has sent into Ireland for his uncle's patent, which he has now received. Begs Cecil to despatch him away, his poor tenants being spoiled by their wicked neighbour O'Donell, and her Majesty's service impaired in Connaught, through his tarryment here. Begs to have the castle and lands of Ballymote passed in his patent. States the causes why it was excepted from his uncle's patent. As strong a reason besides is that the castle is, since his departure, treacherously taken by the rebels, the Queen being at £300 charges yearly with the keeping of it; and he undertakes on the regaining of it by the Queen's help, if it be not broken down before, to keep it without any expense to her. There is no other castle or place of security in the county of Sligo unbroken, whereof he lately made moan to the Queen, and she promised he should have it. Prays that the patent may be drawn in a certain manner specified: otherwise fears his cousins, being strong men in those dangerous parts, would revolt to O'Donell. Prays the Queen to pardon him of all the mean profits which Sir George Bingham had to his use.—25 July, 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**62.** 86.)

G. Coppin to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 25.—My Lord hath taken no rest all this night, and lay all this day quite till three of the clock after dinner, when he began to eat a little, and is laid to rest again. He attempted to rise out of his bed, but was so weak as he could not sit up, so as I think him rather worse than he was yesterday, or at the least worse disposed. He complaineth not so much of his throat, and yet at dinner he could not swallow without pain.—25 July, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**62.** 85.)

G. Coppin to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 26.—My Lord complains much of swelling and soreness in his throat and mouth, and therefore desires you to send hither either Mr. Baker or Mr. Goodroose, the Queen's surgeons, with as much speed as may be. His Lordship has had a very evil night and is much worse than he was.—26 July, 1598.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**62.** 88.)

G. Coppin to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 26.—I wrote to you a little before the receipt of your letter, that my Lord rested much worse this night than before, is weaker than he was, and not able to read letters or sit up to do any business. Dr. Gilbert and Serjeant Goodroose are now with him, so as it shall not need to send Mr. Baker.—26 July, 1598.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**62.** 87.)

Henry [Robinson], Bishop of Carlisle, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 26.—His poor estate and the plight wherein his predecessor left the bishopric, embolden him to request Cecil's help for the speedy and favourable grant of his restitution. It may be her Majesty will be pleased, on Cecil's motion, to grant it from the death of the last Bishop. Acknowledges the many special favours he has received from Cecil.—London, 26 July, 1598.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**62.** 90.)

Sir John Cutts, Sir John Peyton and John Cotton to Sir Horatio Palavicino.

1598, July 26.—The Queen has laid the sum of £90 on the county of Cambridge for the charge of three horses, furniture and weapons, for service in Ireland: and Lord North has commanded them as his deputy lieutenants to collect the same. They therefore require him to contribute £3 : 10 : 0 towards these charges. —Cambridge, 26 July, 1598.

1 *p.* (**204.** 75.)

Lord Sheffield to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, [Before 27] July.—His resolution is to give over the world and all the vanities thereof, and betake himself wholly to God's service. Prays Cecil to deliver to the Queen thus much from him: that never did any man hold himself more bound to a prince for the many honours and favours bestowed upon him: and especially for this place she so graciously gave him. Yet, now resolved rather to obey God than man, he willingly renders it again into

her hands, to dispose of to whom it shall best please her. Yet if sacrificing his blood were for her good, it should willingly be spilt. Writes further of God's dealings with him, as explaining the cause of this his "strange alteration." Asks that her Majesty, in recompense of most of his time and best part of his living spent in her service, will admit him to follow God's good will without interruption or disquiet. Makes this suit, as the Queen may seek to alter his resolution, which is impossible. Protests his honour and love of Cecil, for whom he expresses various good wishes. Sends herewith his patent. Prays Cecil to dispose of it as he pleases. If Lord Thomas have no greater fortunes before him, wishes him to be his successor, for the place is honourable and beneficial.—*Undated.*

Endorsed:—"July, 1598. Lord Sheffield with his patent."

Holograph.

3 *pp.* (**63.** 8.)

SIR EDWARD STAFFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, July 27.—I am going on forward as easily [as] I can of this journey, full sore against my will, because I hope no great effect, though I will do my good will. I beseech you to send what you shall think good after me to the post of Stanford, the which I shall not pass till Sunday morning, and I will come or send thither to call for it. I think, if it please her Majesty, a word from you to him in her name will be as good as from herself, and I beseech you there be nothing [in] it but kindness and in that kindness her pleasure to send me, and so refer all to me, for I am afraid if she should give any touch of anything to him he will be afraid of me before I speak, and so I frustrate of the mild course I mean to deal in with him, which is the only course I know must be used with him, and I pray God all serve. I pray you to send me a couple of letters without superscription, that wheresoever I may be I may send them with superscription to which postmaster is next me, and commandment in them to send with diligence that which I send to them directed to your Honour. For I will presently write to you as soon as I come thither within a day.—From Grenyge, going to horse, this Thursday morning, 27 July, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Sir Edward Stafford."

2 *pp.* (**62.** 91.)

SIR THOMAS CECIL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, July 27.—I understand it hath pleased you and my Lord Keeper to move her Majesty touching the petition delivered at the Council table in the behalf of the countries, and I understand by your two motions her Majesty is contented that it shall proceed by an ordinary course of law. And therefore I am required by the bearer hereof, who is the solicitor for the whole country, that it will please you either

to procure warrant from her Majesty, if already you have not sufficient warrants, that Mr. Attorney General may be presently made privy unto the drawing of the book that her Majesty is to sign, that since the matter is so well begun it may have some speedy expedition, to the contentment and satisfaction of such a number of people whose good or utter undoing dependeth upon the good or evil success hereof. And so I am bold to recommend it to your great care, assuring you the benefit thereof will be more beneficial to the whole state of the realm than the two great bills of tillage and depopulation that passed this last Parliament.—27 July, 1598

Holograph. Endorsed:—" Sir Thomas Cecil."

1 *p.* (**62.** 92.)

MATTHEW [HUTTON], ARCHBISHOP OF YORK, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, July 28.—The 26th inst. I received the Council's letters for the levying of £30 a horse, for ten horses and furniture, for them to be employed against the rebels in Ireland, of the wealthiest clergymen of this province, together with a schedule containing the names of whom they thought most fit to bear some part of the charge, viz., myself, three horses, my Lord of Durham two, and Mr. Dean of Durham one; so four remained for me to give direction. I wrote to my Lord of Durham and required him to send to Sir John Stanhope £120 for himself, Mr. Dean, and one for the richer clergymen of that diocese. I sent also the like letter to my Lord of Chester to make collection of £30 in his diocese: also to my chancellor Dr. Benett to levy £60 of the clergy of this diocese, which with £90 for myself I will send up to Sir John Stanhope. On the 28th inst. I received the Queen's warrant with a letter from the Lords to make a levy of £180 for 6 horses of the justices of peace, gentlemen, and rich farmers, &c. Though the sum be not great yet the collecting of it is troublesome, and asks more time than is limited to pay it over to Sir John Stanhope, yet all expedition possible shall be used. I wish the learned counsel here had been joined in this commission, specially Mr. Stanhope and Mr. Ferne, for they are sociable men in all commissions, know the country well, and are very forward in her Majesty's service.—York, 28 July, 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**62.** 93.)

GEORGE GORINGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, July 28.—Sends a present of "country provisions." Offers services.—Danny, 28 July, 1598.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**62.** 95.)

THOMAS SCUDAMOR to LORD BURGHLEY.

1598, July 28.—Reports the proceedings taken by him, upon the Council's letters of the 25th of June, for procuring payment of the remain of the loan due from the county of York. —York, 28 July, 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**62.** 96.)

ROGER HOUGHTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1598], July 28.—Mr. Coppine told me that my [Lord] had been quiet all night and without pain, and took some rest now and then. His Lordship's supper yester night was a little broth and a little blamanger, and nothing else. The[y] hope well his Lo. will fall to his meat to-day, for he called for his ass's milk this morning about 7 of the clock.—28 July.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**213.** 46.)

JERSEY.

1598, July 29.—Warrant (from the Council) to Sir Anthony Pawlet, captain of the Isle of Jersey. Whereas upon former great complaint to us made by John Guilliam against Nicholas Lamprier and others of Jersey, for their unlawful transporting of corn, fish, &c., into Spain, the matter is referred to the examination of you and others; that you do not permit any of the offenders, nor any of their kindred, friends or favourers, to be present at the examination, but that Guilliam and all the witnesses and other proofs may be personally heard, actually seen and recorded without any contradiction or molestation, Guilliam to be preserved in her Majesty's peace, and corporal hurt to be eschewed, whereof he informeth us to be threatened by the adverse parties.—Greenwich, 29 July, 1598.

Unsigned.

1 *p.* (**62.** 97.)

ONORA, COUNTESS OF CLANCARTY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, July 29.—Her suit for the third part of her late husband's lands and rents was granted by the Queen, and Cecil gave order that notwithstanding any wrangling between her son-in-law and Nicholas Browne, Donell MacCarthy and the rest, she should have it. Notwithstanding, the Solicitor of Ireland has set down in the Queen's letters that she should have but a reasonable portion for her dower, which in effect is a referment to the surveyors, whose going thither is uncertain. Her want is such that she and her daughter rest prisoners for her diet. Prays for a special letter in her behalf whereby she may without suit have the above third part.—29 July, 1598.

Signed. Endorsed:—"The Countess of Clancarty."

½ *p.* (**62.** 98.)

Jo. Stileman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 29.—Is informed by Mr. Purvie that there is a crew of ill-disposed fellows, who carry guns and crossbows, who say they will not leave any deer in Theobalds park and Cheston park. Gives particulars of men suspected, describes measures he has taken, and what he recommends Sir Robert to take. His wife sends some "raspices" and pease, and a fat pig.—Cheston, 29 July, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**62.** 99.)

Sir Edward Norreys to the Earl of Essex.

1598, July 29.—I should have been very sorry for your retiring from the Court, but that I have seen that the end hath always been to your Lordship's content, with a greater assurance of her Majesty's favour towards you.

We have here no certainty of anything, no preparation for war and yet no assurance of peace. It is said the Archduke shall receive the oath of the Provinces' allegiance this next week, and yet shall never have any great comfort of it, being sent for into Spain, from whence, it is thought, he shall not return in haste.

The French have been greatly served and are upon their return. The Duke of Biron was desirous to see this town, but hath taken another way. The Count St. Paul hath been also unknown in most of the towns hereabouts. We do all attend what will be the resolution of this great negotiation.—From Ostend, this 29 July, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

2 *pp.* (**177.** 69.)

Thomas Ireland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 30.—I have delivered to my lord your acquittance, and have moved him for satisfying Mr. Stone's debt, whereunto I find him honourably inclined. For the effecting whereof, and for the provision of monies, he has designed divers gentlemen of account, his chiefest officers, for setting and disposing of some of his lands. I find his lordship most lovingly kind to my very good lady, as not taking any discontentment at anything happened at the departure. But his discontentment grows by reason of her absence, and they do not honourably dispose themselves to live together in like honourable hospitality his lordship's ancestors (the honours of these North parts) have done: which only your Honour may bring to pass.—30 July, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**62.** 100.)

Thomas [Bilson], Bishop of Winchester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 30.—I have sent to Sir John Stanhope, according to their Lordships' directions, £60 for two horses to serve in Ireland, and the Dean of Winchester likewise has sent other

£30: which burden, though it neither should nor does seem heavy, being allotted to the Queen's service, yet because we know not how often these employments may come, and provision for three horses being likewise required of the temporality of this shire, they have so divided them amongst many, that the best man pays not above 20s. for his part: I thought good to move you that the Dean's charge may be divided between him and his Chapter, many of them being men as well able to live as himself: and one of mine among the better sort of the clergy here in Hampshire, that are otherwise appointed to find light horses upon any occasion of service. The burden will so be lighter the oftener it happens: and what to me, being in my first fruits, and having made four several journeys to London this year with no small expense for the service of her Majesty, and feeling this present dearth of grain and other victuals as much as any man by reason I buy all things in the market, what, I mean, would be heavy, save that nothing is heavy to me which discharges my duty to God and her Majesty, that distributed among such of the clergy here as are well able to bear it, will trouble no man's state. A word under your hand that it is their Lordships' meaning it should be so levied will suffice to content all sides.—My house at Waltham, 30 July.

Holograph. *Endorsed:*—"1598."

1 *p.* (**62.** 101.)

[Sir Horatio Palavicino] to [the deputy Lieutenants of Cambridgeshire].

1598, July 30.—Is rated at £3 : 10 : 0 towards the contribution of £90 to be levied in this county and the Isle of Ely. His portion should not come to so much, except these rates be made upon conceits of riches which are not in substance, but in men's talks. Prays that the rate may be made according to the poor land he has.—Badburham, 30 July, 1598.

Draft.

½ *p.* (**240.** 76.)

R. Douglas to Archibald Douglas.

1598, July [31].—According to my promise to your L. by my last sent by Dr. Hereis, we have now directed to you this bearer Ritchart Herensone, who has with him his own ship, with whom we have dealt to transport you as surely and quietly as possible is, as also a little moyen for your better furniture lying in his power he will not let you lack, and at your hither coming all our moyens shall be ready for your use and we to await upon you. And we doubt [not as soon as] ye have spoken with his Majesty but he shall account you able and worthy to serve him. My Lords of Angus and Mortonne with all their friendship will assist you, and do all their endeavours for your preferment, albeit we have requested nothing at his Majesty but [on] your return to live privately and die in your own country. I have determined by this way to meddle with no State matters, but by one . . . . that is here it appears that

that State is careless of us and we of ourselves, which, in consideration of this peace betwixt France and Spain, which is thought by all men cannot be but to the prejudice of England, is marvelled of here. Our estate is in the old manner, his Majesty by necessity "casten" himself in the hands of his nobility who are loth to accept it, his particular is so far ruinated. He is in preparation to go about the end of August to the Isles for subduing of them. And thus praying the Eternal to convoy you safely and well home unto us.—Edr., this [? last] of July, 1598.

1 *p.* *Partly illegible through damp.* (**62**. 24.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 31.—This evening I received the letter enclosed, and understanding that Mr. Christopher Harris had apprehended the party, I presently went over to him and find he has already certified you how far he has proceeded. The party remains still at his house, and such letters as we find about him, till your pleasure be known. I am requested by the Mayor and Mr. Harris to assist them concerning the furnishing of those companies of soldiers that are to be shipped from hence, wherein I will do the best I may, but pray your pleasure whether they shall be victualled according to the Queen's allowance, for in my opinion a less rate may suffice, especially of flesh. I mean to depart towards the Court within 6 days for ending the account between the Lady Haukens and Mr. Drake.—Plymouth, last of July, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**62**. 103.)

Sir Edward Stafford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 31.—I received your letter this Monday morning at Stanford as I was changing of horse. I pray God my journey may carry some fruit, which I desire greatly, though I little hope for it. I will to-night be at Lincoln, and to-morrow at dinner with my Lord Sheffield. You shall a day after I have been there be assured I will write to you what I find and conceive.—Grantam, last of July, 1598.

P.S.—I met yesterday at Collyweston with my friend Flint, your man and your hawks, which I assure you are very well, and I see by Flint he hopes your tassell shall fly where one must have very good eyes to see her. He hopes at my return back to have them lured and ready to fly, but he dare not be too busy with them this hot weather.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**62**. 104.)

Edward, Lord Zouche to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 31.—We arrived this night past at Gravesend. If you will be pleased to excuse us for delivering in writing the course of our negotiation until we may have time to set it down, our

business there and little ease having not given us opportunity to set it in order, I would be glad, as I come by, to wait upon her Majesty and kiss her hands, as thinking it my duty to lose no time both to acquaint you with our arrival, and also with my desire to kiss her Majesty's hands, wherein, knowing your pleasure, I shall direct my course accordingly.—Gravesend, last of July, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lo: Zouche."

1 *p.* (**63.** 1.)

Chr. Harris to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, July 31.—This last of July there was sent unto me by Captain Roche and Captain Greaye one Edward Conyers, which they had aboard a Scottish ship coming from Spain, with divers letters to Sir William Stanley and others. He says he was employed for your Honour. His letter to your Honour is here enclosed. Himself and his other letters are at my house. I desire your directions what farther shall be done with him.—Radford by Plymouth, last of July, 1598.

Holograph. Postal times endorsed.

1 *p.* (**63.** 3.)

The Earl of Essex to Mr. Gilliard.

1598, July 31.—I entreat you to bestow a buck of this season upon my good friend Mr. John Osburne of the Exchequer.—From my house in London, the last of July, 1598.

Signed. Seal.

¼ *p.* (**177.** 70.)

Sir John Peyton and John Cotton to Sir Horatio Palavicino.

1598, July 31.—Refusing to lower his rate of £3 : 10 : 0 as he requests. Refer to the cases of Mr. Sutton, Mr. Alington, Mr. Hynde, Mr. Wendey, and Mr. Cage.—Iselham, July 31, 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**204.** 77.)

Henry Cuffe to Sir Charles Davers.

[? 1598.] July 31.—The sufficiency of this bearer our worthy friend (for whose acquaintance I must ever account myself beholden unto you) discharges me from all care of writing anything touching affairs of importance, and the calmness, or rather, dulness of these times takes from me all means of sending you occurrences worthy the imparting. One only good thing there is which I thought good to acquaint you with, and wherein I pray you let me receive your answer with the soonest. Sir Christofer Blunte has been lately here, and by me has signified to his Lordship [? Essex] the great desire my Lady of Leicester has to have her niece Mistress Lettece Knolles bestowed in marriage to whom his Lordship shall think fittest. My Lord has principally above all others

made choice of yourself, and has asked me my knowledge of your inclination to submit your neck to that blessed yoke, and if you were inclinable, whether you were entire and not engaged elsewhere. I could not give his Lordship satisfaction in either of these points, and therefore my desire is that by the next opportunity you will vouchsafe me a word or two concerning them, that I may accordingly desire his Lordship either to entertain it, or to think of some other party. The gentlewoman I think you know; and of the portion and all other circumstances I doubt not but you have long since received sufficient information; so that it only remains that you send me your resolution whether you can be contented to have your purgatory in this life, or had rather to defer it to another world. In a word, *avisez vous*, and before you take your journey to yonder wicked country (whither I understand you are bent, and can imagine none other cause but some sudden devotion to St. Patrick's purgatory) I pray you let me receive some light from you touching this other purgatory, which, because it is in effect *via universae carnis*, and yourself affect no singularity, I persuade myself you will one day enter.—London, last of July.

Holograph.
1 *p.* (**71.** 101.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to [? the EARL OF ESSEX].

1598, July.—Her Majesty having a purpose to supply the wants of her army in Ireland with such kind of munitions as are set down in this note, subscribed by the Master of the Ordnance in Ireland, I have thought it my part to advertise you thereof that you may please to give direction for such things as appertain to the despatch, which being only incident to your lordship's place I am forced to trouble you with this letter, which otherwise I would have forborne, in respect that I understand of your lordship's mislike to be cumbered with anything not necessary. When you shall cause the warrants to be sent hither, I will present them to her Majesty.—From the Court, July '98.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"E. of Essex."
1 *p.* (**62.** 31.)

[*Not addressed and partly torn.*]

G. COPPIN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, July.—Being with my Lord this morning he willed me speedily to send you word that this night he is taken with so great pain both in his legs and hands as he is not possibly able to stir out of his bed. He is also so troubled with the falling of his uvula in his throat (which he has had these two days) as it is exceeding pain to him either to speak or swallow: which ill accidents these two nights have much weakened and disquieted him: and yet I hope he shall do well; for the accident of the gout

your Honour knows is usual, and for the other there is no fear but it shall do well again. But his Lordship earnestly commanded me to send you word hereof.—From the Strand, this Monday morning, July, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**63.** 4.)

JOHN KEAMER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, July.—Of one John Kelly, a dangerous person, whom he brought to the Court and presented to Cecil. Kelly's accusers are now in London, ready to attend Cecil's pleasure to declare what they have seen and heard. They are Nicholas Dayghte of Lime Regis, and William Blackall the younger of Totnes. This bearer, Mr. Blackall, will declare the matter more at large.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"July, 1598."

1 *p.* (**63.** 5.)

JO. MAWCHELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, July.—According to your pleasure signified by my father-in-law, I have sent for the hound, which my servant is ready to deliver to whomsoever you shall appoint. I hope you will pardon my error: not proceeding from contempt but from ignorance. I have received a chargeable punishment, although your displeasure is my greatest damage. Yet if my humble submission may redeem your favour, together with my liberty, I shall rather be glad of this experience than ill content with this restraint. Beseeching you to give order for my enlargement, I will ever be ready to give bond for my behaviour to the game, and ever be as ready to do you service.—From the Fleet.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"July, 1598."

1 *p.* (**63.** 6.)

CAPTAIN FRANCIS STAFFORDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, July.—In 1590 the Queen granted him a pension of 5*s.* a day for his long service in Ireland, and his lameness. By reason of his employment in the North of Ireland in these wars against Tyrone, there is an arrear of £137 of the pension due to him. Prays for Cecil's letter to Mr. Skinner of the Receipt for examination of the matter and payment.—*Undated.*

Endorsed:—"Captain Francis Stafford, July, 1598."

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**63.** 10.)

The KING OF SCOTLAND to the QUEEN.

[1598, July or August.]—I have now, according to my promise in my other letter, directed unto you the bearer hereof, my servant, by whom you shall be informed what I crave for clearing of my honour anent these slanders which that base villain hath

raised upon me; wherein I doubt not but your honour and love towards me will move you not to see one innocently wronged. The particulars hereof I will not trouble you with by longsome letter, but remit them to his declaration, together with sundry other things wherewith I am likewise falsely charged, as God shall judge me; for, on my honour, I would wish that all the direct or indirect dealing that ever I had that might concern your person or state were in a book laid open before you, and then you would see that no subject of England hath kept himself clearer of any guilt against you that I have done ever since I was born. I have likewise commanded him to deal with you in divers other things, wherein I also pray you to give him favourable ear and trust. As for this foul attempt upon the Borders, whereof I lately wrote unto you, I doubt nothing of the equity of your judgment in case you be truly informed, but I know your officers on that border will make the fault to seem unto you as small and light as they can; but consider they are parties, and determine according to right.

Holograph. Undated. Seal.

1 *p.* (**133.** 138.)

[*See* Camden Society's Publications. *Ed.* Bruce. p. 126.]

Gifts to the Hogsden [Hoddesdon, Herts] School-house.

[Before Aug., 1598.]—List of gifts. Contains notes on the descent of Sir H. Cocks, and W. Throgod. *Undated.*

In Lord Burghley's handwriting.

1 *p.* (**204.** 78.)

Cecil Family.

[Before Aug. 1598.]—A number of documents relating to Lord Burghley's family history, either in his handwriting or endorsed by him, and therefore prior in date to the time of his death, viz.:—

(1.) Pedigrees of different branches of the Cecil family.
Endorsed by Lord Burghley.
1 *p.* (**143.** 1.)

(2.) Pedigree of the Cecil family, from Owyn, *temp. regis* Harold, to Sir William Cecil. Coloured arms of Pasheley, Woodville, Gower and Radclif.
Endorsed by Lord Burghley.
1 *p.* (**143.** 2.)

(3.) Pedigree of the Cecil family from 1091.
In Lord Burghley's hand.
1 *p.* (**143.** 3.)

(4.) Pedigree of the Cecil family, from "Syssyllte, a man's name from whom came the surname of Cecell," to Thomas Cecil, son of Sir William.

Contains notes also on the Young, Sewell, Morgan, Herbert, Traherne and Gooch families.
Partly in Lord Burghley's hand.
2 *pp.* (**143.** 4.)

(5.) Pedigree of the Cecil and Baskerville families from Henry 2.
Partly in Lord Burghley's hand.
1 *p.* (**143.** 6.)

(6.) Pedigree of the Cecil family, from Edward 2 to William, grandson of Sir William.
In Lord Burghley's hand.
1 *p.* (**143.** 7.)

(7.) Cecil pedigrees. Consanguinity of the Cecil family with (*a*), the Turbervilles; (*b*), the Vaughans; (*c*), the Herberts; and (*d*), the Herberts, Percys and Vaughans.
In Lord Burghley's hand.
4 *pp.* (**143.** 8.)

(8.) Pedigree of the families of Cecil, Dykon, Walcote, Williams, Disney and Durrant.
In Lord Burghley's hand.
1 *p.* (**143.** 10.)

(9.) Genealogical notes on the Cecil family. Robertus de Sitsilt, *temp.* William Rufus, and others.
In Lord Burghley's hand.
1 *p.* (**143.** 11.)

(10.) Genealogical tree of the Cecil family, from Robert de Sitsilt who was with Richard Fitz Hammond at the conquest of Glamorgan.
In Lord Burghley's hand.
1 *p.* (**143.** 12.)

(11.) Genealogical notes with respect to the families of Cecil, Brown, Walcott, Disney, Williams, Durrant, Armstrong, Standish and Williamson. Some arms given.
2 *pp.* (**143.** 14.)

(12.) Pedigrees of the families of Cecil, Gammage, Herbert and Vaughan.
In Lord Burghley's hand.
5 *pp.* (**143.** 16.)

(13.) 1492, April 12.—Will of Richard Cecil of Halterennes, Hereford.
Copy.
1 *p.* (**143.** 22.)

(14.) Pedigree of the families of Digby and Conisby.
In Lord Burghley's hand.
1 *p.* (**143.** 23.)

(15.) Pedigree tracing the descent of Margaret, daughter and heir of Gilbart of Wynston of Langaren, who married Thomas Sitsilt, lord of Haulterennes; also the collateral descent of Sir Morgan ap Meredith, of whom cometh the Morgans.
Endorsed by Lord Burghley, "Sitsilt for Wynston."
1 *p.* (**141.** 1.)

W. Lord Cobham to — Oldsworth.

159[8], Aug. 1.—As to a book in Oldsworth's custody, concerning the manor of Upton St. Leonards, of which Cobham requires a copy.—Blackfriars, 1 Aug. 159[8].
Signed. *The last figure of the year torn off.*
½ *p.* (**63.** 14.)

The Earl of Pembroke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 1.—In favour of Lieutenant Lloyd, for employment if any new companies shall be levied for service in the Low Countries.—Wilton, 1 Aug., 1598.
Signed.
½ *p.* (**63.** 15.)

The Justices of the Peace of Lincolnshire to the Lord Treasurer.

1598, Aug. 1.—On the complaint of the country, they have made a survey of the defects in the rivers of Witham, Eu, and the waters leading to Boston Haven. They find that besides other defaults, there is a certain place called the Beightes lying below Dockedyke, in the outfall of the waters of the said rivers, which is so straitened by ingrows, sand beds, &c., both upon the side of Wildemore and the Eight Hundred Fen, as that the waters cannot have free passage, to the great prejudice of the adjoining country. As they find the same concerns his Lordship, the Earl of Derby and the Lord De La Ware, they have deferred making any laws therein till the last of August next, that they may know their Lordships' pleasure concerning the same.—Dockedyke, 1 August, 1598.
Signed by Ed. Dymoke *and* 8 *others.*
1 *p.* (**63.** 16.)

Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 1—Perceiving by your letter that it is but ten days to the appointed time of her Majesty's remove, I will not be too hasty to take my leave until very near that time, nor yet trouble her Highness with any of my preparative speeches, until this great consultation (which now you have in hand) be somewhat overpassed, and will give you two or three days of breathing before I visit you with any of my private.—1 August, 1598.
Holograph.
½ *p.* (**63.** 17.)

Richard Hawkins to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Aug. 1.—Since my coming to Spain, I have by divers ways from time to time written to your Honour. At this instant I think it my duty to certify you of the miserable estate of myself and of my poor countrymen here.

A few days past, being desperate of my liberty by justice due unto me, I contrived with one Captain Borgen, my fellow prisoner, to break prison, which we put in execution in that manner that all Seville wondered at, and gave sentence that he which had wrought that feat deserved to have his liberty given him. We were to go out at the roof of the prison at midnight, and then to strike ourselves down by a rope which was such as we could get, and so small and the prison so high, that although all possible means was used in sliding down, I fell more than four fathoms. Wherewith Captain Borgen being dismayed, durst not follow me, thinking me to be dead in the street. But the powerful hand of God sustained me that though I lay without feeling a good space, at length I recovered breathing, and after feeling my legs sound and able to sustain my body, I began first to go and after to run, as your Lordship may imagine, never looking behind me, till I was outside the gates of the city, guided by a servant of mine which waited for me in the street. I took my course "alongst" the country to Lisbon. Captain Borgen's staying behind made me to be found back presently, whereupon the city and country was in an uproar. Hue and cry—which they call the Hermandad—was made after me, and large reward promised to him that could discover me. Which I doubting, as soon as day appeared, two leagues onward of my way hid myself in a vineyard, minding not to stir in many days but in the owl light. But at noon come the keepers, or owners, of the vineyard, and found us sleeping. Who fatigating us with interrogatories, put me in jealousy to be discovered. Which, after their departure, I thought to prevent with crossing the way and taking up into the country. But, as I came into the highway, four men met me, which seemed to be Moriscos or Mulattoes, which I shunned not for that they were not all armed. As soon as they came within speech one of them asked me if we were those which had broken prison in Seville, to whom I answered, "And why asketh thou?" "For that," said he, "four men on horseback met us even now, and asked us for such, but the signs are different." For I went in habit of a mariner. I answered that such men we met this morning near Seville. With that they bade us farewell and that we should hide us presently if we were those. I stood much in doubt of them, and, therefore, till they were out of sight, I durst not void the highway. But they being past, and I thinking to take my way up into the country, two horsemen discovered me, who presently began to cry, "Here they be," and we presently to take our way through vineyards and olive gardens more than a good pace, till we had run ourselves out of breath. Then I betook me to an olive tree and my servant to a bramble bush. Till sunset they went round about us, seeking us, more than five hundred men, and under the tree in which I stood passed footmen and horsemen sundry times. They had not discovered me at all but that by chance they found my man and handled him with some rigour. Who, being a white livered fellow, brought them to the tree where I was, and they with their pieces levelled threatening to kill me if I came not

down—in fine, I fell again into the hands of thieves, for they took from me all that I had but the clothes on my back, and what grieved me most, a rapier and dagger dedicated to your lordship many months before. They returned me to Seville into the hands of the contratation, who hold me prisoner in a dungeon in the common gaol, with fetters day and night, and in that necessity and misery which words cannot paint. I rest without hope except your Honour be a mediation to her Majesty to succour me, and so are many more my poor countrymen, which endure that which cannot be imagined. There is no respect of persons with this nation. Nay, the better sort are worse entreated, and that which grieveth us most is to hear that noblemen's tables and aldermen's houses are for the Spaniards in England, and we perish in the common gaol, as good, or better, men than they. When we complain, they answer us that we dare not use them otherwise, and that the Mother of God keeps them that we have no further power but of their goods. Your Lordship shall do a great charity to relieve us, for there be amongst us that in five years have not had other maintenance than twelve ounces of bread a day, and that at times detained so long as that they have been enforced to eat the dogs that came into the prison. In four years and more they never gave me one ryal to sustain me, and now they have not only taken from me the money which, by friendship, I had procured, to be repaid by my wife upon exchange, but my apparel and what I had, saving the clothes on my back.

They now require nine canons of those of Cales for me, which are rated in 35,000 ducats, and except I free them they say I shall never have my liberty. My poverty is well known to you. I have no hope of freedom but in the Queen and yourself. I have by divers ways written unto her Majesty, at this time I cannot. I pray you therefore to excuse me, and to have in mind the afflictions of the rest of your servitors here in prison who make daily prayers for you.—From Seville, the first of August, 1598.

Holograph.

1½ *pp.* (**177**. 71.)

The Mayor of Boulogne to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Aug. $\frac{1}{11}$.—Suivant l'adviz que je vous ay donne de Juan Daguiree et de ses pretensions, il escrit au sieur Robert Sisil, secretaire, comme vous vorrez par l'incluse. Je croy qu'il se met sur ses offres attendant s'il se pourra rappatrier avecq l'Espaignol. Vous retiendrez sy le trouvez bon les lettres et les vorrez, et sy jugez qu'il merite response vous luy ferez, me l'addressant. J' attens response des lettres qu'il a envoyees au cardinal. C'est pourquoy il ne seroit mal a propos de lentretenir d'esperances, affin que nous voions sy les espaignolz ne prendront aulcun goust en ses projects quy ne sont petitz, car oultre ce que je vous ay escrit par mes lettres, il se fait fort qu' avecq deux mil hommes, apres vostre flotte des Indes party, de pendre Plemue, Faltymue et deux ou trois aultres portz, sachant la force qu'il y a aux

forteresses, dont il s'asseure comme de sa maison mesme. Vous considerez cecy, s'il vous plaist, quy n'est de petite importance (vostre grandeur m'excusera de l'usage de ces termes, mais l'envye que j'ay de vous servir me pousse). Ce personnage feint estre de la Religion. Je croy qu'il n'en a point. Il a este moyne qui, comme j'ay peu sçavoir, pour quelque forfait enorme s'en est fuy, et pour avoir impunite se dit de la Religion. Les lettres qu 'il escrit encores qu 'au Sieur Robert Sisil, je les vous addresse. Vous ferez ce que jugerez bon. Honorez moy, mon seigneur, d'un mot de response de la reception tant des premieres que de celles-cy, car je desire tirer la quintesssence de cest homme, et vous servir de sentinelle.—a Boulogne, ce 11^{me} Aoust, 1598. C.C.

Seal.

1 *p.* (**177.** 75.)

Sir Edward Stafford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 2.—Details at length his dealings with Lord [Sheffield] in order to work the effect of her Majesty's desire. Describes his Lordship's condition of mind. He is resolved to leave the world in time, and turn himself to think wholly upon God and nothing else. When he endeavoured to persuade his Lordship that it was reasonable for him to deliver the patent with his own hands, he confessed it, and would do it if the Queen commanded it: but he hoped she would take compassion on his present estate, and accept its delivery by Cecil's means.—Normanby, 2 August.

Endorsed:—"1598. His proceedings with my Lord Sheffield."

Holograph.

3 *pp.* (**63.** 18.)

Sir Edward Stafford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 2.—Prays Cecil, when he has shown the Queen his letter about Lord Sheffield, to show it to his (the writer's) wife. Has got Lord Sheffield to eat and drink abroad, to hunt in the park this night, and to-morrow he has promised to go to Hatfield Chase to hunt, which has greatly rejoiced all the house. Will do what he can to make him take pleasure in somewhat: let God and himself work the rest, for all other courses will but do harm.—Normanby, 2 August, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**63.** 20.)

Sir William Cornwaleys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 2.—As to breaches of your Honours' and the judges' order by Lord Sands. Sands has been abusing your Honours two years with colours of having trusted his (Sands') uncle with this house and lands: and has produced no probability how to prove it. Prays that the order may be maintained and the controversy proceed to speedy trial. "So shall this knight with whom I now am be very much bound unto you."—Winchester, Wednesday.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1598, 2 Aug."

1 *p.* (**63.** 21.)

ROGER WILBRAHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 2.—According to the Queen's pleasure lately signified in your letters, I have drawn and signed a book of a grant from her Majesty to Mr. Oconor Sligo of such lands as were formerly granted to his uncle, and with like reservations. Mr. Albeney departed from London before your last direction. If you think it needful, the gentleman must procure Mr. Solicitor's hand to his book.—From Gray's Inn, the 2 of August, 1598.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Solicitor of Ireland to my master."

Holograph. Seal.

½ *p.* (**177**. 72.)

The MAYOR of BOULOGNE to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598, Aug. $\frac{2}{12}$.—I enclose a further letter from Joan Daguiree. He is in want, and thinks to live by his inventions. He does not conceal that if his own king will not have him, he will go to you or to the States. "Il a de l'esprit et homme entendu aux affaires. Il semble ne rien ignorer de l'estat des vostres.—Ce 12^{me} Aoust, 1598. C.C."

Seal. French.

½ *p.* (**177**. 76.)

SIR RICHARD MOLYNEUX to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 3.—As commanded, I have in some sort travailed for the discovering of a lewd practice here in this county, concerning the exercising upon certain persons which feigned themselves to be possessed with unclean spirits, and have apprehended divers who have been present at these exercises, by whose examinations I understand the practice hath been in this sort: two men (to be supposed priests) did carry a woman about with them, and at places where they were entertained did set the woman (whom they alleged to be possessed) in a chair, who would make show to be wonderfully writhen and tormented, in very strange manner, and this they used often, by which they drew many ignorant people to be present at their said exercises as desirous to see the novelty thereof. And thus much I had ere this signified to your Honour, but that I was still in great hope to apprehend the parties themselves which were actors in these illusions; and I verily think, afore it be long too, I shall take the party possessed, or the priest, or both, when I will advertise your Honour thereof to know your full pleasure therein. The parties apprehended which have been at these exercises (I think) will be by the Bishop punished for example in the city of Chester, and in divers market towns in this shire. I have of late brought in many to be comers to the church and to hear divine service, which were before recusants.—3 of August.

Endorsed:—"1598, Sir Rich. Molyneux, discovery of exorcysers."

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**63**. 22.)

THOMAS WINDEBANK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 3.—I will prepare myself to fulfil the commandment of her Majesty signified by your letter brought me by this messenger. I hope that in respect of harvest and other small but necessary causes, I may be dispensed with if I come not so soon by a day or two as otherwise I would to this sudden summons.—At Haynes Hill, the third of August, 1598.

Signed.

½ *p.* (**177.** 73.)

RICHARD [HOWLAND], BISHOP of PETERBOROUGH, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 4.—I am sorry that Mr. Smithe, my chaplain, should thus move you for my Archdeaconry, which he knows to be bestowed long since upon another of my chaplains, an ancient bachelor of divinity and my attendant of longest continuance: which being so bestowed and that I cannot take it away from him without his consent, I desire you to pardon me in this, who would not in a clear case have denied you anything.—Castor, 4 August.

Signed. Endorsed:—"1598."

½ *p.* (**63.** 23.)

STEVEN RODWEY to SECRETARY CECIL.

1598, Aug. 4.—I was advised by Mr. Mainard to write to you, but because it seemed a preposterours course to defend me from the faults [which] were none of mine, I chose to rest in my innocency without further enquiry, and went into the country, where I have stayed till now that Mr. Paget once more has written to me to come over and accompany him into Italy. Because he has written earnestly that, except I be stayed by your commandment, I should not fail to come unto him, I thought it belonging to that service I have ever owed him once more to attempt my passage by your means, the rather for that Lord Cobham hath not only wished me to satisfy you, though I know not of what, but assures me of his favour for the recovery of your good opinion. Whereas Lord Cobham, Mr. Maynard and Mr. Allen have told me that I should be said to be suspected for my religion, and that I am a man ill given, with other matters of state, I know not what, you may truly believe the contrary. As for matters of religion, neither myself nor any of my friends were ever touched, or presumed to be given that way: besides, my chiefest acquaintances are men religious and divines graced by her Majesty, as Dr. Eeds. At being on the other side, the most of the time I spent was in Protestant towns or in Geneva. For my loyalty I appeal to Stephen Powl, whether in the year '88 I behaved as became a good subject or no, when neither Mr. Secretary Walsingham nor my Lord your father had ever any other intelligence of moment but what I sent out of Italy, and am only the man that discovered with manifest danger of my life the treason of Giraldi,

that was sent to poison her Highness from the Cardinal. What I am charged directly with I know not, neither the persons. That I went not over with Mr. Paget was by reason of a suit in law between Stephen Powl and me. I have lived eight years without all spot in Mr. Paget's acquaintance. That I desired your passport especially was in respect of the great favours you had done Mr. Paget. That I desired her Majesty's packet, was not for the profit, but in regard of my own safety, that would be loth to commit the little living I have to the mercy of the statute without licence. The disgrace with your Honour I suspect to proceed (to say nothing of those counterfeit pistolets that are said to be taken in a prize of my Lord Chamberlain's, and put away by a man's son of his own of the Isle of Wight) either of Lord Cobham's disfavour at another man's suit, which I have not deserved; or by the suggestion of Ward, Mr. Paget's solicitor, because I refused to carry his letters that was so lately "jested" with high treason, and might father all the faults I am charged with: or by Mr. Maynard's unkindness, instead of the good he owed my father, and can report, if he will, how desirous I was to have only served your Honour. I beseech your good favour, and that with your passport and any packet or letter for the affairs of her Majesty I may have leave to go over, which the more boldly I entreat for that it concerns Mr. Paget.—4 August, 1598.

Holograph.

4 *pp.* (**63.** 24.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 4.—I cannot but condole both with you and the common weal. But I know sorrow is increased and not comforted by formalities and ceremonious compliments, and therefore I leave them. Yet having long loved your virtues and cherished your good opinion and favour towards me, I cannot forbear to present unto you my love and affection, and my desire and readiness to be used by you in all I can.—At the Court, 4 August, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord Keeper."

1 *p.* (**63.** 26.)

Foulke Greyvll to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 5.—It may please you to comfort yourself in yourself, for there is cause. I would have waited upon you but that I think it an unmannerly kindness till business have enforced your grief to think of something else. If in the mean time you shall think my poor service worthy the commanding, I will take it as a pledge of that interest I desire to have in you.—From the Court this Saturday.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"5 Aug., 1598."

½ *p.* (**63.** 27.)

CHR. HARRIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, August 5.—According to the contents of your letters concerning Edward Conyers, I have released him as privately as I could, and delivered him £10, and directed him to your house in Strand.—Radford, 5 August, 1598.

P.S.—If you cause the £10 to be paid to your servant William Stellenge, who is now gone to London, it shall suffice.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**63.** 28.)

SIR HORATIO PALAVICINO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, August 6.—Letter of condolence on the death of his father.—Baburham, 6 Aug., 1598.

Holograph. Italian.

1 *p.* (**63.** 29.)

H. MAYNARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 6.—Beholds here no other thing but the mourning countenance of many unhappy persons for the loss of "so honourable a person our master." Asks leave of absence to go to his house in Essex. Clapham is here, who is acquainted with most of the books.—The Strand, Sunday morning.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"6 August, '98."

1 *p.* (**63.** 30.)

RICH. SUTE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 7.—Speaks of his long and honest service to Lord Burghley, and complains of the taking away from him of the office of feodary, and of other wrongs and oppressions. Prays to enter Cecil's service, or if this cannot be, for relief of his wrongs and some repair of credit: also that the now Lord Burghley may be moved to afford him recompense.—Aldersgate, 7 August, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**63.** 31.)

GERVASE [BABINGTON], BISHOP OF WORCESTER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 7.—I have received letters from his Grace of Canterbury by direction from the Privy Council for the payment of three score pounds towards the furnishing of two horses for the service of Ireland. As I am most bound so am I most willing to perform the same, if my estate were answerable. It is not yet nine months since I came to my bishopric, and this year out of the revenue of it, being but 900 and odd pounds, I am in tenths besides and first fruits to pay her Majesty about 500*l.* My ordinary charges in my remove and in settling myself and my family in this place, I could not defray for 700*l.*

My charges here at my first coming are more than ordinary, and my estate at my translation, considering the shortness of my abode in Exeter, the slenderness of my revenues there (being *de claro* but 450*l.* by the year) and the extraordinary charge of that seat, could yield small help to support my expenses. I beg that for this time I may be disburdened of this charge.—From Hartlebury, this seventh of August, 1598.

Signed.

¾ *p.* (**177**. 74.)

GILBERT, EARL OF SHREWSBURY to Mr. SECRETARY.

1598, Aug. 8.—I told you of a goshawk that my Lady of Ormonde had sent you out of Ireland. I perceive there is a falcon sent you also from her. For the falcon, she soars too high for my compass, and therefore God speed you well with her, but for the goshawk that flies near the earth more humbly like my nature and fortune, I have her in my custody, with meaning that you shall never see her. I have given this bearer that brought her so liberal a reward already as it will be but superfluous for you to bestow anything on him.—8 Aug., '98.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**63**. 32.)

SIR HORATIO PALAVICINO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 8.—I send you the intelligence I have from Italy. They are making ready to receive the Infanta of Spain in September, with a great assembling of princes; it is thought the Archduke will come to Milan for the marriage; the Pope is eagerly negotiating with the Emperor for the calling a diet at Trent, a town near to Italy; he promises to attend himself, hoping to obtain the election of the Archduke as King of the Romans, and a strict law against the infidels and Protestants of our confession, leaving out the Lutherans, whose chiefs he hopes to unite against us. This scheme is the more dangerous, because the Reformers in Germany are much hated, and the present Archduke is bent upon their ruin; already you can see what his forces have done in 'Aquisgrana' and how they threaten Wessel.—B[aburham], 8 August,1598.

Holograph. Italian. Signature torn off. Seal.

1 *p.* (**63**. 33.)

EDWARD LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 8.—Of Lord Burghley's death. Expresses his obligations to him and his desire to serve Cecil. Wishes to wait upon him, to see whether he will command him anything touching the service wherein he was employed into Denmark, though he doubts not Mr. Parkins will sufficiently discourse the whole proceedings.—Hacknay, 8 Aug., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**63**. 34.)

THOMAS FLETCHER, Mayor of Chester, to LORD BURGHLEY.

1598, Aug. 8.—I have presumed to impart to you the present state of this poor incorporation, and to move you in behalf thereof. For as others that have before me executed this office, in the transportation of soldiers into Ireland and such like services have taken up money of the citizens for accomplishing the same, and have well satisfied all victuallers, owners of ships and others employed in those services, so in these late employments committed to me, observing the like course, I have found the citizens so willing to advance the Queen's service that I cannot without wronging them but make report of their deserts. But I have found this poor city to be generally very weak and much decayed, so especially in the chiefest parts thereof (the merchants) who have been heretofore the most able to do her Majesty service upon these occasions. The greatest cause hereof is no doubt the restraint between her Highness' subjects and Spain, a place wherewith the merchants had all their intercourse. A more particular reason is the stay of traffic at this instant into all parts, even to Rochelle and Bordeaux, the only places of their recourse. As it pleased the Queen about 12 years since, by reason of the late embarment, and the many losses by shipwreck and piracy sustained by the merchants, to grant them 10,000 dicker of calf skins tanned within a certain time to be transported; so it is that the time limited is lately expired, yet the greatest part is not yet transported. The merchants, hoping for a longer time for transporting, made their provision of that commodity: all which, being a great part of their estates, lie still on their hands, through the delays they have found in their suit. By this means all traffic is here stayed, and there has not been one ship nor small bark laden since Christmas last into any foreign place, nor is likely to be, except the former grant be renewed, or some toleration had by you till her Majesty shall have further considered their suit.—Chester, 8 Aug., 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**63.** 35.)

SIR JOHN FORTESCUE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 8.—I was to have gone to meet with you and my Lord of Buckhurst to have had order for the despatch of the Irish causes, but understanding you are to meet at my Lord Keeper's this afternoon, and not knowing whether your meeting be any private commission or a general assembly of the Council, I pray you let me know whether I shall meet you there or at your house at some time for despatch of the Irish business. The suitors are importunate, and I have not the warrant for the £8,000, nor without warrant can give any direction. There remain among the writings of your late father a lease for the licences of alienations, a commission for granting leases, and divers commissions for taking of accounts, which of necessity

must be renewed. Mr. Maynard can tell best where they are bestowed. It may please you to give order for delivery of them to me that I may make ready for proceeding therein.—At the Wardrobe, 8 August, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed:—" Sir John Fortescew."
1 *p.* (**63**. 36.)

Sir Robert Cecil to Lady Sheffield.

1598, Aug. 8.—I send you what I now received: one letter for yourself, and another for me. When you have done with mine, I pray you send it me, and believe that in anything concerning your Ladyship or yours, I will be as affectionate as I am in all things of mine own " infortunate."—*Undated.*

Holograph.
½ *p.* (**63**. 37.)

Lady Sheffield to [Cecil].

I humbly thank you, and think myself bound to you, both for mine and myself. My true faith and service shall always seek to deserve it, and my desires and assured hope is that you shall both live and die with as honourable happiness as your father did, and I as glad to see it as any friend you have.—*Undated.*

Holograph, at foot of preceding letter. Endorsed:—" 8 August, 1598, Lady Sheffield to my Mr." ½ *p.* (**63**. 37.)

H. Maynard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 8.—I send here inclosed the writing of the principal things in this little entry or gallery, and will expect to hear from you to-morrow touching my going down into the country, if it may be done without offence. Touching the commissions for demising the Q. lands, and for the fines and alienations, they be here in readiness, if it shall please Mr. Chancellor to send for them; or if it be your pleasure to have them sent to him, it shall be done.—8th August, 1598.

Holograph.
½ *p.* (**63**. 38.)

Florence McCarthy to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 8.—It was not at my desire that your Honour and the rest of the Council ordained that I should be maintained at her Majesty's charges until I were despatched, for I had rather both now and then have any reasonable end, and to repair into my country to serve her Highness, than to rest here charging her unnecessarily, and ready notwithstanding every hour to starve, together with my mother-in-law, wife, and children, as we are at this instant, having received not a penny of her Majesty since the latter end of June last twelvemonth, at which time I received but £100 to maintain me until Michaelmas last,

being promised an end then. Whereupon, being sent into Ireland for a new certificate, my wife and children remained here ready to starve, until one Brandon, and three or four such of her poor countrymen, spent all their substance to maintain her, whereby she has run about £120 in their debt. For that I have, as you wished me in the Council chamber, dealt with Sir John Stanhope, who, because I could by no means procure to deal with her Majesty for money matters, I have procured her Highness to be dealt withal, whose answer is that she will give order to you at your return from London to see me satisfied. Wherefore I humbly beseech you, both to have me in remembrance to her Majesty, and to be a mean that I may have so much money as may discharge my wife and son, and send my mother-in-law into her country, with that which may maintain myself, my wife and children here.—8th of August, 1598.

Holograph.
1 *p.* (**63.** 39.)

[The Mayor of Boulogne] to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Aug. $\frac{9}{19}$.—More concerning him whom I judge to be manifestly plotting the ruin of England. He has this day received an answer to a letter which he had written to Mons. de Salinas, reputed to be one of the chiefest councillors of Spain. I have obtained an inkling of his designs, which are all against your State. He boasts of your favour, and says that all his knowledge of English affairs comes from you. I send you what I can gather. I had one of his letters written in Spanish to his Highness. Conferring with Sailly, agent of the Estates-General, he asked me for it to impart to you, without any other address than what he promised me. I gave it to him. It did not contain any particulars, only general terms. I am daily expecting the return of a messenger whom I have sent to get hold of his letters at Brussels. I desire instructions so that the said Spaniard may not become suspicious, and so I may fathom the depths of his intentions.—C. C., 19 August, 1598.

Holograph. French.
1 *p.* (**177.** 82.)

Stephen Lynche to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 10.—Your father in March last granted licence to me for the conveying hence or out of any other port 30 tuns of beer for the provision of her Highness' garrisons in Galway under the command of Sir Coniers Clifford. At Bristol, where I have embarked the said beer, for want of a convenient vessel to carry the provision, the necessity being such, I was driven to leave behind 10 tuns of the said beer, and being taken at sea by a Briton of Crosvicke on the 28th April last, was robbed of the more part of the said provision and other goods, to the value of £500. I pray you to certify the officers of the port of Bristol hereof, requiring them to licence me not only to carry away the

said 10 tun of beer without custom, but also, in that the garrisons are to lie at Galway within this month, the winter time drawing near, 20 tuns more of beer and 50 or 60 quarters of malt in like sort for their provision, I entering into sureties for the taking of it thither.—London, 10 August, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**63**. 40.)

THOMAS BRADBURYE to MR. PERCIVAL, servant to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 10.—In regard to charges of waste and breaking up of new grounds in some property, unspecified, in which Cecil has a title. Refers to letters received from Cecil thereon. Disclaims any intention of giving offence to Cecil, and offers to attend before him at Michaelmas next to answer whatever shall be objected against him.—10th August.

Holograph. Endorsed: 1598.

1 *p.* (**63**. 41.)

GIOVANNI BATTISTA GIUSTINIANO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 10.—I would offer you my sympathy on your very great loss.

I recently let you know that I had presented to the Magistrate of this City a petition on behalf of Signor Fabricio Palavicino in the matter of the debt due to him from the Queen and the City, and that the petition had been given to Signor Fortescue, who promised to mention the matter in his negotiations with the States. Since then Signor Fabricio has sent me another petition and ordered me to present it. The Magistrate has sent it to the Council by the hand of Dr. Fletcher, who presented it last Sunday, and it now also is with Signor Fortescue; who told both Dr. Fletcher and myself yesterday that he had spoken of the matter to the Commissioners, but that nothing was concluded. From what he said to Dr. Fletcher, Signor Fortescue seems to have got very warm with Signor Barneveldt; so I venture to ask you to try if you can advance the matter, and to remember Signor Horatio if you think he ought to come.—London, 10 Aug., 1598.

Holograph. Italian.

1 *p.* (**63**. 42.)

GABRIEL GOODMAN, DEAN OF WESTMINSTER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 10.—I am very sorry for your and all our great loss. So am I most sorry for the public loss and great calamity which is to be feared that will ensue, which your Honour knoweth better than I can conceive. He is happy *virus et mortuus in Domino*. As it pleased God to bless him many ways in testimony of his favour towards him, so that is not the least blessing that God the Father of all providence did grant unto him as unto David to see Solomon his son, so your good father to see you succeed him in his place.

Pardon me in remembering you of the word of your late dear mother, a lady of blessed memory, most especially for the practice of the same: *Jacta super Dominum curam tuam* (Psalm 55, verse 23[1]), a sure defence, specially in affliction. I must also now recommend unto your Honour the religious and divine posie of my Lord your father, *Cor unum, via una* (Jer. 32, verse 36[2]), he wisely knowing concord to be the strength of all society in church and commonwealth. It pleased God in like wise to bless him so that he saw his two sons noble branches of himself being the root, the strength of his honourable house and all depending thereupon. Your Honour shall find me as I am bound to do to you and your house what service I can to the uttermost.—Newport, 10th of August, 1598.

Signed. Endorsed:—"The Dean of Westminster."
1 *p.* (**63**. 43.)

LORD BURGHLEY.

1598, Aug. 11.—Epitaph on Lord Burghley by Thomas Fowler.
1 *p.* (**140**. 86.)

EDWARD, LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 12.—Asks for an appointment to wait upon Cecil.—Hackney, 12 August, 1598.

Holograph.
½ *p.* (**63**. 45.)

JOHN DANYELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 12.—Being in London, a countryman of mine told me that one Captain William Laplin and Lieutenant George Caffoyr, our countrymen, are departed for Ireland, and by mean of some speeches they uttered in his hearing, he supposes that their only intent is to go to the Earl of Tyrone as soon as they have come thither. Captain Laplin served of late in France, married there, and for killing of a gent. officer of that country was driven to fly from thence, and living in want here departed discontented. He is a tall soldier, as I hear say. Caffoyr was lieutenant to Captain Eustace in the Low Countries, in Sir William Stanley's regiment. I know him to be a "thickles humoured" man. They are gone to Westchester. How necessary it is to curb them and all other her Majesty's subjects of their profession from those wicked steps, I leave it to your Honour's grave consideration and censure. I beseech you to give order to Mr. Wade for the enlargement of Donnoghe McCarthie, or if there be any cause for his stay in prison, that order be given for relieving him for his diet and some reasonable apparel, for he liveth in a most miserable estate.—12th of August, 1598. *Holograph.*
2 *pp.* (**63**. 46.)

[1] v. 22 in Authorised Version. [2] v. 39 in Authorised Version.

ANDREW FACY to the LORD ADMIRAL.

1598, Aug. 13.—Having by God's great goodness so fit opportunity to acquaint your good Lordship with a pretence I have, through God's permittance, to do your Honour service and my country good, I have upon mine own head engaged my life therein, devoted unto your good Lordship, who, I hope, will accept this my willing mind. Whereupon I have written these few confused lines, craving pardon though preposterous, because I live here among the Linxes, and see daily the new devised and manifold tortures our poor countrymen are put unto if they be found to halt in the least, which is the cause I am the more timorous and write this letter under a rock by the sea side to avoid all suspicion. I have declared my mind to one Captain Clattory, an English gentleman, that hath lain here two years in prison, who I have no doubt but will certify your Honour thereof, and deliver a privy watchword which you may give unto him whom you send to treat of the Spanish affairs with me, against whose coming I have no doubt but to advertise your Honour at the full both of Court and Army, which doth winter here by order come from the Court this present day, and shall not be above two thousand soldiers, sailors and all, being but eight galleons of the King's and some small pinnaces, with three argosies. The rest of all the flyboats are sold unto particular men, and shall be sent away. No money in the King's army, which is the cause as many will get away as may, because the King is almost two years behind. What Love of Weymouth hath revealed, I understand here by our General, and my chambermate John Lambert, an Englishman who is pilot royal of Spain, and whose advice they use in all English affairs, that Killigrew without doubt is faulty, for I know the Spaniard brought over the letters, and if they had prevailed nine thousand men should have gone to Plymouth. What Sir Ferdinando Gorges did therein, as yet I cannot learn, but I hope to acquaint your Lordship with all the Papists of account and traitors of England, whereof I am sure one is a great man. In meantime the Spanish proceedings I will not let to record, only the better to effect this matter, if your Honour send me over some fifty pound in double pistolets to bribe the chief officer's men, I shall do a great deal the better, for they be all given to bribery. This bearer Mr. Pyt can relate some further matter concerning an army of galleys pretended for England this next year, and the places of their landing, whom I beseech your Honour to credit, and at his return to bring me a letter from your Lordship, written in this sort, with the juice of a lemon. What your Honour's pleasure is I shall do herein. And so having committed both life and death under the shadow of your Lordship's bounteous wing, do in the bowels of our Saviour Jesus Christ desire your good Lordship not to acquaint any persons of this my pretence but them your Honour knoweth undoubtedly sure, for then in recompense of my zeal to do my Queen and country good and your Honour service my blood shall be shed with extreme torments.—From the Groyn in Galizia, 13 August, 1598.

(P.S.)—I am pilot of the Vice-Admiral of Spain, and have my diet and 60 pounds the year of the King, and if God favour me, liking to come to some credit, because I have made a new invented sea card and certain instruments never seen before, which are presented to the Prince Don Philippo. It is thought the King's daughter shall be sent with 20 galleys to the Prince Cardinal.

A copy in the handwriting of Essex's Secretary. For the original, see S. P. Dom. Eliz., Vol. CCLXVIII. No. 24.

1 *p.* (**63.** 47.)

EDWARD SEYMOUR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 13.—Of his controversy with Richard Champernowne. The latter would exempt 200 out of the writer's regiment, ever certified to the Council under the same regiment, as well in the time of Sir John Gilbert as since; and without them he cannot raise a regiment. He was commanded by the Council to take charge of Gilbert's foot companies, being unsought by himself, and has not spared any endeavours or charge for their instruction in martial discipline, nor encroached upon any man's government. Prays Cecil to favour him that he be not disgraced.—Bery Castle, 13 August, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**63.** 48.)

SIR W. STAFFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 13.—I beseech you to consider of me, who live here most like a fat beast ready for the slaughter, in fat pasture, and too much ease, which few hardly complain on, but this is my case, which I beseech you to tender, the fall being not so dangerous in adversity as in prosperity, which puffeth up, making us very oftentimes to forget our duties to God and man. My duty remembered to your Honour, desiring God to reward your Honour's many favours, and more for that in the Gatehouse than for this in the Bishop's palace.—Waltham, 13 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1598."

(**63.** 68.)

GIOVANNI BATTISTA GIUSTINIANO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 13.—I have acquainted Sire Palavicino with what you told me in regard to his business, and I am to ask you in his name to be advertised that these frequent demands without result do not support their view that they are not liable for the debt, but have been put on a better footing by the new contract. In regard to their urging the difficulty of the times, it should be observed that present payment is not demanded, but only an acknowledgment of the debt. He thinks thus to sound their intentions,

which will probably be anything sooner than a desire to satisfy her Majesty, and indeed, whenever they have taken order for payment, they have not put themselves about therefore. Finally, will you devise a means of approaching Sieur Barnevelt privately?—London, 13 August, 1598.

Holograph. Italian.

¾ *p.* (**177**. 77.)

Sir Edward Conway to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Aug. 13.—I hear my Lord Sheffield hath resigned his patent, that there are many suitors for the government, and Sir Francis Vere named to it. If he be chosen, I am well satisfied, but against all others I would appeal to you to remember how I have served here without the countenance, counsel or support of a governor.—August 13, 1598.

Signed. Endorsed:—"From the Brill." *Seal.*

½ *p.* (**177**. 78.)

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 14.—I am utterly ashamed of myself that I am enforced to make an apology how I was constrained to save myself from being cousined, which mischief I was rather likely to have fallen into by reason that my poverty did wrap me in many inconveniences, than that I was ignorant of what I did. I am bold to trouble your Honour with these tedious lines because I do desire to have your good opinion more than I do the conceit of any other, and therefore I humbly beseech you to pardon me though I presume to trouble you with a discourse of my whole tempest, which was thus. That serpent-headed fellow Goddeffrey Markam (a man allotted me by Skinner), with the advice of Sir Oliver Lamberte, hath so practised against me that my first pretended voyage is utterly overthrown. The courses he took were strange and intricate, for first he sought by all ways possible to wrest me out of my place, and himself to enjoy it. He founded his course against me by taking opportunity of my being absent from Hampton at Bristow, for whilst I was present he could prevail nothing against me, neither in truth durst he enterprise anything whilst mine eye was present to look into all his actions; and in this time did he riotously spend above £300 (as he himself did gloriously give forth) amongst my people, and so won their hearts that at my return to Hampton I had not five men left at my command. He did further practise with my master for the reward of £4 to deliver my sails from the yards into his hand, thereby supposing to rest assured of mine overthrow, being thoroughly persuaded that I could by no means stir to get money if once he had me in his mercy, which mischief I thank God I prevented, since which time they are still working

new drifts against me, upon which occasion I was forced to go to sea with one ship, which I did rather choose than the disgrace of being cousined of all, which mine adversaries did and do practise, being thereto chiefly encouraged by my poverty and want of means. Thus craving a continuance of your honourable favour to me, I humbly rest.—Aboard *The Dragon*, 14th August, 1598.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**63**. 49.)

THE JUSTICES OF LINCOLNSHIRE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 14.—Having been greatly bound unto the Lord Treasurer, your deceased father, and especially for the zealous care and respective regard he had unto the estate of this our country above all others, being lord lieutenant thereof, we beseech you that as you are the successor to his virtues and most grave counsels of estate, so you would continue the like favourable care of our said country, that by your good means such a one may succeed his Lordship in the lieutenancy as may have a due respect and loving consideration to the condition thereof.—Lincoln, 14 August, 1598.

Signed by George St. Poll and eleven others.

1 *p.* (**63**. 50.)

JOHN CONLEY to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1598, Aug. 14.—Through the non-payment of several warrants due to him by the Queen for the entertainment of Captain Tucthey Parkins, deceased, and Parkins' brother Thomas, his creditors have arrested him, and he is lying in the compter in Wood Street, London, without relief, and shall during his life, except the Council will have commiseration upon him. Furthermore, he is agent for Theobald Dillon and others for the obtaining of £202 due for beeves, of which there remains £100 due. Prays the present satisfaction of the said sums, and assures the Council that within a very short time he will find to the Queen's Majesty's purse £500.—From the Compter in Wood Street, 14 August, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**63**. 51.)

THOMAS MYDDELTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 14.—These inclosed came two days past, myself being sick, so as I understood not thereof till now. I have been a long suitor to you that I might obtain the Spaniard that is her Majesty's prisoner in the Gatehouse, to redeem my nephew and another merchant which are prisoners in Spain. He putteth her Highness to great charges and no hope of benefit. I am sure, if

your Honour please, I may easily obtain him to redeem two better than himself, both taken in her Majesty's service in Sir Francis Drake's last voyage.—14th August, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**63.** 51A.)

THOMAS LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 14.—I have sent you herewith the charge of all the blacks, to put in whom you think good, if any be left out whom you would have in. I spake to Thomas Forsman to remember you to write to the Almoner, the Bishop of (*blank in MS.*), to entreat him to make the funeral sermon. I hope we shall not need to give him matter, for he hath a large field to gather flowers in, and, as I hear, he hath a good gift of utterance. The herald hath been with my Lord Marshal, who, as I understand, hath addressed him unto you, to know her Majesty's pleasure whether, in respect to the office he bore to her, it will please her to have him buried as in his own degree, or in a higher degree, according to the public place, favour and credit he bore with her. And it will please you to bring your resolution hereof when you come next to the town. We have no news of Mr. Dean of Westminster. I thank you for the return of your kind letter, which I will not only keep as a testimony, but the rest of your honourable and thankful dealing with me shall be reserved in a true and a brotherly heart towards you. I have given order this day to send away the blacks to my Lord of Canterbury in both our names, and have written unto him the day of the burial, though I think he will not be here.—This present Monday.

Holograph. Endorsed :—1598, 14 August.

1 *p.* (**63.** 52.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 14.—If you direct me not otherwise I will go to London this night, and give despatch for some business of mine own. If you will have me at any time here, it is but some little labour for some idle messenger for an idle errand, and I will be ready when you appoint.—14 August, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lord Keeper to my master."

½ *p.* (**63.** 53.)

SIR HORATIO PALAVICINO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 14.—It is quite clear that the States intend to believe that they have cleared all accounts with the payment of the money they have undertaken by the new contract: and if any new demand in the name of the Queen is made to them in respect of the money owed to me, they will have plenty of excuses ready. It has done much harm that this debt was ever allowed to be

treated as a private debt at all; for they have thus taken occasion to postpone paying it until the end of the war, a date we shall never see. But since her Majesty is satisfied with their offers, I am glad enough to have done with soliciting; my brothers will have to petition the Queen now, or to put pressure on the city by proceeding against the citizens, either before the English Courts if they are not prohibited, or abroad wherever they can find any goods belonging to the citizens. But perhaps I might ask you, before the commissaries leave, to point out to them that that money is no private debt to me, but a debt to the Queen, and to get from them a declaration that they will so treat it without evasions or difficulties. This would be doing a good service to her Majesty, and will save her from the disagreeable alternative of either paying the money herself or breaking public faith; and as to this last I would have you consider the chances of this new war.—Baburham, 14 August, 1598.

Italian. Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**63.** 55.)

FRANCIS COKAYNE to THOMAS FERRERS.

1598, Aug. 14.—Elbing, the 14th of August, 1598.

With my hearty commendations to you and our good cousin your bedfellow. I doubt not that the dealing of the K. of Denmark with her M. subjects and the wrongfully taking away of their goods, whereby a great many of her subjects and some of my nearest friends are greatly endamaged, is unknown unto you. No less do I esteem you ignorant of the troubles. I have been in those places, and but 16 days past came I home, whereby I could not perform my promise and come unto you at my being at London. The King of Poland 16 days since parted from Danske for Sweden. Our latest news affirmeth him to be arrived at Kalmer, and with some small retinue of about 20 to be admitted to enter the castle. The rest of his soldiers to be kept aboard ship. The castle was strengthened in Charles' behalf sufficiently, yet within a while after, themselves desiring pardon of the King for not delivering it at the first, delivered the castle to him, where his latest news leaveth him yet with his soldiers. At Calmer the report is an English ship or two [which] served the King are cast away. We have no certain news what ships they are. It is thought the King and Duke Charles will agree well enough at this meeting, but I doubt it greatly. The Prince of Siebenbrouge hath delivered over his dominion voluntarily into the hand of Maximilian. The Emperor's brother hath betaken himself to his brother's men, meaning to end his life there. Some think he doth it upon policy in that he hath long since taken divers of his chiefest nobility's heads from their shoulders, whose sons now waxing into years and being strong, he feareth they might seek revenge, which danger to prevent he hath given himself into a cloister. Mr. Carewe, whom her Majesty sent into these parts, as 5 days since came to Danske, where the ensuing day he had audience by

the 'Rode,' which was very gratefully accepted, and he very gently entertained. He is bound for the King of Poland into Swethen, from whence we make account his return will be hither. Commend me to my good friends Dr. Parkens and Mr. Alderman More and his wife.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**177.** 79.)

On the same sheet with the above is another communication, from the same to the same, dated 3rd of October 1597, as follows :—

News out of Sweden is, the King of Poland being before within the Castle of Stegkburke beset by the Duke Charles his uncle, in such sort that he could by no means pass from thence by land, or get any victuals except by sea, about the 20th of September the Duke's ships also came into the haven where the King's ships lay, the Duke having a 26 sail of tall ships very well appointed, with a 30 or 40 brass pieces at the least in each of them, the King's ships being some 60 or 70 sail, thereof some 30 Hollanders with little or no ordnance at all, a 20 English hoys also easily appointed, some 5 or 6 merchants' ships English with a 12 cast pieces in them, and few Danskers, altogether unable to withstand Duke Charles his power. They were also forewarned by the King's admiral to make the best shift they could for themselves, and the like by the King. So soon as the Duke's ships came in, 4 of the King's ships set sail to go out another way, whom the Hollanders followed, and got all of them away except the admiral, who came aground and was taken by the Duke's power. Therein is supposed to be of the King's treasure, some say to the value of two, some of three, ton of gold. All the rest are come to Danske where they are arrested till they have further news out of Sweden. Two of our ships by report were also under sail, at whom the Duke's ships shot, and shot one of them through and through, whereupon they struck their sails. Whenas one of the Duke's ships came near them and the rest, a trumpeter sounded and in Duke Charles' name willed all them that would stay to be out of fear of any harm, threatening his uttermost power to be bent against them that would venture to pass away, whereupon our ships all stayed. Those that are come report that our ships have betrayed the King. We have no certainty from our ships, but I doubt not the contrary. The report also affirmeth that Mr. Carew, her Majesty's ambassador, coming from thence in a Lubecker the day before this broil, is also taken by Duke Charles' ships and so stayed there, he having had first but easy entertainment of the King, to whom he also gave as few good words. The King at two o'clock in the night, before the Duke's ships came, with his chief captains and a 900 men, parted afoot from the Castle at Steckburke, but as yet no man knoweth whither. Howbeit it is thought of many he is taken prisoner by the Duke, and I for my part do judge he can hardly 'scape. This news have divers Dutchmen, but we have no writing from

any of our ships. Other news is that the Prince of Seebenberge who left his government for a cloister, not finding the Emperor and Pope to hold their promise of a cardinalship and two dukedoms to be given him, is unawares returned into his own seat, and, Maximilian dispossessed, enjoyeth his own again, to the great content of his subjects.

Addressed :—" To his very loving cossen, Mr. Thomas Ferrers, merchant, London."

1 *p.* (**177**. 79.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 14.—By your last I am to supply the six companies of Cornwall with arms, but I perceive by the Captains themselves that they have compounded with the country at 20 pounds a piece to supply their own defects. The two companies I last wrote of, you shall find very defective both of men and arms, for the supply whereof there shall not need to be more unto me than a word from you. But if there be anything to be taken from the country, I beseech you that there may be good warrant given for my discharge. By this enclosed you shall see whether there be cause or no. It were good there were some other course taken than I see any yet for the accomplishing your expectations or there will be confusion and great defects.—From the Fort by Plymouth, this 14th of August, 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**177**. 80.)

Roger Manners to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 15.—The loss of your most noble father is grievous to all England, but specially to those that were to him most bound; yet must we submit ourselves to the will of the Almighty with patience. For myself, as I was to his Lordship specially beholden, so was I in every degree to him true, faithful and dutiful. Now therefore I am to present the same affection I bare to his Lordship to your good self. If it shall please your Honour so to accept of my good will, my desire is to be protected (only in my honest and just causes) under the shadow of your wings, as I was by his Lordship, and I shall truly honour you with the same affection I did his Lordship.—Buckestones, 15th of August.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1598, Mr. Roger Manners."

½ *p.* (**63**. 55.)

The Earl of Lincoln to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 15.—This book which Mr. Maynard remembers to be delivered to me was sent to me by your honourable father only to peruse, and to return it to him presently, which I did accordingly. His Lordship in his wisdom did then think fit to make choice of some special commissioners, whereof I remember Mr. Phillipp Tyrwhitt and Gregorie Woolmer were two, to

examine this cause, both for that Bardall was then tenant in Conesbie to Sir Edward Dymock, who then and ever since showed much favour to the said Bardall, and both did and doth very maliciously prosecute the poor man that gave information against this traitorous Papist. Who upon his apprehension did confess that if one other book (which he was then charged withal, and was conveyed by him to Boston to one Parker) were found, he was but a dead man and hoped for no life; and therefore often made means to know whether the same book were burned or made away or no. Which being now not to be found, this prisoner careth the less for the matters in this book which is written for, and be but foolish prophecies and vain. Yet for that the scope of them do tend to a change, and restoring the Pope to rule, and to have tribute within this realm, after that her Majesty had reigned forty years, I am of the same opinion that your honourable father was, that a matter which concerneth any way her Majesty and the realm, should be sifted by selected commissioners, which being so ordered by the Council's letters, I would marvel why the deputy lieutenants should take upon them to deal in it, without any of those justices of peace which were authorized for the same, being not a matter appertaining to their commission of lieutenancy, if I had not by experience known before that Sir Edward Dymock (who both wrote and indited the letter to my Lord) cunningly carries the other two to do many things wherein they serve his turn and find not his intent. He was never like to unfold the secret practices of these cunning papists since he was married in their tribe, and linked in friendship with the principal persons northward, as hath been seen apparently by his actions, since his travel in Italy, and conference with that traitor Tempest his uncle, by whose credit he received great favours in Rome. Thus looking for no good success of any of these causes which are handled by them, I leave to trouble you any further.—Channon Row, 15th August, 1598.

(P.S.)—If it please you to be better satisfied of the redelivery of this book, I shall be ready at any time to give you proofs to your contentment therein, or in any other, praying you in the meantime when like occasions are offered by my adversaries (which are great, mighty and many), to have an honourable and friendly conceit of me till the cause be answered. So shall you make me beholden to you, to love you and to be at your commandment.

Signed, and the postscript holograph.

1 *p.* (**63.** 58.)

JOHN RUSSOWE and others *v.* SIR FERDINANDO GORGES and another.

1598, Aug. 15.—Copy of a decree in this cause relating to a certain ship in dispute.

Latin.

1 *p.* (**63.** 56.)

RICHARD HADSOR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 15.—In February last the Justices of Ireland wrote to the late Lord Treasurer, recommending Mr. Dillon, my kinsman, chief Justice of Connaught, for the place of second Justice of the Queen's Bench, void since the preferment of Sir Nicholas Walsh to the office of Chief Justice of the Common Pleas there. Mr. Dillon, by these late troubles, hath lost the small revenue which he had in Connaught, and is driven to withdraw his family into the English Pale, whereby there is grown a great increase of his charge, and extraordinary travail which his body cannot now bear as heretofore. He was recommended by the late Lord Treasurer, through Mr. Windebank, to her Majesty, who in May last signified her assent. The Lords Justices wish that he may have the place in as full and ample a manner as Sir Nicholas Walsh had it, which will not exceed the benefit which Mr. Dillon's place now yieldeth. I beseech you therefore to further a grant to him of the place, with a seat at the Council Board of Ireland, as Sir Nicholas Walsh had. Mr. Dillon hath been mainly employed in matters of State touching the government of Connaught during the time he hath been Chief Justice there.—London, the 15th of August, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**177.** 81.)

PHILIP COUNT HOHENLOE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Aug. $\frac{17}{}$.—Offers his services, and asks Essex's favour for the bearers, who wish to see England.—Bremen, 27 August, 1598, *Stilo novo.*

Signed. Endorsed:—"Count Hollock."

1 *p.* (**63.** 76.)

JOHN SPURLYNG to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 18.—Refers to Lord Burghley's death, and offers his services to Cecil, who was his honourable patron when he went first sergeant.—18th August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1598, Sergeant Spurlyng to my master."

1 *p.* (**63.** 59.)

SIR MATTHEW MORGAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 20.—Her Majesty, as it seems, has appointed the footbands in Vlisshinge and the Brill to be companies of hundreds, and I, having continued so long with commission of 200, think it fitter, under correction, for preserving of my reputation, and with least offence to all, to withdraw myself wholly into the States' pay than to accept a lesser number. To the end I might amongst them hold my wonted entertainment, I beseech your favour that I may obtain supply, or means to do it at her Majesty's charge, for those 50 of my company which are now presently disposed of

into Ireland. My reasons why I should seek it are more than many others can allege. When my horse company was cashiered, the Queen appointed I should receive 200 foot armed from Sir John Norrys. The men I had, yet none of them armed, but at my own charge. Since, in two voyages, I have sent out from my company 110 men, well armed; in the first to Cales most of my arms were lost, but supplied again at my charge; in the second voyage all have been detained by the captain who had command over them. This considered, I hope you will think a supply of 50 men means little enough to balance my great charge in those two journeys.

Inasmuch as I have continued many years and in good command in her Majesty's service, I entreat you to favour me so much as that amongst the colonels now for the States' service, I might be appointed for one. I beseech you to consider of me as of a man who desires to live without blemish. Many crosses have already befallen me, and this could not be the least, that both antiquity and desert being my warrant, I should not before some other of less time be thought upon, which thing I hope her Majesty, upon favourable notice from you, will graciously consider of after so long an affliction.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1598, 20 Aug., Sir Math. Morgan."

(**63**. 60.)

The Earl of Southampton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 20.—Though I have very little matter of business to write of, yet can I not see this bearer depart without a letter unto you, though it be but only to put you in mind of one whom you have given cause in the best kind ever to remember you, and to acknowledge the debt in which by your many favours I am bound unto you. For the return of him and his brother I cannot but rejoice with you, though, in respect of myself, I find more reason to mourn the loss of so pleasing companions, but such is my affection to them as I do prefer their good before the satisfaction of myself. If it had not been for their departure I should ere this time have written unto you out of Italy, but now by means of that my journey is stayed until I hear out (of) England, for if, after the despatch of his business there, I may not have the company of the younger, my voyage will be infinitely unpleasing unto me, being to pass into a country of which I am utterly ignorant, without any companion. I cannot here imagine what may hinder him, but if any let should happen, I beseech you if you can remove it, for I protest it will be an exceeding maim unto me if I miss him.—Paris, 20 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"20 August, 1598, Earl of Southampton."

1 *p.* (**63**. 61.)

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 20.—Finds that there is likely to be an abatement of the bands in Vlysshing, and begs that his son may be one of them that shall be put into the States' pay. His son's band

passed under Sir Thomas Vavasor, and was of the first that went into the Low Countries in 1585; both his son and Vavasor have been captains from the first going of the Earl of Leicester.—20 August, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**63.** 62.)

William Bowes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 22.—Attending yesterday upon my Lord the Governor to a private meeting with Sir Robert Ker, within the bounds of this town, after the handling of sundry bills appertaining to their several charges, I observed Sir Robert Ker's earnest complaint of the late attempt laid upon Mr. Henry Woodrington and Mr. William Fennick for the slaughter of sundry true and peaceable gentlemen, as he termed them, committed, said he, to the great grief of the King, and to the raising of a general grudge over all Scotland. Sir Robert aggravated this cause with many circumstances, as, by the worth and harmlessness of the men, using no other than their accustomed times and places of hunting: that they were altogether without mistrust, unarmed, assailed at their dinner within the grounds of Scotland. That this violence was intended, he endeavoured to prove by the quality of the commanders on our side; by the number of armed men; by open directions given for slaughter, and by the cruelty of the execution. Sir Robert concluded that the King expected redress at her Majesty's hand: that he had signified so much to her by his letters. In the meantime, and until he might receive answer, his Highness had given strait charge to him that nothing should be attempted in revenge. Lastly, Sir Robert uttered plainly his own disposition, that seeing he persuaded himself this fact to be done contrary to her Majesty's liking, unto whom he acknowledged himself deeply bound, with earnest protestations of his owing to her Highness great duty and service, and imputing the attempt to private malice, he desired no other than that the recompense might be passed over to the gentlemen of Scotland chiefly interested in that wrong, to be redressed only upon those the fault-makers of our nation.

The answer made by the Lord Governor to the mentioned expostulation, his Lordship entreated me to signify unto your Honour, he being through some indisposition and weakness less fit to take that pains himself, the heads whereof in brief were thus. That he could speak or deal in that cause, not by way of charge or authority, but by way of neighbourly advertisement: that the English gave sundry reasons of their fact, namely, that those Scottish borderers had been ordinary trespassers to the Queen and her realm in entering the English ground without leave: in cutting down and carrying away the English woods: in that they were warned to abstain from so doing, and had nevertheless practised the same thing again at that time by way of contempt: that some of those surnames had murdered a gentleman of good account and service, near in blood to some of

the chief executioners of that attempt: and that as there was great difference between the reports made on either side, so was it very meet that the truth thereof should be attended by resolution between the Princes. In the mean time we were glad to hear of the King's taking the matter into his own hand; of his orderly proceeding to inform the Queen; and of his commandment laid upon Sir Robert and his wardenry to attempt nothing without his direction, which all were honourable tokens of the King's good inclination to preserve the peace. Now therefore it behoved Sir Robert to be very wary either of his doing or suffering anything to the contrary of the King's commandment, whereby he should draw upon himself, not only the penalty of disobedience to his own King, but also the high indignation of her Majesty, for such contempt of her gracious favours as he had so largely and lately tasted of: besides the just note of dishonourable unthankfulness to be imputed to him and his house for all times hereafter: that besides the general mischief of breaking the amity, he should regard his own particular, and the near neighbourhood of Sesfurd to Berwick: and that if he should yet further provoke the Queen's greatness, he might be assured thereby to pull upon him the weight of her abused patience, not only for any new attempt, but also for those wrongs passed, the recompense whereof was hitherto only entered into, but not satisfied. Sir Robert's reply was well tempered with very dutiful speeches towards her Majesty, and the Lord Governor parted with him in good terms, with orderly proceeding of justice between themselves, and reference of the mentioned great attempt to the princes.

At the Lord Governor's departure Sesfurd desired to have some speech with me, whereof the material points were these. He complained of the strait imprisonment of his pledges, oppressed with the charge of their diet, and notably endangered by the sickness infesting that place. He desired therefore earnestly some mean for their ease, such as ours had found at their hands. I answered to this, that the effect of all the late Commission rested upon this only caution of performance; for execution and satisfaction whereof, until himself for his part entered substantially to pay the bills, I knew no man that could, with honest colour, or durst move her Majesty for their relief. He said they were not able to make payment, and must therefore be lost. I answered that their disability to satisfy all was no avoidance of their paying some part. And for conclusion of this point, I agreed with him that he should set down in writing what bills, when, and where he would satisfy to the two wardens, wherein, as I understood the Lord Governor's pleasure and direction, I would give him answer.

Sir Robert proceeding to further discourse touching the employment of Mr. David Foules, that day passing by towards her Majesty, he asked my opinion of her Majesty's acceptance of the person. I answered that I might not censure the actions or ministers of princes, but by way of friendly conference, I thought him too ordinary a man to carry matters, if they were of extraordinary weight. For his behaviour in his former employments,

some speeches had deserved little good acceptance; neither for my own part did I take him for very studious of good offices between the Princes. Sir Robert soothed my mean conceit of him, with this addition, that I was little beholden to him for some reports made to the King of me, and hereby took occasion to let me know that the King had received hard information against me, persuading me to make mine apology by some good means, otherwise it would be great hindrance to such employments as I might have there. I answered, no fault could receive no excuse. The King at my last being with him had objected informations against me which I did then satisfy. Since that time I had meddled in nothing concerning him except my last negotiation from her Majesty unto him; wherein what question grew betwixt her Highness and the King's last Ambassador was satisfied for my part for true relation of the King's answer, by my own speech to her Highness in the hearing of the said ambassador; at what time both her Majesty remembered the same then delivered to be my former report, and I instantly turning my speech to the Ambassador that I thought the King would affirm the same, he answered he thought he would do so, and I dismissed from her Majesty's presence, without any controversy between the King's answer to me and my report thereof to the Queen, so as I knew no colour or ground to frame any conceit or knowledge of offence to be given on my part, and therefore could not with reason or good manner offer my purgation.

Sir Robert seemed to intimate a further purpose of some more honourable ambassade, to be addressed from his King to the Queen, demanding of me what I thought of Lord Hume to be employed therein. I answered that I knew her Majesty hath lately showed especial tokens of her grace and good opinion to that Lord, but his late partiality so apparent on his the said Sesfurd's behalf, what alteration it may have wrought I knew not. Besides I heard my Lord Hume stood an excommunicate person by the kirk, and thereby excluded from the King's presence. He answered, all that would be reformed, and that Lord most desirous of her Majesty's favour.

Lastly, Sesfurd entering into speech of Valentine Thomas, and regretting the dishonourable imputations thereby to the King, I answered that no other fruit could be expected at such entertainment of traitors to the Queen as McSorley was, who as himself is full of treason, so is he said to have presented this other traitor to the King's speech, a matter indeed, as it was beyond my knowledge, so it must be without my handling: and so brake up my conference with Sesfurd, whereof I thought it my part to give your Honour this advertisement. And so most effectually commending your Honour comfort, for that great loss to the Queen, to the realm and to all good men, in my prayers, as only reparable by the fountain of all goodness, with humble remembrance of my duty and service, I betake your Honour to the grace of God.—Barwick, 22 August, '98.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"W. Bow."

3½ *pp.* (**63.** 64.)

Dr. Gabriel Goodman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 22.—Recommends the bearer his near kinsman, Mr. Hugh Done, for preferment in the Queen's service.—Westminster College, 22 Aug. 1598.

Signed.

Endorsed:—"Dean of Westminster."

½ *p.* (**63**. 66.)

The enclosure:—

Hugh Done to Gabriel Goodman.

Of his service in Ireland, under Sir Henry Harrington and Captain Audelay. His captain being slain he repaired to England, and since followed Lord Essex in his last voyage at sea. Prays for his interest to procure him a company of foot for the next employment for Ireland or elsewhere.—Undated.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**63**. 67.)

Ursula Lady Walsingham to Henry Maynard.

1598, Aug. 23.—Thanks him for his help to the poor, distressed and disgraced gentlewoman, Mrs. Banninge. Is sorry that she wants power to join in her relief. Would gladly have written to the High Commissioners to have entreated favour for her, and to have testified to her former honest conversation; but what is a private letter of a woman in a woman's behalf without better means to countenance the same? Urges him to continue his good work on behalf of "that hapless (though I hope guiltless) woman."—Barnelmes, 23 August, 1598.

Signed. Endorsed: "La. Walsingham."

1 *p.* (**63**. 69.)

William Necton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 23.—Understands that Cecil would speak with him. Is ready to wait upon him here, when he knows of his return hither.—London, 23 Aug., 1598.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**63**. 71.)

Sir John Dowdall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 25.—Recommends Nicholas Dowdall, his kinsman, who has borne office under his command, for employment as a captain in the service of Ireland. He has the Irish tongue perfect, and good judgment in that country's service.—Greenwich, 25 August, 1598.

½ *p.* (**63**. 72.)

Captain N. Dawtrey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 25.—It pleases her Highness not to use his services in Ireland, but to give him charge in one of the garrison towns of the Low Countries, and a pension out of the Exchequer. Sir Samuel Bagnall told him that he has resigned his company there, and that it was meant he (Dawtrey) should have it. If such a thing is intended, prays that he may have warrants for the same company to enter into pay from Sir Samuel's discharge.—25 August, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**63**. 73.)

The Earl of Essex to the Queen.

1598, Aug. 26.—As I had not gone into exile of myself if your Majesty had not chased me from you as you did, so was I ever ready to have taken hold of any warrant that your Majesty could have given me for my return. But when your Majesty would neither endure that my friends should plead for me to you, nor by their visitations give comfort unto me, and that I heard your indignation did take hold of all things that might feed it, and that you did willinglyest hear those that did kindle it, then I said to myself

Mene evertere tantus
Diis superis labor est, parva quem puppe sedentem
Tam magno petiere mari?
Intrepidus quamcunque datis mihi numina mortem
Accipiam.

Yet when the unhappy news came from yonder cursed country of Ireland, and that I apprehended how much your Majesty would be grieved to have your armies beaten and your kingdom like to be conquered by the son of a smith, duty was strong enough to rouse me out of my deadest melancholy; I posted up and first offered my attendance and after my poor advice in writing to your Majesty. But your Majesty rejected both me and my letter. The cause, as I hear, was that I refused to give counsel when I was last called to my Lord Keeper's. But if your Majesty had not already judged this cause, or that I might appeal from your indignation to your justice, I then should think your Majesty, if you had once heard me, would clear me from all undutifulness. First, I did nothing but that which the greatest, gravest and most esteemed councillor that ever your Majesty had did when himself bare less discomfort and the cause was less dangerous. Secondly. I did not refuse utterly to give counsel, but desired to be first heard by your Majesty yourself; and lastly, as I am sworn to give counsel to your Majesty and not to your Council, so that which I was and, if it please you, am to deliver is fit to be heard only by yourself. Some general heads my last letter contained, and so might this, but your Majesty would not be satisfied with them if I do not expound them and lay open every one of their parts. If your Majesty will hear me I stay

in this place for no other purpose but to attend your commandment. If this answer be agreeable to the last, then *Quid nisi vota supersunt* from your Majesty's servant, in whom you would fain discourage better endeavours than ever you shall find elsewhere.

Draft, in Essex's hand.

2 *pp.* (**63**. 75.)

A copy in the hand of his secretary.

Endorsed :—26 August, '98.

1 *p.* (**63**. 74.)

Dr. John Jegon, Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge University, to Sir Robert Cecil.

Aug. 26, 1598.—Is bold to present some verses made by their young students, in rememberance of our Chancellor, your father, departed, and prays continuance of his favours to the University. —Cambridge, 26 August, 1598.

Signed.

$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.* (**136**. 66.)

[The Mayor of Boulogne] to the Earl of Essex.

1598, $\frac{\text{Aug. 26.}}{\text{Sept. 5.}}$—Dom Joan de Aguiree advise son altesse que si le Roy d' Espaigne veult oster la force aux Anglois, il fault qu'il deffende que lors qu'il fera les preparatifs de son armee, nul estranger n'y aborde pour leur oster toutes les intelligences quilz peuvent avoir.

Que la plus grande asseurance de la majeste' d' Angleterre est aux artifices de feu, et sur l' attente des marees propres pour conduir les navires ou leurs artifices seront cachez.

Que l' on les peult aisement empescher de se joindre, usant d'artifices semblables aux lieux et portz la ou sont leurs navires et ou ilz s'apprestent.

Quil fault prendre Plemue [Plymouth], Dartemue [Dartmouth] et Faltmue [Falmouth] pour s' en servir de retraitte sy besoin en est.

Qu'il monstrera a son alteze l'Archiduc des particularitez qu'il reserve a dire lors qu'il aura quelqun envoye de la part du dit Archiduc avecq qui il puisse communiquer qui sont de grandissime importance touchant l' estat d' Angleterre.

Il parle de bailler le moyen en main a son altesse de prendre ou surprendre Douvre avecq fort petit nombre d' hommes en lespace de quatre jours.

Addressed :—"A monseigneur le monsieur le Conte d'Essex."

Seal.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**177**. 89.)

The Mayor of Boulogne to the Earl of Essex.

1598, $\frac{\text{Aug. 26.}}{\text{Sept. 5.}}$—Lorsque je receuz celles dont vostre grandeur m' a honnoré, javais despeché ung pacquet dans lequel il y avoit ung particulier adviz de ce que j'avois peu apprendre de l'Espaignol.

Depuis il m'a encores chargé dune lettre quy s'addresse au Sieur Sisil. Je la vous addresse pour en user come vostre jugement le trouverra bon. Je vous diray que cest homme ne tache que d'avoir response pour faire trouver ce qu'il offre meilleur a ceulx a quy il s'addresse, et pour mieulx faire ses affaires avecq eulx, et aussy affin quilz se hastent de luy bailler quelque bon appointement. Il a despeché ung homme vers son altesse. Il est Italien quy porte lettres de ce qu'il peult. Depuis quil est party, il a receu ung passeport de son altesse pour aller la avecq une lettres de Mansidor secretaire qui luy mande de se haster affin davoir de luy ce quil promet. Il en avoit receu avant ceste une du Sieur de Salmar dont je vous envoye coppye, que vous voiez. Il a fiance en moy pour ce qu'estant necessiteux d'argent, je luy en a baille affin que, lentretenant aimiablement, je puisse tirer de luy ce qu'il a dans son ame de caché. Il se refie fort sur vostre grandeur et en espere du bien comme il fait du Sieur Secretaire Sisil. Vous me commanderez sil vous plaist ce que desirerez de moy en cest affaire selon vostre bon jugement. Je le suiveray. J'ay aprins de quelque mien amy que le Cardinal a fait faire monstre a son armee. Il a du canon prest et doibt partir le 25^{e} de ce moys, a nostre stil, l'on ne scayt ou c'est pour les Estatz si la revolte de la citadelle d' Anvers ne les destourne.—Ce 5^{me} Septembre, 1598.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

(**177**. 90.)

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 27.—Part of my travel in Oxfordshire, I have sent you a doe of my killing, coming from the assizes in Oxford, in which shire, as you think fit, regard the credit of your friends and poor kinsmen, for my part weary of many and mighty wrongs. But avow, I beseech you, love and friendship to a man of more worth; now is the time for you to show and he to accept. Leave circumstances apart, with private doubts of both parts, the ball is made round and will run, yea, and be tossed from one to another. Since you are placed where you are, both your forces joined will be little enough, if not somewhat too short. I wish, as becometh me for her Majesty's service, the good of my country and as many as loveth you both, with no hurt to yourselves I am sure, so I take my leave from my lonely cottage.—27 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—" Sir Ha: Ley. 1598."

1 *p.* (**63**. 70).

John [Whitgift], Archbishop of Canterbury, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 27.—Understanding that suit is now made to her Majesty for the archdeaconry of Worcester, I thought good to signify to you that when her Highness was pleased to make choice of Mr. Dr. Goldisburgh to be Bishop of Gloucester, she was likewise contented that he should retain the archdeaconry of

Worcester *in commendam* withal, the rather because the said bishopric is but small, and the revenues thereof not sufficient to maintain a man of that sort, and also because both the dioceses of Gloucester and Worcester are next adjoining the one to the other. Therefore I heartily pray, if any such suit there be, that you would put her Majesty in mind of her resolution then made in that behalf.—Canterbury, 27 August, 1598.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**63**. 77.)

Duc de Biron to the Earl of Essex.

1598, $\frac{\text{Aug. 28.}}{\text{Sept. 7.}}$—Celle-cy vous tesmoingnera le desyr que j'ay de la conservatyon de vos bonnes graces, et combien je suys vostre servyteur et desyreroys que par une digne occasyon je peusse vous tesmoingner l' honneur et respect que je porte a vostre amytyé et le desyr que j'ay de vous randre bien humble servyce, n'ayent vouleu laisser passer ce subject de vous escryre sans vous refreschyr la memoyre de moy qui estyme et honore vos merytes autant que quallalyer du monde. Vous me commanderes donc vous servyr et lors vous jugeres l'effait de mes paroles. Je vous bayes bien humblement les mains, estant, monsieur, vostre plus humble et tres affectione servyteur.

Je vous foys une bien humble priere qui est, qu'il vous playse me tant oblyger que de me donner des levryers et dogues de votre pays pour le sanglyer. Ceste honeste home les me fayra tenir a mon gouvernement ou je m'envoys.—A Paris ce sept^{me} Septembre, 1598.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**177**. 93.)

A copy of the above by Murdin or Haynes.

1 *p.*

Henry Sekeforde to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Aug. 29.—This poor man, the keeper of certain grounds near to her Majesty's house at St John's, being desirous to attend your Lordship when you are pleased to pass that way towards Wanstead, prays that he may there set up a little house or cottage wherein to harbour himself, and be at all occasions ready to open the gates.—St John's, 29 August, '98.

Signed.

½ *p.* (**63**. 78.)

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug. 31.—The Queen has commanded me to signify to you that whereas at the suit of my Lord of Canterbury she was pleased that D. Goldesborow, in respect of the small value of the bishopric of Gloucester unto which he is to be preferred, should have *in commendam* the archdeaconry of Worcester, and likewise a prebend of Worcester, being both as yet in his possession:

and her Majesty being informed that one Johnson, her chaplain, hath gotten from her a bill signed for the said archdeaconry, and that some other are also about the procuring of the said prebend in the like manner, her pleasure is that you cause the said bill signed for the archdeaconry to be stayed at the privy seal, as also any other bill for the said prebend passed unawares.—Last of August, 1598.

1 *p.* (**63.** 79.)

JOSEPH MAYNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 31.—He will not presume to press Cecil any further for his service, having received Cecil's answer of denial; yet wishes him to vouchsafe the hearing of his excuse in the matter for which Cecil has conceived offence against him.

Undated.

Endorsed: "Last August, 1598." (**63.** 80.)

SIR HENRY COCKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug. 31.—Was a tenant of Lord Burghley's of lands near his house at Broxbourne (Herts.) and prays Cecil to continue him as tenant. Speaks of the kind favours he received from Burghley: hopes to find the same in Cecil. Knows that he has some "back friends" who will do their uttermost endeavour to hinder him therein; but hopes Cecil will hear his answer before he condemns him. Writes because he has to go into the country in haste about the levy of soldiers for Ireland. —Court at Greenwich, last of August, 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**63.** 81).

[ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS] to ———

1598, [?Aug.]—The delay in not giving "tymous" [timely] direction what course her Majesty would have used in Scotland hath bred many inconvenients and is like to produce mo[re] ill effects if remedy shall not be provided. The King hath given himself to be counselled by a number of the nobility joined with those counsellors that before he had, and hath created the chiefest of them to be lieutenants in several parts of his realm, the Earl of Angus lieutenant for the South, the Earl of Huntly for the North, and the Duke Lennox for the Islands. These councillors jointly hath directed the Lord of Spynye to France to the Bishop of Glasgow, and from thence to the Low Countries to this new Cardinal. Some care should be taken to know the effect of his private negotiation. Macclayne, with his two sons and the most of his friends, were slain by McConeill upon the third of August.

The King was to have holden court in Kyntyre upon the 22 of August, and to have called the possessors of the whole islands to have appeared before him the said day, and to have proceeded against them in such sort as they that did not appear might be

dispossessed out of the said islands, and new colony of Fife men planted in their place. And if so he should do it, is thought that the inhabitants would all retire themselves and go to plant themselves in Ireland [which is thought to be done by the assistance of those of the isles that were combined against him and her Majesty's proceedings in Ireland :—*margin*], which if they do, a number of their friends and wellwillers would at all times resort unto them for their benefit and support. And in like manner will they do to those that are already gone thither if remedy shall not be provided herein [and] they may [be] caused to return home. The best remedy will be that these Lords and councillors may be dealt with in such sort as they may for their own welfare move the King to make offer to her Majesty of all such matter as is contained in the league concluded at Berwick in anno 1586. I heartily pray your Honour to make her Majesty acquainted with these contents, that no fault may be found in me that hath ever been ready to do according to such direction as her Majesty should deliver.—*Undated.*

Draft, in the handwriting of Archibald Douglas.

1 *p.* (**62.** 24.)

Sir Maurice Barkeley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug.—Begs for employment in this most glorious quarrel. If there be no place left where he might do her Majesty service at sea, begs Cecil to appoint him either some charge of horse, or whatsoever else he thinks good. Hitherto he has been a truant to the wars, and cannot brag of much more knowledge of it than books have afforded him, but protests that when occasion shall serve he will supply all wants with industry and resolution.—*Undated.*

Holograph.

Endorsed :—" 1598, August, Sir Maurice Bartley."

1 *p.* (**63.** 82.)

Sir Henry Davers to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Aug.—I have hitherto kept this letter of my Lord of Southampton's, hoping an opportunity to deliver it myself; but your Honour's going to the Court and uncertain return hither hath made me rather choose to present by this means both it and my most humble duty and thanks for your Honour's so high a favour, the value whereof is sufficiently shown by what we have endured and the many fruitless intercessions we have made; which benefit having solely received from your Honour, I may freely profess that what I am, or by the continuance of your favour may be, must of due only remain at your Honour's devotion. So, craving your Honour's resolution in my Lord of Southampton's request, whereupon I would be glad to govern my sooner or later return to this town, I most humbly take my leave.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed :—" August, 1598."

1 *p.* (**63.** 83.)

JOSEPH MAYNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug.—Offers his services to Cecil, not purposing to be burdensome to him by being his ordinary servant in household, but only desirous to have his cloth and countenance in such honest causes wherein he may have occasion to use Cecil's honourable favour.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"August, 1598."

1 *p.* (**63.** 85.)

LORD SHEFFIELD to MR. SECRETARY.

1598, Aug.—I perceive both by your letter and Sir Edward Stafford how carefully and kindly you have dealt for me, which I can no way requite but with unfeigned affection, and will ever be ready to be commanded by you. The particularities concerning my intention I leave them to Sir Edward Stafford to deliver, who may say with Cæsar, *Veni, vidi,*—not *vici*, for I continue by the grace of God irremovable; therefore I beseech you, as ever you will satisfy me in anything, be earnest with the Queen that she will not enforce my coming to the Court, for if she do, I shall either refuse to come, which will not be fit for me, or else come and burst my heart to come abroad, where I shall see myself but scorned for my course, the which I can bear with patience as long as I see it not, but other ways not tolerable for me, and so the conclusion will be that the discontentment of my mind will overthrow my body, which is not strong, and so I shall neither be to the world nor myself. I render you great thanks for your honourable favours towards my poor servant Baxter, who is ever bound to pray for you, and in his behalf do entreat the continuance thereof.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"August, 1598."

1 *p.* (**63.** 86.)

WILLIAM STYLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Aug.—As to the wardship of the heir of Mr. Thornhill given him by "My Lord" [? Burghley], but now obtained of the Queen by the Countess of Kildare, as she saith. Prays that the gift of it to him may be confirmed, or, if Cecil thinks it bootless for him to seek further after it, he will so yield it to Lady Kildare as he might have her favour.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"August, 1598."

1 *p.* (**63.** 87.)

LORD BURGHLEY.

1598, Aug.—Latin Epitaph on the death of Lord Burghley, by Andrew Hunter.

½ *p.* (**140.** 83.)

JOHAN DE DUVENVOIRDE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Aug.—I have received your Excellency's letter, and have accordingly commanded the captain of one of my men-of-war to take the English gentleman whom you mention, and to land him at Calais, or at Boulogne, as the wind shall serve.

Holograph.

Endorsed:—" Dutch Admiral to my master, Aug. 1598."

1 *p. French.* (**177.** 83.)

THOMAS BROWNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, [? Aug].—Might my poor service be accepted of your Honour, I would humbly crave your cloth to shadow me now, as naked and destitute of my late most honourable Lord. He always affected my poor name and family. I can, I confess, commend little of myself, but only my name unspotted. If the burden of my poor parts shall seem offensive, I will take up my adventure whatsoever shall be ordained me of God.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1598. ½ *p.* (**67.** 21.)

SIR THOMAS HENEAGE to the QUEEN.

1598 [? Aug.]—A letter of condolence on a recent sorrow. [? Lord Burghley's death].

Holograph.

Endorsed:—1598. 1½ *pp.* (**67.** 54.)

GEORGE ST. POLL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 1.—It is near twenty years since he began to serve Cecil's father, and he now tenders his services to Cecil.—Mellwood, 1st of September, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**63.** 88.)

RIC. KYNGESMYLL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 1.—Divers bills of wards being yet unsigned, he recommends to Cecil the despatch of them, and especially that for the wardship of Mr. Richard Gyfford, already sold and granted to him.—Thursborne, 1st September, 1598.

Signed.

½ *p.* (**63.** 89.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 1.—My honourable good brother, though I am very loth to trouble you with any private suits, yet this gentleman, the bearer hereof, Mr. Owsley, my countryman and one that hath served in the Low Countries and this late journey of Cales, hath earnestly required my letters unto you in his behalf, that upon the next going over of any companies into Ireland he may be

assigned a company. Wherein I think that by this last overthrow there will be places enough void, so that you may very easily prefer him thereunto.—This first of September, 1598.

Holograph.

¾ *p.* (**177.** 84.)

INSTRUCTIONS.

1598, Sept. 2.—I.—Articles memoratifs pour M. D. H. Premierement, pour sonder le principal but et intention du Roy tres Chrestien en mandant Monsr. de Boyiessise, et a quoy ses desirs et plus secrets desseigns pourront viser le plus ; et de qui par deca il pretend se prevalloir ; et de qui par dela il despend le plus.

Sil a aulcune creance avec ceus de la Religion, avec telles autres particularites qui peuvent concerner la despendence, la correspondence, et la suffisance dudit personage.

Comment ceste nouvelle alliance entre la France et l'Espaigne se raffermit, et quels grands seigneurs et conseilliers desirent la desnouer ou la rompre du tout, et par quels moyens ils pretendent d'en venir au bout.

Quelle sympathie ou antypathie on observe entre le Roy tres Chrestien, et le jeune Roy D'Espaigne, et leurs humeurs et desseigns.

Du mesme enter le Roy et l'Archeduc, et quels seigneurs et conseilliers il tient affectionnes ou pentionaires aupres du Roy pour l'advancement particulier de ses affaires, et si ledit Archeduc a aulcune intelligence pardeca, et avec qui. S'il n'y a quelque sourde trame enter la Pape et les deus roys, de quelque ligue secrette contre ceus de la Religion en generall et nommement contre cest estat.

Qui sont les plus confidents amys et appuys de la personne et fortune du Comte de Soyssons, et en quels termes il est avec la maison de Guise.

Si le Roy desire a bon escient, ou seulement en fait le semblant, que la paix se face entre sa Majeste et le Roy D'Espaigne, et le mesme pour le fait des Estats.

Quel fonds le Roy commence d'establir en ses finances, et quels certains et liquides revenus il peult desia tirer chaque annee.

En quels termes ceus de la Religion sont avec luy, non pas quant a sa mine, mais en son affection.

Quelle correspondence il y a entre les chefs de ce party, comme le Duc de Bouillon, le D. de Tremouille, Desdeguieres, et les autres plus signalles.

Quel interest le Duc de Bouillon a en la bonne grace et creance de Madame, et quels seigneurs et conseilliers Catholiques favorisent plus son party.

Si ceus de la Religion ne pretendent, ou esperent de se prevalloir de quelque prince du sang, et auquel ils sont le plus affectionnes.

Si la Maistresse du Roy n'est pas engagee d'advancer et favoriser les affaires du Pape et l'Espaigne, et qui la gouvernent. Et si son ambition destre reyne de France ne la fait servant de ceste ligue.

Quelle creance l'Esveque de Glasco a aupres du Roy, et de q[ui] il se fie et fait plus d'estat. Quels sont ses projects et moyens, s'il a aucune intelligence pardeca, et avec qui, et s'il y a aulcune correspondence entre luy et le Comte Berlemont y residant pour L'Archeduc.

Finallement, d'avoir tousjours l'oreille ouverte et, comme on dict, le nez en l'air, pour escouter et flerer de loign si on brasse ou conne quelque chose contre la personne de sa sacree Majeste, et ceste couronne, de quelque part que ce soit.

Endorsed:—"Articles memoratifs pour M.D.H. le 2me de Septembre, '98."

(*Two lines of the above are in the hand of Essex's Secretary.*)

1½ *pp.* (**63.** 90.)

II.—1. Quelle argument ils font en la Cour de France de l'estat d'Espaigne depuis la mort du Roy, quelles alterations ils attendent et sur quelles raisons leur opinions de matanon sont fondees, et comment ils se gouverneront en France en telles occasions.

2. Et Lorrayn puis que l'aisne de ceste maison luy a oste sa maistresse.

3. Outre son parent Monsr. de Rosny.

4. Quelle interest le Roy d'Escosse a en ceux de la Religion en France puis que ces addresses sont a Monsr. de Rosny qui faict profession de la Religion. Et comment le dit Roy peut conte [? compter] ceste partie, ces meilleurs amys en ceste royaume estants ces cousins de la maison de Guise et son Ambassadeur l'Esvesque de Glasco, et lun et les autres ennemys mortels de la Religion Reformé.

Draft, in Essex's handwriting.

1 *p.* (**63.** 91.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 2.—Sir, I would gladly have you to choose out your collar, George and garter before your return to the Court, for that to-morrow I mean to go to Wimbledon. The coffer which containeth is here, and if you take water you may do it without hindrance of your journey. If you will send me word what time you will come, I will prepare them for you to choose.

P.S.—I pray you send to Mr. Hycks to bring the note of them that he took.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1598, Sep. 2."

½ *p.* (**177.** 85.)

1598, Sept. $\frac{2}{12}$.—Le 12^{me} de Septembre. Le Roy a fait un magnifique banquet a Fontainebleau au Legat et l'Ambassadeur du nouveau Duc de Brabant, a scavoir le Comte de Berlemont,

où le Legat n'a failly de faire de nouveaux serments entre le Roy et le dt amb., promettant l'un al'autre de vivre et mourir bons amys et voysins. Tellement que le Legat et led^{t} amb^{r} sont partys tres contents de la Court, led^{t} comte (qui est un de plus passionnes Seigneurs du Pais Bas) quand il entendist que le grand Trer [? Tresorier] fut mort ne laissa de dire generallem^{t}, qu'à ce coup, il ne reste qu'une vielle a mourir, et en apres nos affaires se porteront bien.

Jay ouy dire de bonne part qu'on est apres de remuer quelques troubles en Escosse si l'on peult; la dessus le Duc de Brabant a despeche un noble fort secretement en Dennemarke; ils cerchent tous les moyens de vous nuire.

La F^{ne} a dict pardeca que sa Ma^{te} est plus avare astheure que jamais; tellement que la premiere demande qu'elle fit aus Estats du Pais Bas fut, qu'ils la rendissent son argent.

Je scais aussy par mesme moyen qu'on a demande a la F^{ne} quel Amb^{r} on envoyerait, qui respondit que l'Espaigne sera cause qu'on n'envoyera pas trop tost. Mail il le failloit faire mentir en envoyant promptement quelque brave homme.

Boyieseise n'attend que le retour de la F^{ne} pour vous aller voir. Je ne fais que retourner ce mattin de Fontainebleau, mais il seroit plus de besoign que je ne bougeasse de la Court. Cependant elle mange fort, comme scait tres bien votre Agent qui pour cela n'est bouge de quelque temps de Paris ou ce qu'il est astheure, non obstant qu'il a un fort bon entrennem^{t}.

Monsr., J'ay descouvert le pot aus roses, voyla pourquoy nottez bien cest article que le Roy a confirmé par serment jeuré, de vivre et mourir en la religion papalle, et que plus est d'ayder a estirper la religion reformee et princepallemt en Anglet^{re} et Pais Bas, et promptement: et de ne les jamais defendre, ains par secrets moyens de leur nuire, mais qu'on laisse ses subjets en paix a sa volunte pour un temps. Cecy est passé au depart du Legat et du Comte de Berlemont, lesquels portent tout signé par la main du Roy. Il y a peu des gents que le scavent, tellem^{t} qu'il ne fault pas que votre Conseil se fie d'advantage en luy.

Endorsed:—"De Fontainebleau le 12 de Septembre, '98."

1 *p.* (**64.** 16.)

Jo. Clapham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 3.—I am desirous to attend my Lord's corpse down to Stamford if I may understand your good liking thereof. I have sent to Wright for the astronomical instrument, which I think shall be brought unto you the next week. I have made further search for the patent concerning Viscount Rochford, which I cannot find; and whereas I conceived by your speech to me that my Lord Chamberlain should say directly it was in my custody, I may truly answer that to my knowledge I never saw it. But I well remember that his Lordship told me that my Lord had showed it him in Mr. Barnard's time, and that his Lordship required me twice or thrice to make search for it, which I promised to do though I knew nothing of it. Besides,

although sometimes by my Lord's appointment I had access to his evidence house, yet the greatest part of his evidences was unknown to me, as having not been delivered to me by any note after Mr. Barnard's death. And yet if there had been any such I think it would have been found, as well as other things that have been missed. Desirous that you would be pleased to bestow one of my Lord's old horses, with the livery furniture thereto, upon me, I humbly take my leave.—Burleigh House, Sunday.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1598, 3 September."

1 *p.* (**63**. 92.)

JOHN PACKER to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1598, Sept. 3.—I promised you news of the synod at Jargeau. It was held for the particular affairs of this province, the Orleannois, and for advisement as to more convenient places for the establishment of churches therein. Among others, the people of Orleans, who now have four leagues to go, will shorten their road by one-half, and will hear the Word at Pont Byonne, a little village two leagues from the town, but they will only have a barn, not a consecrated building. During the synod the two gates on the side towards Jargeau were closed, and the guards everywhere doubled ; indeed the rumour was started that those of the Religion were assembling an army to rebel against the King. Really there was but a handful of ministers with no other weapons than riding switches and spurs. I fear this mistrust will be but the forerunner of some new sedition. Orleans is more prone to sedition than any other town of France.—Orleans, 3 September, 1598.

Holograph.

French. ¾ *p.* (**177**. 86.)

ROBERT, EARL OF SUSSEX to ————

1598, Sept. 4.—I understand there are divers companies going for Ireland, amongst which some are levied in Essex and Suffolk. This bearer, my cousin Antho. Rushe, desirous to be employed, hath prayed my letter unto you, whom I cannot but commend, although I doubt not but it is well known unto you that he hath divers time had charge; wherefore in his commendation I will not write much, only I pray you earnestly to show him what favour you may. If through your kindness he shall obtain one of those companies I could wish he might have his men out of Suffolk, for that he is that countryman.—Newhall, 4th September 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**63**. 93.)

"66" [JO. COLVILLE] to "60" [EARL OF ESSEX].

1598, Sept. 4.—Hearing that one Mr. William Balladyne, servitor to Coelo (the B. of Glasgow) is very shortly to come out of 71 (Scotland), who will carry the letters and credit of all from 43 (the K. of Scots) to Coelo (B. of Glasgow) and to that society

here, I thought good to advertise you hereof, that your agent in 71 (Scotland), knowing thereof, may put in cunningly someone in the ship with him, and if they land in any part of 69 (England) by the way, as commonly all ships from 71 (Scotland) to 70 (France) do, that this supposed person may cause the mayor or magistrate of the place [to] take and seize him, and if your agent can neither get a man that doth know the said Mr. William, or that will undertake the matter, I have written to a servant of mine in 71 (Scotland) that shall faithfully do it, whose honesty your agent doth well know.

From Scotland shall come here shortly the Earl of Crawfurd and his brother the Lord of Spynie, cousin to the Bishop of Glasgow, but they shall have no commission, and these two shall be in one company. In one other company shall be the Master of Gray and Sippett that was sent out of Brittany, but the effect will be with Balladyne as is aforesaid.

49 (the Cardinal) doth expect some more forces from 73 (Spain), and it is yet unconcluded whether they will invade 69 (England) by entering in 71 (Scotland) or 74 (the Low Countries), but be assured this is in deliberation.

The death of the King of Spain I take to be untrue, because they have ever used to put out bruits of his death at such time as they had greatest enterprises in hand, to put their enemies in careless security.

All other generals of less consequence I remit to these that shall come to your two servants, this night myself going in to Cambrey.—From St. Quentins, 4th of September, 1598.

Holograph.

Endorsed :—" Mr. Colville to Earl of Essex ; 4th September, 1598."

The deciphers given above in parentheses are in the handwriting of Essex's secretary.

1 *p.* (**63.** 95).

Enclosure in the above :—

Jo. Colville to Thome Davesone.

As the presenter of these shall bid you, so do without contradiction ; and as you have ever been faithful, so acquit yourself faithfully in this service which I have promised in your name. As for furnishing, the presenter, if he employ you, will have regard unto. I remit all particulars to new occasions. St. Quintin's, 4th September, 1598. *To my beloved servant, Thomas Davesone.*

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**63.** 94.)

"66" (Colville) to Edward Reynolds.

1598, Sept. 4.—The two material points being put in 60 (my Lord's) his letter, and other matters which I thought should be over tedious unto you, in that of Mr. Hoodsone, I do refer all

unto the same, only by these signifying that Coelo (the B. of Glasco) is marvellous busy with 49 (the Cardinal), that nothing be pretended on the part of 44 (the K. of Spain) that may offend 43 (the K. of Scots), and that the book made to the prejudice of 43 (the King of Scots) may be revoked. The Lard of Bonitonn, a excommunicate person, is sent to 49 (the Cardinal) to this effect, but I think the receiving of 86 (E. Bothwell) there shall much offend 43 (the K. of Scots).

Albeit in one of my former I did write as I thought of 86 (E. Bothwell), being moved thereunto by his terrible oaths and protestations, yet finding him still as light as a feather and more fraudfull nor a fox, I am forced to alter opinion, *car en son faite il ny a ny ryme ny raison:* but more of him in that of Mr. Hoodsone, wishing you, if it be your pleasure, communicate with others *hinc inde*.

Monsieur de Wemes and Ja. Colville protesting such regard to 60 (the Earl of Essex) and to Monseigneur de Bacon (which protestation I know to be unfeigned in both), it should not be amiss that either one or both of them were by some lines from 60 (the Earl) or the other Honourable, required to concur with me, for they both ha[u]nt Coelo (the B. of Glasco), which I do not myself but by instruments.

That I did forget in that to 60 (my L.) how Sir Ja. Lyndsay, brother to the Earl Crawfurd, is arrived from Scotland to Bruxells, but as yet I know not if he has any commission, or if he be come of his own accord to Monsieur d'Awmall, on whom he has a long time attended. By my next that shall, God willing, be clear, but Bothwell's cousining me of new and going thither, and the said Sir Ja. arrival there to Bruxells, together with the flocking of many of our papists thither, are proofs they intend something toward Scotland, and it may be, the intent of lifting of men to the Isles have some other signification nor to go thither to the Isles; all these concurring and much more gives probability to that which I have written to 60 (the Earl).—St. Quintins. 4 Sept. 1598.

1 *p.* (**65.** 48.)

[*The explanations of the ciphers in parentheses, are in the handwriting of Essex's secretary.*]

W. Fletewood, Receiver of the Wards, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 4.—Estimate of the profits of his office uncertain: some years £16,000, some years £15,000; for of late the revenue is less than in former years.—This fourth of September, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**177.** 87.)

Court of Wards.

1598, Sept. 5.—Outgoings from the office of Receiver of Wards:—Certain (fixed) outgoings, £14,000, "besides payments upon decrees which are uncertain," and, "more paid into receipt in June last, by order from the L. Treasurer, £3,000."

Endorsed:—"1598, Sep. 5." ½ *p.* (**177.** 88.)

JOHN [WHITGIFT], Archbishop of Canterbury, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 5.—I have of long time endeavoured to place Dr. Reinolds in Oxford, and the rather because he is employed in writing against the Jesuits and others our adversaries. And now with much ado Dr. Cole, President of Corpus Christi College in Oxford, is content to yield up his Presidentship to Dr. Reinolds, so that it would please her Majesty to bestow the deanery of Lincoln of [on] him, which now Dr. Reinolds hath, wherewith also Dr. Reinolds is well contented. I pray you to move her Majesty to bestow the said deanery upon Dr. Coles, who is an ancient Doctor of Divinity and an honest, learned and grave man. This exchange is greatly for the benefit of the Church, and for God's and her Majesty's service. My especial good Lord your father, whilst he lived, did sundry times signify to me that he had collected divers notes for the answering of sundry of the lewd libels published against this State. I heartily pray you that, if any such do come to your hands, you would be pleased to keep them safely till I may speak with you myself. Her Majesty did fully resolve with me that the Bishop of Gloucester should have the archdeaconry of Worcester *in commendam*; and whatsoever is reported of his wealth, yet I assure you he shall never be able to maintain that place without that and some further help beside, and therefore I pray you stand his friend therein.—Beakesborne, 5th of September, 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**63.** 96.)

[The EARL of ESSEX] to the QUEEN.

1598, Sept. 5.—What can be written by a weak hand or indited by a distempered head fit to be presented to your Majesty? Nothing but humble thanks, thanks poorly paid but faithfully owed. I will presume with them to send two humble advertisements. The first, that there is this difference betwixt the favours you now bestow and the afflictions you have lately laid upon me. These are your own that cost you nothing: the other were borrowed and unnatural to you. These ever fruitful: the other best when they are barrenest. These increase my obligation to you: the other add to my merit of you. My other advertisement is, that since your Majesty's will is the law, and your power is the cause by which I am longer kept in this world, if you repent you of it hereafter, you must charge yourself and not your Majesty's humblest servant E.—Wanstead, 5th September.

Endorsed, in handwriting of Essex's secretary: "Copy of my L. letter to her Majesty, 5 Sept., '98."

½ *p.* (**63.** 97.)

G. Battista Giustiniano to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 5.—An Italian merchant, my friend, of Middleburgh has recommended to me a Bohemian gentleman named William de Slamata (*sic*), 'Signor di Clain et Cossumbere.' The same merchant has also recommended him to Horatio Franciotti, who finds that he is cousin german to the Baron Zerotino, who was here a few years ago, and that he has letters for her Majesty, whose hand he desires to kiss. And so I await your commands.

As regards the brother of Signor Pallavicino, I have orders to entreat that at the least the principal sum may be divided, and for payment, that can be discussed at a more suitable time.—London, 5 September, 1598.

Holograph. Italian.

1 *p.* (**63.** 98.)

Filippo Corsini to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 5.—The bearer hereof (is) Captain Marino di Raguina, a Ragusey who hath been brought into this realm with his ship's lading of corn, appointed for Cales; and touching his freight, the owners of the ships that brought him hither and he are fallen to an agreement. Since which time the great Duke of Tuscany, my sovereign Lord, hath sent me two letters for her Majesty in his commendation about this matter, holding him in the place of one of his good subjects, having also an interest in his said ship. Captain Marino being unprovided to return to Ligorne, beseeches her Majesty to grant him license for 15 pieces of cast ordnance of iron and 50 muskets, to furnish his said ship.—5th September, 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**63.** 99.)

Sir Edward Norreys to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Sept. 5.—I hope thatby this time you are returned to the Court. I was exceedingly sorry for your going into the country.

This bearer Thomas Roper hath requested me to put you in remembrance of him. I beseech you, if any employment be, he may be one.

Now that the town is given up to the States and the garrison like to be clean altered, there is remaining some small rest of powder, which should by custom belong to me, two demi-culverins and two sakers of brass, and some iron pieces, not worth the sending over. If I may have them I know the town will be glad to buy them of me. There are also a few old muskets, but neither I nor anybody charged with any of these things, nor ever any allowance made for looking to them, so there is no account to be made of them. Though I be clearly discharged from her Majesty's pay and entertainment, I beseech that I may see that there is some regard had of me.—Ostend, the 5 of Sept., 1598.

Holograph.

3 *pp.* (**177.** 91.)

K. Knyght to John Clapton.

1598, Sept. 5.—Details his proceedings with regard to his ward Gifford.—Hurstow, 4 Sept.

Endorsed:—"5 Sept., 1598, Mr. Surveyor of the Liveries to J.C."

1 *p.* (**204**. 100.)

The Privy Council to the Earl of Essex, Earl Marshal of England.

1598, Sept. 6.—Upon notice lately given unto her Majesty of divers notorious and outrageous misdemeanours of certain rogues, vagabonds and other dissolute persons, that in some places not far distant from London have committed such violences (even to the assailing and slaying of some of her Majesty's Officers) as the ordinary course of justice sufficeth not to suppress them; it hath pleased her Majesty to give order for the appointing of a provost marshal for London and for some of the counties near adjoining. Hereupon we have proceeded thus far by her Majesty's commandment as to cause a commission to be drawn for a provost marshal, to be signed by her Majesty, and certain letters to be written by us unto the said counties, to give them knowledge of the commission, and to require their service in the redressing of the said disorders. But because we consider that this may in some sort appertain to your Lordship's office of the Earl Marshal of England, and would by no means take any course therein that may be prejudicial to the right and authority of your place, we have thought meet to acquaint your Lordship herewith before we go any further in the business, and do pray your Lordship to certify us of your opinion, both concerning your own particular right and interest in the ordering and executing of this service, by virtue of your office, as also in generality to give your good advice for our better proceeding herein. Herewith also we think meet to advertise your Lordship that in the year 37 of her reign, when upon like occasion Sir Thomas Wilford was made Provost Marshal, the same was ordered and done by commission under the Great Seal of England, and like letters written from the Council Table unto the counties as are now intended: which we do signify only to renew the remembrance of that which was done in the like case heretofore.—Court at Greenwich, 6th September, 1598.

Signed, Tho. Egerton, G. Hunsden, R. North, W. Knollys, Ro. Cecyll.

1 *p.* (**63**. 108.)

The Earl of Essex to the Privy Council.

1598, [about Sept. 6].—I have even now received your lordships' letters whereby you require me to deliver my opinion how the outrages and horrible misdemeanours done by the swarms of roguish and desperate persons may be met withal, and how far this direction or order that shall be given may concern my

office of Marshal of England. To which two demands I cannot answer as I would, the council chamber of my poor mind being so ill affected at this present, and my books and papers which do concern my office being not with me. But to satisfy your lordships as well as I can upon this sudden, I think that the riding continually of some troops of horse that may scour all the byways near to London is the means to take these persons, and the holding twice a week of a Marshal Court the best way to rid those that are taken. The warrant for doing this must be under the great seal of England, and the persons that shall lead or command the horsemen that are sent abroad must be in the nature of provost marshals. The reasons that move me to wish these rogues and vagabonds to be taken and so rid by a Marshal Court, are that it doth agree with her Majesty's merciful and excellent government not to let her subjects die *sans replique*, as the Frenchman terms it, while her kingdom is free both from invasion and rebellion; that there is like to be better justice done and discretion used in the taking of men's lives by a Marshal Court than by every man that in a county shall be used as a provost marshal; and lastly, as it carries with it a form of civil justice as well as martial, whereby it will be thought less hard, so it will as fully and effectually meet with the inconvenience as if the provost marshal had authority to hang them upon the first sight. For mine own interest, I take it, under your good lordships' reformation, that all provost marshals in England are but subaltern officers under the Marshal of England, and that they owe account unto him, and he may be appealed to from them. Besides, the records of the Exchequer and of the Tower do prove that the Marshal of England, 12 miles about the Prince's person, is to judge all criminal causes and persons, and to command those judgments to be executed. The Knight Marshal, who is indeed but the K. Provost Marshal and is called in France *Grand Provost de l'Hostel*, hath been used in those kind of services, and so have other men specially chosen by the Prince's commission, as in the 37th year of her Majesty's reign Sir Thomas Wolford. But this hath been in the vacancy or absence of a Marshal of England. For myself, I do assure your Lordships faithfully, I neither have cause nor humour to draw trouble to me, and yet I had rather endure a great deal than such an ancient office of the Crown should in me lose his authority and jurisdiction. If her Majesty's commission be granted unto one to call and hold the Court, and pay given him for some horsemen, it will be easy for him to find men fit to go abroad, and conduct them. And so neither her Majesty's Marshal nor the county shall be charged with giving entertainments to provost marshals. I humbly crave your Lordships' favorable conceit of this sudden opinion delivered by him that when he had best health durst never offer you his conceit out of presumption, and yet now he hath worst will yield it to your Lordships for obedience.—*Undated.*

Draft, in Essex's hand.

Endorsed by Essex's secretary: "My Lord's answer to a letter from the Council, Sept. '98."
3 *pp.* (**64.** 67.)

The Privy Council to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 6.—In view of the late divers notorious outrages committed in places not far distant from the city by certain riotous and dissolute persons, supposed to have resort to the city of London and suburbs of the same, order having been given by us unto the Lord Mayor to cause forthwith a privy search to be made throughout London and the suburbs thereof, for the apprehension of all such vagrant and licentious persons as may be found there, we pray you to give direction to your under officers for the like search to be made throughout the Liberty of Westminster; and also within the Liberty of the Duchy; your under officer to take notice from the Lord Mayor, that the times of the searches may agree.—Court at Greenwich, 6 September, 1598.
Signed, Tho. Egerton, G. Hunsden, R. North, W. Knollys.
1 *p.* (**63.** 110.)

Sir John Dowdall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 6.—The Queen referred his petition to the Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil. Encloses a note of his desires. Has received letters from his family in Ireland, which is between 50 and 60 persons, reporting that there have been sundry persons murdered near his house. He has lost by the extortion of the country gentlemen, cess of the soldiers, beans for the army, and thefts of cattle by neighbours, to the value of £140 since his departure. His family stand in doubt for their lives, as the nights grow long, without his presence for their defence, therefore he purposes to take his journey thither. Is at present without entertainment from the Queen, and hopes his former service is not forgotten. Has drawn blood of the greatest part of the nations of that kingdom, and is maligned for it, and they would requite it with the loss of his head. Prays to be commended to the Lord President of Munster, to be one of that Council, and to be freed of all country charges and exactions, paying the Queen compensation for such land as he holds, which is 12 plough land. In recompense he will bear the charges of himself, his men and horses.—6 Sept. 1598.
Holograph.
1 *p.* (**63.** 112.)

Enclosure in the above:—

[*Sir John Dowdall*] *to* ———.

Prays that the money due to him from her Majesty may be paid; or that he may have a fee farm of £50 a year, or a hundred pound of her land in lease for 40 years in reversion.—Undated.
¼ *p.* (**63.** 111.)

SIR HARRY WINSTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 7.—Prays for a company for his eldest son, who has already served in Ireland under Lord Burrowes.—Standish, 7 Sept. 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**63.** 113.)

RICHARD FORSTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 7.—Lord Burghley gave him the wardship of Nevell Godden, of Laborne Castle, Kent, whom he bestowed on his eldest daughter. Godden's pecuniary position. Godden is now dead, and left his daughter nothing, and he is fain to take her home again. Prays for the wardship of the next heir coming to full age 7 weeks hence, that he may relieve his daughter's distresses.—St. Cythes Lane, the Queen's birthday.

Holograph. Endorsed: "7 Sept., 1598, Dr. Førster."

1 *p.* (**63.** 114.)

THOMAS RAYNOLD and WILLIAM TURNER, Bailiffs of Colchester, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 7.—Here landed at our port of Colchester to-day Jeremy Shamler from the Briell in Holland, who declared that he had been a prisoner in Spain, and that he was to acquaint the Council of certain treason intended against her Majesty's most royal person by certain men in England, whose names he craved pardon to conceal until he should come before the Council. Whereupon we have sent him by one of our officers, referring him to your order and examination.—Colchester, 7th September, 1598.

Signed.

½ *p.* (**63.** 115.)

JOHN TRELAWNY, Mayor of Plymouth, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 7.—Andrew Facye, an Englishman, who was used as a pilot in a Spanish ship lately taken and brought in hither, using speech to Peter Scoble and Hugh Necholes, men of this town, that were sometime captives and prisoners to the said Facye and his company, who bruited abroad about the town so much as by their depositions herewith sent is set down appears, I called them before me, and took their examinations, and manifest the same to your Lordship, leaving it to your consideration how far it is meet it should be revealed. The Council, by their letters of the 3rd of this month, whereby they sent new directions for the Colonel Mr. Egerton where in Ireland he should go with his companies of soldiers, with other special matters, finding fault with us, to whom commission to that effect was formerly directed of the 22 of August, for that we had not made mention of the receipt of the same: for my own part I answer, that there was never any such letters came to my hands, nor ever heard thereof

until I received the copy thereof inclosed in these last letters of the 3rd of this month. What was received by any other I know not. I hope it shall appear to the Council that there was that care had to her Majesty's service, as nothing was omitted that on my part was to be required. I reckon by Saturday next the companies of soldiers will be embarked with all things according to their Lordships' commandments, which being done there shall be a general letter written of all the proceedings.—Plymouth, 7th September 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**63.** 118.)

The Enclosure :—

Depositions taken at Plymouth, 7th September, 1598, before John Trelawny, Mayor of Plymouth, and his brethren.

1598, Sept. 7.—Peter Scoble of Plymouth, mariner, who was lately taken at the seas by a Spanish ship of war, whereof Andrew Facye, late of Stonehouse, Devon, was pilot, saith that whilst he was prisoner under the said Spaniards the said Facye and he had sundry conferences together, amongst which Facye asked him of the estate of Mr. Edgecombe of Mount Edgecombe, and whether Mr. John Killigrewe were put to death or in prison; and this deponent answered that at his departure out of England the said Killigrewe was in prison. Then Facye asked this deponent whether Sir Fardynando Gorges' name was called in question, yea or no; whereunto this deponent answered, no. Then said the said Facye, I thought he had. And falling from this, the said Facye fetched and delivered to this deponent a book of Father Parsons' work, and bid him to read the same, saying, when you have read it you will be better resolved as touching the religion between you and us. Facye further said to him that he had read divers books and authors, but he never read of any woman to carry supremacy in any country. Facye also said to him that he would not for two thousand pounds that he were in England, for he did know that his neck would crack.

The examination of Hugh Necholes follows, to the same effect.

2 *pp.* (**63.** 116.)

LADY BURGH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 8.—Thanks him for his favours, and acknowledges him as her best friend in her miseries. The Queen has not kept promise with her, for though she uses her very graciously, her delays are insupportable. All she has is the £400 he procured, which will not find her meat. How then shall she pay her debts, and apparel her 5 children, having nothing to advance them with but their father's desert, her Majesty's grace, and their own good and honest education? Prays him to peruse "this tedious paper."

Lord Burghley well understood the wrong she had, and took a course to redress it, but he being dead, she is forced to begin where he left.—St. James Park, 8 September 1598.

Signed.

Endorsed: "Lady Borough. Her petition to the Queen."

1 *p.* (**64**. 1.)

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 9.—My son Thomas has taken four Esterlings laden from Lisbon and has brought them in at Southampton. I hope they will prove good prize, in which case I beseech your assistance as occasion may be offered.—9th September, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64**. 2.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 9.—Now that your directions are accomplished, as far forth I protest (whatsoever you might have reported unto you) as hath lyen in my power, and for the furtherance thereof I have done many things without warrant, the which if I be called in question for, I hope I shall receive your Honour's favour. But I most humbly pray that hereafter I be not coupled with two such other commissioners as was our Mayor and Colonel; for, for the Colonel, I never saw so poor a gentleman. I was forced before they went aboard to be both colonel, lieutenant-colonel, sergeant-major, and commissary and all. But notwithstanding this ill help, they were all embarked in 4 hours after we began, and the ships out into the Sound, so as this night they set sail about 12 of the clock. By the next your Honour shall receive a particular of their certain number at their embarking, and what they have been furnished withal by me.—From the Fort by Plymouth, 9th September, 1598.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**64**. 3.)

H. Maynard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 9.—Sends a packet of papers touching the King of Scots' pension, the copy of the Queen's letter by which he hath and continues to demand the £4,000 pension, and a note written with my Lord's [Burghley's] hand that Mr. Wootton had not warrant to offer more than £4,000. ["Sir Edward Wootton, as it seemeth, can best answer this."—*Margin.*] Also finds a letter of Mr. Ashebie's, whereby it seems an offer was made of £500 (*sic*). Sends the above papers, with the papers of Mr. Randolph's discourses in a packet apart; also a paper containing all such sums of money as the King of Scots hath had since 1581, which was made in April last, when the King was a suitor for money. In searching among the papers of Scotland that were brought from thence, he finds a part of the treaty at Carlisle, which he also sends herewith.—9th September, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64**. 4.)

JOHN LYLY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 9.—I hope you will pardon this unexpected presumption to serve you with a writ of *Tandem aliquando*, being the last that offer a remembrance of my devotion. When I balanced the matter with words, I found the worth to weigh down all wit. He that studies to be longest in the commendation, must come short. I leave discourses to those that have more copy of words, but not more feeling of grief, and content myself that all my epitaphs be written in amazedness, leaving them as heads for others to anatomise, concluding with the true saying, *Leves curae loquuntur, ingentes stupent.* I have enclosed a few verses of a brother of mine, chaplain of the Savoy, who is a partner of the common loss, and showeth both his affection and duty. And so as one of the Queen's patients, who have nothing applied these ten years to my wants but promises, I humbly end, hoping that, seeing her Majesty is pleased that your Honour and Mr. Grevil may be her remembrancers, I shall find a speedy repair of my ruined expectation.—September 9th, 1598.

At foot, six lines commencing: "*Cæcilius moritur, lachrimæ hoc singultibus addant*": *ending*, "*Anglia dixerat hæc, gemituque recumbit anhelans.*"

Endorsed:—"Dr. Lyly. Epitaph upon the death of My Lord Treasurer."

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64.** 5.)

SIR HENRY DANVERS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 9.—Prays for a company in the Low Countries. Desires in his own profession to regain her Majesty's favour.

Holograph.

Endorsed: "9th September, 1598. Sir Ha. Danvers."

1 *p.* (**64.** 6.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 10.—Has brought in four hulks, which carried very unlawful goods, which are the only ships that the Spanish King employs in his businesses. Prays Cecil's help in the probate of the prizes, because their Dutch cunning in colouring Spanish goods will make that questionable which is clear. The manner of his fight with the hulks he refers to Sir Matthew Morgan's report. Thanks him for his new company. The news of the King of Spain's death is not true, for these men say he is in good health.—10th September, 1598.

Holograph.

Endorsed: "Sir Tho. Sherley the younger."

1 *p.* (**64.** 7.)

JOHN TRELAWNY, Mayor of Plymouth, and his brethren to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 10.—There came this day out of Cornwall one Drake, that lately took at the seas one Willes an Englishman, who can reveal matters of great importance touching the State; the effect whereof in part if not in all appears in the inclosed. Drake and Willes are being sent by ordinary post.—Plymouth, 10th September, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64.** 10.)

The Enclosure :—

1598, Sept. 9.—Jona. Trelawny to John Trelawny, Mayor of Plymouth, or in his absence to his deputy, or Mr. George Barons, Plymouth.

This bearer Mr. Drake hath brought into the harbour of Foy one William Wyles, who for two voyages hath been a pilot for the Spaniard upon these coasts. He came from the Groyne about 10 days since, and on Tuesday last, eight leagues from the Lizard, he took a man-of-war of one Scobbles of Plymouth. The next day after himself was taken. He confesseth that being at the Groyne he had conference with one Father Patrick and divers other Irish gentlemen: and that a kinsman of the Earl of Tyrone hath been with the King of Spain, of whom he hath obtained 6 galleons, certain Flemish ships and "pattachaes," wherein there shall be transported for the north part of Ireland 3,000 old soldiers of the garrisons of Calais, Bluett, and others, whereof there was gathered at the Groyne, before this examinant's coming from thence, eight companies, and the ships were graven and rigging. He saith that there it was reported that there were 46 ships of war already gone to the Islands for the intercepting of the Earl of Cumberland. He hath been examined by myself and cousin Treffry, and we have sent it up to the Lords with this bearer and Wyles himself. We pray you to provide them a post warrant for three horses to London. I pray you advertise what intelligence you received by the Spanish man of war that was brought into your town. I pray you take care for the safe and speedy sending of this my letter unto Sir Henry Killigrew, and for this gentleman's commission. I pray you to be very careful to procure it from Sir Ferdinando Gorges, if yourself do it not.—Hall, 9th September, 1598.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**64.** 9.)

E. STANHOPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster.

1598, Sept. 10.—Of Lord Burghley's death. Mr. Humfrey Purefey, one of the Queen's Council in the north parts, is dead in Warwickshire. Recommends Mr. Hesketh, attorney of the Court of Wards, in his place. As to the arrangements for the sittings of the Court there.—York, 10th September, 1598.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**64.** 11.)

W. Waad to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 11.—Harrys, the companion of Comes, was taken by a warrant from me and other justices, and after his apprehension break from the constable, and hurt two of them that took him very dangerously. If direction be given to my Lord Cromwell and to Sir John Shelton he may easily be taken, for yesterday in the afternoon he was at my Lord's house at Hackeney, and repaireth often to them both. I am this morning informed that there are to the number of 4 score of these persons, whereof the most part have been soldiers, that have some secret conspiracy to do some mischievous act, and lie dispersed in divers places about the city, whereof advice is given me of a house by the Tower Hill where four of them are lodged. Every man hath his case of pistols, so as they will endanger those that shall apprehend them. Therefore, if it so like your Honour, there would be special charge in some letters given to the justices about London for the apprehending of them, and those in the White Lion would be examined strictly of their confederates, or put to the torture. If your Honour's orders be not performed by filling up the companies that shall go out of Flushing to the States with those that shall be discharged out of the other companies upon this "arteration," you shall have many soldiers repair hither that may be drawn to this crew, and in the absence of the Court and in this time of vacation some great mischief might by them be attempted, the prevention whereof I leave to your Honour's wisdom.—From Mour Lane, the 11th of September, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1598, 11th August (*sic*)."
2 *pp.* (**63**. 44.)

Andro Hunter, Minister of the Evangel, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 11.—Has resolved no longer to remain under Colonel Murray in the Scots Regiment. Has proposed to Sir Francis Vere to preach the Gospel to the English companies in the Low Countries, but in consideration of the familiarity between Murray and Vere, Vere would do that which might entertain that familiarity, and is content to confer with Cecil therein, in case Cecil should please to move the same. If it please Cecil to find out means that he could remain in Zeeland, either in Flushing or Middleborough, preaching to the English there, he will be able to attend sufficiently upon the camp here. Whatsoever can occur or be espied there, her Majesty should know his care and fidelity in her cause and the cause of religion. Vere will give Cecil further light touching the means of the writer's entertainment, and the benefit which may redound therefrom. In case neither of the above means of his stay fall out, he is willing to transport himself and his wife and family towards England, to be ready to serve her Majesty.—11th September, 1598.

Holograph.
1½ *pp.* (**64**. 12.)

Sir Edward Conway to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 11.—Commends the suit for employment of Mr. Edward Bassett, who commanded long Lord Burgh's company. —Briell, September 11th, 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**64.** 13.)

Sir Thomas Wylsford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 11.—Acknowledges Cecil's favours. "And whereas you write that now Sir Richard Bingham is made Marshal, it might be good for me to be made Governor of Ulster, Seneschal of Clandeboye, and Governor of Knockfergus, I do not as yet understand of any other profits growing by them but by the government or constableship of Knockfergus, the which if it be no greater than heretofore, it will nothing better my estate, but much impair the same. I have no desire of myself to go into Ireland, unless it were to do her Majesty service, and yet in such sort as I may be able to live by her service; otherwise I most humbly crave that I may end my days at home, though in as beggarly sort as now I live in." If the Queen would bestow that place upon his eldest son it would much ease his charges. His son has been in the wars ten years, and never reaped any preferment but wounds, and his following of Lord Essex in four journeys cost a thousand pounds.—September 11th.

Holograph.

Endorsed: "Sir Thomas Wylford, 1598."

1 *p.* (**64.** 14.)

Jo. Ferne to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 11.—Of the death of Lord Burghley, in whom he has lost a special patron. Prays for the continuance of Cecil's favour. Mr. Purefey, one of the Queen's Council there, is dead in Warwickshire the 4th of this present month. Prays Cecil to be a means to the Queen for the present supply of the place with a learned lawyer, honest, wise, and religious.—York, 11th September, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64.** 15.)

T. Lord Grey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 12.—Your offer to acquaint me with the fit season for the prosecution of my business, procures these lines to crave your direction unto this place. For the business, though the command would much serve for the training and instructing mine inexperienced youth, yet to fail in that respect would not be so bitter as opinion of mine own over-valuation and indiscretion to attempt an uncompassed action. Much "opposion" I expect, your favour I rely on.—My lodging in Tuttle Street this 12 of Sept.

Signed. Endorsed: "1598."

1 *p.* (**177.** 94.)

Th. Smith to Mr. Secretary.

1598, Sept. 13.—The inclosed is the letter that you require, which I have written in my Lord of Essex's own words, for in a matter of this importance I desired his Lordship to dictate; and his Lordship took instruction for it from her Majesty. His Lordship hath signed it, and it is to be signed by no more but by his Lordship and yourself. If it come not so speedily to your hands as you expected, it was partly because I was a mile or two absent from this place when he came with your letter, having withdrawn myself to a friend's house to dinner, and when I came I found not readily opportunity with my Lord to move her Majesty, because he was in private with her Majesty a long hour before I could speak with him.—Micham, 13th September.

Holograph.

Endorsed: "1598, Mr. Smythe, Clerk of the Council."

1 *p.* (**64.** 17.)

Ra. Dobbinson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 13.—Encloses the certificate of Westminster touching the search which was done according to Cecil's direction. Explains delay in making the certificate. Such persons as were taken within the liberty were carried before the Lord Mayor and Justices, who punished some, and others had certificate to convey them whither they should go. Divers the bakers in Westminster much forget themselves in breaking that assize in their bread that is held in London. He has no means, in the absence of the clerk of the market, to compel them to observe good assize, except it shall please Cecil to give warrant for such assize to be kept there as is in London, and in default punishment to be inflicted according to the law.—Westminster, 13th September, 1598.

Signed.

Endorsed: "Raphe Dobbynson, the under Bailiff of Westminster."

1 *p.* (**64.** 18.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to Sir Ferdinando Gorges and other Commissioners.

1598, Sept. 13.—By the letter of August 22nd you received, with others from the Council, a letter whereby you were directed to provide for the sending those soldiers under Colonel Egerton to Dublin or Carlingford, which were directed to go for Lough Foyle. The letters were sent you by running post, and you may easily guess whether my Lords, that feared those men, for lack of new direction, might have gone to Lough Foyle according to the first commandment, had not reason to expect an answer of the safe arrival of that packet. You must know further that the direction of packets, and the account of them, lieth heavy upon me, which being bitterly objected against me by her Majesty at this time, you must pardon me to seek to put it from me, with a

better clearing than by this letter which I have received from all you of the 9th of September I can do; for you have therein used many words, but have avoided the direct point of setting down when you received the letter, and why you had not imparted it to the rest, or if you did, why Captain Jephson was sent up, and when he came up could satisfy the Lords in nothing, but came for many directions which by our former letters we had provided for. I pray you, therefore, without circumstances certify me what day that packet arrived, for I will search all the mystery of it to the bone before I would be thought guilty of negligent direction of a packet of that importance. It may be that the troops could not have gone away sooner than they did, but where it is alleged that so much as concerned everybody to do was imparted to them severally, and not the letter, I take it a strange answer, when a letter is jointly to four, that the special matter which concerns you all should be concealed from those whom it most concerned. Neither do I see, considering that victual was to be provided by the Mayor, and shipping, and the men to be carried by the Colonel, how it can be thought justifiable that either of them two should not be acquainted that the soldiers were not to pass for Lough Foyle but to go to Dublin, and with all things else. And if it shall be said that they did know this, I will make them both ashamed of their ignorance expressed in their former writings, howsoever now the matter is shuffled up, neither did you on writing speak otherwise. I pray you therefore write up unto me, as you will stand to it, where the fault is, and let every ass bear his own burden. If it be mine, I will confess it; if it be yours, severally or jointly, I would rather it were known so than I suspected. If it be the post, he shall dearly pay for it. If you write directly what day you received it, why you would take no knowledge of it in such letters as you wrote after the receipt of it, it will appear what is true and what is false.—From my house near the Savoy, 13th September, 1598.

Draft, corrected by Cecil.

Endorsed: "Copy of my master's letter to Sir Far. Gorges and the other Commissioners at Plymouth."

1½ *pp.* (**64.** 20.)

Wyll. Poyntz to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 13.—Protests his affection. Details the conduct towards him of Sir Thomas Heneage, to whose mercy his sister Heneage, when she died, left him and a brother. Is now going into the Low Countries, and has but nine shillings in his purse. Prays Cecil to increase his poor stock to buy him a few necessaries, "for my noble cousin's sake that is gone."—London, 13th September, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64.** 21.)

Captain John Throckmorton to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Sept. 13.—Our Lord Governor hath made me know that there is great question to give away either my office of sergeant major, or my company. Most honourable, as well in my reputation as estate, if either the one or the other shall be so carried from me, I am utterly undone. I most humbly pray that your Honour will not forsake me. I have ever been forward to take the first alarum of your Honour's going into any action, and no man shall be still more ready than myself to do you any service.—Flushing, 13th Sept., 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**177.** 95.)

Robert Vernon to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Sept. 13.—Duty bids me to make known to your Lordship how I have bestowed my time since my coming out of England. I will bend my studies wholly how to please you and profit myself, and your instructions which you have promised to send me from time to time shall be my schoolmasters and books to teach me. The gentleman you sent with me is of a good disposition. Since we have been here in the Low Country we have bestowed the greatest part of our time in seeing the country and the principal towns in it.—13 of September.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1598. *Seals.*

1½ *pp.* (**177.** 96.)

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 14.—The Queen takes it offensively that he brought in four hulks, Easterlings. Beseeches Cecil to second his suit for pardon. One reason leading him to take the ships was the commandment given to the Queen's ships to stay four hulks bound for Cales laden with treasure belonging to the Spanish King, which in his judgment were very like to be these, and so he thinks they may prove. Another reason was the unreverent words that they used against her Highness, which he resolved to avenge, or die in the quarrel. Also he perceived that they were Lubeckers, who are not well willers to her Majesty. He will make good any loss sustained.—Portsmouth, 14th September, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed: "Sir Thomas Sherley."

1 *p.* (**64.** 22.)

O. Hopteun to William Jackson, Town Clerk of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

1598, Sept. 14.—I doubt not, for all such things as concern the good of the cause you have in hand, but that you are sufficiently advised by those whom it doth most touch. Therefore I do omit to write anything thereof but upon an accident befallen Mr. Morton, which as he hath handled the matter, doth grieve the adversary not a little. Upon some three weeks since in his

sermon at All Hallows, his text leading him thereunto, he did refute the arguments used by our disciplinarians, and examining every one of their reasons, he came to a place in the 22 of St. Luke where the Geneva translation hath in it, "You shall not reign as the Gentiles and be termed 'Gracious Lords,'" or to that effect. Hereupon Mr. Morton alleging this place to be erroneously translated, they have ever since held themselves much aggrieved, affirming him to have spoken against the whole Bible, insomuch as Mr. Sanderson, meeting him in Durham in my Lord's great chamber, took him by the bosom and gave him very evil speeches, saying he would complain unto the Council of him. To whom he with such modesty answered as he got himself great credit and left the adversary reputed a madman, he so famously demeaned himself. Thus they are now become open impugners of the title of Bishops. Mr. Morton will not complain here. Thus much have I thought good to let you know, lest, the shameless Saunderson complaining, you might not be able to answer.—Newcastle, this 14 of September, 1598.

Addressed:—"To Mr. Wiliam Jackson, Town Clerk of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, in the Star in Fish Street, London."

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**177**. 97.)

Fulk Grevyll to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, [before Sept. 15*].—My bill came to your hands not out of any particular interest I challenge in you, but in the quality of your place, which we take to be the mean altar from whence the petitions of inferiors should ascend to the highest. By your own report I find since how equally and honourably you have discharged it; yet, Sir, the answer you return me being far short both of your long expectation and mine, give me leave to lay my griefs upon the same altar where I laid my desires, and the rather because I fear that he who personally pleads sorrow to a prince in a kind pleads merit, which I do not. It is now almost two years since I have languished in the suit of this place, I trust without unreverent importunacy, either to her Highness or you, and, I protest, without other glory or ambition in it than first to think I should be of her own choice, and then that in her service I should have *pour un champ d'honeur un siecle corrumpu*. To avow anything from her Majesty's own mouth I will not presume: what she hath been pleased to say to my Lord of Buckhurst, Sir John Fortescu and divers others, they have so liberally published to the world and me, as expectation is almost withered with expecting. If there were any notorious impotency or stain in me; nay, if the place were very much greater than I, these cautions and councils of time were gentle corrections. But since I am her Majesty's creature, and by her goodness in a degree which hath led up to the greatest

*Reported to have been made Treasurer of the Navy on this date. *See* S. P. Cal. p. 95.

advancements, give me leave, howsoever unworthy, yet for the honour of that place, to marvel why this competency between me and Langford is so long continued, and, Sir, conclude it to be chance or destiny, for the world shall never make me believe that her Majesty valueth either our faiths, sufficiencies or gages equal. Besides, she in her princely nature knoweth that I have commanded mine own genius, and left all courses in the world that advance other men, only for her sake: which zeal alone hath so many times been made a merit, as I cannot think myself only chosen to be lost there. Now, Sir, if as a councillor you see that you have already more work than hands, whereby her Majesty's service suffers in this delay with me, be pleased to let your care deliver both: for if Seneca say true, *Qui diu dubitat, etiam matri negare potest*, as the world is now possessed, were I disabled for ever; because no competency can be easier to me than this with Langford, and when I shall despair in her Majesty I will hope in nobody.—From my lodging this instant.

Signed.

Endorsed: "1598."

1 *p.* (**67**. 50.)

Richard Bingham to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Sept. 15.—My brother, Captain John Bingham, having served her Majesty a long time in Ireland until the stirs happened, was in the end put from all that ever he had. He hath never had nor desired pay nor other means from her Majesty. Wherefore I shall now beseech you to stand his good Lord. If the action in Ireland be to be undertaken, procure him a company of 200 or 150 men.—London, the 15 of September, 1598.

Signed.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**177**. 98.)

Sir Edward Conway to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Sept. 15.—I am humbly thankful that your hand is not to the letter that reduceth my company to 100 heads. It will teach me that the conscience of good deeds only is a bare encouragement to do so again. I never got a penny by a soldier. The money appointed to pay my company is £13 6*s.* 8*d.* weekly and 2*s.* a day to me, not enough to hold together the honest gentlemen that serve in my company. The accidents that happen to me in the Brill might well despair me.—Brill, September 15, 1598.

Signed. Seal.

1 *p.* (**177**. 99.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 16.—In reply to Cecil's letter of the 13th September, requiring an account of a letter written by the Council on August 22nd to the Mayor, himself and others; which letter

Cecil has been informed should be received by him (Gorges), and by him concealed from the knowledge of the rest. They have denied the receipt of any such, and neither he, nor any to his knowledge, received that letter whereof a copy came under Cecil's hand. Acknowledges to have received a letter of the 23rd, directed only to him, in which were enclosed the Queen's letters and the Council's to Lord Bath, for the levying of men and arms for the supply of the companies; and in them no mention of any former letters to any such effect. This letter of the 23rd was delivered at the Fort on the 25th or 26th; but he was not then returned from Lord Bath's; he heard by Captain Blany that there should have been letters sent by him, and that he came away before he received them. Conjectures that those letters were carried to Blany's lodgings and, it may be, remain there still. Further vindicates himself from the charge of receiving and concealing the letter of the 22nd.—The Fort by Plymouth, 16th September 1598.

Signed.

2 *pp.* (**64.** 23.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 16.—In reply to Cecil's letters of September 13th. Concerning the missing letters, he never saw any such but Cecil's second letter with the copy of them. The postmasters certify that a packet was delivered at the Fort on August 25th, directed to the Mayor of Plymouth, Sir F. Gorges and others. Gorges confesses he received a packet from Cecil at that time, being dated 23rd August, but directed to himself only. The postmasters of Aishbourton and this place affirm they passed no more letters at that time, but only those of the 22nd August directed to the Mayor and others. Being on his journey homewards from London on August 25th, Captain Blaney, coming post from the Court, told him of the hard success of her Majesty's forces in Ireland, and that the companies in those parts should now go for "Divling"; saying further that after he had taken his leave at the Court, he understood there had been a message at his lodgings from Cecil; but he dare not lose time in returning to the Court, fearing lest the companies should have been embarked from here before his going. This indeed was the cause which moved him (Stallenge) to write to Cecil of the slackness here in despatching away those companies, supposing that such as then were here in commission had received some directions in that behalf.—Plymouth, 16 September 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64.** 24.)

John Trelawny to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 16.—Upon receipt of your letters of the 13th of this month touching Hore, I sought for him and have found him out. He is very willing to come to you, and would have taken his journey presently, but he is unprovided of clothes and money.

So myself having an intention to take my journey towards London on Monday next, mind to bring him with me. In the meantime I will provide him necessaries. I hope you rest satisfied, as well by my answer of the 8th as by the general letters written from myself and the rest, touching the letter sent from their Lordships of August 22nd, which is found wanting, that I am free of any fault therein.—Plymouth, 16th September, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mayor of Plymouth."

1 *p.* (**64.** 25.)

CAPTAIN THOMAS PHILLIPS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 16.—Begs for a company in the Low Countries, which employment he mentions as he hears Sir Samuel Bagnall's place is void. Encloses report of his employment.—London, 16th September, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64.** 27.)

The Enclosure:—

Details of his eight years' services in France, under the Count de Overnia at the siege of Rion and the Fort St. Catherine: under the Governor of Anjou against those of Roxefort: was hurt at the siege of Cran: was under the Marshal D'Aumont in Brittany, where he had a company three years in Vittrye, under the charge of Monsieur de Montmartin: under Marshal Brissac till such time as, at the request of Monsieur de Tramblay (who then became of the Religion), he sent his company into Pimpoll to assure the place for that party; and though Monsieur de Tramblay was afterwards killed, he still assured the place for the Religion 7 months. Afterwards he was sent by certain gentlemen of Brittany to the assemblage in Poitou, where he levied a company to do a service of importance for those of the Religion, if things had fallen out as men then expected.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64.** 26.)

CONFESSION OF WILLIAM WILES.

1598, Sept. 17.—He was taken the 15th of January at Porta Nova and was carried prisoner to the Groyne.

He remained prisoner three months, and was afterwards put to serve as a pilot in the *Saint Peter*. Awhile after he was put into a gally zabra to come towards the coast of England to learn news, and was taken by a ship of Mr. Drake's. He reporteth that there are of the King's ships 14 at the Groyne and no other: that there were some few Hollanders discharged 8 or 10 days before his departure: that there are 12 new galleons built in Biscay at St. Andera and other places, and that they met two of them going to Seville.

There are 14 or 15 companies of soldiers at the Groyne.

In July there came a messenger in a ship of war from the Earl of Tyrone to demand aid of the King. He demanded three thousand soldiers and munition to arm them, which he heard was accorded, and preparation made before his departure to transport them. There were making ready 8 galleons to come with them. He saith that both mariners and soldiers would be ready within 14 days. The mariners were sent for by carvells out of Biscay, and 8 companies of the soldiers that were to come for Ireland were billeted about Farroll.

There was speech of the King of Spain's death, but it was not certainly confirmed.—17th September, 1598.

In the handwriting of Essex's Secretary.

1 *p.* (**63.** 109.)

French Advertisements.

1598, Sept. $\frac{17}{27}$.—Du Petit-village, 17 Sept. '98.—La F^ne^ a dict par deca que le Comte gasteroit et se perdroit luy mesmes, car il estoit plus propre a peslemesle qu'a renger une Court; enfin c'est un vray Judas, il ny a homme en ce monde qu'a plus descouvert votre fonds par deca que luy. Helas! Monseigner, le Comte ne cognoit point le compaignon, il n'y a Jesuite au monde plus corrampu que luy.

Du Petit-village, ce 19 de Sept. '98.—J'ay parle aujourdhuy avec un des serviteurs de la chambre de Monsr. de Boyiessise, qui me dict que son Maitre n'attendit que de l'argent. La F^ne^ nonobstant sa profession et charge de la religion sera un Judas pour de l'argent. Il ne quittera de sa vie son petit M^re^ d'aultant que luy tient la Bource.

Il y a un jeune homme qu'est cognu a Jaspar, le poste, venu de Brusselles. Il n'a point de barbe. Ce Jaspar m'a dict que le Cardinal avoit donne d'argent a massacrer la Reyne, et pour mettre le feu dans ses navires, tellement qu'il est bien de besoign que le Comte le scache, et qu'on l'examine bien, car c'est ce poste Jaspar que le meme [? mene].

Votre agant frequente fort un homme nomme M^re.^ Conestable, anglois, lequel est un double traitre, car c'est luy qui fait tenir toutes les lettres par un poste nomme Jean Symonds qui viennent des Jesuites et autres meschants en Angleterre.

Vous aures estez en fort bonne sancte, mais maugre le bien que Dieu vous declare, voulez faire les malades. L'on nous a dict ce mattin que le Duc de Guise est mort.

Du Grand-village, le 21 de Sept. 98. Je vous prie de vouloir, et sans empechement et cito, cito, Jaspar le present porteur, touchant ce qu'il vous pourra dire de K. et du traitre Jean Symonds Lyle, qu'avoit dict longtemps il y a, que Monsr. le Comte donna du vent et non pas d'argent. Il a parle fort villainement de Monseignr. le Comte; ce Symond a este a la messe.

Tant notre Conceil que celuy d'Espaigne vouldroit bien fort former une nouvelle ligue. Mais ils ne la peuvent faire a cause qu'ils manquent des moyens.

Du Grand-village, ce 27 de Sept '98. Ce mattin le bagage de Monsr. de Boyiessise est party de Paris vers Londres, tellement qu'il n'attend que la F^ne. pour passed la mer. On verra astheure qui sera le plus fin, car au lieu d'un vous aures deus.

Ce double villain de Jean Symonds, rencontrant en Paris un autre poste nomme le vacandaire que vint de Londres, dict au dict Symonds que Monsr. le Comte d'Essex debvroit a son depart retourner en Court. Ledict Symonds entendant telles parolles, dict, qu'il ne fairoit pourtant sa paix avec sa Majestie comme l'on estime, mais ce dict ce marrauld il vouldroit avoir baise mon derier, qu'il eut fait sa paix, et telles parolles entendit l'autre poste nomme le vacandaire, tellement que le Comte le debvroit faire pendre comme un arche villain.

L'Esvesque de Glasco vous est ennemy, et pour certain le Roy d'Escosse l'entertient. Je l'ay veu parler quatre fois au Cardinal de Loraine, et le Roy luy donne quelques fois audience. Mais tous vos ennemys tant qu'ils sont ne vous peuvent faire mal, car du present ils sont tous mes compaignons quant a l'argent.

Endorsed by Essex's secretary: "French advertisements."

2 *pp.* (**64**. 58.)

The Earl of Pembroke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 18.—It pleased your father to promise me his furtherance to her Majesty in some causes concerning her Highness's service at the Council in the Marches of Wales. Although to the general loss of the whole realm, and to mine exceeding grief, God hath taken him from us, yet my comfort is that as you inherit his virtues, so towards myself you will continue his friendship. My businesses I refer to my servant Massinger his report, which I pray you credit, for neither can I without your too great trouble, nor without some inconvenience to myself, commit them to my letters.—Wilton, 18th September, 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**64**. 28.)

W. Lord Chandos to Sir William Knollys, Controller of the Queen's Household, and Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 18.—They wrote to him for the apprehension of one Richard Roules. Is informed by a gentleman of that part of the shire that eight weeks since he saw one Richard Roules in the Forest of Dean, who by all likelihood and description should be the same person. He has taken order for his apprehension, and doubts not, if he be in that country, to send him to them shortly. —Blunsden, 18th September.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1598, Lord Chandoys."

1 *p.* (**64**. 29.)

CHR. HARRIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 18.—If I have seen the letter of August 22nd which you by your letter of September 13th so earnestly have written of, directed to Sir F. Gorges and the rest, or that I have ever heard of the said letter before you sent us a copy of the same, let me answer it with the loss of my head.—Radford, 18th September, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64.** 30.)

WILLIAM TOOKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 18.—Has searched the catalogue of Cecil's books, and in the bags, but can find neither book nor paper wherein are collected the names of the chiefest gentlemen in England, as Cecil's letters import. Mr. Hicks has not heard of any such thing, but thinks it may be amongst those bags that are not yet sorted. As soon as he can find it he will send it.—Your Honour's house in the Strand, September, 1598.

Holograph.

Endorsed: "18th September. Your Honour's servant, Tooke."

1 *p.* (**64.** 31.)

H. EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Sept. 19.—I have by your messenger sent a letter to Mr. Secretary, wherein I have discovered unto him my marriage with your Lordship's cousin, withal desiring him to find the means to acquaint her Majesty therewith, in such sort as may least offend; and (if I may be so happy) to procure of her a favourable toleration of that which is past, which obtained, I shall account myself sufficiently fortunate, for I assure you only the fear of having her Majesty's displeasure is more grievous unto me than any torment I can think of could be. I trust therefore that as my offence is but small, so her anger will not be much, and so consequently it [will] not be very difficult to get my pardon. To your Lordship's best direction I must leave all, assuring myself that you will be pleased to favour me as one who will be ever ready to do you service, and always remain your poor cousin to be commanded. I beseech you to impute not the stay here of your servant Mr. Cuff as his fault, for I have taken on me the boldness to hold him here until my departure.—Paris, 19th of September.

Holograph. Endorsed: '98.

1 *p.* (**64.** 32.)

SIR WILLIAM KNOLLYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 19.—Begs him to move her Majesty to appoint his brother [Sir] Thomas to a regiment in the Low Countries. Thomas is the oldest captain that has served longest in those

parts, and will be more acceptable to them than any other. By this means Thomas may the sooner recover such land and legacies which are due to him by his wife, and be enabled to do her Majesty's service.—Grayes, 19th September.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1598."

1 *p.* (**64.** 33.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 20.—Expresses his thanks for favours, and offers services.—Portsmouth, 20th September, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64.** 34.)

WILLIAM HEEMYNGTON, the elder, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1598, Sept. 20.—In reply to their letters of the 10th instant, wherein they take displeasure that he denied the Mayor of Dover and John Haynes to survey her Majesty's houses. As soon as he received their letter, which was his warrant, he suffered them to enter with such workmen as they brought, and view all those houses and rooms, whereof they will certify. Complains of their conduct in openly showing the Council's letters to them, and of the unfitness of one of them [unnamed] for his position. There are divers of credit, as Sir Thomas Fane and others, who would have used the matter in better sort, Refers to his services to the Queen's father, and her brother.—Masondue [? Maisondieu], near Dover, 20th September, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64.** 35.)

CRANBORNE CHACE.

1598, Sept. 20.—Presentment by Henry Tuffyne, keeper under Sir Hugh Portman, of trespasses, &c., committed in Chittered, parcel of the Queen's Chace of Cranborne, since the last Wood Court until this 20th of September, 1598.

1 *p.* (**64.** 36.)

PHILIPPUS à MOTTA, Minister, and others, the Elders of the Church of Strangers in Southampton, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 20.—They enclose reasons against the renewed suit of Rachel Terrie, the wife of William Terrie, who dwells in Rochelle, for a privilege from the Queen for the only pressing of those clothes called sarges and made in this town of Southampton. They pray him to read and allow the same, and stop her course.—Southampton, 20th September, 1598.

1 *p.* (**64.** 38.)

The Enclosure:—

Reasons against the suit of Rachel, wife of William Terrie, dwelling in Rochelle, for the privilege of pressing all the

clothes called sarges made by the strangers and others in the town and county of Southampton.—Undated.
Endorsed: "1598, September 20th."
1½ *pp.* (**64.** 37.)

HENRY LORD COBHAM to the EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON.

1598, Sept. 20.—In my love unto you I am bold to advise you that by any means you return, for I durst almost assure your Lordship the Queen's displeasure will not long continue. The exception that is now taken is only your contempt to marry one of her maids and to acquaint her withal; but for any dishonour committed by your Lordship, that conceit is clean taken away, so that your Lordship hath no manner of cause to doubt any disgrace, but for sometime absence from Court, which I hope will not be long before it be restored unto you. If you should forbear to come, I assure you it would aggravate the Queen, and put conceits into her which at this present she is free of. Thus, my Lord, with that love which I have ever professed to you, I hold this the meetest course for you to take, yet leave it to your better consideration, for I have my desire if you take that determination which shall fall out for the best.—Blackfriars, 20th September, 1598.
Holograph.
1 *p.* (**64.** 39.)

FRANCIS BACON to ED. REYNOLDS, Secretary to Lord Essex.

1598, Sept. 20.—There is an honest young man, a mercer, one Mr. Thellwell, that hath arrested Captain Salsbury for a debt of 100 marks, and feareth my Lord of Essex by his complaint may be incensed towards him, or command his discharge, the debt not satisfied nor ordered. The man is but a beginner, the debt not only wares but money lent the most part, and owing ever since the voyage of Cales, and Captain Salsbury at this time, as he conceiveth, in no employment, and Thellwell willing to accept reasonable day yet, with any security. I pray inform my Lord, if need be, what I have written.—20th September, 1598.
Holograph. Endorsed: "Sir Francis Bacon."
(**64.** 40.)

CAPTAIN EDWARD BASSETT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 20.—Begs Cecil's interest for a company of 100 foot at the Brill. Was a follower and kinsman of Lord Burgh's. —The Brill in Holland, 20th September, 1598.
Holograph.
1 *p.* (**64.** 41.)

KING HENRY IV. of France to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Sept. ⅔⅓.—Has commanded M. de Boyssyse, who leaves for England as Ambassador there, to see him on his the King's part

and offer his good will. Begs him give credit to the Ambassador and favour him in his legation.—Monceaux, 30th September.

Holograph. French. Endorsed: "last Dec. 98."

½ *p.* (**147.** 141.)

CAPTAIN WILLIAM CONSTABLE to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1598, Sept. ⅜.—We expect our chiefest news from England, our news from hence you shall know. The Spanish army, which is commanded by Don Francisco d'Mendozz, Admyrante d'Arragon, doth yet remain at Orsow, where they are making two sconces. Five hundred Spaniards have departed their army of late and gone towards Germany. They are entrenched lest we should attempt anything of them, and we are lodged in an island lest they should offend us. Without our island we have half-a-dozen forts upon passages, where if any number come they must of force pass, so that if we lay [not] so warm as you do, and in so good beds, I am sure we lie as safe. Our service yet is in exercising our men with the remembrance of old Roman exercises, after which is finished, we should lie idle were it not that we have a cast of hawks in the English regiment which doth some time refresh our spirits. The winter comes so fast on that I think we shall go to garrison if Sir Francis Vere were come, on whom depends all our proceedings. The enemy is strong and we are but weak, yet one army fears another. Thus have I given you a touch of our news. I desire you will help to excuse my not writing to Sir Gelly Merrick. The messenger hath such haste that I cannot stay him lest he should lose his passage, and I forebore writing these two days because I would have had news from a party of horse which went out to have done something upon the enemy, and are returned without either news or value.—From the Camp in Gilder's Ward, this last September, '98, *sti. novo.* Your assured true friend and pupil.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**177.** 107.)

GEORGE MORE to the QUEEN.

1598, Sept. 21.—The foolish refusal he made 22 years ago, at his return from Milan, to serve one of her Majesty's Council who is now dead, has been the cause why he could never be admitted to offer his services to the Queen. About a year ago he wrote to the Lord Treasurer, and encloses copy of the letter: the Treasurer's answer was, he held him for an honest gentleman, but durst not move her Majesty in what he required. The fear he had of the Earl of Huntington, who was sore bent against him, and that the receipt of some seminary priest into his house by his wife should be proved against her, was the chief cause why he forsook England. Of his misery in Flanders, because he would not follow the Spanish faction. Craves the Queen's favour, and that he may send to his friends in England, and they to him, and enjoy means for the maintenance of his wife and children.

"The Spaniards mean to be lords of this island, for though they failed thereof, contrary to their expectation, at your Majesty's entrance to the Crown, yet they hold themselves assured, upon your Majesty's death at the furthest: for when the King of Spain was moved to write to your Majesty and the noblemen of England about the changing of religion when your Majesty entered to the kingdom, 'No,' said the Duke of Alva, 'let them alone, and they will fall to division and war amongst themselves: then your Majesty may enter with your forces and take the kingdom for yourself.' So now upon your Majesty's death they assure themselves of great division, and they and all other nations do but expect that day, that they may enter and enrich themselves by the spoil of our country."—Leith in Scotland, 21st September, 1598.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**64**. 42.)

M. de Vic to Lord Cobham.

1598, $\frac{\text{Sept. 21}}{\text{Oct. 1}}$.—I cannot return to France without thanking you for the courtesies which you have shown me, and particularly for your hackney. She is as good as she is beautiful. I hope to send you some token of my remembrance.

Captain "Bredegued" has most kindly helped me to view her Majesty's ships. I am the more obliged to you for this new assistance rendered me by your order, and for all the beautiful and wonderful things which I have seen. My brother will assure you that he regards this kindness as done to himself.—Dover, this Thursday, 1st day October, 1598.

Holograph. French. Seal.

1 *p.* (**177**. 109.)

The Earl of Southampton to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Sept. 22.—Since I last wrote unto your Lordship I have received a letter by this bearer from Mr. Secre[tary], which doth signify her Majesty's heavy displeasure conceived against me, and withal lays a charge upon me in her name to make my present repair to London, which news, as it came unexpected, so I assure your Lordship it was nothing welcome. Her anger is most grievous unto me, but my hope is that time (the nature of my offence being rightly considered) will restore me to her wonted good opinion; but my so sudden return is a kind of punishment which I imagine her Majesty's will is not to lay upon me; I mean, because when I am returned, I protest unto your Lordship I scarce know what course to take to live, having at my departure let to farm that poor estate I had left for the satisfying my creditors and payment of those debts which I came to owe by following her court, and have reserved only such a portion as will maintain myself and a very small train in the time of my travel. I assure you I speak not thus in hope by deferring to lessen any part of my punishment, for, to satisfy her Majesty's displeasure, I will

willingly submit myself to endure whatsoever she shall be pleased to inflict; but I would only crave so much favour as to abide it in such a time when the satisfying for my offence should be all the hurt I should receive. I beseech you therefore make me bound unto you in letting me hear from you as soon as may be, whereby I may know how to direct my course, for according as you shall think fit I will not fail to do; and for the excuse I have already made, I assure myself it is such as no man can take exceptions unto.—Paris, 22nd September.

Holograph. Endorsed: "'98."

1 *p.* (**64.** 43.)

Captain Jo. Stanley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 22.—I beseech you to deal with me according as you shall find cause, and I deserve. I have given your Lordship means how to prove all I have said, and I looked for this at your hands, that you would call in question all such the members as I made mention of, and make trial thereof, and then if you disprove me let me pay for it with my life. The Lord knoweth that I have adventured my life to come to serve my Queen and country as I ought, as I shall be found able, if trial be made, I being in prison with one Francis Spary, a man of Sir Walter Rawley's, who was left in Orinoco to discover what mines he could. He found sufficient which the Spaniard knoweth not. He gave me reason how and a "mapt" where to find it. I delivered it to Sir Walter at my coming up. He willed me to acquaint your Lordship therewith, which I meant presently, if I had not been worse thought of than I deserve. My body is almost spent with imprisonments endured for her Majesty and my country. God move your heart to think of me.—Undated.

Holograph.

Endorsed: "1598, 22nd September. Captain Stanley to my master." *Also a list of names, beginning with Sir William Constable.*

1 *p.* (**64.** 44.)

French Advertisements.

1598, $\frac{\text{Sept. 22}}{\text{Oct. 2}}$.—Du grand village le 2 d'Octobre, '98. Le retour de Monsr. de la F^ne^ dans Paris a du tout retarde le partement de L'Amb^r^ Mons^r^ de Boyecisse.

La F^ne^ attend quelque recompence, ce que sans doute il aura, et une bonne. Je suis de jour en autre chez luy et cognois par sa mine qu'il creint de n'estre poynt le bienvenu dans Londres. De par deca il n'est nullement ayme de gents de bien mais des autres que trop. Je prendray bonne garde, s'il plaist a Dieu, a toutes ses meinees sur son depart.

Je vous suplie, Monsieur, de faire scavoir ce mot a Monsieur le Conte, que votre Comte de Southampton, qui est du present dans Paris, s'en va de tout se ruenir, si on ne le retire de la France dans peu de jours, Car il fait de partyes de 2, 3, et 4000^c^ a la

paulone, mesmes le Marechall de Biron dans peu de jours luy gaigna 3000^{c}, un chaqu'un se moque de luy, tellement que le Comte d'Essex faira un grand coup pour le dit Comte de la retirer de bonne heure, Car autrement il perdra tout son bien et reputation, tant en France qu'en Engleterre, dont j'en suis bien marry, scachant que Monseigneur le Comte l'ayme.

La F^{ne} seroit fort mal recompence si ce n'estoit pour son villeny, car il n'y en a point d'argent en notre pais, que est une occasion que retarde Monsr. de Boyecise. Vous ne scauriez croire coment la France et sa court du present est vuide d'argent, et j'en suis de la mesme partye, quoy que je ne me plaigne a personne, mais fais bonne mine et mauvais jeu.

Je prie Dieu que les affaires de Monsieur le Comte puissent aller de mieux en mieux, quoy votre homme qui est par deca s'est vante de dire long temps y a que le Comte d'Essex avoit espluche sa plus grande fortune; le Comte d'Essex ne veult nullement cognoistre ses ennemys, mais il est plus que temps qu'il le face.

Touchant l'Espaigne, deus jours y a qu'un courrier arriva qui dict, que de present le vieuls Roy est pourry et desia du tout mis en oubly, et qu'a son despart l'Infante estoit fort mallade.

Le mariage de Madame se faira en Fontainebleau, et non dans Paris.

Nostre bon Roy fait une diette, et il n'y a personne prez de luy que sa mignone, l'on creint qu'a la fin il ne l'espouse lors le tout ira mal.

Endorsed: "Fr. advis."

1 *p.* (**64.** 91.)

Alexander Radcliff to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 23.—Understands the Queen has denied Sir Robert Drury and Sir Henry Danvers, who were the principal suitors for "those companies," and prays Cecil's voice for a nomination. Has also written to the Earl of Essex. Is departed to Gravesend on his way, and has left the bearer, his kinsman Radcliff, to overtake him with the news of Cecil's despatch.—*Undated.*

Holograph.

Endorsed: "Alex. Radclyffe, 23rd September, 1598."

1 *p.* (**64.** 45.)

Francis Bacon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 23.—I humbly pray you to understand how badly I have been used by the enclosed, being a copy of a letter of complaint thereof which I have written to the Lord Keeper. How sensitive you are of wrongs offered to your blood in my particular I have had not long since experience. But herein I think your Honour will be doubly sensitive, in tenderness also of the indignity to her Majesty's service; for as for me, Mr. Simson might have had me every day in London, and therefore to belay me when he knew I came from the Tower about her Majesty's special service was to my understanding very bold; and two days

before he brags he forebore me because I dined with Sheriff Moore; so as with Mr. Simson, examinations at the Tower are not so great a privilege *eundo et redeundo* as Sheriff Moore's dinner. But this complaint I make in duty, and to that end have also informed my Lord of Essex thereof, for otherwise his punishment will do me no good.—Colman Street, 23rd September.

Holograph.

Endorsed: "Mr. Francis Bacon, 1598. An execution served on him by one Simson."

(**64**. 49.)

The Enclosure:—

Francis Bacon to [the Lord Keeper].

I am to make humble complaint to your Lordship of some hard dealing offered me by one Symson, a goldsmith, a man noted much, as I have heard, for extremities and stoutness upon his purse, but yet I could scarcely have imagined he would have dealt either so dishonestly towards myself, or so contemptuously towards her Majesty's service: for this Lombard (pardon me, I most humbly pray your Lordship, if, being admonished by the street he dwells in, I give him that name) having me in bond for £300 principal, and I having the last term confessed the action, and by his full and direct consent respited the satisfaction till the beginning of this term to come, without ever giving me warning, either by letter or message, served an execution upon me, having trained me at such time as I came from the Tower, where Mr. Waad can witness we attended a service of no mean importance. Neither would he so much as vouchsafe to come and speak with me to take any order in it, though I sent for him divers times, and his house was fast by, handling it as upon a despite, being the man I never provoked with a cross word, no, nor with many delays; he would have urged it to have had me in prison, which he had done had not Sheriff Moore, to whom I sent, gently commended me to a handsome house in Colman Street, where I am. Now because he will not treat with me I am enforced humbly to desire your Lordship to send for him according to your place to bring him to some reason, and this forthwith, because I continue here to my further discredit and inconvenience, and the trouble of the gentleman with whom I am. I have an hundred pounds lying by me which he may have, and the rest upon some reasonable time and security, or if need be the whole, but with my more trouble. As for the contempt he hath offered, in regard her Majesty's service, to my understanding, carrieth a privilege "eundo et redeundo" in meaner causes, much more in matters of this nature, specially in persons known to be qualified with that place and employment which, though unworthy, I am vouchsafed,

I enforce nothing, thinking I have done my part when I have made it known, and so leave it to your Lordship's honourable consideration.

Endorsed by Cecil: "*Mr. Bacon.*"

1 *p.* (**64.** 48.)

MARGARET HOLMES to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1598, Sept. 23.—I am ready to continue the arrangement for your brother and his wife if it seems good to you.

Holograph. *Seal.*

¼ *p.* (**177.** 100.)

SIR WILLIAM CORNWALEYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 24.—Mr. Anthony Bacon, who lies at Essex House, has sent a gentleman to me to entreat he might be my tenant at Bishopsgate, saying that since he can never hope to live but like a bird in a cage, he would very fain have a fair cage. I could be content he had it so I might get some other place in the other end of the town for the dead time of winter; which makes me presume to make the question if I might be your tenant, if you mean to leave your lodging next my Lord your brother's, as I have heard.—Highgate, 24th September, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed: "Sir William Cornwallys."

1 *p.* (**64.** 46.)

VIN. SKYNNER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 24.—Has received direction from Mr. Chancellor to cause payment of the money due upon Mr. Nicholson's reckoning: for which he would substitute an order on his return out of Buckinghamshire. Particulars of Nicholson's account. "When by occasion of the employment of Sir William Bowes, with the Bishop of Durham and other commissioners, to treat about the Border causes, with other commissioners of Scotland, the last year passed, her Majesty found cause of his employment into Scotland, and did by special privy seal give him a further increase of 20/- per diem over the 20/- allowed to him as a commissioner, in respect he was to repair to her Majesty, and report his negotiation with the King; which increase is by that privy seal to be continued until he shall be discharged by her Majesty of that service, and the same discharge signified by the Lord Treasurer; I know not whether he hath received any such signification or no, whereby that warrant should still stand current: whereof I thought fit to inform your Honour, that the same might be cleared by some further privy seal, if so her Majesty's pleasure be that the same should determine."—Westminster, 24th September, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64.** 47.)

THOMAS MYDDELTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 24.—I understand that there be three Spaniards here bound for Spain, whereof one is, or seemeth to be, a very parlous fellow, and was sent over from the Groyn of purpose, as may be feared, for a spy. They all carry letters from hence for Spain, and truly the Spaniards that are prisoners here have great liberty, and are very bold, as this bringer, Mr. William Pytt, will inform your Honour more at large, for he hath heard some of their speeches. If it please you to send me a warrant for to apprehend them, I will take order to have them watched and stayed to be searched, or as it shall please you to appoint. I beseech you that I may have your letter for my brother's return into England.—24th September, 1598.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**64.** 50.)

ROBERT BROOKE and ANDREW TREW, aldermen of York, to the EARL OF ESSEX, Earl Marshal.

1598, Sept. 24.—They pray Essex, as Chancellor of Cambridge, for his letters to Dr. Andrews, the Master, and Fellows of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, on behalf of Samuel Brooke, a Master of Arts and student there, whom they strongly recommend.—24th September.

Signed. Endorsed: "1598."

1 *p.* (**64.** 52.)

FRENCH ADVERTISEMENTS.

1598, $\frac{\text{Sept. 24}}{\text{Oct. 4}}$.—Du grand village le 4me d'Octobre, 98. Pour nouvelles, vous entendrez que le Duc de Loraine et le Cardinal son fils sont retournes en Loraine et le mariage de Madame est conclu, mais ce que retarde le tout est un secret que peu de gents le scavent. C'est que le Marquis a conquis une fine marchandise, dont il n'en peult estre quite, et pour mieus le vous faire entendre, c'est la fine verrolle ou son proche parent; voila ce que secretement le retarde, et croyes qu'il n'y a creature dans Londres qui le scait, ny mesme bien peu dans Paris, mais nonobstant tout cela, cela se faira.

Monsr. de Boyessise part demain vers Calais, pour passer la mer, et la F^ne^, que ne fait qu'arriver tout acestheure icy, comme l'on m'a dict, ne partira de 12 ou 14 jours. Je regarderay de prez a ses meinees. Lon a opinion que le Baron de Lusant s'en ira en Espaigne Ambassadeur. Despuis le partement du Duc de Brabant, sont partis plus de 400 hommes de guerre hors du Pais Bas, tous espaignols, qu'ont quitte la guerre, passent par la France et retournent en Espaigne.

Endorsed by Essex's secretary: "Fr. advertisements Cox Combes."

½ *p.* (**64.** 81.)

Sir William Browne to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 25.—In acknowledgment of Cecil's letter of the 7th of September, thanking him for his "good approving" and for mentioning his name to the Queen.—Flushing, 25th September, 1598.

Endorsed: "Sir William Browne."

1 *p.* (**64.** 53.)

William Turnor to John Treadwaye.

1598, Sept. 25.—I cannot forget their base villainous dealing with me when I should have gone into Ireland with Sir Samuel Bagnall, who gave me a very good place under him, and your dealing so unhonestly with me in betraying me, inviting me to the King's Head Tavern to drink a pint of wine in pots, and from thence to get me to the "Boes" without Temple Bar, to eat "mareye bones," and then to betray me as Judas betrayed Christ. You showed yourself no gentleman, but a base clown. I think you never had any such directions from your father, for I think he is a very honest gentleman, and of good credit in his country, more than your brother "Watllter." As for the satin doublet and hose, and the rest of the odd things I took with me that were in my custody, and as for keeping the horse of twenty-five years of age, not worth above a mark, which was lent me by your mother, you cannot make it "yellenye" [? felony], do what you can. If you had come to me and demanded restitution for the horse, without comprehension of my blood: if you had let me alone, and not meddled with me, I might have had good preferment, and so have made you restitution. I gave your mother a book of "most veiellenye," which I stole away from your sister, where was divers more of dispensation from the Pope, and in railing of her Majesty in some respects: and I had thought to present it to the Lord Bishop of Canterbury, with divers more ceremonies from the Pope, which as I know hath been harboured at your father's house long: and now I will reveal it to the uttermost of my power. I am sure that her Majesty will grant me my pardon for all the service I have done for the State. Therefore I will go to see my things delivered to this bearer, Mr. Jasper, the Queen's post into France. My "chlock and raper" [? cloak and rapier] I left in the constable's hands.—Parsse [Paris] in France, 25 September.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1598. From Paris."

2 *pp.* (**64.** 54.)

James Hyll to Lord Buckhurst.

1598, Sept. 25.—My most courteous and friendly lord, whose prosperity and welfare I wish may long still endure, with great thanks for the kindness I found at your and your houourable lady's hands, which binds me to write, though not as I would willingly, for that I am now in camp environed amongst our enemies.

The 22 of August we landed in Finland, where the Finns met us the same day with 6,000 horse and 7,000 footmen. We held certain days' skirmish till Jacob Sheale, admiral, came to us with 3,000 horsemen and 9,000 footmen, for our army were divided in three parts, as their army were also divided in four parts, as to Oboo, Reavell, and Weborowe and Helsingfors, so that after we had brought two of our armies together we set on in earnest, and were forced to give the retreat till such time as I could come up with the footmen, who am, though unworthy, general over them, that our enemies gave the flight. The Duke's grace most valiantly charged them personally, that they gave the flight ten English miles before they saw once back, and there they made their battle in order, but before I could come with the footmen up to give charge, they retired, and the Duke charged them again, so fiercely upon the chase that he followed them 30 English miles or more, that first they lost 30 field ordnance, then after lost they all their baggagio, then all in general their footmen, which fled into the great woods and blocks, and *in summa*, all their horsemen were dispersed that night, that in their greatest troop they had not above 500 horsemen, for the D. grace gave charge at 6 of the clock in the morning till 12 in the night, and so followed them afterwards 100 and odd miles, till we came to a town called Helsingfors, where the captains and generals and commanders took shipping for Reavell, and we are now at this instant to embark our men to besiege Weborow, a strong town which doth border upon Rusland, and there are 500 horsemen newly there arrived, that the King hath sent out of Leefland and Curland. Obowe have we besieged by the admiral, both to land and water, with 10,000 footmen, and yet is Swethen manned, for fear of ill neighbours, with 6,000 horsemen and 1,500 footmen. We have taken here in Finland 10 great ships well set forth.

Now what belongeth to the embassage, his Highness had hoped of both better entertainment to his ambassadors, as also a better answer : yet somewhat the more contented of my persuasions that her Majesty would send her ambassadors with the first; but if there come none, so means his Excellency to seek other good friends, and I wish I had never been employed. I am sorry my own country will not afford me bread, that I might there end my days. I am offered great preferment in other places. My Lord, move her Majesty to call me home with her letters, for I find honour may be never so great, yet home is home. What is it for me to spend my youth in these parts, being loved of the Prince, I know no stranger better, none here preferred in the Court or field, and yet none more hated by cause I am beloved. I do determine to see the end of these wars, and then to take my lady and travel to the King of Denmark, under whom my wife is born : but if the Queen had but some little poor lease to bestow upon me, I would live the rest of my days in my native country. I am able to bring 1,000 brave soldiers to serve her Majesty if need required, so soon as the best pensioner her Majesty has in Germany. Here I am so disgraced of the courtiers, for that I

was denied to be ambassador to her Majesty, that since my coming I have been forced often to draw my sword and defend my reputation, for I know D.C. my Lord will suffer none to wrong me, for I know none can do it but with their false tongues, but his Excellency promises not to believe none.

The King is by a Parliament in winter and now in summer proclaimed to stand off from this kingdom and no more here to rule, but if he sends his son within one half year, and that he may be brought up in this religion, the whole country will crown him King, but that doth the King of Pouland never. All the commonalty and burgesses of Finland and Leffland doth come to the Duke, and every day they come of the horsemen and footmen, and his Highness gives them favour.

To Sir Walter Ralegh great thanks from the Duke for our entertainment, and that the D. will send 12 ships for Guyanya, and join with him in any other order. If Sir Walter will send his meaning unto me, I will inform his Excellency, and write him his Grace's answer. For victual, men and ships will the Duke provide at Newlyes in the West seas. The Emperor of Rusland lies with a great army of men ready to serve the Duke upon the borders if need requires, which indeed I wish we had fewer, for we poverish the country where we come, and the very name of D. Charles takes the stomachs of our enemies. The Governor of Obowe sent the D. word this day, when he can see his person there then will he yield up the castle, who is the chief of Finland.—From my tent at Sand Haven in Fyndland, 25 Sept.

Holograph.

Endorsed: "1598, Captain ['General' *written over*] Hill of Swethland, his advertisements of a fight with the King of Poleland."

3 *pp.* (**64.** 55.)

John Colvile to Edward Reynolds.

1598, Sept. 25.—Since my last I have escaped a great danger, for Coelo (the Bishop of Glasco) did write in to Brussels that I was to come there as espion for 41 (her Majesty), which caused me make a speedy retreat from Cambria, being advertised thereof, and siclike 86 (Earl Bothwell), albeit he caused me write to 60 (my Lord of Essex), that he would, being in Brussels, do all the service he could for 41 (her Ma), yet he has also delated me, alleging I am sworn to 69 (England), and pensioner of 60 (the E. of Essex). But that shall not avail them, for what I cannot do personally I shall do by attorney. I fear nothing but that one whom I use among them be put to a strait. If he escape, I care for no more. Of the two points advertised in my last, the one of Balladyne holds good, for he is to come instructed with all things to Coelo (the Bishop of Glasco), and it will be yet a month ere he can come. For, amongst many others of our countrymen which is arrived here, Sibbett, who did take the letters from Brittany to 43 (the K. of Scots), is returned to Coelo, assuring

of Balladyne's coming. But for this Sibbett, as you shall perceive by Mr. Hoodson's letter, I shall paint him so out that he shall ever hereafter be unwelcome to 43, and if he comes to 69 you have little cause to make him any good accueil.

The other point of going of Spaniards to 71 (Scotland), was in deliberation by suggestion of the Cardinal of Boniton, sent expressly from Coelo to 49 (the Cardinal) before 49 his departure. But it did take no effect. For 86 has taken all in hand if they will assist him, and he is much esteemed. But in three months, I am assured, he will discredit himself, albeit no other should seek to disgrace him. There is nothing here but everyone that has a mouthful of French, or Latin, setting out pamphlets of 43 his title, which has grieved one friend of yours so much that he has written (as is this same day reported unto me) a discourse of a sheet of paper, intitled, *Vindicies in titulum adulterinum Jacobi Sexti*, the copy whereof is promised me.

Your agent, because the merchant was not to be found, did send me of his own money a part of the sum mentioned in your letter, and is to send the rest this week.—This 25 of September, from St. Quintins, 1598. In one word, I see no other appearance here but the self same marinell for one, viz., Coelo, that brought 43 his mother to the port of naufrage, shall either perish or hazard him in the self same sort.

Holograph. Addressed to Amicus.

1½ *pp.* (**177.** 101.)

THOMAS EYTON to the EARL OF ESSEX, Master of the Horse.

1598, Sept. 25.—Sickness has prevented me from travelling, but I have sent my son with the books of survey of both the races, wherein your Lordship may see all the mares and colts remaining in both the places. So please your Honour to place Mr. Brett in my place according your letter to myself, I thereto assent from the bottom of my heart.—Tutbury, this 25 of Sept., 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

¾ *p.* (**177.** 102.)

RAPHE BOWES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 26.—He petitioned the Queen that in regard for his late father's services she would forgive him his father's debts to her, or would grant him a lease in reversion. The Queen referred the petition to Lord Burghley and the Earl Marshal. Since Lord Burghley is now dead, he prays Cecil in his place to join with the Earl Marshal in determining his cause.—Barnes, 26 Sept., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64.** 57.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 26.—If second thoughts are no better than first ones, it befits me to take my stand on the declaration made by you, but as I have no wish to trouble you I will only say about my journey to France that I have two reasons for going. First, that my brothers have quarrelled over this debt, in which the elder has a larger interest than the younger, and have asked me to arbitrate, which I cannot do so far off. In the next place, I am anxious once more to serve the Queen, and I think I can be more useful there than here. I know Gondy and Zametti, and others who manage the King's finances, so that you may believe I can do more than an ordinary person to pave the way for the repayment of the Queen. At any rate you will be able to judge, when once I am in Paris, and if I find all as I hope, the Queen can authorize me then and not before. So that I ask that my passport may be made out in the form that I had when I went to Holland four years ago.—Baburham, 26 September, 1598.

Italian. Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**177.** 103.)

Fulk Greville to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 27.—Finding my father neither well nor willing to depart with me doth make me stay a little longer than I thought to do. Your favour makes me presume to entreat this much of you, that if my absence should come in question, you would be pleased to [under]take the protection of him that leaves himself and all concerning him securely in your trust. I can add nothing to your reward, for I love and honour you already with my heart. —From Beachamp's Court, this 27 of September.

P.S.—I am loath to stir envy while I am away, and, therefore, think good to let your Honour know, that how fair soever this name be, and exceeding in that either Chelsea or Theobalds, yet to qualify it withal, I do assure you, Sir, it doth at the most no more than equal them in building and furniture, witness Sir Thomas Stanhope.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1598."

½ *p.* (**177.** 104.)

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Sept. 28.—Prays that Cecil's letters for the discharge of the hulks which his son brought into Portsmouth, may be revoked, and that the Admiralty commission of enquiry already appointed may be allowed to proceed. There is presumption that there will be found great store of money and riches hidden under the salt. Prays for authority to unload one of the hulks for a trial thereof.—28 Sept., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64.** 60.)

HENRY ROWLANDS, Bishop elect of Bangor, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 28.—Thanking him for his favour.—London, the xxviij[th] of September, 1598.
Signed.
½ *p.* (**177**. 105.)

SIR THOMAS LEIGHTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 29.—He gained this place on the 18th inst. Has not for the present any intelligence other than that in Spain the scarcity of corn is very great, and likewise at Bordeaux and Rochelle. Here in the island the store is reasonable, but he must ask licence to transport 100 quarters of wheat to renew the staple of victuals for this her Majesty's castle, which by Cecil's means he obtained. Trusts that upon the return of the British fleet from Spain he will be able to advertise Cecil of the state of matters in those parts.—Guernsey, 29 Sept., 1598.
Holograph.
1 *p.* (**64**. 62.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 29.—Encloses a packet which he has just received by the way of Rochelle.—Plymouth, 29 Sept., 1598.
Signed.
1 *p.* (**64**. 63.)

RICHARD CARMARDEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept. 29.—About ten days past I moved the Queen about Phillippes for the speedier payment of his debt to her Majesty, as my Lord, your late father, willed me to do. She wished his bill to be sent to you for you to move her to sign it. It is now ready, and I have willed his wife to attend you with it. My Lord Buckhurst and Mr. Chancellor are aware of the matter so far as it has gone.—Chislehurst, the 29 of Sept., 1598.
Holograph.
½ *p.* (**177**. 106.)

IMPOST OF WINES.

1598, Sept. 29.—[The Earl of Essex's] account of impost of wines, in Southampton and Dorset, from Michaelmas, 1595, to 29 Sept. 1598. Notes thereon by Edward Reynolds (Essex's secretary), and Sir Gelly Merrick (his receiver general).
6 *pp.* (**204**. 101.)

CAPTAIN JO. CHAMBERLAINE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Sept. 30.—Although the beginning of the enemy's late attempts yield no great matter worthy to advertise your Lordship,

and that I know these occurrences by our commander are made known unto you, yet that I may not omit the continuance of my dutiful affection to your Lordship's service, I rather choose to lose my labour than not perform that office belonging unto me.

It is not unknown unto your Honour the departing of the Cardinal and the command of the army by Don Francisco de Mendoza, Admiral D'Arragon, Count Frederick van Derberge being Marshal. Since their taking of Orso their army hath attempted nothing, but have endeavoured by the making of a bridge, and fortifying the place by two sconces they are in building, to make their passage assured. Their bridge is lately broken, 6000 of their army being on the other side, by the violence of the stream. How they will determine to repair that amiss, we cannot yet conjecture; but certainly supposed they will not undertake this year any great enterprise, for these reasons: first, that the bridge being broken they cannot easily amend it, the weather growing tempestuous and the stream violent, neither can their artillery be drawn with any conveniency if much rain once fall. They of Coloine have prohibited the passing of victuals to their army from their dominions, from whence the best part of his relief came. The benefit of the water being barred him, it follows that either his army must fall into great want, or be maintained at an extreme charge: and but that, to the general discontentment of the neutrals, he gives all liberty to his army of spoil, he were not able to maintain so great troops together, for even now 500 of his natural Spaniards, having mutinied, marched from their army, 3 troops of horse being sent after them to fetch them again, they have beaten, and are gone into Germany. Their army is by none counted less than 18,000 foot and 4,000 horse. Their besieging of Emden, Weesel, or Berke, have been doubted, but now resolved: their attempts end with the assurance of the passage against the next summer. In the meantime his Excellency's army lies in an island called Guelders Ward, some days' march from them, consisting of 6,000 foot and 1,600 horse, where though of itself, to my small judgment, we are not to be assaulted but with great disadvantage, yet the more to assure us we have erected at the least eight sconces, upon which we keep continual guards. We are ready, if the enemy march, to wait upon his army, but his Excellency is resolved not to fight in regard of his weakness; but to put in relief into every town distressed, or to annoy the enemy's convoys, he hath good hope.—From the camp at Guelders, last September, '98.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**64.** 64.)

GIOVANNI BASADONNA to the EARL MARSHAL OF ENGLAND [EARL OF ESSEX].

1598, Sept.—I rejoice from my heart that your Excellency is in the seat of judgment. You seem to me to be in your proper place, &c. Many and humble thanks for the letters of Peretius sent to me. He adds that Count Agamontius writes from

Bayonne that they had received recent letters from Madrid, which stated as a certainty that the King of Spain died on the 10th of August at the hour of 5 in the morning. He was fully conscious to the last, and particularly recommended the peace with France to his son, and commanded him to employ his, the dying King's, servants, and especially his councillors, with many other injunctions. There is no doubt about the King's death, because a man who left Madrid on the 8th of August told me that there was then no hope of his life: not only had he lost the power of motion and the sense feeling in his extremities, but when the physicians would have drawn blood, they could find none. God grant that from this death may follow comfort both to the kingdom and your Excellency.—*Undated.*

Latin. Holograph. Endorsed by Essex's secretary: "Sept. '98."
1 *p.* (**64.** 65.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHLEY and SIR ROBERT CECIL to SIR JOHN STANHOPE.

1598, Sept.—Like the children of that undivided spirit which never knew more ways than one, we do presume to present the figure of his heart, with whom love and duty (beyond wit to utter) do lie entombed. On the backside are engraven his own words, which contain his last lessons to us. By the golden sheaf above the heart may her Majesty please to judge that his heart wished her a harvest of felicities, to accompany her infinite virtues: whereof as we beseech her Majesty to conceive assurance by this oblation to which we were by him enjoined, so do we beseech her (for our sakes) to vouchsafe it a place in Beauty's harbour, where both our loves and duties are only anchored.—*Undated.*

Endorsed:—"1598, Sept. Copy of a letter from the Lord Burghley and my Master to Sir John Stanhope."
½ *p.* (**64.** 66.)

THOMAS CARTWRIGHT to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Sept.—Congratulates Essex on his appointment as Chancellor of the University of Cambridge. Reflections thereon. "Let the chronicles of our land be perused, and I think it will hardly be found that there hath been any subject, especially of those years your Lordship has yet come into, clothed with so much honour, and girded with so much authority as you are." Exhorts him to a Godly use of his position. Thanks him for his assistance of the poor hospital of Warwick in the last Parliament, and prays him to extend further favour to it, as it is in danger to be utterly spoiled. Gives account of his own connection with the hospital. In his absence he has deputed Mr. Lord, the governor thereof, to whom he prays Essex to give counsel and assistance if required.—Castle Cornet in Guernsey, Sept. '98.

Holograph.
2 *pp.* (**64.** 69.)

ANDRO HUNTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Sept.—For his continuance with the Scottish regiment, and doing good offices there and in Zeeland, he begs Cecil to write to M. Barnevelt, Advocate of Holland, recommending him, so that in case any should disturb his ministry of that regiment, Barnevelt would have regard thereof. Also begs for a letter to Mr. Gilpin to a similar purport.—*Undated.*

Holograph.

Endorsed: "Sept. 1598. Mr. Hunter to my Mr. Letters to be written by him to Monsieur Barnevelt and Mr. Gilpin to the effect within written. This is promised to be done."

1 *p.* (**64.** 70.)

JNO. JOLLES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, [Early in Sept.]—By letters received from Plymouth of the 25th of last month I have notice that the soldiers remaining there are not yet departed, and that the ships with the victuals lie there still, attending them. My servants signify to me that if they stay long there some part of their victuals will decay, especially the cheese. My suit is that I may have present order to direct them to certain places of discharge, without any longer attendance, if the companies shall not be ready before my letters come: and that you will give order to the victualler that he may see the cheese in those ships which were intended to Logh Loughfoyle to be first spent, being but only 140 weight.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed: Sept. 1598.

1 *p.* (**64.** 71.)

LORD COBHAM.

1598, Sept.—Rents and farms due to Henry Lord Cobham, from Westclive, Coolinge, Cobham Hall, Cobham College, &c. Kent.

20 *pp.* (**145.** 73.)

LORD H. HOWARD to the EARL OF ESSEX, Earl Marshal.

[1598, ? about Sept.]—According to your direction, my most dear and worthy lord, I have pressed my honourable friend [dowager Countess of Southampton] to enlarge her meaning touching the mystery you were desirous to understand; and found her no less favourably attentive to my motion than warily discreet in her answer. Upon acquainting her with your demand of me (not out of curiosity but love and honour), whether she were married, as many thought, or at the very point of marriage, as some gave out, she did assure me on her honour that the knot of marriage was yet to tie, although she would be stinted at no certain time, but ever reserve her own liberty to dispose of herself where and when it pleased her. She told me that you in your discourse with her had so wisely tempered your affection to her son with care of herself as she would ever value your advice

and love your virtue. I replied that out of the same kind regard of her honour and her good success, you required me to advise her not to give any scandal to the world by matching during her son's disgrace; for the greater pause and leisure she took in the last match, the greater hazard she should run in this by marrying unseasonably. I told her you thought the world would wonder what offence your [*sic.* her] son could make to purchase such a strange contempt at a mother's hand, and either make the ground thereof his matching in your blood, which you must take unkindly, or tax her own judgment, which you should be sorry for. I told her that you spake not this out of partiality to my lord her son in this particular (though you made his fortune yours, and wished to him every way as to yourself) but out of friendly care and tender sense of her reputation, which might receive hard measure upon accomplishment, because it raised some strange bruits only upon likelihood. She answered again that she found your doubt to stand upon such likely grounds as she would warily provide for her own honour howsoever she had heretofore been dealt withal. I proceeded further, giving her ladyship to understand that your Lordship, fearing also lest unkindness might hereafter grow between her husband and her son upon the marriage accomplished before order were discreetly taken by her wisdom to prevent the motives of debate, could wish that she would tie their loves together by such strong and certain ligaments of confidence and kind affection as no cause might arise hereafter of dissension, for so she might be free to take her choice at all times without the world's exception, her son's unkindness, or the wound of her posterity. My lady told me that her son could take no just exception to the party who had been more plain with her in his defence during this time of separation and unkindness than any man alive. To your lordship she would ever give all honourable satisfaction in this or any matter, so far as she might with regard of her own estate and liberty, that she could possibly devise, but hoped that her son would look for no account of her proceedings in the course of marriage that made her so great a stranger to his own; and therefore, as she would give no cause of unkindness by her fault, so she would not imagine that unkindness could arise without a just occasion. She said that children by the laws of God ought duty to their parents, not parents to those that sprang of them. Nature bound her to love, but nature and the law of God bound him both to love and reverence. I replied that your lordship spake according to the judgment of a man that felt the passions of men, fearing that if order were not taken by her providence in time, somewhat might fall out to her great grief, which would be tried out by other means than the ten commandments. The draught of a pen and the settling of all proportions might do that in time which hereafter could not be provided for so easily. In the end she said that Sir W. Harvy would speak with her son before the marriage (if she forbade it not), but whether that fell out or not, yet he should speak with you whom he honoured.

She would not only take hold of sundry words cast out by me about the rating of proportions and conditions of agreement, &c., but ever stood upon the quality of the person, her son's strange dealing to herself and her own liberty. She takes in so good part all that I can affirm, both of your wise foresight of future harms and of your care to cut off causes that may breed them for want of safe provision in due time, together with your noble dealing with herself, as I do constantly believe that either you or no subject in this land shall do good with her and bring matters to the pass that may satisfy. Your lordship hath so absolute a state in all my vows and services, and doth so fully comprehend all faculties and forces of my mind and body within the precinct of that love I owe to you alone more than to all the world *tanquam in genere generalissimo*, as I cannot show my own particular desire to do service to this honourable lord *in individuo*, as the case now stands, because your single word in giving me this charge to deal doth swallow all other obligations. But whensoever it shall please him to make proof of my service when it is not shadowed with your prerogative, both he and the world shall judge in what degree I honour him; and a great deal more, since to his own good parts he hath added your affinity.—In haste at xi.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**83.** 71.)

The Earl of Southampton to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Sept.—The chief cause of my coming to this town is to speak with your Lordship. If you will be therefore pleased to give me assignation of some time and place where I may attend you to find you alone, so that I may come unknown, I will not fail to perform your appointment.

I beseech you to let me know your will by this bearer, either by letter or word of mouth, and bind me so much unto you as not to take notice of my being here to any creature till I have seen you.

Holograph.

Endorsed: "Sep. '98, to the E. of Essex on his coming over."

½ *p.* (**177.** 108.)

He. Sanderson to Thomas Liddell, Mayor of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

1598, Oct. 1.—To avoid inconvenience, he sets down in writing what he willed his servant Raphe Downes to deliver to Liddell to-day. He has received the Council's letters addressed to the Mayor, Aldermen, and Burgesses of Newcastle, concerning the choosing of a mayor for the next year, which must be to-morrow. He will deliver it to-morrow at the Spittle, where they assemble for that purpose, and means there to deliver faithfully such

answer and speeches as he received from the Earl of Essex. If Liddell wishes to have the said letter delivered to him in any other sort before, he will obey his requirements.—1 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64.** 72.)

Dr. Julius Cæsar to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 1.—Has moved the Queen twice for the signing of the protection of Edward Parvis, which Cecil in the name of the Council recommended to him. She answered that she would speak with Cecil about it. Parvis stands in danger to be arrested upon many actions, if the protection be not had before the beginning of term.—Micham, 1 Oct. 1598.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**64.** 73.)

Henry Lok to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 1.—I did not on Thursday last recover the party, and despatch him accordingly without any suspect. I had returned to your Lordship on Friday but for my wife becoming suddenly and perilously ill. I pray you the letter to the Lord Willoughby may not be forgotten, referring the restitution of the remains of money in my hands till my repair to Court. In the meantime I pray you solicit her Majesty for my suits' proceeding, especially in the Duchy for such a portion as my past and present services may be thought worthy of.—From my poor cottage at Acton, this 1 of Oct., 1598.

Holograph. Addressed to Nonsuch.

1 *p.* (**177.** 110.)

Sir Robert Crosse to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 2.—Begs him to further his suit for the parsonage of Bluberye, diocese of Sarum. Cecil consented to move it if it were not belonging to a hospital : and referred to the report of Sir Walter Ralegh, who in his love first acquainted the writer with it, and is now at the Court.—Ewebridge, 2 Oct.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Sir Robert Crosse, '98."

1 *p.* (**64.** 74.)

Sir George Carey to the Earl Marshal [Essex].

1598, Oct. 2.—As he received his company from Essex, he prays him not to take it in any way offensive that he has left it without Essex's commandment, it being gone into Ireland. He thought it better to leave it than to be absent when Essex should please to employ him. Offers services.—Cockington, 2 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64.** 75.)

He. Sanderson to the Mayor, &c., of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

1598, Oct. 2.—Purposed to have come himself to deliver the Council's letters to them for the election of the mayor, and to make known such answer and speeches as the Earl of Essex delivered to him. Understands some of the adverse party give out hard speeches against him, as though his coming should tend to tumult: and as the mayor requires the letter to be brought to them at Penthouse, he sends it. Forbears to come himself unless he be commanded, in order to prevent such device of his coming as his adversaries maliciously imagined.—2 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64.** 76.)

Florence McCarthy to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 2.—About July last twelvemonth, as I was ready to give over my suit for want of means to follow it, having before sustained an infinite number of miseries, wants, and losses in ten or twelve years' imprisonment and suit, to the loss of all my living, it pleased the Council to persuade me to continue my suit until Michaelmas after, when I was promised an end, with £100 to maintain me till then. Being sent over for a new certificate (although I brought a survey and certificate from Sir Thomas Norrys) I posted into the North to the Lord Deputy's, when he died, and made 3 journeys to Sir Robert Gardner and the Council, who by reason of the wars could do nothing in my cause. My wife, and children who remained here, was constrained to become indebted to divers of her poor countrymen, whereof I have, with 200 marks, which by your means I received now at Greenwich, paid one Brandon and others, and gave all the rest to my mother-in-law, both to pay for her diet and lodging, and to bring her into the country. Whereby, having no means to live here, I cannot stay any longer except I should starve myself, my wife and family. Besides, the Council's warrant, which hitherto kept me from being imprisoned by my creditors, is now out, and my mother-in-law, with the said Earl's bastard, being gone over with a contented despatch, Nicolas Browne also, who possesses the rest of the said Earl's lands, being also gone over to occupy it, together with lands which he has in the Earl of Desmond's county of Kierry, called Crih Vrunagh, Balenvohir, and Balimpiers: and as Sir Thomas Norrys daily watches the East frontiers of Munster to keep the rebels from entering it, whereby none can go about any survey till next summer, nor then neither if the world grow not quieter, and the rebels of those parts mightily weakened, and Tireowen hindered from suppling them, neither is there any likelihood that Nicolas Browne and Donell McCarthy that carried over the Queen's letters will either be at any charges, or endanger their lives to Dubling, to hasten a survey, being in possession of the demesne lands of that country, 36 plough lands only excepted: as also that my stay here at 12 years' end will but starve myself and put her Majesty to a great

deal of charges to maintain here myself, my wife and family: besides, it will endanger the loss of that country and lands if in my absence at the time of this great rebellion my wife's followers and mine of that country who are out of all hope that we shall ever be restored; whereof all Munster will assure themselves when they see my mother-in-law and the Earl's bastard, by virtue of the Queen's letters, enjoying two good parcels of those lands, and Browne disposing of all the rest, whereat not only all the McCarthys will stomach, but also it may move that country people taking advantage of this great rebellion to accept one of the McCarthys for their lord, and take Tireowen's part, who is known to be most desirous thereof, and who will furnish any of the name that takes it upon him with men, money and munition, to the end that his rebels, which by his direction still endeavour to go into Munster, may be there received, which is the only thing they want: to which purpose he has allured unto him Teig McDonell McCarthy, a cousin germain to Cormuk McDermod, the Lord of Muskrie, and young Charles, all three being three brothers' children, besides that there are divers of good account of the name that will willingly accept it. Whereof, seeing you have already a survey and certificate under the hands of Sir Thomas and the Queen's attorney, which you shall find to be sufficient: and although her Majesty has no right to anything there (as well in respect that the Earl never surrendered anything, as you may perceive by all the records, as also that if he had surrendered his lands, it could be of no force now, by reason of his father's entailment), yet notwithstanding I am willing to submit all to her Majesty's pleasure, I beseech you to be a mean for my despatch now, whereby I may repair over to contain my people, and employ myself and them in her Majesty's service with the Earl of Ormond or Sir Thomas Norreys.—2 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64**. 77.)

E. Barrowe to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 2.—Refers to his consideration the case of the bearer, Edmond Wilteshiere, an inhabitant upon the sea coast near Lymington, Hants, and using the seas with his passage boat, who was the only man by whose secret intelligence given, the late Earl of Arundel attempting to pass over was upon the seas discovered, and was stayed and brought back again.—2 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64**. 78.)

Sir A. Sherley to "Signor Consolo Inglese, Aleppo."

[Before 1598, Oct. 3.]—For the journal successes of our journey since our departure from you, Mr. Pinsone's letter to Signor Simone shall serve also for me: but since that both the unsure delivery of my letter sent you by the mess[enger] which shall bring you

Tyone and Kidman is such that I do muchly doubt of it, both to supply that which I owe in duty and oath to her Majesty, I have sent you this messenger on purpose, by whom I must charge you with the safe, close and discreet keeping of those two fellows, not only for the horrible intention to deny Christ, but also for great treasons contrived against her Majesty's person, the articles of which, subscribed by six of the best witnesses here, I will send you by my brother, whose return shall be much hastened by this adventure. The full information I send you not, because they have in it touched one of the principal members of our State, to whom the divulging of it might do much prejudice: but a trifle of it I will tell you, as poisoning four of the best in England, urged unto it by the friar of St. George's, to whom they were confessed: neither was it a new enterprise to one of them, I mean Kidmanne, who hath confessed to one of my company, with whom he dealt to be a party with him, to have already been hired to do the like upon an oath, and had effected it. Sir, I am ashamed that any of mine should be tainted with so detestable crimes, but since I am charged with the knowledge of it, I am bound in my duty to God, my prince and the world to fortify myself with your strength for the returning of them unto the hands which have power to make satisfaction for such enormities: the doing of which shall also be your great grace, since your honest, true regard to her Majesty, particularly known to some, shall be made public to the whole world. Because, Sir, the Venetians did importune me for a postscript in their letter about the horses, you will by this take knowledge that I did it only to satisfy them, and to make them be delivered to Angelo his father, whose indeed they are.

(*P.S.*) Pray send this messenger back again with all expedition to Bagdatte, where I will pay him the rest of his hire, and since I hear that Raf Signor Elizeus his "jovine" hath much tobacco which he will not be known of, if it will please you to send me some by him you shall do me a great favour: to Balt. Elizeus, Mr. Conway, Little Hunfry, Mr. Abbott, Charles Roieffo, and all my friends you will commend me most kindly.—*Undated.*

Endorsed:—"Rec. from S[r] Antonie Sherley the 3 of October, 1598, Babelonn."

2 *pp.* (**64.** 79.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 3.—On the subject of a request of Mons. de Chaste, Governor of Dieppe, for a passport from the Lord Admiral for a ship of his to convey merchandise from Yarmouth to Italy.—Baburham, 3 October, 1598.

Holograph. Italian.

1 *p.* (**64.** 80.)

RICHARD CAPELIN to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1598, Oct. 3.—I do not wonder at your thinking me careless in performing your good offer. I have written to Mr. Greene and my sister several times on the subject, but have received no answer, which causes me to judge that my letters must have been intercepted. Nevertheless I pray you to set down the bond and condition in such manner as you shall have them from my aunt. The security shall be such as you shall have no cause to mislike.

As for my sister and her children, when I go to Hampton, as I purpose to do forthwith, I will place them either with Mr. Greene or with my brother Hopkins, and will yield them such allowance as shall suffice for their maintenance. The business shall be so carefully seen into as if Mr. Moxey, or any other, had the charge thereof. I pray you let the bond be as easy as you may, although you take the greater of myself apart. The parties being my friends, I should be loth to urge them further than should be to their good liking.—London, this 3 of October, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**177**. 111.)

SIR EDWARD CONWAY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Oct. 4.—Acknowledges Essex's letter, and the assurance of his favour. "Further it pleased you to satisfy me that Sir Francis Vere should have the government of this town, to whom in my affection I wish this, until he might have a more equal place to himself. And to me it is more happy that the argument of his worth and virtue should move it to him, than another should have had it for the want in me." Offers his services, and asks to be marked publicly "for one of yours."—Briell, October 4, '98.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64**. 82.)

FR. LADY BURGH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Oct. 4.—As to the cause between her and the Lords Justices and Earl of Ormond for the lease corn. Prays that she may enjoy her right without delay, or that the Queen would grant something in lieu of it, for it is impossible that she and her five poor infants can live with £400 by year. Opinions of Sir William Russell and Sir William Fitzwilliams on the cause.—St. James's Park, 4 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64**. 83.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Oct. 6.—On Thursday last I received by the packet a box from Mr. Parsevall directed to Mr. Vevyan, which the next day I sent unto him by a servant of my own. There are arrived at Elfordcombe, Falmouth, this place,

and Dartmouth, 5 ships of my Lord of Cumberland's fleet, which left his lordship in health about 18 days past, 60 leagues from the Isles of Asories, where he intended to stay the coming of the rest of his fleet,—which he left at St. John Deportareca to receive certain ginger and other goods for ransom of the town. The ships here arrived are all destitute of victuals, and some of them have spent their masts, which I have made bold by this packet to signify to the Countess of Cumberland, to the end her ladyship may take order with the Commissioners therein.

It is generally reported my lord hath made a saving voyage but no great profit. I doubt not but your Honour shall be more particularly informed thereof by such as are already passed for London.—Plymouth, 6 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64**. 84.)

Sir Edward Hoby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 6.—Of his dealings with his old aunt, about her house. She will hearken to it, for he finds her wholly addicted to Guidyhal, which once more she has taken into her hands, ruinous. She means to confer with her son, whom she meant to leave it unto. Suggests that Cecil should deal with the son, his expectation being after a mother, and his necessities great.—Somerset House, Friday.

Holograph.

Endorsed: "6 October, '98, Sir Edward Hobby."

1 *p.* (**64**. 86.)

The Countess Dowager of Southampton to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. 6.—Your letter shows truly yourself, ever noble and ready to perform best offices to all, if to your kinswoman with more care is agreeable with the rest and honours yourself as most becomes. A few days, I perceive, will bring your Lordship to the town, when it will please you to look into the Savoy, then shall I willingly hear your Lordship, and will not doubt to give you such satisfaction as in your judgment you will allow, assuring your Lordship in the mean your kinswoman shall find your favour in me, and more should if she were not his that never was kind to me, but in this matter, and manner, unnatural, undutiful, God grant not unfaithful; to your Lordship's heart I leave it, that is a parent, but I hope shall never find that I have felt for ever and ever.—Savoy, 6 Oct.

Holograph. Endorsed: "'98, Countesse Sowtht. Sen."

1 *p.* (**64**. 87.)

Fr. Lady Burgh to Mr. Windebank.

1598, Oct. 6.—Apparently refers to the cause between her and the Lords Justices and the Earl of Ormond [*see letter of* Oct. 4,

above]. Sends by the bearer a draft letter for Windebank to correct and make stronger if there is cause, those with whom she has to deal being very subtle and self willed, and to present to Mr. Secretary, who is to get the Queen's signature.—From my lodgings in St. James's Park, 6 Oct., 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**64.** 88.)

Sir Henry Docwra to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. 6.—I would have waited for particulars of the loss of Bercke, but that I should have missed this messenger and might not have found another. Credible report is brought to Count Maurice that, the enemy's artillery being planted, the first shot they made lighted upon the storehouse of powder, which it set on fire and blew up, whereby a large and very assailable breach was made, and, with the blast, the governor, one other captain, and divers soldiers and burghers slain. So that the rest came to composition and have yielded it up, upon what conditions is not yet known. Their greatest force will doubtless be employed to recovering that which they lost last summer, or else to set foot into Friesland, either by seizing of the towns yet in the States' hands, or else by working themselves into Embden, the Counts of which, both the father and the son, I hear they have yet in their company. They have already taken divers neutral towns, viz. Duislaken, Barich and Mears, in which they have placed strong garrisons, besides Orsey and the fort which they have built on the other side of the river. In many gentlemen's houses which they have taken, they have put all the soldiers to the sword. They murdered the Count van der Brouch after they had slain his garrison and taken his house and promised safety both of life and goods. All the other neutral towns are stricken with exceeding terror, and some will hardly make any resistance if summoned.—From the Camp, the 6 of October, '98.

Holograph. Seal.

2 *pp.* (**177.** 112.)

The Mayor and Aldermen of Hull to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 6.—"Their answer to my Lord Willoughby's complaint." Concerns a Scotchman, Alexander Fairbarn, who was arrested there, and against whom complaint was made that he had stolen a horse.—Kingston-upon Hull, 6 Oct., 1598.

Signed by Edward Cook, mayor, and others. Much damaged.

2 *pp.* (**213.** 22.)

John Danyell to Lord Bourke, Baron of Castle Yconnyll.

1598, Oct. 6.—The extreme dealing of the officers of this house in committing me to the common gaol among the beggars urges me to trouble you, where if I remain but one sevennight you shall

never see me again. I pray you, for avoiding my danger, in case you have it not of your own, to borrow £3 or £4 and send it, as my only confidence is in you, which, although you owe me £4 2*s.* 0*d.*, I will repay as soon as my friend comes home, who is looked for daily.—6 Oct., 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Nov. 8."

1 *p.* (**65.** 61.)

Capt. Augustine Heath to Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Governor of Plymouth Fort.

[1598,] Oct. 6.—Having so fit convenience I would not omit the writing although my news doth not import so much. We are entered into the broken state of Ireland, which stands most desperate and full of rebellion. The government is confused and covered with imperfections, every statesman opposing himself against the other, so as, God saith, such a kingdom cannot stand. In few words, every man doth what he will and never one that which he ought; but right true it is spoken, the upholding of few is the overthrow of many, and no greater enemy to great men than too much prosperity, for that it takes from them ofttimes all rule of themselves and makes them full of liberty and gives them boldness to do evil, not regarding that the envious mind doth more harm to himself many times than he wisheth hurt unto his enemy.

Our entertainment hath been as cold as if they were sorry for our coming; their words harsh, their looks sour, their directions grievous, the rest answerable to these impugnments. The reason were too much for so weak a man as myself to dispute of: yet if I should [give] my opinion, I trust I shall not be condemned of you although not believed of many. Sir Samuel Bagnall having the absolute command of these two thousand men, a thing unaccustomed to the country and very unsavoury to the Council of Ireland liking, our commander being a man not desirous to impart with any of his authority, but thinks to govern himself according to the directions of 'lafeylle,' without seeking anything at their hands, which the states of Ireland cannot endure. This makes them to look sour on us and gives no countenance to our men, placeth us in the worst garrisons, and tumbles our troops up and down, hoping thereby in time to break us and alter our purpose; which I think they may soon bring to pass. If this be not so, I am contented to be counted a liar upon condition that it prove no worse. All other our proceeding this bearer Capt. Job can certify you to the full.—Tredough [Drogheda] in Ireland, the 6th of October.

Holograph. Two seals.

1 *p.* (**83.** 13.)

Sir Gelly Meyrick to Edward Reynolds.

1598, Oct. 7.—Begs Reynolds to move my lord [Essex] for a letter to Sir John Hungerford, on behalf of Mr. Whittington, to

perform his father's grant of a lease of certain land in Oxfordshire. Details the circumstances of the case.—Essex House, 7 Oct. 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64.** 89.)

THOMAS HEWAR and ALEX BALAM to the COUNCIL.

1598, Oct. 7.—According to your letters requiring us to repair to the Castle of Wisbech, where the prisoners and Jesuits are kept, there to apprehend one Bagshawe a prisoner, and to send him to your Honours in the company of this bearer, Mr. Mariott, and some other trusty person: we have made choice of one Nicholas Sanforde, and have apprehended the said prisoner and delivered him unto these bearers, with all such writings, sealed up, as we found in his study, chamber, chests and about him.

(P.S.) Mr. Mariott informs us that after the apprehension of Bagshawe, and his study and chests searched for letters, and these letters found, the said Bagshawe offered to bestow upon him liberally for to get three letters out of our hands.—Wisbitch, 7 Oct. 1598. *Signed.*

Endorsed:—"Bailiffs of Wisbitch."

1 *p.* (**64.** 90.)

W. WAAD to the EARL OF ESSEX and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Oct. 7.—Squyer has set down a large discourse of the Jesuitical persuasions, in my poor opinion very well set down for so bad a matter. We can proceed no further until we have warrant to authorise us; then we will not fail of our best endeavours.—More Lane, 7 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64.** 94.)

The Enclosure:—

Details the methods used by the Jesuits to pervert Englishmen of whom they get possession, and to induce them to adventure their lives to cut short tyrants. Recounts his intercourse with Walpoole. The arguments used by the latter to persuade him to an attempt upon her Majesty. He was urged to familiarise himself with those about the Court, so that in time he might come to help set on the Queen's saddle, and thus find time very conveniently to do what he would. Walpoole also told him it was a very meritorious act to stab or kill the Earl of Essex, but the deed against the Queen was all in all, which he charged him to perform before all things. He was told also to let Mr. Dr. Bagshawe see his intent, and be assured of his resolution, and his wants would be supplied.

And first, whereas he charged me to keep at Court to perform that action before all other, at my coming to Mr. Secretary

I besought him to go to sea to be revenged. When I came there, at Fyall, I went not ashore. At St. Michaels I desired to go ashore, but never stirred forth of the town, and when the Portingalls came in, I never offered to speak with any of them. If I had meant to give intelligence, there was time, for it was given out that my lord meant to march to the town, and was confidently expected of men and others that knew no more than I did, but it is well known I moved not, but stayed in Sir Anthony Sherley's lodging, keeping company with Captain Davice and Captain Greenwaye. This messenger the surgeon knows who did dress my hand that was then hurt. Having given relation to Mr. Secretary and my Lord before of the Spaniards' preparation of invasion in writing, I never offered to speak with my Lord till he was coming homewards, at which time his lordship knows how earnestly I besought him to be careful of her Majesty and himself. When I came to Plymouth, I went to a friend's house 4 miles off, and before I came into town again my Lord was gone to Court, and I followed home to my house, and after I came home I never spake with my Lord but once, nor never came in place where he was till now at Essex House. And where he commanded me to repair to Wisbech, it is well known I never came there. As for the church and sermons, I brake it the first day I came to the Court, and as soon as I came from sea I received the communion. And where he advised me to converse with the grooms and others of the stable, they are my witnesses that I never came amongst them. Whereas he earnestly charged me not to practise against the Catholic priests and Jesuits, Mr. Wootton is my witness how earnest I was with him to get my Lord word to warrant my course in finding out the Jesuits' intelligence, which they certainly receive from hence; and he willed me to go to my Lord himself with a note of something I had gathered. I refrained, requesting him to give me a form of writing to my Lord which might briefly show my meaning, which he drew, and by reason of my Lord going from the Court is yet undelivered. As in this it is evident that I neither believed the Jesuits' doctrine, nor intended to perform anything that I promised, but the contrary in everything, so I beseech your Worship, for your better satisfaction, let my life and conversation be inquired of from my youth. Only fear of that which is now fallen upon me was the cause of my concealment, for which I crave pardon, vowing to manifest my regard to her Highness and the State, for which I have so often adventured my life by land and sea upon my own charges voluntarily.

Undated.

Endorsed: "1598, 7 Oct. Discourse of Squiers of the Jesuits' dealing with the English beyond seas."

3 *pp.* (**64**. 92.)

William Waad to the Earl of Essex and Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 7.—I have had some conference with Ithell, that was long time prisoner at Wisbech, who tells me that Bagshaw is lodged in an upper chamber, where there is secret conveyances by a false or double wall, especially on the right hand of the chamber as you come in, where between the wall and the tiles he has a secret place in which he bestows his letters and books that are seditious, which he disperses abroad. He further tells me of a priest there called Blewet, who is of counsel with Bagshaw in all his doings, in whose chamber are like private conveyances. Thereupon I thought it not amiss to offer to your Honours a letter to those justices to whom you wrote before for the sending up of Bagshaw, to instruct them to find out those secret places, and such books and writings as there are kept hidden, if it shall stand with your liking to give that direction unto them, whereby the lewd nest of that viper may the better be discovered; and if your Honours so thought good, Blewet may also be sent up either now or hereafter.—More Lane, 7 October, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64**. 95.)

W. Jenison to the Earl of Essex and the rest of the Privy Council.

1598, Oct. 7.—These four years by past, He. Sanderson, searcher of the Port of Newcastle, with Robert Dudley, Edward Lewen and others, complainants against me in the suit of that town depending before your honours, hath sundry times exhibited unjust informations against me before the Council in the North Parts. Their complaints thence rejected, they have lately caused me and my wife to be convented before her Majesty's High Commissioners for Causes Ecclesiastical within the diocese of Durham, although the same charges had one month before been examined into at Newcastle by the Commissioners appointed by your honours. I am given to understand that my lord Bishop of Durham, upon some private examination, hath signified somewhat to your honours against me. I crave a sight of the same matters to acquit myself of any criminal imputations, howsoever the Bishop of Durham, being provoked by some temporal occasions, had proceeded extraordinarily against me, to bring me to question, danger and overthrow. I do appeal to God and to your honours, and to all clergymen my neighbours, for the conformity and forwardness of myself and family in the Godly religion now established. It shall the rather appear by the certificate of the rest of the said Ecclesiastical Commissioners for the said diocese of Durham, if your honours please to require the same.—7 October, 1598.

Signed.

¾ *p.* (**117**. 117.)

KAT. MALBY to her husband, MR. MALBY.

1598, Oct. 8.—Is delivered of a daughter, and begs him to go to see her.—Woster, 8 Oct. 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64.** 96.)

THOMAS [JONES,] Bishop of MEATH, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Oct. 8.—I hope I may receive from your Honour the like measure of patronage and protection that my lord your father gave me. I am known to few of the honourable Table but yourself. I shall always endeavour to advance her Majesty's service to the utmost of my skill, and I thank you for the favour which you have already shewn me.—From Arbrachan, this 8 of October, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**177.** 116.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Oct. 9.—As I was going forth of my house this morning towards Westminster Hall, a gent. came to me from Mr. Fowles (the King of Scots' messenger) with this message, that Mr. Fowles desired to know what time he might come to speak with me, or to take leave of me, I did not well understand whether he said, but I think to speak with me. For private business I have nothing to do with him; for public affairs I mean not to deal with him but as her Majesty shall direct me. I did therefore put off his coming, and am bold to acquaint you with the message, praying you to direct me, either by letting me know her Majesty's pleasure, or your own good advice.—Yorke House, 9 Oct., 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord Keeper."

1 *p.* (**64.** 97.)

OWYN TOTTYE, mayor, and others, to the EARL of NOTTINGHAM and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Oct. 9.—By virtue of their commission of Sept. 29, they were authorised to search any one ship of the 4 Lubeckers brought in by Sir Thomas Sherley which he should nominate. They have performed the same, not forbearing to rip up the very ceiling of the ship: nevertheless they have not found any treasure or Spanish goods, but merely salt and cork. They have therefore discharged the said Lubeckers, and suffered them to pass on their pretended voyage.—Portsmouth, 9 Oct., 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**64.** 98.)

HA. VYVYAN to RICHARD PERCIVAL.

1598, Oct. 9.—Has received his of Sept. 18, with the two writs concerning Nichols' ward. Has conferred in the matter with the

feodary of Bodmin, in order to satisfy Mr. Secretary's expectation. Opposition of Nichols and his friends. Gives details of the proceedings he has taken in the matter.—Trelowarren, 9 Oct. '98.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64**. 99.)

ELIZABETH, LADY EGERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Oct. 9.—On Sunday last she was a suitor to the Queen to make an end of the suit she has vouchsafed to grant her for her son. Prays Cecil to remember her Majesty, hoping to receive a final end, for her debts so overwhelm her that her life is most wearisome.—York, 9 Oct.

Holograph. Endorsed: "Lady Egerton, '98."

½ *p.* (**64**. 100.)

W. KINGESMILL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Oct. 10.—On behalf of his brother, Fardinandoe Kingesmill, who served the Queen with Sir John Norries in France and Ireland. Begs for a letter to the Lords Justices of Ireland, to add 50 men more to his foot company of 100 there.—Malsanger, 10 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64**. 104.)

THE MAYOR, ALDERMEN and SHERIFF of NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Oct. 10.—Thank God for raising up your Lordship to be a succour unto us. The sundry accusations against ourselves we hope time by your Honour's means will deliver us of. They that be tendered against Mr. Jenison, we can say nothing of, as ignorant what they are. Only if it be, as here it is bruited, that they proceed from one Grace Dixon, assured we are, being rightly weighed, they cannot be of any great credit, she being for her state poor, for her life infamous, and one that is in our persuasion suborned by his enemies. This compared with his own and his wife's orderly demeanour in due carriage of themselves to God and her Majesty, maketh us to think there can be no likelihood of truth in any of those things that are objected against him.—Newcastle, this 10th of Oct., 1598.

Signed, George Farnabie, William Selby, William Riddell, Thomas Lyddell, George Selby, F. Finderson, William Warmouth.

Seal.

¾ *p.* (**177**. 117.)

Sir John Fortescue to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 11.—Thanks him for the offer of his house at Chelsey, but cannot so presently provide money, as Cecil desires, otherwise than by the sale of Hendon, which is not to be done upon a sudden without great loss. Must therefore leave to think thereof.—At the Wardrobe, 11 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64**. 105.)

Th. Smith to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 12.—Enclosing letters, unspecified, with copies.—Westminster, 12 Oct.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1598."

½ *p.* (**64**. 106.)

Francis Ruisshee to Edward Reynolds.

1598, Oct. 12.—For your kind lines and good remembrance I am much beholding unto you. Though I shall not be able to requite your good favours, I hope to show myself a poor, honest, thankful man.

My lord's long absence from Court caused me great sorrow, for his own discontent and that of his faithful followers, besides the hindrance of many honest men thereby. Now I am glad of his return and reconciliation.

Here is better news. Of late, some of Munster have gone into rebellion. Some four hundred. It is no wonder, for more will after, and them we call suspects are rebels in their hearts. All are villains and all combine together. My lord General is drawn with some forces that way, but I fear there will be little done.

I entreat your good word in occasion to my good lord. If he do not help me, farewell soldiering, if I can keep my head on my shoulder 2 or 3 months longer.

I have some five weeks past received a shot in my leg, and have been in the hands of tormentors. No remedy but patience. The bone a little touched and the sinews shrewdly rent. Visited with the flux and other crosses as this country is full, for here is nothing but Papistry. But time and patience, I hope, will give conquest of all.—Dublin, this 12: Octo: '98.

P.S. Gentle Sir, at your idle leisure grace me with a line or two. For the increase and advancing of my company I hope well of my Lo. of Ormond, as an old, cold, careless lord; but my assured trust is from Lo. Essex and the remembrance now in these supplies come with Sir Bingham. Or else I may happen be taught an Irishe's demise, which is never without fraud.

Holograph. Endorsed: "Fr. Rushe."

1½ *pp.* (**177**. 118.)

HENRY IV., King of France, to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Oct. $\frac{12}{22}$.—Avails himself of La Fontaine's return to assure Essex of his continued good will.—Monceaux, 22 October.
Holograph. Endorsed:—'98.
French. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**147.** 138.)

W. COURTENEY, J. BAMPFYLDE, and HIERONIMUS CHERITON, vicar of Pinhoe, Justices of Peace of Devon, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Oct. 13.—The Council on Sept. 7 directed letters to Giles Kirkham of Pynn, Devon, for £15 towards a light horse for service in Ireland, their intention being only to charge such as be recusants. Kirkham, known to live conformable to the laws in that respect, entreats certificate of his conformity, hoping to be discharged of this heavy burden. They therefore certify that he usually frequents the church at the time of divine service, and dutifully behaves himself, and is otherwise of very slender ability.—13 Oct., 1598.
Signed.
1 *p.* (**64.** 107.)

M. DE LA CHASTE, Governor of Dieppe.

1598, Oct. 13.—Memorandum that a pass is required for the "Greyhound" of Dieppe, belonging to the Commander de la Chaste, Governor of Dieppe, now bound to Yarmouth and thence to Ligorn. It is desired to have a general pass serving for the return also, and for all parts of Europe, Asia and Africa, and all the ports of this realm.
Endorsed:—"13 Oct., 1598."
1 *p.* (**64.** 108.)

GEORGE GILPIN to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Oct. 13.—I have refrained from writing till I should hear of your return to Court. Her Majesty's ratification of the last concluded treaty is expected with devotion, although a number of the best affected would have been glad for the treaty to have been deferred for a time, till it had been seen what would have followed upon the marriage of the Archduke with the Infanta and the transportation of these Low Countries unto her, adding thereunto that the death of the K. of Spain would bring some alteration. It is now certain that the peace with France was made of mere need to avoid ruining the frontier provinces, and the Archduke's intent was to employ all his forces against these men. He is hindering the passages of the river and troubling the frontiering Provinces, and besides, to impeach the trade by sea, he labours still to draw unto him the kingdoms and towns that lie and command eastward, which, assisted by the Emperor's authority, he hath in part won. Thus do these men find themselves alone, and moreover tempted by the practices of the enemies' provinces in offering a peace to allure the people and to give occasion to such as affect a change of government and religion to play their

parts, who do not lose any opportunity that may serve their turn. They that bear sway in the assemblies continue resolute to maintain the wars, and the rest, it seems, will not give over, although they contribute coldly enough, leaving the chief burden on those of Holland. It might be well to encourage these last with letters and otherwise. The enemy's forces are 20,000 foot and 3,000 horse, and all that the States can keep in field not 7,000 foot and 1,800 horse. Even then are the garrisons but reasonably provided, and in this time of the enemy's assailing of them, they cannot redress the disorders of the captains which keep such weak companies, seeking rather to prey on their companies than to use the way to honour. The Council of State have delivered a proposition to the General States for the grant of contributions of the year to come. The Provinces are to meet and resolve thereon in November, that the money may be granted before the end of this year, and the wonted delays of collection eschewed. His Excellency is to write to the Princes of Germany to stir them to join in driving out the Spaniards, who use neutrals as if they were enemies. This bearer, having been at the camp, can enlarge what passed till his parting thence. Since which the Admirante hath removed his camp, passed over the Rhine most of his forces and 17 pieces of battery, possessed Roeroort and another small town or two, and makes show as if he would come to Buckholt, a Westphalia town lying on the way to Brefort, and so to the Twenth, whither he will bend. But others say he will take more of the Clive towns lying on the river, there to winter, and, upon the least fit time, to enter our frontiers, bring all the country under contribution, and, if it be a great frost this winter, to make invasions in Holland, Utrecht, Friesland and other places, which he can easily do, being of that power and these men no stronger. After passing the Rhine, the Admirante sent to Wesel to require the loan of 200,000 crowns and bread for his camp for a month.—From the Hague, this 13 of Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**177**. 119.)

Giovanni Basadonna to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. 14.—Enclosing a petition to the Queen, in the matter of Octavio Negro, the prisoner.—London, 14 Oct., 1598.

Latin. Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64**. 112.)

The Enclosure:—

Giovanni Basadonna to the Queen.

[*1598, Oct. 14.*]—*It pleased your Majesty formerly to order Sir John Puckering, Keeper of the Privy Seal, the Earl of Essex, and others, to reply to the demand of the Venetian Republic for the surrender of Octavio Negro. These gentlemen laid down certain conditions, to which some months ago the Republic gave a complete answer. But now,*

on my pressing the same Commissioners for despatch, the Keeper of the Privy Seal thinks that he must have a new commission, because the old one was given in the name of Sir John Puckering. And I would humbly request that the same may accordingly be issued to him.

Holograph. Italian.

1 *p.* (**64**. 111.)

EDWARD STANHOPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Oct. 14.—In respect it pleased you to employ me to the Archbishop of York for the procuring of an advowson of the first prebend of York that should fall worth the having, which was then granted, for Mr. George Brooke, I have ever since been the more careful how that grant might tend most to his good, and in summer was twelvemonth, the Bishop offering a better course, I acquainted you therewith, and this last spring, you directing me to confer with Mr. Brooke therein, I did so, who liked of it, and caused an advowson to be drawn, but, by what negligence I know not, omitted the sending it to me the last term. And now, a present opportunity being offered of a living likely to fall, which will either be very well worth the having for himself, or yield him a reasonable commodity, in regard of my duty to you, I thought it my part speedily to advertise him thereof, lest some other desirous of the place might estimate the worth thereof, thereby persuading him either to refuse it, or to pass his interest under the value. The further particulars I refer to your perusal of the enclosed.—Edlington, 14 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64**. 109.)

CAPTAIN FRANCIS STAFFORDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Oct. 14.—Mr. Ware having finished his occasions, and intending to repair to the Court, I advertise you that I attend nothing but the opportunity of the wind, which I will not let slip. The musters and their several numbers, with the note of their arms and apparel, each shire being described by itself, will be presented to you by Mr. Ware, who has very diligently employed his service.—Chester, 14 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

Endorsed:—"Captain Francis Stafforde by Mr. Ware."

1 *p.* (**64**. 110.)

DON EMANUEL to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1598], Oct. $\frac{14}{24}$.—Introducing the bearer, le S$_{r}$. Alcoforado, who, being compelled for certain reasons to quit these Provinces and find some shelter and service, has chosen to approach his Excellency in the hope of being employed by him. Has no difficulty in making petition to Essex on behalf of this gentleman, who has ever acquitted himself with fidelity and duty

knowing that his Excellency is ever willing to shew favour to any, and especially to those who followed the fortunes of the late King, his, the Don's, father.—De Delfet, le 24 d'Octobre.

Signed, D. Manoel.

Endorsed:—"Don Emanuell, 29 Oct., '98, at Delft."

French. Seal. 1 *p.* (**45.** 104.)

French Advices.

1598, Oct. $\frac{14}{24}$.—Le 24 d'Octobre, '98. Monsr. notre bon Roy a este plus malade qu'on n'a estime, et ne se porte pas encores bien; on m'a dict que c'est une carnosite qui luy vient a croistre au dedans la verge, qui est incurable, et qu'on a mande un tres expert medecin de Venise. Dieu de sa grace le veuille preserver.

Touchant l'Espaigne, le Roy a recognu tout le Conseil de son feu pere, et on est en dispute contre la sortye de L'Infante hors d'Espaigne, le Pape et les Cardinauls creignent, que quand elle sera en Flandres, le Duc de Brabant et elle ne facent la paix tant avec sa Majeste qu'avec Messrs. les Estats.

Touchant de la F[ontai]ne, il y a 4 jours qu'il est alle vers le Roy, et on en fait plus de compte de luy que du Duc de Bouillon, ou d'un prince, tellement qu'il obtiendra tout ce qu'il demandera, et l'on s'en veult servir de luy astheure plus que jamais. Et je scay pour certain que le Chancellier auroit dict qu'il leur failloit bien conserver un tel homme, tellement qu' estant aupres de vous, il faira pire que jamais, et ne laissera de sa vie son petit maistre daultant qu'il tient la bourse.

Votre agent, je scay fort bien, tient le party du Secretaire et non de Monsieur le Comte. Pour vous en dire la verite, il est un peu trop villain, scachant bien que le Comte est bien autre homme que n'est le petit; mais d'aultant que luy tient la bource, il tiendra son party. Et croyey que cest agent est totallement l'ame du Secret[aire], et a dict en bonne compaigne engloise, que le Comte d'Essex n' estoit jamais sans questions en la Court, et ne sera jamais autrement.

Comme j'estois apres a fermer ma lettre, la F[ontai]ne est survenu de la Court et me voulut faire disner avec luy, mays ayant promis a Pierre Browne auparavant, je le disois que je lirois voir demain. Vous le verrez bientost en Londres, et bientost apres son partement, je vous manderay la resolution.

Endorsed: "Fr: advis."

1 *p.* (**65.** 14.)

The Queen's Stud.

1598, Oct. 15.—Indenture witnessing the receipt by the Earl of Essex, Master of the Horse, from Thomas Alsopp, gentleman, and yeoman of her Highness's stud and race of Castlehey and Hanbury, co. Stafford, of six horse colts of the age of three years and the vauntage, being of the breed and increase of Castlehey and Hanbury aforesaid.—15 October, 40 Eliz.

1 *p.* (**56.** 23.)

Similar Indenture made to Thomas Baskervyle, Esquire, Groom of the Queen's stud and race of Cole Park and West Park in Wiltshire, witnessing the receipt for the Queen's use at Greenwich stable of three horse colts of the age of three years and the vauntage, of the breed of Cole and West Park.—*Signed*, Thomas Baskervyle. *Seal.*

1 *p.* (**58**. 8.)

Sir John Popham, Lord Chief Justice, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 15.—Begs to be excused from attendance at Court this day, on account of illness.—Serjeants Inn, 15 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**64**. 113.)

Dom Joan de Castro to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. $\frac{15}{25}$.—On the 19th of last May, I ventured to send to you by a certain Englishman named Blacar, a letter in certain matters concerning England and Portugal. I have had no reply, doubtless through your Excellency's absence from Court, and because negotiations were going on. But now that the Queen will make no peace with the Spaniards, I write again to ask you to give me a hearing. No Portuguese of all those dispersed through these regions can treat of such matters more usefully, more faithfully, or, under favour be it spoken, more prudently than myself. There is no one of nobler origin, or with kinsmen and connexions in Portugal more highly placed.

Few indeed among us now are found faithful. All are either open favourers of the Spanish king, or they do corruptly pretend to faithfulness, being really his most secret spies in this realm, in England and in Holland. Surely then I am worth giving one hearing to: I am ready to remain a prisoner, in pledge for my words. I only lack your permission to visit you in England, and the means to remove thither from Paris.—Parisiis, vigesima quinta die Octobris, anno 1598.

Holograph. Latin.

1 *p.* (**177**. 129.)

The Earl of Southampton to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. 16.—I am sorry your lordship hath by my means received blame, but I hope, seeing it was not in my power to avoid it, you will be pleased to pardon that which is past, and believe that hereafter I will ever be more ready to serve you than any way for my sake to procure your lordship the hazard of a second displeasure. For myself, I assure your lordship the thought of her Majesty's indignation conceived against me is much more grievous than the fear of what soever punishment can be laid upon me, which since she is unwilling to defer, I am resolved (as soon as I can with conveniency leave this country) to present myself to endure whatsoever she shall be pleased to inflict, hoping that

when I have once abid penance sufficient for the offence committed, I shall be restored to her former good opinion, and have liberty to take what course shall be fittest for me, which is the only suit I intend to make, and that granted, I shall account myself enough favoured. If the winds hinder me not, I will land in some such part of England as I will not fail to give your lordship first notice of my arrival, and so be ready before my coming to London to receive what directions you shall send me.—Rouen, 16 Oct.

Holograph.

Endorsed by Essex's secretary :—"E. of Sowthampton, 6 Oct. '98."

1 *p.* (**64**. 85.)

Sir Calisthenes Brooke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 16.—Pardon me that I have stayed here longer than you gave me leave; it is casualty and not will that has and will detain me here, by a shot I received in my body when we went towards the Blackwater, which has cut so many sinews that go to my thigh and leg as I am not yet for pain and the shortness able to ride or go. Besides, my hurt is kept open for splinters that are coming out of one of my ribs. In regard of which I desire your favour that my company be not taken from me in my absence, which I greatly doubt, in regard they are in the States' pay, unless you stand for me. So soon as conveniently I may I will leave this unfortunate land, and go to my company.—Dublin, 16 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 1.)

Captain Henry Docwra to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 16.—After the taking in of Berck, it was thought by the course the enemy held with the neutral towns, that he would have fortified himself with strong garrisons about the Rhine for the winter, and so to be in readiness for some further attempt upon these quarters the next spring, and that for that intent he would not stick to invade all such towns as were situate commodiously for his purpose, which jealousy is yet little removed, although to give them the less cause of fear, he have quitted divers of them wherein he held garrison, as also the fort he had built over against Orsey, and only exacting sums of money and provision of corn and victual for his army, leaves them in quiet, and so is now passed the "Lyp" with his full power, but uncertain what course he will take, whether for any of the towns of Fryzland, or else of them upon the Yssell. We doubt him most at Doesborough, and therefore I think we shall presently remove our camp thither to secure it, the situation thereof being such as we may well lodge by it in safety; but if he hold on toward Fryzland, I do not think we shall follow him any thing near, for by all credible informations of his strength, he may

well divide his army into two camps and yet remain master of the field with either. The Comte of the Lyp, with them of Cleveland, holds consultation with the States about joining together, and to that effect their ambassadors are newly arrived at our camp, but what their courages or strength will give them leave to attempt is doubtful.—From the Camp, 16 Oct. '98.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**65.** 2).

JOHN WHITE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Oct. 16.—The wardship of the heir of one Poudril of Derbyshire, granted to him by Cecil's father, he understands is now granted by the Queen to Pearce of the Wardrobe. Prays Cecil to assist him in making a reasonable composition with Pearce.—16 Oct. 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65.** 3.)

THOMAS WRIGHT to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Oct. 17.—This twelvemonth have I lived in two most close and unwholesome prisons, spoiled of all my books and writings, not only Catholic but also Protestant, debarred of all company and humane conversation, but as yet I never knew for what cause, being never examined; only the Dean of Westminster at my committing insinuated unto me that the cause was the revolt of Mr. Alablaster in religion. The which is but a pretended colour, because they can never prove that he was converted by me. But let us put case he were, they have no law or reason to use me so rigorously therefore. First, because the Archbishop of Canterbury gave me leave to dispute with all the learned men that came to Westminster to confer with me. Next, the Dean continually urged me to dispute, and, if I refused, he expostulated the matter with me and called me *meticulosum*. Finally, Mr. Toplife and D. Monfort said to my face that Mr. Alablaster disdained to be converted by me. The which testimony is a sufficient argument to prove my innocency and the great injury offered to your Honour, under whose protection I lived, and to myself who was constrained to suffer it. I am made the object of revenge and the football of suspicions in matters concerning religion. Let me live as uprightly as I can, it will not be possible for me in England to continue in any liberty or enlargement, wherefore I would request licence to pass over the seas. If I stay, I am assured to be thrust up shortly in some hole where I never shall see the world any more. My health is impaired through my former restraint, and as much more will end my days. I hope therefore to receive from your honourable mind such an answer as you offered me concerning my departure before your last voyage.—From Bridewell, 17 8^{bris} 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**177.** 114.)

Thomas Wright to Anthony Bacon.

1598, Oct. 17.—Although I know not whether your affection be eclipsed towards me this long time of my most rigorous restraint, or that it continueth in the same degree and manner it did before, yet because I find myself the same, and my good will towards you like corn covered with snow, the which then roots the deeper when the cold is the vehementer, therefore with the same affection and liberty I presume to write unto you as I did before. And first, I give you most "affectuall" thanks in moving Mr. Wade for some little enlargement for me. Next, I thought good to acquaint you with what has passed in these 12 months of my imprisonment. Twice in this time I wrote to my lord of Essex, but my letters were never delivered: the first were concealed (as I suspect) by craft, the other by negligence of the bearer. All this time I never knew for what cause I was committed, never called to trial, never examined: only the Dean, at my committing, insinuated unto me that the cause was Mr. Alab[laster's] revolt in religion. But certainly this was but only a pretence and a colour to remove me from the Dean's and to shut me up: wherewith my lord has good occasion to be offended (under whose protection I lived), and I was extremely injured. Because the Archbishop of Canterbury gave me leave to dispute with those learned men which resorted to the Dean's to confer with me. Besides, the Dean himself urged me to conference, and specially with Mr. Alabla[ster], so far that if I seemed unwilling (being so directed by your worship) he would expostulate with me and call me *meticulosum*. Moreover Toplif and D. Monfort said to my face that Mr. Alab[laster] disdained to be converted by me, the which testimony well declareth what injury I have suffered, to have been so severely punished with so long an imprisonment for his conversion. I have written a letter to my lord acquainting his Honour in part with this extraordinary dealing. I hope you will prepare him to favour my suit, which is wholly to abandon England, for I have so many enemies that it will be impossible for me to live in quietness, but, either upon suspicion or malice, I shall daily be subject to calumnies and restraint. Wherefore I beseech you to help me to obtain now by suit that licence of departure which my lord once offered unto me of his own accord.

I had finished a book of the passions of the mind wherein I have declared the nature, number, causes, effects and proprieties of all passions and affections, how they may be discovered, what prudence and policy may be used in them. This book I delivered to the Bishop of London, who had received by the peruser thereof this censure, that there was nothing in it either against this state or present religion, yet the Bishop did never deliver me my book, and now for that it is dedicated to your Worship with a preface unto you, I would request you to procure my copy from the Bishop, who I know will not deny it. Thus with my most affectuall commendations unto your Worship, expecting

some honourable answer from my lord of Essex, with whom I would gladly speak, I leave you to the protection of Christ Jesus. —Bridwell, 17 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**65.** 4.)

W. Waad to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. 17.—We were all of us at the Tower this afternoon and urging Stanley upon the two letters which he brought, the one under the name of Nicholas Fitzherbert, the other of Walpole. Finding them to be counterfeit, he in the end desired us he might therein make known the truth unto your lordship, and earnestly requested us to forbear to urge him farther, vowing he would reveal the truth to you. Which the rest of the Commissioners willed me to signify unto you.

After, privately, he confessed to me that he devised them himself and caused a Spaniard to write them forth.

The likeness of the knots hath undone this knot, which I doubt not will also in the end find out both the ends of this intricate practice by him undertaken and by them plotted.—From Moor Lane, the 17th of October, 1598.

Holograph. *Seal.*

1 *p.* (**177.** 120.)

The Mayor of Boulogne to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. $\frac{17}{27}$.—Depuis mes dernieres escrites j'ay receu nouvelles qui ont confirme ladviz que je vous ay donne des resolutions de notre Espaignol; il fait proffession auverte de la religion de laquelle jay tousjours creu quil estoit. Il a de beaux appointemens, lon luy a baille maison comme sil estoit aultre qun moyne, et deux peres Jesuistes, Salinas et Mansidor, avec ung aultre conseiller Espaignol, dont lon ne ma sceu dire le nom, sont souvent au conseil avecq luy pour traitter de ce quil peult en voz quartiers. Vous tiendrez, sil vous plaist, pour asseure que sy vous ne donnez ordre de pourveoir a la seurite de voz portz, avecq laide des partiaulx qui sont en vostre pays, quilz trammeront quelque chose par la voye que je vous ay dit plus asseuree de Boullogne ou de Calais et par le moyen des personnes que je vous ay nommees. Vostre sagesse et prevoiance en toutes choses asseurra cest affaire que nest de peu dimportans, cela vous doibt estre asseure, qui je me suis cent foys esmerveille, comme il avoit peu aprendre tant de secrets de vostre estat dangleterre comm il en scavoit estant estranger et suspect. Il sembloit en ses discours avoir este a votre conseil non comme personne privee mais pour y presider. Je croy quil recevoit des instructions de ceulx quil cognoissoit de son opinion. Je tiendray tousjours mes amys en haleine affin davoir loeuil ouvert aux actions de cest homme, pour men donner adviz a toutes les occasions, mais il fault craindre le temps, et quilz ne facent sans que lon puisse rien scavoir, lon

ne luy baille ces grandz entretenements pour rien. Sy j'apprends quelque chose de luy de nouveau, vous pouvez crore, monseigneur, que je ne perddray temps que je ne vous en advertisse, pour le desir que jay de vous tesmoigner l'honneur que jay voue a voz vertuz.—27 Oct., 1598.

Endorsed:—" The Maior of Bullen."

1 *p.* (**65.** 20.)

William Jackson to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. 18.—Details proceedings connected with the election of the Mayor of Newcastle, and the detention by Henry Sanderson of Essex's letters upon the matter. Encloses letters from Sanderson.—18 Oct. 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed:—" C. Jackeson."

1 *p.* (**65.** 5.)

Sir Arthur Throckmorton to the Privy Council.

1598. Oct. 18.—In answer to theirs of the 5th, about the punishment of the late mutineers at Tocester. He received the said persons from the Mayor of Chester on the 16th, and he and Sir George Farmer punished them by the shame of standing upon the pillory, with papers over their heads declaring the nature and naughtiness of their faults, upon St. Luke's day last, which was the fair day. Seeing their penitence, they have returned them to the Mayor of Chester, to be delivered to the chief commander of the companies there, to be employed as before in the Queen's service. He has also, according to the Council's command, given out warrants for a diligent watch to be set and search to be made for the apprehension of all runaways, and such as shall go about to escape from their conductor. —Paulerspury Lodge, 18 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65.** 6.)

Sir Thomas Leighton to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. 19.—I heartily rejoice to understand of your return to the Court, and reconciliation to her Majesty. I have no other intelligence other than that in Spain and Portugal there is generally a very great want of corn: so as if the ships of France, Britain and other parts be kept from carrying of corn into those parts this year, the Spaniard is like to sustain great famine. Shortly we expect the return of the St. Mallos fleet which is in Spain, and then I shall be able to write some particulars of the state of matters there.—Guernsey, 19 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65.** 7.)

Sir Thomas Leighton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 20.—Explains delay in writing, through contrary winds. Great scarcity of corn in Spain and Portugal, &c. (*as in preceding letter*).—Guernsey, 20 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65.** 8.)

66 (Colvill) to Amen (Reynolds).

1598, Oct. 20.—After I have in all humility thanked 60 (my lord) for his last comfort, I desire to know if all mine be come to your hands, chiefly that wherein was the "recueill" of the amity betwixt 70 (France) and 71 (Scotland).

Now escaping a great danger at Cambrey (whereof I have written and of other matters at length to Mr. Hoodsone) I am come here to 76 (Calais) for two causes, (leaving behind me at Paris such "guette" as will see what Celo (Bishop of Glasgow) doth), the first cause being to know what "Dalyip" (Spanye) has done here, by one with him called "qzccpe" (Forret), (who has continued honest ever since I did first acquaint him with "sveit" (Mr. Secretary), and who I do think or now be recommended by some others to 60 (my lord)). This person giving you for sign this word, Amen, please you address him, but very secretly, to 60 (my lord), unto whom I hope he will declare all the secret that the party carried with him either to Paris or Brussels. In conference with him let him be demanded, first, what was done in Paris : next, why they "gaid" to Brussels: thirdly, what words 43 (the K. of Scots) did send to 60 (my lord) and what meaning 43 (the K. of Scots) had therein : last, how and by whom 43 (the K. of Scots) minds to work this monstrous greatness that he aspires unto : and 60 (my lord) using him according to his natural prudence and courtesy, he shall find good stuff in the man, and in one "bord" he shall not only be able to show what is done at this time by the party aforesaid and others, but as things shall proceed hereafter in 71 (Scotland), he shall be able to inform specially what "hodie" (the D. of Lennox) shall do when he shall be imployed, whom he has promised to me to "dress" to 60 (my lord) his effect. Let him therefore, I pray you, be "imbrasit," for of his estate there is none of 71 (Scotland) that either can or will be more apt for your service, and above all let his name only be to 60 (my lord) self, or else he will be undone.

The other cause of my hithercoming is to discover a great matter touching 74 (the Low Countries) (I mean of your friends in England), which is promised to me within 8 days, and if I find it such as is worthy of 60 (my lord), I will bring it over myself. Some other matters I have written to Mr. Hoodsone which he will impart; but this of "qzccp "(Forret), I pray you again, let be only to 60 (my lord) and such as he thinks fit.

By these advertisements, and many more from credible places, may be seen the intentions of 43 (the King of Scots) *principiis obstandum*, and the same necessity that did urge to prevent

the lurking treason of his mother will urge the like necessity to defeat his public machinations, and whenever that time shall be there found convenient, 66 (I) shall, God willing, show a mean to give him other matter to think upon, *amicus Plato amicusque Socrates, magis amica veritas.*

Thus after humble kissing of 60 (my lord's) hands, I beseech the Lord preserve 4 (her Majesty) and all their faithful friends.—From 76 (Calais), the 20 Oct., 1598.

Your own to serve you, 66.

Endorsed :—"Mr. Colvill."

2 *pp.* (**65**. 9.)

The explanations of the ciphers, given above in parentheses, are in the handwriting of Essex's secretary.

Richard [Vaughan,] Bishop of Chester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 20.—Reporting the conversion according to statute, on the 20th October, 1598, of the bearer, Edward Langtree, of Langtree, esquire, to the Church of England. His example is likely to be useful.—This xxth of October, 1598.

Signed. Seal.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**177**. 21.)

James Digges to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. $\frac{20}{30}$.—Since my former advertisements sent by Mr. John Brooke, and general propositions of some new serviceable inventions military, by the ordinary post, nothing of importance hath occurred till now. His Excellency hath been lodged upon the embouchement of three notable streams at the isle of Seventrye in Gelderland ward, the enemy near Rheneberke, on both sides the river of Rhene, where they have remained near 40 days on the frontiers of the land of Cleve, without more performed than usual incursions of the soldiery, notwithstanding some towns and forts assailed, surprised and yielded to the enemy's devotion, almost within the report of cannon, as partly appeareth by my rude memories scribbled in haste, and more largely by my other advertisements sent unto Mr. Smith, clerk of the Council. (Since writing hereof, his Excellency hath most honourably broken the ice and given the enemy the first blow, to the great encouragement of his own forces, and damping the enemy's army, only the night before the date hereof. I will write at more length to Mr. Smith, for at present the reports differ.)

Upon the Archduke Albert's secret departure from Brussels to consummate the concluded marriage with the Infanta Aisnée of Spain, the death of the King hath been publicly reported in the enemy's own camp, but no certainty yet known thereof; nor is the truth like to be known before his Altesse's return, which is promised before the end of May next. He has left Don Francisco de Mendosa, the Admirante of Aragon, his kinsman

of the blood royal, governor of the disjoined provinces and his lieutenant general of the assembled army; Count Frederick, that gave up the house of Linge, his vicegerent or colonel of Infantry, with order that the forces of infantry and cavalry—convenient garrison for the towns excepted—should speedily pass the Meuse, Waal and Rhine, and march to the frontiers of Gelderland, Friesland, and the parts over Isel. Performed now 2 months since immediately after the 20 of August, encamping *ut supra*; strong of infantry 24,000, of cavalry 4,000. The forts and towns ensuing have rendered within these 30 days (Ursawe excepted), by condition or force. Ursawe, a neuter town, Alpin, a castle and fort appertaining to the Countess of Meures, the sconce and town of Rhineberke, the town and castle of Meures. Wezell, Burike, Zantum, Rays, Embrike, Flusden, other towns, fortresses and holds are threatened if they render not upon conditions proposed. Six thousand horse and foot have passed the Rhene and Lipp to terrify them, and lately set down before Wezell. It is reported that Wezell, Burik, and Zantum have yielded to pay the enemies' camp great sums of money, and to furnish them with corn, victuals, and other necessaries for the army, and that Burik hath received two companies of foot and one troop of horse into the town. But the rumour is divers, and there is yet no certainty thereof. The further particularities of the premises, and of the King's donation of the 17 provinces and the Duchy of Burgundy with the Infanta in frank marriage, shall be related by Mr. Smith.

The enemy expecteth the freezing up of the Yssel and other rivers to pass into the Vellue, Bettowe, and other parts over Isell, to threaten our camp, Skinke his sconce, the Toulehouse, Numigen and the sconces there. His Excellency daily expects the enemy's passage over the Lipp, and I see not how his Excellency is to make head against the forces of the enemy when the rivers and dikes are frozen to the bottom (as usually happens once a year), without new levies from these parts, greater aid out of England, or assistance, which is not likely to be forthcoming, from the Duchy of Cleves. The report of the Duke's death, which has been prevalent these 15 days, is now given out for a policy used by the States of Cleve, who have acted without his knowledge in submitting to the enemy, being for the most part believed to be pensioners unto the King of Spain. The report of his Altesse's return to Brussels is thought to have been bruited abroad to stay the Spaniards from mutinying for want of pay. Before his departure, he pacified three dangerous mutinies in Flanders, Brabant and Artois, and now the soldiers at the Castle of Antwerp and at Leyre, as also some bands of Spaniards and Italians at the camp, have followed the example upon hope of like contentment.

The States of Cleveland, since the Duke's sudden death, have importuned the States to receive them into perpetual league of amity, offering his Excellency 4,000 foot and 2,000 horse. But as they are for the most part Papists, holding for a maxim,

Quod fides non est servanda cum hereticis, the States distrust them, and nothing is concluded yet.

Upon the assembly of the Low Countries' army at the Toule-house and about Skinke his sconce, the enemy practised by some treacherous Papists in Breda and St. Gertrudenberg to have those towns delivered into his hands. The treason was discovered, and the traitors being drawn on in policy to open acts, were apprehended, conveyed to the Hague and executed about a month since.

When the enemy crossed the Lipp, intending to besiege Rays and Anhault, his Excellency caused the shipping which was at Skink his sconce to fall down to the island. The Scots regiment was ready to guard Dewsbrough ward; part of the Frieses, if need were, were to go to the frontiers of Friesland ; the English, Hollanders, Zealanders and some ships of war were to expect the enemy at the island, Skinke his sconce, and the Toulehouse.

Divers spies have been taken in our camp. Amongst those sent to the enemy's camp, the bearer, a gentleman of good name in Ireland, hath brought intelligence of no small importance. He should be examined with an Irish interpreter, being unable to utter his mind in other language than his own. He has served a year among the Irish and English fugitives and can open their intentions to stir up tumults in Ireland. Many notable traitors are returning from the enemy's camp through France, Denmark, Scotland, the Orcades and Scottish Irish to Tyrone's army. Some he could reclaim, others he could draw on by special stratagem till they were taken prisoners or have their throats cut. After his examination, he might be sent back again with such entertainment out of the cheques of the weakest bands of Flushing and Brill, as he may be able to travel into the neuter towns; and should be empowered, under her Majesty's hand or yours, to offer life and employment according to their deserts to such as he shall reclaim.

His Excellency hath heard that the Emperor's army is in Hungary 30,000 strong, expecting the Turks' forces for the reprise of Rahab surprised by the Christians this last winter. There is no certain intelligence of any preparation by the Turk against Austria or any part of Germany this year.—From the camp at the Isle of Seventry in Gelderland ward, this 30th of October, 1598, *Stilo novo*.

P.S.—English gold coins are now more plentiful here, even in the enemy's camp, than they were under the government of the Earl of Leicester, when her Highness sent over above 120,000 pounds yearly, besides the sums transported by noblemen and other private persons. If this unlawful transport continues, all the treasure of England will be drawn forth by greedy merchants, finding more gain thereby than they can make by honest traffic.

Holograph.

3 *pp.* (**177.** 138.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. 21.—Hither is this day arrived one John Parkinges of Stonehouse, that was one of those lately taken by the Spaniard, who in Fahey was pilot. He delivered me this enclosed to be sent to your Lordship. He reports that at the Groyn there are 14 of the King's ships, and in the town and country thereabouts 4,000 soldiers. There are now built 30 sail of ships, the which are all ready, and ten of them appointed to go in this fleet, which, they say, is to go into England with 13,000 soldiers. That at Bayoun and at Veyuna doth lie the greatest number of ships that are appointed for this purpose. At St. Anderes there lieth 6 galleys ready always, but they are for the guard of the coast.

The young king hath appointed to be crowned in Lisbon. More he cannot report, save that when he was first taken he was examined by Don Diego what fleet they was making ready in England; what ships the Queen had in Plymouth; what soldiers there was; what strength the place was of, and many other questions unto like effect.

A pinnace of mine that helped to carry the soldiers into Ireland, is returned, by the which I received this letter enclosed also. But to hear how miserably all things doth stand there, ought to grieve the heart of any honest man. Amongst others these other things are particularly noted: the Council divided amongst themselves and distracted; the soldiers and captains miserably poor and extremely discouraged; the lords and commonalty of the country all either gone unto the enemy or upon terms of going.

Holograph. Seal.

Endorsed:—"Dated at Plimouth the 21 of October."

1 *p.* (**177.** 122.)

John Thorowgood to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 21.—Offers terms of lease for Cecil's woods at Hoddesdonbury (Herts).—London, 21 Oct., 1598.

1 *p.* (**204.** 104.)

Dr. Henry Cotton, Bishop elect of Salisbury, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 22.—"As touching Sir Walter Rawghly, whose case your letters do commend to me, as his most friendly carriage in this cause, by not pressing me by any indirect means, but leaving me free to myself, deserves no ungrateful requital again, so I have upon so short conference as I had with him, satisfied the honourable gentleman, I trust, to his content, which I hope he has certified to you already." Craves Cecil's favour in the despatch of the rest of his business. Rawghly promised him to solicit Cecil to be a mean to the Queen that he might keep his benefice of Meanstoake in Hampshire *in commendam* for a time,

the bishopric being bare and devoid of all provision of grain which he craves Cecil to effect for him.—22 Oct.

Signed. Endorsed: "'98, Dr. Cotton."

1 *p.* (**65**. 11.)

Sir Henry Lee to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. 22.—My mind hath long striven with age, but no remedy. Yield I must. The weakness I find in my feet calleth for rest, the weakness of my estate for removal of charges; but, hoary and halt as I am, my spirits are warmed by the report of the care you took for her Majesty's safety. The true mind I have ever seen in Sir John Fortescue maketh me wish the common report true for his advancement. A man more devoted to her Majesty she shall never find, nor any that will deal more conscionably with her subjects, and of such a one there is most need.—From Quaryngton, the 22 of October.

Holograph. Endorsed: 1598.

1½ *pp.* (**177**. 123.)

T. Lord Buckhurst to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. 23.—According to your desire I send you herein-closed the writing exhibited to her Majesty touching the sea coals at Newcastle. Whereupon the party that delivered the same did offer to her Majesty £1,500 yearly, by advising her Majesty to set a tax of 3s. 4d. or 5s. upon a chaldron. Your lordship, if it please you, may give them of Newcastle the same writing, and they to answer the same if they can object any good matter why her Majesty should not raise so much or more, if more conveniently may be raised, her Majesty having so great charges as your lordship knows she has.—23 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 12.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. 23.—My last I sent by Captain Prin, and having since understood that the ship wherein he went was, by reason of a leak, cast away between Flushing and Sluys, I thought it convenient to send herewith the duplicate. [*See* 13 Oct.]

The town of Wesell hath since agreed with the Admirante, furnishing him with 150,000 gildrens and 1,000 measures of corn, and besides to make him a bridge over the river of the Lippe. Xanten paid him 18,000 crowns, Moeurs and Alpen proportionally to their power, and others accordingly, ere he would quit them. Some the soldiers spoiled. He passed the Lippe and sent Count Frederick van den Bergh, with 5 regiments of foot and certain horse, towards Buckholt, where they also got some money and free passage. The Admirante himself with the rest of his troops kept along the Rhine side unto Bislick, making show as if he meant to attempt somewhat upon his Excelleny's camp, or to go

to Dewtacum or Deesborgh, but he goes so leisurely that it is thought he has designs on Linghen. His Excellency continueth at one place and fortifieth it daily. If the enemy divide himself or go to any town on the Ysell, the meaning is to annoy him as much as possible. To continue long before any place it will trouble him much to be provided of necessaries.

Even at this instant news are come that the Count Frederick was returned with all the forces he had with him, being joined with the Admirante. They have forced those of Rhees to agree with them, and to receive 2 companies of foot and so many of horse, meaning to make it a retreat and storehouse for their army. Thus doth the enemy come nearer and nearer, leaving no strength behind him which may serve his turn. This keeps his Excellency's camp in continual alarms. The Count van der Lippe, as general of the nether circle, or "Creyts" as they term it, hath sent to the Admirante about the disorderous courses held by him and his, and that he would presently remedy it and remove from the countries subject to the Empire. He answered that he was commanded to follow the rebels of the king, but would take order for no harm to be done to neutrals. With this the said Count's deputies came to his Excellency complaining and requiring the like. To which was said that the enemy was cause of all, who sought to possess all and root out religion. The enemy had taken and kept divers towns in the Empire, murdered noblemen, and spoiled the people, with many other insolencies. The States, for the defence of themselves, could not do less than seek to annoy their enemies, yet with due regard to their friends. The States are busied to see what will come from the Provinces about the contributions. Sir Francis Vere is very much wished for to assist his Excellency. The people here repose a very great trust in Sir Francis.—From the Hague this 23 of Oct., 1598.

Signed.

3 *pp.* (**177.** 125.)

Sir Edward Norreys to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. 24.—We do not hear of any enemy about us, neither do the Provinces on this side think ever to be troubled again with any war. Only they make great provision of money to hold the army on the coasts of Holland. They assure themselves to be able next year to make two great camps, and therewith bring Holland to as miserable an estate as ever it was when first they asked her Majesty's help. In truth, considering the state of things, I think the last refuge will be to you to request you to take the cause in hand (I hope with better success) as they did to my Lord of Leicester, and I could wish that you did already begin to advise of it, for it must come to some such end, or else they will be lost and her Majesty greatly dishonoured. Neither do I think that we can at home be so charmed as to imagine that the enemy can be withstood with the ordinary means that Holland

and Zealand can yield. This I write rather to grieve that I am not blind with the multitude, than that I think you do not sufficiently see into it.

I humbly recommend to your lordship the clothes due to this garrison, who suffer affliction enough to be cast out of her Majesty's pay without losing that which is due. I would also put you in mind of your promise touching my aged father when any councillors shall be named. Please you also to think of the suit in my last letter, whereof I have written to Mr. Smith to put your lordship in mind.—From Ostend, this 24 of Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

3 *pp.* (**177**. 126.)

RICHARD RATHBURNE, Mayor, and twenty-two others, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Oct. 25.—They acknowledge the benefits their poor decayed city received from Lord Burghley. Thank Cecil for his furtherance of their late suit, prosecuted by Mr. Lloyde, for renewing the licence to transport from over seas hence calveskins. —Chester, 25 Oct., 1598.

Signed. Endorsed :—" Mayor and aldermen of Chester."

1 *p.* (**65**. 15.)

HENRY [ROBINSON], Bishop of Carlisle, to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Oct. 25.—I have received very honourable and friendly speeches of my Lord of Buckhurst. He saw the statute for the choice of the Provost of Queen's College, wherein the fellows are bound, after receiving the sacrament, to swear that they shall choose one of their society whom they shall in their own consciences think to be most fit for that room. He hath willed me to send him that branch of the statute subscribed with my hand, and hath promised to entreat her Majesty, when I shall resign, to commend unto the choice of the company a person eligible by the Statute. Afterwards I went to my lord of Canterbury, whom I found very honourably affected for the furthering of any person whom your lordship shall commend to my place, upon some speech which your lordship had with him at his last being, as I think, at the Court. I am persuaded that both by the laws of the Realm and the statutes of the College I may keep my place as long as I live. Notwithstanding, whensoever by your lordship's favour the company may be at liberty to make choice of him whom in conscience they think most fit for the place, I will, upon the first notice thereof from your lordship, willingly resign. Until that time, I trust through your honourable favour I shall be permitted that which justice and law do allow.—October the 25, 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**177**. 128.)

THOMAS FERRERS.

News from Stod and Hamburg of the 25 Octo., '98.

1598, Oct. 25.—As there is lying three of the States' ships in the river of Hamburgh, so is there ready laden 23 sail of Hamburghers, with great store of corn, gunpowder, calivers, copper, cordage and other munitions for war intended for Spain and Portugal. The Hamburghers were under sail and had made account to have proceeded on their voyage, but, perceiving the States' ships yet lying below in the river, struck sail, not daring to go any lower. It is reported in Hamburgh that Duke Charles hath taken the King of Sweden prisoner, with many of his followers, amongst whom were divers Jesuits. It is also there reported for certain that the Christians have taken within a short time from the Turk 10 holds and castles, and amongst them, by name, Offen and Pesth.

The Emperor's officer called the Fiscal hath lately again written a letter to the town of Stod, warning them not to receive any goods out of England contrary to the Emperor's mandate. The Burgomaster writeth me they will answer fair enough, notwithstanding they do receive all goods and suffer all goods to be reladen from thence. The 25th last, Richard Harris is come full laden from thence and is arrived at Harwich three days past. The town of Lubeck have sent to Stod and made protest against them for receiving in English goods.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**177.** 130.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Oct. 26.—I send enclosed the examination of Richard Yeaxlye, who was stayed by the Commissioners of Dover and sent up unto me because he refused to take the oath of supremacy. This confession he has made before me and put his name unto it. His abode has been most at Antwerp and Brussels. Beningfield, the pensioner, has been with me to have him discharged, but when I told him that I marvelled why he would speak for him that refused to take the oath of supremacy, he was somewhat amazed, and prayed me not to mistake him, for he was ignorant of that, and seeing that he had done so he would no more meddle nor make with me. I pray you that the poor man that brought him up may be paid for his charges.—Blackfriars, 26 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65.** 16.)

SIR JOHN PEYTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Oct. 26.—The party of whom you write was long time before my coming unto this place attending on young Desmond, since which time he has served in France, and returning from thence about some four months since, had recourse unto young Desmond, whereof I, taking notice, gave order to the warders to

restrain him from access in the Tower in regard of his nation, and for that he had followed the wars I hold him the more dangerous. I will according to your command endeavour his apprehension.—From the Tower, 26 Oct., 1598.

P.S.—The said Powre has a brother attending on my lord of Essex.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lieutenant of the Tower."

1 *p.* (**65**. 17.)

Mons. de Boissize to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. 26.—Je n'ay point de paroles suffisantes pour vous dignement remercier de votre grace, que je prise plus que toute autre chose de ce monde. Vous aves, Monsieur, beaucoup mieus exprime ma conception a sa Majeste Serenissime que moy mesme. Car a la verite je ne croi point que rien jamais ait este si acompli en toute espece de vertu. C' est de quoi je me tiens le plus heureus qui vive, de servir pres de sa dite Majeste, et si en ceste charge je lui puis rendre quelque preuve de mon humble devotion je n'envie rien au plus grands du siecle. Je sais la bonte incomparable de ceste Princesse, toutesfois sans votre entremise je n'eusse pas ose me permettre tant de faveur. Je me rendrai pres de sa Majeste Serenissime quand il lui plaira, pour lui protester de plus en plus laffection du Roy mon Maitre et mon tres humble service. Dieu lui face la grace de bien pourvoir a la guerre d'Irelande, car je porte avec regret incroiable de veoir son repos altere par ces rebelles. La caison [? saison] ne fut jamis meillieur, avant que ce nouveau Roy ait bien repris les menees de son pere. La main, le stile et le discours me font rougir, reconnoissant combien nous autres francois sommes inferieurs a vous, qui estes si acoustumes a vaincre, que je n' en contestrai point davantage.—Londres, 26 Oct.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Monsr. de Boissize, 26 Oct., '98."

3 *pp.* (**65**. 18.)

Jo. Croke to Sir Gelly Meyrick.

1598, Oct. 28.—Prays him to further the suit of this gentleman, Mr. Henry Deane, his kinsman, for employment in the Irish service. He desires to go with the first that are now to be sent.—28 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

Note at foot from Sir Gelly Meyrick to Mr. Reynolds, saying he has received this letter from Mr. Recorder, and praying Reynolds to further him. He is a follower to Sir Richard Bingham.

1 *p.* (**65**. 21.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 28.—From Dover this bearer Hutton was sent me, who being offered the oath of supremacy refused it not, yet ever

since his going over he has been altogether conversant in the seminary at Douay. He was born in Lincolnshire, a bachelor of art in Oxford. To me he offers service to return to advertise me of all thoughts which shall pass there, for which service of his he does ask £20 a year. These two letters he brought with him, one of them to Wheeler, a "glodsmith" in Cheapside, at the sign of the "Whit Greatward," the other to one William Collier, who the last year was brought unto me from Sandwich, and by you referred to the examination of Mr. Wad, who found small cause to stay him, and so was discharged. From me he had a letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury to have him placed in Oxford that he might follow his study, for that he pretended to be his desire. Since, I know that within these 8 days he is stolen over, and carried with him one Bennet, a youth, to the College of Douay. This Collier took the oath of supremacy, so that I imagine there is small cause to give a credit to those that wholly converse with the seminaries, though they take the oath, as I conceive there is some mystery in the letter to Collier, and a mean to know how letters be conveyed, for he directs him to a brother of his that is in "near gatt." My opinion is he would be better examined. I refer to your better opinion. He tells me that he is very well acquainted with my Lo: Sheffield at Douay. He says it was reported that my lord was become a Catholic, and for that cause gave up the government of Brille. These two letters come from one Swyfte, a scholar in Douay.—Blackfriars, 28 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 22.)

JOHN MOKET, mayor, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Oct. 28.—Your letters of the 26th inst. I received this evening and forthwith called before me the owners of such shipping as are here in any readiness for the service mentioned, and dealt with them for the freight of their ships, mariners, wages and victual to perform that service. I found them willing to serve her Majesty for the accustomed wages, or else to take 12 for every soldier which they transport. The ships I have stayed, and will have care that they be in readiness, and have left the course to be taken with them for their wages to your further direction. I have cast up a rate for the victualling of the 400 soldiers for 14 days, and by my computation the charge will amount to £190 at the least. The certainty what it will come to I know not, but I will use my best endeavour to procure it in the most reasonable sort. By reason that most part of the shipping on this town are at sea, it may please you, for the better furnishing of sufficient mariners and pilots, to send a warrant for the "presting" of fit men dwelling near to this place, for I doubt there will not be mariners and pilots enough found in this town to perform the service. The charge of the premises, which will amount near unto £400, I am altogether unprovided at this instant to disburse; therefore I pray you to take order for the satisfying

thereof here in the country, without which I am not able to accomplish the service required at my hands.—Weymouth and Melcombe Regis, 28 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

Endorsed :—

"Post hast hast with all speede.

From Waymouth the 28 of October att 11 in the eveninge by the post of Sherborne.

Receved the packet past 8 in the morninge.

Reseved at Sarum at 12 of the clocke the 29 of October.

R^d. at Andever half hower past 4 in the afternowne being Sonday.

R^d. at Basingestoke at 8 of cloke at nite the 29^th.

Rec^d. at Stans at 5 in the morning."

1 *p.* (**65**. 23.)

H. Allington to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 28.—He does not know at present of a sufficient person to perform the survey of Cecil's manor of Essingden (Rutland), but if Cecil will defer it till this term be ended, he doubts not but to get it perfectly done.—Tynwell, 28 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 24.)

Richard Rathburne, Mayor, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 28.—I received by post your letter, and thereinclosed a letter to the Treasurer of Ireland or his deputies, commanding me to deliver the same to Charles Huet, if he were not embarked before: and very "maintenant," within one hour, hearing of the coming hither of Huet, I sent the letter to him by my serjeant at peace, and caused him to show to Huet your letter, who thereupon presently received the other letter to the Treasurer.—Chester, 28 Oct., 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**65**. 25.)

Captain Richard Cuny to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. 28.—I am enforced to be tedious to make an unfortunate action known to you. I would have written at the first, but I know evil news flieth too fast. Of late I have heard that your lordship has been informed that myself and some others should play the cowards, which is a thing I never thought of, but rather expected, with the rest of the captains, to have had thanks in saving so many from the sword [There was brought off 2,300, whereof 6 or 700 threw away their arms cowardly before the retreat was made—*Margin*]: but I assure your lordship, had they gone on, there had none escaped but by running (which is very hard in this country to do) by reason the vanguard marched away so fast, and neither regarded the battle, where Sir Thomas

Maria Wingfeild, with his regiment, was left pulling onto the artillery, which was bogged and mightily beaten upon with loose shot, nor the rearguard, which was also forced with horse and foot, and like to have been broken once or twice. Myself had the vanguard of the rear and should have joined with them, but that I was so vehemently charged with shot, as the captains of my regiment can well witness, that we had much ado in keeping it from breaking. And with a mean time the rear had like to have been cut in pieces but that I relieved them by charging with the horse and with my regiment coming up to them. By this time the enemy had spent all their munition in the rear, and likewise had we. I did imagine they were gone to fetch more powder that they suffered us to march so quiet towards the battle, where I found Sir Thomas Maria Wingfeild making a stand for us. In which time he heard the Marshal was slain, and his regiment and Sir Richard Pearcie's were defeated; for so Sir Thomas assured me. But it fell not out so, for the Marshal's regiment was not broken, but Sir Richard Pearcie's only, but that was more than I knew. Whereupon we presently considered to make our retreat to Armagh [Armagh was little more than an English mile from the place—*Margin*], where I gave order for Captain Billins with his regiment and 60 horse which had the rear with me to make good a ford where I did expect (when they had supplied themselves with munition), they would charge us with the like force they did before in our retreat. My reason was that our soldiers were so possessed with the fear that it is hard to believe unless your lordship had seen it, besides our unfortunate chance of our powder taking fire in all places that we had none to supply our men withal, which was a great disadvantage and made us the rather retreat. For if they had charged us like men of war, I think none of us should have lived to be called in question. Sir Thomas Maria Wingfeild at that bog made a stand to relieve Captain Cosbie with those that were left of the two regiments which we heard were broken, for Sir Thomas had charged Captain Cosbie upon his allegiance to make good the retreat in the rear of him; for that was his place by order of march and had been an indignity to have taken it from him. [Sir Thomas Maria Wingfield undertook with Cosbie's regiment and the vii score horse under Captain Montague that were appointed for the vanguard: myself, myself took charge of the place that was appointed me by the Marshal that was the rear ward—*Margin*]. But he went backward contrary to his direction, his regiment broke and himself taken prisoner. What his reason was I cannot certify your lordship till I speak with him; but had the vanguard and his second kept together, they should not have been broken but by some great disorder. I cannot accuse any captain, but the common soldier so possessed with fear, that when their leaders would have made them stand, they ran over them and trod them in the bog, where some captains were found, and the enemy doth report the same.

And now returning to our retreat, I marching very easily after

Billins [my reason why I came in rear of him a good distance and knowing the ground before, if they should have charged him at the ford, I could have got between them and their fastness and so have come to the push of the pike, but in the mean time Sir Thomas called me with my regiment back again—*Margin*], expecting a new charge in our retreat, Sir Thomas Maria Wingfeild came after me and bade me return back again with him to the bog, for that Cosbie with his regiment came not to him as he gave direction, and told me that he sent Captain Montague with the horse to bring him off, and so with my regiment I returned back with him. In which time Cosbie's regiment was broken, and Montague seeing those that escaped running, some with their ensign and some to save themselves, brought them off. There was by computation saved of those three regiments 6 or 700; for some were come off before, which every man know (that know this country service) they might better have saved themselves by orderly coming off than by running, and have lost not a man other than by chance of bullet, as other regiments lost. And these broken companies coming in upon our retreat towards Armagh, we saw Captain Billinges his regiment far beyond the place he was appointed, whom we supposed to be the rebels. And being demanded why he went further than his directions, he saith that a corporal of the field brought him word. But the corporal knows not from whom he had that direction. We had in our army 1,500 of new supplies who were never trained, their pieces most unserviceable. [700 of these supplies were sent to me. I wrote unto the Lords Justices that they were inserviceable and that I had no powder to train them, and craved allowance to amend their arms, for they were put under no captains. But I had no answer from their Lordships, and upon the march they were assigned to captains. Then there was no means to amend their furnitures—*Margin.*] The Marshal himself always believing that the rebels would never fight with him, and the disorderly march of the vanguard, were our overthrow. Some impute it to our over many regiments, but in my poor judgment, if you had seen it, you had not disallowed of it. For we were always to make but three bodies. The Marshal had Sir Richard Pearce for his second, who was to join together upon any occasion, and so that daily order of march. Sir Richard Pearce had the vanguard of the Marshal's regiment, and was broken before the Marshal's regiment did second him. [Had the vanguard followed the direction which he gave himself, and have made good the first entertained skirmish, all the battle and the rear had come up to them and used our field pieces, which stood us in no stead because they were not used, as he himself assured us he would, we had done that we came for—*Margin.*] For the rest that happened, concerning the going up the Blackwater and our coming from thence, your Lordship hath heard. I remember in my time Sir John Norreys' forces in Brittany were defeated twice, and none escaped at either time but either taken prisoner or by flight. And yet I never heard they were called in question, or reputed cowards. There was never army defeated

but there was some error committed. After men had slept, every man could have told to have prevented it, but at that present with us I heard no captain find fault with it. I have followed your lordship for 14 years, and never been known for a coward. One fault I have had of late, to be discontented with small occasions, but he is an unfortunate man that must answer for an overthrow. I hear that Sir Samuel Bagnall should say unto her Majesty that we was all cowards that were left alive. I think it were to put the blame from his kinsman. I am not used to write, but the very grief of my soul constraineth me.—Dublin, the 28 of Oct., 1598. *Signed.*

2½ *pp.* (**177**. 131.)

Capt. Richard Cuny to Edward Reynolds.

1598, Oct. 28.—I pray you present my letter to his lordship at a convenient time. There is one Lapleie, which came lately out of England, with a friar, that hath many friends and kindred in this town, and divers others "confedered" together to take the castle of Dublin to the traitor Tyrone's use. Of which as many as are apprehended, I think, this day shall be executed.—Dublin, this 28 of October, 1598.

Signed.

½ *p.* (**177**. 133.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. 28.—I was glad to hear from Zealand of the escape of Captain Prin. The Admirante, after he was possessed of Rhees, did leave a far stronger garrison there than was promised, and hath dealt in like sort with those of Emmerick, the Spaniards having by force pressed into the town while he was signing the articles of agreement. He now disposeth of these after his own pleasure. He has not only forced them to make a bridge over a small river called the Helter, which lyeth between him and his Excellency, but also to repair three breaches cut into the dyke by the Count Hohenlo. The Admirante maketh manifest show that he meaneth to try his fortune against our camp. His Excellency did slack no time to fortify the same, and it is done so sufficiently with trenches well flanked and palisaded with stakes full of nails that he needs not care how soon they come. He has also drawn more companies out of the garrisons for the reinforcement of his camp. It is thought that the enemy, if he find the camp too hard, will leave most of his troops to keep his Excellency there, whilst with the rest he cause Doesbergh or Arnham to be attempted, so to get a footing into the Velen and to winter in those parts, and take the opportunity of any frost. To defend all quarters from his invasions is not in the power of the States, who will not have his Excellency venture himself. In furnishing him of necessaries they of Holland quit them well, but others are slow enough, being like to have so bad a neighbour all the winter. The

princes of the empire do nothing more than send messages, suffering the poor people the while to be outraged.—From the Hague, this 28th of October, 1598.

P.S.—The enemy having staid at Eltam two days with all his forces, seeing his Excellency stirred not forth of his trenches, on the sudden took his course towards Deuticum, a place slenderly fortified but guarded with 4 good companies. He hath sent towards Doesburgh down the Isel 13 companies and three companies of horse, in good hope to hinder the enemy's attempts, especially if the weather grow moist and foul. It is since written that if the enemy went with all his forces to the siege and settled there, that his Excellency purposed also to remove with his utmost strength and leave the place he held now to the keeping of the Count of Hohenlo, with certain troops of horse and foot to hinder and cut off the passages between the place besieged and the Cleve towns possessed by the Admirante.

Signed. Seal.

2 *pp.* (**177**. 134.)

Henry Chapman to [the Earl of Essex].

1598, Oct. 28.—There is a suit lately preferred for restraining the sale and transporting of sea coals from Newcastle-upon-Tyne to the parts beyond the seas, or else that a greater imposition may be taken of every chalder of coals that shall be so shipped or sold to transport; either of which would tend to the utter ruin and overthrow of that town, who hath no other means under God and her Majesty to avoid the said suit but your Honour. I am sent by the Mayor and burgesses of that town only for the avoiding of that suit. Upon Sunday last I delivered to your Honour a schedule with certain reasons on the behalf of our town, which about three years since was exhibited to the Lords of the Council, and upon Tuesday last I delivered to your Lordship a letter from the Lord Buckhurst enclosing certain reasons on behalf of the preferrer of the suit. Which reasons if it please you to deliver to me, I shall endeavour to answer.—This 28 of October 1598.

Holograph.

Endorsed:—"To speak to D. Smith to further Ca: Scobbeles petition which concerns me."

¾ *p.* (**177**. 135.)

W. Waad to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 29.—Yesternight receiving your letters, I repaired very early to the Gatehouse, and dealing with Power, I never found a more resolute countenance in any man nor more earnest protestations, oaths and execrations than he used in denial of his privity in any matter concerning Lapley, and so took his first examination. After, I wrought him to that confession which his second examination will declare. I see the hearts of those that

are entangled in these villainous actions is so hardened, as they neither regard oaths nor to damn themselves to cover their villainous practices. This Power has a brother not long since come out of Ireland that serves my Lord Marshal. It were not amiss his lordship dealt with him, though this prisoner denies to have imparted anything to his brother hereof. I have given the keeper great charge of him. I spent four hours with him before I could bring him to confess anything, and as he was resolute before so he is now much dejected.—Charing Cross, 29 Oct.,1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65.** 26.)

MATTHEW [HUTTON], Archbishop of York, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Oct. 29.—The 26th of this instant, I received your letters of the 21st of the same, with another from Mr. Edward Stanhope concerning Mr. George Brokes's desire to have the bestowing of the Archdeaconry of York. Which, because it is no prebend, neither any of those whereof he is to take his choice by the advowson, I gave the 15th of this month unto Mr. Christopher Gregory, an ancient bachelor in Divinity and a very learned Godly preacher. I did it the rather, because I understood by my chaplain above a quarter of a year ago that Mr. Stanhope could not obtain that the advowson granted to your Honour for the first prebend for Mr. Brooke, should be altered.—From York, the 29th of October, 1598.

Signed. Seal.

¾ *p.* (**177.** 136.)

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Oct. 30.—Recommending the bearer, Mr. Lowman, for a company for Ireland. Details of Lowman's services.—London, 30 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65.** 10.)

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Oct. 30.—A recommendation similar to the preceding, for Mr. Sedley, of a good house in Norfolk, and, after his father, shall have a very good living. He hath followed the wars these many years, and hath been both ensign and lieutenant.—At London, the 30 of Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**177.** 137.)

JOHN JEFFEREY, Mayor of Southampton, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Oct. 30.—Your letters of the 26th I have received, concerning provision to be made for shipping and victual for 500

men to be transported for Ireland. The service shall be done in the best manner I may.

There is from this port transported much beer and leather under colour of service of the isles of Guernsey and Jersey, but carried into France. I dare boldly say 1,000 tuns of beer most years more than is carried thither to the islands: the quantities of leather much greater than can be spent in those islands if they had none at all of their own growing: two commodities that may ill be spared out of our country. The merchants that transport them would no doubt bend their minds and means to provide and carry over woollen cloth or some other merchandise instead, whereby both the Queen might receive custom, and the commonweal (in regard of the workmanship of many poor people) might be much advanced. It has not been forborne these very dear years, and, no doubt (except there be some speedy order taken therein, the quantity of beer that is transported daily, both from this port and other Western ports is so great) it will be an occasion of keeping up the prices of grain this year, whereof it has pleased God this year to afford us great bounty, in more plentiful manner than in many years before.

There is come to this port, to Poole, and so likewise to most of the Western ports, some good quantities of Newfoundland fish, both wet and dry, a victual of great importance, and yields much relief and comfort to the poor, being of no high price. The time of the year for spending thereof is not yet come, notwithstanding the greatest part thereof is already transported (and so is it from most of the Western ports) into France, and from thence much of the dry fish into Spain: so that it is very likely that there will be no fish in all our country left to keep Lent withal, except by your good means there be in time some very speedy restraint made thereof.

P.S.—For the avoiding of any ill opinion towards me, from such as these abuses may concern, and for some other causes, I beseech you to conceal my name.—Southampton, 30 Oct., 1598.

Holograph.

1½ *pp.* (**65**. 27.)

John Udale to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. 30.—If I shall not pester your Lordship too much, which I am assured I can never do for the grace and honour of this young Lord Herbert, vouchsafe merely to look upon him. Haply you will find him well worth the gracing-in your palace at least. I pray that we may hear that you are Master of the Wards, for then I shall hope that you will bestow a male or female upon me.—Wilton, this 30th of October.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed:—1598.

½ *p.* (**177**. 140.)

W., Earl of Bath to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct. 31.—I received your packet this present 31st of October (*sic*) at 4 in the afternoon, and therewith her Majesty's letters for levying of 400 men in this county of Devon, and their lordship's letters in like manner for the accomplishment of the same service, all which I intend to see affectually performed, albeit these 400, together with 300 more not above 5 weeks since sent out of this shire, will appear to be exceeding grievous to the country, which I hope my Lords will hereafter consider of. The most of the deputy lieutenants are now at the Court or about London, namely, Sir William Courtney, Sir George Cary, Mr. Seymour, and, I think, Sir Thomas Dennys also: which, considering the haste of the service and largeness of the country, may be an occasion that the service will be longer ere it be finished, unless it may please you to be a mean to send them away with speed.—Towstocke, 31 Nov. (*sic*) 1598.

Signed. Endorsed: 31 Nov., 1598.

1 *p.* (**66**. 8.)

Charles Percy to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Oct. 31.—Be mindful of me of that company for the which I have your promise.—From the Hague this last of October.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed:—1598.

½ *p.* (**177**. 141).

Herbert Croft to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Oct.—It will be "Allhollantide" before he can see the Court, about which time the judges yearly meet in the Exchequer Chamber to deliver up the names to the Lord Keeper for the choice of Sheriffs. Begs Cecil's interest to get him spared from that office.—*Undated.*

Holograph.

Endorsed:—"Oct. 1588."

1 *p.* (**65**. 28.)

"E" [Earl of Essex], to the Queen.

1598, Oct.—Since I cannot go up to solicit your Majesty by speech, I must in this paper put your Majesty in mind that you have denied me an office which one of my fellows so lately and so long enjoyed, besides many things else, and which never any of your Majesty's ancestors did take into their own hands. If, therefore, your Majesty give it not at all, the world may judge, and I must believe, that you overthrow the office because I should not be the officer. If you give it to any other of what quality soever I must say—*O! infelix virtus, quam tu levis umbra et nudum tantum nomen es: Nam cum ego te semper coluerim, tu fortune servieras.*

Therefore if your Majesty value me as you would do any man that had done you half that service, think again of the suit of your Majesty's humblest servant.—*Undated.*

A draft in the handwriting of Essex's secretary.

Endorsed:—"My L. to her Mat: Oct. '98."

1 *p.* (**65.** 29.)

CAPTAIN HE. MALBIE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Oct.—Describes the distressed state of himself, his wife and children, and prays for present relief. If the time serves not, begs Cecil to "call from Mr. Smith for my letter testimonial," and "to be a tender of so much as you shall see cause and have liking."—*Undated.*

Holograph.

Endorsed:—"Oct., 1598."

1 *p.* (**65.** 30.)

CAPTAIN HE. MALBIE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Oct.—To the same effect as the preceding.—*Undated.*

Holograph.

Endorsed:—"Oct., 1598."

1 *p.* (**65.** 31.)

MARTYN WHYTE, mayor, SIR FERDINANDO GORGES, and CHR. HARRIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Oct.—They have received Cecil's of the 26th inst., for providing of ships and victuals to transport five or six hundred soldiers for Ireland, and have taken order for the accomplishment of the contents thereof accordingly.—*Undated.*

Signed.

Endorsed:—"The mayor of Plymouth, &c., Oct. 1598."

1 *p.* (**65.** 32.)

THE QUEEN'S STABLES.

1598, Oct.—A note of such horses as are in the stable.

Grey Poole. } for her Ma^{ties} saddell.
Black Wilford. }

My La: Marquesse.
My La: Warwicke.
My La: Kyldare.
My La: Stafford.
My La: Gylforde.
My La: Skydamore.

A bay that my younge La: of Southampton rode.

Rone Howard - - for M^{ris} Elzab: Russell.
White Howard - - for M^{ris} Ansloe.
Grey Fytton - - for M^{ris} Fytton.
Bay Compton - - for M^{ris} Ratclif.

White Smythfyld - for M^ris Carye.
Bay Dormer - - for M^ris Russell.
Grey Marcom - - for M^ris Hyde.
Grey Bellowes.
Grey North.
Bay Ognoll.
Bay Egerton.
A bay of S^r Thomas Garrett's.
Bay Osborne.
2 colts of four and five year old.
the stoole horse.
A male horse.
Botell horses 3.
Dun Howard. A double gueldinge to be cast.
Grey Frome. to be cast.

Undated.

Endorsed in the handwriting of Reynolds, Essex's secretary:—"Gueldings in her Ma^ts stable.—Octob. '98."

1 *p.* (**64**. 101.)

Sir Edward Lyttelton.

1598, Oct.—Mr. Vernon's exceptions to the accounts delivered by Sir Edward Lyttelton.

Endorsed:—"October, 1598."

2½ *pp.* (2307.)

Thomas Arundell to Lord Henry Howard.

1598, [Before Nov.]—By your letter to my father I find your honourable care to advance the fortune of your friend and kinsman, who in his own humour doth more esteem a green close than a title. Though myself (like the astrologer who looking to the stars fell into the ditch) have just cause to curse all honours, yet, seeing an honour at this time given would not only heal the disgraces of my late troubles but might withal hap to draw on further favours, I cannot but rest thankful to you for so great a friendship, and because there is a certain disavowing expected of me as *causa sine qua non* to this proceeding, and Mr. Secretary judgeth that the suit will be frustrate unless he may say that "if her Majesty will assure this new quest all distasted claims shall be recanted," I myself, as the echo of his voice, am ready to say and do the same. That verbal renouncing of taking any foreign title, which your Lordship speaks of, shall be by word promised and by deed performed. Though this letter be directed to your Lordship, yet the intent of it is to be manifested to Mr. Secretary, whose I am, *totus et integer*. I do avow to Mr. Secretary, to yourself and to the world, that no man is or shall be more humble and obedient to her Majesty's will, no man more loth to offend her, no man more willing to spend goods and life in her service than myself. Notwithstanding all this, here I live tormented with

continual doubts of her displeasure, exiled from the presence of those life-giving eyes, and under the too near neighbourhood of a father who is content, with me his son, not only to follow but to exceed her Majesty's directions. Well! it becomes not me to complain of his strait proceedings.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1598.

Seal. 1 *p.* (**67.** 18.)

Jo. Benet to Mr. Reynolds, Secretary to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 1.—Sends salutations by the bearer. Acknowledges the favours Reynolds shewed him at his being there, and offers services—York, 1 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**65.** 33.)

Thomas [Bilson], Bishop of Winchester, to Lord North, Treasurer of the Household, and Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 1.—Cecil writes to be certified how Mr. William Stafford, committed to the Bishop by the Queen's order, conforms himself. Stafford seems nothing less than to doubt of religion now established by the Queen's laws. His desire is to go to one of the Universities, and it were not amiss that he should do so, for the better conceiving of those things which he has not yet laboured in, as for the enabling himself to go forward in the study of divinity and undertaking the place which he earnestly affects; to which he should not be admitted till he has renounced his former licentious course; that the adversary take no advantage of his sudden conversion.—Winchester, 1 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65.** 35.)

Francis Bacon to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 1.—Recommends Captain Best for a company now for Ireland.—Grays Inn, 1 Nov.

Holograph. Endorsed:—'98.

1 *p.* (**65.** 35.)

G. Farnabie, Mayor of Newcastle, and others, to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 1—Complain of the troubles procured them by Henry Sanderson and his associates, touching the barring of the transportation of sea coals, or the imposition of such a tax as would impoverish the whole town. An alderman of the town, Henry Chapman, shall deliver such reasons as they have heretofore exhibited on a like occasion to the Council: wherein they entreat Essex to be informed, and to continue their good lord and patron. —Newcastle, 1 Nov., 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**65.** 36.)

Sir John Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 3.—I have been reading Mr. Edmonds' letter and yours to her Majesty, the which came not to my hands till 6 o'clock, for I was all the afternoon with her Majesty at my book. And then thinking to rest me, went in again with your letter. She was pleased with the philosopher's stone, and has been all this day reasonably quiet, and has heard at large the discourse of the calamities of Kerry expressed by Sir Edward Denye in very lamentable sort, where he has lost houses, ground, corn, cattle, and all his stud of horses, and swears a revenge, to the which the Queen has hearted him with promises of employment. Of all the French news, I do not find any great apprehension taken, save of the procuring of the marriage at Rome betwixt the K. and his Mrs., the which how it can sound well in a religious prince's ears you can judge. The Queen says the ambassador gave her this letter yesterday from the French King, which imports some complaints against her subjects. She opened it but read it not, but wishes you to confer with my Lord Admiral about it, and to show it him, but to take heed you lose not the seal of it, which will scarce stick on. It were good some councillors were sent hither, for this Court has not had any one this day. Mr. Grevell is absent, and I am tied so as I cannot stir, but shall be the worse for it these two days. Yesternight my Lord of Cumberland was with her after supper, then my Lord Graye and the Earl of Rut[land], with divers, all night till 12 o'clock.—3 Nov.

Holograph.

Endorsed:—1598.

1 *p.* (65. 37.)

William Lord Compton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 3.—I delivered you a petition concerning passing certain lands in exchange from her Majesty. The proceeding in it is crossed by your father's death. I pray you command some of yours to look it up.—*Undated.*

Holograph.

Endorsed:—"3 Nov., 1598. L. Compton."

½ *p.* (65. 38.)

John Danyell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 3.—Here in the Marshalsea is one Tipper of Kildare, committed by the Council for unfit speeches. Tipper is an agent for the gentlemen of that county, and a suitor for £2,300 due to them. Tipper states that this money was received by Lord Burghley, to pay to the said gentlemen as soon as he received the Lords Justices' certificate. Tipper has not brought the certificate, but certain other testimonies, described. Some of Tipper's countrymen are in hand with him to buy his testimonies and letter of attorney for £800, but he will not take less than £1,200.

Offers to negotiate privately with Tipper to receive £800 for the documents. Describes his own miserable state since Cecil procured the £100 fine for him. Prays for some help from the Queen for Thomas Geffrey's ransom.—The Marshalsea, 3 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**65**. 39.)

Edward Coke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 3.—I have sent you the indictment which I have drawn against Squier, which for the form is, by the opinion of the principal judges, according to law. But yet, what is convenient to be inserted and what omitted, it is my part to be directed by those that are able to give direction in so great causes. Albeit the whole composition of it do, as seemeth to me, *tacite* set forth the whole manner of the contriving of it to be not by P. Walpoole alone. I pray you remember the commissioner's name for the proceeding herein.—From the Temple, 3 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

Endorsed: "Mr. Attorney."

1 *p.* (**65**. 40.)

Ed. Lord Cromwell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 3.—Prays for employment under the Earl of Essex in Ireland, in order to re-advance the estate of his now decaying house. Has spent a good portion of his time in the wars, as well of that country as of other places.—Hakney, 3 Nov., 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**65**. 41.)

William Medeley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 3.—Was bred up under Lord Burghley, being thereto preferred by Lady Burghley: whereby, as well during his daily attendance, as in his other late dependency, he has received divers favours. But now, since there has befallen amongst Lord Burghley's followers "that lamentable dispersion which I grieve to remember," he prays for Cecil's favour, and for employment. —Westminster, 3 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 42.)

Sir Oliver Lambert to the Earl Marshal of England [Essex].

1598, Nov. 3.—Notice has just come to him of the great likelihood of Essex preparing for Ireland. Will be ready to attend his fortunes which way soever they bend, and will wait upon him within 6 days.—Southampton, 3 Nov.

Holograph.

Endorsed: "1598. Sir Oliver Lambard.'

1 *p.* (**65**. 43.)

Susan Morgan to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 3.—Craving pardon. If your lordship take not some good order with your officers, that her Highness's poor tenants and your lordship's may not be oppressed as they are, if it be continued but one half year longer, they and all their "famyne" will go abegging and, as a number of them doth go already, and not able to pay her Highness rent. A many of them hath been forced, threatened, some by fair means some by foul, to give up their good old leases, and to pay for their new leases more fines than they were able; and for writing of a little lease in parchment or paper they paid ten shillings apiece. As many as kept their old leases they were fain to take new and pay ten shillings apiece, and in taking of the new they encumber themselves that they are utterly undone. Then his cow that gives milk to his children is gone, and his horse that goes the plough he never sees again. They have put in their leases they shall answer every fortnight in every court they keep, which courts were never wont to be kept but twice a year. If they do not answer in the Courts every fortnight they are to be 'merced. Then James Reade, being your lordship's steward, and his officers will go into their houses and take their pots or pans. If they let them not, they will beat them until the blood follows, and if they make a rescue they shall be indicted and fined, that the poor souls say they had rather die than live to be made bond slaves to them. Moreover there is in their leases that if any of them die that takes any part of the ground to find him and his company, and because of that they will take up heriots and some of her Highness' rent is 'rered, and capons set in all their new leases and none in the old. One of the tenants did set his ground to the thirds not being able to occupy it, and afterward discharged him his year being out. The man went to another man's house and there died, and left his poor wife and five children but a cow to give them milk. James Read and his officers by force took away this cow and left her children and herself ready to starve. He begs for sheep or kine or "moubyl," and if any man deny him, he will threaten him to go into Ireland, or that your Honour shall understand it, so that every man gives him for fear. His bailiffs likewise beg of them, and if they may not have, they threaten him with their master, so they must needs give. When the gifts have been given, those bailiffs are put away, and the new must have likewise as they had. He terrifies the people with saying that he is your lordship's steward and musterman. He was wont to take bribes of alemen, to bring people to consume themselves. Here was a man of four score years and ten and blind. He was threatened for certain lands, carried to Laugharne and there brought to abate, till he was fain to give a piece of money. This bribery and extortion is to maintain his lewd life. He had 700 marks in marriage with my sister, and now he hath married a Caren of three score years of age. Captain Jenkynes and Mr. Preddy, being Justice of the peace, gave him the Caren in marriage, knowing my sister was married. She hath consumed

all her goods. The law was followed against him before my Lord President and my sister's marriage proved. He is sued before my lord Bishop, but he still delays the matter, saying that he is in her Highness's service. Most of those that wears your honour's cloth in this country is to have your honour's countenance and to be made sheriffs, lieutenants, stewards, subsidy men, searchers, sergeants on the sea, mustermen—everything is fish that comes to their net. When the last sheriffs were made, your lordship should come to your chamber and said, "Lord Meryke, I have made all the sheriffs thou would'st have me make in Wales save one." So with their offices and brags they oppress all her Highness's poor subjects. When they are together about any bad matter they will say it is a shame for them all if they cannot make a jury, being the Earl of Essex's men, to serve their turns in Herefordshire, Brecknockshire, Carmarthenshire or Pembrokeshire. I have written nothing but the country shall prove, saving your honour's men and officers.—From Whitland, the 3rd day of November, 1598.

Holograph.

1¼ *pp.* (**177**. 142.)

Sir Francis Vere to the Earl of Essex.

1598, [Shortly after Nov. 3].—Since my arrival here, which was on the 3 of this present, Mr. Gilpin and myself propounded unto the States her Majesty's pleasure concerning the reforming of the late ratification, and the giving better security for the £800,000. Whereunto they gave such answer as we doubt not will yield her Majesty full satisfaction, both in assenting to the demands and speedy accomplishment of the same. Of other matters I am so new here that I can write you very little. The enemy hath taken Dotecome, upon composition with small resistance. What his next attempt will be is uncertain, but we are persuaded that neither the incommodity of the season, which in these parts is great by reason of the "morishnes" [marshiness] of the ground, nor the want he suffers of victual, will make him leave the field yet. Our army moves from one strong quarter to another, and is now lodged betwixt Doesborghe and the river, where we hope they will both save themselves and that town, which otherwise were in great danger, and would be of no small use to the enemy.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—Nov., '98.

2 *pp.* (**66**. 21.)

P. de Regemortes to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 4.—La conjointure presente de nostre estat et affaires d'iceluy me fournit du subject pour escrire a V. Excell. Tel qu'il est, et les comportements et advauncements de l'ennemy au pais de Cleves, et par ces advantages le progres sur nos quartiers, aures asses abondamment entendu par vos ordinaires

correspondances. Je toucheray seulement en brief le point des remedes, auquel il fault penser qu'a l'advenant du mal, il y fault obvier et pourveoir en temps et en heure aux accidents qui apres seroyent incurables. Car selon la bresche que l'ennemy pourroit bien faire avec une armée comme la sienne, contre si peu de resistance, principalement en hyver et sur une grande gelée, quand tous les rivieres et marets [?marais] luy servent des ponts, qui en aultre saison nous sont forteresses, on trouveroit à la fin des inconvenients jamais attendus, lesquels par esmotion du peuple se pourroyent decouvrir. Ce qui tant plus est à craindre ; d'autant qu'apres que la France a faicte la paix, par laquelle le faix de guerre est venu sur nos espaules, tout nostre recours et l'oeil de la commune se ficha sur le secours de sa M^e., laquelle, suivant leur espoir et attente se debveoit d'avantage eslargir que par avant, mais estant advenu le contraire, qu'elle n'a non seulement serrée sa main, ains aussi retirée le peu qu'elle entretenoit, et que les charges oultre cela des villes cautionaires les tombent sur le bras avec annuel remboursement, et que par la ils discourent à leur mode plutost estre delaissés que secourus par la confederation, il adviendroit plus que facilement, sa M^te. voulant trop temporiser et menager, qu'apres un desastre de cause advenu, on diroit, qu'on ne l'eut jamais pensé : et le pais estant en apparent dangier en venant à se perdre, le perte ne se fera point sans la ruine de beaucoup des voisins, puis qu'il est comme un rempart, qui ne se gaignera qu'avec la defaicte de plusieurs provinces, mesmes royaulmes. V. Excell. le scait mieulx, qu'on ne decifiera : combien que la plus part estant esloignée se persuade aultrement et se flatte qui par l'experimenter et la preuve se trouveroit trompée avec toute son estat. Comme aussi ils ont este abuses par le traicte de paix, laquelle ils pousoyent à toute force, et on voit au transport du Pais-Bas, comment l'Archiducq est limité et les Provinces plus estroictement jointes à l'Espaigne qu'oncques par avant, et ledict Archiducq tenu de jurer nul aultre exercice de Religion que de la Romaine, et de chastier qui exerceroyent aultre : avec plusieurs aultres conditions, fausant seulement icy mention de celles, desquelles on s'en servoit pour nous induire. Par quels aveugles et precipités conseils on eust este legerement apastolé. Tellement que ceulx qui peseront les affaires meurement en telle balance, comme V. Excell. a faict tousjours, verront qu'il n'y a issue que par la voye des armes. Sur quelle on soulvit faire discours, qu'il seroit temps sans terme, quand on chercheroit une fin par ce moyen, et par consequent que les thresors ne seroyent bastants. Mais au contraire, estants capables de bien juger, confesseront qu'avec moins de peine et dispute, avec moindre depence et melieure occasion on viendroit au bout de tous desseins, que par avant. D'autant que alors en France, estant en guerre, ou jalousies des Rois ou pretentions particulieres empeschoyent aucunefois les bonnes resolutions, ou les effects d'icelles. A present l'Archiducq ayant accordé et promis pour soulagement de ses vassaux et subjects tenir l'armée sur les frontieres par les thresors de son Roy, on se peult aucunement apercevoir en quels

termes ses affaires se virent. Ainsi que sa M^te^ ne trouvera jamais occasion pour venir au bout de la guerre que par la presente: soit qu'elle veulle envoyer une bonne armée vis a vis de ses ports en Flandres, et conquester le pais ou partir, et nourrir la guerre la par les revenues d'un pais riche, ou contrainde l'ennemy de rompre sa promesse et l'attirer vers illecq. En quel evenement ses subjects se mecontenteroyent de son gouvernement, et on seroit tousjours bastant le rencontrer en campaigne, estants joints et unis avec partie de nos forces, et en peu des jours on auroit moyen de forcer aucunes des melieures places sur le bord de la mer et alieurs: ou soit que ceste voye sembleroit la moins expediente, que sa M^te^ fut servie joindre ses troupes par deca, on verroit bien tost les effects. Mais puis que j'estime la premiere voye la plus approuvée, j'ay pense la toucher si avant, me souvenant des propos tenus a V. Excell. laquelle je prie vouloir prendre cecy comme procedé d'une affection, qui est et demeurera avec tous ses debvoirs voué à jamais a son service. Si V. Excell. trouve convenir aucune conference de bouche, ayant sur ce entendu son bon vouloir, me gouvernera entierement suivant iceluy si tost que je pourray estre advert.—A Leubaerden, 4 Nov., 1598, *styl. vet.*

Holograph.

Endorsed:—"Sir Pet: Regemortes."

3 *pp.* (**65.** 44.)

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 4.—Has sent the "hagarde," at the best nothing so good as he could wish her. Has had a right good one given him, that is a lanneret, and will see what she is. Offers services.—From my poor cottage, 4 Nov.

Holograph.

Endorsed: "'98. Sir Henry Lee."

1 *p.* (**65.** 46.)

Lancillot Carleton to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 4.—He informed divers things against one Musgrave, which being true, Essex and Mr. Secretary thought Musgrave was no fit man to serve her Majesty. Musgrave is now in town. Offers to justify before Musgrave's face whatever he privately informed Essex of. Craves for the place which his father and brother had for three score years, the rather that his brother's life was got by a practice between Dacre and Musgrave. Musgrave seeks the place only to root out his (the writer's) brother's poor 18 children.—4 Nov., '98.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65.** 47.)

THOMAS SALTERN to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Nov. 4.—To ease her Majesty's charges in revenging the reverses in Ireland, recommends that every parish of all convenient shires should be required to set forth and maintain one or two men, the number of whom would amount to a competent army.—Bristol, 4 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.
1 *p.* (**65**. 49.)

NORTHBOURNE MANOR.

1598, Nov. 4.—Orders of the Court of Chancery, dated 9 Oct., 27 Oct., and 4 Nov., 1598, in a suit concerning Northborn manor and the Abbots house, in Kent, in which William Kirkham, one Baker, and others are defendants.

Contemporary copies.
2½ *pp.* (**64**. 102.)

LORD COBHAM.

1598, Nov. 4.—Brief of household accounts. [? Lord Cobham's.]
3 *pp.* (**145**. 195.)

FRENCH NEWS.

"De Grand Village le 14^{e} de Novembre, '98."

1598, Nov. $\frac{4}{14}$.—Since the departure of the post Peter Browne, has been unable to leave his room from illness. "Touchant notre bon Roy, il se porte tellement quellement, une partie de ses medecins craint qu'il n'y aye quelque poyson dans son corps, mais pour la carnosité en la verge ce nést que trop vraye. Voyla le fruict qu'on cuille par telle semence. . . . . Le Duc de Loraine a chassé tous ceus de la religion de son pais, et sa fille espousera le Duc de Cleves, tout fol qu'il est, et son pais de tout ruiné par l'armée Espaignolle, une grande honte pour les pouvres princes de la Germaigne. . . . . Si feu Monsr. Walsingham eust esté en vie, je feusse esté cest heure icy en Espaigne à l'arrivée de ce Duc, mais sans moyens tout ne vault rien. . . . . Nous disons generallement en noctre Court que la Reyne n'envoyerra point d'Amb$_{r}$ trop tost en France à cause de la despence qu'il faira, et que personne ne veult pas venir. Cecy vient de la boutique de la F^{ne}., mais sa Majesté faira fort bien de le faire mentir.

Si Monsr. le Comte ne s'en souvient de moy, je ne vauldray plus rien pour son service que à prier Dieu pour luy."

Endorsement similar to heading.
Faded and almost illegible.
1 *p.* (**178**. 4.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 5.—Recommends the bearer Mr. Cox, who desires to serve Essex. Cox has spent many years in travel beyond the seas, and has made very good profit of it. He comes now from the Emperor's army in Hungary, of which he can speak very particularly, for he was a good time in it, and saw the overthrow of the Turks and the taking of Strigonin. He once followed Sir Philip Sydney, and in that respect the writer is the bolder to recommend him.—Flushing, 5 Nov.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"'98."

1 *p.* (**65.** 50.)

Sir Charles Davers to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 5.—Of the cause between him and Sir William Long. Details of the matter as it now stands. He wishes nothing better than that it should be referred to the Lord Keeper or to Cecil. The Lord Keeper is so persuaded of his cause, that he will not award him less for his money than a release in such form as he requires it.—*Undated.*

Holograph.

Endorsed:—"Sir Charles Danvers, 5 Nov., 1598."

1½ *pp.* (**65.** 51.)

The Earl of Essex to the Earl of Pembroke.

1598, Nov. 5.—This bearer my servant Captain North is assigned his company in the county of Wilts, to be employed in the service of Ireland. I commend him to your favour, praying you to assist him therewith in that which concerns his charge, as well for expedition in the levying of the men as for the well furnishing of them, which I will very thankfully acknowledge.—From the Court, 5 Nov., 1598.

Signed.

½ *p.* (**65.** 52.)

Edward Coke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 5.—I pray you pardon this error of the clerk. I trust I shall never live but to attribute that honour and dignity which of right is your own, to you, with the desire of my heart for the honourable increase thereof according to your virtue and merit.—From the Temple, 5 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

Endorsed:—Mr. Attorney General.

1 *p.* (**65.** 53.)

Chr. Harris to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 6.—I received your packet at my house at Radford by Plymouth, of the last of October, for the levying of 300 soldiers out of the county of Cornwall for Ireland, the 2nd of November, and forthwith sent the same to Sir William Bevill, Sir Nicholas Parker and my cousin Barnard Greyvill: Sir Fra.

Godolphynn being at Cillye, and Mr. Carewe of Anthonye at London. And for that the time was very short for the furnishing of them to be in readiness at Foye (which is thought to be more fitter than Padstow for embarking of them) by the 16th November, I desired them to impress and furnish so many as according to the proportion are to be levied out of their several divisions. And although I had fully determined to take journey the next morning upon earnest business for London, yet in regard of my duty I have forborne the same, and have taken on me (resting yet doubtful of Mr. Edgcombe's help, who seldom goes from his house) to do my best to impress and furnish so many men as are to be levied out of my division and my cousin Carew's, and to be at Foy at the time appointed. Yet I know the country will greatly grieve at the charge and be hardly brought unto it. And to the end that shipping and victuals may be in readiness at their coming, I sent your letter to the Mayor of Foye, Mr. Mohun, and the rest, and have hereinclosed returned the letter to the Mayor of Padstowe, humbly entreating that such favour hereafter may be yielded to that poor county, which of late has sundry ways been very much charged at the fort of Falmouth, furnishing the defects of arms of the six companies late sent for Ireland, which indeed was much. And now these 300 will be more burdensome than any charge that I have known heretofore levied on them, for Cornwall has seldom been more than a third part unto Devon, and now almost equal. Many other charges they have been at.—Radford, 6 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65.** 54.)

Sir Walter Leveson to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 6.—Prays him to recommend the bearer, John Hughes, bailiff of Seisdon Hundred, to the now sheriff of Staffordshire for continuance in his office.—Lylshull, 6 Nov., 1598.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Sir Wa. Leuson."

1 *p.* (**65.** 55.)

Lord Cobham.

1598, Nov. 6.—G. Scudder's account from Michaelmas last [? Lord Cobham's steward].

1 *p.* (**145.** 194.)

Henry Power to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 6.—This country has become a perfect representation of a ruined state. The going out of the L. of Montgarret has much shaken it, and altogether ruined this province of Leinster. Those few that are subjects stay in only for the love they bear to my lord Lieutenant, of the which number he reposeth small trust in any. The rebels are grown so mighty that they make full account of a conquest and to drive the English out of the land. They have gathered all the cattle and wealth into their hands, by means whereof they have not only drawn all the rascals after them, but also found means to gain the principallest

both of English birth and otherwise into their faction, who ever heretofore made great shows of loyalty. Neither is it much to be marvelled at, when as they see such precedents of defeats as lately they have done, especially that of the North, the which I may boldly affirm was lost in the misdiscretion and insufficiency of the chiefs. It is certainly reported that they have taken such courage upon it that they hold it impossible for the Queen's forces ever to bring Tyrone to any exigent, considering that before that time seldom hath such an army been brought into the field in this country. A further cause to breed discontentment in them was this commotion in Munster, where was to be seen a peaceable defensive province overthrown in three days, where fear so much reigned among the inhabitants that the rebels found the country abandoned, the wealth left behind and about 200 defensible castles quitted. All this was achieved without any resistance. The alteration in these parts in so short a space is wonderful. When the fort of Lease was last victualled, there was great possibility with a reasonable force to have quieted these parts, or at the least with garrisons so to have curbed them, that they should not have been able to have spoiled the country, which would have been an assurance to have held the gentry in subjection and to have broken the rebels.

But the drawing of these into the North (clean contrary to my Lord Lieutenant's designs, only by the instigation of the Lords Justices) was the effectual cause of all these mischiefs. During our absence of above a month the rebels had time to gather themselves together and march on Munster, whom although with great marches we followed, yet the resistance of the country was so small that contrary to all expectation they had their purpose; but if we had stayed in Leinster they durst not have enterprized so great a matter.

Had not these troubles so unexpectedly arisen, I would have waited upon your Lordship in England, but now with my reputation I cannot, or, if I would, I should not be permitted. My Lord Lieutenant assures me that he has entreated your Lordship to remember me. I beseech your Lordship that I may hold the reputation of one of the Queen's Colonels with the continuance of pay that I have had before this. At the first you gave me the command of my regiment which I brought out of Picardy, whereof there is yet resident with me above 400, and to put divers companies into it, with the which I have been in action almost ever since my coming hither. I have accomplished many pieces of service with them, as the entering of Brian Borgh's fastness, where he himself was slain and his companies broken, and also many journeys into Lease, both to victual the fort and otherwise, with divers other pieces of service which I leave unrecited. And further, whereas it is usual in this country for commanders to have companies of horse, my suit is, if employments of horse come hither, I may be had in remembrance.—Calan this sixth of November, 1598.

Signed.

3 *pp.* (**177**. 144.)

THOMAS ACTON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Nov. 6.—I am bold to put your lordship once more in mind of my willingness to serve her Majesty in her realm of Ireland, where I have already spent some years, the country being as familiar to me as the place where I dwell. Your lordship doth command out of the place where I dwell 400 men for those parts. If your lordship shall please to bestow the command of them upon me, with some other small increase, I make no question but you shall think it very well bestowed.—From Bicton, the vith of November.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**177**. 145.)

MRS. ANNE WILLIAMSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 6.—I lived happily with my husband Nicholas Williamson of Wyllne in Derby for twelve years, until for causes to me unknown he was committed to the Tower. Now, being released from thence, he utterly rejects my company. I have tried the mediation of friends without avail. He yields me no relief, although at his request I sold and conveyed away my jointure without assurance of any other living. Wherefore, forcedly and with shame, I have presumed to trouble your Honour, to whom the reformation of such demeanours doth appertain.—6 November, 1598.

Signed.

1½ *pp.* (**177**. 146.)

EDWARD COKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 6.—By warrant of former precedents, and by place in the Star Chamber, "his" place in like commissions is after the two Chief Justices. I humbly thank you for your favourable persuasion of my inward duty.

Holograph.

¼ *p.* (**177**. 147.)

ROBERT, EARL OF SUSSEX to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Nov. 7.—Hearing of your going into Ireland, I cannot forbear to offer myself unto you as I have ever done. Your promises to me heretofore much encourage me, of which I now challenge you, hoping you will reserve me some honourable place under you. My desire is to have the command of 200 horse and a regiment of foot, less than which I cannot think of. I will expect to hear how your lordship is addicted unto me, for unless you be very willing to accept of me I had rather stay, and therefore, if you have made choice of any other before me, for I would be "loft" to be commanded by any but yourself, I pray you let me hear from you.—Whitefriars, 7 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 56.)

MATTHEW [HUTTON], Archbishop of York, and CH. HALES to SIR THOMAS EGERTON, Lord Keeper.

1598, Nov. 7.—On the 7th they received letters from the Mayor and Aldermen of Newcastle upon Tyne, with copies of the examinations of one Sheves, a Scottishman, by them taken and imprisoned there. They enclose the copies. They have given directions to the Mayor to retain Sheves prisoner till he shall receive special direction for his enlargement. They recommend the cause to Egerton's consideration.—York, 7 Nov., 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**65.** 59a.)

The Enclosures:—

(1.) *G. Farnaby, mayor, and others of Newcastle-upon-Tyne to the Council at York. Upon some unlawful speeches uttered by James Sheves, a Scottishman, to Mr. Thomas Liddell, one of their aldermen, they caused Sheves to be examined. They enclose his examinations and pray direction what course to hold with him, having him here in prison.—Newcastle, 4 Nov., 1598.*

Contemporary copy.

1 *p.* (**65.** 59.)

(2.) *Examination of James Sheves, Scottishman, born at St. Andrews in Scotland, taken the 4th Nov., 1598, before George Farnabie, mayor of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and others, with regard to speeches had by Sheves with Mr. Lyddall, alderman of that town, as to the title of the King of Scots to the English throne after the death of her Majesty. Details given of Sheves' various employments as a teacher of Latin, and in the practice of physic.*

Contemporary copies, 2 papers.

4 *pp.* (**65.** 57.)

JO. PHELIPPES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 8.—For employment. He is urged to offer his services to the Ambassador now named for France, and begs Cecil to recommend him for secretary: though he is not ignorant how little good may be expected from that place, and would rather wish that Cecil should name him to the Queen for the reversion of some office. Names Mr. Skinner's office, which being in the Lord Treasurer's gift, may be the more easily obtained. Hopes that "one that spent his time abroad in travel, and in the courses of her Majesty's service, and a poor decypherer (if need be), may by her Majesty's gracious favour, through your Honour's mediation, hope for the like fortune that many men of as mean worth as myself have found."—8 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65.** 62.)

W. Waad to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 8.—These two packets were brought this day unto the Star Chamber by Thomas Jaymes, a merchant of London, the one directed unto your Lordship, the other to Stanley. That to Stanley, Mr. Secretary did open. There is no matter in it worth the reading. It would seem the other doth come by direction left formerly by him. I send both.—From the Star Chamber, the 8 of 9ber, 1598.

Signed. Seal.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Waede, 1598, Oct. (*sic*) 8."

½ *p.* (**177**. 115.)

Sir Henry Docwra to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 8.—By my former your Lordship might understand the expectation we were in to be assailed in our trenches, when we had discovered the enemy's vanguard at Eltham Hill, but we were not long held in that fear, for within two days after he turned his course to Dottechem, as by all appearance he was ever most likely to do. We also immediately moved our camp to Diesborough, where we arrived, he being set down before that other town, and with all speed possible fortified ourselves in the same manner as we had done in our former camp. So that we have secured the place to our great advantage, not without admiration of their error that neglected first coming to it. Which with excellent commodity they might well have done, but they thought to have had Dottechem first, and then to have come timely enough before this. Whereof seeing themselves prevented, they are turned back again up into the country, but uncertain whether with intent to besiege some other town, or to disperse and go into garrison, which we think he will be forced to do for want of victual. Many opportunities of doing service upon him have been omitted, as we could ever discover when we saw the manner of their lodging after they were gone, but the care of reserving us for the next year's service, by which the States promise themselves great hopes, hath hitherto hindered it.

I did long since put your Lordship in mind touching my suit to her Majesty, that she would think me worthy to enjoy those fruits which the season of this State (wherein I had spent the greatest part of my time) brought forth and as it were invited me to sue for. Wherein I hear that she hath shewn herself most graciously inclined.—Doesborough, this 8 of Novemb., 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1½ *pp.* (**177**. 148.)

Sir Henry Docwra to Edward Reynolds.

1598, Nov. 8.—He has been told that her Majesty has granted him a regiment of those men which are come into the States' service. He has taken notice thereof to my lord [Essex], and

desired that he would put his helping hand for the finishing of it. Begs Reynolds to let him know if Essex says anything upon reading his letter: and if he say nothing, to motion him for an answer.—Doesborough, 8 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (65. 60.)

PAULE ANRAET to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. $\frac{18}{28}$.—Details the five years' services he performed to the late Lord Cobham, from 1580 to the time of the reduction of Antwerp, in informing him of the occurrences of his and other countries, and in translating works, ordinances, &c. Prays Cecil to help him to obtain recompence either from the executors or the present Lord Cobham.—The Hage, 18 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

Endorsed:—"To be shewed to my Lord Cobham."

2 *pp.* (65. 77.)

JA. FOXE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Nov. 9.—I send you the copy of a letter directed to the Lords Justices, and sent enclosed in a letter to myself by a gentleman of good worth (to be delivered to their lordships) who together with a brother in law of his, by my means, with their lordships' good allowance, are drawn and employed to sound the rebels and to understand as near as they may their plots and combinations. When time may serve I doubt not but the Lords Justices will make my service herein known to your lordships, for so their lordships promised. There is another copy of this letter sent by the Lords Justices in the packet now despatched away to the Lords there, without the name of the party unto it, for that he would not be known to any, but only to the Lords Justices, Mr. Treasurer, his said brother-in-law and myself: and had it not been that I fear very much that my letters would not be safely delivered to you, I would have named him to you.

Tyrone and his brother Cormocke with two several armies do presently intend to invade the Pale, and then no doubt Leinster rebels will meet them. The Earl of Kildare about two days past was written to by the Lords to repair hither, to the end some dicourse might be taken for the defence of the country, who returned answer this day that he was troubled with some sickness whereby he could not come, so as it is much doubted that he hath no purpose to come hither at all, which argues some mischievous plot to be in hand.—Dublin, 9 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (65. 63.)

SIR J. HOLLES to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Nov. 9.—Encloses statement of the late proceedings between Mr. Jervice Markham and himself. Begs Essex to peruse these writings "which contain not only what is due, and

how,but what cause he gave me heretofore, whereby peradventure flesh and blood will more blame me for my extraordinary patience than Christianity condemn me for that which is now done upon his own seeking, which you, in the balance of true honour, conferring with his monstrous libels, never heretofore heard of in any civil government, will hold me rather short than beyond my mark."—9 Nov., '98.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65.** 64.)

JAMES DIGGES to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Nov. 9.—Since the closing up of my present letters of the 30th of October, his Excellency, upon the coming over of another Irish fugitive at the camisado given by Count Hóvenlowe at the cutting of a dyke near Embrick, specified in my said letters, stayed him for five or six days. Whereupon the said Irish fugitive, named John Conell, is returned; within which time, viz., after the date of my former until this present 9th of November, these particularities have fallen out.

Imprimis, the enemy having compounded with Wesel and put garrison into Rayse, viz. two companies of foot and one of horse, marched immediately over Eltam hill within a league of our camp from Embric. His Excellency, upon intelligence that he meant to have passed upon another dyke within less than an English mile of the Isle of Seventer, where he lay, most strongly fortified his new entrenchments, ravelins, mounts, platforms, halfmoons, batteries, barricadoes, bridges and other necessary engines, for defence of passages and straits against any main force how great soever, especially the cavalry, kept continual ambuscadoes of foot upon the said passage, cutting a dyke within less than a mile of the camp to drown the lower grounds, made a bridge suddenly over the same to pass his cavalry and to make sallies with his infantry out of their ambushments, as occasion should be offered. Whereof the enemy having intelligence (notwithstanding he had threatened to give a bravado unto our trenches and to plunder the town of Seventer and other open 'Darpes' thereabouts) passed on another dyke farther off as before, taking his course directly to Deuticon, where he sat down upon Thursday last, the 4th of this present, making his approaches the 5th and 6th in the night, dismounting a piece or two of great artillery the 5th; and upon the 7th approached so near as no relief of men or artillery could be thrust in, notwithstanding his Excellency was then come to Dewsbrough with his whole camp and did as much as could be to have aided them with all things necessary, offering great rewards to as many adventurers as would attempt to enter. But the enemy's necessity of victual was so great as they lost no opportunity, but threatening the garrison—being but four companies of foot and most of them French—that if they yielded not before his battery planted he would put them all to the sword and sack the town; whereupon, the premises considered, after so near approach as

might be without entrance of their ditch and ramparts and some two or three attempts of surprise made, the burghers and garrison yielded up the place, upon condition that the town should not be spoiled and that the soldiers might depart with bag and baggage, soldier-like. The which was granted, saving only their ensigns, which were taken from them. The said town of Embrick, under the obedience of the Duke of Cleve, being before taken about the last of October, the enemy left strong garrison of infantry and cavalry in [it], furnishing himself thence with victual and boats for bridges, whereupon he passed the one half of his army over the river of Issell loat, leaving the rest on the other side to effect some other his designs not yet manifested; being at this present ready to march away towards Lockam or some other town of importance thereabouts, as is confirmed by the several examinations of divers prisoners. His Excellency coming to Deusbrough on Friday the 5th present, presuming that the enemy would first have attempted the same rather than Deuticon or any other town adjacent, considering the weakness thereof before the new fortifications erected, not yet finished in any sort, and the want of artillery until they were supplied, found the sluice broken and the ditches vadable and in some places almost dry, so that the enemy might have very easily entered their new ravelins and other flankers yet imperfect, and the garrison of the town not able to have manned the one half thereof; which was doubted to be done upon practice of treason, happening at such a time of the enemy's so near approach. But by his Excellency's good industry, the same is now again made up for the present, in such sort as the ditches will be full of water again within a day or two—the which, in my opinion, are the greatest strength of the town, notwithstanding the said new works, as you can best judge, having been an eyewitness of the strength of the place and of the advantage the waters give them; the which his Excellency finding, fortifieth the island with all speed possible with trenches, batteries, and small sconces conveniently placed for defence, keeping most of his regiments aboard his ships and small boats until it be performed, and mounteth cannon and other artillery in the meantime, lest the enemy being master of the field should take advantage of the imperfection of the new works and the small number his Excellency is able to defend the place withal, the enemy's army being four for one, if he should attempt the town by surprise. His Excellency requiring the Governor of the castle of Seventry and the Commander of the Tole-house to suffer him to put convenient forces into the same to defend them both against the enemy's sudden attempts, being denied his request, as well for their good as the defence of the adjacent frontiers of these United Provinces, brought his cannon before both places, who upon the first or second tyre given yielded up the same to his devotion; the which he holdeth conveniently supplied with men, munition and other necessary provision. Finally, his Excellency's force being so small, and the enemy, besides his strength and other preparations both of offence and defence, being withal lately supplied with money as well from the

Archduke as from Wezell, Embrike, Rays and other places, who furnish him also with great store of corn and other victual by agreement, having the river open from Cullen unto Skink his sconce, and the possession of Deuticome very well stored with all kind of victual for his camp, it is greatly to be feared the States' power will not be sufficient to make head or resistance against the one half or rather third part of his army, especially if hard weather come on so that he may be able to pass their rivers and dikes, the which they expect, having with all necessity laid on the soldiers either to get garrison by their swords or to make a winter his war in the field on the frontiers, being already very bare of all provision, as well by the spoils made by both armies as for that both the towns and boors of the country send away their cattle with their goods and moveables into the heart of Holland; where the enemy threateneth to visit them, yea, even at the Hague, within six weeks, being likely to prevail very much in truth this next year unless it please her Majesty to set in foot very royally in time to defend them, not able otherwise (unless miraculously) to defend themselves, notwithstanding their great riches, strength of towns, and advantages of the waters and their shipping, unless also they be otherwise supplied with soldiers out of France, Scotland and Denmark, which is very unlikely, specially out of Denmark, the preparations made in Polonia and Swenland for a most sharp war this next year considered.—From the camp at Deusbrough Isle, this 9th of November, 1598.

[P.S.] If it please her Majesty to send over any new supplies this winter or the next spring, I beseech your favourable remembrance of me for some employment as Lieutenant-Colonel or Sergeant-Major of some regiment; being enabled for the same or such other place in the wars as it shall please her Majesty to appoint me unto by my 25 years following of the wars by sea and land, specially in these lands, where I was employed by her Majesty now 10 years since and more, as also by my late two years' and more continual voluntary following of all services, as also by some extraordinary insight into many particular factions of the wars more than ordinarily: or at the least some company in the meantime, whereby I may be enabled to do her Majesty, my country, and your Lordship better service than my present disability here will permit.

Holograph. 3 *pp.* (**178.** 1.)

Sir Henry Norreys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 11.—I received your letter, and thereby find that I should make my present repair into Ireland. I assure you there is nothing I desire more than to be employed in her Majesty's service, especially into Munster: yet I entreat that a better consideration may be had of me than to be sent thither as a private captain. I refer myself to your direction, and what shall be commanded I will most willingly obey. I had attended your Honour but I have been sick of a cold.—11 Nov.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—"11 Nov., '98."

1 *p.* (**65.** 65.)

GILBERT, EARL OF SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 11.—Your father has sometimes told me that when the sheriffs of these shires where I dwell were to be pricked, her Majesty, looking on the names that were brought her, she would say she would cut even betwixt me and my adversaries, meaning that she would not choose any who was known to be opposite either on the one side or on the other. But this noble lord who has used those speeches to me is now gone, and it pleased her Majesty with her own mouth to tell me that I had lost of him the best friend I had living, and it may be, when she said so, there was never a dry eye of the four (for it was soon after his death). Also speaking of yourself at the same time, her Highness said she would undertake that you should succeed your father in being my friend, which word, as all others of hers do, imprinted in me, and I took no small comfort in them, I assure you. Let me therefore make myself the bolder with you in such reasonable suits as I shall be occasioned to use your favour in. I beseech you move her Majesty in this next election of sheriffs to cut so even as that the world may not note that my opposites are put in place to disgrace or displeasure me in my suits. I will name none, but leave them to your wisdom to think upon.—Sheffeld Lodge, 11 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65.** 66.)

THE EARL OF NOTTINGHAM, Lord Admiral, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 13.—I send you here enclosed the letter I had of you of Ireland. God send you good rest. I wished myself you.

Holograph. Endorsed: "13 Nov., 1598."

¼ *p.* (**60.** 41.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 13.—I send enclosed the examination of Robert Lundey, stayed by the mayor of Rochester, who finds that he has not been at church this 33 years, and is lately come from Paris. The mayor himself has brought the party to me. I pray you give him thanks for his care.—Blackfriars, 13 Nov., 1598.

Signed.

½ *p.* (**65.** 67.)

RICHARD CAPELIN to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1598, Nov. 14.—He wrote Reynolds last week requesting him to send down the bond for Mr. Green to sign, with the deputation, whereby he might leave order with him for collecting the impost. Asks him to send them by this footman. Judges that there will be new wines here within 15 days or three weeks. Asks Reynolds to write to "my aunt" to answer him the impost due for such wines as have been discharged since Michaelmas.—Southampton, 14 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65.** 68.)

CAPTAIN JO. CHAMBERLAINE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Nov. $\frac{14}{24}$.—Although our armies have confronted one the other, yet have they not yielded sufficient matter worthy your understanding. Of the enemy's army's retiring and all other late occurrences, I forbear to write of, because Sir Alexander Ratlyff will more sufficiently inform you therein. But understanding there is some likelihood for you to undertake a journey into Ireland, and that you are disposed to have men from hence, I have thought it not unnecessary to put you in remembrance that, for their experience in service and their knowledge withal to use their muskets, our troops of the old regiment do far exceed those that came from the garrisons, the soldiers being for the most part ignorant in service, and not acquainted with the new discipline we exercise. I know our commander will be willing to thrust those men upon you that came last, but if it please you but to set some course to have part of your troops out of his own regiment, and those of the musketeers, you shall be specially well served with them. I beseech you to reckon of me as altogether vowed to follow your fortunes, and therefore most unwilling to stay here, where I may never hope for more than already by your favour I am established in, Sir Francis Vere having of his own that altogether depend upon himself first to be respected. This noble knight has promised to be my solicitor unto you both in this and my suit for Kydlington parsonage, of which, having waded through many difficulties by your only means, I am now like to be put besides by Mr. Smith, the Clerk of the Council, that takes the advantage of my absence to get that he never spake for all the while I was in England. I refer that and all other hopes of my fortunes to your only favour.—Deuxsbourg, 24 Nov., *stilo novo*, '98.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (65. 97.)

RICHARD HAWKINS to the EARL of ESSEX.

1598, Nov. 14.—Since my coming to Spain I have sundry times written to you, craving the succour for my desperate estate which so readily your lordship is wont to extend to all the distressed, and by which you gain so great honour and love. Although I have sufficiently proved that I rendered myself *a buena guerra* and on condition of liberty for me and mine, yet require they all the "canons" of Cales for me, or else they plainly say that I shall never have my liberty. They keep me in irons day and night, without one penny wherewith to sustain me, and in the common jail amongst murderers, rogues, and thieves. If you help me not, I doubtless shall end my days in this misery; my zeal in maintenance of her Highness's honour hath wrought me all this calamity, and God doth know that the seeking to honour your lordship in all occasions, as many of my countrymen can witness, hath wrought me little good. If for all this I may find myself not utterly forgotten, I shall think all to be well

passed and endured; and I beseech you to be a mean unto her Majesty, my dread Sovereign, that in recompence of my so long and faithful service, with that of my deceased father, I may be redeemed out of this miserable and tyrannical imprisonment. —From Madrid the 14th of November, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**178**. 3.)

The Earl of Pembroke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 15.—I send by my servant Massinger the indentures of the names of the 200 soldiers now sent out of this county of Wilts for service in Ireland. Although my care has been great to perform what was required therein, yet I had rather Sir Nicholas Parker (who by chance passing by this way has seen them) should report the sufficiency of their persons and arms than I to make it known unto you by my letters. Massinger has also a copy of the return now sent up for sheriffs in the 12 shires of Wales, to be delivered to you. I pray you prefer Thomas Lewes of Ruperry for sheriff of Glamorganshire, and Mathew Herbert for sheriff of Merionethshire. They are most worthy this place which I seek for them.—Wilton, 15 Nov., 1598.

Signed.

½ *p.* (**65**. 69.)

Sir Thomas Gerald to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 15.—It hath been hitherto held, as I take it, for the more assured peace of that miserable country of Ireland, to keep in a long endurance the never offendant. Whether this project were of a true zeal unto her Majesty, or for some private profit which might grow to these charitable advisers (that will make a commodity of the worst occasions), I refer the one to their large consciences, and let the success of their policy show the fruit of the other. I write not this as rejoicing for anything that might give her Majesty the least discontentment, but grieved that so princely a spirit should be abused by the breaths of so corrupt natures. Since then, the causeless fear of me being now taken away by the indirect course of this bastardly Earl of Desmond, that in all equal measure of reason the world may take notice would deprive her Highness of her right or me of that grace which through her Majesty's favour might entitle me to the honour of my ancestors; I submitting all titles which have colour or dependency upon me at the feet of her sacred will, neither desiring any employment, but the happiness to behold that admirable Queen which governs me, beseech you, the mask of my wrong absolutely withdrawn, that approves clearly to all men no obstacle for my longer detainment, to move her Majesty to ease the hand of her weighty displeasure, that I may enjoy that liberty which my constant loyalty shall perpetually merit. I was in that extremity and at this instant not thoroughly recovered, as if you please to examine Dr. Nowell, my physician, he can advertise you, that I protest I

thought not to "alived," nor yet have much better hope except her Majesty will remove me to some man of worth's house, where I may have change of air or liberty with a keeper, lying in this place every night, to go abroad in the daytime, that I may receive comfort of more wholesome air than this hell can afford: so that if there be any health to be looked for by these means, I may enjoy it, my death proving more dishonourable to her Highness and the State, perishing in this misery, than any indirect course of mine could prove prejudicial.—From the Tower this 15th of November 1598.

Holograph. 2 *Seals.*

1 *p.* (**178.** 5.)

Sir John Davis to the Earl Marshal [Essex].

1598, Nov. 16.—Begs to be appointed to some place, unspecified. Refers to his services to her Majesty—"as in France with your noble brother when this was King of Navarre: in the Portingal journey: almost four years in the Low Countries: at Cales: and at the Islands." By giving him this place Essex shall make Reynolds [Essex's secretary] a contented satisfaction for some part of his honest services towards himself.

Encloses "some short collections of my former studies in artillery, wherein, if I had but that practice as this place doth of necessity draw a man unto, I would not doubt but in short time to discover the true effect of artillery more sufficiently than hitherto hath been by any of our nation."—16 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65.** 72.)

The Enclosure:—

On the perfection of Artillery.

The paper deals principally with the following points: the true mixture of metals; the proportionate thickness; and the convenient length. For the mixture, for every 100 weight of brass, 5 of latten and 20 of tin are recommended. For the proportion: "*For every pound weight of the bullet from falconet to colverine, to allow at the least 260 in metal, or rather 300 from colverine to cannon 205, and from cannon of 16 to 120 for every pound of the bullet to allow 120 in metal.*" *The proportions are given for the different parts of the piece. To all artillery so metalled may safely be given of good corn powder the weight of the iron bullet. Now they make their ladles less by a quarter of a bullet than they ought, and yet are fain for fear of breaking their ordnance to use weak serpentine powder, yet drive the bullet not above two thirds of the way, as was shown by their continual shooting short at Cales. As to length, formerly 18 or 20 bullets long was held convenient, but now, especially by the Venetians, and those other princes of Italy which spare no cost to discover the wonderful effects of artillery, they are increased to 30 bullets long and to 36, and lately, by*

the invention of Giulio Savorgnano, to 40. Opinions of various Italian writers quoted. Table appended of the necessary appurtenants to divers pieces of artillery of the modern assize.

3 *pp.* (**65**. 70.)

PETER PROBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 16.—Details his proceedings in the matter of Kirkham's lease, in which her Majesty appointed him her solicitor. Finds that her Majesty is deceived of this lease. Gives particulars as to certain warrants which the Lord Treasurer [Burghley] was stated to have issued, but which Burghley denied. The report of Mr. Tyndall, and the last order, troubles them much, and many plots have since been made. It is deposed that "he" [*apparently referring to Kirkham*] practised forgery in his youth, and therefore like to have counterfeited all warrants of this lease, as the fee farm he did.—16 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 73.)

RO. MILNER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 17.—Acknowledges his favours. Complains of some who unjustly detain in their hands all he has in the world. Prays Cecil to continue him in his favour and countenance, which will happily prevent the practice of such as now mean by wronging and fraud utterly to undo him.—Nov. 17, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 74.)

SIR GEORGE DEVEREUX to the EARL MARSHAL [ESSEX].

1598, Nov. 17.—Is bound for the appearance of Thomas Fitz-Herbert. The Lords granted him an order for the latter to be brought before them, but he has fled. Prays that the Lords would grant a warrant for his apprehension. Asks for employment at sea, or otherwise. Hears that there are 3,000 men now to be employed for Ireland, and would like to have one of the regiments, or else will seek employment abroad, for at home he will not live discontented as he does. Prays Essex to send one of his followers to him, that he may impart to him "that I will not to tell-tale paper."—Westminster, 17 Nov.

"Your Lordship's uncle to command."

Holograph. *Endorsed*: 1598.

1 *p.* (**65**. 75.)

MARY, LADY CLIFFORD to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Nov. 18.—Protests Mr. Clifford's dutiful love and respect to Essex. Presumes Essex will never hold him so base "as to be a neuter, or to offer by letter or conference to any man living

to have gotten a kingdom, but to your Lordship." Essex's indignation has been as grievous as possible flesh and blood may bear. She is sent by Clifford to deliver to Essex as much as his affairs imports: first, his letter to the Queen, and his letters to Essex and to the Council, which he willed her to acquaint Essex with, and to be commanded by him for the delivery of them.—18 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (65. 76.)

Sir Francis Vere and George Gilpin to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 18.—What hath been done in her Majesty's business after the sending away of what we had propounded unto the States, and their answer by word at that time given, was touched to you of late in a private letter from me, Gilpin. Since, having insisted to hasten their resolution, they sent unto us the Griffier Aertsens with a project of such an obligation as they had agreed upon, and meant to make, to the end we should peruse the same and deliver our opinion and liking, which being by us read and examined, and finding that therein were left out not only the words of heirs and successors, but also certain other specified in the copy of the K. of Castile's by your Honour sent us, mentioning of his subjects and their goods, which in law are obligatory, we took occasion to put in and set down such as we thought fit and needful, and so returned the project to their Griffier, who (as we perceived) having communicated it unto some of the deputies, came again the next morning, being the 11th of this present, moving the difficulties found both in respect of the heirs and successors, as about the other words, especially *chascun insolidum*, to which we answered that our charge contained no other than to demand and receive a sufficient bond according to the copy of the K. of Castile's, *mutatis mutandis*. Wherein, for that the subjects and their goods were mentioned, it was consequently to be understood that the words *chascun insolidum* were to be inferred thereby, and therefore had joined them as in the correction appeared. Also that in the several treaties there were articles which mentioned plainly of the heirs and successors, requiring him to make such report to the States as might move them to resolve without further exception or delay. And to remember him thereof, and that we might know what likelihood of the despatch, we did on the 13th write to him, and were answered that he had made the States acquainted with our desires, but did not find matters yet so prepared but that it would ask some longer time to be considered of, which made us go to some of them in particular to show our reasons and urge a resolution. Since which time the Griffier was again sent to declare that they had perused the obligation, and deliberated upon the words by us added, but for so much as the draft by them made was within the true meaning of the treaty, and the conferences passed at the making thereof, they took the same to be sufficient and such as they might very well stand upon, yet to yield to her Majesty so

much contentment as conveniently they could, and show it by effects, they were contented to admit the words of heirs and successors with the other by us inserted, excepting only the last of *chascun insolidum*, which he affirmed in their behalfs not to have been or to be used by them upon any occasion in like instruments, and that for sundry reasons, which we knew sufficiently, requesting that we would consider of all, and to let the States understand whether that which by them was offered could by us be accepted, to the end he might then go forward and finish the despatches. Hereupon we went unto Barnefeild, and Vander Wercke (who presently presides) and acquainted them with that the Griffier had told us in the States' name, and what our answer was, by which we persisted taking the words (now excepted against) to be *obligatoires et en legitime et due form*, which in our judgments the States were to assent unto without refusal, and the sooner to induce them thereunto, alleged such reasons as we found to serve for the purpose, and that we could not neither meant to accept of any other without her Majesty's pleasure further known, and the while would detain the ratification in our hands as was commanded and we had done hitherto. To this both the one and the other brought forth several difficulties, wishing that we would rest satisfied and receive such an obligation as they could and were accustomed to give in like causes, taking it to be very difficult and full of impossibility to procure any other from the States, that it would cost long dispute, not being in the power of their Assembly to be done without communicating of all to the Provinces, which would require three or four months' time, and then yet doubtful what resolution may follow, but very apparent that it will bring questions amongst them, and make those Provinces (that now are slow enough in contributing) grow more backward and careless when they should once know that the other were bound to answer those debts whereof they were and ought to bear their parts, which was to be well considered of, besides other casualties that might fall out in the meantime. Our conclusion was that we desired that the States might understand what we had said, and they having been as deputies from them in England (and such as knew how it imported their State to content her Majesty in so just and reasonable a demand) that both of them would join and hold a good hand, and be means to procure it forthwith at least that we might know their final intent: which they promised to further, and so do we attend now what shall come from them: doubting much (though we could wish that they would yield to our desires, because in our opinions the words *chascun insolidum* would make all clear and cut off difficulties and contestations which otherwise may hereafter fall out with them about the payments) that more will not be gotten, because the binding of them *insolidum* is like enough also (as they alleged) to make the least contributing Provinces seek to lie all on the others' necks, and that they of Holland and Zeeland (who say to have done as much as was in them to grant unto all that possibly they could do, for her Majesty's more contentment),

taking themselves too far engaged already, might chance (as we are credibly informed) to grow distasted, if they shall conceive that above all the same and the possessing of two of their chief port towns it should besides be urged to bind them for others, and so make them the more unwilling not only to yield to enter into such bond as is now offered by the States, but also be backward in anything else that upon other occasions might be required of them, being moreover not void of some doubt whether by other devices which often fall out in a time so full of uncertainties, they might not the sooner be drawn to hearken and seek to be eased and freed all they could of that they should deem to be too difficult and burdensome for them to bear, which we leave unto your Honour's grave judgment, having thought it our duties to enlarge of all passed and to what terms by us brought, which we presumed to touch in this sort, and withal to send the enclosed copy of their bond and our addition (which will appear to you by that underlined) beseeching that it may please you to consider the same and certify her Majesty's pleasure, to the end that we may let the States know thereof and bring these matters unto some good end, which we will labour to do, so to take away also their excuses, that they cannot urge the Provinces to the furnishing of the money to satisfy her Majesty at the day appointed, nor yet to procure the establishing of any sure payment of the companies, which are still entertained only by prests, until they have received the said ratification and sent the copies to the several Provinces. All other matters continue in a manner at one stay, and what came last from Doesburgh the enclosed copy will shew.—From the Haeghe, 18 Nov., 1598.

Signed.

3 *pp.* (**65.** 78.)

Sir Francis Vere and George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 18.—As to our dealing here with the States about those business committed to us for her Majesty's service, will wholly refer [to the previous letter] and come to the particular concerning the debt pretended due unto the late deceased Mr. Secretary Walsingham to be answered by the States, which has not been forgotten to be thought upon. We do find, for sundry considerations omitted here, that the best course would be to commence and make the suit for satisfaction in the name and behalf of my Lady Walsingham, as widow of the deceased, and you not to be seen nor to deal at the first further therein, in respect that they have made you acquainted with their estate and repose on your favour, than by your letters to be written both unto the Estates General, his Excellency and the Advocate Barnefeild in particular, most earnestly recommending the same, with desire that in remembrance of the many good offices and favours done unto this State diversely by the said Mr. Secretary, and that his Lady hath now cause to gather in and use of that due unto her, they would the rather also at your instance show her all the courtesy and favour they could by giving such due contentment

as, for the causes afore alleged and other, which themselves can sufficiently consider, shall be found agreeable to reason and worthy of their profession to show thankfulness towards such as deserved so well as the said nobleman has done. And the better to further these business it will be also very necessary that such writings and copies be sent over as may serve for the better instruction of us, to know how the debt groweth, and what or by whom any promise hath been made to answer it, for all will be little enough to move this people to part from any money for such pretended debts as proceed of matters or occasions passed heretofore when all the Provinces were joined, which they here do utterly refuse unto all that claim the like, as not liable thereunto, and loath to yield in any sort for fear of the precedent; those of Holland and Zeeland pretending also to be exempt from the like, for that they were agreed with the other Provinces upon certain conditions, and not to be bound to any such debts, which they still have and do allege, howbeit no endeavour shall be omitted after your pleasure shall be further understood, and the letters with the needful papers sent to us, after the perusing whereof we shall likewise be the abler to certify our opinions of all, and to deal accordingly. The State here continues at one stay, the Admiraute not having done any great matter upon these countries in comparison of that he made show of at the first, contenting himself now with Barcke (which being far off, and the plague extreme there, could not be so conveniently rescued nor defended), and Dewticum, which was but weak and ill provided to withstand such forces as he brought with him. News are now come that he is retired with an intent (as is reported by those that run away from him daily) to break up his camp and place the companies in garrisons in the Cleveland and Munster towns which lie nearest unto these countries, to have them the readier at hand to be drawn together and used upon any exploit or service that he shall intend or go about when the frost comes in, being assuredly looked for that he meaneth to attempt the getting into the Bettew and Valewe, whereby to bring again all those quarters under contribution, especially if he can get or possess any town lying on the rivers. To oppose there against and prevent him, his Excellency will in like sort fill all the frontier towns with soldiers and provide them provisions, fortify the weaker places, and guard the passages, that there will be hard coming over without to adventure on such danger and inconveniences as the enemy is like to run into if he enter too far in a watery soil, and far from any sure and good retreat, whereof in times past the Spaniards have had some trial. In the meantime the Imperial Princes are said to have been met, though little resolved how to redress and hinder the extraordinary proceedings of the Admiraute, inclining more (as it should seem) to tolerate the wrongs and outrages than otherways to help and defend the oppressed people. The States do the whilst also deliberate to procure and provide means against the time to be in readiness both to defend and offend whatsoever the enemy may then go about to conterprise upon them further.—From the Haegh, 18 Nov., 1598.

Signed. 2 *pp.* (**65.** 80.)

GILBERT, EARL OF SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 20.—Proceedings as to the leases of Pomfret Park, referred by Cecil to the hearing of Mr. Attorney of the Duchy and others. However it may fall out in strictness of law, he will still appeal only to Cecil as an upright Chancellor. His father gave 1,000 marks to Mr. Davison for his lease, and he made so hard a bargain with his brothers for the composition of those leases that he lost by it £6,000: and hopes there is never a just Chancellor living that can either take them from him, or not grant him new estates therein. It is given out that Edw. Talbot doubts not to procure her Majesty's favour herein: hopes her Majesty will not interpose for such a one as he is, who has neither wit, wealth, nor courage to do her service in any way. His wife sends her heartiest commendations.—Sheffeld Lodge, 20 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 81.)

MARTIN HETON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Nov. 20.—Prays him to give favourable hearing to the petition of the bearer, George Rives, to whom he has been very much beholden ever since he came into these parts.—Winchester, 20 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 82.)

HENRY [ROBINSON], Bishop of Carlisle, to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Nov. 20.—I have been of late informed that my poor tenants, dwelling near unto the borders over against Scotland, are at this present greatly impoverished by the Scots. The principal blame thereof is laid upon themselves, for that they neither keep their watches nor maintain their fences and turnpikes, neither are they furnished with horse and armour, as the custom and order of that place doth require. If it might please you to request Lord Scroope, Lord Warden of those Marches, to lay his commandment upon them for the present redress of this intolerable negligence and disorder, and withal to place over them a man of some sufficiency and worth to be their marshal steward, as heretofore they have had, who may see to their government and be a defence unto them, I do not doubt but that his lordship will willingly further so good a service, and the poor men shall have cause to honour you and pray to God for you.—Queen's College, 20 Nov., 1598. *Signed.*

1 *p.* (**65**. 82a.)

SAMUEL HARRISON.

1598, Nov. 20.—Warrant ordering the arrest of Samuel Harrison.—Whitehall, 20 Nov., 1598.

Draft. ¼ *p.* (**67**. 72).

PAUL DE LA HAY to RICHARD PERCIVAL.

1598, Nov. 20.—As yet I cannot get a certain note from Mr. Hopton his steward of such lands [as] are holden of him : and as the holidays are at hand, and if I should then be absent hence, I think it would somewhat blemish the credit of this house, unless I hear the contrary from you, [I] will adventure the staying from my master until after the holidays, until which time I pray you make my excuse. Withal persuade my master to stay his granting of dower to the supposed widow Cecil until my coming.—Alterinis, the 20th of November, 1598.

P.S.—If any complaint be made to my master against me, desire him to cause them to commit it to writing and by like will I answer.

Holograph. *Seal.*

½ *p.* (**178.** 6.)

HENRY DARELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 21.—Prays to be allowed to appear before Cecil, and answer the informations against him, and to inform Cecil of the malicious practices that have been contrived against him. Protests his innocence.—21 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65.** 83.)

WILLIAM BECHER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 21.—Encloses a petition to the Council, which he prays Cecil to further.—21 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65.** 84a.)

The Enclosure :—

William Becher to the Council.

By her Majesty's command I first derised the manner of her Highness' service as it is now performed by Bromley and Babington, and made offer of that profit her Majesty now reaps when they refused to give more than £1,000 per annum, and if the same might have taken effect by Quarles, whom I nominated, with better security than they have given, it had much avoided my controversies with Sir Thomas Sherley, it had readily perfected all the captains' reckonings, and would have been some relief to me. Some let thereof grew by that it was informed, amongst other things wherein I have been wronged, that I altered the patterns worse than they were, that I exacted unreasonable gain of the captains, and dealt ill with the soldiers. To the first I answer that the patterns by me delivered into her Majesty's Wardrobe were much better than those first delivered by Bromley and Babington, and were so made by Sir Thomas Sherley's direction, of purpose thereby to put off Cage and Joells from the business. To the second, the gain I have

made by the captains has turned to my own prejudice by advancing money beforehand, and by Sir Thomas Sherley's slack and disorderly payments, whereby the interest and other charge of the business has eaten away much more than the profit. In the soldiers' apparel I followed the precedent left me by Bromley and Babington, by whom much more gain has been exacted than ever was taken by me, and yet they were not charged with the profit to her Majesty which all my time was allowed. Since it is my hardship that I may receive no relief by the business which by another's default has been my overthrow, I beseech you for leave to take my remedy against Bromley and Babington upon the breach of their covenants with me, or rather that you would enjoin them to perform their own offer: also for leave to find others as able as themselves that shall undertake the service to the Queen's more profit.

1 *p.* (**65**. 84.)

Jo. Harmar to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 21.—I have already shewed myself sufficiently mindful of that it pleased you formerly to signify unto me her Majesty's pleasure for restraint of farther grant of the parsonage of Andever until her Highness' will were in that behalf determined. Therefore, albeit I have lately received very earnest letters from my Lord Chamberlain, who presseth our covenant, and promise for the renewing of the now tenant's lease, notwithstanding I have returned my answer therein, and excused myself by signifying what commandment was laid before on me by you in her Majesty's name. And so I stand resolved to yield unto nothing in that business until I shall be set at liberty in that behalf by a most special intimation from yourself of her Highness' pleasure.—Winchester College, 21 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 85.)

Sir Charles Percy to the [Earl of Essex.]

1598, Nov. 21.—Hearing that your lordship was very likely to make a journey this spring into Ireland, I wrote to you, entreating you to remember me for a regiment, or the leading of your own regiment. It is not unknown unto you how unable I am to go as a voluntary, wherefore I am the more earnest that you would remember me. Withal I would entreat to excuse me if I come not over to be a suitor myself in this, which I forbear both for that it will be an extraordinary charge unto me to tarry so long in England until your going, as also that we have an expectation here that there shall be some forces drawn out from the Low Countries to go your journey, which if it be, I would entreat you to appoint me for the transporting of them.—From the Hague, this 21 of November.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**178**. 9.)

"M. Bergavenny" to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 22.—She is glad that he is to hear her cause, but grieved that the time of warning is so short that she cannot either present herself or instruct counsel, as she has in her own custody all the books and papers. Prays for seven days' delay. —Badsell, 22 Nov., 1598.

Holograph. *Endorsed:* "The Lady Vane."

1 *p.* (**65**. 86.)

Thomas Wright to Anthony Bacon.

1598, Nov. 22.—I have lingered long expecting the names I promised you, and now at last, having received them, I thought good to send them. I am almost as desirous to see my Lord as the Queen of Saba King Solomon. My Lord Mountjoy has sent me word that he will further my suit with my Lord of Essex, because, as he says, my request is most reasonable, viz., to pass into France. But for all these words I must most of all rely upon you, for I fear my misery does not pierce so deeply his heart as it does yours: and for that you have always been acquainted with my proceedings, therefore you may speak by better assurance. And specially for that I offered myself freely not upon constraint, therefore I request to depart freely without restraint. I understand that shortly, viz. the next week, all the priests in London are to be removed to Wisbech, therefore I would request you to deal quickly and effectually that either I may speak with my Lord or depart for France. I have more in my mind than I will write, the which I reserve till I may speak with your worship.—From my labyrinth of misery in Bridwell, 22 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 87.)

Thomas Southwell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 22.—As it has pleased the Council to employ me for her Majesty's service into Ireland, these are to advertise you of the special regard that the gentlemen of this country have had in the sufficient choice of their men, who are very well furnished in all points. The gentlemen of this town of Foie have especially had a care for the provision of shipping, and chiefly one Mr. Rashlie, whose care was wholly employed therein, giving great and most kind entertainment unto the captains, where we lay during the time of our abode in the town at his own cost. I desire you in our behalfs to be thankful unto him for it.—Foie, 22 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 88.)

William Godolphin to the Earl of Essex.

[1598,] Nov. 22.—The general opinion of Essex's determination for Ireland invites him to make petition that Essex will command his attendance by letters to his father, lest a voluntary journey prejudice his interest in the lieutenancy of her Majesty's fort in Scilly, which by the Earl's favour he holds under his father. Might more fitly have delivered this to his ear, but the majesty of his presence causes him to speak in too much fear.—November 22.

Holograph. Seal.

½ *p.* (**178.** 7.)

Humphrey Parkes to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 22.—The 19th of this November there arrived in Falmouth harbour one Vallecote of Bastable [Barnstaple], who saith that being at Bayonne in France, two English gentlemen and a Spanish gentleman, in their attire rich, with their pages attending them, desired passage of him for England, seeming to have some matters of importance to deliver. They lay aboard him one day and night, and so left him. They spake of a general embargo of all shipping, chiefly Flemings, who are all imprisoned in Spain. Also there came with this Vallecote into Falmouth a young man which lived in Castile, a barber, ever since the first embargo, who was now pressed to serve the King, reporting himself to be a Fleming was discharged by the commissioner.

P.S.—I do gather further that these English gentlemen were Capt. Duffield and Capt. Bridges, which we left prisoners in the Indies in Sir Francis Drake's voyage.—Falmouth, November 22.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**178.** 8.)

Thomas Bellott to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 23.—Having received from the lords and your Honour letters of commission unto the mayor of this town, myself and the rest, for the provision of convenient shipping and victual for the passage of 400 soldiers from hence to the town of Cork, we have accordingly performed that care of our bound duties therein, as, both for the fit vessels and good victuals allowed by your Honours for 14 days after the time of their departure, there will be no cause of objection against us, nor impediment for them, the wind at this time being now come very good, only it blows so exceeding vehement and outrageous as by no means they can budge forth into the road with the shipping without great hazard or peril to all. Touching the particular charge of all things what it amounteth unto, and also of their abode from the 15th of this month, you shall be certified by the mayor and

us forthwith, who purposeth himself to attend your Honour and their lordships for the better discharge of our duties therein.—Mel[combe] Regis, 23 Nov., 1598.

[P.S.]—The three ships are now haling forth, and this forenoon will be shipping of the men.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 90.)

CAPTAIN THOMAS PHILLIPS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 23.—We came hither the 15th of this present according to your directions and with long wishing for a fair wind, which God has sent this day, but very big, which if had it not been we would have embarked presently, but by God's grace will be in the morning. I have also received my number of men with their furniture, reasonable good men and armed thereafter. —Weymouth, Milcom Regis, 23 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 91.)

LADY KA. HOWARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 23.—Prays for his furtherance of the suit of Mrs. Bullingham. The suit concerns a lease which Mrs. Bullingham's late husband, the Bishop of Gloucester, in consideration of divers sums which were of her children's portions, made to John Marowe, of a house and land called the Vineyard: which lease is good in law: yet the now Bishop's Register, one Jones, has cunningly and forcibly taken possession.—*Undated.*

Holograph.

Endorsed: "23 Nov., 98. La: Catherine Howard."

1 *p.* (**65**. 92).

HENRY MALBIE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Nov. 24.—Is now an injured prisoner of an unjust spleen of a base and infamous adversary. The bearer will report the particulars. Prays not to be neglected in his distress.—24 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 93.)

JOHN SPURLYN, Serjeant-at-law, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 24.—Offers to Cecil the like service he did to his father, to both of whom he must ever acknowledge his rising. Has heard some objections should be made against him: prays that he may know them, and hopes that he shall sufficiently answer them. If any can justly charge him with the receipt of any penny indirectly, let him lose Cecil's favour. Prays leave to wait upon Cecil, to clear himself.—Serjeants Inn, in Chancery Lane, 24 Nov., 1598. *Signed.*

1 *p.* (**65**. 94.)

The Earl of Nottingham to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 24.—To the end I might best fit those ships for Ireland to your lordship's best liking and contentment, I sent for Sir Henry Palmer to come to me from Chatham, although he could ill be spared thence at this time, and have conferred with him, and leave it to your lordship's choice to have the *Dreadnought* or the *Antelope* to be admiral. But forasmuch as the *Foresight* is an old ship and has been sore beaten of late in the voyages wherein she was employed, I hold her unfit for those Irish seas, albeit she may well serve for the narrow seas in summer weather. Therefore in her stead I have thought good to commend unto your lordship the *Adventure*, a strong, new and well-conditioned ship. And whereas the *Adventure* is of less burden and therefore uses 40 men fewer than the *Foresight*, your lordship may with those 40 men set out the *Popingay*, which is in Ireland, and will be as convenient a vessel for that service as any I know of her burden in England. And that your lordship may be resolved that her ordinary and extraordinary charge is borne and defrayed out of this office, Sir Henry Palmer is able to satisfy your lordship, whom I have sent to attend you and to yield you his reasons in these points, and to do as shall best like your lordship.—Detford, 24 Nov., 1598.

[P.S.] The *Adventure* is as well conditioned and as well furnished to make a good fight as the *Foresight* is. Sir George Carro is able to acquaint you of her, but howsoever you make choice shall please me. If you take the *Adventure*, the proportion may stand as it doth, and then the fleet will be the *Dreadnought*, the *Adventure*, the *Charles*, the *Popingay*, the *Mone*, and the four flyboats, which I mean shall be the best there may be found here.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"L. Admiral."

2 *pp.* (**65.** 95.)

Francis Gofton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 24.—I have sent here inclosed the certificate of the entertainments of her Majesty's lieutenants general and other officers of armies at several times, which be all the accounts remaining with the Auditors of the Prests. For the account of the service at St. Quyntins, I have no note or knowledge of the same except it be remaining in the Augmentation Court.—24 Nov., 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. Auditor Gofton."

1 *p.* (**65.** 96.)

Sir William Peryam to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 24.—As to the sheriffs for Monmouthshire. Gives particulars as to the three objected to by the Queen: Mr. Arnalt, and two others unnamed. "The shire being little, there is small choice there to be had, especially of gentlemen well affected in religion, the country being much backward and inclined otherwise." Encloses names of three others.—Serjeants Inn, 24 Nov., 1598.

Signed. Endorsed:—"The Lord Chief Baron."

1 *p.* (**65.** 98.)

Captain John Izod to the Earl of Essex.

[1598.] Nov. 24.—Finding myself not so secure as I expected, and my return as yet somewhat doubtful, I present you with some few advertisements by Captain Dunington, whose ill hap it hath been to be brought hither prisoner since my coming. He is able to deliver the state of things in these parts. Please God to put it in her Majesty's heart to employ you, with a fit army, for this place. As it is of great importance, so do I apparently see, out of my life's experience in the wars, that without any difficulty it may be surprised. I will undertake, upon offering my head to the block, that within six hours after you shall be possessed of the suburbs, you shall be possessed of some principal within the city. Touching mine own employment, if the weakness of my consorts hinder it not, I hope in God to make a good return.—Lisbon, this 24th of November.

Holograph.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**67**. 67.)

John Havard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 25.—His hard destiny is such that he has come out of the Low Countries to be a prisoner in the King's Bench, being unjustly detained by Nico. Walmesley. Prays for Cecil's letters to three of the underwritten (Sir J. Hart, Thomas Low, alderman, John Watts, alderman, Leonard Hollyday, alderman, Mr. Ollyver Stylle, and Mr. Thomas Cordell) willing them as High Commissioners to call Walmesley and him before them and determine the cause, or certify their finding. Details Walmesley's proceedings at the hearing of his case by the Lord Chief Justice.—25 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 85.)

J. Hyll to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 25.—Offers his services to attend Essex in this journey into Ireland, where he began to be a soldier, though he is able to yield little account thereof.—25 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 89.)

Captain Charles Cæsar to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 25.—According to the Lords' directions given us, we made our speedy repair to Southampton, where we have stayed this fortnight daily expecting a fair wind to have embarked our men, and so to have passed the sooner into Ireland, but the wind has never yet any way served our turn, till Thursday last, the 23 of this month, at when instant we were all ready to have departed, if shipping and victual had been so provided, but now this present 25 day (the wind continuing still fair) we have embarked all our men and so depart, hoping by God's grace

within these 2 or 3 days, the wind serving, to be landed in Ireland, where God bless our actions to His glory, our prince's honour, and our country's benefit.—Hampton, 25 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65.** 99.)

PAUL DE LA HAY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 25.—Encloses articles of complaint against Jo. Harrie, who, by plain cosening of his (the writer's) father-in-law, intends to obtain a certain wardship : and begs Cecil to enquire into the matter.—Alterinnis, 25 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65.** 100.)

SIR THOMAS E[GERTON], Lord Keeper, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 25.—Besides mine own indisposition of health, I am sorry there is such other cause, as I feel, to make me absent from waiting upon her Majesty, which I greatly desire to do, but dare not adventure until I shall see some better success of that which is too doubtful yet. I have thought good to trouble you with the bill of sheriffs for Wales, and such note as I have received for Lincolnshire and Surrey and Sussex. Some notes there are also touching divers of the shires of Wales, which I leave to your good consideration.—*Undated.*

Endorsed :—25 Nov., '98.

1 *p.* (**65.** 101.)

W. COOKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 25.—Gives particulars with regard to the men whose names were last sent to Cecil [*query, to be submitted for sheriff of Monmouthshire : see Lord Chief Baron to Cecil, 24 Nov., above*]: i.e. Thomas Morgan of Tredegar, Henry Morgan (being relations by marriage of John Arnold), and John Jones of Treowen. Charles Herberts of Hadrocke, William Lewis of Abergeveni, and Walter, also mentioned. A suit between the writer and certain of the others as to lands worth over £400 a year, is referred to. Sends other names enclosed, and prays Cecil to procure the Lord Chief Baron's allowance of them.—25 Nov., '98.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—"Mr. Cooke for shreifs."

1 *p.* (**65.** 102.)

THE EARL OF ESSEX to —— PERCY.

1598, Nov. 25.—I have been informed by my servant Ralph Mansfeld, and her Majesty by me, of some means you have to do her service : wherein as you have very dutifully imparted what is desired of the other side and what is like to be attempted, so I am commanded both to encourage and authorise you to entertain

the business, and not only to prevent the escape of the [Scottish] pledges, but to draw the practiser into the net, to which purpose I write this letter.

Endorsed:—"Copy of my lord's letter to Mr. Percy by Ralph Mansfeld, 25 November, '98."

¼ *p.* (**178.** 10.)

THE EARL OF ESSEX to EDWARD STANHOPE.

1598, Nov. 25.—I do direct this bearer, Ralph Mansfeld my servant, unto you by her Majesty's commandment, from whom I must require you to hear him, to keep that secret which he shall impart unto you, and to use your authority there and best care and diligence to the effecting of the service; referring the rest to his own relation.

Endorsed:—"Copy of my lord's letter to Mr. Ed. Stanhope by Ralph Mansfeld. 25 November, '98."

¼ *p.* (**178.** 11.)

JO. PANTON to MR. REYNOLDS, secretary to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Nov., 26.—Begs him to prefer his suit to Essex that his brother, Captain Thomas Panton, may have a company for this action in Ireland.—York House, 26 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65.** 103.)

SIR GEORGE TRENCHARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 26.—He is about to set up a decayed park that sometime was the old Earl of Arundel's, and this country being altogether naked of woods, and being now wholly destroyed for parks and deer, especially this part above the rest, he therefore begs for 100 oaks out of the Holt Forest to further his work. He will bestow the value of the oaks on some attendant of Cecil's. Encloses the rolls of the soldiers' names delivered over to Captain Phillips and Captaine Maye, of which there are some six or eight altered by means of sickness and running away.—Wolveton, 26 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65.** 104.)

GEORGE GILPIN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 26.—The last letters of the 18th of this present contained the course of our proceedings and how far matters were brought, and what the difficulties, attending to hear from your Honour what shall be thereupon her Majesty's further pleasure to command us, until when all is like to rest in terms as it standeth. Sir Francis Vere doth the whilst make a step to the Briell, with two deputies of Holland appointed to see the oath on both sides taken according to the tenor of the treaty, and I will

here urge them forward to resolve upon the repartition and payment of the companies, and withal to trouble you with such as the time and occasions may offer, whereof though I am now but slenderly stored, yet cannot I but lay open by the way of discourse, that I find the state of these countries for the present more troubled than show is made of, by reason of the enemy's nearness with so great a strength, favoured (as it should seem) by those of the Empire (who hitherto have tolerated whatsoever done against their towns and poor subjects), and that they here are provided no better of sufficient forces to withstand and oppose against him, unto which may be added the coldness of the Provinces, not only to grant unto their demand towards the charge of the wars and the making of new levies, but that they are found very slow in furnishing of that which they have already promised and are owing, whereby the humour of such as mean to part from as little as ever they can, suffering the rest to bear the greater burden, appeareth evidently, and during his Excellency's being in field hath been found, when Holland chiefly supplied the wants, and the others only now and then did second them, and that but slenderly. If now the enemy with a frost should come upon them, and they not yet resolved about the contributions (without the which no more men can be levied nor necessary provisions furnished), it is not void of fear to what issue things would grow, especially being besides assaulted by the practices of bad spirits, that underhand endeavour to make a dislike in the present government, and to doubt of their estate, as charged daily more and more with heavier taxes to furnish the extraordinary sums required by the proposition of the Council of State, which doth somewhat the more move the Provinces lest, if the enemy should prevail further now that her Majesty hath withdrawn the aid she had yielded them at her charge all this while, and was their chief support in authority and otherwise, they should not be able of themselves to continue so heavy a burden and go so effectually forward with their business as were fit and they wish. But as well to remove this conceit from the weaker sort in resolution and judgment, and to take all the subject from the ill-disposed that use thereof as special arguments whereupon they ground their censures, as to mediate the difficulties and differences amongst the Provinces about the points of contributions, the well affected spare no endeavour nor care to make it manifest that her Majesty, continuing still her accustomed favours, hath been contented to permit that all her subjects were left to the States' disposition, reposing thereon so special a confidence that it is by them resolved to keep all the English companies in those quarters "frontyring" against the enemy. And for their more strength, and to increase the number to make the better wars, they have written for the rest that were yet remaining at Ostend (the Governors and another, I think, excepted), purposing also to request Sir Francis to repair into those quarters for some time, so not only to nourish and make a certain doubt and fear in the enemy, when he shall

understand of the numbers of the English in the States' service, and that his hopes (which he seemed to have that they should be withdrawn) are frustrated, but also to animate their own people in those provinces (the which being nearest and most subject to the enemy's invasions would very soon be inclined to waver) and to serve for a good means with more ease to draw them to contribute as the rest do, who consequently will think themselves the more bound to her Majesty in that she vouchsafeth so graciously to suffer her subjects to serve them in their wars, which cannot likewise but tend greatly to the honour and reputation of our nation, besides that it will ever serve for a good subject to move them at any time to be the readier upon all other occasions to acknowledge how much they are bound by effects to shew their gratefulness in yielding unto her Highness all possible contentment. But if any of the said men should be called from them while they are thus in a manner distressed, it is to be doubted that they would not only utterly despair to build longer on her Majesty's favour, but take an occasion to entertain and use of other nations, which would not only be some touch in reputation to ours (which in your Honour's wisdom can be considered of), but also move other inconveniences, especially if the enemy should once win so much upon them as to hinder or trouble their contributions, whereby to impair their estate and means which (when her Majesty might have cause to require any aid either of ships or men) would not only unable them to furnish the same, but any of the Provinces not paying their parts towards the wars, the rest should be forced to charge themselves so far as might occasion them to except and become suitors to have the payment, which by the last treaty must be answered to her Majesty, forborne. And how much, therefore, it imports that these countries remain in good estate to maintain and defend themselves and help to yield their aid abroad, none can be ignorant of that knoweth the power and commodity of them, and how much the enemy would be advantaged and glory at such an accident, while he feeds himself also with the hope by helping the Earl of Embden to prevail against that town that hath so commodious and fair a river, and to bring the Hanse Towns the sooner to resolve to join with him, which hath been so long and still is so hard laboured, thereby at length to come the easier unto that which all of them have aimed and shot at against England and these countries, and makes the said Hanses *opiniastre* the more in their courses against our trade into Germany, though it be the whilst to their greater hindrance and interest. Now, to prevent the worst and disappoint the enemy's purposes by seconding of the States, and to further her Majesty's service without the increase of any charge, I find still that it would not be inconvenient but do much good, if it might please her Majesty as proceeding from her own self and of her gracious inclination, to write unto them a kind and good letter to animate them to the withstanding of the Admirante his attempts by all possible means, without

to be dismayed or any ways discouraged, but according to their union to remain firm and constant together, and laying aside all differences and disputes about accounts and payments, or any other like, to agree and resolve without delay or exceptions to bring in their grant or consents and contribute accordingly, so to be the readier to provide what is necessary, the sooner and better to oppose and withstand their enemies in every way, as the special means of their preservation and his ruin, which course if they shall take and follow roundly, the good thereof will not only redound to themselves, but like and be pleasing to other princes in friendship with them, when they shall see and understand of their good accord and resoluteness, and give her Majesty occasion to continue her favour both in the permitting of them to enjoy the aid she yields of her subjects in their service, as otherwise so far as her estate can and shall permit, requiring them also in consideration thereof to use and deal the friendlier and well with them, as her trust is they will, and she expecteth to understand by her Ministers to whom the urging of that matter is committed. Thus your Honour seeth how tedious I am, contrary unto that I purposed at the beginning of my letter, knowing your weightier business otherways, and therefore crave pardon.

What our news were from Arnham (where his Excellency now lieth) the enclosed copies will show, as also what is resolved in the meeting at Dortmondt. Those of Zeeland are not yet come, but looked for daily, although his Excellency be like to stay yet awhile above in Gelderland, as well to be at the meeting of the Province, as to take order and command in martial causes, until another be placed to his liking, which it seemeth none of the great Counts are, the particular jealousies and dislikes continuing still between him and them. And as for the younger (which are of the House of Nassawe), their experience is not sufficient to have such a charge, and for any of the colonels and captains, the choice is very small of able men to commit any such commandment unto them. There is order given to see the frontiers of Gelderland, Overysell and the Zutphen quarter provided of sufficient provisions of victuals and ammunition, both for the places lying on the rivers as on the South sea, because commonly in winter the frost hindereth the passages.—From the Haeghe, 26 Nov., 1598.

(P.S.)—After I had ended the above written, I received a packet from a friend of mine at the camp: wherein were certain intercepted letters directed from Bruxelles unto Colonel Stanley, and although there be contained no great matter in them, yet thought it fit to send the same unto your Honour, because thereby will appear that they have very good advertisements from our Court, whosoever it be that writes them, and have written now to Sir William Browne to have a careful eye unto all the passengers that shall come to or fro by Flushing, which I am sure shall not be neglected by him.

Holograph. 3 *pp.* (**65**. 105.)

THOMAS MASSY to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

[1598], Nov. 27.—Hears there is present employment for Ireland, and prays Reynolds to remember him to [Essex], in whom his advancement rests. His extreme wants have hitherto made him thrust himself into every idle action, as in this last voyage with my Lord of Cumberland.—From my lodgings at the Powle Head, in Carter lane, 27 Nov.

Holograph. Endorsed:—Mr. Maysey.

1 *p.* (**65.** 107.)

GARRETT SWYFTE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 27.—I was accused about a year and a half since that I should counterfeit your hand on a petition to Mr. Fowler for the taking [? bail] of one We [st] . . . . . in Newgate committed by the said Mr. Fowler . . . . . as I understood, but he being released for that supposed [offence], was after condemned to die for "quyning" of money, and at the time of his going to execution before Mr. Jefferys, the mi[nister that] delivered him the sacrament, he did [ask] forgiveness for that he had wrongfully accused [me]. He confessed no less to a companion of his, William A[llen], that he was enforced to accuse me by torture of irons. I caused my Lord Keeper to be informed hereof and procured his Lordship to write to Mr. Fowler to examine the said Jeffreys and Allen, who so did, and certified as before expressed. Now the matter was of small importance, only the misdemeanour against you which concerns me highly to avoid your Honour's hard opinion upon so just cause, desiring your favour more than I dread the malice of him that for his goodly personage is put in authority. I therefore beseech your Honour to command Mr. Fowler to send you the true examination of Jeffreys and Allen touching the said West, and finding me innocent, I hope you will withdraw your heavy warrant laid upon me, by which I was detained 17 weeks close prisoner in the dungeon in Newgate, and at this present doth suppress me greatly, although the Parliament in this case would acquit me were I guilty.—Newgate, this 27 Nov., 1598.

Unsigned.

Endorsed, in the handwriting of Cecil's secretary:—"Garrett Swyfte, prisoner in Newgate, to my Mr."

1 *p. Much faded.* (**65.** 108.)

[JOHN COLVILLE to the EARL OF ESSEX.]

1598, $\frac{\text{Nov. 27}}{\text{Dec. 7}}$.—How important the "peice" is every one doth know, being as it were the key to open all that country, and a rod to beat Calais when and as you list.

How feasible. First, by this my discourse, next by one of your own to be sent immediately after me to Boulogne, who shall both hear and see, first from my director, next from the author's self, all that I have said and more shall be manifested. The training and deducing of this purpose fell out in this sort.

A Cordelier, born Flemish, called Geferd, has a brother within the castle of the place, who has sufficient credit to put the same in the hands of who he will. This Cordelier, being in long and inward acquaintance with one Tho. Nicolson, Scottishman (one both religious and zealous for her Majesty's service), did "utter" himself to remain in his habit with a great grief of conscience, offering by means of his said brother to put the place aforesaid in the hands of any prince reformed, wishing the said Thomas to travail therein: who esteeming the purpose very material, he left a friend of his own in "pand" there at Brussels (where he was for the time) for the debt he did owe, and hasted himself to Boulogne of purpose to come over and to have presented this matter to some of the Council. But falling in trouble there at Boulogne he did enter again in new debt, and in his hardest extremity finding no "erdly" friendship but in my director, he did open the matter to him, who after very penible and costly labours taken in trying the best and worst hereof, at length he doth find such certainty therein that he dare both assure himself and others thereof. Hereupon I am directed to your Honour to understand your pleasure if you will be "interprenor" or not, because your bounty had rendered him more to her Majesty's service than he dare well avouch. And for that he may not be present himself as he would at the execution of this enterprise, he offers to send the two cadets of his own and his bedfellow's house, to show his assurance, like as Mr. Nicolson shall be himself one of the first that shall enter: leaving the consideration to your own prudence to devise how the two young men shall without suspicion come to your service.

Item, the Cordelier shall enter in your ships to be "reserved" till the Lord Almighty put the "peice" in your Honour's hands; and his entry to be a night or two before the execution.

Nota: the said Cordelier is consort to Pater Matheyus, confessor to his Alteze.

The persons required for the fact be but 400, because there be not 300 in the "peice," and they be but citizens. "Syne" the castle is possessed, all is possessed.

The time of the execution to be, with divine help and assistance, once in the month of February next.

The pretext is easy, as if it should be your pleasure to cause [to] be given out that in respect the Dunkerkers daily go in and out in great numbers, that some two or three ships be sent out to lie behind the Hollanders which be before Calais and that coast for attending on such pirates.

The conditions required by my director (who your Honour has only to know in this matter) I shall give in upon one other paper, and they shall be such as shall be in effect nothing, albeit they shall be much, for the hundredth penny shall not be asked which the munition, magazine, spoil and "droicts" of the "peice" will mount unto in one year alone. And he shall for his security only take your own bond to pay the sum immediately after the purpose take effect: presently importuning your Honour all "ameclie" [? amicably] with so much as he says he has upon his honour

debursed already and must deburse for prosecution of the purpose according to a particular notice given me thereupon : and the one half of this to be delivered unto me, the other half to be brought with your Honour's own servant.

Endorsed :—"Memoirs of the matter preferred to your Honour the 7 of December, 1598, *stilo novo*."

In John Colville's handwriting.

$3\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* (**66.** 37.)

The Enclosure :—

Conditions required by my director.

That the sum of £500 being "deducit" according to the note given in thereupon, it may please your Honour "prevyid" to be rendered to my said director, or to any having his power, the sum of fifteen thousand pound str: immediately upon the obtaining of the "peice," if so it please the Lord, which sum as it will not be the hundredth penny of that which will be found in the place, so unto every one that must have part thereof, it will mount but unto a small matter. Item to Goferd, some retired place and some prebend. To Goferd's brother, the estate of a captain of 150 footmen. To Mr. Nicolsone as much. The office of Receiver within the place to one that my director shall name. His own brother and his bedfellow's to be received presently in your Honour's service for avoiding suspicion if they shall at the instant come to your Lordship when they must go to execution. Your Honour to give your bond on the promises signed before me and to be sent with your servant, and only for the present to be importuned with advancement of the 500l. foresaid, the one half to be delivered to me for my director's affairs, the other half to come with your own servant, if so be your pleasure.

In the handwriting of John Colville.

Endorsed: "Conditions required by my director."

$1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* (**66.** 55.)

JOHN COLVILLE to [the EARL OF ESSEX].

[1598, Nov. 27.]—Since by yourself this purpose cannot be done undiverting you from better affairs, yet being so feasible and so apt for this time, both to advance your present expedition and and to empesche the enemy, I am bold to add these few lines to my former.

First, the "peice" being the mouth which giveth nourishment to all the members of that civil body confining within 20 miles, the possessing thereof shall cause sundry of the said members either starve or serve.

Next, if it can be had "jump" about that time when your Honour sets forward, undoubtedly it must "brangill" the enemy's designs. Thirdly, if matters come to treaty betwixt you and

them, the more be possessed of theirs the better shall be your composition. Therefore, yet as of [oft] before, I humbly would know your pleasure if you will appoint any other good subject to bargain with me, who though he be not of any great calling, yet having some one or two ships with some landing shallops and 400 men, it shall, God willing, serve the turn.

If present charges do make the overture inacceptable, I answer that presently little or nothing shall be debursed. Let only one go over with or immediately after me having such money as we agree upon, and if I can cause him [to] hear and see that which can give him assurance, let him have power to deburse, otherwise not, and so can be no cozenage.

And in so much as many far, difficile, and incertain voyages are undertaken against the enemy, wherein neither such honour nor profit can be reported, I hope your Honour will not be offended that I do importunately urge a matter so facile and fruitful, for as I would be partaker of the heavenly royaume, so would I on my salvation wish all earthly royaumes to be English, and therefore till your Honour say that it is not her Majesty's pleasure any of her subjects deal herein, I hope my loyal importunity shall be excused.—*Undated.*

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**66**. 52.)

C. Lord Mountjoy to the Earl of Essex.

[1598], Nov. 28.—Recommends Captain Morriscon, who desires Essex to procure him one of the companies that are to go for supplies into the Low Countries, under the commandment of one Stubbs. If Essex nominates more captains, begs him to remember Captain Morris, son of the attorney of the wards, who has already served in Ireland.—28 November.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"L. Mountecu" (*sic*).

1 *p.* (**65**. 109.)

Ro. Lord Sussex to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 28.—Desires to know if Essex will accept of him in his journey. "If you think the Queen will stay me, let not that point hinder your good meaning towards me, for I doubt not of her Majesty's good will." Recommends for a company the bearer, his kinsman, who has borne office in the voyage at Cadis, and in Essex's last voyage to the Islands.—Whitefriars, 28 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**65**. 110.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 28.—I wished without troubling you to get from Mr. Billet a postponement of that item of £670 which was in arrears. But he refuses to do this without speaking to you, saying that

you mentioned three months. If you wish me to pay it, let it be put off to the first of August, when I shall have got in the crops, and retrenched enough to do it without inconvenience.—Baburham, 28 Nov., 1598.

Italian. Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66.** 1.)

Sir Thomas Egerton, Lord Keeper, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 28.—I am ready to attend when and where her Majesty shall command, but I fear to present myself where any of my lords that have access to her sacred presence shall be, my house being visited as it is. My wife's sickness was first thought to be a continual burning fever, then the measles, but now it falleth out to be the smallpox. This accident feareth me, and I refer it to your good consideration. The Star Chamber business to-morrow is nothing but to despatch ordinary rules, which my lords the judges and I may despatch without troubling my lords of the Council.—28 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66.** 2.)

Gabriel Goodman, Dean of Westminster, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 28.—Prays Cecil to recommend his cousin Done to Essex for employment. Refers to Done's services in Ireland. Sir Richard Bingham has nominated him as fit to be employed.—Westminster, 28 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66.** 3.)

Christopher Hatton to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 28.—Thanks him for his many favours; first, in gracing his parents with his presence at their marriage, when Essex was a student at Cambridge; and since in helping him and his brothers touching a lease of a farm at Drayton, Middlesex. Is the Queen's ward, but has had no exhibition or maintenance since Midsummer last. The late Lord Treasurer's warrant was for £86 and 1 mark yearly; being very little to maintain him, being at man's estate; prays Essex's favour with the Queen to increase it, and that he may have money to pay the College what he owes, and supply his wants.—Jesus College, in Cambridge, 28 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66.** 4.)

William Ballard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 29.—Prays for the passing of his grant for the Office of Enrolment of her Majesty's Evidences. Details various circumstances connected with the grant. He was brought up in the Queen's house at Hatfield, his parents being her Highness's

first servants, and his mother then employed about her person; and for their sakes the Queen granted him that place. Has held the office of the General Enrolments, created 15 Eliz., to which he was admitted by Sir Nicholas Bacon.—29 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (66. 5.)

FILIPPO CORSINI to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 29.—Desiring to have a passport for one Girolamo Cumans, a citizen of Antwerp, to come to London on mercantile business.—London, 29 Nov., 1598.

Holograph. *Italian.*

½ *p.* (66. 6.)

ALEX. BOYDE to M. A. D.

1598, Nov. 29.—Le Conte de Cassilis a conferre fort instamment avec le Roy (et depuis qu'il vous a ecrit) touchant vos affaires. Vous pouvez etre entretenu citoyen par deca, si vous voulez, et ne doutez aucunement que la necessite n'advance votre merite, car plusieurs sont profitables ici, mais vous etes seul qui etes necessaire. Ce seront un grand contentement a vos amis de vous voir manier les affaires dont vous etes capable: et l'honneur vous demeurerait a jamais. Le Conte est du tout votre: si vous etiez ici vous le possederiez, et etant manie par votre avis, il vous servirait de bouclier.—Edm^{br}, penult Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (66. 14.)

THOMAS LORD BURGHLEY to his brother, SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov. 29.—This poor man that serveth me hath desired me to crave your hand to this warrant; it is one that oweth him 400*l.*, and is like without your countenance to venture the losing of it.

I perceive by your letter yesternight her Majesty is very jealous for the having Hamden Pawlett for the sheriff. I understand since, my Lord Mountjoy spake with my Lord of Essex to nominate White, for that Hamden Pawlett had written unto him to keep him from being pricked; but understanding my Lord Marquis desired to have him he seemeth sorry, and meaneth this day to speak with my Lord of Essex if he can to alter it. Thus we are crossed both against their wills and with their wills, but I think if there be not a sheriff that will deal both wisely and uprightly, the Queen will be the longer if she have her money. For you know she can sell no land, and if she mean not to seize upon such goods as may pay her debt quickly, she will be a longer time in having her money than her Majesty thinketh for of us, unless my Lord Marquis have her favour to seize upon such goods and chattels as by the labour of his friends shall be found out, liable to pay her Majesty's present debt; which cannot be without the

favour of a sufficient sheriff. Her Majesty can have very little where little is found. I thought in duty to her Majesty to write thus much, to wish her Majesty to take that way that shall be most to her honour and the speedy payment of her debt ; which, if we may have all lawful favour, I will promise upon mine honour to perform.

Endorsed:—" 1598, 29 November. L[ord] Burghley to my master."

1 *p.* (**169**. 4.)

Mons. Noel de Caron to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 29.—In favour of his man the bearer, who fears that if Essex leaves without his obtaining another place he will be frustrated of his desire. He has served Caron faithfully six years.—London, penultimate day of November, 1598.

French. Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**178**. 12.)

A *letter to Lord Essex from John Osborne, the bearer referred to in the above letter, the place he desired to obtain being that of groom in her Majesty's stable.*

1 *p.* (**178**. 13.)

Henry Ashley to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 29.—Hearing of your preparation for Ireland, love and duty commands me to present my service to you, which none shall with more zeal perform than myself : for although it hath pleased her Majesty (I know without my desert) to unworthy me, and to redeliver the fort I possessed by your means to a person how unworthy I leave to those that best know him, yet if it shall like you now to repair my credit with some other charge, I hope my deserts shall both regain her Majesty's favour and increase your good opinion of me. To repeat my long time spent in her Majesty's service, and my small gain therein, shall but vainly tire your ears, seeing the only recompence I seek is still to serve her.—29 November, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

½ *p.* (**178**. 14.)

Thomas Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 29.—I understand that those base sons of my Lord Marquis meaneth this day to put up a petition of complaint against two of those Pawletts, that they have put out the uncle of the woman out of Basing House, which they have done warrantably by law; and because one of them, Mr. George Pawlett, is now in the town, and meaneth to be, please to take notice of him and to call him to th'answering of it, because he would be loth to be sent for by a pursuivant, or if you shall not be there, to make thus much known to my Lord Admiral or any

other councillor that you can trust,—and I wish I had not cause to trouble you thus often, though thereby I have th'oftener cause to think myself beholden unto you.—This present morning.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1598, Nov. 29." *Seal.*

1 *p.* (**178**. 15.)

W. Earl of Bath to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 30.—Having to send this my servant to my Lords to advertise them of the despatch of the 400 men levied in this county for Ireland, and with a letter that lately came directed in French to the Lords of the Privy Council of England, found at Ilfardcombe in a ship that came out of Brittaigne, and with some further advertisements that were brought unto me by merchants of Barnestable from St. John de Luz, touching the traitor Standley, I could not omit my salutations to your lordship. And for the matters of Standley, if they had not been intricated with other things in such sort as I could not easily part them, I would have sent them particularly to your lordship. This enclosed was delivered to me by a merchant of Barnestable after I had sealed my letters to their Lordships.—Towstocke, 30 Nov., 1598.

Signed. Endorsed:—"The E. of Bath."

1 *p.* (**66**. 7.)

W. Earl of Bath to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 30.—I have sent the bearer hereof, my servant, to my Lords with the tripartite indentures of the numbers of men lately levied in this county of Devon for service in Ireland: also with some other matters of advertisement lately coming unto me fit to be imparted unto them.—Towstocke, 30 Nov., 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**66**. 9.)

Lady Anne Howard to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 30.—Her friends have assented to a match between her and the son and heir of a knight in Kent, whose father's estate requires £200, to be added to a greater sum contributed by her friends. For want of this sum this match is like to be broke off, to the grievance of all parties. Prays for Essex's mediation with the Queen for her bounty. Speaks of the improvidence of her father, and the "respectless regard" of the possessors of his estate.—Last of November, 1598.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lady An Howard."

1 *p.* (**66**. 10.)

Sir Francis Vere to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 30.—I have forborne to trouble you hitherto with my letters, for that Mr. Gilpin and myself, by the occasion of the business committed unto us by her Majesty and your Lordship, have jointly imparted what concerned our charge, with

such other occurrences as these parts afforded. And now there is so little new matter that my writing imports rather a remembrance of my duty than otherwise. The enemy is lodged in the neutral towns next adjoinging to our frontiers, into which he brought his men by force, being driven to plant his cannon before most of them. His Excellency has likewise put his army into the towns of the quarter opposite to the enemy and stays himself at Arnhem to oppose the "Ammyrante," who, we do confidently believe, will use all possible means to break into the country by getting some passage over our frontier rivers. The States, the people, and we the soldiers are very sensible of the danger, so as we all pray that there may be no hard frost this winter, hoping by the next the Ammyrante will have spent a great deal of his heat: or at the least that we shall have gotten more to withstand him. At Brussels all means is used to supply the army and to keep it on this side the Rhine, and make a despatch of us before our neighbours can come to our succour. Wherein their hope is not so weakly grounded, if they have money to keep their men together and a chief that can set them well on work: it being not hard with their numbers to pass into the "Betre or Vetre," and in short time so to disorder this state that without a large foreign assistance it shall not be able to subsist. These men, not to fail to themselves, gather money to settle their estate of war, but so as we think the uttermost will be rather to be able to maintain those soldiers they have well, than to make any new levies. Now they are giving her Majesty's subjects a certain repartition on the Provinces for their pay, which good dealing makes me judge they purpose to put us to service of trial. And for that ere long I do assure myself there will fall out some occasion of drawing the troops together and that I am ashamed of truanting, I most humbly beseech your Honour, if my absenting myself from the Briell be construed to her Majesty as a neglect of her service, to allege that which your Honour shall think good in favour of my being abroad, which in my poor judgment I hold of no manner prejudice to her Majesty, though there were no hope at all that my being in the army could give it any strength.—Haghe, this 30 Nov., 1598.

Holograph.

3 *pp.* (**66.** 12.)

Thomas Wilcocks to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov. 30.—These lines enclosed were lately written by a well willer to your lordship. Many such you have abroad, yea, greater store than are known to you. The party hath a weak hand, that is true, but yet his heart sound and good. Because I know him that penned it as I know myself, I am so much the more bold and confident in my advouching; humbly intreating no further acceptance of it, because I am a man and my things savour of man's spirit, that is imperfection, than as you shall

find it in your holy and experienced judgment to agree with godliness and Christian wisdom.—Lothbury in London, 30th of this November, 1598.

Holograph. *Seal broken.*

Endorsed:—" Nicholson (*sic*) to the Earl of Essex."

½ *p.* (**178**. 16.)

The Attorney General [Coke] to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 30.—I will attend to-morrow according to your commandment, and in the mean time will inform myself the best I can.

Holograph.

¼ *p.* (**178**. 17.)

Thomas Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov. 30.—I found at my coming home a man of mine that brought me this present I send unto you. He is my falconer and took her himself after he had seen her prey upon fowl in a very high place, and, as he told me, struck a goose stark dead. I hope she will prove content, and I wish you will always command any thing of delight of mine that shall give you contentment.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—" 30 November, 1598." *Seal.*

⅓ *p.* (**178**. 18.)

Mic. Bruske to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov.—Acknowledges Lord Burghley's goodness towards him, when in his service, and offers services to Cecil.—*Undated.*

Endorsed:—Nov., 1598.

1 *p.* (**66**. 15.)

The Earl of Essex to the Sheriff of Somerset.

1598, Nov.—Recommends the bearer, John Carter, for the appointment of Under Sheriff.—Court at Whitehall, Nov., 1598.

Unsigned.

Endorsed:—" E. of Essex to the Sheriff of Somerset."

1 *p.* (**66**. 16.)

H. Earl of Lincoln to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Nov.—Has sent his answer both to this and a former petition exhibited by Hoskyns, who lies in execution at Lincoln's suit for refusing to pay his debts, and is maintained in the Fleet by the living which, by his means, Sir Edward Dymock withholds from Lincoln. Prays that the Lords will think well of the lawful courses he takes to defend his inheritance. A great number are maintained by Dymock to exhibit complaints in any matter wherein he (Lincoln) is a party, and though they never proved any matter against him, he is much aggrieved, and begs Cecil for redress.—*Undated.*

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—Nov., 1598.

1 *p.* (**66**. 17.)

HENRY MALBIE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Nov.—Going to his lodgings in Westminster for letters concerning his suit, it has mischanced him what he was forewarned of, and he has become endangered most injuriously, as the bearer will relate. Craves what justice and favour Cecil shall think meet.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed :—Nov., 1598.

1 *p.* (**66**. 18.)

H. EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Nov.—Respecting the bearer, who desires the office of Muster Master of Norfolk.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed :—Nov., '98.

½ *p.* (**66**. 19.)

[The EARL OF ESSEX] to JOHN CROKE, Recorder for the City of London.

1598, Nov.—As to the date for hearing the cause between the City and Proby, for which the Recorder, Alderman Garratt, and Alderman Godard were appointed by the last Lord Mayor for the Court of Aldermen to join with three to be nominated for Proby, of whom the writer is one.—Court at Whitehall, Nov., 1598.

Unsigned.

Endorsed in the handwriting of Essex's secretary.

½ *p.* (**66**. 20.)

SHERIFFS OF WALES.

1598, Nov.—Names returned to the Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of England to be preferred to the Queen's Majesty for the appointment of Sheriffs in the 12 shires of Wales for the year to come.

Flint : John Conway, Pierce Mostyn, Thomas Evans.

Denbigh : Richard Trevor, knight, John Loyde de Yale, Thomas Price.

Montgomery : Thomas Jukes, William Penryn, Richard Leighton.

Carnarvon : Hughe Hookes, Moris Lewis, George Salusbury.

Merioneth : William Moris, Mathewe Herbert, Ednevett Griffith.

Anglesea : Owen Holland, Richard Merick, Hughe Wood.

Glamorgan : Edward Lewis, Thomas Lewis of Rupery, Edward Prichard.

Brecon : Roger Williams, Charles Wallcott, Richard Herbert.

Radnor : Eustace Whitney, Lewis Loyde, John Bradshawe.

Carmarthen : Anthony Maunsell, Frauncis Loide de Glin, James ap Rudderch.

Pembroke : Deveroux Barrett, John Scurfild, Hughe Buttler.

Cardigan : Sir Thomas Jones, knight, John Loyde de Lanvaire, David Loyd Gwyun.

November, 1598.

1 *p.* (**66**. 22.)

Dr. Harding to Mr. Temple, the Earl of Essex's Secretary.

[1598,] Nov.—Asking for a benefice for his brother. Also that a letter may be sent from the Earl to a Mr. Calfield of the Temple, who has obtained possession of the evidence of a lease of £20 a year in Oxford, belonging to Robert Davis, commanding the return of the document to Davis.

I sent an over hasty copy of my sermon which I desire to know whether my Lord received it, because you were gone lately before I came to the lodge.—Haseley. Novemb.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**67**. 51.)

Petition of Henry [Rowland], Bishop of Bangor.

[1598, Nov.]—The bishopric of Bangor is in first fruits 151*l*., and in value to the bishops not so much, because of some desperate rents lost and detained; and improvement there is none at all, being all in fee farm and not so much as four acres of ground demesnes. The tenths and subsidies come to 40*l*. by the year, so that the remainder is but some bare 100*l*. for the bishop to live upon. But during the time of first fruits there remaineth but 30*l*. to the bishop by the year for the space of two years. My lord of Chester was translated 9 July, 1597, and my suit is, considering the tenuity of the said bishopric, and for that the rents are yet in the tenants' hands, that I may obtain my writ of restitution from the said July 9.

Signed.

$\frac{1}{3}$ *p.* (**171**. 76.)

Anthony Bacon to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Nov.—As your noble kindness maketh me confident that, amongst infinite recommendations your lordship daily receiveth for martial preferments, such few as address themselves to my poor self and rely upon my mediation shall obtain some little angle in your remembrance, so doth mine own inviolable devotion warrant me to protest unto you that if all others' recommendations be weighed with the same balances, move upon the same wheels, and aim entirely at the same marks, that, God be thanked, mine ever have and with His grace shall, I dare affirm and maintain, so there be a princely proportion allowed for the number of the army and a timely settled provision of treasure, munition and victuals answerable thereunto, that only the countermotions and clouds of the heavens, but of no earthly power or malice, can stop or darken, much less eclipse the imminent brightness of your matchless merit and renown. Under which protestation I will be bold to refresh your lordship's memory with my former motions in the behalf of the honourable knight Sir William Eures, who protesteth a fervent desire rather to die in following you than to live otherwise. Next, my cousin Robert Bacon who hath followed you in Portugal, France, to Caliz [Cadiz] and the Islands, and who in Norfolk and

Suffolk, I doubt not, will have credit to levy a choice company. For Mr. Hansard, [of] whose valour the imperial commander the Baron of Swartzenburg and his sergeant major have given so honourable testimony that I have need only to answer for his devotion: the gentleman is very well known, not only in Lincolnshire his own country, but in Nottinghamshire, Leicestershire and Derbyshire. Fourthly, for Mr. Guevara, my Lord Willoughby's kinsman, recommended to me by his lordship *meliori nota*, who hath served five years as a lieutenant in Ireland. Lastly, Capt. Bosome, *verus veteranus* as well in age as in experience *et Martis et Neptuni*, whose name and house, his elder brother being of 500*l.* land, together with his known valour and gentlemanly carriage, is so much respected in Norfolk as that I make no doubt he shall be better followed than many of much greater living, without excepting his fellow Cotterell.

Endorsed:—"Nov. '98. Recommends men for employment."

Holograph.

1½ *pp.* (**178.** 19.)

Sir John Popham, Lord Chief Justice, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 1—I have received your letters touching a bill, as it seems, long since signed by her Majesty. By the title of the matter I may suspect it but the more in that my lord your father had no liking of it, and for my own part, I remember no such matter, but if I might see it, I would inform you truly what I conceive of it.—Serjeants' Inn, 1 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66.** 23.)

John [Whitgift], Archbishop of Canterbury, to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 1.—Recommends the bearer, Edward Scott, one of the sons of Sir Thomas Scott, deceased, who desires to attend Essex into Ireland.—Lambeth, 1 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**66.** 24.)

Walter Leveson to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 1.—In extremity of law his property and all monies owing to him are in her Majesty, by reason of some secret outlawries upon malice taken out against him. Although her Majesty does not usually take advantage thereof of her subjects, yet some of his adversaries, because of his last marriage, are confederate to entitle her thereto. For preventing this, prays Essex to move the Queen to grant that property to him (Essex), into whose hands he is willing to put his whole estate, or else to his brother Vernon. Lies imprisoned for debt, but has more

money owing to him than his debts amount to, and by suing his own debtors in the Queen's right he can recover the same to satisfy his creditors and pay the fines due for his outlawries.—1 Dec., 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**66.** 25.)

JOHN COLVILLE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1598,] Dec. $\frac{1}{11}$.—Receiving this morning the enclosed from my directeur (in which by "parad" is meant the "peice"), I am bold to importune your Honour, wishing to know your pleasure, *quia periculum est in mora.*—11 Dec., *stilo novo.*

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66.** 54.)

The enclosure:—

———— *to [John] Colville.*

Monsieur, Depuis votre partement je n'ai point de relache en mes pensees tant l'affaire de "Parad" me presse; pour ce que je ne "desererois" qu'elle sesvanouit, vous vous hasterez donc de faire de dela vos affaires, afin que rien ne nous retarde quand cela sera fait. C'est chose que je desire que nous acherions ensemble. Faites moi au plutot entendre de vos nouvelles; cela me fera resoudre. Je vous prie avoir soin et de vous et de moi. J'entends que vous demeuries la pour me faire demeurer inutile et au plutot souvenez vous de m'enroyer a la premiere commodite ce qu'avez pris de moi par memoire ensemble ce dont l'on vous a ecrit pour la couche de ma femme qui sera comme je crois dans un mois, mais craignant le fausses propheties je previendrai, je me recommande a vous. Vous asseurerez toujours, Monseigneur, que je suis son serviteur.—A 77, *ce* 30 *Nov.*, 1598.

Addressed:—"A Monsieur de Collvil, gentilhomme escossois."

1 *p.* (**66.** 11.)

JOHN COLVILLE to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1598, Dec. $\frac{1}{11}$.—Please you deliver the enclosed to the Right Honourable, whose pleasure I would gladly understand concerning my despatch, for I languish at meeting *sub sigillo confessionis.* You shall see my "*vindities*" which I have, since you spake of them, scribbled out, as I might in so short time. The rest to meeting I do commit.—This xi December, *stilo novo.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—1598.

1 *p.* (**67.** 25.)

Two enclosures:—

I. John Colville.

For so much as both the project written with Philip's own hand, as also the pleasure which he takes in such as be no friends to you, doth evidently prove the alienation of his mind: to the end that he be not able hereafter to practise anything with your enemies without your knowledge, this is shortly my weak opinion:

That, as he doth set some of his most inward familiars loose here to spy the weather by dealing cunningly with you, so it seems not amiss to permit some faithful ones here do the like by him by feeding him with plausible matters, which in effect tend only to impeach bad courses, as, for example, as if it should please you presently advertise him of the intention to send d'Aumale unto him, praying him to abstain therefrom lest it offend great ones both here and in France, wishing him keep the advertisement and advertiser secret, and that the person employed in this errand pretend some other occasion to go towards him, who being one that knoweth well Philip's humour, and natural of them that be about him, will decover no doubt what they have in hand. For which purpose no stranger that I know is more apt nor Mr. Goodson, as being with Philip from his birth, and one unto whom none of that nation is unknown.

In the mean time I shall insinuate myself in favour with Philip's instruments abroad, as both I shall furnish you with new matter whereupon to feed him, and make you in season informed with their designs, being in good hope either to draw some of their negociators to my opinion, or else to trap their packets by the way.

Francis Dacres came to Scotland from Flanders either with, or a little before, Mr. George Ker, and was kept secret in Edinburgh in the lodging of one Dame Cook, dwelling on the North side of the great street, hard joined with the lodging of Mr. Thomas Craig, advocate. Mr. George Ker has gotten his peace notwithstanding the treasonable blanks which were found upon him a three years ago, for destruction of religion and the estate of the whole island.

Since his coming home, the Scottish Irish inhabiting the isles foranent Ireland are prepared to the number of 3,000 *to go over for the help of your rebellions. For remedy whereof, if it be your pleasure, I shall leave behind me a project whereby you may both presently and hereafter empeach the said Irish from any such attempt, and that with small cost.*

The chieftains of the Irish that goes over be Angus McKoneill, Lord of Kintyer, Alan Makkilldowe, the Earl Huntley's great captain, with his new reconciled comrade Makkondoochy Sudirra. These two be of no rent, yet very valiant and desperate fellows, and the only chieftains of the Scottish Isles.

Endorsed in Colville's hand :—" My opinion how to deal with Philip," *and in another hand,* " Colville. Qu : if 1598."
2 *pp.* (**67**. 26.)

II. Concerning the town of Boulogne, if it be lost, the enemy shall in few months make it more terrible nor any maritime town on that coast. For both the tour of Ordre and the Esperon may be fortified in such sort as may guard the haven and hold out better nor Calais or St. Omer.

And for the Mayor, he is able to give you more frequent and better intelligence nor the great D. of Bouillon. The D. is known to be your friend, and, therefore, he will know nothing concerning you that they can hide from him. The K. is in some jealousy with the Duke and so are the greatest courtiers. The Mayor is not known to affect you as he does, and yet he shall know no less than de Commertin, Secretary of the Estates of Picardy, and in effect one trusted and credited next de Vitry. For, though the Constable, Conte de St. Paul, and Monsr. de Beaulieu have name of all in Picardy, yet is it Commartin which is their Typhys and Automedon, which I did see with my eyes.

By him my meaning is (if I go for your service to see what the enemy doth or to Holland) that you shall be informed of French matters, he having both the opportunity of a place so voisin of a person so inward in the Estates. Yet I wish not that her Majesty should inutilely bestow a penny on him or on any other, till she should see good cause. Only for the first I crave that a kind letter of credit be returned to the Mayor by me, and my credit to consist in this, that his courteous offer is kindly received, yet you are loath to do anything may be jealous to their sovereign whom you so honour, but if he can so work that matters be not jealous to the K. upon the return of this his brother, you will deal further in the matter. Herewithal, if it were your pleasure, to send two great "hounds d' attasch" to the Governor, a barbelt dog and bloodhound to the Mayor, it shall suffice for the present, and some other small compliments to be used to this young man.

In Colville's hand.

1½ *pp.* (**67**. 27.)

THOMAS FERRERS to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Dec. 1.—Two days past I certified you of the King of Polle his return out of Sweden into the East country; and that it was reported by the master of a Dutch flyboat, who some 12 days past came out of the Sound, and as he was laden with English merchants' goods and cleared in the King of Denmark's tolls, being laden at Elbing, that another flyboat, also from Elbing and laden with Englishmen's goods, coming to clear his ship in the Danish toll, could not be suffered to pass but must attend the King his further pleasure.

For the first, I have this morning seen letters of the 6th of this month, dated in Elbing, that the King of Polle was gotten out of Sweden and come nigher unto Danske, who seemeth to be much discontented with his uncle Duke Charles, and doth again begin to prepare shipping and take up men to go or send into Sweden; and at his return did cause certain English masters of ships to be imprisoned, who had been with the King in Sweden but returned

into the East country without the King his order and before the King. In the same letter of the 6th is mentioned that Mr. Carry was come to Danske, with whom the King of Polle is much discontented.

And for the second, concerning the bruit of the King of Denmark's staying of Englishmen's goods in the Sound, it is not so, for I have this morning seen a letter of the 22nd November that Doctor Parkins was with the King, and was in hope to despatch and to be ready to come from thence within four days. These letters that flyboat doth bring that [it] was said was stayed in the Sound.—London, this 1st December, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

2 *pp.* (**178**. 20.)

Dr. Thomas Byng to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 2.—Asks for longer time, as well to peruse such parts of the will as chiefly pertain to the point in doubt, and to compare the same with "our books," as also to have conference with some few of "our company" of good judgment.—Doctors' Commons, 2 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**66**. 26).

John Robinson, Searcher, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 3.—The licence which was granted to the late Lord Hunsdon is very near expired, so if you like to get another for yourself or any of your friends it were now a very good time, it being a thing profitable in respect it is her Majesty's gift out of the custom paid by strangers, and not hurtful to any manner of persons. These or the like licences have been always given to such noblemen as had deserved well in service, where there have been passed in former time, as appears hereunder written: Lord Huntingdon had one for 8,000 long cloths; Lord of Bedford the like; my lord your father one for 12,000 short cloths; Mr. Secretary for 8,000 short cloths; Lord Sussex for 20,000 long cloths; Sir Walter Rawley for 8,000 long cloths; Lord Hunsdon for 20,000 long cloths. All these are passed but a small remain of the last. If you like to get a new one, I will be glad to give you any instructions and do you any service I may.—3 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66**. 27.)

Thomas Arundell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 3.—Not presuming to come to your lodging in Court to make offer of my service, I send these lines to protest that unto so honourable a friend I am and ever will be constant. I presume that her Majesty is ere this time made acquainted with my innocency, whose unspotted loyalty to her ward shall ever

show itself *luce clarius*. If this messenger may bring me word that I may now against these holidays repair into the country, you shall increase those bonds of thankfulness which are now more than a great many.—This present Sunday.

Holograph. Endorsed:—3 Dec., 1598.

1 *p.* (**66**. 28.)

Lady H. Haryngton to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 3.—I beseech you that as you are honourable, so you will deal like yourself with a poor lady whose last suit it may be this is. I mean not to be a tedious suitor to you; grant me but this and one more, which whatsoever become of me, to my last breath I will beg of you, for my boy, whose service from his cradle I dedicated to your lordship, to receive him into your protection, and my begging ceaseth. If his father live, he will bring him up to follow you; if God have otherwise appointed, our hope is only in you. If it please you to give this gentleman leave he can better acquaint you with my desire.—Exeton, this 3 of December.

Holograph. Portion of seal.

1 *p.* (**178**. 21.)

Thomas Worseley and others to George Lord Hunsdon.

1598, Dec. 3.—This bearer, John Ridgeway, of late deprived by the rebels in Ireland of all his possessions, hath requested us to signify unto you that he, knowing well that country and the names of the people, is desirous to serve her Majesty against the rebels; beseeching by your means to have some reasonable place or command as a gentleman in that service.—The third of December, 1598.

Signed.

½ *p.* (**178**. 22.)

Henry Fowkes to his brother, William Fowkes.

1598, Dec. 4.—Wishes to have a regiment, or 100 light horse [in Essex's expedition] if Mr. "Renols" will be spokesman for him.—Bellewe, 4 Dec., '98.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Captain Fowlkes."

1 *p.* (**66**. 29.)

Sir Charles Morysone to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 5.—He did not receive till to-day Cecil's letter of Nov. 12, whereby he shows the continuance of his favours. Has been by sickness long thrown out of the world, and so unable to perform any duty to Cecil. Thanks him for this his "honourable remembrance of a dead man to the world."—Caisho, 5 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66**. 32.)

MARGARET LADY HAWKINS to the EARLS OF ESSEX and NOTTINGHAM.

1598, Dec. 5.—I am most desirous to do anything wherein I may yield satisfaction to her Majesty, shew my due regard of your lordships, and perform kindness towards Mr. Hawkins or any of his; only I fear the danger whereunto I am subject if I should disburse so great a sum without good warrant, or proceed in any respect contrary to the plain words of the will. For until the 20th present be past I know not my own state, neither can promise anything. Then if Mr. Richard Hawkins come not in the mean time, I am sole executrix, and will to the uttermost of my power perform the will in all respects; for I assure your lordships I never meant to break the least part of the trust reposed in me, nor to defeat Mr. Richard Hawkins, or any other, of anything intended him by my late husband, so that I may see it converted to his good and that he return to give me a sufficient discharge. If any make doubt hereof they do me wrong, and although I am no way by law compellable, yet I am content, for your better satisfaction, if my own credit be not sufficient, to give good security for the payment of 3,000*l.* or so much thereof as shall be due according to the true meaning of the will, at all times whensoever he shall be redeemed, which I hope is as much as you in your wisdom and justice will require. —5 December, 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**178**. 24.)

ED. MOORE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Dec. 6.—Offers his services for Essex's journey into Ireland, "for settling that troublesome state, where no doubt your noble presence shall work out great effect, both in suppressing the rebels who hitherto have in a manner had their own scope, and also in relieving the oppressed subject."—Charte in Kent, 6 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66**. 33.)

SIR THOMAS LEIGHTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Dec. 6.—As in my former letter I wrote to you that I trusted upon the return of the St. Maloe's fleet from Spain to be able to certify you of the estate of matters there: so it is that by reason of a stay made of the same fleet in Spain there are not as yet any ships returned. Only two are stolen away, the one of them being a bark of this island freighted by a St. Maloe's man, wherein there is escaped an Irishman, whom upon his arrival here I caused to be examined, whose declaration I enclose. Your father was pleased to allow the bearer of such matters of importance the charges of a packet, which it may please you likewise to grant to this bearer. Whereas by your means I obtained a staple of victuals to remain in the Castle here, and to

be renewed in the Spring time, my suit is that, forasmuch as corn is hardly to be provided here, you will grant your letters with the rest of the Council to the Customers of Southampton or Chichester to license me to transport 100 quarters of wheat, only for the same use.—Guernsey, 6 Dec.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1598.

1 *p.* (**66**. 34.)

SIR FRANCIS GODOLPHIN to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Dec. 6—Acknowledges Essex's favours to himself and his son. I understand from my son that a suit is intended to obtain her Majesty's grant to have the sole buying of all the tin of Cornwall at a price certain to be continued, a matter that may be not only prejudicial to myself but to a multitude whose chief stay of living depends on the free working and like sales of our tin, in whose discouragements and decays the decay of her Majesty's revenue for coinage and custom must necessarily follow. I have therefore sent my son a few notes of reasons that move me to esteem this suit like to be very unnecessary and unprofitable to her Majesty and country, which I desire he may offer to your view, if he may discover that the suit proceeds; resting assured that if so it appears in your judgment we shall neither want your defence nor they fail to find your just opposition.—Fort at St. Maries Ile in Sylley, 6 Dec., 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**66**. 35.)

RICHARD BROUGHTON to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

1598, Dec. 6.—As to a copy of her Majesty's letter to my lord's father touching allowance and satisfaction of his expenses in the affairs of her Majesty's service in Ireland, which letter was delivered by me to my lord, truly I have no copy, and if it cannot be found I think the minute thereof may be found in the Council book about April, 1576. The warrant of her Majesty directed to the Auditor of Ireland to take account and give allowance of all those charges, which is registered in the beginning of the book of the accounts, containeth the effect of her Majesty's letter to my lord's father.—This 6 of December, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

½ *p.* (**178**. 25.)

EDWARD STANHOPE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Dec. 6.—"It was very strange to me to receive your letters the first of December by Mr. Wardman, purporting that you had communicated with me by Mr. Ralph Mansfield a purpose of the lord of Sessforth to steal away the Scottish pledges, with charge that if himself could not be caught in the net, yet that by no error, mischance or ill carriage in any employed in that business they should find means to escape; for I had no way then heard

from you in that cause, only this I called to remembrance that in the assize week in September last one who I conceived was Mr. Ralph Mansfield gave me privy intelligence that they had an intention to escape, and thought themselves so lodged as they could escape if they listed, wishing me to have good care of it, but so as they might not perceive their restraint to grow upon a sudden. Whereupon, at th'end of th'assizes, I, conferring with Mr. Redhead, the gaoler, how they were lodged, gave him special charge to place them so as they might not escape, being persons of such weight as I knew her Majesty respected very greatly; but told him that lest they should think this grew by some complaint, he should use it as a general monition given him at th'end of th'assizes to be very respective to all his prisoners, that no escapes might be. Whereupon they were within a week after lodged more safely.

But upon this your direction I was put to seek what course to take, either to find their intent or the likelihood of passage for S[essford] or any to be employed by him, which I rather judged than that he would put himself into the action. I therefore first laboured by one Mr. Wm. Gascoigne, a gentleman whom I hold honest, though in the Castle for some contempt, to know the quality of the pledges and how he found them to take their restraint. Who answered, very discontentedly, and that they thought it long that their King did not seek their enlargement. I questioned whether he found any disposition in them to escape if they might, or that they sought any means for it. He answered he heard of none, save only that two or three of the best of them had solicited the gaoler's deputy that they might send home two of their company, as well to make means to their King for their enlargement as to procure money to bear their charges, and they would give their hands and their words that those two should return : but were answered no such thing could be granted without first acquainting her Majesty's Council therewith. This, upon your letters, I conceived might be meant to compact with the l[ord] S[essford] the manner and time of escape, and in their return to lay horses or use other means for their speedy flight upon escape. But myself having no other intelligence nor likelihood how the l[ord] S[essford] should come otherwise than through the country, thought to have sent your servant the next day to Lord Eure, who lay in Bishopric, to lay some secret wait of those few passages that be over Tees and Tyne this winter day; but was prevented in that Lord Eure came that night to the town to accompany my lord Archbishop and us this sitting time.

The next day Mr. Mansfield came with your first letters, whereby I perceived that those which came first to my hand were but to second the former. By him I understood a plot more likely to be intended, but, under correction, unlikely to be meant and hardly to be performed in these respects. First, that the l[ord] S[essford] would venture himself upon the seas, and to land or put in unto such a dangerous creek as Birlington [Bridlington] is in winter time. Secondly, how it could well

concur that from him there should any come so directly to the Castle if he lay in that harbour as to procure their immediate escape, unless there were a looser hand had of them than is meet for prisoners of that weight. Thirdly, how we could, not knowing by any possibility the instant of his landing and of his sending his guide, both watch them that in escaping they should not escape, and take his spy or guide that should come to conduct them from the Castle to his harbour. Lastly, how to surprise him in his ship upon the like instant, which would be well manned at least with musket shot, without having some there in a readiness, which can hardly be secret. Yet have I some help that way by a man of Birlington who is trusty, and others may be in a readiness at my cousin Griffith's within three miles of Birlington, if the matter prove likely. All this I offer to your wise consideration, the rather for that if I should (whilst Mr. Mansfield is now gone to the borders in expectancy of this plot) suffer too loose a hand to be held of the pledges, how that might stand with my duty in respect of the charge your lordship saith her Highness layeth of me, that by no error or ill carriage they should meanwhile escape; and if otherwise I cause too strait a hand to be held over them, they may give intelligence to the l[ord] S[essford] that they are so narrowly guarded as although he venture the journey which he intended for their delivery he shall fail by their impossibility to break the prison."

Thought it his duty to propound thus much unto him, and requires further direction. Has further caused so reasonable an eye and hand to be had over them as they can neither easily escape nor well discern they are suspected.

"I have admitted that Mr. Gascoigne may propound to me from Armstrong lord of Whitto, and Frissel lord of Everton, whether they may be permitted upon their security to send two of their company home, to return by a day, which two are Thomas Eynesley, of some living and action, and Richard Rotherford, a man of small living but of action, and cousin german to Earl Huntly. If you think that either safe or a furtherance to draw the l[ord] S[essford] on, your lordship giving warrant hither for it, it may be yielded. Otherwise there is no power in this place to grant it. In the meanwhile Mr. Mansfield is gone into the north, intending to be back again by the end of next week and then to make known unto me whether the l[ord] S[essford] continue his intended course; till which time he wished me to stay your servant with his friends in these parts, either to be employed some way in the action or returned unto you with perfect advertisement how things stand in those parts."

Requires speedy direction whether to cause the "maine" to be strictly looked unto, to avoid all danger of escapes, or walk betwixt both in hope to take this fox in so unlikely a snare. Sends enclosed the names of the prisoners, with the note which is held of them in the Castle, either for value or ability in livelihood.—York, 6 December, 1598.

Signed. Seal.

2 *pp.* (**178**. 26.)

Stephen Soame, Lord Mayor of London, and others to the Council.

1598, Dec. 7.—We are informed that divers ships of the East Countries laden with corn, and going for Spain to victual the enemy, are intercepted by her Majesty's ships in the Narrow Seas. Forasmuch as a present supply of corn is to be made for the city's use for the year following, which being made of foreign grain will be a great ease to those shires and places within the the realm where provision of corn is usually made for the same use, we humbly pray that some reasonable quantity of the said corn, being sweet and good, be allotted for the use of this city, at a reasonable price, and the same brought in by your direction to this port of London.—London, 7 Dec., 1598.

Signed:—Stephen Soame, Richard Martyn, John Hart, Ric. Saltonstall, William Ryder, John Garrard, Thomas Bennett, Thomas Love, Henry Rowe, John Moxey, and Roger Clarke.

1 *p.* (66. 36.)

Captain He. Malbie to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 7.—After great labour of his friends, he has the benefit of the law and his liberty. Is warned to have a care of further hazard. Prays Cecil to accept the lawful motions of his poor wife on his behalf, except by Cecil's favour he may be protected for his safe attendance. Prays for relief and employment. —*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—1598, 7 Dec.

1 *p.* (66. 40.)

Jo. Colville to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. $\frac{7}{17}$.—Whether your pleasure be to embrace the matter proponed or not, let it not offend your Honour that your most humble servant solicit a speedy answer for the causes following. First, the life of my errand is to have the original party (the frere) in or about Boulogne at the coming of your servant, which should be sent after me for hearing and seeing that which I know your Honour has but by my report, and since my arrival there be already passed 15 days, which time had sufficed for that purpose. Next, your Honour's speedy expedition to Ireland doth urge to see this matter at some point before your going (if the same be agreeable), and again, he that did bring the last letter from my director will not stay longer and I know not what answer to return. On the other part, if your Honour see not such probability and clearness as you would, then (under correction) the sooner the gentleman be thanked for his friendly offer should be the more honourable. And for the conditions required, although I must for my credit present as I am directed, yet I am her Majesty's most humble servant before all living without exception, and will do my best endeavours to draw all to her Highness and your best liking, as at meeting your Honour shall know, with

sundry other matters concerning Scotland which in these my idle hours did occur to my memory. Beseeching your Honour bear with my forced importunity, I pray the Lord send such happy issue to your honourable actions as they justly merit.—17 Dec., *stilo novo*, 1598.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**66**. 74.)

Florence McCarthy to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 8.—I am shamed and very loath to importune your Honour, considering your desire to help and further me, whereof I stand most assured. I have, since my wife's departure, lived here at the charges of some of my best friends, who (with that which you procured me last) furnished me to send her away into her country, which I must presently see paid, being about some £60. I rest very sick, and mine attendance yesterday made me worse than I was, which moved me hereby (being not able to attend, and having not wherewith to buy me meat, or to help myself in this my sickness) humbly to beseech you to remember me.—8 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66**. 39.)

Henry Constable to Edward Reynolds.

1598, Dec. 8.—On the subject of negotiations for a lease of a tenement desired by Mr. Ralph Lawson of Grays Inn, who had been tenant of it, from one Mr. Calverley, to whom the Earl of Essex had written on Mr. Lawson's behalf.—8 December, 1598.

Signed.

½ *p.* (**178**. 27.)

Sir Robert Ker to Thomas Percy, Constable of Alnwick.

1598, [Dec.] 8.—I thought to have seen you or now, but I am holden here with the King's Majesty against my will; always shortly, God willing, I shall meet with you, which ye shall hear by my next advertisement. In the mean time upon no occasion, as ye will do for me, be any way absent from your own house, for, I thank God for it, things work wonderfully well and that which I doubted most of is fallen out as I would wish it. Therefore be not away, for, God willing, our match hunting* shall hold soon. Have yours prepared and hold them in "wond" for mine. I have [made] trial of them and ye shall fend both fair and cunning running. Write to me again that I may have certainty that ye be at home.—From Edinburgh this Friday, the 8 of this instant [December], 1598.

[*P.S.*]—Say to all men that this bearer's errand is for hounds, but that you will not send them till you come yourself.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**178**. 28.)

See Edward Stanhope's letter, 28 Dec.

Sa. Marow, Thomas Lucy, Thomas Leigh and Richard Verney to the Council.

1598, Dec. 9.—They have received letters for the levying of 100 men in the county of Warwick for service in Ireland. They find the city of Coventry unwilling to yield any reasonable proportion, refusing to arm 7 out of the 100, which is a much less proportion than has heretofore been yielded. They pray the Council, by commission directed to Coventry, to appoint them to arm such a number as they (the Council) consider meet: so the country may be eased of the burden they have long borne for the said city. They have taken order to levy and arm the men now appointed according to the Council's direction.—Warwick, 9 Dec. 1598.

Signed.

Endorsed:—" The Justices of Peace of Warwickshire."

1 *p.* (**66**. 41.)

Sir Thomas Denys to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 9.—Upon the death of the Lord Marquis some great occasions have hastened his repair to London, and his present return to Basinge, so that he has no means to present his service to Essex. Will return when it shall please Essex to command him. Entreats his remembrance of his brother Sir Thomas Acton, for employment.—Fleet Street, 9 Dec. 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66**. 42.)

Federico Genibelli to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 9.—For my services in fortifying the Isle of Wight I find myself in receipt of a large liberality of blame. I have consumed the little I took as an advance on my wages, and am answerable for the wages of two principal workmen in the work. But now that I hoped with my own wages due to me since June last to pay my debts and get quit of the two men and the house I took at Newport for the Queen's service, the Lord Chamberlain refuses to sign the enclosed certificate given me by Mr. Adle. So I must ask for your help to be paid my wages, just as Mr. Speicer and any one else employed on this work have been.—London, 9 December, 1598.

Italian. Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66**. 43.)

R. Douglas to his uncle, Archibald Douglas.

1598, Dec. 9.—This bearer, your servant, has stayed longer than either he or I thought, but these ten days past he has stayed upon my Lord Oliphant, whose mother, understanding him to be with me and ready to take his journey towards you to London, requested that he might be stayed some short space to accompany her son to London, who is now going the way to

France, whose reasonable request I could not refuse. Therefore your lordship will bear with him, I know, in that respect. For as concerning your own particular matters, I was at a point with them any time these twenty days past, for the letter from his Majesty to the Queen of England for your return in this country, which both I looked for and was put in hope to have obtained, cannot be had at this time, and yet the refuse thereof proceeds not of any malice or miscontentment his Majesty carries now against you, but partly that he thinks it can serve you for no purpose except it were to make you be more narrowly looked into, partly also for that he is loath to request the Queen in that matter at this time, but yet if you think it can serve you of any good purpose, upon your next advertisement setting me down the form how you would have it, I think it may be gotten, for sundry men in good credit about the King have promised to help me thereinto, and my brother James I have put him in service with our secretary here, who has promised both to deal in the matter, and upon the least word of the King's to form the letter as I will prescribe; therefore I was the less earnest at this time until I had heard from you, which I pray you to haste. Likewise if it could be, I would Mr. David Foules were at home before the letter should be sent, for the King, so long as he is there, cannot well but send the letter to him, and you know he is a fool and your direst enemy, for either he or else James Hudsone has of late written to the King very slanderously of you, and in particular, that hired by that State you had sent home a despatch by your servant to my Lord of Angus and my Lord of Kinloss and others, but I am glad their vanity and malice has appeared, for long before their letter my Lord of Angus and my Lord of Kinloss had made the King acquainted with your letters, and I also had shown as much of yours as concerned the King's service, so that they of judgment condemned their malicious folly. But you will not believe how the King is carried away with that fool, who knowing the King's humour delighting to find all things plausible and easy there, feeds him in that humour, and puts him by all his letters in a security, making fair weather, and assuring him of the good will both of the Queen and all the nobility to him, and that after her he will find all men so ready to advance his title there as he would wish, so that whosoever would persuade the King otherwise is misliked, and thought either an ignorant or else a disturber of the present peace; and for this particular of Valentine Thomlines, he has so assured the King that his lies are not credited by the Queen that the King is almost careless thereof, albeit they of judgment about him think it has a farther consequence, and thought your opinion thereupon very upright and faithful for his Majesty to embrace. Always yet once again I would you should send me some good matter to be imparted to the King, and I hope it shall produce the effects that you would wish, at the least in your own particular, which is the thing that I most crave, for I know now his Majesty would be glad to have you at home, that he might confer with you upon the state of the country

and his service there, and if you could once come to the point, there would be no question but your credit would still increase. I rest therefore to be directed by you in what form you would have [it] done. The King here, by his own sloth and the evil handling of his particular "rentts" by them who have been his counsellors and officers, has seduced himself to a very hard state, that with great difficulty can he get whereupon to maintain his house and other ordinary charges, and to find out some way for remedying of that are all these conventions appointed, albeit with small success, for both the last that was in October and this which now is to begin on the eleventh of this month, suppose they carry the name of other causes, are only for that purpose, and the wise sort cannot see a remedy thereunto, so many being "interessit" with that way which his Majesty would be at to relieve himself by, which is the kirk rents, so that there is nothing to be looked for here but confusion and misery, and for taxations, there are so many granted and so fruitlessly spent that the word of one further were enough to stir up a commotion. All other little particulars here I refer to the bearer, who will tell you them as well and with less pain than I can write. Our ambassadors that were in Germany are returned with many chains and great promises of friendship from the Princes there, albeit all they can do will not serve us of so good a purpose as the money our ambassadors has spent in the journey, but the message served for a pretext to lift up a great part of the taxation, destined only to public uses, to the particular of courtiers, and so is some of the King's poor estate presently. My Lord of Angus is busy upon the West Borders at his charge there, whom you may command in anything you please. I wrote to you by my last his mind towards you and what I would you should do for him, whereof I would be glad to have your answer. There is here of late apprehended Mr. James Gordonne, the Jesuit, who presented himself to have spoken with the King, but was refused, and put in the castle of Ed[inburgh]. Divers discourse upon his so sudden arrival and coming to the Court before he was heard of. The ministers are earnest to crave his death, but I think they shall not prevail. There was apprehended a two or three days after two Englishmen thought to have come with him, and are in the Tolbooth of Ed[inburgh]; what order shall be taken with them, I cannot yet resolve you, but I wish we dishonour not ourselves for the pleasure of others. I shall advertise you hereafter what I hear to be done with them.—From my mother's house, 9 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

3 *pp.* (**66.** 44.)

The Vice Chancellor and others of Cambridge University to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 9.—Sending Dr. Sharpe to him to give him knowledge of matters that most import them, by reason of undue vexations of their unkind neighbours of the town, that ever did and do envy the immunities 'indulted' this University.—Cambridge, 9 December, 1598.

Signed, John Jegon, Vice-Canc.; Robert Some, Edmund Barwell, John Cowell, James Mountagu, Laur. Chaderton, Umphry Tyndall, Thomas Nevile, John Overall.
1 *p.* (**136**. 67.)

S. Earle[?] to Mr. Barsam, a clerk in Mr. Drewe's office, for Mr. Thomas Wilson.

1598, Dec. 10.—Relative to a debt owing by the writer, who speaks of a sharp letter he received from his correspondent at Mr. Lambert's at Endvill [? Enfield]—10 Dec., 1598.
Holograph.
1 *p.* (**66**. 46.)

Roger Clarke, Mayor, and others to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 10.—In reference to the complaint of the justices of Warwick [*see letter of Dec.* 9] that they refuse to contribute their just proportion towards the 100 men to be levied for the service of Ireland. They pray that they may be rated at a reasonable proportion by commission of the Council, and not be surcharged by the commissioners of the county at large. "In the county of Warwick there is 200 parishes, besides chapels of ease and [*torn off*] market towns, and in the county of the city of Coventry are but two parishes with certain chapels of ease within the same parishes, the city being much decayed, and greatly pestered with poor, and daily charged with carts, carriages and post horses, being the thoroughfare towards Ireland, so as by this computation we are not the fortieth part of the county at large." They have written to the Council, and beg Essex's favour in the matter.—Coventry, 10 Dec., 1598.
Signed:—Roger Clarke, Henry Breres, Henre Kyrvyn, Rychard Barkar, Thomas Saunders, Henrie Sewall, John Rogerson.
1 *p.* (**66**. 47.)

Sir Matthew Arundell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 10.—The lieutenancy of Dorset is now void by the death of the Marquis of Winchester, to whom Sir G. Trenchard, Sir Raf Horsey, Sir R. Rodgers and he were deputy lieutenants. If aught were well done, the Marquis had the praise and thanks, though all the charge and travail was borne by them; but if any business had ill success, the blame was laid upon them. He desires now to be discharged of all charge of this nature, as he is growing old, and suffers from the gout and stone. Recommends Trenchard and Horsey as fit for principal lieutenants. Precedents not wanting for conferring this authority upon knights: as Sir H. Nevill in Berks, and at this instant Sir W. Rawleigh in Cornwall.

They often receive letters from the Council as to the pressing of men, as who should say, they did not their best endeavours. "Truly there is in this dry country no choice. the substance

whereof stands upon seely hunbandmen, very unfit for service: and those that are apt and fit are patronised by our Vizcownt, much to the hindrance of her Majesty's service and our disgrace."—Anstey, 10 Dec.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—'98.

2½ *pp.* (**66.** 48.)

Sir William Browne to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 10.—This afternoon passage being ready to depart, I received from the Spaniard in prison at Middleberg this enclosed, which I imagine to contain some shew of such matters as he is able to disclose and do service in, the judgment of the substance must be referred to your judgment, for he has said nothing to me but in general. Of late, since the taking or rather restoring of Emerick to the neutrality, we have no news, they still stand at stay with their resolutions in Holland till her Majesty's answer may be sent them out of England. In the mean time if, under correction, a poor servant of her Majesty's as myself may be heard deliver his conjecture of the ensuing that may follow all these businesses, they are truly in my simple judgment so uncertain as that neither I can see how her Majesty can be faithfully without cavilling kept promise withal, nor new forces raised for their sufficient defence, but their willingness to perform both I no ways doubt of. In the mean time I would it might please her Majesty to think that a little money more or less employed for the augmenting of her Majesty's garrisons in her Cautionary towns, which may always assure their faithful dealings towards her Grace, were better bestowed than spared: and that I may be a little more presuming upon your Honour's favourable construction, I beseech you that I may have leave to say thus much, that her Majesty's officers in these Cautionary towns, I mean especially the lieutenants and ensigns, are much abased in courage to do service, being reduced in pay, the ensign to 7s. a week and the lieutenants to 14s., as that we shall get few men of worth to do the duty required for good vigilance and care, the States' officers being worthilier recompensed.—Flushing, 10 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

Endorsed:—"Sir Wm. Browne to my Mr. Letters from Don Jer^{mo} Arias."

1 *p.* (**66.** 50.)

Expedition to Ireland.

[1598, Dec. 10.]—Instructions for Sir Arthur Savage, knight. Whereas there are a thousand soldiers levied at this present in sundry counties of the realm, and appointed to several captains having charge of 100 men, and yourself one company of 200, to be at the port of Bristol by the 23rd of this present month of December; because choice is made of you to be colonel of that regiment, you shall follow these instructions.

You are to be at the foresaid port by the time the companies levied are appointed to be there, where you shall have care to see how the captains, officers and soldiers are complete and furnished, and use especial care that none of the soldiers do run away.

Also, that the soldiers during their abode there do contain themselves in good order, and so soon as wind and weather will serve, to see them, their captains, armour, &c. embarked aboard the ships there already provided, then you are to direct your course to Dublin, where you shall repair unto the Lords Justices and Council for their advice and directions for the speediest and safest conveying of your soldiers into the province of Connaught. We have written to Sir Coniers Clifford of your repair unto him (which letter you shall have with you), whose directions you are to follow.

1¼ *pp.* (**178.** 88.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 11.—I send the receipt you asked for, and perceive that you have preferred my convenience to your own.

I did not come to town, because I miss there everything that makes life pleasant to men; but if by coming I could be near you and of use, I would very soon leave this solitary and uncivilised country life.

There is much talk here of the army that the Earl of Essex is to take to Ireland. Care should be taken that, while the best captains and soldiers are sent thither, we are not left unprotected here, in case the Council of Spain should despatch an armada to make a diversion here. The young King appears to be acquiring with his kingdom all the vindictiveness and obstinacy of his father. I should wish to know if in this expedition a poor private person like myself can be of any service.—Baburham, 11 Dec., 1598.

Holograph. Italian.

1 *p.* (**66.** 53.)

Count Maurice of Nassau to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. $\frac{11}{21}$.—In favour of John Brust who has done good service in his guard, and is now desirous of serving the Earl in Ireland or elsewhere.—From the Hague, 21 Dec., 1598.

Signed. French.

1 *p.* (**147.** 140.)

Thomas Edmondes to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 12.—For that my present despatch doth contain some more particularities that have lately occurred here, I do presume to trouble you with the view of the same. You will see thereby how fain the K. would proceed in his marriage, but the difficulty is great to effect

it as he desireth. He doth in the mean time by way of provision authorise her all that possibly he may. The weakness of some of his nobility and poverty of them all, and misery of the people, giveth licence unto his courses. The Duke of Savoy declareth to have no meaning to render the Marquisate of Salluces, and it is said is encouraged thereunto by the young K. of Spain. It will be therefore no small proof to see which party will best value their honour in the point of resolution for the carrying of the same. The Marshal of Byron and Monsieur Dediguieres, who be the said Duke's neighbours, do all good endeavour to new kindle that war, but others here do as much travail in contrary office. Here is a strong opinion conceived that this young King of Spain will crown his beginning with some great enterprise, but we are yet uncertain what are his preparations and design. I am continually solicited from the Marshal of Byron to remember your Lordship for some dogs for him, wherein I beseech you to be pleased to gratify him.—Paris, 12 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (66. 57.)

[Thomas Edmondes to Sir Robert Cecil.]

1598, Dec. 12.—I most humbly thank you for having been pleased so particularly to instruct me in the knowledge and passage of things there, especially touching the execrable treasons conspired against her Majesty, which having related here unto the K. and others in this Court, it hath moved all men to wonder at so foul and detestable practices, and consequently to confess that these be most apparent evidences how it pleaseth God to have her Majesty's conservation in His special and continual protection. And many are desirous it should be published to the world. After so long "marchanding" as hath been used by the young King of Spain to have provoked this K. to have first sent unto him, having thought that causing his father's death to be notified to Monsieur de la Boderie in the Low Countries, it should have discharged him from further sending, and engaged the K. to perform the ceremony of condoling, but seeing the K. would not so understand it, in the end he hath resolved, as the K. is advertised, to send hither the brother of the Constable of Castille to declare the death of the K. his father, and with him Jean Baptista Taxis to remain here Ambassador Lieger, whose coming it is meant to attend before M. le Grand shall be despatched. But in the mean time, upon the complaint which hath been made by those of St. Malos and other places in Brittany of the staying of certain ships of theirs upon pretext that they transported the money of that realm, the K. hath thought fit to send one thither to require the release of the said ships, and thereby to be informed of the proceedings there, being as yet utterly ignorant both of the humour and disposition of the K., which had never liberty to declare itself freely until since the death of his father, and also what designs they hatch, judging that this late

arrest which they have made of the ships of those of Holland and Zeeland, doth, besides the using it to intimidate and distress them, import an intent of a sea preparation, for having chosen into his council many of the nobility and men of war, it is thought that his actions will correspond to the war, desiring, as it is said, to honour his first beginning with some great action, and the rather to take away the opinion which hath been always conceived of his disability and weakness. And that he accuseth his father to have by his own and a few others' counsel ill governed things, to the dishonour of himself and of his nation, and that he meaneth to proceed in other manner to recover that honour which hath been so lost. I told the K. that the bruit ran that the said K.'s designs are against her Majesty; he answered me that he is advertised that the said K. maketh demonstration to be very ill affected unto her Majesty, but that the said K. doth ill consider to think that in reason of state he may suffer him to invade England though he did not owe that obligation to her Majesty which he doth. I gave him humbly thanks, and told him that that distemper of mind (if he have any such) proceedeth only from the heat of his youth, whereof time would make him as well know the errors as the father to his smart had done. It is said that the Marquis of Denia, who is the master of his horse, is exceedingly favoured by him, and that in a late marriage which was solemnised between the son of the said Marquis and a daughter of the Duke of Medina Sidonia, the K. in favour of the Marquis did himself lead the lady to the church, and gave them to their marriage a hundred thousand crowns. It is moreover reported that Christophero de Moro is little used in affairs, and that for the like cause also it is appointed to send Don Juan de Idiaques to remain Ambassador at Rome. There were 40 sail of ships once appointed to have gone to St. Jean de Porterico, but they are since stayed, upon some other design, as it is thought. There is no news come as yet of the embarking of the Archduke and young Queen of Spain at Genoa, but only of their honourable reception in Italy, both whose train, together with the Constable of Castile that went to meet them, it is said consisted of 3,000 persons, and were all defrayed by the Venetians within their territories. They complain greatly in the Low Countries that the Archduke hath lately taken 600,000 crowns more for the expense of his journey, of the money which was assigned for the payment of the army, whereby they are there in very great necessity. The K. is in a great alarm that the Duke of Savoy will dispute the Marquisate of Salluces against him by force, and not by treaty, the said Duke having made open demonstration that he hath no meaning to render it, and also not caring to exercise all kind of violence and wrong against those of Geneva, notwithstanding that the K. hath enforced for them that they are comprehended in his treaty. He doth therefore give it out that in the Spring he will draw down to Lyons to attend that business, and they are now specially careful and endeavouring to give the Swiss contentment in their complaints, for the which purpose M. de Sillery's departure is

respited for some days to be employed therein, because he hath ever negociated with them : to the end to procure the Swiss, if the war be renewed against the said Duke, to assail him also from their parts, which if they will undertake they will ruin the said Duke, and there is great appearance that the war will there begin anew again, if the desire to satisfy private affections do not oversway public interests, as it is much doubted it will do, if the Pope, unwilling to see the war kindled so near him, shall think fit to give the K. contentment in the matter of his marriage, in the which consideration he may be also moved to take composition for the Marquisate of Salluces. And for preparation thereunto the Duke doth practise the Duchess with great gifts to do him good office therein. The gentleman is returned that was sent by the K. to the Queen of Navarra, and as I learn from very good part, his charge was to deal with the said Queen to be content to satisfy the King's desire to legitimate his children, to confess a nullity of marriage, of having been forced to consent to the said marriage by her mother and brother against her will, and that she never had company with the K. And having therein prevailed with her, there should have been easier suggestions found to have declared also null the marriage of the Duchess with her husband. But the Queen is only willing to ground her divorce upon the pretext of her sterility, refusing to acknowledge to have lived with the K. otherwise than as is wife, for that it may be divers ways very prejudicial unto her, if she lose the respect of that title and dignity, howbeit offering that if the Pope shall judge that the dispensations which were granted for their marriage in respect of their nearness of "kinced" were not sufficient, or else that because of the K.'s relapse into heresy upon his returning after the massacre to make profession of the reformed religion, that there may be grounded thereupon cause to dissolve their marriage, to submit herself therein to that which the Pope shall think fit. But the Pope having no inclination to consent to the legitimating of the children, in respect of the scandal and dangerous consequence thereof, rather desireth to entertain all difficulties against the same. The Pope doth also proceed obstinately in the refusal to allow of the Prince of Lorrayne's marriage with Madame, and said directly to the Duke of Luxembourg at his departure from him, as the said Duke hath declared, that if the same be accomplished he will hold it an incest in respect of their proximity of kindred, and their children to be in the state of bastards, yet the Prince of Lorraine is looked for shortly here, making demonstration that he will notwithstanding proceed in the marriage, which would be to neglect much the Pope's authority. The K.'s son that was born at Nantes hath been lately christened at St. Germain with much selemnity, the Count Soissons being his godfather, and Madame d'Angoulesme his godmother. He is named Alexander, and the K. doth give him the Earldom of Foix.

The edict for those of the Religion is not yet verified by the Parliament, the Parliament contesting that the six Councillors of the Religion may not be admitted into the Chamber of the Edict, but offering to disperse them in the other five chambers, and they would further restrain the execution of the edict until those of the Religion have first established the Mass in all the places which they hold, and those of the clergy except against other things, which they think touch their interest, so as it is like to receive some qualification to give them contentment therein. But the clergy, in the mean time to discourage the K. from being too forward in the authorising of it, have caused the preachers to preach most seditiously against the receiving of the said Edict, and one among the rest, as it is said, used these words, that this body is very sick, and hath great need to be let blood, not having been let blood these 25 years, alluding to the massacre. Monsieur d'Espernon being in hand to have made a match between his eldest son and the daughter of the Marquis of Menale, which is now the only heir of that house, and is a very great succession, the K. hath traversed him therein, which doth very much discontent him. The copy of a letter coming to my hands that hath been written to Rome by the priests in England concerning their controversy with the Jesuits, and of certain requests which they make to the Pope touching their government in England, I thought it my duty to send your Honour an extract thereof, the letter itself being very long and tedious, and therefore unfit to trouble your Honour therewith. The K. receiveth very good contentment that her Majesty is pleased to honour him with an Ambassador. I do continually solicit the payment of the 20,000 crowns, and am still assured that it shall be paid out of this new year's receipt.—Paris, 12 Dec., 1598.

Unsigned. (**66**. 58.)

[*This is probably the copy of the despatch communicated to the Earl of Essex—see above, letter to Essex. The original is in the Public Record Office, in S.P. Foreign, France.*]

William Medeley to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1598], Dec. 12.—Desires to have one of the employments about Bristow and the West parts concerning the victualling of the forces for Ireland.—Westminster, 12 Dec.

Holograph. Endorsed:—'98.

½ *p.* (**66**. 60.)

William Waad to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 12.—I was commanded to send these letters unto your good lordship that you may by them perceive what attempt the ships of Dunkirk have with no success made on the North parts, and so consider what is meet to be done to prevent their further purposes.

Holograph.

⅓ *p.* (**178**. 30.)

J. Guicciardin to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. $\frac{1}{2}\frac{2}{2}$.—I have had no occasion of long time to write unto your lordship, and this which I have taken at this present is rather to satisfy others than of any desire I had myself to give your lordship this trouble, especially in a matter heretofore often propounded and debated, and having no other arguments to persuade than those which have been already rejected. His Highness here still continues his demand in the behalf of these Portingals who he avoweth for his subjects, saying that the continual molestation they receive by our ships, and particularly by those which come yearly to Livorne, who lie there to watch their going out or coming into the port, will force them to leave off their traffic, to the great hindrance of his said Highness's custom, whereby he shall be in the end constrained to expel either the one or the other. His request is that your lordship will so far further favour their cause that some remedy be found for their safety. I think you will receive some other letters with this, to this purpose; and therefore it shall be needless for me to use more words herein. I have some writing to send you which shall be sent by another despatch.—Flor[ence], 22 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (66. 96.)

The States General to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. $\frac{1}{2}\frac{2}{2}$.—Comme somes advertis que sa Majesté est d'intention de mander d'ici deux mille soldats Anglais pour les mener en son armée vers Irlande, et de envoir en la place autant d'autres soldats nouveaux, nous n'avone pu laisser, pour la confiance qu'avons de la continuation de la bonne affection de votre Ex. envers la conservation et maintenement de notre état contre l'ennemi commun, sans remontrer à icelle que nous nous retrouvons présentement tellement pressés de toutes les forces des ennemis, lesquels nous avons seuls sur les bras au quartier le plus faible de tout le pays, et qui n'attendent qu'une forte gelée, ou sans icelle le printemps, pour nous envahir et passer les rivières, à quelle fin ils ont mis leur armée en bonne garnison es villes prochaines des pays de Cleves, Couloigne, et Munster, contre lesquels il faut que nous nous aidions de tout ce que nous avons des hommes faits, et des moyens, qu'il est impossible (sans mettre tout notre état en évident voires certain danger et peril) que nous pouvons, ou saurions en la présent constitution de nos affaires accorder la sortie desdits soldats, étant la plus saine partie de l'appui de notre état, sur lequel Son Ex. et nous faisons état de pouvoir résister aux invasions desdits ennemis, pour être les mieux faits, et connus au quartier de Gueldres, auquel ils s'adressent, et ou que lesdits soldats Anglais ont été pour la plus part en garnison, et menés par plusieurs années à la guerre. Par quoi, Monsieur, nous prions votre Ex. bien affectueusement, et pour autant que

notre état lui est cher et recommandé, qu'il vous plaise interceder et moienner envers sa Majesté qu'elle soit servie, prenant regard aux considérations susdites, de changer d'avis, et nous laisser lesdits deux mille soldats Anglais pour nous en servir en cette notre tant urgente necessité à la tuition de notre état, pour la conservation duquel sa Majesté a toujours porté tant de soin et nous à si benignement et royalement assisté jusques à present, et votre Ex. nous y a en toutes occasions et occurrences aussi aidé de sa faveur: et votre Ex. fera un notable service au pays, pour lequel nous vous serons tant plus obligés.—La Haye, 22 Dec., 1598.

Signed:—Aerssens.

2 *pp.* (**66.** 98.)

A short summary of the above by Haynes.
(**66.** 97.)

Jo. Ferne to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 13.—I have forborne hitherto to advertise you of the sea accidents upon this coast, otherwise than by the public letters to their Lordships, by reason of the uncertain and variable reports. In the letter herewith enclosed and directed to their lordships, is sent a copy of Sir Christopher Hylyard his last letter, certifying the ships suspected to be enemies to have taken course into the seas. The true narration of their coming and abiding upon this coast, as I have received by those of best judgment and credit, is this. Upon Wednesday the 6th of this present, in the afternoon, 5 ships about the burden of 80 tons apiece, with a small bark or pinnace, did ride up and down between Grimston and Tunstall (the pinnace having sounded there the day before) and upon some mistaking that they went about to land (where they did not) one beacon was set on fire. There they anchored all that night. The next morning being Thursday they weighed anchor and put to the sea, and lay some 3 or 4 leagues from land until the afternoon, during which time two fisher boats went close to them and hailed or bespoke them (as they term it) asking what they were: answer was made out at a porthole, "Scots," and not one word more, nor any one man of them to be seen. What they were is not known, but by vehement suspicion they are enemies, for they are furnished as men of war, and whilst they lay upon the coast, being 3 days, they had wind to sail either South or North. Upon Thursday in the evening at twilight they anchored 3 of the ships with the pinnace about 2 miles North from Kylnesey, the other 2 bearing towards Tunstall 7 miles further to the North. At their coming near Kylnesey a second error was committed by those which watched the beacons there, who fearing they would presently land, being near the shore, they fired one beacon, and after that a second and then the third, each beacon being a sign to Sir Ch. Hylyard of the landing of so many boats (for so had he given order). Upon sight of those fires a great stack of furzes at Sir Ch. his house at Winstead was by his people fired, to give

sight to the inland to come down, upon which multitudes rose and came to the coast that night, most of them unarmed, and the bruit was raised that Kylnesey, a poor fisher town, was burned, so that the fearful women left their houses, and ran up to Beverley and other towns within land with their children in their arms in the mid of the night. Mr. Lancelott Alford and Raiph Ellerker made choice of some 400 men, which they trained upon the coast the next day, being Friday, in the sight of the ships, which lay within two miles of the shore. That afternoon they put to the sea, and on Saturday morning three of them were come about the point of the Spurne, and lay on Humber side. Before sunrise there appeared upon the hatches of one of them as many men as could stand for one hour together, and then went under hatches, and so both these three ships and the other at Tunstall, about ten of the clock the next day, put directly North-East into the seas and have not been seen since that time. I fear, if there had been any attempt upon the land, the resistance would have been feeble, for there is no good armours nor shot in the country, the use of training and mustering being discontinued for want of the Lieutenant.—York, 13 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Ferne, secretary of the Council at York."

1 *p.* (**66.** 61.)

The Archbishop of York and Council of the North to the Council.

1598, Dec. 13.—We have received letters yesternight from Sir Christopher Hildyard (the copies whereof we send herein closed) whereby appears that the ships which lay upon the coast of Holderness, making show to land there, are put forth into the sea, and that the country is very willing and ready to defend the coast, and as they think they are very able to encounter with any forces which those ships can put on land. Hereof we thought meet to advertise your Lordships to prevent the apprehension of any other reports untruly spread abroad that Kilnesey (a poor fisher town upon that coast) should be burned, which is nothing so, the same being raised by firing of a great stack of furzes or gorse at Sir Christopher Hildyard's house, which was set on fire by the watch there, upon sight of fire from the sea beacons.—York, 13 Dec., 1598.

Signed:—Matt. Ebor, Ra. Eure, Tho. Fairfax, E. Savage, Ch. Hales, and Jo. Ferne.

Endorsed:—"Letters from Sir Chr. Hilliard of the departure of the ships of Dunkerke."

1 *p.* (**66.** 62.)

An Enclosure:—

Sir Christopher Hildyard to [*the Council at York*].

Since Friday at twelve we have lived without any great fear or scare, for that the ships was departed, but yesterday at morning there came three of them back again, and two

of them anchored within the Spurne, and the third without in the sea, and there rested all that day, until ten or eleven at night, and then the wind growing great in the East they weighed anchor, for there was no staying for them, and this morning being Sunday they took their course directly North East into the sea, but we do look within four or five days to hear of them again, but we do stand still upon our guard and defence, with strong watch and ward, and we doubt not but with God's good help to be able to resist them. We are sore overhailed and troubled with watch and warding, and surely it is a great charge to us in the country.

The ships of Hull is as yet uncomed down from Hull, whereof I do marvel, and I have called divers times of them to make haste, but I hope we shall shortly hear of them.

I am sure you hear divers and sundry bruits of untruth of this journey, but I beseech your Grace and the rest not to believe any thing until you be fully instructed of the truth, for I must confirm my former writings that all men within the south and middle bailiwicks of Holderness hath done their duties in this service, and therefore let nothing dismay you, for I do not doubt but we are able to encounter all the forces they can bring in these six ships, with God's favourable goodness towards us, and as things shall fall further out I will advertise your Grace.—10 *Dec.*, 1598.

Endorsed:—"*The copy of Sir Christopher Hildyardes letter to the Council at Yark.*"

1 *p.* (**66.** 51.)

John [Whitgift], Archbishop of Canterbury, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 13.—Prays him to remember Mr. Manwood's licence to travel, also the papers and books for which the writer moved him.—Lambeth, 13 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

¼ *p.* (**66.** 63.)

Sir Thomas Leighton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 13.—He received the Council's letters of April 2, commanding him to take order that John Devick, the Queen's procureur of the Isle, should be paid his charges of £35, to be levied on the jurats, which had undutifully carried themselves in the cause of Nicholas Carey. He has accordingly done so, taxing them rateably. Some dutifully submitted, but others contemptuously refused to pay, the chief being Andrew Harrys, a very turbulent spirited man, who since is busied in framing some matter to trouble the whole country with, as is manifest by a late tumultuous sedition committed within this town of St. Peter's Port by some of the basest sort, but set on thereunto by

some of these jurats, as appears. Has imprisoned some of the chiefest actors. Does not think that there is a more seditious or vile and disloyal hearted people within her Majesty's dominions than those of the said town, except some small number that are good subjects. This considered, with the dangerousness of the time, how fit it were that the Queen should bridle them by putting some garrison upon them, he leaves to Cecil's consideration.—Guernsey, 13 Dec., 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**66.** 64.)

The Earl of Essex to Edward Stanhope.

1598, Dec. 13.—Your letter dated at York the 6th of December was delivered to me yesternight in the evening, the 12th, which shows the slowness of the posts. I have, since the receipt of it, been driven through some indisposition to keep my bed, else you had had a present answer. I must assure you it was as strange to me that my letters by Wardman should be with you before those which I sent by Mansfeld [*see* Nov. 25] as it was to you to be referred to a direction which you had not received. For considering what haste Ralph Mansfeld pretended to make, I did promise myself that you should have had my letters by him ere the other was written or sent from hence. But you have hitherto carried the matter so well as there is no inconvenience grown by this error. And for your further direction, if after Ralph Mansfeld returns from the Borders he shall assure you of Cessford's purpose to go on with his enterprise, it will be both pleasing and of advantage to her Majesty to have him taken in his own snare, which you shall best direct and prevent the escape of the prisoners after you have heard by Ralph Mansfeld all the project of Cessford and the circumstances thereof. For if by Mansfeld you may know the means intended for the escape of the prisoners, and the time and place assigned for their meeting with Cessford, it will be easy to give order that the prisoners do not escape, but that the practice be laid open to the world, though Cessford the chief practiser could not be caught. Your conjecture is very probable that he will be very wary how he endangers himself; and yet if those with whom he practiseth and who have offered to ensnare him do carry themselves well, I should not think the catching of him impossible. These opinions of mine do agree with that mind which I found in her Majesty the last time I spake with her of this business: but since the receipt of your letter I have not been able to attend her. I will upon the first opportunity acquaint her Majesty with your care and diligence in this.—13 December, 1598.

Endorsed, by Reynolds:—"Copy of my lord's letter to Mr. Ed. Stanhope of York. Cessford, &c."

1 *p.* (**178.** 13.)

Sir Percyvall Harte to Mr. Secretary [Cecil].

1598, Dec. 14.—Last night there came to my house from Gravesend, and, as I learn by him, out of the Low Countries, one Henry Phillipps, who hearing what disposition I bear to music, tendered his service to me, which I was willing to entertain, as well in regard of his skill as for the satisfying of my own desire unto music. But afterwards, learning that he lately appertained to your Honour, I have respited the receiving of him to my service till I may understand how it stands with your good liking.—Lullingstone in Kent, 14 Dec., '98.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66.** 65.)

The Earl of Nottingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 14.—I came yesternight to see my wife, and I mean this evening to be again at the Court, but if you find cause for me to be sooner there, I will. If the Earl be still ill then I think little will be done this day. I am persuaded that yesterday, when you three were with her Majesty, she concluded better than with us.—*Undated.*

Endorsed:—"14 Dec., '98, Lo. Admiral."

1 *p.* (**66.** 67.)

Thomas Percy to Sir Robert Ker, Lord Warden of the Middle Marches of Scotland, at Cessforth.

1598, Dec. 14.—At your man's being in England I was keeping my lord's courts upon Tyne water, which I chose to do at this time for that I would not have any occasion when you should send for me about your hunting match. I am glad to hear the running of your dogs please you so well, and that there is no doubt, if mine prove as well, but you will win the wager; whereof I would wish you to rest most firmly assured, for if my own judgment deceive me not, they are excellent and as like to kill their game as any I ever followed in my life. There is one only fault amongst them, which you may easily mend with good huntsmanship, and that will I make known to you at our next meeting; which I desire may be soon, that this fault may be mended before the match day. I will not be any day from home till I hear from you, which the sooner it is the better it suits with my occasions, which, as I have told you, are very earnest to London.—Alnwick, this 14 of December.

[*P.S.*] This is the true copy of my letter sent presently in answer of his, and this may you also convey to his lordship, if you like.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**178.** 23.)

[See Edward Stanhope's letter of 28 Dec. *infra.*]

THOMAS PERCY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Dec. 15.—I should have thought my duty to her Majesty sufficiently discharged by discovering the practice, which might prevent it, without further engaging my life and credit in this cause, had not your letters both warranted and commanded my proceeding. What hath happened since, I have here sent you, that her Majesty may be assured by his own letter that his desires are exceeding to have his designs effected. That which he most doubted (and thanks God to have so happily found out) was an experienced pilot in whom he might trust. No man's resolution can be more firm in anything than his to attempt this presently, and nothing can give stay to his attempt but either extreme cross winds, or hope to relieve his by the delivery into Scotland of these gentlemen of Northumberland late committed. What shall happen at our next meeting you shall receive present advertisement. If secrecy be used by all those to whom it hath pleased her Majesty or you to commit it, assuredly the enemy will be entrapped and inthralled for ever.—Alnwick, December 15.

Endorsed by Reynolds:—"Mr. Tho. Percy to my lord, 15 Dec. '98."

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**178.** 32.)

[See Edward Stanhope's letter, 28 Dec. *infra.*]

SIR HENRY DOCWRA to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Dec. 15.—I could not be deaf to the report of your lordship's employment, neither so forgetful of my duty as not to present my service upon so worthy an occasion, where both the cause whose dignity it toucheth and the person by whom it is managed so equally lay claim to all that I have, either by nature or fortune. You shall confirm me in the same perpetual affection of mind if you think me as fit to be employed in any sort under your command as I am desirous to make offer of myself. I reserve and prepare myself to such time and service as you shall dispose me in, in the mean time attending the knowledge of your pleasure.—From the Hague, this 15 December, 1598.

[*P.S.*] I thought it not unfit to give you notice of the want of apparel the companies are in, as well those which came out of the Queen's pay as the regiment which was here before; the one being put off for theirs when it was due, and the other deferred in their payments upon the suspicion of this which the States have long feared. If it please you to provide that they may be furnished at such place as shall be appointed for their rendezvous, it will much grace the troops and relieve the men, which otherwise you shall find exceeding bare.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**178.** 33.)

G. Lord Hunsdon to Edward Reynolds.

1598, Dec. 16.—Whereas I have recommended to your lord [Essex] for captains of such companies as are to be sent into the Low Countries, Captain Raines and George Clarke, gentlemen, and for a lieutenant to some company that goes into Ireland, Mr. Ridgeway, recommended by the gentlemen of the Wight to me; his lordship's pleasure is that I should send their names unto you to be inserted in the rolls of such captains as are to be employed in the Low Countries, as recommended by me.—From the Court at Whitehall, 16th December, 1598.

Signed. Seal.

½ *p.* (**178.** 34.)

Edward Stanhope to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 16.—It may please you to understand by this enclosed that Mr. Mansfield hath made reasonable good speed, the extremities of snows and frost, which have held here these nine or ten days, considered. It seemeth by his delivery that Sir R[obert] C[arr] intendeth his course by sea; and that he who shall be directed to be guide for their escape and conduct to Birlington shall come by York with his letters to the pledges, which Mr. Mansfield will cause to be intercepted here; and upon the guide's showing himself at Birlington shore, Sir R. C. will come on land and confer with him. Which if it be performed, I do not doubt but by one at Birlington that is at my devotion he may be taken, with such assistance as shall be appointed, as suspected for a seminary, and so carried to Mr. Griffith, being the next justice within three miles, and there, by discovery what he is, brought to York, or detained there till you be advertised. This course is likely that he will hold since he hath intended it, if the bruit of Dunkirkers lying off the coast of Yorkshire and our English ships to keep the same coast do not make him fear the seas. One other thing also Mr. Mansfield saith may hinder his course, the hope the Scottish King hath to obtain the delivery into Scotland of Mr. Witherington and Mr. Fenwick; whereof the sooner they be put out of hope, this attempt is the likelier to be performed.

Another cross course is this day offered, the expectation whereof may happily stay their practice, which is, that the pledges have exhibited a petition to my lord's Grace and this Council, requiring either to be bailed, or that four of them may go home to make means to their King for their delivery or allowance for their diet, for which they owe Mr. Redhead already about 150*l.* Being answered by his Grace and us that there was no power in this Council to yield to any their demands, they required that his Grace would present their humble suit to her Majesty's Privy Council, which I would not seem to encounter because his Grace said their misery, not having wherewith to pay or to be further trusted, required some direction: and I might no way be seen to know more than the rest. But because, if any such thing

should seem to be yielded to by the lords, it may cross this present action, I thought it my part to dispatch this gentleman your servant the sooner with the copy of the petition enclosed and these advertisements, that he might be with you before the packet, to the end that your lordship, conferring with Mr. Secretary, may resolve what answer is meetest to be given for that matter. And yet some answer it would have, for whilst they are in hope of this they may peradventure respite the other. I make account to find one in the Castle that the pledges will use for their mean, after they have heard from Sir R., that will let me know the plot and their time, and then I doubt not but to make them sure with sufficient strength. If you please to spare Mr. Wardman to be here about Twelfthtide, Mr. Mansfield thinketh he will be very fit to be employed at Birlington in company of him that shall wait to take Sir R. C. at his landing.—York, 16 December, 1598.

Signed. *Seal.*

1 *p.* (**178**. 35.)

Sir Percyvall Harte to Mr. Secretary [Cecil].

1598, Dec. 16.—Understanding by your letter that the boy which proffered his service to me has departed without your leave or liking, and that it is your pleasure to have him sent up to you, I determined to send him up, but finding him not only weak with sickness but unwilling for his lewdness to see you, I thought it would be more convenient, by one of your servants coming down to persuade him, than by any violent means to enforce him up. If it please you either to send to-morrow or to signify your mind I will accordingly resolve of him. In the mean time there shall that watchfulness be had over him which one of his fleeting condition requires.—Lullingstone, 16 Dec. '98.

Holograph. *Endorsed*:—"Mr. Percyvall Harte."

1 *p.* (**66**. 68.)

Sir Matthew Morgan to the Marshal of England [Essex].

[1598?] Dec. 16.—As Essex has helped divers captains to their cheques by a warrant lately granted, prays him to assist him in the warrant for his cheque, which was in the service of Calles, which he never had, though all men had it but himself. Also, as to the chargeableness of his present company, which was in lieu of the company of horse that Essex gave him. He raised and armed them, and has never had allowance. Desires a place in the North of Ireland, and to attend Essex in the field.—16 Dec.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66**. 69.)

—— Moylle to Sir George Carew, his cousin.

1598, Dec. 16.—Desires employment with the shipping to be employed upon the coast of Ireland, and begs Carew to speak to Essex for him.—16 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66**. 70.)

PRINCE MAURICE OF NASSAU to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Dec. $\frac{18}{28}$.—I have heard that the Queen intends to take 2,000 men from the English companies serving in this country to use in the war against the Irish, a course which at the present conjuncture can only be prejudicial to this State, and consequently to her Majesty. For the whole burden of such an army (which hitherto has caused so much labour, not only to the State but to the Crown of France) being upon our shoulders, and at the charge of our country (now but too scantily supplied with soldiers, and using every effort to strengthen itself for the coming spring), we shall be thrown into fresh perplexity if our chief reliance, our English soldiers, by now trained to our methods of service, are withdrawn altogether or replaced by novices. I pray you obtain for us a mitigation of her Majesty's resolve.—The Hague, 26 December, 1598.

Signed. French.

2 *pp.* (**67**. 4.)

THOMAS BODLEY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Dec. 17.—Recommends his kinsman, William Bodley of Devon, who desires the change of a footband in the service for Ireland. He has a competent living, and is known to Sir Matthew Morgan and both Mr. Champernounes.—From my house in Kent, Dec. 17.

Holograph. Endorsed:—'98.

1 *p.* (**66**. 71.)

WILLIAM BECHER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Dec. 17.—He understands that many captains are suitors to obtain allowance of their cheques, by the Queen's warrant. Prays him to command the Paymaster not to satisfy such of them as are indebted to the writer, until he has been first paid his due. Sir Robert Sydney is one of those who are most indebted to him, as the enclosed petition will show.—17 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66**. 72.)

CAPTAIN JO: CHAMBERLAINE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Dec. 17.—By Sir Alexander Ratlyfe I made known to you my earnest affection to follow your Lordship in your noble enterprise for Ireland, of which we now have certain understanding. By you I have received my first entrance to hope for a fortune by the wars, and in following your honourable undertakings my fortunes must rise, or never. If you have any opinion to use me in this journey, I have entreated Sir Gelly Meryck and Mr. Wiseman to solicit your resolution and to procure me your letter to Mr. Gelpin to deal with the States for my money they owe me, being with the least £400, through their late ill payment of us;

my company I know I shall lose, and therefore I count my money lost if I get it not at my departure. I have in my last to your Lordship advertised my opinion of the levying of these men you shall receive hence, which I refer to your wisdom.—The Hague, 17 Dec., '98.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66.** 75.)

JOHN BLYTHEMAN, Mayor of Plymouth, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Dec. 17.—The three ships that lately transported the 400 soldiers hence into Ireland arrived here again yesterday. Has advertised the Council thereof, and of the reports the companies make of certain accidents that have happened there. The service of the ships being ended, prays that they may be satisfied of the charge disbursed, the account of which he has sent by Walter Mathew, whose despatch he prays Cecil to favour.—Plymouth, 17 Dec., 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**66.** 76.)

JOHN BLYTHEMAN, Mayor of Plymouth, to the COUNCIL.

1598, Dec. 17.—The three ships that lately transported the 400 of soldiers herehence into Ireland arrived here in harbour yesterday in the afternoon. The ship called *The Christian*, wherein went Captain Richard Jenyngs, and the ship called *The Fortune*, wherein Captain Brooke went (as the company of the same report), arrived at Cork the last day of November, and there landed their men the second of this present month, where they were received by my Lord President. They also report that, on Tuesday after, my lord went forth of Cork with 12 companies of soldiers, and marched to a castle that stood three miles from thence, that was possessed by an Irishman whom my lord held as an enemy, and having subdued the same castle, he left 30 of his soldiers behind him to guard the same, and returned again to Cork. The next night after there were 16 of the said soldiers killed. The Wednesday after, upon intelligence thereof, my Lord made towards it again with some force. What became of it they know not, for that they came from thence that day. The ship called *The Cressent*, wherein Captain Oseley and Captain Poole went, being a "leuward" ship, went to Kinshall, where she landed her men, and there delivered to Captain Oseley the 71 barrels of powder, the lead and match embarked at Plymouth, as by a receipt from Captain Oseley under his hand appears. The master of the said ship says that Captain Oseley and the Mayor of Kinsall joining together, sent away a post, immediately upon the arrival of the said ship in Kinsall, to my Lord President, advertising his lordship of the arrival of the said ship, and as it was generally thought, they would have assaulted the town within three days after, if our forces had not come.

The service of the ships being ended, he has sent the account of the charge by Walter Mathew, and prays that payment thereof may be made to him.—Plymouth, 17 Dec., 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**66.** 77.)

The Attorney General [Coke] to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 17.—As to mine opinion of this grant (which herewith I send you), I take it, it may be granted by law, but whether it be at this time convenient, I think it were fit some of the principal judges [should decide], who, being justices of assize, do know how to give satisfaction in this point better than I.—This 17 of December, '98.

Holograph.

Seal. ½ *p.* (**178.** 36.)

Lord Russell to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 17.—This bearer, Captain George Sands, having followed the wars, and of late served in Ireland where he very well behaved himself, I recommend him to you, whom he is especially desirous to follow; doubting not you shall find him very forward to gain your favour and win reputation.—From Cumberlogrene, this 17th of December, 1598.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**178.** 37.)

Ralph Mansfield to the Earl of Essex.

1598, [before Dec. 18].—I understood at my now being upon the Borders, by my S[cottish] friend, that the other party assuredly purposeth before Christmas be ended, if the wind serve, to attempt his intent. He is at this present with the King procuring a licence to travel, thinking thereby to prevent what accidents might happen by sea. He hath had his ship ready any time this month; she must be furnished with coals. He will be accompanied with one Ker, a seaman, and three or four at the most of his own men to attend him, besides the mariners. He cometh disguised as a merchant. He had been in more forwardness ere now if Mr. P[ercy] had not delayed him till he understood your pleasure, which I have delivered him by your own letter, by which he hath received that encouragement as I assure myself he will both carefully and dutifully to her Majesty entertain the other man's request.

There is no doubt, as the S[cottish]man telleth me, but he will presently attempt this if the King put him not in hope by Fenwick and Widderington to have the pledges released; and therefore crave, if it may stand with your pleasure, that by some means that hope may be cut off.

To prevent this insolent man in his proud attempt, I have concluded with Mr. P. that the guide shall make known to me what means they have, and at what time of night they mean to escape. Besides, Mr. P. is directed by Sir Robert [Kerr] to be here at the

same time to advise with the pledges of their courses, so as, both by Mr. P. and the guide, I shall understand their whole purposes and the very instant of their attempt, to inform Mr. Stanhope that he may prepare for the taking of them with their guide, which may be easily done by four men, for the guide shall make no resistance, and the first that breaketh forth shall be taken, so as there can be no danger for any to escape. At the harbour for Sir Ro. I would wish the bearer hereof, your servant Mr. Wardman, might attend to join with one that Mr. Stanhope will use in this service, that they upon advertisement from Mr. Stanhope, the same night the pledges are taken, may stay both the ship and the men who will be attending there for the pledges.

If these courses do not like you, I crave your further direction, and shall do my whole endeavour to observe them, for I make no doubt if some great and apparent misfortune stay him not he will attempt it. I most humbly beseech you to have me in remembrance for Ireland.

Endorsed: "Rafe Mansfield, at York. Rec[eived] 18 Dec. '98."

Holograph. Seal.

1¼ *pp.* (**178**. 42.)

Sir John Peyton, Edward Coke, Thomas Flemynge and Francis Bacon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 18.—We have compared the enclosed extract with the examinations of Val. Thomas, and find it to agree in substance, but we observe that, seeing it is but an extract out of Val. Thomas his examination, two small circumstances are not warranted out of his confessions, but mentioned in Craford's confession, viz.:—that John Steward of the Buttrye should be the keeper of the King's door, which Crawforth affirmeth, but is not to be found in Thomas his confession. 2. Valentine Thomas confesseth that he was called Tho. Alderson, but not "or Anderson." The words not warranted: in the 1 and 2 line," or Anderson": in the 3 and 4 line," who keepeth the K. door". And if it please your Honour to add to the title, "subscribed by himself," we think it were fit.—18 Dec., '98.

Signed.

Endorsed:—"Lieutenant of the Tower, Mr. Attorney General, Mr. Solicitor General, Mr. Fra. Bakon, to my Mr. Exceptions taken to the extract of Val. Thomas confession."

1 *p.* (**66**. 80.)

Sir John Poyntz to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 18.—On behalf of the bearer Mr. Verny, his near kinsman, who has served in the Low Countries, France and Ireland; for a company in the next sending for Ireland.—Benerstone, 18 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66**. 66.)

ANTHONY WINGFIELD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Dec. 18.—Has often addressed his illustrious father in former times, when public orator at Cambridge, in Latin letters, and he the Nestor of his country, notwithstanding his daily business, bearing like Atlas the whole weight of the country on his shoulders in Council, was accustomed sometimes to peruse these writings in his leisure hours. Now much the same is expected from him, Sir Robert, the heir of his father's wisdom and goodness. The writer having left academic fountains, where matters were pleasant and prosperous, has endured the hardships of the sea of a Court, afflicted by winds and storms, and only escaping shipwreck through Cecil's help. Expresses his sense of duty and devotion to him as his beneficent patron.—London, 18 Dec., 1598.

Holograph. Latin.

2 *pp.* (**66.** 78.)

DON JUAN DE ROSAS Y GUSMAN to [the EARL of ESSEX.]

1598, Dec. 18.—The reasons for his coming into England were to serve God as He commands in the Holy Scriptures, to serve her Majesty the Queen, and the Earl of Essex on account of his great reputation. That he may be believed, he mentions some services he did her Majesty in Spain. First, a captain and 8 Englishmen being taken in the city of Lugo in Galicia, and order being given to starve them, he gave the captain 2 reals a day and the others half a real, and procured them their liberty. Secondly, Captain John Upon of Bristo, for whom a passport was obtained, not having money to send for it, he (the Don) sent a courier at his own expense. Thirdly, Captain Henrique being in prison, he obtained liberty for him to come to his house in the day, returning to custody at night. Fourthly, Sir Thomas Briges being a prisoner, he delivered him, giving a bond and paying his charges. —London, 18 Dec., '98.

Spanish.

3 *pp.* (**66.** 81.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON, Lord Keeper, to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Dec. 18.—Recommends the bearer, Ed. Leigh. His eldest brother, Sir Vrian Leigh, is known to Essex ; his brother Thomas Leigh, a valiant gentleman lately slain in Ireland, with Sir Henry Baggenhall.—Dec. 18, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66.** 83.)

SIR EDWARD NORREYS to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Dec. 18.—I am very glad to hear that you go into Ireland in so great and honourable expedition, hoping that you shall return with the glory of the title to be the reducer of Ireland to their obedience. This bearer, who has served in Ireland and

Brittany and now last with me, ensign of my own company, has requested me to recommend him to you, whom you shall find a very honest and tall soldier. Our news here is that the enemy doth mean this next summer to employ all that possibly he can make against Holland, forbidding all licences, passports and contributions, and that the Cardinal nor the Infanta do not mean to be here until they see what will succeed of this summer's wars. I send your Lordship the manner of the Queen of Spain's entertainment at Ferrara by the Pope.—Ostend, 18 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**66**. 84.)

MICHAEL MURGATROY to MR. REYNOLDS, Secretary to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 18.—My lord and master the Archbishop of Canterbury having written to the Earl Marshal of England in the behalf of this bearer, Mr. Edw. Scott, that he might attend your said lord now at his going for Ireland, in such place of charge as his lordship should think the young gentleman meet to undertake, my lord's grace, upon a special care he beareth towards Mr. Scott, hath willed me to recommend this suit unto your friendly mediation also, which I do most willingly.—At Lambeth, the 18th of December, 1598.

Holograph.

$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.* (**178**. 38.)

MONS. NOEL DE CARON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Dec. 18.—His late father always granted a warrant to the officers and customers of London for free provision of his wine, which amounts on the whole to six tuns of wine by the year. Is expecting his said provision by the first fleet from Bordeaux, so requests Cecil's letters to the said officers and customers of London to allow him to take it without payment of any custom. —London, 18 December, 1598.

Holograph. French. Seal.

1 *p.* (**178**. 39.)

SIR HENRY DOCWRA to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Dec. 18.—I may not conceal what your lordship hath knowledge of already, that some unkind conceits had been nourished in Sir Fr. Vere towards me, neither that I had laboured to establish mine own fortune by the means of my friends to some better state than that wherein I stood, or yet do stand; which was the very and only point of suspicion and breach between us. Notwithstanding, how respectfully I ever bore myself toward him I will not at this time use arguments to prove, other than the reconciliation which upon full debating of the matter ensued of itself; which being, as I am firmly persuaded, concluded with more confidence and assurance than ever before, the terms I was to stand upon for my preferment and continuance in these

countries could not but withal be much bettered. But having brought myself thither, that I esteemed my reputation every way salved, both by regaining his good opinion (which I could not esteem of lightly, being of necessity to live under his command), and also by gracing myself with her Majesty's favour, by the benefit whereof I was assured within short time to attain to my desires, I could not then, being in that freedom of estate, but bethink myself both of the infinite duty I owe expressly to the service of mine own sacred Prince, as also of the particular affection I had made protestation of to your lordship, and the reasons by which I was bound to continue in the same. These and none other considerations moved me, as the God that knoweth my thoughts shall witness, to make offer of my service to you by my last letters, which I could not but second again with these, for that I have since understood you were minded so to dispose of matters as not to make use of my service, moved thereunto, as I am persuaded, upon an opinion that my desires should rather affect this place than any other.—Hague, this 18th of December, '98.

Holograph. Seal.

1½ *pp.* (**178**. 40.)

Edward Stanhope to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 18.—Has no further matter to advertise than he did upon Saturday by Mr. Wardman, but the same night late he received his lordship's letters, and his direction therein shall be performed with all diligence and secrecy. Finding by Mr. Ralph Mansfield's delivery now upon his return that the thing is much more likely, there shall be no good opportunity omitted for the effecting of it. Writes that Essex may know that the Scottish-men's petition, with the Council of York's letters to the lords sent to Mr. Secretary, come at this present.—York, 18 December, 1598.

Signed. Seal.

½ *p.* (**178**. 41.)

Mons. Hens to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. $\frac{18}{28}$.—Protests his affection and his obligations to Essex: would have written to thank him oftener, but hoped to see some one from him who could better express to him the great honour in which he holds him than he can himself.—Paris, 28 December, 1598.

Holograph. Two seals. French.

1*p.* (**178**. 53.)

Thomas Arundell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 19.—Describes his visit to his dying father, who is far spent with a burning ague, and with intolerable pains of stone and "strangurye." By his will he has left him no interest either in lands or goods, but only a use for life, and that so

limited by a lease he has made to feoffees that he does not see how he may be able to pay his debts.

Prays Cecil to make known the clearness of his innocency to his sovereign. She cannot delight in others' ruin, much less of the innocent, and least of all such whose hard stars have brought them to the lowest of misery. Prays for the gracious acceptance of his services, which will be to him a sufficient recompense for past imprisonments and disgraces.—Anstye, the present Wednesday.

Holograph.

Endorsed :—"Mr. Arundell, 20 Dec., 1598."

2 *pp.* (**66.** 90.)

ARTHUR CHAMPERNOWNE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1598], Dec. 19.—I have a carvell of better than 34 tons which rows with 16 oars, being a very fit boat to do service on any such river as Lafoyll; and a barque of 60 tons which would make a good man of war for the Irish coast; the which two vessels I offered unto certain of our Western merchants at a very reasonable hand, so they would freight them with bread, beer and other such necessary provisions and victual, to attend you to the army on what quarter soever of the Irish coast you should command them, where sufficient harbour might be had; with whom I have not as yet thoroughly agreed because of your doubtful undertaking of that action. Those merchants, however, offered to deliver on six weeks' warning out of our Western ports, such provisions as the country would yield, as good and at a better hand than else it should be gotten any other where so conveniently for the Irish service, because all grains are now hard to be had at a very reasonable rate. Please cause Mr. Ronnols [Edward Reynolds] to write me a note at what rate other merchants have offered to furnish the same.—Chyldhaye, near Croukhorne, 19 Dec.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**75.** 40.)

GEORGE, EARL of HUNTINGDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Dec. 20.—Destruction of her Majesty's game in Leicester forest. Asks Cecil to assist him in punishing the misdemeanour, as heretofore her Majesty's other Chancellors have done.—Ashbye Delazouche, 20 Dec. 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66.** 85.)

JOHN JEFFEREY, Mayor of Southampton, to SIR ROBERT CECIL and SIR JOHN FORTESCUE.

1598, Dec. 20.—Edward Barlow, beer brewer of Southampton, has provided 150 quarters of barley about Chichester and Arundel, intended for this town. In view of her Majesty's grant to

Guernsey, Jersey and Alderney, for provision of malt, wood and such like, wherewith they are from this port principally furnished, as also in respect of divers ships of war which are wholly victualled hence, he asks that Barlow may be permitted to lade from Chichester and Arundel the above barley, giving bond to discharge the same in Southampton.—Southampton, 20 Dec., 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**66**. 86.)

GEORGE WADHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Dec. 20.—For satisfaction for his ship the *Reyne Deare*, lost in her Majesty's service.—20 Dec. 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66**. 87.)

JA. HUDSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Dec. 20.—For all his pains and costs in this service he is like to be undone, for the £200 paid by him for Thomas Fowels is like to be laid upon him, which he must pay or go to prison. Fowels and Robert Jowssy owe him £400. Prays Cecil to write to Fowels in his behalf. Speaks of his services and good offices "to the K. [of Scotland]."—London, 20 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66**. 88.)

MONS. DE LA FONTAINE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Dec. 20.—Je vous supplie de vouloir voir ce mien gendre et le favouriser sur une petite requete qu'il a vous faire. J'attends toujours votre loisir pour vous voir.

Holograph.

Endorsed :—20 Dec., '98.

½ *p.* (**66**. 89.)

THOMAS PERCY to CAPTAIN MANSFIELD.

1598, Dec. 20.—When I wrote these letters I thought to have sent my servant Taylboys with them, but remembering that your man Ewarth was to return, I have stayed for him this eight days; and the rather for that I daily expect your gentleman's return from Edinburgh, at which time I would not want Taylboys for that may happen.

There is now a convention in Scotland by which, if he had not been stayed, the matter had ere this been put in execution. Fear nothing, for it cannot fail shortly to take effect, the matter is so vehemently prosecuted, and nothing can prevent it but want of secrecy, which I pray you urge to be kept by all parties. When you have read burn these letters and very shortly you shall either see me or hear from me.—Alnwick, this 20 of December.

Holograph. Three seals.

1 *p.* (**178**. 29.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 21.—There are many things which will make it difficult to raise so large a loan as her Majesty asks of the City of London. So large a sum has never been raised at one blow; the security is of an unusual kind and not suitable for every private person, and, what is more important, in that quarter the credit [of the Queen] has not been kept up so scrupulously as should have been done by those who might wish to use it in time of need; so that I doubt if the whole sum can be got. It would have sufficed to ask publicly for half only, and to raise the other half by means of two companies of Aldermen and one of the most trustworthy foreigners, who would take the Queen's securities and raise the money on credit in their own names. You say truly that I might have been of use in this, and so far as good will went no one would have done more than I; but it was not supposed that any necessity of the kind would arise, and I was thrown aside; although you know that in Germany I found the 50,000 *scudi* those Princes refused to pay, and took the other 50,000 on my sole credit, which is now destroyed; and I can now do no more than what my small remains of power and that of my friends can permit. The Queen has doubtless sufficient reason for the suspension she put upon my debt, but it was certainly unwise (whoever advised it) to do it in so public a manner, when she might have obtained the same end without any scandal or offence to public faith; for which it would be wise to provide a remedy, and advantageous too in the future. But if there is no desire to remedy this, I shall speak of it to no purpose; you well know of your self and by what your father told you at Nonesuch in July 1593, how much better it would have been to do otherwise, and how useful it would be to the Queen to come to some arrangement, especially as she has now balanced her accounts with the States, so that that excuse is entirely removed. Other princes in like cases usually admit the old debt at a fresh borrowing, strike a balance with the creditor and give him a new assignment. But where there has been no such practice in use, it requires a strong minister to introduce it, which fact I leave to your consideration, being ready myself to have patience as long as the Queen shall desire.

There are two reasons to make the new King of Spain attack us; first, to get the great name of Defender of the Catholic Religion which his father had; and secondly, consideration for the Archduke his brother, who will not believe that otherwise he can be freed from our troops in the Low Countries; one must not omit the encouragement the Pope must have given him at Ferrara to follow in their father's footsteps. So I think we ought to reckon on having to fight a new and young enemy in him; and ought to quiet him and the Archduke as much as we can, and to make them see we are prepared to punish any aid they may give to the Irish Rebels.—Baburham, 21 Dec. 1598.

Holograph Italian. Seal.

3½ *pp.* (**66.** 92.)

Don Jeronimo Arias de la Hoz "a Secretario Mayor."

1598, Dec. 21.—Perceiving the winds to hold so contrary for the sending from that kingdom to these islands, I take it to be the cause that I have had no answer from you, of a letter which I sent by means of the Governor of Vlishing some days past. And therefore, for that which may hereafter happen, I write this, that you may give advice to the Queen's most Christian Majesty, that a Jesuit and a Franciscan friar, by order from the Pope and King of Spain, are there to kill her; and they might peradventure have their intent, such is the invention of the weapons wherewith they mean to attempt it; and so wicked is their intention, being deceived by the Pope, who hath absolved them *a culpa et pœna*, and promised them that the Church shall pray for them, as for holy martyrs, who go to offer themselves to martyrdom; and therefore they desire no more but to execute it and to die. And they must do it in this sort. When the Queen goeth forth to walk or on hunting, they shall come in the apparel of country fellows or poor men, with their weapons, which are two books, the third part of a yard in length and a quarter of a yard in breadth; which are made in such sort that, although a man would verily think they were books, yet they are not; for within each of them is conveyed two pistol barrels, which with unclasping the book go off with greater force than a caliver, and within each of them are a dozen bullets, tempered in that sort, and if they draw blood, there is no remedy. I have seen the experience of the bullets with a little dog that they have let blood in the tail, and but touched it with one of the bullets, and afterwards they cut off his tail; but it would not help, for he died within an hour. The one of these fellows is of the race of a Gascoigne, but born in London, which is the Franciscan friar, who was my father's chaplain and confessor fifteen years together: the other is a Fleming, and hath been penitentiary to the Pope. I write no more for the present, but this being the matter of most importance, although I know more of no small moment, as the number is great of such people as blinded by the priests will be against the Queen, against whom the navy was last made in Spain, which it pleased God should be drowned.—Middleburgh, 21 Dec., 1598.

Holograph. Spanish.

1 *p.* (**66**. 95.)

Also a contemporary translation, as above. (**66**. 94.)

John [Whitgift], Archbishop of Canterbury, to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 21.—Most hearty thanks for his very great favour to the bearer Mr. Scott. Prays the continance of his goodness towards him.—From Lambeth, 21 December, 1598.

Signed. Seal.

½ *p.* (**178**. 44.)

A letter, to the same effect, to Edward Reynolds, Essex's Secretary.—Lambeth, 21 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

½*p.* (**66**. 91.)

GEORGE GILPIN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Dec. 22.—The bearer hereof, Mr. Hunter, who arrived the 26th of October last, delivered me your letter of the first of the same written on his behalf, and [I] did thereon offer to further and pleasure him both with advice and otherwise. How hath been proceeded since, and what the success was, himself can best report, wishing it had been other, but could not be remedied without the entering into further contestation, and that would have proved a longer suit than would have been the honest man's ease or fit to have endured, considering his profession and slender means. I recommend his case to your favour, the more because I ever found him very affectionate and a zealous wellwiller to the public cause: and now upon his departure imparted his opinion of a course whereby he thinks may be discovered the practices that are handled in this busy time by such as pass and keep correspondence in Brussels, which I purpose to lay out for and do my best to meet with, as you shall hear if it be my good hap to light thereupon. Some 3 or 4 days agone Sir F. [Vere] and I wrote to you of the receipt of your last despatch and our dealing thereupon with the States, who as yet have not done anything, but promise presently to resolve and let us know thereof, which by an express man we will then advertise over.—The Haegh, 22 Dec., 1598.

Signed.

1 *p.* (**66**. 99.)

M. NOEL DE CARON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Dec. 22.—If his indisposition had not prevented him, he would before this have come to kiss his lordship's hands, and learn the truth about the voyage to Ireland, which now he hears is finally decided upon. Prays for its success. He ventured yesterday to leave his chamber, from which he had not moved for over three weeks, and tempted by the beautiful mild weather of the forenoon, came here to Clapham. Has benefited by the change, and hopes in a few days to wait upon his lordship. In the meanwhile recommends a gentleman whom he has long known, and who has long been Essex's domestic servant. The man and his friends think that Caron's recommendation will assist him to a situation nearer to Essex's person, *i.e.* to service in his chamber. —Clapham, 22 Dec., 1598.

Holograph. French.

2 *pp.* (**178**. 45.)

GEORGE, EARL OF CUMBERLAND to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Dec. 23.—As he will not be at the Court, he prays Essex to further the suit of the bearer, William Walton, Essex's old servant, who was abroad with Cumberland this last journey. The Queen, since Walton's coming home, has given him very gracious words, and commended his courses.—23 Dec., 1598.

Signed.

½ *p.* (**66.** 100.)

T. LORD BUCKHURST to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Dec. 23.—This day I received her Majesty's letters and my Lords' for the levy of 400 men in Sussex, and am upon despatch of a messenger down for the accomplishment thereof presently. But because I heard your Lordship offer at the Council table for £3 a man to arm them and apparel them, and because I do assure myself that if this charge fall upon the country, and be well and thoroughly performed, the same will grow to a greater charge, but specially to prevent variance betwixt the justices and the captains, the one affirming they are sufficiently furnished and the other requiring better, I beseech you to accept of £3 a man for the furnishing of our 400 men, and do assure myself that the justices willingly will embrace the same, praying you that by my servant Philips I may receive your pleasure herein, and I will write that £1,200 may accordingly be sent up with all speed to your Lordship.—23 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66.** 101.)

DA. (?) FOXE to EDWARD REYNOLDS, secretary to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 23.—I have of late been much abused by Mr. Udall, who to clear himself of some matters wherewith he was charged by the Lord Chancellor, accused me underhand to his lordship so far that he said that I wrote to my Lord that the said Lord Chancellor joyed much at my Lord's late causes of discontentment and absence from Court. Wherein as he hath much wronged me, so in other things he hath very dishonestly used himself in my house towards some of my nearest friends, namely, my brother Peyton, H. M. Auditor of this realm, and my sister his wife, as the bearer Mr. Piers can tell you.

Prays Reynolds' favour for Piers' suit for the place of commissary for Carrickfergus. Is in hand with the building of a house, in which he hopes to see Reynolds with speed.

I hope my Lord will not take Udall's dealing with me in good part. I would not deal with a Turk as he has done with me. —Dublin, 23 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66.** 102.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1598,] Dec. 23.—I have appointed this bearer to receive the money for the levy of the horsemen. I thank you for the expedition already used in getting it signed. Fowkes shall attend the receipt of it at the Exchequer. If I be missed at the Court this day or to-morrow I pray you excuse me, for I have to do with so many merchants for my private provision and with so many artificers for our public provisions as I cannot attend these two days. If there fall out any extraordinary occasion, upon summons I will appear.—This 23rd of December from Walsingham House.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**178**. 46.)

Sir Thomas Egerton, Lord Keeper, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 24.—Describes his illness, which confines him to his house. His long absence from the comfort of her Majesty's presence, and from attending her service, is a double sickness to him. Desires not to live longer than he may serve her.—24 Dec., 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**66**. 103.)

The Mayor of Boulogne to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 23.
1599, Jan. 2.—J'ay tousjours eu ceste esperance que le temps feroit naistre quelque bon subject pour vous faire parestre la voulonte que jay de vous servir. Je n'ay rien obmis pour en rechercher les occasions comme vous l'avez peu juger par les adviz que je vous ay donné de l'espaignol qui estoit icy, comme il establissoit ses affaires a Bruxelles, de ses desseings et de qui il s'aydoit a Boullogne et a Calais pour servir ses intelligenses et de qui il se falloit donner garde et comment il me sembloit que cela se deubt faire. J'ay doubté que n'eussiez aggreable mes lettres et que pour estre trop frequentes elle ne vous fussent importunes. Cela m'a fait ung peu refroidir de ceste premiere voulonté pour la crainte de vous offencer. Je ne desirerois portant me desister pour l'envye que jay de servir en ce temps vostre estat, auquel je puis faire quelque office digne de luy et de vous ce sera quand j'auray asseurance que ne le trouverrez mauvais. Je vous ay escrit beaucoup de foys de choses importantes, je ne scay sy vous aurez eu mes lettres, et mesmes depuis sept sepmanes lune, lautre depuis ung moys. Je serois marry que vostre grandeur eust este frustree de l'offre de ma bonne volonté et que ces escritz fussent venuz en mains de gens qui en eussent fait leur prouffit. Il vous plaira que quelqun des vostres par vostre commandement m'esclarcisse de ce doubte pour ce que j'ay commis quelque chose a mes lettres que je m'asseure vous eust contenté.

[*P.S.*] J'oserois importuner vostre grandeur de voulloir prendre le service d'un jeune garson, mien frere, pour page, ou le bailler a quelqun de voz amys. Il sera et moy aussy obligé a

jamais de vous servir. J'en ay encores ung qui a porté les armes qui desire veoir. Je desirerois aussy le placer par vostre moyen affin qu'il vous peult servir.—A 77 [Boulogne ?] ce 2me Janvier, 1599.

Holograph. *Seal.*

1 *p.* (**178.** 102.)

Lord Russell to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 24.—With much more willingness could I have waited on you myself than now to have sent this bearer to know your further pleasure; but it seemeth by your letter that you would not wish me to come up till after the holidays. But if sooner, I rest as willing to be commanded by you as any follower your lordship hath, wishing you as happy success as ever I have begged of God for myself, knowing that he hath endued you with many notable great gifts both of body and mind, who will preserve you against your enemies with much honour to yourself and great shame to them.—Comberlogrene, December 24, 1598.

Holograph. *Seal.*

1 *p.* (**178.** 47.)

The Mayor of Boulogne to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 24.
1599, Jan. 3.—J'ay eu depuis mes lettres escrites ung adviz par lequel je desire que cognoissiez le soin particulier que j'ay de vostre estat par celluy qui a servi en grandes affaires et qui a part des conseilz Espaignolz. Il m'a adverty que son maistre envoye le Conte d'Odonel avecq hommes, armes, et canons en quelque lieu mais apparement en Irlande, ou il luy sera donné tel nombre d'Irois qui se peuvent trouver dignes de commandez ez provinces des Pays Bas. Oultre ce le Conte luy mesmes a este despeche pour Paris ou il a esté qui a accordé avecq tous les cappitaines et soldatz de sa nation pour le suivre en Flandres, en leur promettant doubles gaiges. Il a promis de lever deux mil hommes les plus idoines de sa nation pour telle guerre en tel endroit que son Roy ne le pourra empescher. Cest en Caitness a ce que je suis adverty. Il y va trois navires avecq luy, on envoye quatre grandz heuz au rendezvous du Conte qui partiront quelques jours devant luy. Ilz seront chargez de munitions. Sy vous avez aggreable nous pourrons estre advertiz de nostre homme de leur partement lequel je vous pourray faire scavoir moiennant la grace de dieu, a point nomme, et de tout aultre chose qui se passera. Cependant je vous supplye me faire scavoir par ung mot de response ce que desirerez en cest affaire. Je ne manqueray de debvoir de rechercher tous moyens d'en tirer la quinte essence.—A 77 ce 3me Janvier, 1599.

Holograph. *Two Seals.*

1 *p.* (**178.** 103.)

LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Dec. 25.—I pray you let me have this night a copy of the two privy seals you spake of; the one, as I have noted, for the sum of £12,885, the other for the sum of £14,875, of either of which I was never till this day made privy; and if it shall be much trouble to copy them out, if it please you to lend me your book of privy seals, I will safely deliver the same to you to-morrow.—25 December, 1598.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**67**. 1.)

THE MERCHANTS of the INTERCOURSE to M. DE CARON.

1598, Dec. 25.—In pursuance of your request and of the answers we have had from the Court, we have considered what we can do to gratify Her Majesty's wish. But in conscience we must tell you that although there are three or four of us who might lend four or five hundred pounds apiece, and seven or eight others who might furnish about one hundred or one hundred and fifty pounds, the rest could do nothing without great prejudice to themselves.—London, the 25 December, 1598.

Addressed to Clapham. French.

1 *p.* (**67**. 2.)

The PRIVY COUNCIL to the ARCHBISHOP OF YORK.

1598, Dec. 25.—About a month since upon advertisements we then received that certain Dunkirkers were put forth to the seas in ships of war, and had a purpose to attempt to land men on the coast of Yorkshire, or to surprise some gentlemen whose houses did border upon the sea coast, we gave direction to your lordship that there should be watches kept all along the coast and that the town of Hull should set forth two ships in warlike sort to impeach the landing of the enemies and to secure that coast; which they have performed very readily, to their great charge. As the service was especially commanded for the defence of the country rather than for any doubt of any attempt the enemy could make upon the town, it is reason the charge should be borne by the country, and the town of Hull doth deserve commendation in performing our direction with so great speed. You are therefore to take order that the accounts in victualling, furnishing and setting forth those two ships, and the mariners' wages and other necessary expenses, may be perused by such as you shall appoint; and that thereupon the sum disbursed by the town may be speedily collected in the East and North Riding, wherein as well the clothing towns as the gentlemen for whose good and security this care was taken ought to contribute, and the money collected to be delivered to the Mayor of Hull.—From the Court at Whitehall, 25 December, 1598.

Copy.

1 *p.* (**178**. 48.)

Don Luis de Carillo to ————.

1598 Dec. 25.
1599, Jan. 4.—This is to inform you that his Majesty has sent me a letter ordering me to advise you that he has received your letters, and further to inform you that, after the departure of the fleet of Flanders, which is ready to start, the utmost haste will be made to send to you; and if there be any delay, all the men possible will be sent in the ships here, and of this you may be sure, that I will do my best to content you, and before May you shall have help both in men and in money. I send all the news by this messenger, who on his return is to have four hundred ducats for his trouble. I know you will send him back speedily. —Corunna, 4 Jan., 1599.

Spanish. Holograph..

1 *p.* (**84**. 39.)

Thomas Arundell to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1598,] Dec. 26.—Love itself, I perceive, may sometimes be cumbersome, seeing the respective love which your worth and honourable favours do exact of me enforceth this unworthy hand of mine (which of late closed the eyes of him who gave me my being) to be the reporter of such a hateful, though an imposed, office, of such a heart-breaking charity, of such an impious piety. My most worthy, most dear father is dead, whose deep and hearty repentance of the errors of his youth, whose continual prayers, whose last breath ending in the name of Jesus may sufficiently proclaim the mercy that our Saviour shewed him, and the eternal state of bliss wherein He hath now placed him. His love and care towards his friends and country, his many legacies, and his excessive largesse bequeathed to the poor do manifestly declare. As for his zeal and loyal duty to our sovereign, besides the many proofs which the faith of his long service produceth, even his death bed wanted not sufficient demonstrations. For even there, where flattery had been bootless and dissimulation odious, he earnestly enquired of her Majesty's welfare, daily prayed for her prosperity and victory against her enemies, and being as then not able to do her further service, he notwithstanding bequeathed unto her gracious acceptance two presents, of little worth, yet the best (as he thought) that his present state afforded; the one a little table carpet wrought in China, a thing well esteemed of himself yet unworthy of so high a Majesty; the other my more unworthy self, both which being to be recommended to the intercession of yourself his dearest friend, shall ere long be brought to your hands. Many witnesses there were hereunto, but chiefly Mr. Budden, feodary of Dorsetshire, to whose faith this his request was committed. And though it may be said that I have little cause either to magnify his worth or to lament his loss, who hath left me but a state of life in any of his land, and not so much in the most of it, who hath tied his land to the payment of so many legacies, as for some years I shall not be able to live in the reputation of a mean gentleman, and who hath left me no one jot

of his goods, no not so much as the use of them unless I put in sufficient security for the restoring, yet can not I think but that my father in his heart loved me, who now at last would not willingly be helped or touch or receive meat of any other than myself. Wherefore I can only complain of their malice, whom I could name, by whose cunning my father was drawn to lay so heavy a cross upon me, and of my misfortune which brought me so late to my father's presence as, though he wanted neither love to me nor will to alter his former courses, yet was he at my coming so wholly given up to God as that he loathed to be recalled to any wordly thoughts. God's will be fulfilled in all. Now my last recourse is to prostrate myself and what is mine at the feet of my never enough admired Sovereign. Your Honour's letter, replenished with the gracious considerations and more than motherly councils of her Majesty, how much it did content my heart my pen cannot express. I will ere long trouble your Honour with my attendance.—Anstey, this 26 of December.

Holograph. *Seal.*

2 *pp.* (**67**. 3.)

Lady Leighton to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1598, Dec.] 26. Distance of places cannot extinguish a true thankfulness, though my ability to express it be answerable to the rude rock I live in. I beseech you to accept this my new year's witness of my humble mindfulness for your favours vouchsafed to Mr. Leighton and me. I beseech you that among your speeches of smallest importance you will be pleased sometimes only to sound forth in her Majesty's princely ears our humble loyal duties.—Guernsey, this 26 of December.

Holograph. *Endorsed*: 1598. *Seal.*

¾ *p.* (**67**. 5.)

The Queen to the King of Scotland.

[1598, Dec. 26.]—The argument of my letter, if it should have the theme that your messenger's late embassade did chiefly treat of, would yield such a terror to my hand that my pen should scarce afford a right orthography to the words it wrote. Unnaming therefore what it was, it may suffice that you nor other king ever met with a better mind nor a rarer intent, which hath been well at full uttered by my signature to such a grant as I suppose you might have asked of many kings and lack such a furniture. But I forthink it not with a trust that in all other matters that may concern myself or state, we shall be rightly answered with equal care and unfeigned kindness; in this you shall strengthen yourself and render me my due. The best new year's gift that I can give you for this coming year shall be that in your greatest causes you heed well from what spirits the counsels that you will follow do come, and send you his grace to make a true scantlin betwixt what is pretended and meant and judge arightly betwixt what seems may be your best and that

must needs be indeed. So shall you never do aught that may endanger yourself with thought to do you good, nor wrong your best friends that means but good and yet will not abide a wrong. And for your own dominions, I wish you guide them so as no innovators mar the fashion of your old government, remembering that there be in governments diseases that be in show not dangerous but in continuance perilous. Thus will I end, with this request that you remember the mind of the giver not the meanness of the gift which proceedeth from her that desireth of God a good grant to these my wishes.

P.S. This gentleman, I assure you, hath acquitted himself very faithfully and discreetly in his charge.

Endorsed:—"Copy of her Majesty's letter to the King of Scots."

(**133.** 180.)

Sir John Haryngton to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 27.—Finding this my brother's resolution to serve her Majesty in these wars of Ireland if he shall be thereunto called, in hope to revenge the much blood he has spent, the many joints he hath lost, and the life of his dearest son; withal to regain that which in these thirty years' service he had there gotten; I have presumed to recommend him to your favour, knowing that as none in those parts hath been more employed or had greater experience than himself, so no man will with greater care perform his best endeavours for her Majesty's service. And much the willinglier he offered himself understanding he is to serve under you, whom the family he and I are of do so much honour as if my son, as this my brother, were able to bear arms, I vow he should adventure his life in your service.—At Exton the 27th of December, 1598.

Holograph. *Seal.*

½ *p.* (**178.** 50.)

Ralph Mansfield to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 27.—Explaining the cause of the delay in his coming to Mr. Stanhope from London, owing to his desire to have been on the Border to know the "attempter's resolution."

You shall receive R[obert] K[err]'s own letter to Mr. Percy and Mr. Percy's answer to him, which will give some light to her Majesty under his own hand of his purpose. If Mr. Wardman be not already directed down, I crave he may be presently sent away, for his service at the harbour will be most necessary. I hope it will be so handled as with the next packet all his whole plot in plain terms under his own hand shall be sent you, in a letter to the pledges which he is minded to send, and I have used what means may be to further it.

My desire is such to do her Majesty and you service in Ireland, where my first beginning was to follow the wars, as I crave pardon to renew my suit for a command of some light horse from the

Border, with whom I would hope to do acceptable service. For 'scurying,' foraging or burning, the men are painful with their horses, able bodies of themselves to endure any hardness, besides naturally good guides. I am the bolder to declare this opinion of them for that I know it by experience in serving her Majesty 6 years upon these borders.—York, 27 December, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**178**. 51.)

DR. HENRY [ROBINSON], Bishop of Carlisle, to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Dec. 27.—'Let not this book of the law' (saith God to the most valiant captain Joshua) 'depart out of thy mouth' . . . . . That book, not as then it was newly delivered by the hand of Moses, but more full of grace and consolation as we have received it from the hand of Jesus the Mediator of the New Testament, I make bold to present to your lordship, whom God hath raised up to be a Joshua unto us in fighting His battles. That He may go in and out with you as He hath done I beseech you let that delight which you take in this book abound more and more. . . . . Yourself have witnessed upon your own experience that there is no true fortitude until there be first a retiring unto God and a sure peace concluded between Him and the conscience. Neither do I doubt but that in your great services you have said in your heart as Jacob did, 'If God will be with me and will keep me in this journey which I go and will bring me again with safety, then shall the Lord be my God.' Let no transitory pleasure remove you from that foundation of valour and Christian courage which you have so wisely and skilfully laid.—Queen's College, December 27, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**178**. 52.)

THOMAS MILDMAY, JOHN PETRE, and WILLIAM HERRIS, sheriff, to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Dec. 27.—Your letter unto us of the 25th of this month, requiring that Captain Wylton might furnish his company with his own arms, being good and serviceable, and receive from the country the usual allowance for the same, since the receipt of yours Captain Wylton hath further required that he might likewise apparel his company, and hath demanded for the arms and apparel of each soldier 3*l.* in money; which we have apprehended and fully concluded with him therein. Only where he requireth that the arms and apparel might be brought down to Lee, the place appointed for all the companies to imbark, we agreed that the arms shall be brought thither, but insomuch as the residue of the companies are appointed to be fitted with their arms and apparel at the town of Chelmsford on Monday,

the 8th of January, and there delivered to their captain, we hold it very convenient, and so have we written unto him, that his company should be likewise apparelled at that time and place.—From Chelmsford, the 27th of December, 1598.

Signed.

⅔ *p.* (**178**. 49.)

EDWARD STANHOPE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Dec. 28.—This day Mr. Ralph Mansfield shewed me three letters, and upon conference of the contents thereof I thought them all meet to be presented to your lordship, with this note, that [by] the hunting that is therein mentioned is meant the progress of the intended journey; the hounds of the Scot, his messenger that should come hither; the hounds of T[homas] P[ercy], his guide whom he will assign to conduct the messenger. The fault is meant that credence will not be given without the Scot's letters under his own hands to the pledges, which is thought thereby will be obtained when they two meet, and therefore referred in T. P. his letter to their speech. And I shall have notice of his coming hither before he pass to the pledges, so as to take him upon suspicion of other matters, and upon search find Sir R[obert] C[arr's] letters about him, displaying his own practice, which we trust can do no hurt, for himself will be before that time on the seas.

T. P. his letter to Mr. Ralph Mansfield shews the cause the others stay at the Court so long. For the rest I refer your lordship to his own letters to yourself.—York, 28 December, 1598.

Signed.

½ *p.* (**178**. 54.)

[*See letters of* 8, 14, *and* 15 *December, supra.*]

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Dec. 28.—Six years ago her Majesty gave me leave to come into England to recover my health after a very dangerous sickness which I had had, and it was many months before I could be recovered. Soon after her Majesty sent me unto the French King, which journey was very chargeable unto me, notwithstanding the allowance which was made unto me after my return. Part of my provisions I took up by means of Beecher and the other merchants which then had the dealings with the men of war, and intended to pay them out of my entertainments, trusting that my absence having been licensed by her Majesty, and during the time of it my service having been extraordinarily employed by her, that there would no check have come upon me. But I was notwithstanding checked, and now the merchants are very earnest with me for payment. It is true that it is now long since that this check did rise, but I was unwilling to make suit to her Majesty for so small a matter. Now I understand that by your good means divers captains do obtain their checks. If

by the like favour I may also obtain mine which I have here spoken of, I will acknowledge myself very much bound unto you, and will in all service shew myself thankful for so good a benefit. —At Baynards Castle, the 28 of December, 1598.

Holograph. *Seal broken.*

1½ *pp.* (**178**. 56.)

Lord Willoughby to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 28.—This bearer is desirous to prefer himself to your service in this journey or Ireland. He hath served Sir John Norris both on horseback and foot, and [as] clerk of his company of horse, with much commendation, by whom he was to me first commended; and since he hath served me in the Low Countries in the same place, and perfected all my accounts with the Council for my pay from her Majesty very carefully and sufficiently, and since continued in the troop [that] was mine under Sir John Poley whilst he lived. If it shall please you to make trial of his sufficiency in any fitting place, [he] will wholly submit himself to your consideration. He writeth well two or three sorts of hands, and is perfect in account, and served long, having ever well behaved himself and able every way to maintain himself.—Berwick, 28 December, 1598.

Signed. *Seal.*

½ p. (**178**. 55.)

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 29.—This journey hath been to me a true medley of both good and bad. My beginning was prosperous and I took sail, one small Brazilman and 6 great ships, which were laden at Ribandios with timber and other munitions for the ships of the king, and were going with them to San Lucar and Cadiz. These ships were not given me, and I am sure I have paid dear for the carriage of them. Being homeward bound ever since the 25th of November, I had good weather but to the last of the same. On the first of December a storm of contrary wind and foul weather took me. It continued unto the 18 of the same, but with diversity of force. From the 18 to the 20 we had some ease given us. But we paid dear in the end, for about twelve o'clock that night rose such a storm as all the mariners that were with me say they were never in the like. I was so distressed in this storm as I was forced for the safe guard of my ship to cut my mainmast overboard and in that instant I lost my foresail, which was split into a thousand pieces. This extremity being great was attended with a far worse. I lost my rudder from my ship, and we drove like a "wrack," but utterly unable to work for ourselves, being utterly destitute of all help but only from God, who guided me into the road of St. Martin's in the Isle of Rhe, where I remain until I can borrow some money upon my ship to bring me into England. One of my prizes is cast away here, the other, I hope, are at home. My poor estate is not unknown to

your Honour, and if it will please you to take a theme from this my voyage to work some good conceit in her Majesty towards me, not for any gift but only for her good opinion, I shall for ever be bound unto your Honour.—At St. Martin's, the 29 of December, 1598.

Holograph. *Seal.*

2 *pp.* (**67**. 6.)

Captain William Constable to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 29.—I have received your command by my friend's letter. I desire I may be pardoned if I do not attend you in that short time which he hath limited me. This country is so full of lets, that if my life lay of it I cannot so presently come. Lest my constrained stay should hinder your remembrance of me, having so many present suitors to solicit you for places, pardon my boldness that I do humbly entreat you by these to remember that I do absolutely rely of your Lordship.—Lambton, 29 December, '98.

Signed. *Seal.*

1 *p.* (**67**. 7.)

Captain Edward Symes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec. 29.—The regiment, by God's grace, will embark on Friday next, and, had not Leicestershire men and "Wilkshire" men hindered our passage, we had taken sea on Tuesday last with a fair wind. Please you to take knowledge of the great care which Sir Henry Brumley and Mr. Lyggens, deputy lieutenants for Worcestershire, have taken in furthering her Majesty's service with able men well furnished and apparelled. The remembrance whereof, and of their well using me, I leave to your Honour's consideration.—Bristol, this 29 of December, 1598.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**67**. 8.)

R. Moryson to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 30.—I arrived at the seaside on Sunday last, where I found the wind contrary, as it had been four days before and so is continuing ever since, only some few hours on Thursday morning last with which we put to sea; but towards night it changed and blew much, which forced us to return to Margate, where now I am ready to attend the first hour of opportunity to pass. Only I thought it my duty to acquaint you with my constrained staying in respect of the days it pleased you to limit for the troops here and there.

I have gone and sent to Dover and all the ports hereabouts every day to inquire for any ship of war of the Low Countries that would put to sea this wind, but can hear of none. I have

here one of the Queen's ships ready to take the first hour of any possible means to pass, and there shall want none of my endeavour for the hastening of your service.—Margate, this 30th of December, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 p. (**178**. 57.)

Captain Richard Gwyne to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec. 30.—Offers his service for Ireland; hopes he shall not be the least able to discharge any employment among the multitude of sufficient servants which will attend Essex. Has served in Ireland fourteen years and has been thought to have discharged well whatever was committed to him. If he is granted the leading of a company out of a shire of North Wales, hopes to give him no less contentment by his service than to the men themselves by honest usage. Presumes his lordship will appoint none to lead Welsh but such has hath the language, and is so sufficiently provided of himself to live as he shall not need to prey upon his company.—From Carnarvon, 30 December, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**178**. 58.)

Sir Francis Darcy to the Earl of Essex.

[1598,] Dec. 30.—Vouchsafe to uphold by your favour that honour which I acknowledge to have received only at your worthiest hands, so long as by no stain of disgrace I shall impeach the same; whereof if in your excellent judgment I shall be in the least faulty, reject me utterly. Till then, if my service, duty and endeavours shall be faultless and faithful, employ the same. —Braynford, this 30th of December.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**178**. 59.)

Sir Anthony Poulett to Edward Reynolds.

1598, Dec. 30.—I was a suitor unto your noble lord to bestow a company on the bearer William Fortescue, your old acquaintance, and he promised to effect my desire. Now he cometh to offer his service and I pray you afford him your furtherance, which I will make my proper debt. He doth most desire to follow my lord into Ireland, but if he could not obtain a company thither, he desireth one into the Low Countries. He is a younger brother, as you know, and without some place of maintenance shall not be able to undergo the charge.—Henton, this 30th of December, 1598.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**178**. 60.)

GEORGE, EARL OF CUMBERLAND to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Dec. 31.—I entreat your favour in the behalf of Captain Evans, this bearer, whose desire is to follow you in these intended services. The man being known to you, I will only desire that you will respect him as he deserves, and the better for my sake.—From my house, this last of December, 1598.

Signed.

½ *p.* (**67.** 9.)

SIR FRANCIS VERE and GEORGE GILPIN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598. Dec. 31.—By ours of the 15th of this present we certified of the receipt of the last despatch containing her Majesty's pleasure about the obligation to be made by the States and what until then had been done to the procuring and furthering thereof by us. Which course we continued, employing thereto our uttermost endeavours, sparing no allegations nor reasons to induce and bring them to a resolution. But notwithstanding that the Greffier Aertsens in their behalfs told us that they had allowed of all the words by us inserted and set down in their own project, they difficulted anew to pass it so, without further order and express charge from the provinces and towns. Which would ask time and be subject to uncertainty and other inconvenience, and so urged to have, besides the words of "*chascun insolidum*," the other of "*subjects et leurs biens*" left out, the one being as it were a dependance of the other. Whereunto if we would agree and might be liked, they would give order to despatch the obligations presently, which, said they, were and would be without those words of value and sufficient, considering the men and meaning of them was good that made and gave the obligations. To which we answered as the subject required, and that if they meant sincerely and to perform the contents of the treaty, there needed no difficulty to be moved or made to pass and give such a bond as was desired and fit. To set down all our particular speeches to those deputies whom we found most stiff in refusing that we demanded would be too tedious. Seeing this kind of proceeding we went to their full assembly, laying open at large how all had passed, what by us advertized over, the answer thereupon received, her Majesty's expectation, how many were the favours by her Highness extended, their slender requital, and that "if in the beginning they dealt thus, what was to be looked for in the end from them," concluding with many other reasons and circumstances that if they continued in their refusal, we should be forced to write again over of all, not being in us, as we also meant not, to accept of any other obligation than in the order and form as by the last despatch received from your Honour was required. Whereof we had delivered them a copy. We insisted, therefore, that without further delay the same might be so granted and despatched, for that her Majesty should else have great cause to take their dealing very ill, if they regarded how much she had done for them and

deserved. Whereupon what inconveniences might follow they could easily judge and should themselves be cause of. To this was answered for the time that they would be sorry to give any cause of discontentment, and, seeing their purpose was no other than to give her Majesty all satisfaction to the accomplishing of the treaty, they would deliberate thereupon, and endeavour so to resolve as might be to our liking. Whereupon, after two or three days' debating, word was sent us from the President that they had agreed unto all, and the said Greffier appointed to make the obligation in the order that we had desired it. Yesterday it was brought us to peruse, and we observed your order to see that the articles of the treaty agreed with the same. Towards night we were appointed to come into their college. The President excused that they could no sooner resolve in so weighty a matter. It was a troublesome and busy time with them to provide for the maintenance of their estate and to resist the enemy lying now very near their limits, and resolved to overthrow not only them but their allies and neighbours, yea, to extirp if possible the reformed religion. Therefore it behoved her Majesty and all professing the true Gospel to join forces to withstand such tyrannical enemies. So they delivered to us the bond and ratification, and we her Majesty to them, with entreaty that they would now take order for the payment of the money, both for the term already past as for that entered now and within short time expiring also. They said they would not fail, and that they were busied about the sure payment and repartition of the English companies, who would be used as all others in their services. Your Honour shall by this bearer receive the bond and ratification. The States have been continually busied about the grants of the contributions. Most of the Provinces have sent deputies to allege their difficulties, who have received reasonable satisfaction by the answers given them. It is not doubted but that they will furnish their portions, and establish a state of war by the Council of State delivered over. His Excellency and they have been most part of this week taking order for new levies, and the reforcing of their old companies, which doth greatly please the people, who with the Admirante's longness have taken heart. He is still at Rees and proceeds as he began against the neutrals, having of late forced sundry other towns to receive his garrisons. What he meaneth against Wesel will appear by the copy of his letter written them, and herewith sent. It is much feared that he will prevail against that town and then deal in like sort with others. This frost will also make him look towards the Betuwe and Weluwe, to try what he can do, which prevent his Excellency is going to-morrow towards Guelderland. Most of our nation lie in those parts. It is thought he will draw them with the rest of the forces near some one place together, and besides beset the passages so much as is possible. The Boors are commanded to break the ice every day. We leave the rest to this bearer's report.—From the Hague, this 31 December, 1598

Signed. Seal. (**67.** 11.) 3 *pp.*

THOMAS ARUNDELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598, Dec. 31.—Mr. Donnington, sometime servant to my Lord of Southampton, in his return from Spain was here this present Sunday, whom myself refused to speak withal or to see. Though this might seem sufficient for my clearing, yet bearing a ever careful zeal to the safety of her Majesty's sacred person, and not knowing how far the poison of the Spanish practices may have infected his otherwise not unhonest disposition, I thought good to inform you hereof. I never knew ill by him, and, excepting any and hunting horses, I never knew him addicted to paly humour, much less to matter of practice. I hope that my well-meaning to my sovereign shall not get me the hateful name of a promoter.—Anstey, this last of December.

Holograph. Endorsed: 1598. *Seal.*

1 *p.* (**67**. 12.)

SIR ANTHONY POULETT to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Dec. 31.—In favour of William Fortescue, who desires a company and to follow him into Ireland or any other place.—"At my poor house, this 31st December, 1598."

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**178**. 61.)

MARY, LADY CLIFFORD to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Dec.—"My humble sute is to yowar Lo: to give my husband the favor of yowar ho: consyderacyon how grevesly he leved 8 months wth hought intaynement for to And twenty Compenys. More ovar he was drevon to laye owght his owne mens for the keping them from starving." For the love to your virtue he hath suffered more than death can be to a believing creature. May I have your letter to Sir John Fortescue to pay the 1040*l.* 11*s.* of which he had the accounts from the Lord Justice and Lord Lieutenant long since. Else must we sell that poor land which we have by your favour and the small means I brought him. I beseech you that I may obtain by your favour the suit for the raising of 100 horse, in respect he lost at the Blackwater, by the command of the Lord General, 27.

Holograph. Endorsed: December, 1598. *Seal.*

1 *p.* (**67**. 13.)

[JOHN COLVILLE to the EARL OF ESSEX.]

[1598, Dec.]—In respect there be many adventurers within this realm which would be glad to rencontre such a bargain, I humbly crave to be directed to some one of your own "suyit," for rather or it fall in the hands of your ill willers or emulators it shall rather never be done so far as my credit may extend. Item of all the papers presented to your Honour I only crave my

first information at my last being here to be rendered or destroyed, because the name of the original party is mentioned therein, which falling in unfriends' hands may undo him.—

In Colville's hand. Undated.

1 *p.* (**66.** 56.)

JOHN COLVILLE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Dec.—The principal matter whereon I desire to confer being upon Scottish affairs, I hope your Lordship will take in good part that your humble servant writ briefly what he could and would more amply speak, viz.

The alienation of the king's mind appearing daily more and more by his actions, specially by calling home for some bad instruments, who have been abroad for no good offices (as Mr. George Ker, pater Gordon, and Sir Walter Lyndsay); by present employing of some others no better affected (as of the Lord Sempill and bishop of Glasgow); and at home by placing in offices of best credit such as be *alumni Romani, Hispani aut Jesuitici* (as his president, secretary, advocate), doth presage some inconvenient from that place, which being neglected may fall out as unexpectedly and dangerously as that of Tyrone.

So long as he is ruled and resolved to strengthen himself by your enemies, all occasions which may confirm him, or others, in any hope, would be, under correction, avoided, especially this furnishing of money, which is bestowed for the most part upon your enemies, and is commonly called by his flatterers the ailes ("aelles") of his hope.

The most religious of this realm have most occasion to fear his greatness, especially such as for preservation of her Majesty's innocent life were forced to prevent the malice of his mother. As by wresting justice he did bring under the compass of justice his own faithfullest and best subjects, as Morton and Gowrie upon imputation of his father's death, so by the like partiality upon the death of his mother is intended to persecute, having time and place, her Majesty's best servants. For yourself, your actions are as hateful to his favourites as light is to the mole or owl. I do not speak without knowledge, or with any passion, being ready, as please her Majesty to employ me, to seal with my best blood that I am in heart no subject where I am born, but where I am in conscience and courtesies bound.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Dec. '98." *Seal.*

2 *pp.* (**67.** 14.)

SIR CLEMENT HEIGHAM to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598, Dec.—Lest my enforced absence might cause me to be forgotten in your employments, I am bold to write these few lines as an assurance of my fidelity to your Honour.

Holograph. Endorsed:—Dec., 1598. *Seal.*

½ *p.* (**67.** 15.)

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1598, Dec.—At Greenwich I gave you a note of the store of armour in my office. There were some, as I heard, would cunningly intrude themselves into my office. I beseech you allow no such injury to be offered me. As I received the office entire of itself, in such sort and in as good estate I desire to leave it. If it will please you to command my cousin and deputy in office, Mr. John Lee, to attend you, he will inform you of the wrongs which are offered me.

Signed. Endorsed: Dec. 1598.

1 *p.* (**67.** 16.)

Anthony Bacon to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec.—As Mr. Gravener's ancient settled devotion towards your lordship, his dutiful and chargeable endeavours to perform that he hath undertaken, his exceeding loss by the late Lord Treasurer's powerful displeasure, and the general reputation the gentleman hath to be religious, wise and stout, did earnestly move me at the first to recommend his suit unto you; so having understood that he hath divers competitors who may have greater and more importune solicitors than my poor self, but none more honestly jealous of your honour and the public service, I must crave leave to refresh your remembrance of him, and to intimate that which, without prevaricating his intended thankfulness and mine own good, I cannot defer to make known, which is his voluntary friendly offer he made this day unto me, that so long as he should have the furnishing of arms and apparel at as reasonable a rate as any other *bona fide* can undertake, he will put in good assurance of five hundred pounds by the year to whom it shall please you to assign it: which he saith he may do without wronging himself any way, as he will more particularly deduce unto your lordship.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. Bacon. Dec., '98."

Seal, damaged.

1 *p.* (**178.** 62.)

William Lord Herbert to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec.—I presume to commend to your favour this honest lieutenant, whom nothing but want of ambition has kept from better place. I do it partly for his good mind towards me, which I have well tried, but more to shew that I am bold on your kindness, which I beseech you take as an assured argument that most of all men you may command me. My suit is for a captain's place, which long service claims in some sort, especially at your hands where preferment is measured by desert.

Holograph. Endorsed: "Lord Harbert, Dec. '98."

1 *p.* (**178.** 63.)

Sir Edward Hoby to the Earl of Essex.

1598, Dec.—I do confess I can claim nothing by any desert from your lordship; but yet your being yourself and your worth being your own, and none so worthy as yourself, doth awaken my spirits which cry to you for your best assistance, which is so much the more to proceed from your mere favour as I am hollow left by those whom your judgment knoweth I have better deserved of, and other of my own, in whom a man would judge nature might move a greater regard to be had of me. If I knew any foul vice in myself I would not beg grace at your hands; if I were not resolved to venture (and almost willing to lose) my blood in aught might concern you, I would be ashamed to press you. My suit is that, whereas I perceive her Majesty is even drawn to resolve upon Trevor, and that instantly, it would please you to cast some bone though but to defer it, until I may by any opportunity present myself unto her, which knowing how far she is in this time kept from us, maketh me only to seek but delay; and when her Majesty shall have heard me, I then will rest satisfied with whatsoever her Majesty shall do if she then continue in the same mind. I press not your lordship to solicit you to speak for me, nor, I protest, enter not in this for aught else than your love to be requited with my life. Your wisdom may work and object what is not in compass of my pen or wit. Only I vow my soul to your service, who if you love me will think of me, and not doing it will leave a wound in myself, that after three apprenticeships in Court am enforced to seek a new trade.

Holograph. Endorsed: Dec. '98.

1 *p.* (**178**. 64.)

John Izod to [the Earl of Essex.]

[1598, Dec.]—The 5 November, by commissioners sent from Madrid, were all the Hollanders and Zealanders that were found here 'imbarged,' and so likewise in all other parts of the country. In this place were found 28 ships at that instant, and eight others within three days after; but a greater fleet of them being ready to enter into the mouth of the harbour, upon intelligence returned back. This thing is very unpleasing to all of this place in a generality, and not without cause; for without assistance of victuals from thence I think it impossible for the people here to live.

The King's going to Barcelona to receive his wife (who is daughter to the Archduke Charles) is deferred till the cold of the year be past; and then in his return it is thought he will receive his oath at Arragon.

The Cardinal is likewise expected who is to marry the King's sister, which by report is nothing pleasing to this King nor much allowed by his new councillors, which are at least seven or eight since his father died, whereof the Adelantado is the chiefest.

In public and private speeches there is great brags of their hope in the French King, touching their revenge for England; there is nothing here so much talked of.

The Earl Bothwell is at Madrid in great estimation, and for certain hath received the sacrament for the doing of some service against England, and in particular hath promised to raise a great army in Scotland when the King of Spain shall command him. Tyrone's ambassador is likewise there, who hath been heard with great applause. He is shortly expected here for his return home. The allowance of our Irish merchants' traffic in these parts in my opinion is very dangerous. The eighteen ships that were sent from Seville to fetch the treasure from the Havana are expected to be at home before the end of January.

Lisbon is much visited with the plague, by reason whereof the people do leave the city in great multitudes; but in most men's opinion their greatest fear is in the conceit they have of your lordship's coming thither, which doth appear many ways. And for mine own part (with all reverent zeal to her Majesty) I wish it might be so, for except it please God to cross it, I see no reason why it should not be instantly carried; and as I have spent the most of my life in the wars, so would I offer my head to the block if within a few hours after our approach into the suburbs I did not presently lead the way to an apparent entrance into the city.

At my coming hither there were not above twelve or fourteen hundred soldiers here, which indeed are very soldierlike men. Since that here are come seven companies more, which are more like goatkeepers than soldiers.

It is given out that a great army, both of horse and foot, is to come presently hither, but it is thought it is only to fear the people, who no question will be ready to take arms against the Spaniard if any fit army of foreign forces should attempt them, for never lived people in a more discontented government.

By reason of the plague here, it is thought there shall go but six carricks this year to the East Indies, whereas it was given out ten should have gone, and they would willingly be gone by the end of January, but the two new ships that are here or building I know cannot be ready by that time. Here is no manner of shipping that is worthy the taking notice of, but only some 10 carricks of all sorts.

I have heard that one Henry Bolt, an English Jesuit, is long since gone into England. By report he should seem to be a very dangerous man. He is somewhat lean and about forty years of age.

The Condy Porteleagre hath in person been all the sea coasts over to visit the forts and see them provided of all necessaries, as fearing some great matter; for publicly at his table he said he would never believe that so many of the Queen's ships should be prepared for Ireland.

Captain Donington hath divers other advertisements to present unto you.

Holograph.

2 *pp.* (**83**. 23.)

The Deputies of the States General to the Lords of the Council.

[1598.]—We thank her Majesty for confirming in writing the expression of her good will and intention given by the mouths of the Earls of Essex and Nottingham, and of the Lord Buckhurst. We do, under correction, judge the continuation of war necessary, and beseech you therefore that the supplies of war be not diverted nor its conduct slackened and time wasted by the entertainment of proposals for peace. To the most Christian King no peace will be profitable unless lasting; a truce is but a postponement of hostilities. The surrender to him of a few small places will not be an equivalent to the advantage which the King of Spain will derive from having leisure to settle his affairs, and the peace granted too cheaply will seem to have been extorted by fears. France must have war, foreign or civil, that realm being in notorious partialities and dissensions. Peace abroad will rouse, not lull, distrust at home. The foundations of the League are too firm and too deep in too many hearts, and the factions can only be kept from internecine strife by the stronger attractions of a war against a foreign foe. We beseech her Majesty to remember that all her previous success is due to war, undertaken either in defence of her own realm or of her good and loyal neighbours.

The K. of Spain, enjoying peaceably the navigation of both Indies (which has not been open to him since the occupation of Portugal), will remain perpetually armed to assure that traffic. To guard against surprise her Majesty must remain armed, also watching for the first blow. Far be it from us to allege that peace is never good or that princes never keep faith. But, saving our reverence to her Majesty, the faithlessness of bad princes is the most fruitful cause of war, and the law of the Pope is, "No faith with heretics."

And, for that Almighty God has given to kings the means for the good governance of their realms, not only in peace but also in war, so are they equally bound to choose a timely war as to embrace a tranquil peace. Sweet is the name of peace and the sound thereof desirable. The more need then to take care that full weight be given to arguments for war.

And even if the King of Spain give his daughter the Infanta to the Cardinal of Austria, he will be none the less to be feared. He will still be King of Spain, still armed, and the Emperor, his brother, in arms against the Turk and backed by the forces of Spain. The nearer the Infanta to her pretended rights, the more she will think of them. The habit and the title of Cardinal, his oath to the Pope deeply rooted in his heart, show clearly enough how little will the King of Spain has to accommodate his differences with his neighbours who profess the true Religion.

So much confidence have the States General in the Divine goodness forbidding such a disaster as a contravention of the league with them, that they have instructed us not to discuss any treaty of pacification, whether with a view to being comprised in it or no. Though much exhausted with an infinity of

expenses, they are ready to contribute for the continuation of the war, but as such a matter must be resolved on by all the three confederates, we have no authority to treat separately with her Majesty regarding the same contribution. Though the continuation of the war will benefit them in particular, and so increase the multitude of their existing obligations to her Majesty, yet are they also fighting for the good of all Christendom in curbing the proud power of Spain. It is the interest of all potentates to prevent the United Provinces from again coming under his, or his dependents' rule, and her Majesty will, doubtless, remember the costs expended by her predecessors to have our friendship even when we were poorer, less populous and less powerful by land and sea than we are now. We supplicate her Majesty to pardon us for entering so far into the matter (wherein we but do our duty to those that sent us), and beseech an answer and opening of what has happened since the departure of the King's Ambassador.

Signed, Jehan de Duvenvoirde, Jan van Warck, Johan van Hottinga, Noel de Caron.

Endorsed:—"The reply of the Deputies of the States to the Lords of the Council their answer given to their propositions."

French. 3½ *pp.* (**67**. 58.)

"A brief of the States' Propositions."

[1598.]—A summary of the arguments against the conclusion of peace with Spain.

In Essex's hand. Endorsed with the above title.

1 *p.* (**67**. 57.)

The Reply made to the Proposition of the Deputies of the States General on behalf of her Majesty.

[1598.]—States that the Queen takes in good part the freedom used by the States in communicating to her their apprehensions at the news that the French King was treating with the Cardinal of Austria, their proceedings towards the said King, and their ideas on the question of war or peace. Traces the course of the negotiations for peace, from the first overture made by the Sieur de Maisse, ambassador of the King of France, to the present time, and sets forth the reasons for and against peace. *Concludes*: Ces sont les plus fortes et importantes raisons que Messieurs les Deputés ont usé en leur proposition, et toutesfois il se voit qu'elles sont que disputables. L'offre quils font au nom de Messieurs les Etats Generaux est en termes générales. Et pourtant sa Majesté doit être plus éclaircie si, par cette offre, elle serait induicte de refuser, pour l'amour et l'interet seul de Messsieurs les Etats, une bonne et convenable paix pour sa Majesté et pour ses royaumes. Pour conclure, sa Majesté ne peut faire autre réponse jusques à ce qu'elle a ouye ce qui s'est passé en France, et entendu les conditions de paix ou de guerre qu'on lui offrira. Mais quand elle sera éclaircie, sa Majesté prendra telle

résolution qu'elle verra être le plus juste, sure et honorable, tant pour sa dite Majesté et ses royaumes que pour ses confédérés.

Draft in Essex's hand-writing.

4 *pp.* (**205**. 74.)

Motives against Peace with Spain.

[1598.]—They which like the peace do say this offer is too little to refuse a peace for it, by which all traffic shall be renewed, blood spared and treasure preserved.

They which are for war, answer thus:—First: that it is a confusion of the question to make the comparison between peace and war, for of them two the choice is easy; but this is but an offer of treaty, in which, the circumstances considered, there may arise many doubts what shall be the success, and therefore the beginning to be very warily apprehended.

First, by treaty only.

(1) The Queen breaks her word to the States, in a matter which she hath objected to the Fr. King for a faul.

She hazardeth the astonishment of the people at this time, upon the doubtful apprehension of her proceedings, whereby faction amongst many towns will increase, and, in most persons, obstinacy and unwillingness to contribute to their defence, so as it is not unlikely but even by treating with the King, she shall do the King of Spain a pleasure, though, haply, when things come to issue betwixt him and her Majesty, she shall find he never intended good condition, but to see what he could win by the offer of peace.

When he offered a treaty in '88, it was seen what he intended, and it is to be thought that there had not then so much passed between the Princes as now hath done, whereby the revengeful mind on his part ought to be more durable.

Besides, it is very likely that he doth now find that, though we should make peace with him, yet we intend to help the Low Countries underhand. Which is to him one of the greatest despites that may be. And, therefore, it is most certain to be thought that, although, for his present necessity, he will be forced to make a formal temporary peace for restitution of his trade and traffic; yet he will run underhand courses with Ireland as we shall do with the Low Countries, so as we must either resolve to quit all help of them, overtly and covertly (and so suffer them to perish), or else he will still keep fire in Ireland, which will be all one equal vexation to the Queen. For we must think, he hath the same councils and the same cautions as other princes have; so as, either her Majesty shall now make no peace at all upon this treaty (but receive some proud demands after she hath shewed a purpose to follow the French King), or she shall make a hollow peace and break out into a war within a year or two, when the States are worse able than now to help us, and when he hath also gotten

more strength again than now he hath, by the return of his treasure and abstinence of expenses in French wars.

Now, seeing the States bind her Majesty to no perpetuity of making war, but will pay these sums whilst she doth make war, and seeing the great matter, which ought to be the greatest motive to peace is yet *in nubibus* (namely, the donation to the Cardinal of the Low Countries to separate it from Spain), the manner whereof is accompanied with many suspected circumstances, it is disputable whether it be not good to take the States' offer for a year or two now, and see what will become of that matter, or to refuse their offer now and send to treat, being uncertain whether a peace will follow, or, if it does, whether it be likely to continue except the Queen utterly leave the States, in which the danger also is to be well weighed by those that are able to judge and foresee it. 1¼ *pp.* (**67.** 81.)

Reasons touching the transport of corn to the West.

The prohibition of the said transport would injure the United Provinces more than the enemy. Want of victual will never deter the Spanish King from his enterprises. If needful, he will seize provisions, which, having so many kingdoms, he will be able in any case to obtain. The profit which his enemies now gain by supplying him, will be transferred to his own people, and he will merely take order for the better cultivation of his own soil, if he finds that his enemies can injure him in the manner now proposed. Nor can a number of kingdoms be invested like a single besieged town. Neighbouring kings and princes not having joined in the embargo, navigation cannot be prevented either by the ordinary way of the Channel, or by the Ocean to the West of Ireland.

The Estates have even stronger reasons for objecting to a particular prohibition.

Immediately the prohibition is published, a multitude of merchants, mariners, artisans and other inhabitants will depart from the United Provinces with their merchandise, ships and possessions, to abide in some other place where traffic is free. Corn will become very dear, for no one will import it unless he can sell it in the most convenient place. The prohibition, without the concurrence of neighbouring States, will merely enrich those neighbouring States, such as Emden, Bremen, Hamburg, Lubeck, Scotland, Denmark, Poland and Sweden, at the expense of the United Provinces. It would soon be also necessary to raise a large navy to seize some good place to command the enemy. In spite of navigation, God has hitherto blessed her Majesty's arms, in support of whose enterprizes for the weal of her realm and the relief of her good confederates, the United Provinces will ever be ready to join their men of war to her armies.

Besides other reasons, it has been on another occasion amply represented to her Majesty that the inhabitants of the United Provinces could not dare to trade in Spain but under borrowed names and colours. The traffic in munitions of war has been

forbidden, which is more than any neighbouring State has yet done. In fact, the United Provinces would be compelled to withdraw for the sake of their traffic, a course which would have a very serious effect on the common cause.

All which we humbly beseech her Majesty kindly to weigh and consider: that no hindrance be offered to the mariners, merchants and traders of the United Provinces, and that in any event notice be taken of the complaints of the Estates of Zeeland, for the reasons contained in the letters to which this is joined.

Signed: Jehan de Duvenvoird, Johan van Hottinga, Jan van Warck, Noel de Caron.

An enclosure.

3 *pp.* (**67**. 47.)

Peace Negotiations.

[1598.]—"Memoire de quelques points touchant le traicté d'entre la Royne d'Angleterre et le Roy d'Espaigne, en cas que les Estats n'y vueillent estre comprins."

French. Holograph by Essex's Secretary.

1 *p.* (**49**. 35.)

Treaty of Vervins.

[1598.]—1. Ils rapportent que le Legat leur a affirmé que les deputez de France poursuivront le traicté encore que l'Angleterre et l'Hollande ny vueillent entendre, et qu'ils ne pouvoient moins faire que de monster quelque contraire, pour l'honneur de leur Roy. Et aussy que le dict Legat les a asseurez que le Roy estoit bien adverty que la Royne d'Angleterre et les Hollandois n'entendront pas au traicté, mais que ce qu'il en faisoit n'estoit que par manière d' acquit. 2. Richardot rapporte que Mons. de Villeroy a la premiere conference qu'il eust avec eux dict, que le Roy son maistre avoit asseuré le General des Cordeliers, lorsqu'il le vint trouver le xj^{me} de Febr., que ses deputez auroient plein pouvoir de traicter et conclurre, nonobstant que ses confederez ne s'y voulussent accorder. 3. Monsieur de Bellieure a faict en fin entendre qu'il avoit donne cognoissance au Roy son maistre de l'ouverture de leur negotiation, et que le Roy estoit bien satisfaict du pouvoir du Cardinal. Et quant à la Royne d'Angleterre, pour ce qu'il ne se trouva point de pouvoir pour elle, que de la part du Cardinal, qu'il en escriroit a la Royne, et tascheroit de la contenter, conseillant d'envoyer en Espaigne pour apporter une plus ample commission, et que le desseing du Roy estoit, et leur avoit ainsy commandé de proceder a la conclusion du traicté pour ce qui concerneroit les deux Rois, et apres que l'accord en seroit faict, ils le redigeroient par articles, et le reduiroient en forme de traicté pour estre signé par les deputez de part et d'aultre, et puis estre mis entre les mains du Legat, pour estre gardé jusques a temps de la publication. Et sur le doupte si le dict traicté auroit lieu en cas que ses alliés n'y voulussent entendre, il fust respondu par les dicts deputez que leur Roy estoit un prince absolu, ne

dependant de personne que de Dieu et de sa volonté, et qu'il ne laisseroit pas de traicter et faire ses affaires, encores que ses alliés ne s'y voulussent pas accommoder. 4. Ils ont charge de faire obliger le Roy, par le moyen du legat, d'exterminer l'herecie et les hereticques de son royaulme sans en recevoir aulcun aux charges publicques. 5. Ils tascheront de persuader a la Royne de prendre de l'argent en recompence des places qu'elle tient au Roy, et qu'ils apprendront secrettement quelle en sera la somme, sans y obliger le Roy.

Ils accorderont le renouvellement des traictes et libertez de commerce qui ont esté par le passé entre l'Angleterre et l'Espaigne, le Portugal et les Pays Bas.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"The copy of an extraict delivered to the French King."

1½ *pp.* (**49**. 38.)

Extract from the three General Instructions from the Cardinal to the Special Commissioners to treat with France, England, and The States.

[1598.]—Nous importent ce qui scait de defaire et desraciner du tout la ligue, communication et correspondance que le Roy de France a jusques a maintenant eu avecque l'Angleterre, et nos rebelles, il conviendra qu'en ce present traicté se mette un article nouveau auquel inserant le substance de ceste article je lie ce particulier avecq les clauses et parolles les plus fortes et plus efficaces qu'il se pourra et obligeant non seulement le Roy mais aussi tous ses vassaulx et subjects de quelque qualité et religion qu'ils soient, &c.

Antonio Perez, les Arragoneyes et Portugais qui ont suivi la partie de Don Antonio exceptés d'estre compris.

Que le Roy de France mist governeurs Catholiques tousjours aux places renduez par le Cardinal.

Et surtout comme vous scavez la sainte intention de sa Ma^te^ et que toutes nos actions se doiuvent tousjours commencer par ce qui plus importe à la religion, vous aurez la mire a ce que ceste paix se face avecque la seureté de nostre S^te^ foy Catholique et que le legat de la part de sa S^te^ oblige le Roy de France de desraciner l'heresye de son royaume et persecuter les heretiques et ne les admettre aux charges publiques dont par le loix du Royaume ils sont exclus que sera affere de vray Catholique, &c.

Si le Roy de France ne veult traicter sans ses confederes, l'Angleterre et Hollande, ils seront admiz, mais avecq caution de capituler, par 3 traictés particuliers chascun a par soy et sans faire mention l'un de l'autre. Mais si cela ne se peult faire il le laisse en liberté. Et au regard d'Angleterre si la paix se doit fayre avecqe elle, que ce soit sans desesperer les pauvres Catholiques, et que sa S^té^ y ait particuliere soin d'y apposer condition, que par tout le Royaume y ait libre exersise de la religion Catholiq. Et qu' apres celà ce traicte, mais par le moyen du dit legat et general, des interestes de sa Ma^te^ et reparation des dommages qu'on luy ayt faict. Qui est un point que sa S^te^ doit favorizer puis qu'il

touche le plus obeissant fils du dit siège et la plus contumace et desobeissante personne de la Chrestienté.

Et pour ceulx de Hollande, Zelande et associés, que ce soit avecq l'obeissance deue à Dieu, et au Roy et avecq l'establissement de nostre saincte religion. A quoy le Roy de France ne devroyt contredire s'il est tel qu'il veult faire a croire. Mesmes ne refusant sa Majesté qu'il s'entremeet en traicté encores qu'en regard de ses sujets qui ne l'avoyent recognu il n'a voulu admettre aulcun mediateur mais que simplement ils le recognussent et advouassent pour leur Roy, sire et souverain Prince. (**67**. 55.)

In the Instructions for treaty with England.

The places the Q. holds must be restored to the K. of Spain, or else the treaty to break off.

That they practise to see if for a sum of money they may be gotten, if not otherwise. But the Commissioners to tie themselves to nothing till further order.

To couch in the articles of England those things spoken of in the instructions of treaty with France.

Instructions for treaty with The States.

Ils seront touts generalment rendus habilles et capables pour povoir servyr en toutes sortes des charges et affaires et que toutes fois dites avecque termes si decores et convenables que par la nous ne soyons obliges de faire pour les heretiques plus que la raison ne veult, etc.

Si vous voyes ce qu'ils proposent estre tant esloigné, &c. Les ires tenant en halein de telle manière qu'encores par la vous ne nous oblegeres à rien, etc.

In Essex's hand. Endorsed with title, as above.

4 *pp.* (**67**. 56.)

A copy of the above, entirely in French.

4 *pp.* (**49**. 36.)

The Earl of Northumberland to the Earl of Essex.

[1598.]—Noble brother, I forgot to move you the last night in behalf of this gentleman who desires to do you any service in this journey of yours towards Ireland. He desires to have a company. He was with you on your last voyage, as a private person.

Holograph. Undated. Seal.

1 *p.* (**58**. 38.)

Sir Thomas Gates to [the Earl of Essex.]

[1598.]—I perceive your Lordship so much troubled with those that importune you, that I am forced to present you my poor service in this paper. Forget me not in the roll of those that have

long followed you with their hearts and abilities, and have now nothing left but my life to spend for you. I have been with your Lordship in all your former voyages, and it would much grieve me to be left behind in this, which is for the recovery of no less than a kingdom.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1598.

¾ *p.* (**67**. 42.)

Francis Bacon to Edward Reynolds.

[1598.]—I obtained his Lordship's full promise for a company for Captain Garrett. Wherefore I pray you his name may be entered into his Lordship's private list, and that you will yield him such care and favour as to the effecting of my Lord's promise appertaineth, wherein you shall deserve my best thanks.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**67**. 19.)

Sir John Scott to Edward Reynolds.

[?1598.]—I understand that the general despatch doth hasten forward and would gladly learn what hope I might conceive of his Lordship's purpose for my particular, that I might have time as well to settle my estate at home as provide me of necessaries. If his Lordship have already disposed of such places as might have honoured me, I would not press him with terms not answerable to his own liking.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**67**. 77.)

John Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1598.]—My Lord of Northumberland hearing of some men should go into Ireland, hath prayed me to write to you to show that favour, if you can, as to reserve the place of a captain for his brother Charles who was in France with my Lord of Essex, because he hath a liking that his brother should follow the wars, especially where the Q. hath any service, and he will be ready to pray my Lord of Essex to join in the furtherance thereof.

Holograph. Undated.

½ *p.* (**67**. 82.)

Sir Robert Cecil to the Escheator of Sussex.

1598.—Requiring him to stay further proceedings in the case of Philip Gratwick, deceased. The Court of Wards will probably have to deal with the Queen's claim to the wardship of Gratwick's daughter and heiress.

Draft.

Endorsed:—"1598. A minute of a letter to be written to the Escheator of Sussex."

¾ *p.* (**60**. 78.)

Richard Perceval to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1598.]—On to-morrow and Thursday very great causes are to be heard, which have been deferred since the beginning of last term, so that your being here to-morrow would do much good. But I will see whether I can reserve them from to-morrow till Wednesday, though it be ordinarily a day of motions and matters of revenue.—Monday morning.

Holograph. *Seal.*

½ *p.* (**61**. 4.)

Sir Robert Cecil to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

[1598.]—By the Queen's favour towards Lady Katherine Cornwallis, late wife of Thomas Cornwallis, Esquire, the Queen's groom-porter, the late Secretary Sir Francis Walsingham and the Earl of Nottingham were instructed to signify to the magistrates that her Majesty would not have the Lady Katherine molested for not attending church. But since her husband's death the lady has been troubled, and by the Queen's command I am to signify that her Majesty's favour towards the Lady Katherine is nowise diminished, but that she is still to have the liberty of her conscience, and that you will prohibit all magistrates from prosecuting any suit for recusancy against her, or searching her house.—Whitehall, this ——— of ——— 1598.

Draft corrected by Cecil.

Endorsed:—"Sir William Cornwallis"; *and with another version of the close of the letter.*

1 *p.* (**61**. 44.)

Lady Burgh.

1598.—Warrant for the delivery to Lady Burgh of certain port corn due to her husband, late Deputy [in Ireland]. We perceive that the pretence for detaining it was that by the leases the corn was to be delivered at some time after his Lordship's death, though due for the harvest before it. The respects of that tolerance of payment of the corn so long after Michaelmas, the day of payment of the tenants' rent, was for that it benefited our governors that they might have convenient stowage for it, as it should be brought in; and also our farmers, by giving convenient time after the sowing their grounds to thresh and bring in their rent-corn without danger of forfeiture of their leases. We are satisfied that the corn in equity appertained to our said Deputy, he having taken the charge of our sword long before the harvest and lived until after Michaelmas. We regard also the great charge that he lived at, and the hard estate in which he left his wife and children by his own sudden and untimely death.

Draft, with corrections in Cecil's hand. *Endorsed*: 1598.

1½ *pp.* (**67**. 22.)

JOHN COLVILLE.

Note of my director's disbursing.

[? 1598.]—For relief of Nicolson's friend, who lieth in prison at Dunkirk, six score pounds, because the honest man should smart if he should be prisoner in time of Nicolson's enterprize.

For defraying Nicolson himself and his brother, six score pounds.

To the Cordelier's brother sent about three score pounds.

He has even now mortgaged his land for a hundred pound, to be given the governor because he dare not displease him, having so high a matter in hand.

Your Honour may easy judge that this matter will require on his part before February yet more nor another hundred pounds—say £500.

In Colville's handwriting.

¾ *p.* (**67.** 28.)

The BARONS of the CINQUE PORTS to the LORDS of the COUNCIL.

1598.—Time out of mind they and their predecessors have used to recover their debts and other duties by any inhabitant, not only in the City of London or any other town corporate in England, but also in any town beyond the seas where her Majesty hath league and amity, by way of *withernam*, after certain letters of process first sent to the governors of any such town, entreating them that they will cause the debtor to pay his debt or answer why he ought not. Which course of *withernam* the City of London and all other corporations in England, and also the said places beyond the seas, have ever yielded unto and obeyed, and your Lordships in the year 1576, upon a very learned hearing and arguing of the lawfulness and reasonableness thereof, did allow and approve it unto your said orators. But now the said City of London doth seek to overthrow the same, taking occasion thereunto by their own wrong done to the Ports, in that they did seize and do withhold the goods of one Thomas Nowell, a baron of the Cinque Ports, contrary to law and charters of the ports for foreign buying and selling. For remedy whereof, according to the course of *withernam*, the Mayor of Sandwich, in default of justice in the said City, took *in withernam* a citizen of London, and detained him until satisfaction. Since which time the said City of London hath suborned the said citizen to bring divers suits, but especially this action of false imprisonment against the Mayor of Sandwich and others in H.M. court of Common Pleas, supposing that the Mayor of Sandwich did commit him to prison in London. The said Nowell complained of this wrong to your Lordships and your Lordships committed the hearing thereof to H.M. learned counsel and the Recorder of London. Who, upon the hearing, certified your Lordships that the City had done the Baron of the Ports wrong in seizing his goods, and that the City would promise to take no advantage by that suit against the defendant, only they would try by this action

whether this privilege of *withernam* be lawful, which from the Conquest in all ages hitherto hath been allowed by them to be lawful and no record to the contrary. Unto which trial the Ports have been very willing, and have twice argued the cause by their learned serjeants in the law before the Judges of the said court. Some of which Judges are of opinion that it is rather a matter of State than Common Law, yet by reason of some errors alleged to be in the form of pleading the said *withernam*, whereby London have strong advantage, they thereupon follow earnestly for judgment to overthrow the said ancient privilege. May it, therefore, please your good Lordships, in consideration that the ground of all this suit is upon their own wrongdoing, the continuance also thereof is upon an imprisonment feigned and false, and the advantages which they follow are certain escapes in pleading committed before your orators were made acquainted with the said action, to take the defence of this ancient privilege unto your honourable hearing; and, as your Lordships have already relieved the said baron of the Ports which the City had wronged, so it will please you to relieve the whole Ports from the wrong the City would do them in overthrowing their privileges, the very sinews and strength of the Ports, wherewith her Majesty's most noble progenitors have very anciently endowed them, and that your Lordships will be further pleased to read in the next paper the reasons why it is necessary that the Cinque Ports should have and enjoy the same privileges.

Endorsed: 1598.

1 *p.* **(67.** 29.)

The paper enclosed:—

The Cinque Ports lie within three hours sail of the ancient enemy of this land, the French, and of the Spaniard at Dunkirk, Gravelines, &c., in great danger of invasion and of impoverishment by sudden spoil of their ships. These dangers bring on them extreme charges, viz., provision of powder, &c., besides the maintenance of a watch of horse and foot to the number of 60 in a town every night. The magistrates themselves in their turns watch every night in person. The Ports are charged by their service to find a great navy with 1200 men warlike appointed, which in the years 1588 and 1596 they have performed, to their cost of £8000.

The force of the people of the counties adjoining is not near to the said Ports. The Ports are not walled. The air is very unhealthy. But the defence of the Ports and the maintenance of this navy of great importance to the whole land. Wherefore the inhabitants have been granted by her Majesty and her progenitors divers great privileges more than other places, to cause the continual abode of the inhabitants, as this custom of withernam, exemptions from the Queen's writs, and from 'sises, sessions, juries and such like, that thereby people of the better sort might be encouraged plentifully to inhabit there. But if the privileges be withdrawn, away go all the

rich men, and with them their armour and the maintenance of the poor, which cannot live but by the rich who set them on work and employ them. Thus the ports shall be unpeopled and unarmed, whereby may most apparently ensue these mischiefs following :

(1.) *The loss of the towns, with many of her Majesty's faithful subjects and serviceable mariners, by sudden invasion.*

(2.) *The planting of the enemy there, a thing heretofore attempted.*

(3.) *The weakening and slander of the whole realm.*

(4.) *The danger of her Majesty's person, the readiest passage of the enemy to London being from the said ports.*

At this time the ports are in great need of aid, the inhabitants not being near so many nor of such wealth as heretofore. Indeed, were they not sworn to maintain them, they would rather forsake ports and privileges than undergo their present charge and trouble.

1 *p.* (**67.** 30.)

Sir Anthony Ashley.

1598.—Things in my judgment that Sir Anthony Asheley brought home, which I have seen in his house, besides many other things which I think were in his house before.

Nine pieces of old hangings. Certain "pourslande dycheses," dollars to the value of 340 ducats, a great lump of ambergris, a "fatte bocke" which Mr. Asheley saith was parcel of that which his company brought in yesternight. "A rede bockes," full of Spanish toys of small price, as one pair of perfumed gloves and three pair of silk stockings. A bason and three candlesticks of silver.

Mr. Asheley saith there is taken out of one of his trunks at the Limehouse in dollars which he had in exchange to the value of £300.

He taketh God to witness that the trunks which were at Limehouse were laid there without his direction, but to bring them directly to his house in Holborn, as he thought he might do without offence.

He carried above £500 of English coin with him to employ to his benefit.

He doth further protest that whatsoever he got on the voyage, he hath by both the generals' free gifts and knowledge in recompence of his service.

Endorsed:—"1598. Mr. Drake."

1 *p.* (**67.** 31.)

Clement Edmondes to Edward Reynolds.

1598.—Sir John Scott hath written to you that he desireth to do my lord all honour and service. He hopeth my lord will not wish him to any course that may be prejudicial to his estate or

reputation. Lest he might err in terms which might infer a carelessness in him to deserve my lord's favour by such earnest solicitation as is nowadays practised, he hath sent you the letter open, desiring you to amend whatsoever may savour of any such mistrust. He altogether relieth on you, and will gratify your kindness with the best arguments of his love.

P.S. Sir John stayeth in town until to-morrow 8 of the clock in the morning, and then there shall one attend you to see if you can procure an answer this night. It would save him many miles' riding if it would so fall out.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**67**. 32.)

The Earl of Essex.

[1598.]—Note of the number of various gentlemen's troops.

Signed.

¼ *p.* (**67**. 33.)

The Earl of Essex's "Apology."

[1598.]—I do protest myself free from all thought or purpose to have it published either in print or writing. I was so far from giving copies of it, as I charged my man that kept my papers not to let any of my friends see it but in his hand or at least in his presence. I cannot guess how it should come abroad but by the corruption of some of my servants that had access to my chamber, who might take and copy out my loose papers which lay ever sheet by sheet under my bed's head till I had leisure to finish the whole. I have had the papers of him whom I have cause to suspect brought to me by the like indirect means, but never sent any to the press or to scrivener's shop.

Holograph.

Endorsed :—"Protestation of my L. concerning his apology."

¾ *p.* (**67**. 38.)

Richard Carmarden.

1598.—Form for a grant of the farm of customs on gold lace.

Draft with corrections. Signed.

1 *p.* (**67**. 45.)

Accompanied by :—

A note of all the Venice gold and silver, copper gold, Cullen (Cologne) gold and silver, copper upon thread and copper lace, brought into the Port of London between Xmas 1594 and Midsummer 1598, viz. :—

Total Amounts.

	1594-5.	1595-6.	1596-7.	1597-8.
Venice gold and silver	83*lb.*	—	193*lb.*	50*lb.*
Copper gold	479*lb.*	98*lb.*	216*lb.*	146*lb.*
Cullen gold and silver	441 *mast.*	255 *mast.*	—	47 *mast.*
Copper upon thread	1025*lb.*	1967*lb.*	254*lb.*	1119*lb.*
Copper lace	—	48*lb.*	20*lb.*	560*lb.*

The subsidy on which amounted altogether to £136 7*s.* 4*d. and the additional custom on the part imported by aliens to* £9 0*s.* 9*d.*

Rates.	*Venice gold and silver the pound* - -	£2	13	4
	Copper gold per lb. - - - -	0	13	4
	Cullen gold and silver the mast (=2½ *lb.*) -	0	13	4
	Copper upon thread per lb. - - -	0	3	4
	Copper lace per lb. - - - -	0	5	0

[*or as the merchant will depose it to be worth.*

2 *pp.* (**67**. 46.)

JOHN ROBINSON, a Searcher, to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1598.—Robert Goodwyn and Thomas Holden, informers, under pretence of searching for sheeps' pelts and horns, about the 13th of March last, went aboard divers ships of Amsterdam with one Fox, the Sergeant of the Admiralty's man. They searched all the said ships, affirming that they have as good authority to search as I have. In concert with the said Holden, with John Braye, another informer, and John Kelsterne, one of the "prasers," the same Goodwyn has made a book of articles against me, and has practised with divers gentlemen to beg my office of the Queen, alleging that I have lost the said office with all my goods. They affirm that they will produce the book at the Council Table, and only stay the doing thereof till they have gotten my office. I pray you to call Goodwyn before you and cause him to produce the book, whereby I may make my answer to their objections, for I know myself clear of any disorderly dealings.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1598.

1 *p.* (**67**. 49.)

RICHARD HARVEY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598.—Complaining of the remoteness of his living and the savagery of his bishop.

Holograph. Latin.

¾ *p.* (**67**. 53.)

SIR RICHARD BINGHAM.

1598.—Please his Honour to write in my behalf to the Lord Deputy and Council for the liberty of my brother to come over to do such his necessary business here as in Ireland, he putting in bond to answer when he shall be called, and so for my nephew Thomas B. that was vice-constable of Athlone. Further, that we be not wronged upon such our stuff and moveable goods as we left in her Majesty's castles and houses, but may receive for it according to equity. Thirdly, I have been discharged forth of all entertainments this nine or ten months. I have not received anything for my allowances of fee and diet not this year and half or almost two years. May I receive some three or four hundred

pounds here upon my account of this treasure that shall next go over, or may the said Treasurer deliver so much upon my account to my brother and servant in Ireland to discharge my debts and occasions there.

Without signature or address. Endorsed with name and date.
$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**67**. 68.)

Sir Thomas Knollys to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1598.]—Seeing divers of no greater desert than myself either preferred in the wars abroad or recompensed for their service at home, I am emboldened to present these few lines to your most favourable construction. The States at their last being here used me very kindly, partly for the alliance of my wife, partly for the long and toilsome service which I have endured in those countries, and at their late departure they promised me either a regiment in the field or the command of one of their garrison towns. I shall, if I be not otherwise commanded, go very shortly into the Low Countries to seek my preferment. My means to live here is but small, besides the loss of my time. My little inheritance in England is near adjoining either to your house at Chelsea or to your manor of Theobalds. That adjoining to Theobalds I am willing to part from, and make proffer thereof to you before any man else. I would gladly have been a suitor for the Brill, for that my wife's mother and most of her friends are bordering near upon it, but I think the grant thereof is past. Nevertheless, albeit I have a promise from the States for a regiment, my most humble suit is to be nominated from here, whereby I may part with her Majesty's most gracious leave and favour.

P.S. If I may not be troublesome, I will come to the Court and attend your best leisure.

Holograph.
Endorsed :—"Without date;" *and in another hand,* "1598."
1 *p.* (**67**. 69.)

Sir Gelly Meyrick.

1598.—Memorandum of sums owed by him to the writer, [Edward Reynolds].
1 *p.* (**67**. 71.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1598.]—There is no gentleman in this county taxed for the subsidy above 40*l.* (*quaranta lire*). My Lord North himself, if I am right, just reaches that limit. I am assessed at eighty. No one sends more than three horses to the muster; I was charged with six, though in the end the number was reduced to four. These things would not matter much, if it were not said, to justify these figures, that I was in possession of very great wealth, a veritable treasure, and had boundless gains through my agents. So I feel myself reputed in men's mouths for the wealthiest man

in the county, while in reality I get poorer every day, and daily lose hope of getting back the patrimony I placed in the Queen's hands. I would have you consider then whether I ought any longer to endure this mistaken reputation, or if it be not honourable to let the world know my real position. Indeed, thinking this needful, I have begun by sending a letter—of which I enclose a copy—to Sir John Peyton and Sir John Cotton, from whom I have a message of no very courteous kind in answer; for they appear to consider my letter as not so much an explanation of my position as a censure of their assessment, especially of the way in which they themselves contribute nothing, though I did not intend any such criticism. They told my messenger they would send me a reply, which so far has not come. Meanwhile it will soon be Saturday, when I must pay the money; and not to be in default, I bade Giustiniano take the sum to Sir Thomas Stanhope, to whose hands I understand it is to come; but my not sending it to Cambridge will probably provoke much complaint from the "lieutenants" (*luoghitenente*) to Lord North. And so appears the object of my letter, to let the world know by your means that my estate is not what they imagine; and that in the future my assessment may be reduced from 80*l.* to 40*l.*, and the number of horses chargeable on me from 4 to 2; and so for all other taxes that may occur in the future. This reduction is very necessary, not so much for the heaviness of these charges (for which in truth I care little), as to correct the mistaken opinion of my wealth, which inconveniences me often, and to show that this is really my intention, I am prepared to send to the Irish army a man well armed, and with a first-rate horse, so that in lieu of the 3*l.* 10*s.* I shall save on my assessment I shall spend 40*l.* I will trust to you to tell Giustiniano what to say to Sir John Stanhope.

P.S.—I have just received an answer from S^gi^ Peyton and Cotton. They defend their assessment on the common opinion of my wealth. All those they name in their letter have more and better land than I; but excuses are made for them. I alone am injured by the money I do not possess.

Italian. Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**67.** 74.)

A duplicate of the preceding letter.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.*

Leonard Poe to Edward Reynolds.

[1598.]—I have sent you an opiate which I would have you use every night and morning, as much as a hazel nut. It is very good for your head and eyes. Mrs. Smith is sick, and I would stay a day or two to see her sickness come to state. My old adversary, Dr. Paddy, hath ranged to all the counters and entreated at Newgate, but none will serve his warrant. My most truest physician friend, Mr. Dr. Marbeck, hath revealed to me their next practice. They intend to write to my honourable good Lord that they may deal with me by their warrants to continually

vex me, which, by the warrant I have from the Lords, I stay. If I have offended them or any other man or woman, wronged the College, or done anything contrary to equity, honesty and justice, let them take their due course by common law. I will answer them. Please you to yield me your advice whether I were not best to make my cause known to my honourable good Lord by humble petition before they possess him with their suggestions. I beseech you entreat Mr. Smith's favourable advice.

Holograph.

Endorsed with a rough draft in Reynolds's hand of a letter recommending Mr. Mason to succeed the late Dr. Crok in "the Reader's place in that House."

½ *p.* (**67**. 76.)

Henry Sekford and John Baptist, grooms of the Privy Chamber, to the Lords of the Council.

1598.—Appealing against the decision of the Commissioners for the examination of English goods arrested in Spain. The Commissioners deducted from 893*l.* 0*s.* 7¼*d.*, the value of the applicants' ship as assessed by the English Admiralty, 72*l.* 3*s.* 7*d.* for stores, although the said stores were consumed by Spaniards. The ship was arrested at Gibraltar by Don Alvero de Bassano, admiral for the ports of Andalusia. The applicants and their factor, Robert Harvy, have for four years been applying for redress, which, although Spanish Courts have decided in their favour, they have not obtained. The loss to them is very heavy.

Endorsed:—1598.

1 *sheet.* (**67**. 78.)

John Stanley to the Earl of Essex.

1598.—Vouchsafe to suffer me to be brought once again before your Honour, where I will, please God, serve my sovereign, right your Honour, and save my soul, which is most grievously perplexed until the same be performed. The Lord give you a heart to vouchsafe me this mercy, and that Sir Robert Cecil may be there. If you go away unsatisfied, suffer me not to live an hour.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1598.

½ *p.* (**67**. 83.)

John Stanley.

[1598.]—Relation of John Stanley, addressed to the Council. Details of his adventures during the past 14 years in Portugal and Spain and in Drake's last voyage to the Indies. Gives particulars of various plots of the Jesuits and others against the Queen; a list of English fugitives who serve the King of Spain; and proceedings of priests in England. Offers to discover further matters for the Queen's service.

Marginal notes by Sir R. Cecil and by Essex, who denies that the writer has ever been in his service as stated.
Undated.
60 *pp.* (**233.** 5.)

[The Privy Council] to the [President of the Council of the North].

1598.—Thomas Wakefield, bailiff or head sergeant at the Mace for the town of Beverley, having complained to this Board, order was taken that he should be continued in that office, which order was lately confirmed by the Mayor, Recorder and Governors of that town. But we are informed that the now Mayor, Robert Robinson, will not suffer him to enjoy it, but hath placed another in that office. You are therefore to call the Mayor, Recorder and Governors before you, and to see what just cause they can produce against the said Wakefield, and if they cannot allege sufficient matter, to take order that he may be admitted to his office.
Draft.
1 *p.* (**67.** 85.)

——————— to ———————

1598.—Enquiring "his resolute price" for a bowl of white marble, eight feet round, concerning which my Lord Admiral has spoken to the Queen, unless it has been already disposed of.
Draft, unsigned.
Endorsed:—"1598, a note."
¼ *p.* (**67.** 88.)

The Queen to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1598.]—Let the Lords after their examination sequester him to his chamber, and let Dru Drury be with him till their doings have been declared me, and then I like well these warrants, saving that three be the least that such a matter deserves. And therefore, instead of your father that never was with them, the Lord Chamberlain may be inserted who was one, for I like not "er" [? to err] in such a case. E.R.
Addressed:—"To the Ελφε."
Endorsed by Cecil:—"Her Majesty to R. Cecyll," *and in another hand,* "Written with her own hands."
Holograph. Undated.
½ *p.* (**133.** 187.)

The University and Town of Cambridge.

[1598.]—A particular of wrongs offered and done unto the Chancellor, Masters and Scholars of the University of Cambridge by Robert Wallis, William Nicholson, and others of the town, contrary to charters granted and confirmed by Act of Parliament.
1. They have enlarged and set at liberty divers persons,

being in execution there, and committed by sentence of the Vice-Chancellor, to the utter overthrow of the jurisdiction of the University.

Persons enlarged.—John Tiddeswell, George Pretty, Edward Hurste, Robt. Dauntrie, Agnes Shawe.

2. They have disfranchised divers burgesses of the said town, for serving of her Majesty in an inquisition, leet, or lawday, and by name for presenting engrossers of corn.

Persons disfranchised.—Edward Pottell, Richard Bembridge, John Wells, Richard Bracher, Eliott Curr.

3. They deny and resist the University search for light persons, or suspected of evil, except in victualling houses, which search is granted by charter for the better safety of young gentlemen, students, whereof some have been and daily are endangered to be drawn into contracts and marriages with mean persons.

Persons denying search.—Robert Wallis, Leonard Whaley, Henry Slegg.

Gentlemen contracted secretly.—Mr. Anthony Biron, Mr. Wickliff, Mr. Wood, Mr. Bowser.

4. They do in leet and sessions enquire of victuallers and victualling contrary to the University charters, absolutely inhibiting the same, contrary also to her Majesty's letters. 6 Eliz.

Witnesses hereof.—Philip Stringer, John Holmes, Robert Pippin.

The record of Sessions. A precept dated 29th Dec: 39 Eliz.

5. They have wilfully imprisoned divers of the body of the University for matters of misdemeanour and not serving at musters, contrary to charter.

Privileged persons imprisoned.—John . . . . Mr. Wilbore Humbletoft's man, by Mr. Norcott, mayor; John Longworth, William Wright, by Mr. Wallis, mayor; William Sterne, Arnold, by Mr. Robson, mayor.

6. They do ordinarily procure writs of *Habeas Corpus* and such like writs, for removing themselves out of prison and their causes out of the Vice-Chancellor's Court, notwithstanding that her Majesty hath commanded the contrary under danger of her displeasure.

Persons removing their causes.—William Nicholsone, Edward Hurste, George Pretty, Leonard Whaley, Thomas Hodilowe. William Nicholsone's action laid in London against the Vice-Chancellor and his beadle.

7. They have, for their private benefit and defrauding of her Majesty, provided that none of the privileged persons of the University shall be assessors of subsidy, contrary to the composition made between the University and town. Witnesses hereof. Robert Wallis, Thomas Smith, Richard Redding, Thompson Constable.

Wrongs offered more lately, since the exhibiting of the former complaints.

1. They have proclaimed the Mayor to be sole governor of Sturbridge fair, contrary to the charter, 31 Eliz:

2. Aldermen have refused to take their oaths in the black assembly contrary to the ancient charters.

3. They have assessed all the privileged persons *in terris*, because they may be liable to subsidy, of mere malice, although the privileged persons have far more goods than lands, and scarce one of them hath lands.

4. They have maliciously plucked down the scales for weights at Sturbridge fair, set up by the officers of the University, to the intent to disgrace the University openly.

[*See* S.P. Dom. Eliz. Vol. CCLXIX. No. 54.]

1 *p.* (**136**. 38.)

[1597 ?]—A true report of the late inquiry and breach of the privilege of the University of Cambridge, begun by Mr. John Norcott, Mayor of the town of Cambridge, Anno Domini 1595, and continued by Mr. Robert Wallis, now Mayor.

A paper with this heading, wherein the principal grievance charged is of neglect to inform the University two or three days before the Mayor's entrance upon office, as hath been the custom, to the end that the Vice-Chancellor, or other person by him assigned, might be there ready to take oath of the Mayor and bailiffs to observe the privileges and custom of the University.

2 *pp.* (**136**. 39.)

Another paper in the same handwriting, headed "The answer of the University then made in the Town Hall unto the said reasons."

Contains answers to reasons advanced by the Mayor for not having taken the oath in the manner required by the University. The reasons are not here.

2 *pp.* (**136**. 40.)

Lionel Sharpe.

[1598.]—Treatise addressed to Sir Robert Cecil by "Leonellus Sharpe."

Directed against papacy, and suggesting an epitaph for Cecil's father, Lord Burghley.

Latin. Mutilated. 11 *pp.*

(**139**. 86.)

Lord Burghley.

[1598.]—A paper endorsed "My late Lo: Trer's. Offices." The offices were:—Master of the game in Husburne in Hampshire; steward of Bristol; steward of the Manor of Busshopston in the co. of Glamorgan; steward of the possessions of the Bishopric of Winton in the counties of Southampton and Wilts; master of the Queen's wards and liveries; treasurer of the Exchequer; steward of the manor of Edelmton; steward, escheator, "crowner," bailiff and clerk of the market of Westminster; steward of the possessions of Trinity College,

Cambridge; master of all the game in the parks, forests and chaces belonging to the bishopric of Chichester; steward of the bishopric of Coventry and Lichfield; steward of the lands of the Bishop of St. David's.

Undated.

1¼ *pp.* (**139**. 86.)

LORD BURGHLEY.

[1598.]—Verses. Complaint of Richard Vennarde of Lincolns Inn on the death of the late Lord Treasurer, "since whose death he could never find justice in England."

1 *p.* (**140**. 87.)

LORD BURGHLEY.

1. Pedigree of the Walcots and the Cecils. *Partly in Lord Burghley's hand.*

1 *p.* (**204**. 86.)

2. Pedigree of the Cecil family, from 1091, and their connection with the Baskervilles and Milburnes.

Endorsed by Lord Burghley.

3 *pp.* (**204**. 87.)

3. Pedigree. Connection of the Cecil and Ward families.

Partly in Lord Burghley's hand.

1 *p.* (**204**. 89.)

4. Pedigree of the Cecil family.

Endorsed by Lord Burghley: "Pedigree Cecil from Mr. D. Lews."

1 *p.* (**204**. 90.)

5. Pedigree of Richard Sitsilt of Altyrennis, and Vaughan of Tilleglas, to Lord Burghley.

Endorsed by Lord Burghley.

2 *pp.* (**204**. 91.)

6. Pedigree of the Kings of Portugal, the House of Braganza, &c.

Endorsed by Lord Burghley: "Mr. Roger—Portugale."

8 *pp.* (**204**. 92.)

THE MERCHANTS ADVENTURERS.

[1598.] Four papers, viz.,

1. Considerations against the exaction from the Merchants Adventurers of certain new and extraordinary duties by the States General of the United Provinces, set out in detail.

Signed:—Richard Godard, Governor: George Sotherton.

French. 2 *pp.*

2. Alterations suggested in the above.
1½ *pp.*
3. Draft of the "Considerations," the suggested alterations incorporated.
French. 2 *pp.*
4. Another copy of the above, the articles arranged in a different order, and certain additions made.
[*See* S. P. Dom. Eliz. Vol. CCLXVIII. No. 5.]
(**176**. 16.)

The Earl of Essex.

1598.—Portion of an account, endorsed, "Note of disbursements, '98", in the hand of Edward Reynolds, Essex's secretary. Includes receipts from Mr. Tasborowe and Mr. Pitt. Also payments to the same: for carrying money from the Exchequer to Essex House: by your Lordship's (Essex's) warrant to Ed. Reynolds, J. Ware, R. Pytchford, Sir Gelly Meyricke for the Countess of Southampton, Peter Vanloore, Charles Ogle, Sir Henry Davers, Francis Jepheson the Earl of Rutland's man, William Downhall, William Ireland, horse courser, Thomas Elyott, and Christofer Dodyngton.
1 *p.* (**214**. 32.)

George Brooke to the Earl of Essex.

1598.—If myself were able to wait upon you in this journey of Ireland I would not recommend any man's service unto you before mine own, but being utterly unable in that kind to shew my love unto you, I desire that, instead of myself, I may recommend my near kinsman Calisthenes Brooke, whom in that respect I do not esteem so much as for the opinion I have of his honesty, valour and ability. As I know the hurts which I hope he hath well received, and the distance of place can turn him to no disadvantage with your Lordship, so I doubt not but his good desert will make you hereafter think that place well bestowed upon him, whatsoever you shall think him worthy of.
Holograph. Seal.
1 *p.* (**178**. 67.)

"Minute for my Lord Treasurer."

1598.—It was full nine o'clock before I could get from the Lime-house and land, and therefore, being so late and having lost my supper, I pray you pardon me that I leave the report of the manner of my proceeding unto this bearer, Mr. Bacon's footman, who can do it well. I thought, upon consideration of the case, being full of suspicion, you may send some to guard the things found, with three poor men whom I charged with the keeping at my coming away. In the place whither the old fellow directed me, which, in the presence of three of Sir Anthony's men and of an honest neighbour, in absence of a constable, I caused to be

broken open by a smith, I found two trunks, two fair cabinets, laid on with ebony engraven, and six chests, whereof two were open. I looked into them but stirred nothing, but seemed to be apparel and household stuff. I caused the door to be nailed up and set on my L. seal in four places and left three men to guard it all night. King's wife came to the house, but I thought not good to search her house, but that may be done to-morrow. She seems to be a fierce woman.

Endorsed:—"1598." *Portion of seal.*

1 *p.* (**178**. 68.)

The Mayor of Boulogne to the Earl of Essex.

[1598.]—J'estois en peyne de vous advertir qu'il s'est retire icy ung Espaignol nomme Joan Daguires, homme fort altiere, quy dit avoir sceu plusieurs propositions de voz conseilz touchant les Indes et le voiage que l'on y veut entreprendre, mesmes dit avoir entendu quilz sont les amys de sa Majesté. De ces choses il traitte avecq l'Espaignol et leur offre pour se remettre en graces de grandes particularitez de vostre estat. Il attent responses de ses offres. Il promet de scavoir toutes nouvelles des affaires d'Angleterre et sejourner icy pour plus commodement en bailler adviz au Sr. Archiduc. Il leur offre aussy de descouvrir les amys du filz du roy de Portugal qui sont prez son alteze Cardinale. Cest chose qui me semble estre fort prejudiciable a vostre. Il a encores quelque dessein que je suis apres de descouvrir ce que je feray et vous en advertiray. Vous me ferez s'il vous plaist scavoir cependant comme je feray avecq le dit Espaignol. Je ne fais doubte de descouvrir toutes ses pretensions. Je seray tousjours fort curieux de vous servir en toutes choses que je cognoistray vous toucher. Les nouvelles et reponses veues du dit Espaignol j'en tireray coppye pour vous l'envoyer.

P.S.—Je desirerois supplyer vostre grandeur d'avoir ung passeport de sa Majesté pour deux haquenees que je desire tirer dicy. Je vous supplye treshumblement que j'aye response pour le fait de l'Espaignol pour ce que cest chose d'importance je vous supplye le croire.

Signed with a cypher.

Endorsed by Essex's Secretary:—"Maior of Bullen."

(**178**. 69.)

The Mayor of Boulogne to the Earl of Essex.

1598.—J'ay esté en extreme peyne des deux despeches que je vous ay faites, n'ayant aulcun subject de penser qu'elles ne vous ayent esté rendues, et n'eust esté l'asseurans que m'en a donné celluy a quy je les adresse a Douvres je y fusse encores. Ung nouveau subject s'est offert qui ne m'a permis demeurer plus longtemps sans le vous faire scavoir. Cest que nostre Espaignol soubz les asseurances de ceulx qui l'ont attiré par leurs promesses est allé a Bruxelles, ou au conseil il a desploye sa mercerye. Il doibt comme l'on m'a asseuré faire passer quelques

gens par Boullongne ou Calais pour aller recognoistre les portz que je vous nommois par le memoire que je vous ay envoyé ou sa Majesté fait poser ses vaisseaux. Il y fault prendre garde; et me sembleroit sy vostre grandeur le trouve bon de faire publier que nul n'ayt a mettre pied a terre venant de France qu'il ne prenne passeport du gouverneur du lieu dont il partira, portant certificat du lieu ou il vient et ou il s'en va. Cecy sera l'asseurans et mettera beaucoup de deffiance au cœur des entrepreneurs. Cest ce a quoy l'on doibt bien prendre garde, car je vous asseure que les Jesuistes des Pays Bas ont une intelligens grande avecq les cordeliers de cette ville, tant pour faire tenir leurs lettres et passer leurs gens vers vous. Et a Calais ilz ont le doien ou curé qui est l'entremetteur de toutes leurs affaires, mesmes m'a l'on dit et asseuré qu'il a une bourse pour les passans qu'un Jesuiste nommé Pere Henry luy baille. Cest pourquoy il fault avoir l'œuil au boys. Si je puis cependant descouvrir quelque conseil particulier j'en adviseray vostre grandeur, qui s'asseurera tousjours si luy plaist que je recheray toutes les occasions que je pourray pour luy tesmoigner que je n'ay rien plus cher que la servir de mon possible.

Signed with a cypher.

Endorsed by Reynolds:—"The Maior of Bullen, '98."

1 *p.* (**178.** 70.)

SIR ANTHONY COPE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[? 1598.]—Your many favours have emboldened me to send my son to become a suitor for your letters in his behalf, without which he hath little hope of success in this business. For, unless you interpose your authority, neither will the old woman be presently drawn to any convenient maintenance, nor Sir Christopher Blunt allow of my portion, though I am resolved to submit myself and estate wholly to your moderation.

Holograph. Seal.

$\frac{1}{3}$ *p.* (**178.** 71.)

HENRY FORTESCUE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1598.]—The fortunes of my brethren, Captain Fortescue and Thomas Fortescue, having been to end their lives in these Irish wars, and myself having served there twice as lieutenant, and having had many hard journeys thither, my suit is that you would allow me preferment to some company, that thereby I may in some respect satisfy my grieved mind for the great losses I have sustained in those actions.

Holograph. Seal.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**178.** 73.)

FRANCIS GAINSFORD to the EARL OF ESSEX.

[1598.]—I make myself known unto you to be one that have continually spent my time in service of her Majesty in the Low Countries these ten or twelve years, as lately in following your

Lordship in both your late voyages; being your first voyage corporal to your troop of horse at Calles, and the last voyage I commanded a company of foot under Captain Williams, being appointed by you as his lieutenant. For my sufficiency, I refer myself to the report of Sir Francis Vere, Sir Nicholas Parker, and Sir Oliver Lambert, who have seen the trial of my service as well on horseback as foot. Withal I entreat that I may have a company into Ireland.

Signed. Highly illuminated.

1 *p.* (**178.** 74.)

The Earl of Essex to the Earl of Southampton.

[? 1598.] Sept. 25.—I do purpose, God willing, to be at Barn Elms or London the next week, and do long to see your Lordship in one of those places. I commanded Cuff to attend your Lordship upon your first coming, and to acquaint what was the course which I thought would be of most advantage to you; to solicit the kissing of the Queen's hand by Mr. Secretary, and to spend some of your first time in that suit. I did also note down of your being so good a husband as to make a journey down to "Leaze." Your Lordship shall from day to day know by Cuff what hath become of me, and your messengers shall find him out, if they seek him at Barn Elms. I can say no more for the present than that I cannot be gladder of anything than I am of your Lordship's health, happiness, and return hither.—Newton Lodge, 25 Sept.

Holograph. Seal.

1 *p.* (**179.** 88.)

Sir John Hawkins's Family.

[1598.]—I. "The humble petition of Judith, the wife of Richard Hawkyns, gent., prisoner in Spain, to the Queen.

"It pleased Sir John Hawkyns (being possessed of goods and chattels to the value of 10,000*l.* and more, over and above all debts) by his last will to make the said Richard Hawkyns co-executor with Dame Margaret, wife to the said Sir John, with condition, That if he were redeemed and did not return home within three years, which expireth the 20th of December next, and if he came not within the said three years, that then he gave unto the said Richard Hawkyns the sum of 3,000*l.* towards his redemption. The Lady Hawkyns hath proved the will and taken into her hands all the goods and estate of the said Sir John, being of far greater value than before is expressed. Your suppliant is put in hope by letters lately received from her husband that he is to be ransomed if he had wherewith to do it, as she hath not. May it therefore please your Majesty to command the Lady Hawkins forthwith to disburse the said 3,000*l.* towards the redeeming of your oratrix's husband, and not to take any advantage of the time of his redemption, and that the Earl

Marshal and the Earl of Nottingham may deal with the Lady Hawkyns for the effecting of the contents of this petition."
1 *p.* (**178.** 75.)

II. The answer of Dame Margaret Hawkins, widow, to the above.

First, Sir John Hawkins by his testament did will that in case the said Richard should not return into England by the 20th of December, 1598, to be co-executor with the said Dame Margaret, then the sum of 3,000*l.* should be paid for his redemption if therewith or otherwise he might be redeemed, the words of which will are as followeth, viz:—"And where also in and by my said will and testament I have ordained and made my well beloved wife Dame Margaret Hawkins and my son Richard Hawkins mine executors for the performance thereof, forasmuch as the said Richard Hawkins is supposed to be taken and detained prisoner in the Inges, therefore my will is, if the said Richard Hawkins shall not return into this realm of England within the space of three years to commence and immediately ensue at and after the 20th day of December next coming after the date of my said will, that then and thenceforth the said Dame Margaret my wife shall be my sole and whole executrix, and that then the executorship and all legacies of any my goods or chattels by the said will given or appointed to the said Richard my son shall cease and be void, saving only the sum of 3,000*l.* I will my said executrix shall pay for and towards his redemption and ransom if therewith only or therewith together with other supply or means he may be redeemed and not otherwise."

It appeareth hereby that if the said Richard do return by the 20th of December next then he is to be co-executor with the said Dame Margaret, and not to reap any benefit of his legacy of 3,000*l.* appointed to be paid towards his redemption. Next, that this 3,000*l.* is not at all to be paid unless therewith or with other supply or means he may be redeemed and ransomed.

Therefore, the said Dame Margaret hopeth that her Majesty and your lordships will think it reasonable she may, as by law she ought, detain the said sum until he be redeemed and do come into England to give a sufficient discharge for the same, and otherwise to secure the said Dame Margaret, which none can do but himself. And lest there should be any sinister information given of the said Sir John his dealing toward the said Richard, it is to be made manifest by the will and otherwise that the said Sir John, besides many other advancements, hath assured to the said Richard lands to the value of 140*l.* by year at the least.

That he did also sustain the greatest burthen of the charge of his voyage, wherein he was taken prisoner, to the value [of] 2,500*l.* That likewise the said Sir John did, a little before he went forth in his last voyage, release the said Richard of the sum of near 600*l.* which he owed him. And if he do not return to be co-executor with the said Dame Margaret, he hath also bequeathed to his wife a legacy of 500*l.* and to his daughter another legacy of 1,000*l.*, as by the will appeareth.

Admitting, therefore, the estate of the said Sir John to be as much as the said petitioner doth pretend, namely 10,000*l.*, it is specially to be noted that the said Dame Margaret hath thereout been compelled to issue, by express commandment from her Majesty signified to her by your lordships and others, the sum of 1,250*l.* towards the payment of the mariners and soldiers returned from that unfortunate voyage in which her husband lost his life.

Also, the charge in passing the accounts for nine years of the Treasurership for Marine Causes stood her in 1,000*l.* at the least.

And upon the determination of these accounts she being found, contrary to her own expectation, to be indebted to her Majesty in the sum of 1,400*l.* was forced by the late Lord Treasurer in one day to make payment thereof.

Notwithstanding all which, and that she is subject to a defalcation out of this and other legacies, to many troubles and charges and debts not here expressed, she is and will be willing to perform every point of the said will so far forth as any way she is chargeable; and humbly desireth and trusteth that she shall not be further urged.

1½ *pp.* (**178**. 76.)

Sir Michael Hickes to Mr. Reynolds.

[1598.]—My lord of Essex required me yesterday to send the note to you of the date of a statute wherein Mr. Anthony Bacon standeth bound to me. I pray you give his lordship to understand that it beareth date the 25th day of December, as I told him yesterday I thought it did.—From my house at St. Peter's Hill, near Paul's Wharf.

On the back in Reynolds' hand :—"The Swan of Flushing, Master Daniel Cornellison, stay made of her at Bristowe to discharge her. The Madame of Bristowe."

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**178**. 77.)

Ireland.

[1598.]—"Names of Gentlemen, Ireland."—A list of 38 names.

Holograph by Reynolds.

(**178**. 78.)

John Keymer to the Earl of Essex.

[1598].—Having already finished up my works, both the first and the second, so far forth as I thought I might presume, I come again unto you with the same, of mere zeal and love towards my prince and country, and even now is a fit time to take regard thereof. For the first work is how to increase her Majesty's treasure above one hundred thousand pounds a year, with the good contentment of all her Majesty's loving subjects. The second work is of greater force than this, as by the same may appear. And thus I take my leave, giving your Lordship most

hearty thanks for your late letters in behalf of my kinsman Daniel Jackson, which I am sure had prevailed if that they had not made election of another the same day you granted me your letters.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**178.** 79.)

RALPH MANSFIELD to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

[1598.]—I beseech you excuse me that I come not to you to acknowledge your kindness, for which I shall rest always thankful. Thus beseeching to seal me these two letters and to send me the copies of the other two letters, entreating your acceptance of this small remembrance, I rest.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**178.** 80.)

JOHN CALLYS.

1598.—A letter [to be written] from my Lord Treasurer [Burghley] to Sir Edward Maunsfield, knight, touching a commission from the Queen's Majesty's Court of the Admiralty directed unto him and others, for the examining of certain spoils committed by John Callys upon a Spanish ship laden with 206 pockets of Spanish wools and brought the most part to Cardiff.

Endorsed:—"1598, A note."

½ *p.* (**178.** 81.)

W. MOSTYN to the EARL OF ESSEX and the rest of the PRIVY COUNCIL.

[1598.]—Is now arrested upon an execution of 80*l.* for the payment of 40*l.* by one Richard Boile, due from her Majesty by warrant for the entertainment of Captain Fowle. Begs for remedy and some relief out of her Majesty's purse till some order be had for his enlargement. Otherwise he must be removed into the dunghill and perish utterly with famine and penury.—Gatehouse.

Signed.

½ *p.* (**178.** 82.)

THOMAS PATTEN to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1598.—Complimentary letter.

Holograph. Latin.

1 *p.* (**178.** 83.)

Mrs. DIONISE POE to Mr. REYNOLDS and Mr. TEMPLE, Secretaries to the Earl of Essex.

1598.—Since my being with you I have acquainted my husband with my suit unto you for my brother's release, and have at the last prevailed with him to deal with Dr. Stanhope to qualify his

fury in his proceedings against him, which were very violent. But he hath granted so much as presently he sued for, that my brother shall nominate what honest curate he will and he shall be allowed; and the residue of the profits not spent that way, and for other than necessary businesses in the place, to be yielded to my brother's wife, and for my husband's sake he will do him what good he can. Now therefore but procure his release and pardon for the fact, or his liberty upon sureties for the avoiding of charge, who shall be bound ever to be ready to answer at my lord's command and to abide the censure of the court at all times. If you help him now for my sake I protest by the faith of an honest constant woman never to trouble you in the like or any other.—From my house in Ivy Lane, London, this present Sunday, 1598.

Holograph.

½ *p.* (**178**. 84.)

Francis Purefey to the Earl of Essex.

1598.—Presenting him with a book by Mr. Purefey, the writer's uncle. The desire of performing the author's will, and the good that by the discoveries therein may redound to the prince and country, have caused him, as the author intended, to offer the dedication to Essex, not doubting of his acceptance thereof because of the love his father bore to the author, whom he made choice of and with more than servantlike familiarity for six years entertained. The author afterwards returned to his intermitted studies at Gray's Inn, being then chosen one of her Majesty's Counsel learned established in the North, where continuing 16 years, he devoted his study and substance to the good of his country. In which service, that Earl sorting every of the counsel learned, besides their general employment, to particular designments, imposed on him the care of religion and the looking unto seditious seminaries, perverting priests, and recusants. Having sounded by all manner advertisements and no few years' experience the disposition of most of the North of any special note, and having attained good intelligence of the most of such dangerous seducing seminaries as frequent especially those quarters, and to avoid the trap there laid, fly to other lurking holes, he reduced his many years' gatherings into this book and digested it into the order of the alphabet by their surnames; adorning and making more delightsome with divers noblemen's pedigrees and many worthy antiquities of which he was a faithful treasurer. Its matter and method being not very pleasant, the good use of those discoveries and the some not unpleasant relations of the foul nests of those filthy birds here disclosed, their shameful and shameless practices, landings, guides, complots, haunts and holes laid open, may alleviate its tediousness. The firm affiance of Essex's wisdom and service assured the author and himself of the concealing hereof. Is not ignorant how dangerous and hateful these detections are, especially

amongst northern unnatural naturals, in whose misled minds feuds commonly stretch unto families. Prays God to continue Essex the Scipio and sword of England.

Endorsed :—" 1598."

Holograph.

2¼ *pp.* (**178**. 85.)

CAREW REYNELL (or REYNOLDS) to EDWARD REYNOLDS.

[1598.]—Good Ned, let my Lord (Essex) know that by reason of my being ill I cannot attend him, but have intreated you to know his pleasure touching my cousin Carye now Mr. Varneye is come up, and to give directions therein.—From my lodging.

Holograph.

⅓ *p.* (**178**. 87.)

JOHN UDALL to THE QUEEN.

[1598?]—I present unto your Highness the natural wit of your natural subject, and so unhappily may prove a natural, but I have adventured as being happily bred up in the blessed days of so blessed a Queen. Sacred lady, disdain not the water in my hands humbled at your princely feet; the cause is God's, the service yours. Your Majesty's ever memorable servant, the Lord of Essex, hath cast me into these parts in hope to mould me for better purposes than to post with the packet. Vouchsafe once to cast your merciful eyes upon the footstool of your kingdom, since it hath been said that enemy prince that durst not put on his 'cayske' in open hostility by hidden practice hath poisoned a stirrup. Vouchsafe, I may only urge unto your Highness the noble speech of the noble Lord Mountanye [Montaigne] of France, spoken by Anthestanes [Antisthenes] to the "Atthenynnces" [Athenians]. How chanceth it, saith he, you do not employ your asses in the labour of your land as you do your horses? to whom it was replied, the beast was not born to the use. Why then, saith he, how fareth it you employ them in your common wealth and war? This paradox will suffice at least to make your Majesty laugh if it be no more worth, and so haply may make your Sir Philip Sydney's Dametas better known unto your Highness in time.

Holograph. Two seals, device a dagger.

1⅓ *pp.* (**178**. 97.)

THE BORDERS.

1598.—"A description of the state and government, together with the land as it lieth, in and upon the West Marches of England." By John Udall.

Describes the people of the frontiers as strangely compounded: barbarous more of will than manners, active of person and speech, stout and subtle, inclined to theft and strife, factious and seditious, full of malice and revenge, being nursed up in these vices from their ancestors, apt to quarrel rather with blood than

speech, though scant of neither. They are the more apt to these mischiefs as the place, fronting one nation upon another, gives them advantage to traffic merchandise of this kind. The land lies high and low, full of swift rivers, apt for good tillage and sufficiently well pastured. The towns are weak and the houses barbarous, few castles, and those not strong nor well guarded. Considering the idle disposition of the people, the weakness of the governors and commanders, and the advantage of the place to wicked purposes, he does not marvel at the many outrages, factions, thefts and murders there committed, but wonders rather that there are not many more, tending not only to civil broils, but to matters of state, which shows that though they are naturally ambitious, yet it is but upon base subjects, just as carrion crows, that sooner thieve upon the dead horse than upon a quick, yet are they nimble enough to steal a horse. No people will undertake an enterprise with stronger resolution, easily turned into any outrage: but falling once under justice, there are not so fearful nor miserable wretches living. They turn their deadly feuds into infinite horrible murders, and this is held impossible to be reformed among them, living as they do worse than infidels, so as the clown makes the gentleman knave. Notwithstanding their gallantry, some will sell the blood and death of their father for money; as they term it, for "kynboote;" contrariwise the killer will submit himself naked upon his knees, holding his own sword by the point held to his breast, yielding the handle to his enemy's hand, and so with abject humility ask forgiveness. If for kynboote they happen to sell the death of some of their blood, which they often do, and some one of their alliance, nobler than the rest, will not consent, then will the whole tribe quit claim him, and give a "letter of slaynnce," as they phrase it, that it shall be lawful for the adversary to kill him, whereby they enjoin themselves likewise to do the like. Upon every base and wild theft the fray, as they term it, arrives, which then gives the alarm even to the Warden himself, and her Majesty's forces, to answer and rescue it; yet on any cruel murder there is not one that moves.

As to the best kind of government for them, he recommends mercy before strict justice, unless upon capital offences: politic reasons before severe laws, love before fear, example before precept; and gives reasons in support. Recommends that the law should be severely executed upon these bloody slaughters, even to the taking of the life of the first mover, no matter what his condition; but in private quarrels, fought man to man, the conqueror should be pardoned.

He describes Carlisle as a city set on a hill, a stately castle, good enough for defence "according to the ancient Saxsone manner of the Pyctys and Vandalls against speer and sheld," strongly walled, with a citadel in the East Gate. But he never saw a town so weakly guarded, and so much neglected. The present Governor is a nobleman by birth, young, not conversant with the knowledge of home and foreign nations, of no great judgment in affairs of the frontier, of no great ambition, weakly

guarded in himself, having to deal with so subtle a people. His deputy is brave and practical, knows the people, and governs well.

The writer then gives a long description of the qualities a governor ought to possess.

The people are for the most part of brave spirit, and might be employed to brave actions if marshalled under military discipline. Their service consists of horse and foot: the horsemen "jack and spear, small and great, hand over head": the foot, poor infantry with "pip and pystaf, the right club of a clown." If they were marshalled and commanded, the strength of the frontiers would be much advanced, and the Scots no way able to annoy us. Then should we easily baptise them with their old phrase "fy gownes fy, shame gownes shame," and so run them back in a wild goose again to Sollwe Mosse, there to draw their King down out of the mire." The people are discouraged for want of a worthy governor. He prays that it come not to pass, according to the old phrase, that "when the steed is stolen, steek the stable door."

Holograph by John Udall.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Udall's discourse of the North parts."

8 *pp.* (**178**. 90.)

THE WEST MARCHES.

[1598.]—"Mr. J. Udall's project for defence of the Borders from incursions." Discusses the proposition that her Majesty should keep in pay 100 horse and foot for defence of the West Marches against the Scotch incursions. Suggests three-score horsemen, to be disposed under the leaders named, and that the Lord Warden should have 100 shot for the town, castle, and citadel of Carlisle, &c.

Holograph by Udall.

3 *pp.* (**178**. 95.)

SCOTLAND.

[1598.]—"Mr. Udall's note touching his employment in the North."

The matter entertained by M.A.

Two observations urged by him. First, that her Majesty hold good correspondence with the King, at least for the form. Argyle to be dealt withal for the general services with honourable compliments which will most draw him on.

George Askyrne, a youth, his favourite, who can draw him to anything, to be liberally handled.

John Achynross the man to accomplish the action.

Donn Algoram, Surleboy, Makconell. These three to be drawn directly from T., and to make war upon him if it shall be so thought good. Maclayne to serve with four thousand men upon T., if so it please her Majesty. Spoot and Achynross are presently to come up to counsel upon the demands and conditions, and to

give and receive pledges. Sir George Elvynston [Elphinstone], the King's favourite, to be drawn for her Majesty's service.

James Elvynston, Justice of the Sessions, whom both crowns will entertain.

The King of France very secretly treateth with the King of Scots to renew the ancient league between France and Scotland, to which purpose the King hath lately received a private letter from the King of France, whereof the King of Scots boasteth highly.

Holograph by Udall.

1 *p.* (**178**. 94.)

R. Wigmore to the Earl of Essex.

[1598.]—Hearing your resolution is manifested for the expedition of Ireland I could not but make tender of my service, as one who long since consecrated his life and poor fortunes unto the performance of your commandments. Having acquainted myself with those seas under Sir H. Gilbert, Sir W. Winter, and Mr. George Winter, I dare confidently affirm that few masters in England do know the coast of Ireland from Waterford to Galloway better than myself, beside some time spent there by me under Sir W. Drury and the Lord Gray.

Holograph.

1 *p.* (**178**. 101.)

Sir John Pakington's starch patent.

1598.—Draft orders of Council against the infringement, addressed to the justices, &c. of Bristol and other places. "The effect of the Council's letters to the Mayor and Aldermen of Bristol." Transactions between James Anthon, farmer to Sir John, and John Ellis. Two orders in Council summoning offenders against the patent, signed by Nottingham, Hunsdon, Buckhurst, Cecil and Fortescue. 1598.

24 *Papers.* (**209**. 10.)

The Kelway Family.

1598.—Notes of Statutes of record at London and Sarum, Recognisances in the Chancery, and outlawries after judgment, concerning the Keylweye family, *circ.* 1598.

2 *pp.* (**213**. 105.)

Casper Dienirs to Sir R. Cecil.

1598.—For decision by the Council of the cause between him and Sir Ferdinando Gorges, as to his ship the *Whithorse*, of Dantzic.

Endorsed :—1598.

1 *p.* (783.)

JOHN NEWTON and THOMAS OWEN to SIR R. CECIL.

[1598].—For the Queen's letters to the King of Barbary, for the recovery of money taken from them by Moors, and for payment of a debt due to them by the King.
Undated. 1 *p.* (908.)

WILLIAM EDWARDES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1598.— As to the parsonage of Witherley, which he recovered against one Cooke the incumbent. Complains of the fraudulent interposition of one Wollaston in the suit.
Endorsed :—1598. (1268.)

[? 1598.]—Case of Elizabeth and Thomas Morse against Gregory Brett and others. Brief of the disorders and riots of Brett and others upon lands of complainants, inherited from Sir Thomas Kitson, in Flempton, Suffolk.
1 *p.* (2228.)

WARRANTS.

1598.—Register of "Queen Elizabeth's Warrants to my late Lord Treasurer Broughley, 1560-1598."
11 *pp.* (**243.** 3.)

E[LIZABETH, DOWAGER] LADY RUSSELL, to MR. SECRETARY CECIL.

[1598.]—I answered not your last letter because it seemed to be fruits of a troubled mind. But on my faith I know nothing why either yourself should have, or that you have any so powerful enemies as should seek the privation of your friends. For I know nothing that you seek which you have not enjoyed long. I mean by your merits to deserve from her Majesty so much favour as that none may have more for opinion of loyalty and faithful service. Since your father's death I meddle with no matters but my own and my children's, which have beggared me; my health and hearing so bad that I dare not go where I have not a lodging warm, and therefore come not to Court; my beggary by interest such as maketh me not able to keep a coach continually in town. Yet if at any time you would have me to do anything that yourself so well may not, I will come, and you shall find that nature will not suffer me to like of any that shall go about to wrong you, if I may any way right you. I have heard of a thing not fit in my conceit for the eyes or ears of any living but her Majesty's only; wherein I meant to have had your advice only because you might see how clearly I deal, devoting my service only to God and my sovereign. But in asking by letter whether you would not be in trust more friendly to another than kind to me, after many good words you did so peremptory expulse me with bursting out that you hated the very name of marriage, as that you terrified me with so cruel and bitter a 'lewse' as that, though what I meant was very far from marriage, Christ knoweth.

Yet whether it may be a bait of these broils may be doubted; but I have hitherto stayed to get it into my hands, which when I have done you shall hear more from me.

Holograph. Two seals over green silk.

1 *p.* (**49.** 92).

The owners of the ship *Urus* to [the Lords of the Council].

[1598 or after.]—In the year [15]97 their ship *Urus* was seized by the Queen's fleet and brought into Plymouth, but at length released, except a small but valuable portion of the merchandise which was detained, payment being promised by the Queen. The victuals not seized were fruitlessly consumed by the crew, so that they received damage of many thousands by no fault of their own. Have now sent their fellow citizen to receive payment for their merchandise and for their damages. Pray their lordships to commend their cause to the Queen.

Latin. Injured.

1½ *pp.* (**47.** 83.)

The Earl of Essex.

[After 1597.]—Commencement of a grant to Robert, Earl of Essex, which breaks off abruptly after reciting his services as captain, general, and commander of the Queen's army sent into Normandy; again in 1596, in the expedition to Cadiz; and again in the year 1597.

Latin. Draft, with corrections.

2 *pp.* (**168.** 74.)

——— to ———

[1598.]—Ce gentilhomme present porteur m'a surpris—en sorte que je seray constraint de vous abreger beaucoup des choses[t]que j'eusse deduit au long avec ung peu plus de loisir. Sa Ma[e] se porte fort bien, Dieu mercy. Il se resoult à espouser Madame la duchesse, et a ses fines il a envoié Monseigneur le Cardinal de Joyeuse a Rome po[r] faire trouver bon ce mariage au Pape. Lequel l'a refusé pour un commencem[t] fonde sur la declaration que la royne sa femme a faicte, laquelle luy donne absolu pouvoir avec son bon gré de faire ledict mariage avec deux conditions. En premier lieu que s'il se veult resouldre a une seconde nopce qu'il espouse une princesse de sa qualité. Et puis apres qu'il soit pour le bien de la France. Le Pape a fait pour responce qu'il ne peult trouver bon ce mariage jusques a ce qu'il sache avec qui le Poy pretend se marier et apres que la renontiation et declaration de la Roine y soil simple et sans restriction aulcune. Ce que la Roine a fait par une seconde declaration. Le frere de madame de Sourdy part a Rome avec la deposition de la Royne comme un St. Jehan Baptiste, et Mons[r] de Silery luy suit apres comme ambassadeur pour parachever l'oeuvre, et conclure le tout a Rome.

Madame la Duchesse prend la place par dessus toutes les Princesses excepté Madame. Il y a deux factions desja formées. L'une de Monseignr le Prince de Condé, la ou preside monseignr le Conestable et toute sa maison, tous les malcontens et ceulx de la religion, et entre les autres le sieur de Sancy. Le Roy luy demanda ung jour, Venez ca, Sancy, vous qui aves esté aultrefois escriptoire ne scaves vous dire si un bastard ayont une fois passé par dessus le poile ou legitime, s'il pourra succeder au bien paternel. Le Sieur de Sancy se sentant offencé en cholere pour ce que c'estoit en presence de Madame la Duchesse—Sire, un bastard estant legitime peult bien succeder à ung bien de cinq cents escus de rente mais non pas à une couronne. Et voila ce qu'en disoient les escriptoires. Si la demande luy fut apre la response y estoit aultant aspre a madame la Duchesse. En fin le Seignr. de Sancy se fist de la ligue de Monsr. le Prince; mesprisé du Roy de regret est tombé malade, et mort comme je croy a l'heure qui je vous en parle. La seconde faction y est de Cesar Mons., Monseignr. le Conte de Soissones et beaucoup d'aultres que j'espere vous nommer par ma prochaine.

Monseignr. le Conte de Soissones s'est retiré a sa maison, pour n'assister point au mariage de Madame, ne pouvant supporter avee patience qu'un aultre en soit jouissant de ce qu'il a tant souhaitté. Il est bien avec le Roy et mieulx avec madame la Duchesse comme estant son compere.

On pense que le Roy faira publier l'edict fort favorable pour ceulx de la religion non sans mutinerie de la partie adverse.

On parle de marier Monseigr. d' Espernon avec le Marquise de Menelin, et son fils avec la fille de la dicte Marquise qui est la plus grande heretiere de la France par la mort de son petit frere unique. La Roy s'essaie de rompre ces deux mariages, et de colloquer la Monseigr. le Conestable et son fils come ayant son bien en Picardie pres de la Duche d' Aluin.

Monseigr de Nemours espouse Madamoiselle de Longueville.

Monseigr le Duc de Nevers espouse la fille de Monsr de Mayenne qui est fort bien avec le Roy.

L' Ambassadeur du Roy d' Escosse est veu de fort bon oeil icy. On luy a donné un Agent plus papiste que luy.

On envoie un ambassadour pour resider en Escosse. Il y a trois on quatre qui briguent ceste charge.

Le Conte de Bothwel a bien fait des siens a Bruxelles. Il douze mille escus d' estat. Les uns pensent que c'est pour attenter quelque chose en Angleterre contre les plus grands. Les autres disent que c'est pour troubler la religion en Escosse. Car il est devenu un archecatholique. Les aultres pensent qu'il soit pour dresser un Regiment. Quoy qu'il ce soit, il trame quelque chose de grand. Il a este icy en ceste ville despuis quinze jours en ca il a couru grand risque d' y estre attrappé. On ne scait pas le subject pourquoy. Il a amené quant et luy troys Italiens les plus grands sorciers qui soient au monde.

Le Roy faira les Chevaliers dimanche prochain. Il attend l' arrivée de Monseigr. le Prince de Lorraine. Le mariage se

faira incontinent apres a Fontainebleau. Il y a force contents et malcontents icy.

Mons[r] de Rhosny tient le hault bout icy. Il a bien bravé Monseig[r] de Espernon comme on dit. S'il fait aultant à Monseig[r] le Duc de Biron je luy quitte. Il y est affectionné Escossois come il y a force d' aultres des plus grands en ce conseil et court. Atque de his hactenus. Nous vous manderons la reste ung altra volta. Cependant je vous supplie, mons[r], me daigner conserver en vos bonnes graces puisque vous m 'aves honoré du tiltre de vostre tres humble et plus obligé serviteur.

2 *pp.* (**67**. 41.)

M. Dixon to the Earl of Essex.

1598.—Complimentary and offering services.
Undated. French.
18th cent. copy.
1 *p.* (**213**. 82.)

INDEX.

A

A., indicating a country, 88.
Abbelayo, Francesco, letter from, 162.
Abbeville, 22.
Abbotsbury in Dorset, 152.
Abbott, Mr.. 377.
Abergavenny, Lord, 82, 272, 273.
Abo (Oboo, Obowe), in Finland, 304, 365.
Abrego, Diaz de, 162.
Accountants, a bill in Parliament touching, 36.
Achinrosse (Achynross), John, 169, 564.
Acton, Sir Thomas, 483.
  letter from, 430.
Acton, letter dated at, 374.
Adelantado (Lantatha) of Castile (Don Martin de Padilla), 53, 76.
  movements of, 22. 127.
  voyage against England, &c., 58, 60, 180.
  to be sent to Naples as Viceroy, 63.
  intimacy with Cressold, 185.
  chiefest of the King of Spain's Councillors, 531.
Adle, Mr., 483.
Admiral, Lord. *See* Howard.
Admiralty, Sergeant of the, 546.
Advowson, disposal of an, 390.
Æ, cipher for a name, 146.
Aerssens (Aersens, Aertsens), C., Greffier of the States General, 442, 526.
  letters, &c., signed by, 71, 250, 494.
  to be left as agent of the States General in France, 109.
Agamontius, Count, 369.
Agents, spies, &c., abroad, 94, 515, 542.
Agricultural instruments, an invention, 7.
Aguira y Vergara (Aguirre y Vergaro, Aguiree), Dom Juan, 319.
  letter from, 246.
Aix (Aquisgrana), 297.
  a decree made against the magistrates of, 263.
Alabaster (Alblaster, Alablaster), William, 2.
  his conversion, 394, 395.
Alanwood, Sir Roger, 177.
Albeney, Mr., 293.
Albert of Austria, Archduke, Duc de Brabant ("the Cardinal"), 17, 42. 93, 130, 144, 154, 167, 193, 202, 242, 326, 366, 507.
  peace commissioners from, their opinion of the Queen, 10.
Albert, &c.—*cont.*
  peace negotiations entered into by, 13, 20, 22, 46, 47, 194, 262.
  —— letter from his commissioners, 44.
  information about, 25, 29.
  his marriage, 29, 97, 297, 304, 533, 534.
  —— efforts to break it off, 270.
  —— displeasing to the King of Spain and his councillors, 531.
  letters to, 57.
  intercepted letters from, 111, 119.
  —— the French King's explanation of them, 121, 122.
  speaks but little of the Infanta, &c., 112.
  military plans, forces, &c., 113, 130, 151, 154, 178, 214, 223, 246, 248, 249, 263, 319, 320, 330, 388, 389.
  a character in a dumb show, 190.
  present at the proclamation of peace, &c., 193.
  dowry of his wife, 207.
  return of his Cardinal's hat, &c., to the Pope, 207.
  day of his putting off his clerical habit, 207.
  his practices, &c., 214, 239.
  his deputies at Paris, 235.
  has no money to pay troops, 266.
  to receive the oath of allegiance of the Provinces, 281.
  alleged plot of, to kill the Queen, 295, 351.
  —— alleged interviews concerning, 132, 135.
  a messenger from Scotland sent to, 322.
  his ambassador in France, 327.
  sends an ambassador to Denmark, 328.
  departure from Brussels for his marriage, 369, 399.
  fears concerning his good faith, 391.
  his policy, &c., in regard to the Low Countries, 424.
  reception in Italy, &c., 490.
  donation of the Low Countries to, the greatest motive for peace, 536.
  information offered to, 555.
  instructions from, 538.
  a Secretary of, 45, 46, 132.
Albœuf, Duke d', 90.
Alcavala, a Spanish impost, 211.
Alchemy, 113.
Alcoforado, le Sr., 390.
Alderson, Thomas, an *alias* of Valentine Thomas, 505.
Aldridge, Captain, 55.

Alentejo, letter dated at, 44.
Aleppo, English Consul at, letter to, 376.
Alexander, a pseudonym used by Colville, 146.
Alexander, son of the King of France, 491.
Alford, Lancelott, of Yorkshire, 495.
Algoram, Don, 564.
Alington, Mr., co. Cambridge, 284.
Allen:
late Cardinal, secretary to, 266.
Mr., 294.
John, Clerk of the Ordnance in Ireland, 76.
William, 459.
Allington, H., letter from, 409.
Allt-yr-ynys (Allterenys, Halterinis), in Herefordshire, 83, 175, 553.
cause of the decay of, 232.
heriots demanded for, &c., 272.
two pastures called Grey fields at, &c., 273.
letters dated at, 447, 454.
Almirante of Arragon. *See* Don Francisco de Mendoza.
Almoxarifasgo, a Spanish impost, 211.
Alnwick, Constable of, 2.
letters dated at, 498, 499, 510.
Alpin, Alpen, appertaining to the Countess of Meures, 400, 403.
Alsopp, Thomas, yeoman of the Queen's stud, 391.
Aluin, Duche d', 568.
Alva, Duke of, an answer of, with regard to England, 357.
Ambergris, 544.
"Amen," pseudonym for Edward Reynolds, 398.
Amiens, 48, 65, 85, 193.
letter dated at, 66.
siege of, &c., 17, 93, 106.
Amsterdam (Anserdam), 174.
a plot at, alleged, 16.
Amyce, Israel, letters from, 2, 18.
Ancenis (Ausignye), in Brittany, 81.
Andalusia, Admiral for the ports of, 549.
Anderson:
Lord, 191.
William, 136.
Minister, cousin to William, 136.
Andover (Andever, Andevey), 137.
parsonage of, 249, 448.
Andrew and his son, 116.
Andrews, Dr., master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, 362.
Angelo, 377.
Angers (Anges, Angires, Angiers), France, 90, 127, 144.
letters dated at, 99, 112, 114.
the French King at, 100.
castle of, 104, 112.
Angoulesme, Madame d', 491.
Angus, Earl of, lieutenant on the West Borders, 136, 216, 282, 322, 484, 485.
Anhalt, 401.
Anjou (Angu), places in, loyal to the K. of France, 81.
Anraet, Paule, letter from, 433.
Ansloe, Mrs., horse in the Queen's stable for, 417.
Ansteye, Anstye, letters dated at, 487, 509, 519, 528.
Anthon, James, farmer under the starch patent, 565.
Anthony, King, of Portugal, 172.
Anthonye, Cornwall, 428.
Antisthenes' speech to the Athenians, 562.
Antonio, Don, an exception made with regard to the supporters of, 538.
Antwerp (Anvers), 115, 130.
payments to be made in, 103.
postal arrangements in, 186.
peace proclaimed at, &c., 190, 196, 198.
a political dumb show at, described, 198.
revolt of the citadel of, 320, 400.
the reduction of, referred to, 433.
Apleyarde, Mr., a Fellow of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 192.
Apparitors, 35.
"Apricocks," English and French, 261.
Ap Rudderch, James, of Carmarthen, 469.
Apsome, Aptsam. *See* Topsham.
Aquisgrana. *See* Aix.
Arbrachan, letter dated at, 385.
Ardres, 266.
question of the restitution of, to France, 45.
Spanish mutineers at, 193.
surrendered, 270.
Aremberg (Arenberg), Comte d', 132, 239.
hostage in France, 193, 196.
Argyle, Earl of, negotiations for the Earl of Essex with, 150.
the treatment to be used towards, in London, 169.
in England, no news of, 170.
Arias de la Hoz, Don Jeronimo, a Spaniard in prison at Middelburg, 487.
letter from, 512.
Armagh, battle of, 409-412.
Armstrong family, pedigree of, 288.
Armstrong, lord of Whitto, 480.
Army:
arrangements for pay of certain bands, 19.
payments for the command of companies, 259.
levies, 264, 427 (2), 439, 449, 483, 486 (2), 455, 514.
officers in the Cautionary towns, their pay, 487.
transport, victualling, &c. of soldiers, 408, 414, 415, 449, 450, 452.
plan for raising a competent army for Ireland, 426.
cost of arms and apparel for soldiers, 514, 521.
Armyn, Bartholomew, 244.
Arnhem (Arnham), 263, 412.
letter dated at, 259.
Count Maurice at, 458, 467.
Arnold (Arnalt), John, proposed for Sheriff of Monmouthshire, 452, 454.
of Cambridge, 551.
John, 272.

Arnold, &c.—*cont.*
or Arnald, Mr., concerned in a cause in Monmouthshire, 259, 263.
Arragon, 531.
Admiral d' (Grand Commander of), a hostage, 193, 196, 242.
—— Ambassador in France, 270.
Arragonese supporting Don Antonio, an exception made with regard to, 538.
Arras, 193.
Arrowsmith, Thomas, servant to Henry Bowes, 244.
Arschot, Duc d' (Aerschot, d'Ascot, Darscot), 182, 219, 239, 266.
a hostage, 193, 196.
Arte, Mighell, a stranger and denizen, refuses the office of churchwarden, 260.
Arthecour, Sieur d', in the Spanish service, 103.
"Arthurus," pseudonym for K. Henry IV. of France, 103.
Artillery, on the perfection of, 440.
Artois, 110, 151, 156.
mutiny among the Spanish soldiers in, 400.
Arundel, barley from, for Southampton, 509.
Arundel, Earl of, an informer about, 376.
reinstatement of a decayed park of, 455.
Arundell:
John, petition, 239.
Sir John, of Trerise, Cornwall, heir to, 239.
Sir Matthew, "return of the men' of, 179.
—— letter from, 486.
—— circumstances of his death, his will, &c., 508, 509, 518.
Thomas, letters from, 31, 418, 475, 508, 518, 528.
—— reasons why a licence for going to sea should be granted to him, 31, 32.
Arwenycke, letter dated at, 155.
Ascanius the bookseller, 257.
Ascension Day, celebration of, at Oxford, 201.
Ascot, Duc d'. *See* Arschot.
Ashebie, Mr., 339.
Ashby de la Zouche, letter dated at, 509.
Ashley (Ashlie):
Sir Anthony, letters from, 18, 159.
—— articles brought home by, seized, &c., 544, 554.
Henry, letter from, 464.
Mr., 217.
Askyrne, George. *See* Erskine.
Assessment of subsidies, 274.
Assize of bread in Westminster, 344.
Ass's milk, 280.
Astill (Astille), William, confessions of, 58, 59, 60.
Astrakhan, lordship of, 80.
Astronomical instrument, mentioned, 328.
Asturias (Esturias), the plague in, 63.
Athlone, vice-constable of, 546.
Atholl, Earl of, 146.
Attorney General, the, his place of precedence, 430.
Atye, Arthur, letter from, 207.
Aubigné, d', in Scotland, 104.
Audelay, Captain, 317.
Aumale (Awmall), Monsieur *or* Duc d', 331, 473.
sent into Scotland as a Spanish emissary, 104, 139, 140.
Aumont, Marshal d', 350.
Ausignye (? Ancenis) in Brittany, 81.
Austria, 401.
Cardinal of. *See* Albert.
House of, 167, 249.
Avignon, 156.
Azores (Asories), Isles of, 379.
Terceras, the (Tresera, La Tescera), 22, 58, 59, 76.
——Spanish fleet sent to, for the treasure, 53, 57.

B

Babeloun, 377.
Babington:
Gervase, Bishop of Worcester, letter from, 296.
Richard, merchant, 162.
Mr., supplying soldiers' apparel, 447, 448.
Baburham, letters dated at, 5, 10, 17, 24, 213, 96, 297, 308, 367, 377, 463, 488, 511.
Bacon:
Anthony, letters from; 71, 470, 530.
—— letters to, 188, 395, 449.
—— desire for a house at Bishopsgate, 361.
—— a debt of, 559.
Francis, letters from, 355, 359, 360, 419, 505, 540.
Mr. *or* Monseigneur de, 40, 331.
—— the footman of, used as a messenger, 554.
Sir Nicholas, 464.
Robert, 470.
Badburham. *See* Baburham.
Badsell, letter dated at, 449.
Bagdatte, 377.
Bagnall (Baggenhall, Bagenall):
Sir Henry, 506.
Sir Samuel, 260, 350, 363, 412.
—— resigns his company, 318.
—— command of troops in Ireland, 381.
Bagshawe, Dr., a Jesuit, a prisoner in Wisbech Castle, 382 (2), 384.
Baker:
Henry, Queen's ward, 244.
Mr., the Queen's surgeon, 277.
one, 426.
Thomas, 244.
Balam, Alex., letter from, 382.
Balenvohir, in the co. of Kerry, 375.
Balimpiers in the co. of Kerry, 375.
Balladyne, William, servitor to the Bishop of Glasgow, sent on a mission from Scotland, 329, 330, 365, 366.

Ballard:
James, a Prebendary of Hereford, 82.
William, letters from, 463, 464.
Ballymote, lands of, 276.
Bampfylde, J., Justice of the Peace of Devon, letter from, 388.
Bancroft, Richard, Bishop of London, letter from, 192.
and the election of Master of Trinity Hall, 231.
holding a book written by Thomas Wright, 395.
Bangor, bishopric of, value of, 470.
Banninge, Mrs., distressed and disgraced, 317.
Baptist, John, groom of the Privy Chamber, letter from 549.
Barbanson, Sieur de, in the Spanish service, 102.
Barbary, great mortality in, 174.
able to help Spain with food, an unusual event, 210.
King of, a debt due from, &c., 566.
Barcelona, 531.
Barcke. *See* Berg.
Bardall, tenant in Conesbie, a Papist, 311.
Barich. *See* Burik.
Barkar, Richard, of Coventry, 486.
Barckley, Barkeley, Barkley:
Sir Maurice, 16.
—— letter from, 323.
Maurice, H.M., farmer of manor of Birton, 240.
Barley, 509.
Barlow, Edward, beer-brewer of Southampton, 509.
Barnard, Mr., 328, 329.
Barn Elms; 557.
letter dated at, 317.
Barnes:
Edward, steward of H.M. manor of Soham, 163, 164.
—— petition from, 164.
Robert, letter from, as to his imprisonment, &c., 273.
letter dated at, 366.
Barneveldt (Barnefielde), Jan Van Olden, Sieur de Tempel, Advocate of Holland, 10, 17, 60, 301, 305, 371.
one of the Dutch Deputies in France, 84, 109, 111, 250.
devotion of, to the King of France, 96, 98.
his character, 124.
return to the Hague, &c., 178.
his credit and vogue increased, 194.
his part in the English negotiations with the States General, 443, 444.
Barnstaple (Barnestable), 466.
Barnwell *alias* Roffotte, a Jesuit, 59.
Barons, George, of Plymouth, 341.
Barrett, Deveroux, of Pembroke, 469.
Barrington, Francis, 36.
Barrowe, E., letter from, 376.
Barsam, Mr., 486.
Barssanes, the, a monopoly granted to, 248.
Barwell, Edmund, of Cambridge University, 486
Basinge, 483.
Basing House, 465.
Basingstoke, 137.
Baskerville family pedigrees, 288, 553.
Baskervyle, Thomas, groom of the Queen's stud, 392.
Bassadonna, Giovanni, letters from, 369, 389.
Bassano, Don Alvero de, admiral for the ports of Andalusia, 549.
Basse, Homffry, letter from, 37.
Bassett, Edward, commanding a company at the Brill, 343.
letter from, 355.
Bath, Earl of. *See* Bourchier.
Bath, the, letter dated from, 163.
Batkors, the, in Poland, 167.
Bawtree, Leonard, 244.
Baxter, servant to Lord Sheffield, 324.
Baymaking, 206.
Baynards Castle, letter dated at, 523.
Bayonne (Bayoun), in France, 370, 402, 450.
Beakesborne, letter dated at, 332.
Beauchamp's Court, compared with Theobalds and Chelsea, 367.
Beaufort, Duchesse de, 267.
Beaulieu, Mons. de, 193, 474.
Becher, Beecher, William, letters from, 447, 448, 502.
his claim on Sir R. Sydney explained, 522.
Bedford:
Bridget Countess Dowager of, letters from, 10, 27, 33.
—— an old servant of, 209.
Earl of. *See* Russell.
Bedingham, Sussex, 179.
Bedini, Fabritio, of Lucca, 17.
Bedminster, manor of, 197.
Beer exported to France, 415.
Beeston (Beiston), Mr., 16, 24.
marriage mentioned, 261.
Bellievre (Bellieure, Bellieurs, Bellevir), Monsieur de, 193, 537.
letter from, 42.
one of the French Peace Commissioners, 46.
speeches of, referred to, 120.
Bellingly, Lieutenant, 52.
Bellisle, Madame, 93.
Bellott, Thomas, letters from, 138, 175, 450.
Bembridge, Richard, of Cambridge, 551.
Benerstone, letter dated at, 505.
Bene, Masino del, "that good old man," 10.
Beningfield the prisoner, 406.
Bennett (Benett, Bennet, Benet):
Dr., Chancellor of the Archbishop of York, 279.
Jo, letter from, 419.
one, a youth, taken to the Seminary at Douay, 408.
Thomas, of London, 481.

Berg, Berk, Berke, Berck, Barcke, in Guelderland, 248, 369.
siege of, threatened, 130.
restored to the Elector, 263.
the loss of, 380, 393, 445.
Bergavenny, Mr., letter from, 449.
Bergelone, a term connected with exports to Holland, 69.
Berington in Dorset, 152.
Berisford, George, 172, 221.
Berkshire, land in, 158.
Berlemont (Barlemen), Comte de, 102.
Ambassador from the Archduke in France, 327, 328.
a banquet given to, 327.
a remark made by, when he heard of Lord Burghley's death, 328.
Berne, Mons. de, Governor of Boulogne, in the Queen's interest, 139.
Bertondona (Burtondony, Bretendero, Pretendono), Martin de, Spanish commander, 57, 59, 63.
Berwick, 160, 261.
letters dated at, 24, 158, 316, 523.
the platform of, 89.
officers of the port of, letter from, on loss of custom, 180.
league concluded in, in 1580, 323.
Bery Castle, letter dated at, 304.
Besançon, Archbishop of, brother of Marquis du Duremberg, 207.
Betancor, Frdo. de, letter to, 43.
Betoun, of Westhall, a cousin of the Bishop of Glasgow, 181.
Betuwe (Bettowe, Bettew), the, a division of the duchy of Gueldres, 400, 445, 467, 527.
Bevans, Fr., of Oxford University, 201.
Beverley, 495.
Mayor of, 550.
sergeant at the mace for town of, 550.
Bevill, Sir William, 427.
Bicton, letter dated at, 430.
Bigar, the bog-hole in, 143.
Bilboa, 186.
Billet, Mr., 462.
Billingsley, Sir Henry, 7, 40, 41.
Billins *or* Billinges, Capt., at the battle and retreat near Armagh, 410, 411.
Bilson, Dr. Thomas, Bishop of Winchester, letters from, 14, 281, 419.
concerning Captain Shute's stipend, 33.
Bingham:
Sir ——, 387.
Sir George, 276.
Captain John, 348.
Sir Richard, 343, 407, 463.
—— letter from, 348.
—— petition of, 546.
—— brother of, 546.
Thomas, vice-constable of Athlone, 546.
Birch, Am., a mariner, services of, 33.
Bird, John, 27.
Biron (Byron), Marechal or Duc de, 219, 266, 569, 489.
movements of, 281.
letter from, 321.
gains at play, 359.
Biron, Anthony, of Cambridge, 551.
Birton, manor of, Leicester, 240.
Biscay, the plague in, 63.
Spanish ships building in, 350.
Bishop, the savagery of a, 546.
Bislick on the Rhine, 403.
Biston, Bartholomew, letter from, 137.
Blacar, an Englishman named, 392.
Blackall, William, the younger, of Totnes, 286.
Blackaller, William, of Totnes, brought before the Council, 162, 163, 232.
Blackmore,—, 18.
Blackness, the, commanding the approach to Calais, 112, 113.
Blackwater, the, losses of men at, 528.
Blany or Blaney, Captain, 349 (3).
Blavet (Bluet, Blauet, Bleuett), 65, 111, 118.
question of restitution of, 45.
siege of, &c., 81, 82, 100, 101, 127.
composition of the garrison of, 127.
Blewbury (Bluberye), parsonage of, diocese of Sarum, 374.
Blewet, a priest, prisoner in Wisbech Castle, 384.
Blois, 49.
Blomfield, John, a Fellow of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 192.
Blount, Blunt:
Sir Charles, 16, 168.
—— quarrel with Sir Melgar Leven, 224-231.
Sir Christopher, 284, 556.
Blunsden, letter dated at, 352.
Blytheman, John, Mayor of Plymouth, letters from, 503 (2).
Boats, charges for hire of, 64.
Bocholt, Bockholt, Buckholt, in Westphalia, 389, 403.
Bodley:
Thomas, letters from, 139, 141, 143, 502.
——, brother of, mentioned, 139.
William, of Devon, 502.
Bodman, one, conveying letters from Spain into Flanders, 185.
Bodmin, 144, 386.
Bodwell [Earl Bothwell ?], arrival in Scotland, 115.
Bohemian Diet, proceedings of, 166.
Boile, Richard, 560.
Bois Dauphin (Boisdolphyn), Marshal, 90.
Boissise, (Boyiessise, Boyssyse), Mons. de, French Ambassador in England, 326, 328.
reason of his delay, 351, 358, 359.
his departure, 352, 362.
recommendation of, 355.
letter from, 407.
Bole, in Dorset, 152.
Boldinglif, 218.
Bolt, Henry, an English Jesuit, a dangerous man, 532.
Bommelre Weerdt, island of, in Guelderland, 214.
Boniton, Cardinal of, 366.
Bonitonn, the Laird of, an excommunicate person, 331.

Book seized in the port of London, mentioned, 53.
Boord, —, servant of Sir R. Sydney, 29.
Boors, the, of the Low Countries, 239, 527.
Bordeaux, traffic to, stayed, 298.
scarcity of corn in, 368.
fleet from, to London, 507
Borders of Scotland, the, 261.
pledges delivered, &c., 73, 77, 87.
Warden of the Marches [Lord Eure], letters from; 73, 87.
Warden and Deputy Warden of the Middle March, 77, 87.
a testimony to the Deputy Warden of the West Marches, 115.
relative strength of the forces on, 145.
negotiations on, &c., 253.
slaughter of certain Scottishmen on the Borders, 287, 314, 315, 316.
Commissioners to treat about Border causes, allowances, &c., 361.
depredations of the Scots, 446.
Scottish Warden of the West Marches, 485.
the people of the West Marches and their circumstances, described, 562-564.
Borgen, Captain. *See* Burgon.
Borough or Burgh:
Francis Lady, letters from, 3, 338, 378, 379.
—— her five children, their poverty, etc., 338.
—— port corn to be delivered to, 541.
Thomas, Lord, 251.
—— captain of his company, 343.
—— a follower and kinsman of, 355.
Borough, W., 162.
letter from, 9.
Borrell (Burrell), John, story of his adventures in Spain, &c., 182-186.
Borris Pheoderwich Goodenove, Master of the Horse to King of Russia, &c., 80.
Bosome, Captain, of Norfolk, 471.
Bossevile, Raffe, letter from, 19.
Boston Haven, blightes lying below Dockedyke, 289.
Bothwell, Earl, 129, 182, 365.
question of his reconciliation, 88, 89.
movements of, 112, 115, 136, 145, 146, 532.
cipher for, 180, 182.
his character described, 331.
his financial condition, &c., 568.
Bouillon, Duchess de, 122.
Bouillon, Duc de, 90, 98, 104, 105, 108, 109, 227, 326, 391.
interview with Cecil at his lodging, 122.
a letter taken to, 246.
known to be Essex's friend, 474.
Boulogne (Bullen), 459, 460, 481.
denuded of soldiers, 22.
letters dated at, 46, 47, 48, 174, 176, 195, 246, 292.
in great danger, 127.
Boulogne, &c.—*cont.*
a necessity that chanced at, alluded to, 144.
Colville's cipher for, 175.
tour of Ordre and the Esperon, its fortification, &c., 473.
governor and town of, scheme for inclining them to embrace her Majesty's protection rather than any other foreign prince's, 139.
Mayor of, in the Queen's service, 139, 174.
—— cipher standing for, 176.
—— his services to Lord Essex, 176.
—— letters from, 291, 293, 300, 319 (2), 396, 515, 516, 555 (2).
—— able to give good intelligence, 474.
—— a suggested present for, 474.
—— his brother desires to be page to Essex or one of his friends, 515.
Bourbon, Catherine de, Madame of France, letter from, 73.
proposal for marriage of, 98.
Bourchier:
John, 236.
Lady, 236.
William, Earl of Bath, lieutenant general of county of, 27, 349.
—— letters from, 416, 466 (2).
William, lunatic, 236.
Bourke, Lord, Baron of Castle Y-connyll, letter to, 380.
Boushawe, the house of one Urwens, 145.
Bowes:
Henry, keeper of Tindale, 244.
Raphe, letter from, 366.
Robert, 141.
Sir William, H.M. Ambassador in Scotland, 4, 23, 44, 72, 73, 141, 261, 361.
—— letter from, 314.
Bowl of white marble, a, 550.
Bowser, Mr., of Cambridge, 551.
Box, Mr., a Warden of the Grocer's Company, 220.
Boyd:
Adam, calling himself a servant of Archibald Douglas, 135.
Alex., letter from, 464.
Geordie, 142.
Boyle, Abbey of, 55, 56.
Brabant, Duc de, 362.
Brabant, college for English Catholics in, 186.
peace proclaimed in towns of, 190.
to furnish a new aid, 207.
mutiny among the Spanish soldiers in, 400.
Bracher, Richard, of Cambridge, 551.
Bradburye, Thomas, letter from, 301.
Bradshaw (Bradshawe):
John, of Presteign or Radnor, 233, 469.
Mr. Serjeant, 263.
Thomas, letters from, 263, 265.
Braganza, the House of, pedigree of, 553.
Brakenbury, R., letter from, 195.
a nephew of, 195.

Braken Hill upon Esk, letter dated at, 146.
Brampton, 171.
letters dated at, 89, 253.
Brandon, one, 300, 375.
Branton upon the frontier, letters dated at, 151, 168.
Braye, John, an informer, 546.
Braynford, letters dated at, 525.
Braynhurst, hundred of, 32.
Brazilman, a prize, 523.
Brecknockshire, the Earl of Essex's influence in, 423.
Breda, 214, 248.
treachery in, 401.
Bredegued, Captain, 357.
Bremanfanye, Monsieur de, governor of Chatillon, 82.
Brembhill, 244.
Bremen, 536.
letter dated at, 312.
Breres, Henry, of Coventry, 486.
Brest, 82, 127.
Governor of, 178.
ordnance sent from England to, 178.
Breton Dona, Biscayen, General of the Spanish fleet at sea, 53.
Breton, a, taken by Sir R. Crosse, 36.
Brett:
Mr., named for a post about the Queen's horses, 366.
Gregory, complaint against, 566.
Brevoort (Brefort), garrison driven out from, 102.
Brian Borgh slain, &c., 429.
Brickhill, 205.
Bridewell, letters written from, 394, 395, 449.
Bridges, Briges:
Capt., taken prisoner in the Indies, return of, 450.
Sir Thomas, a prisoner in Spain, 506.
Bridlington (Birlington), 479, 480, 500, 501.
Bridport, 152.
division of Dorset, 149.
Brighouse, Mr., wardship of son of, 187.
Brill, the, 37, 235, 355, 455.
letters dated at, 55, 56, 343.
burghers of, petition that it may be made a staple town, 55, 253.
—— their character, 56.
letter from the Queen to the Burgomaster, &c., 117.
its value, the bad condition of its fortifications, &c., 138.
footbands in, reduction of the numbers, 312.
—— weekly payment for a company in, 348.
governorship of, 117, 378, 305, 547.
—— rumoured cause of its surrender by Lord Sheffield, 408.
Brissac (Brissac, Brysacke, Brissack), Marshal, Marshal of France, 148, 350.
English Steward to, 81.
commanding a French force in Brittany, operations of, 100, 101. 117, 127.
Bristol (Bristow), 305, 554.
letters dated at, 220, 426.
exports from, 248, 300.
embarkation of troops at, 487, 492, 524.
justices of, and the starch patent, 565.
Brittany, 90, 148.
progress of the campaign, &c., in, 22, 25, 30, 44, 65, 76, 100, 117, 118, 121, 127.
state of the country, 51, 81.
Spanish soldiers on the way to, drowned, 180.
vice-admiral of, 219.
a letter to the Privy Council brought from, 466.
Brochero, Don Diego de, 53, 63.
Bromley, Robert, merchant, 162, 447, 448.
Brommall, Charles, 200.
Brooke:
Sir Calisthenes, 554.
—— letter from, 393.
Captain, 503.
George, letters from, 38, 554.
—— claim to a Spanish prisoner, 38.
—— an advowson for, 390.
—— his desire to have the bestowal of the archdeaconry of York, 414.
Henry, 10th Lord Cobham, 127, 159, 163, 262, 294.
—— letters from, 289, 355, 406, 407, 437.
—— letters to, 18, 269, 357.
—— an adversary of Sir R. Sydney, 30.
—— household accounts of, 116, 426, 428.
—— estate business, &c., 371.
John, 399.
Robert, Alderman of York, letter from, 362.
Samuel, Master of Arts of Cambridge, 362.
William, 9th Lord Cobham, 433.
Broughton, Richard, letter from, 478.
Brown family, pedigree of, 288.
Brown, Browne, Broun, Brunne:
Is. *or* John, of Burnt Island, captain of a ship, 39, 46.
Nicholas, Ireland, 280, 375, 376.
Peter, the "post," 426.
Pierre, 391.
Thomas, in Holland, 196.
Thomas, letter from, 325.
Sir William, 458.
—— letters from, 363, 487.
Brownsey, defence of Poole Haven, its state, 152.
Broxbourne, Herts, a tenant of lands at, 322.
Bruce:
Edward (Aduard), 217.
Edward, Scottish Ambassador in London, 143.
—— his return, 160.
Robert, the chief Spanish negotiator in Scotland, 140.
—— his "proud speeches" and policy, 141.

Bruges, 40, 41, 45.
Bruges:
Thomas, letter from, 63.
William, Lord Chandos (of Sudeley), 33.
—— letter from, 352.
Brumley, Sir Henry, 524.
Brunne, John, of Burntisland. *See* Brown.
Bruske, Mic., letter from, 468.
Brussels, 29, 39, 45, 174, 195, 219, 270, 398, 460, 467, 513, 515, 555, 568.
letters dated at, 20.
the Cardinal's Court at, 59.
English seminary priests from, arrested in Paris, 71.
conveyance of letters from, 115.
street called La Berckstrate in, 131.
letters from, intercepted, 156.
word standing for, 181.
a dumb show acted at, 190.
intelligence from, 207.
the Infanta expected at, 248.
persons coming to, from Scotland, 331.
Brust, John, 488.
Buccleuch (Bauclughe), Sir Walter Scott, laird of, custody of, 23.
reconciliation with others, &c., 129 (2).
Buckestones, letter dated at, 310.
Buckhurst, Lord. *See* Sackville.
Budden, Mr., feodary of Dorsetshire, 518.
Bulie, Count de, in the Spanish service, 102
Bullingham, Mrs., wife of the late Bishop of Gloucester, 451.
Buquoy, Count of, in the Spanish service, 103.
Buren, 178.
Burghley, Lady, alluded to, 302.
Burghley, Lord. *See* Cecil.
Burgon, Borgen, Captain, fellow prisoner of Richard Hawkins in Spain, 212, 290.
Burgos, an Irish bishop in, 186.
Burgundy, Duchy of, part of the marriage portion of the Infanta, 400.
Burgundy, Duke Philip of, mentioned, 67.
Burik, Barik, in the duchy of Cleves, 380, 400.
Burleigh House, letter dated at, 329.
Burrowes, Lord, 337.
Burton, in Dorset, 152.
Busshopston, manor of, Glamorgan, 552.
Buttler, Hughe, of Pembroke, 469.
Butts, Jo., a Fellow of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 192.
Buzanval, Sieur de, French Ambassador to the States General, 25, 84.
Byng, Dr. Thomas, letter from, 475.
Byngeley, Captain, 260.
Byrde, Henry, a Fellow of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 192.

C

"C," cypher for Lancelot Carleton in Udall's correspondence, 144, 146, 150, 151.
Ca., indicating a county, 88.
Cadiz (Cales), 523.
Essex's expedition to, referred to, 355, 501, 557, 567.
—— the indirect effects of, 93.
Caen, return of the Ambassadors to England from, 99, 111, 112, 138.
Caesar:
Captain Charles, letter from, 453.
Dr. Julius, Master of Requests, Judge of the Admiralty, 66.
—— letters from, 169, 268, 374.
Caffoyr, Lieutenant George, 302.
Cage:
Mr., of co. of Cambridge, 40, 41, 84.
—— 447.
Caisho, letter dated at, 476.
Caithness (Caitness), 516.
Caithness, Earl of, 146.
Calais, 45, 46, 49, 156, 248, 362, 396, 515.
letters dated at, 40, 41.
question of the restitution of, to France, 45.
Spanish soldiers captured at entrance of, 56.
Spanish fleet and soldiers come to, 59, 62, 65, 102, 103, 148.
excluded from the King of Spain's offers, 95.
possibility of the landing of an army in galleys from, 111.
rumoured Spanish reinforcements for, 112.
approach of ships to, how to be prevented, 112, 113.
cannon taken from Paris to, 219.
"a rod to beat," 459.
Jesuits at, 556.
Calan, letter dated at, 429.
Cales. *See* Cadiz.
Calfield, Mr., of the Temple, 470.
Callys, John, complaint against, 560.
Calverley, Mr., 482.
Cambray, 330, 398.
Cambridge:
county of, assessments in, 277, 284, 548.
town of, Mayors of, 552.
University of, verses on the death of Lord Burghley by students of, presented, 319.
—— Vice-Chancellor and others of, letter from, 485.
—— unkind neighbours of the town, 485.
—— public orator at, 506.
—— complaint by Masters of, 550, 551.
—— dispute with the town, 550-552.
—— the Black Assembly of, 552.
—— Jesus College, letter dated at, 463.
—— Pembroke Hall in, 161, 362.

Cambridge, University of—*cont.*
—— Trinity Hall, Fellows of, 192.
—— —— appointment to mastership of, and a slight to Sir R. Cecil in connexion therewith, 160, 192, 221, 224, 231.
—— Trinity College, Steward of the possessions of, 552.
Canary Islands, one captured, 180.
Cansfield, Thomas, letter from, 260.
Canterbury, 7, 16, 21.
letters dated at, 21, 28, 36, 321.
the Archbishop's house at, letter from, 265.
Walloon post of, 115.
Cantire (Kyntyre), 322.
Capelin:
Augustin, 156.
Richard, letter from, 156.
—— aunt of, referred to, 156.
—— sister of, and her children, referred to, 156, 378.
—— letters from, 378, 437.
Car, G. *See* Carr.
Cardiff, 560.
Caren, a lady married at 60 years of age, 422.
Carew, Carey, Carro:
Mr., of Anthonye, 428.
Mr., H.M. Ambassador to Denmark, &c., movements, 308, 309.
Sir George, Master of the Ordnance, 16, 163, 175, 186, 416, 452.
—— letters from, 165, 245.
—— letter to, 501.
—— cause of his sickness, 245.
Sir Robert, Warden of the Middle March of England, letters from, 87.
—— horsemen under, in his wardenry, 261.
Carey, Cary, Carye:
Sir Edward, 269.
George, Lord Hunsdon, Lord Chamberlain, as one of the Privy Council, 88, 274, 334, 336.
—— annuity to, 187.
—— letter from, 500.
—— having a license for cloths, 475.
—— letter to 476.
George, of Cockington, letters from, 12, 374.
John, Governor of Berwick, 23.
Mr., alleged intimacy with Jesuits, 184.
Mistress, Queen's Maid of Honour, her horse, 418.
Nicholas, and the Jurats of Guernsey, 496.
"my cousin," 562.
Carie, Ge., 180.
Carillo, Don Luis de, letter from, 518.
Carleton (Carlton, "C"), Lancelot, 78, 79 (2), 80, 144, 145, 146, 150, 151, 160, 169.
letters from, 253, 425.
Carlingford, 344.
Carlisle, bishopric of, poor plight in which it was left by John Mey, 277.
Carlisle—*cont.*
a description of its defence, &c., 563, 564.
letters dated at, 115, 159.
Scottish merchant's goods sent by way of, 180.
treaty at, referred to, 339.
Carllouns, 143.
Carmarden, Richard, letters from, 4, 7, 12, 40, 53, 56, 248, 268, 368.
form of grant, 545.
Carmarthenshire, the Earl of Essex's influence in, 423.
Carnarvon, letter dated at, 525.
Caron, Mons. Noel de, Agent in England for the States General, 5, 14, 129, 194, 197, 250, 257.
ordnance obtained by, 27, 142.
letters from, 84, 85, 131, 179, 247, 464, 507, 513, 534, 537.
misdemeanour against, at Rochester, 164.
accustomed to have his wine free of duty, 507.
letter to, 517.
Carpen. *See* Kerpen.
Carr, Car, Kerr:
one, a seaman, 504.
George, papist and Spanish Emissary, letters from, 39, 40 (2).
—— return to, and reception in Scotland, 45, 46, 115, 129, 130, 139, 140, 473, 529.
—— his cousin James, 40.
Sir Robert, warden of the Middle Marches, letters from, 2, 87, 482.
—— letter to, 498.
—— negotiations for settlement of the Borders, 314, 315, 316.
—— plot to further the escape of the Scottish pledges from York, 500, 501, 504, 520.
Carrickfergus, or Knockfergus, Mustermastership of, 241.
Commissary for, 514.
governorship of, 343.
Carro, Sir George. *See* Carew.
Carry, Mr., visit to Dantzic, 474.
Carter, John, of Somersetshire, 468.
Cartington, 73.
Cartwright, Thomas, letter from, 370.
Carye. *See* Carey.
Case, John, of Oxford University, 201.
Casimir, Duke, John, servant of, obtains a licence, 21.
Cassilis, Earl of, 464.
Castile, barber from, come to England, 450.
Constable of, sent to meet the young Queen of Spain, 410.
—— brother of, to be sent to France, 489.
King of, an obligation of, used as a precedent, 442.
Castlehey, co. Stafford, H.M. Stud and race of, 391.
Castle Thorpe (Castlethroppe), Bucks, 26.
Castor, letter dated at, 294.
Castro, Don Juan de, letters from, 171, 392.

Catcher, Edward, a Fellow of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 192.
Catchmayd, George, 220.
Cathedral Churches, preaching in, 34.
Catherine de Bourbon, "Madame," sister of the French King, 73.
"Cato," pseudonym for the Bishop of Glasgow, 180, 181.
Caumartin, Mons., 193.
Caupell, Captain, a medium of correspondence, 135.
Cautionary towns in the Netherlands, authority of governors of, 128.
necessity of augmenting the garrisons in, 489.
Cave, Thomas, and Elenor his wife, 217.
Cawsand Bay, 58.
Cazan, kingdom of, 80.
Cecil:
original form of name of, 287.
pedigrees and consanguinities, 287, 288, 553.
—— the younger, of Allt-yr-ynys, disputes his father's will, 83.
—— a daughter at Allt-yr-ynys, her lewd conduct, &c., 72.
Alice, aged sister of William, cruel treatment of, 165.
Catherine, widow of Matthew, charges against, 165.
Frances, daughter of Sir Robert, 102, 128.
Jo., killing of a man by, 232.
Matthew, wife of [at Allt-yr-ynys], 83.
Richard, of Halterennes, will of, 288.
Cecil, Sir Robert, letters to, *passim*.
letters from, 90-99, 104-112, 118-127, 221, 237, 251, 285, 299, 344, 370, 540, 541.
presents for, 9, 33, 86, 218, 245, 279, 281, 297, 320.
his embassy to France, 84, 86.
—— persons desiring to accompany him, 4, 5, 10, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19 (2), 27, 35 (2).
—— arrangements connected with his journey, 6, 7, 8, 10, 16, 17, 21, 24, 28 (2), 30, 36, 37, 49.
—— a compound distilled water for his journey, 38.
—— good wishes and enquiries, 39, 42.
—— movements in France, 112.
—— his speech in French to the King of France, 119.
—— interview with the King's Council described, 105.
—— his return, 128, 138, 153 (2), 157, 158.
alleged design to murder, 18.
thanked for services rendered, 32.
sentiments of the Queen and the Earl of Essex in regard to, 44.
wears a picture of the Queen, 94.
described as the Queen's Tablets, 95.
payments on behalf of, 102.
a beneficial proceeding for, 168.
the starch patent, 172, 233.
property left to, 175.
Cecil, &c.—*cont.*
grant by, 187.
servants of, 195, 296.
slight put upon in connexion with the election of the Master of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 221, 224, 231.
persons desiring to serve, 232, 234, 270, 324, 325 (2).
movements of, &c., referred to, 255, 256.
to attend a christening at Ruckholt, 261.
his action with regard to the Earl of Pembroke, 264.
"Grand Secretaire," report of his intercepting letters, 266.
"siser cases" to be brought from Paris for, 269.
Lord Grey's relations with, 269.
his hawks, 283.
a hound for, and a man arrested in connexion therewith, 286.
certain property belonging to, 301.
asked to choose his "collar, George and Garter," 327.
as one of the Privy Council, 334.
matter of the miscarriage of a letter to Plymouth, 337.
his house near the Savoy, letters dated at, &c., 345, 353.
catalogue of his books, mentioned, 353.
memento of Lord Burghley, presented by, to the Queen, 370.
house at Chelsey, 387.
an agent of his in France, 391.
pseudonym for, in Colville's letter, 398.
woods at Hoddesdonbury, 402.
manor of Essingden belonging to, 409.
a musician "appertaining" to, 498, 501.
addressed as Ελφε, 550.
niece of (? Lady Derby), 275.
Cecil, Sir Thomas, afterwards 2nd Lord Burghley, 1.
letters from, 252, 278, 307, 325, 327, 370, 464, 465, 468.
memento of his father for the Queen, 370.
Cecil, Sir William, 1st Lord Burghley, Lord Treasurer, &c., 33, 35, 65, 88, 405.
letters to, 2, 23, 40, 53, 56, 76, 82, 88, 101, 298.
letters from, 49, 197, 199.
alleged design to murder, 18.
attendants or servants of, 35, 296, 421, 468.
reports as to his state of health, &c., 102, 128, 162, 205, 220, 259, 261, 276, 277 (2), 280, 285.
vile speeches against, 152.
licence to be absent on account of illness, 138.
connexion with the starch patent, 172.
a dealing of, with a nobleman in Scotland, 215.
reported to be in favour of peace, 219.
a portrait of, requested, for Allt-yr-ynys, 232.

Cecil, Sir William, Lord Burghley—*cont.*
note by, 240.
not accustomed to meddle with money matters acceptable to her Majesty, 252.
his medical attendants, 277.
concerned in Lincolnshire Fens, 289.
references to his death, letters of condolence, &c., 295 (2), 296, 297, 301, 310, 312, 325, 341, 343, 352.
epitaphs, verses, &c., 302, 319, 324, 340, 552, 553.
funeral arrangements, sermon, &c., 307.
a remark on the death of, 328.
his corpse to be carried down to Stamford, 328.
official papers and writings left by, 299.
property of, 322.
"figure of his heart" presented to the Queen, 370.
the Queen's affection for, 437.
licence for cloths held by, 475.
"the Nestor of his country," 506.
list of the offices held by, 552.
pedigrees drawn up by, 287, 288, 553.
register of the Queen's warrants to, 566.
Cecil:
William, son of Sir Robert, 102, 128.
William, of Allt-yr-ynys, deceased, 165.
—— ceremonial of his funeral, 82, 83.
—— his sister Alice, daughters and wife, 83.
—— disposition of his property, marriages of his daughters, &c., 175, 232.
—— his debts, deceits, &c., 272.
—— his widow, 447.
Celo, a pseudonym, 398.
César (Sezar), Monsieur, bastard son of the King of France, government given to, 81, 83, 100.
betrothed, 83.
mentioned, 568.
Cesare, "Domp," obliged to quit Ferrara, 26.
Cessford (Cesfurd, Cessforth, Sessford), 87, 498.
laird of, reconciliation with others, 129.
—— conference with, on Border matters, 315, 316.
—— engaged in a plot for escape of Scottish pledges, 478, 479, 480, 497.
Chaderton, Laur., of Cambridge University, 486.
Chaloner, Thomas, letter from abroad, 188.
Chamberlain, Lord, letter to, 11.
Chamberlaine, William, servant to the Earl of Southampton, 37.
Chamberlayne, Captain Jo., 368.
letters from, 438, 502.
Chambers, Mr., 71.
Champernowne:
Arthur, letter from, 509.
Mr. conduct of, complained of, 27.
Richard, 304.
Mr. (both), 502.
Chancellor, Lord, and the Earl of Essex, 514.
Chancery order, a, 218.
Chandos, Lord. *See* Bruges.
Channel Islands, grant for provision of malt, &c., referred to, 510.
Channel Row, letter dated at, 102.
Chapman, Henry, alderman of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 419.
letter from, 413.
Charles, Archduke, daughter of, Queen of Spain, 531.
Charles, Duke, uncle of King of Poland, 166, 406, 474.
naval operations, 308, 309, 365.
Charmouth, 152.
Chaste, Mons. de, governor of Dieppe, 377.
letter from, 49.
Chatham, 452.
Chatillon, governor of, 82.
Chaume, Count de, 193.
Chauvini, Tommaso, banker at Rouen, 10, 17.
Cheese coppice, 116.
Chelmsford, 521.
letter dated at, 522.
Chelsea, 547.
Sir R. Cecil's house at, 387.
Cheques of officers, question of payment of, 502, 523.
Cheriton, Hieronimus, vicar of Pinhoe, letter from, 388.
Chester, Westchester, 302.
Bishop of, persons pretending to be possessed by unclean spirits sent to be examined by, 213.
diocese of, assessment of the clergy in, for levies for Ireland, 279.
city of, troops sent from, 117.
—— mayor of, 205, 298, 405, 409.
—— —— and certain mutineers, 397.
—— export of leather from, 248.
—— punishment of exorcisers to be carried out at, 293.
—— very weak and much decayed, 298.
—— chief places of foreign trade from, 298.
—— calf skin trade at, 298, 405.
—— letter dated at, 390.
Cheston Park, illegal hunting of the deer in, 281.
Cheyny, Lady, 189.
Chichester, Sir John, overthrow of, 260.
Chichester, bishopric of, parks, &c., belonging to, master of, 553.
Chichester, city of, 27.
Customer of, mentioned, 131.
barley from, for Southampton, 509.
Chideock, Dorset, 152.
Childerley, letter dated at, 15.
Childhay, Chyldhaye, in Dorset, 509.
China, a table carpet wrought in, 518.
Chipches, Northumberland, manor of, 244.
Chislehurst, letter dated at, 368.
Chiswick, letter dated at, 251.
Chittered in Cranborne Chace, 354.
Cholmeley, Henry, letter from, 240.
Chrismalford, 244.
"Christopher," sent on a mission to the States General, 263.
Churchwarden, holding of the office of, by a stranger and denizen, 260.

Cicel, John, secretary to Cardinal Allen, 266.
Cinnamon, distilled water of, 38.
Cinque Ports, Barons of the, letter from, 542.
privileges of, with regard to recovery of debts, &c., 542.
exposed position of, burdens borne by, &c., 543.
Warden of the, jurisdiction over the pilots, 9.
Ciphers, 176.
Clancarty, Onora Countess of, letter from, poverty of, &c., 280.
"mother-in-law of Florence McCarthy," 375, 376.
Clandeboye, Ireland, government of, 267, 276.
Clapham, 513, 517.
letters dated at, 131, 179, 247.
Clapham, Jo., attendant on the Lord Treasurer, 255, 296.
—— letter from, 328.
Clapton, John, letter to, 334.
Clarke:
George, a captain for a company in the Low Countries, 500.
Roger, of London, 481.
Roger, mayor of Coventry, letter from, 486.
Clattory, Captain, 303.
Clemell, Andrew, 73.
Clergy, assessments of the, for levies for Ireland, 264, 279, 281, 282, 296.
Cleves, Duchy of (Cleveland), negotiations for defence of, 394.
States of, offer to join the United Provinces, 400.
the campaign in, 413, 423, 445.
Cleves, Duke of, in alliance with Spain, 104.
—— marriage of, 178, 426.
—— report of death of, 400.
—— a town under the obedience of, 435.
Clevepepper, 244.
Cleypooll, James, 244.
Clifford:
Sir ——, his losses in Ireland, &c., 528.
Sir Coniers, 300, 488.
George, Earl of Cumberland, 185, 232, 341, 420.
—— letters from, 11, 33, 514, 526.
—— fleet of, 28.
—— effect of his presence on the Spanish coast, naval operations, 180.
——("the English Lord"), harm done by, to the Spanish at sea, 198.
—— news of the fleet of, 379.
—— the last voyage of, "an idle action," 459.
Mary Lady, letters from, 441, 528.
Mr., 441.
Clinton, Henry de, Earl of Lincoln, letters from, 209, 310, 468.
Cloth, export of, 12, 21, 65.
Cloths and kerseys, sale of, at Stod, &c., 114.
Cloths, noblemen holding licences for, 475.
Clypsby, Mrs., maid to Lady Shrewsbury, marriage, 260.
Coal, tax on, 403, 413, 419.
Cobb, Jeffrey, of Totnes, 232.
Cobham:
Anne, Lady, a match for her eldest daughter, 231.
—— John, son of, 231.
Lord. *See* Brooke.
Cobham Hall, College, &c., rents from, 371.
Cochineal, price of, 7.
Cochineal, indigo, &c. prize, 53.
restraint of importation, 36.
Cockington, letters dated at, 13, 374.
Cocks, Cocke:
Sir Henry, 287.
—— letter from, 322.
S., letter from, 19.
Cocpoull, laird of, 129.
Coelo, Celo, name for the Bishop of Glasgow, 329, 365, 398.
Cokayne, Francis, letter from, 308.
Coke, Sir Edward, Attorney General, letters from, 15, 35, 196, 421, 427, 430, 468, 504, 505.
action against Sir J. Hollis, 234.
a brother-in-law of, 234.
Colchester, bailiffs of, 337.
bailiff and aldermen of, letter from, 206.
Dutch congregation at, grievances of, 206.
Cole Park, Wilts, H.M. stud and race of, 392.
Cole, Thomas, captain of a carvell, 258.
Coles, *or* Cole, Dr., exchange to the deanery of Lincoln, 332.
Collier, William, arrested as a suspected person, 408.
Collingwood, Robert, a ward, 246.
Collyweston, 283.
Cologne (Coloine, Cullen), 369, 436.
parley about the peace in, mentioned, 62.
an account of gold, &c., brought from, 545.
Cologne. *See also* Corunna.
Colville:
Ja., son of the elder Colville, 182.
—— in France, 331.
John ("Quintus"), letters from, 45, 46, 47, 48, 65, 139, 144, 146, 175, 176, 180, 193, 329, 330, 365, 398, 459, 461, 472, 481, 528, 529.
—— letters to, 472, 473.
—— a person unnamed conveying intercepted letters through, 45, 46.
—— his wife, Janet (Jenet), mentioned, 47, 48.
—— his desire to return, 48.
—— at Vervins, intelligence received by, 102, 104.
—— "English sentinel for Scottish practices with the enemy," 139.
—— facilities of, for gaining information in France and Antwerp, 140.
—— necessities for the performance of his enterprise, 144.

Colville, John—*cont.*
——allusion to his wife and children, 145.
—— ciphers, &c., for various persons and places used by, 176, 180, 181, 182, 193.
—— cousin of, referred to, 140.
—— Colville's "director," a person so referred to by Colville, with whom he was conducting negotiations for surrender of an enemy's town, 459, 460, 461, 472, 481, 542,
—— —— disbursments by, 542.
M., 174 (2).
Combes:
Mr., 168.
—— connected with French intelligence sent, 270.
Cox, 362.
Comes, person named, 342.
Comlongan (Comclougen), at foot of Annandale, 129.
Commerce. *See* Trade.
Commertin, de, Secretary of the Estates of Picardy, 474.
Compiegne, 193.
Compton, William Lord, letter from, 420.
Conde, Prince de, 568.
Conell, John, an Irish fugitive, in the Low Countries, 434.
Conesbie, 311.
Conisby:
pedigree of the family, 288.
Sir Thomas, 82.
Conley, John, letter from, 306.
Connaught, 276.
Chief Justice of, recommendation for preferment, 312.
convoy of soldiers to, 488.
Conper (? Quimper), governor of, 82.
Constable (Conestable):
Captain, 255.
Henry, letter from, 482.
Mr., an Englishman in France, a double traitor, 351.
Captain Robert, sufferings in Ireland, 259.
Captain William, letters from, 356, 524.
Sir William, 358.
Conversion according to Statute, 399.
Convocation, a bill agreed on in, 34.
Conway:
Mr., 377.
Sir Edward, letters from, 55 (2), 138, 253, 305, 343, 348.
—— brother of, mentioned, 138.
John, of Flint, 476.
Conyers, Edward, 296.
arrested at Plymouth, with letters, 283. 284.
Cook, Dame, in Edinburgh, 473.
Cooke:
Edward, Mayor of Kingston-upon-Hull, 245, 380.
one, incumbent of Witherley, 566.
W., letters from, 259, 454.
William, his cause in Monmouthshire, 263.
Coolinge, Kent, rents from, 371.
Cope:
Mr., 16.
Sir Anthony, letters from, 556.
Copley, —, educated at a Spanish Seminary, 266.
Copper lace, brought from Venice, 545.
Coppin. Coppine, G., of Lord Burghley's household, 280.
letters from, 259, 276, 277, 285.
Copyright in certain music, 273.
Cordeliers, the, 460.
a meeting of the Chapter in Paris, 181.
at Boulogne, 556.
General of, in France. 42, 57, 181, 193, 537.
"Cordelier's brother," the (connected with Colville's schemes), 542.
Cordell, Thomas, of London, 453.
Cork, in Ireland, 59.
soldiers sent to, 450.
arrival of soldiers at, 503.
a castle near, attacked, 503.
governor of, 82.
Cormocke [Cormack McBaron], brother of the Earl of Tyrone, 433.
Corn, 5.
from abroad, sold at Dartmouth, price, &c., 12.
from Russia, 80.
ships laden with, embargoed at Flushing, complaints in consequence, 128.
from Poland for Spain, 167.
ships laden with, intercepted, 481.
scarcity of, 368, 397.
transport of, to the West, 536.
Cornellison, Daniel, master of the *Swan* of Flushing, 559.
Corney:
Cuthbert, 245.
Susan, 245.
Cornwall, Deputy Lieutenants of, 18.
hostile Spanish ships on the coast of, 232.
six companies of, supply of arms for, 310.
levy of men in, for service in Ireland, 427, 449.
burdens borne by the county, 428.
working of the tin mines in, 478.
Cornwallis:
Lady Katherine, wife of late Thomas Cornwaleys, the Queen's groom porter, to have liberty of conscience, 541.
Sir William, 541.
—— letters from, 256, 292, 361.
Corsini. —. 22.
Filippo, letters from, 333, 464.
Corunna, Spanish force set out from, 49.
letter dated at, 518. *See also* the Groyne.
Cosbie, Captain, and regiment, at the battle near Armagh, 410, 411.
Cosen, in manor of Birton, Leicester, 240.
"Cotes sacre malt," an oath, 18.
Cotterell, —, 471.

Cotton:
Dr. Henry, bishop elect of Salisbury, letter from, 402.
Sir John, assessor of the subsidy in the co. of Cambridge, letters from, &c., 217. 284. 548.
Mr., company of 260 men, 89.
Council, the Clerk of, 344.
a meeting place of, 298.
Lords of, letters, &c., from, 274, 280.
—— letters to, 503, 533, 534, 542, 549, 567.
Countries, the, petition on behalf of, before the Council, referred to, 278.
Court, the, void of councillors, 420.
Courteney, W., Justice of the Peace of Devon, letter from, 388.
Courtney, Sir William, 416.
Coutinho, Gonsalo Vaz, Governor of the Isle of St. Michael, passports granted by, 24.
Coventry, 205.
dispute over the proportion of men to be contributed by, to the levy for Ireland, 483, 486.
Mayor of, 486.
Coventry and Lichfield, bishopric of, steward of, 553.
Cowell:
Dr., appointed Master of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 192.
John, of Cambridge University, 486.
Cown Allens, Gloucestershire, 31.
Coymbra, 43.
Cox, Mr., having served in the army in Hungary, 427.
Cracow, letter dated at, 166.
Craig, Thomas, advocate, his lodging in Edinburgh, 473.
Cran [? Craon], in France, siege of, 350.
Cranborne Chase, 354.
Cranmer, George, at Orleans, letter from, 270.
Cranford, Earl of, 146.
going into France, 330.
Crawforth, Robert, charge against, 77.
Creighton. *See* Crichton.
Cresswell (Cressoll, Cressold), Joseph, an English seminary in Spain, 182, 185.
how his letters were intercepted, 183.
contents of intercepted letters to, 184.
his English intimates in Spain, 185.
Crew, Crewe, John, 172.
Joshua, 221.
Randolph, lawyer, of Lincoln's Inn, marriage, 260.
Crewkerne, 137.
Creyts, or nether circle of the Empire, 404.
Crichton (Creighton, Critton):
Father, Jesuit, 129.
Robert, Lord Sanquhar, "barone di Sanciar," 130, 204.
Crih Vrunagh in the co. of Kerry, 375.
Crisp, Henry, estate of, and mother of, 236.
Crispe, Captain, at St. Lucar, 265.
Critton, Robert. *See* Crichton.
Croft, Croftes:
Herbert, letters from, 31, 416.
Harbert, 252.
Croft, Croftes—*cont.*
Mr., 16.
Crok, Croke:
Dr., Reader in "that" House, 549.
John, 75.
—— Recorder of London, letter from, 407.
—— letter to, 469.
Crompton:
Mr. D., 16.
Thomas, 222.
Cromwell, Edward Lord, house at Hackney, &c., 342.
letter from, 421.
Crosse, Sir Robert, of H.M.S. *Vangnard*, letters from, 7, 15, 16, 21, 28, 36, 374.
Crosvicke, 300.
Crozon (Croson), siege of, mentioned, 158.
Crystenne, Father, 39.
Cuff, Cuffe, Henry, 557.
letters from, 761. 284.
in Paris, 353
Cumans, Girolamo, a citizen of Antwerp, 464.
Cumberland, Earl of. *See* Clifford.
Cumberlogrene *or* Comberlogrene, letters dated at, 504, 516.
Cunningham, Cunyngham, Conningham:
Mr., letters to, 39, 40.
Mons., at Bruges, 41.
one, a Spanish Emissary to Scotland, 47, 139, 140.
Cuny, Captain Richard, letters from, 409, 412.
Curland, 364.
Curr, Eliott, of Cambridge, 551.
Customs, frauds on the, 12.
Customs duties, grant of exemption from, 27.
Customs on gold lace, 545.
Cutts, Sir John, letters from, 15, 277, 284.
son of, 15.

D

"D," *or* "J.D." person with whom Udall was in negotiation in Scotland, 150, 159.
letters from, 160, 215. *See also* Douglas.
Dacre, Dacres, Dakers:
Francis, called Lord, movements, popularity, &c., 89, 143, 145.
—— protected by King James, 115.
—— at Dumfries, 129.
—— letter to, on the subject of his pension from the Queen, &c., 130.
—— his son mentioned, 131.
—— secret visit to Edinburgh, 473.
John, of Leanard Cost, 129.
Lady, executors of, letter from, 222.
—— proceedings relating to land of, 222.

Dacre,—*cont.*
Mr., 206, 425.
Capt., in charge of the training of the musters in Hertford, 88.
Daguiree, Daguires, Juan, a Spaniard at Boulogne, offering information relative to English affairs, 291, 293, 555.
Daire's waters (Scotland), 143.
Dalkeith, the Scottish Court at, 3.
Dalyip, a pseudonym, 398.
Dandeny, Governor of Conper [? Quimper], 82.
Monsieur, Governor of Corle, 82.
Daniell, John, question of rewarding, 169.
Danny, letter dated at, 279.
Dantzig [Danske, Danskin], 1, 47, 166, 308, 309, 474, 475.
Danvers. *See* Davers.
Danyell:
John, letter from, 17, 302, 380, 420.
Mr., of New College, Oxford, 203.
Darcy, Darsey:
Edward, of the Privy Chamber, 205.
Sir Francis, letter from, 525.
Mr., grantee of a patent, 38.
Mr., 268.
Darell, Henry, letter from, 447.
Darnell, Thomas, 244.
Darnley, Lord, death of, a result thereof, 140.
"Darpes," 434.
Dartford, 7, 15.
letters endorsed, 21, 28, 36.
Dartmouth, 53, 163, 379.
sale of foreign corn at, &c., 12.
trainbands at, 19.
ships seized at, 243, 247.
Spanish designs on, 319.
Dauntrey, Captain. *See* Dawtrey.
Dauntrie, Robert, of Cambridge, 551.
Dauntsey, 244.
Daventry, 205.
Davers, Danvers:
Lady, a claim on, 208.
—— relations with her son, 269.
Sir Charles, letters from, 208, 269, 427.
—— note on Sir C. Blunt's quarrel, 227, 228.
—— rejoicings at pardon of, 244.
—— return to England, &c., 269.
—— an offer of a lady in marriage to, 284.
Sir Henry, 270, 359, 554.
—— rejoicings at pardon of, 244.
—— his story of the negotiations for a duel between Sir C. Blunt and Sir M. Levens, &c., 225-227, 230.
—— his sickness in Paris, 269.
—— letters from, 323, 340.
Davesone, Thomas, letter to, 330.
Davice, Captain, 383.
Davis, Davids:
Captain, services of, requested for the West Indies, 10, 86.
—— permitted to take a voyage to the East Indies, 86.
Davis, &c.—*cont.*
Sir John, letter from, 440.
Robert, 470.
Davison, Mr., 270, 446.
Dawson, Mr., farmer of Ripon Church, 173.
Dawtrey, Dauntrey, Captain, letters from, 267, 276, 318.
Day, Dr., Bishop of Winchester, a grant by, mentioned, 38.
Dayghte, Nicholas, of Lyme Regis, 286.
Deane, Henry, desiring to serve in Ireland, 407.
Dearth, a remedy against, 275.
Deer, 86.
Degoblytt, Mons., at St. Malo, 52.
Delahay, De la Haye:
Blanch, 232.
Paul, son-in-law of William Cecil, 175.
—— charges against members of his wife's family, 165.
—— letters from, 82 (2), 165, 232, 272, 447, 454.
De la Ware, Lord, concerned in the Lincolnshire Fens, 289.
Delft, 178.
letter dated at, 391.
Denbighshire, necessary appointment of a sheriff of, 252.
Denia, Marquis of, Master of the Horse to the King of Spain, marriage of his son, 490.
Denmark, 536.
convoy of the Ambassador to, 179.
Duc de Brabant despatches an agent to, 328.
unlikelihood of the States General obtaining soldiers from,
King of, cloth exported for the use of, 65.
—— employment under, 114.
—— adversary of Sweden, 168.
—— action against English merchants, &c., 170.
—— the mission to, 208, 235.
—— proceedings against H.M. subjects, etc., 308.
—— stays English merchant ships in the Sound, 474, 475.
—— brother of, 208.
Denton More, 267.
Denye, Sir Edward, his losses in Ireland, 420.
Denys, Dennys, Sir Thomas, 416.
letter from, 483.
Depopulation Act, its effect contrasted with another measure, 279.
Deptford, letter dated at, 452.
Derby:
Countess Dowager of, letter from, 164.
Earl of. *See* Stanley.
Derechos, a Spanish impost, 211.
De Retz, Marshal, 90.
Desdiguières, Mons., 188, 326, 489.
forces of, disbanded, 189.

Desmond:
Earl of, 439.
E., Countess of, letter from, 248.
young, 406.
Desmond's country, 375.
wars, 248.
Desoulsour,—, letter from, 203.
Deuticum. *See* Doetinchem.
Devereux, Sir George, letter from, 441.
Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex, miscellaneous letters to, &c., *passim*..
letters from the King of France to, 222, 355, 388.
letters from, 42, 44, 88, 130, 169, 170, 222, 241, 261, 284, 427, 454, 455, 468, 469, 497, 515, 557.
letters from, to the Queen, 318, 332, 416.
letter to the Privy Council as to the jurisdiction of the Earl Marshal, 334.
as Earl Marshal, 11, 14, 188.
expedition of, prize cochineal, etc., 36.
sentiments towards Sir R. Cecil, 44.
adherents of, 52.
opinion held of him in Holland, 60.
holograph instructions by, 79.
expedition against Spain in 1597, effects of, 85.
the K. of France loves to negotiate with, 95.
a packet containing one of his letters obtained at St. Malo, 137.
receives all letters during the Treasurer's illness and the Secretary's absence, 144.
Steward of the city of Oxford, letters to, in connexion with a tumult there, 191, 201, 202, 203.
appealed to, by Sir E. Norreys, 196.
an attendant on, 208.
foreigners as pages to, &c., 213, 390, 515.
dealings with a Scotch nobleman, 215.
("M. le Comte") reported to favour war, 219.
Lord Pembroke takes offence against, 233, 251.
references to his movements, 256.
Lord Grey's relations with, 269.
absence from and return to Court, referred to, 281, 333, 387, 388, 397.
agents or correspondents of, in France and Scotland, 300, 328, 330, 391.
expense sustained by an officer in the four journeys of, 343.
reports as to, carried to France, 351, 352.
relations with the Earl of Southampton, 359.
as Chancellor of Cambridge University, 362, 370.
a pensioner of, 365.
in the seat of judgment, 369.
and election of the Mayor of Newcastle upon Tyne, 374, 375.
assassination of, declared a meritorious act, 382.
Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex—*cont.*
Mastership of the Horse, 391.
Mastership of the Wards, 415.
persons desirous of serving under, in Ireland, &c., 421, 427, 430 (2), 438, 441, 448, 453, 455, 470, 471 (2), 476, 477, 499, 501, 502, 504, 506, 507, 523, 525 (2), 526, 528, 530, 539 (2), 540 (3), 545, 554, 556 (2), 565.
irregularities of his agents in Wales, 422, 423.
relations with Mr. Clifford, 441.
case to be heard by, 449.
"the majesty of his presence," 450.
his determination for Ireland, the reports of, &c., 450, 506. 513.
arrangements for the expedition, 452.
lines written to, referred to, 467.
a student at Cambridge, 463.
offer made by, to arm and apparel the levies, 514.
compared to Joshua and Jacob, 521.
handwriting of, 535.
his "Apology," 545.
note of number of troops, 545.
portion of private account, 554.
book to be dedicated to, 561.
commencement of a grant to, 567.
Devick, John, Queen's procureur of Guernsey, 496.
Devon, county of, defensive arrangements of, 148, 149.
deputy lieutenants of, 416.
justices of the peace of, 388.
levies in, for service in Ireland, 416, 466.
Recusants in, to bear expense of levies for Ireland, 388.
Dewhurst, Robert, of Cambridge, verses by, 154.
Dewly, John, furnishing horses for posts from Salisbury, 233.
Dewsbrough Ward. *See* Doesborgh.
Dewtacum. *See* Doetinchem.
Diamond, the, a gem with which Sir A. Ashley and others were concerned, 18, 159.
Dickers of leather, 84, 114.
Diego, Don, 402.
Dienirs, Casper, letter from, 565.
Dieppe (Deipe), 8, 15, 16, 21 (2), 24, 28, 30, 36, 90, 99, 112.
the difficulties of the harbour of, 16.
letters dated at, 26, 49.
Spanish sailors forced to land at, one sent to England to give information, 49.
Governor of, 377, 388.
—— letter from, 25.
Digby family, pedigree of, 288.
Digges, James, letter from, 399, 434.
Dillon:
Mr., Chief Justice of Connaught, &c., 312.
Theobald, merchant of beeves, 306.
Dinan (Dynanne), surprise of, by burghers of St. Malo, incidents described, 45, 46, 47, 50, 81, 101.

Dinslaken ("Duislaken"), in the duchy of Cleves, 380.
Dirckson, Hans, letter from, 154.
Disney family, pedigree of, 288 (2).
Distilled water of cinnamon and sage, 38.
Divling. *See* Dublin.
Dixon:
Grace, of Newcastle, a poor and infamous woman, 386.
M., letter from, 569.
Dobbinson, Ra., letter from, 344.
Dockedyke, Lincolnshire, 289.
Doctors Commons, letter dated at, 169.
Docwra, Captain *or* Sir Henry, letters from, 247, 254, 380, 393, 432 (2), 499, 507.
Dodyngton, Christofer, 554.
Doesborgh (Doesborough, Dewsbrough, Deusbrough Isle, Dewsbrough Ward, Deuxsbourg), 393, 401, 404, 412, 413.
the camp at, &c., 423, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 444.
Doetinchem, in Zutphen (Dewtacum, Deuticon, Deuticome, Dotecome, etc.), 404, 413, 423, 432, 434, 435, 445.
Dogs, as presents, 474, 489.
a water spaniel called Hercules, a present for the King of France, 242, 262.
Dolman, Robert, letter from, 218.
Dolve, Mr., collector of the subsidy outwards in London, 40.
Done, Hugh, recommended for preferment, 317, 463.
letter from, 317.
Donnington, Dunington, Mr. *or* Captain, sometime servant to Lord Southampton, returned from Spain, 453, 528, 532.
Donriche, Mr., letter to, 144.
Dorchester, artillery, &c. in, 152.
Dornellis by Morles [? Morlaix], Spanish force sent to relieve, 147.
Dorset, co. of, defences, train bands, &c. of, 148, 151, 152.
muster roll of, 149.
places where an army may land in, 152.
impost of wines in, 368.
lieutenant and deputy-lieutenants of, 486.
levy of men in, difficulties connected with, 486, 487.
feodary of, 518.
Dortmondt, 458.
Douai (Dowya), in Artois, 18, 176.
the schoolmaster for, brought to the Court, 115.
seminary at, Englishmen resorting to, 408.
Douglas:
Archibald, letters to, 135, 217, 282, 483.
—— letter from, 322.
—— indulgence to eat flesh in Lent, granted to, 74.
—— question of his return to Scotland, 136, 484.
—— handwriting of, 323.
Douglas—*cont.*
James ("J.D.") brother of Richard, 137, 484.
—— letters from, 142, 168.
one, Laird of Spott, character, &c., 88.
R., letters from, 135, 282, 483.
—— his aged father and mother alluded to, 137.
Douglasses, the, 146.
Doullens, Dourlens, 219, 266.
surrendered, 270.
Dover, 24, 28, 36, 37, 524.
service of pilots at, authority over, 9.
letters dated at, 30, 52, 357.
the sign of the "St. George," at, 176.
annual yield of the toll on shipping at, 183.
alleged to be open to surprise, 319.
survey of her Majesty's houses at, 354.
commissioners of, arrest of suspected persons by, 406, 407.
precautions necessary in the case of persons landing at, 555, 556.
Dover to Dartford, postal times, 215.
Dover Castle, lieutenant of. *See* Fane, Sir Thomas.
letters dated at, 21, 25, 28, 37, 215.
Dowcell, Richard, 244.
Dowdall:
Sir John, letters from, 317, 336.
—— service in Ireland, 250.
Nicholas, 317.
Dowdeswell, Gloucester, rectory of, 240.
Downhall, William, attendant on the E. of Essex, 554.
letters to, 207, 208.
Downes, Raphe, 373.
Doyleye, Dr., 16, 254.
Drake:
Mr., 544.
—— suit against Lady Hawkins, 283.
—— a ship of, 350.
one, of Cornwall, 341.
Sir Francis, prisoners taken in the last voyage of, 307.
—— his voyage to the Indies, two captains taken prisoners, 450.
Drayton, Middlesex, 463.
Drewe, Mr., 486.
Drogheda (Tredough), letter dated at, 381.
Drury:
D. M., 222, 550.
Sir Robert, 359.
Sir W., 565.
Dublin (Dyvelyn, Divling), 186, 349.
letters dated at, 76, 217, 248, 269, 393, 412, 433, 514.
Dublin Castle, a plot to deliver it, to Tyrone, 412.
Dudley, Robert, Earl of Leicester, 67, 314, 401.
a practice of, mentioned, 258.
Dudley, Robert, of Newcastle, 384.
Duffield, Capt., taken prisoner in the Indies, return of, 450.
"Duke, the," a letter from Essex to, mentioned, 114.
in Scotland, 140.

"Dum," 160.
Dumaresque, John, of Jersey, 176.
Dumb shows at Brussels and Antwerp described, 190, 198.
Dumbrody, a controversy concerning, 216.
Dumfries, 89, 129, 145.
Dunboyne, Lord Baron of, 248.
Duncannon fort, 250.
lieutenant of, 217.
Dundee, 115.
Dunington, Captain, prisoner in Spain. *See* Donnington.
Dunkirk, 542, 543.
Dunkirk ships (Dunkerkers) lying in wait for shipping, 21.
attack by, on the North Coast, 492, 494, 495, 496, 500, 517.
Dunsany, Lord, letter from, 6, 206.
death of his grandmother, &c., 206.
Durham, 347.
Durham diocese, H.M. High Commissioners for causes ecclesiastical within, persons brought before, 384.
Durham (Derum) House, letter dated at, 18.
Durham, Bishop of, letter to, 171.
and Border matters, 253, 361.
assessment on, for levies for Ireland, 279.
action against a supposed Recusant, 384.
Durham, Dean of, assessment of, for levies for Ireland, 279.
Durrant family, pedigree of, 288 (2).
Dutch:
attack projected on the Spanish in the W. Indies, 10.
congregation at Colchester, 206.
cunning in colouring Spanish goods, 340.
Deputies, the, 20.
man of war to convey an Englishman to Calais, 325.
Provinces, slow in the grant of their contributions, 113.
soldiers in the K. of Poland's army, 166. *See also* States General, etc.
Dutchland, exports to, 68.
Dutchman, plundered off the coast of France by English pirates, 195.
Duyvenvoord (Duvenvoorde, D'Uvenvoorde, &c.), Jehan, Seigneur de Warmont and Woude, Admiral ("the Admiral"), 61, 62, 113, 129.
one of the deputies from the States General, 14, 250.
letters from, 84, 85, 213, 325, 534, 537.
Dyer, Sir Edward, Chancellor of the Order of the Garter, 78, 144, 191, 253.
letter from, 72.
letter to, 147.
Dykon family, the, 288.
Dymock, Dymoke, Sir Edward, of Lincolnshire, 289, 468.
connection with the papists, 311.

E

"E," cypher for Richard Grame used in Udall's correspondence, 88, 144, 146, 147, 150, 151.
Eaten, Captain, an Englishman in the Spanish service, 60.
Earl Marshal of England, jurisdiction of, as to appointment of provost marshals, &c., 334, 335. *See also* Earl of Essex.
"Earl, the," journey from Scotland, &c., 159, 160, 168.
his letter, referred to, 252.
his man in Scotland, 140.
Earle, S., letter from, 486.
Earthe, Joseph, 208.
East Countries, corn ships for Spain from, intercepted, 481.
East Indies, projected voyage to, 86.
the fleet going to, 532.
Ecclesiastical Bill in Convocation, 34.
Ecclesiastical Courts, fees in, 34.
Edelmton, manor of, steward of, 552.
Edgecombe, Mr., of Mount Edgecombe, 338, 428.
projected Spanish attack on his house, 58.
Edinburgh (Edr.), 115, 142, 143.
letters dated at, 137, 217, 283, 464, 482.
persons arrested in, 485.
the great street in, 473.
Edlington, letter dated at, 390.
Edmond, Mr., 420.
Edmonds, Edmondes, Edmunds:
Mr., conveyance of letters to, 262.
Clement, letter from, 544.
Thomas, English Ambassador in France, 108, 109, 237.
—— his embarkation at Dover, 215.
—— letters from, 488, 489.
"Edward," 17.
Edwardes:
John, the physician, 266.
William, letter from, 566.
Eeds, Dr., 294.
Egerton:
Col., commanding soldiers for Ireland, 337, 344.
—— his inefficiency, 339.
Elizabeth Lady, letter from, 386.
—— sick of the smallpox, 463.
Mr., governor of a garrison in Ireland, 259.
Sir Thomas, Lord Keeper, 33, 260.
—— letters from, 240, 252, 260, 267, 295, 307, 385, 454, 463, 506, 515.
—— letter to, 431.
—— as member of the Privy Council, 88, 274, 334, 336.
—— a meeting at the house of, 298.
—— illness and absence from Court, 515.
Eglenitoun, Earl, 146.
Egmont, Count (States General), 71.

Eight Hundred Fen, Lincolnshire, 289.
Elbing, in Prussia, 474.
letter dated at, 308.
Elector, the, Berck restored to, 263.
Elector bishops and other bishops, Catholic Romanists, a new league, 263.
Elizeus:
Balt., 377.
Raf Signor, 377.
Ellerker, Ralph, of Yorkshire, 495.
Elliott, Mr., servant of the Earl of Essex, 177.
Ellyott, Richard, letter from, 236.
Ellis, Ellys, John, 172.
agreement concerning the starch patent, 233.
Ελφι, a letter addressed to, 550.
Elphinstone, Elvynston:
Sir George, 565.
James, Justice of the Sessions in Scotland, 565.
Elsinore, letter dated at, 235.
Elten (Eltam, Eltham Hill), in Zutphen, movements of the enemy at, &c., 413, 432, 434.
Elyett, Ellyett, Captain, an English guide for the Spanish army, 58, 59, 60.
Elyott, Thomas, 554.
Emanuel, Don ("the poor Prince"), 257.
letters from, 258, 390.
the princess, his wife, 258, 263.
the late father of, 391.
Embden, 369, 536.
Counts *or* Earl of, 380, 457.
flyboat belonging to, with corn, at Dartmouth, 12, 13.
Emmerich, Embrick, Embrike, in the duchy of Cleves, 400.
taken possession of, by the Spaniards, 412.
camisado at the cutting of a dyke near, 434.
taken and garrisoned by the enemy, 435, 436.
restored to the neutrality, effect thereof, 487.
Emperor, the, surmised policy of, 13.
military forces granted to, &c., 166, 167.
his ambassadors refused a passage through Poland, 167.
action as regards the peace negotiations, 198, 239.
hostile action towards English merchants, 170.
commissioners from, coming to the Hague, 262.
a decree made by, against Aix, 263.
his army in Hungary, 401.
an officer of, called the Fiscal, 406.
in arms against the Turk, 533.
brother of, 308.
Empire, the, favourable to the Spaniards in the Low Countries, 456.
general of the nether circle of, 404.
Enfield (Endvill, Envile Lodge), 260, 486.
England, power of, compared with that of Spain, 210.
Englefield (Ingilfild), Sir Francis, in Spain, 182.
Englefield,—*cont.*
how his letters were intercepted, contents of such letters, 183, 184, 185 (2).
Enrolment of Her Majesty's Evidences, the office of, 463.
Enrolments, general, office of, 464.
Errington, Luke, 73.
Errol, Erroll:
Agnes Countess of, letter from, 217.
—— sends for household furniture to England, 217.
Earl of, exile from Scotland, 136.
Erskine (Askyrne), George, favourite of the King of Scotland, 564.
Espernon:
Duc or Monsieur d', 90, 104, 105, 266.
—— relations with the King, 97.
—— his opinion, &c., described, 108.
—— objection to marriage of his eldest son, 492.
Monseigneur d', marriage of, 568, 569.
Essex, county of, levy of light horse in, 264.
levies in, for Ireland, arms, apparel, &c., for, and place of embarkation, 521.
Essex, Earl of. *See* Devereux.
Essingden, manor of, 409.
Estrées, Gabrielle d', Duchesse de Beaufort ("Madame la Duchesse"), the French King's mistress. 76, 93, 327.
the King's desire to marry her, 420, 488, 567.
her precedence, &c., 568.
"Et," a pseudonym, 181.
Eu, river, 289.
Eure, Ralph Lord, Warden of the Marches, 77, 479, 495.
letter from, 73.
Eures, Sir William, 470.
Eustace, Captain, 302.
Evans:
Captain, 526.
Thomas, of Flint, 469.
Evanosin, Eleazer, "Governor of our inheritance of Evans Gorode," letter to, 80.
Evelyn, Jo., letter from, 217.
Ewarth, servant of Capt. Mansfield, 510.
Ewebridge, letter dated at, 374.
Ewyas, Steward of, 82.
Exchequer, Receipt of, lack of money in, 236.
Excommunication, 34.
Exeter, 137.
Exorcism, practice of, 293.
Exorcisms, a book of, alluded to, 274.
Exports, 68.
Exton, letters dated at, 476, 520.
Eynesley, Thomas, 480.
Eyton, Thomas, letter from, 366.

F

f., letter used to signify the Warden of the Marches of Scotland, 89.
Fabry *père et fils*, inventors, 7.
Facye, Andrew, of Stonehouse, Devon, pilot in a Spanish ship, 337, 338.
letter from, 303.

Faillie, M. de, agent in France for the States General, 176.
Fairbarn, Alexander, a Scotchman, 380.
Fairfax, Thomas, 495.
Falconry, 297, 468.
Falmouth (Faltymue), 64, 378.
trainbands at, 19.
designs to attack, 58, 63, 291, 319.
letter dated at, 450.
Falscastell near Berwick, 39, 45, 46.
Fane, Sir Thomas, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, 354.
letters from, 21, 24, 28, 37, 215, 262.
Fanshaw:
Mr., 40, 41, 72.
—— blameworthy conduct of, 56.
W., Auditor of the Duchy of Lancaster, 237.
Farmer, Sir George, 397.
Farnabie (Farnaby), George, Mayor of Newcastle upon Tyne, 386.
letters from, 419, 431.
Farringtonne, Mr., 237.
Felon's testimony inadmissible, 15.
Fenmer, Edward, 222.
Fenton, Sir Jeffrey, 246.
Fenwick, Fennick, William, of Northumberland, slaughter of Scottishmen by, &c., 314, 499, 500, 504.
Ferdinand, Emperor, mentioned, 167.
Fernando, Mr., 273.
Ferne, Jo., of the Council of the North, 495.
his knowledge, &c., 279.
letters from, 343, 494.
Ferrara (Ferare), 26, 507, 511.
war of, 116.
Ferrett, de, at Vervins, 139.
Ferrers, Thomas, H.M. Agent at Stad, letters from, 113, 474.
letter to, 308.
at Hamburgh, 406.
Ferrol (Farrall), 118, 351.
Spanish fleets at, &c., 57, 58, 63, 127, 180.
army gathered in, for a scarecrow to England, 210.
Fife men, a colony of, for the Islands, 323.
Finderson, F., of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 386.
Finland, a campaign in, 364.
Fitz Edmund, John, detected in grave offences, 202.
Fitz Hammond, Richard, 288.
Fitzherbert:
Nicholas, a counterfeit letter of, referred to, 396.
Thomas, 441.
Fitzjames:
John, of Redlinch in Somersetshire, 59, 60.
one, an Englishman carried into Spain, 59.
Fitzwilliams, Sir William, 378.
Flanders, Spanish force to be sent to, 76.
peace proclaimed in towns of, 190.
furnishes Spain with munition, 210.
probable effects of the peace for, 246.
progress of the campaign in, 380.
Flanders, &c.—*cont.*
mutiny among the Spanish soldiers in, 400.
the fleet of, 518.
Fleet, a prisoner in the, 286.
Fleetwood (Fletewood), W., Receiver of the Court of Wards, 171, 237, 255.
letter from, 331.
Flemish:
Church, the, 179.
men imprisoned in Spain, 450.
ships not named, from Flushing, 37.
Flemings, letter dated at, 20.
Flempton, Suffolk, 566.
Flemyng, Thomas, Solicitor General, letter from, 101, 505.
Fletcher:
Dr., 301.
—— at the Hague, letter from, 190.
J., letter from, 237.
Thomas, Mayor of Chester, letters from, 205, 298.
Flint, —, with Sir R. Cecil's hawks, 283.
Florence, visit of a "young gentleman" to, reception by the Grand Duke, 76.
letters dated at, 76, 493.
subjects of, molested by English ships, 493.
Duke of, letter from, 204.
Flushing (Vlishing), 15, 200, 235.
letters dated at, 22, 25, 29, 30, 55, 57, 346, 363, 427.
defence of, 11.
flyboats with corn from, at Dartmouth, released, &c., 12, 13.
evils grown into the government of, 53, 54.
Spanish soldiers captured and carried into, 56.
embargo on corn laden ships at, 128.
reduction of the numbers in the footbands of, 312, 313.
necessity of examining passengers by, 458.
Foix, earldom of, conferred on the King of France's son, 491.
Fontainebleau, 25, 359, 569.
a magnificent banquet at, 327.
Fontenell. *See* Fountenell.
Forbes, Lord, 146.
Forret, Captain, 47, 398.
letters to, 40, 41.
Forsman, Thomas, 307.
Forster, Richard, letter from, 337.
Fortescue:
Captain, 556.
Elizabeth, examination of, 75.
Helen *or* Ellen, examination of, 74, 75.
Henry, letter from, 556.
Sir John, Chancellor of the Exchequer, 5, 12, 74, 88, 197, 274, 301, 347, 403, 528.
—— letters from, 153, 236, 298, 387, 509,
—— letter to, 222.

Fortescue—*cont.*
John, a suspected Recusant, search of his house, 74 (2).
—— letter from, 81.
Katherine, examination of, 75.
Thomas, 556.
William, 525, 528.
"49," signifying a person in France in private communication with Sir R. Cecil, 108, 122, 123.
Foscarini, Signor, 188.
Foster, one, a near servant of Bothwell, 89.
Foules, David, 484.
sent on a mission to England from the K. of Scots, 315.
attempt to get an interview with the Lord Keeper, 385.
Fountenell, Fontenell, Spanish Commander, 101, 147.
Fournier, Captain, 23.
Fowles, Thomas, 510.
Fowey (Foie, Foye), 64, 449.
soldiers to embark, at, 428.
Mayor of, 428.
Fowkes:
Mr., 515.
Mr., keeper of the muskets, &c., 242.
Capt. Henry, letter from, 476.
William, letter to, 476.
Fowle, Captain, 560.
Fowler:
Mr., a justice of the peace in London, 459.
Thomas, 302.
Fox, one, Serjeant of the Admiralty's man, 546.
Foxe, Ja. *or* Da., letters from, 433, 514.
France:
Admiral of, 31, 90, 181.
—— pseudonym for, 181.
Ambassador from:
to England, 14, 355.
—— a complaint from, 11.
—— lands at Dieppe, 15.
expected at Brussels, 207.
to Scotland, 568.
to Spain, 362.
Ambassadors or Agents to:
English, 127. *See also* Cecil.
—— reason for the delay in sending, 426.
—— one named for, 431.
Deputies from the States General, 13, 14, 84.
Scottish, reception of, &c., 568.
Spanish, 489.
armistice in, 174.
beer, leather and fish imported, 415.
bound to have war, foreign or civil, 533.
Chancellor of, 90, 104, 105, 391.
—— his speech at the Council, 105.
—— described, 108.
character of the people, 52, 158.
Constable of, 8, 181, 193, 474, 568.
—— cipher standing for, 181.
Court of, a lady at, ready to give information, 84.
France—*cont.*
Court of, want of money in, 359.
English agent in, 266.
English cannoniers asked for, for French vessels, 25.
English soldiers conveyed to Ireland from, 28.
H.M. post into, 363.
horses in, 8.
Huguenot or Protestant party in ("the Religion"), 23, 350, 426.
—— their sentiments as to the proposed peace, 8, 122.
—— leaders in Brittany, 82.
—— dealings with the King, &c., 98.
—— edict in favour of, 174.
—— designs against, 181.
—— aims of the influential members of, 267.
—— Synod of, &c., 329.
—— edict for, not ratified, objections, &c., 492.
instructions for an agent to obtain information in, 326.
insecurity of the roads from Paris, from soldiers and robbers, 31.
intelligence, advertisements, advices, news from, 181, 182, 219, 235, 266, 269, 327, 328, 351, 358, 362, 391, 426, 488, 489, 567, 568.
King Henry IV. of, and the peace negotiations, 9, 13, 44, 57.
—— one of his secretaries, 22.
—— movements and plans of, 25, 26, 30, 31, 65, 81, 110, 111, 118, 122, 157, 219, 270.
—— letters to, 42.
—— relations with the Duke de Marckrey and others, 51.
—— Mistress of. *See* Gabrielle d' Estrées.
—— the English Ambassadors' interviews with, 90, 104-108, 118-122.
—— describes his own character, 92.
—— his wife in Navarre, 101.
—— pseudonyms or ciphers for, 103, 176, 181.
—— his debts to the Queen of England, made known for the first time to some of his Council, 107.
—— his explanation as to the disclosures of the intercepted letters from the Cardinal's deputies, 121.
—— a letter to the Queen from, taken exception to, for its style, &c., 126 (2).
—— letters from, 158, 222.
—— abandons the English, 170.
—— oath taken by, at Rouen, referred to, 170.
—— question of marriage of, 176, 359, 567.
—— correspondence with the K. of Scots, 181.
—— a character in a dumb show, 190.
—— appointment to meet Ambassadors, 193.
—— forbids duels, 219.
—— a water spaniel for, 242, 262.

France, King Henry IV. of—*cont.*
—— presents to departing ambassadors, 270.
—— an attempt to marry him to the Infanta, 270.
—— entertains the Comte de Berlemont, 327.
—— negotiations with the Archduke, said to have sworn to extirpate the Reformed Religion, &c., 327, 328.
—— marriage with his mistress, negotiations at Rome, &c. *See* Estrées, Gabrielle d'.
—— letters to Earl of Essex, 355, 388.
—— illness, &c., 391.
—— his state of health, 426, 567.
—— Alexander, son born at Nantes, christening, &c., 491.
—— legitimation of his children, question of divorce, &c., 491.
—— treating with the King of Scots, 565.
—— great hopes in, in Spain, 531.
—— the unprofitableness to, of a peace with Spain, 533.
the League in, peace made with the King, 101.
Madame of, the French King's sister, 326, 568.
—— an interview with, her person described, 93.
—— marriage of, 181, 235, 266, 269, 359, 362, 491.
—— movements of, 267.
military situation in, 22.
mission to Rome, 266.
negotiations for peace, 25, 29, 31, 51, 52, 54, 144, 154.
—— sentiments in France with regard to, 8, 9.
—— Spanish commissioners, 20.
—— —— demands of, proceedings, &c., 44, 46.
—— extracts relating to, 537, 538.
Papal Legate in, 57, 537.
—— an intimate in the house of, at Paris, 17.
—— alleged satisfactory results of his negotiations, 328.
peace proclaimed in, 193.
—— the representatives present, &c., 193.
—— hostages to reside in France, in connexion therewith, 193, 196.
—— its character and probable effects, 219, 246, 424.
person qualified to give information as to French matters, 474.
persons from, landing in England, precautions necessary with regard to, 556.
the "quhyit" Queen of, 65.
Scottish nobles and others coming to, 330.
soldiers in the Netherlands, 281.
surrender of towns in, to the King, 219.
the wars in, news of, 101.
Franciotti, Horatio, 333.
Frankfort, 262.
Fraser, Master, Lieutenant of cavalry at Bruges, letters to, 41.
Fraysin, Count, in the Spanish service, 103.
Frederick, Count, "that gave up the house of Linge," 400.
Frenchman offering intelligence, &c., through Colville, 139.
Frenchmen, "foreigners," in London, condemned to death, petition on behalf of, 255.
Friesland, 380.
attitude towards the war with Spain, 62.
Deputies of, delay of their appearance in the States General, 238.
threatened with invasion, &c., 389, 393.
the defence of, 401.
Frissel, lord of Everton, 480.
Fuentes, Conde de, 63.
a letter from, 184.
Fugures, a leaguer town in France, 101.
Fuller, Thomas, 172.
Fyall, 383.
Fysbye, Christopher, contents of a letter from, 71.
Fyton (Phitton):
Sir Edward, letter from, 275.
Mistress, the Queen's maid of honour, 417.

G

"G," 19.
a companion of John Udall in Scotland, 88.
Gabri, Cyprian, letter from, 14.
Gage, Edward, servant of the Earl of Southampton, 37.
Gainsborough, Lincolnshire, 254.
Gainsford, Francis, letter from, 556.
Galicia (Galizia), sickness and plague in, 59, 63.
Galloway, 565.
Gallizavery, a, 59.
Galway, provisioning of the garrison in, 300.
Gaming in Paris, 358.
Gamlyn, Matthew, 244.
Gammage family, pedigree of, 288.
Gannock, William, 244.
Gansworth, letter dated at, 275.
Gardner, Sir Robert, 375.
Garland, James, at Bruges, 41.
Garrard, John, of London, 481.
Garratt, Alderman, of London, 469.
Garrett:
Captain, 540.
Sir Thomas, 418.

Garter, order of the, Chancellor of, 144.
celebration of the feast of St. George by, 138, 139.
Gascoigne, William, prisoner in York, 479, 480.
Gatehouse, the, Westminster, a Spaniard, prisoner in, 307.
letter dated in, 560.
Gates, Sir Thomas, letter from, 539.
Gawdey, Mr. Judge, 14.
Geddie, Geddy, Mr., 141, 147.
Gee, Mr., proctor at Oxford, 203.
Geferd *or* Goferd, a Fleming, a Cordelier, 460, 461.
Geffrey, Thomas, 421.
Genebelli, Federico, letter from, 483.
Geneva, 294, 490.
Geneva translation of S. Luke, ch. 22, v. 25, 347.
Genoa, 151, 490.
Genre, M., one of the French King's secretaries, 22.
George, Father, Jesuit, 265.
Gerald, Gerard:
James, a prisoner in the Tower, letters from, 6, 439.
Sir Thomas, general surveyor of the forces of the co. of Hertford, 88.
German regiments in the Spanish army, 102.
Germany, 401.
English trade into, obstacles to, 457.
princes of, likely to join a league against the Pope and Spaniard, 198.
—— asked to unite against the Spaniards, 389.
—— refuse to pay a loan, 511.
the poor princes of, 426.
Reformers in, much hated, 297.
Gernons, Nicholas, high sheriff of Hereford, 272.
Ghent, 130.
celebrations in honour of the peace at, 196.
Gibraltar, 549.
Gibson, Mr., a Fellow of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 192.
Gifford, Sir George, letter from, 254.
Gilbart:
B., 159.
of Wynston of Langaren, 288.
Gilbert:
Dr., 277.
Sir H., 565.
Sir John, regiment of, 304.
Gilde. *See* Guildo.
Gilliard, Mr., letter to, 284.
Gilpin, George, H.M. minister to the States General, 84, 129, 197, 371, 466, 502.
letters from, 13, 60-62, 112, 144, 151, 178, 193, 202, 214 (2), 222, 238, 245, 262, 388, 403, 412, 442, 444, 445, 513, 526.
recommendations which would be serviceable to, 113.
negotiations with the States General, 423.
Gilynne, Robert, letter from, 157.
Giraldi, the treason of, 294.
Giustiniano, Giovanni Battista, 17, 24, 548.
letters from, 22, 301. 305, 333.
Glamorgan, conquest of, 288.
sheriff of, 439.
Glamys, Glammes, Lord, 146.
Glanvill, ——, 18.
Glasgow, Bishop of, 180, 181, 182, 327, 365, 398.
pseudonym for, 180, 181, 182, 329.
employed by the Scottish King in France, 322, 330, 331, 352, 529.
Glenkary, Earl, 147.
God, Gode, Captain, who served in the wars in France, 83, 100, 117.
letter from, 50-52.
Godanaw, elected Duke of Moschovia, 166.
Godard, Goddard, Goddart:
Alderman, of London, 469.
Anthony, 1, 2.
Mr., 64.
Richard, Governor of the Merchants Adventurers, 553.
Godden, Nevell, of Laborne Castle, Kent, wardship and death of, 337.
Godfrey (Godfraye), Gilbert, a poor soldier in Plymouth, letter from, 175.
Godolphin:
Sir Francis, 64, 428.
—— letter from, 478.
? Sir William, letter from, 450.
Gofton, Francis, letter from, 452.
Gold, an account of the amount brought to London from Venice and Cologne during 1594-1598, 545.
Gold and silver lace, 240, 545.
Golden Grove, Carmarthenshire, 82.
Golde, James, letter from, 262.
Goldisburgh (Goldesborow), Dr., Bishop of Gloucester, 320.
archdeaconry of Worcester held *in commendam* by, 320. 321, 332.
Gondij, French financier, 367.
Gonzagua, bishop of Mantua, part taken by, in the peace negotiations, 275.
Gooch family, the, 287.
Goodman, Dr. Gabriel, Dean of Westminster, 307.
letters from and to, 301, 317, 463.
Goodroose, Serjeant, the Queen's surgeon, 277.
Goodson, Mr., with "Philip" [? King of Scots], 473.
Goodwyn, Robert, an informer, 546.
Gordon, Gordonne, James *or* "Pater," entrusted with a mission to the Scottish Catholics, 137.
Jesuit, apprehended in Edinburgh, 485.
recalled to Scotland, 529.
Gorges, Sir Ferdinando, Governor of Plymouth Fort, 175, 338, 565.
Spanish letter to, 43, 44.
letters from, 192, 255, 310, 339, 348, 402, 417.
letters to, 344, 381.
concerned in a suit, 311.
suspicions of, 303.

Gorges, &c.—*cont.*
letter from Cecil to, which miscarried, correspondence concerning, 344, 348, 349, 353.
Goring, Goringe:
George, 222.
—— letter from, 279.
Mr., complaints made against, 82.
Gornichen in Holland, letter dated at, 255.
Goshawks, 297.
Gouin, Captain David, 219.
Gower, arms of, 287.
Gowld, James, Justice for the province of Munster, 247.
Gowrie, Earl, 529.
Grame (Graeme, Graime, Grahme, Grime, Gryme, Grymes):
Leiz, a "man" of Lord Dacres, 129.
Richard ("E"), of the Brekanhill, letters to, 78, 79 (2), 80, 88, 129, 144, 146, 147, 150, 151, 215, 216.
—— house on the Borders, &c., 53.
Grand, M. le. *See* Le Grand.
Grand Village, 426.
news from, 351, 352.
Grantham, letter dated at, 283.
Grantham, Mr., 89.
Grating near the river Esk, 129.
Gratwicke, Philip, of Bedingham, wardship of daughters of, 179, 540.
Gravelines, 543.
Gravener, Mr., a letter of recommendation for, 530.
Gravesend, 359.
illegal exportation from, 12.
letters dated at, 283, 284.
Gray:
Edward, 246.
Edward, deputy warden of the Marches, attack on his house, &c., 73, 74.
—— letter from, 77.
Rafe, 246.
Master of, going to France, 330.
Grayes, letter dated at, 354.
Grays Inn, 482.
Green, Mr., at Southampton, 378, 437.
Greenwaye, Captain, 383.
Greenwich, 530.
letters dated at, 171, 205, 317.
Court at, letters dated at, 222, 322, 334, 336.
Gregory, Christopher, B.D., a learned, godly preacher, 414.
Grene, Thomas, of Wynkfield, a bastard, 305.
Grenoble, the plague in, 189.
Grenville, Barnard, son and heir of Sir Richard, 18.
Greta Brigg, letter dated at, 171.
Greville, Grevile, Grevyll, Greyvill:
Barnard, 427.
Fulke, 207.
—— letters from, 168, 295, 347, 367.
Mr., 340, 420.
Greaye, Captain, 284.
Grey, Gray, Thomas Lord, 565.
letters from, 269, 343.
at Court, 420.
Grierson *or* Greirson, Jo., a Spanish emissary to Scotland, 139, 140.
letters from, 41 (3).
Griffith:
—, living three miles from Bridlington, 480.
Ednevett, of Merioneth, 469.
Mr., a justice of the peace in Yorkshire, 500.
Grime, Gryme, *or* Grymes, associated with Udall. *See* Grame.
Grimston, 494.
Grocers' Company, the, 220.
Groeningen, delay in appearance of the deputies of, in the States General, 238.
Grol (Groil), garrison driven out from, 102.
Grouson, Monsieur de, in the Spanish service, 103.
Groyne, the, in Galicia, Spanish force or fleet at, 53, 58, 59, 180, 350, 402.
fortification of, 63.
ordnance manufactured at, 184.
letter dated at, written under a rock by the sea, 303.
Irishmen at, 341.
Guelders, Guelderland, 62, 458, 527.
English soldiers chiefly in garrison in, 493.
Guelders (Gilder's) Ward, an island called, Dutch army in, 369.
letter dated at the camp in, 356.
Guernsey, victualling of, 368.
letters dated in, 370, 397, 398, 519.
information from, 477.
Queen's procureur of, 496.
disloyalty of certain people in, 497.
Guernsey and Jersey, exports to, from Southampton, 415.
Guevara, Mr., my Lord Willoughby's kinsman, 471.
Guiana (Guyanya), 365.
Guicciardin, J., 76.
letter from, 493.
Guidyhal, 379.
Guildford, Sir Henry, 244.
Guildo (Gilde, Gylldo) in Brittany, siege and surrender of, 51, 81, 101.
Guilliam, John, of Jersey, 280.
Guise, Duc de, 141, 181.
pseudonym for, 181.
rumour of death of, 351.
Guise, house of, Scotchmen lifted by oustages of, 147.
Guisnes, 195.
Gulyttes, Mons. Pierre, at Lyons, 189.
Guy, Francesse, daughter of Francis, of Fenwick, Yorks, wardship of, 260.
Guyun, David Loyd, of Cardigan, 469.
Gwyne, Captain Richard, letter from, 525.
Gyfford, Richard, wardship of, 325.
Gyles, John, letter from, 196.
Gylforde, Lady, 417.
Gylldo in Brittany. *See* Guildo.

H

.h., indicating a country [? Scotland], 88, 89.
Hackney, letters dated at, 128, 165 (2), 179, 199, 297, 302, 421.
  Lord Cromwell's house at, 342.
Hacqueville, M. de, 204.
Hadsor, Richard, letter from, 312.
Hagarde, 425.
Hague, the (La Haye), 104.
  letters, &c., dated at, 13, 14, 20, 62, 71, 111, 113, 144, 151, 178, 190, 194, 202, 213, 223, 238, 239, 245, 247, 249, 250, 253, 254, 263, 389, 404, 433, 444, 445, 448, 458, 467, 488, 494, 499, 502, 503, 508, 513, 527.
  opinion at, as to the peace negotiations, 194.
  threatened by the enemy, 436.
Hales, Ch., 495.
  letter from, 431.
Hall:
  Henry, 244.
  William, a pledge, 73.
Hamburg, 536.
  news from, 406.
Hamilton, Hamiltonne:
  house of, feuds of, 146.
  John, at Bruges, 39, 41.
  John, long resident in Spain, 145.
  Lord, his political unimportance, 140.
  —— bribed, 141.
  Mons., 40.
Hampshire, clergy in, assessments of, 282.
  musters in, 89.
Hampton. *See* Southampton.
Hanbury, co. Stafford, H.M. stud and race of, 391.
Hans, Mr., in Dover, letter to, 175.
Hansard, Mr., of Lincolnshire, 471.
Hanse Towns (The Hanses), 457.
  professed enemies of the English, 170.
  policy of, 262.
Hanslape, manor of, Bucks, 26.
Hanson, B., 162.
Hanworth, letter dated at, 254.
Harbatts, the arms of, at a funeral, 83.
Harborn, one, a West Country gentleman, in Spain, 185.
Harding, Dr., letter from, 470.
Hare, Mr., Clerk of the Court of Wards, 171.
Harecourt, Mr., his cause mentioned, 15.
Harle, Thomas, Esq., captain of the band of Petronels in Dorset, 148.
Harley, Thomas, confessor to the Pope, 266.
Harmar, Jo., Warden of Winchester College, letters from, 249, 448.
Harrie, Jo., 454.
Harrington. *See* Haryngton.
Harris:
  Christopher, at Plymouth, 283.
  —— letters from, 284, 296, 353, 417, 427.
  Dr., 73.
  Mr., 64.
Harris—*cont.*
  Richard, 406.
  Serjeant, 155.
Harrison:
  Samuel, 446.
  Thomas, letters from, 115.
Harrys:
  a prisoner that escaped from the constable, 342.
  Andrew, of Guernsey, 496.
Hart:
  Sir John, 453, 481.
  Sir Percival, letters from, 498, 501.
Hartford Bridge, 137.
Hartlebury, letter dated at, 297.
Harvey, Harvy:
  Gabriel, letter from, 160.
  —— his scholarship, 161.
  Richard, letter from, 546.
  Robert, a factor, 549.
  Sir W., marriage, 372.
Haryngton, Harrington:
  Lady, of Exton, letter from, as to her son, 476.
  Sir Henry, 317.
  Sir John, letter from, 520.
  —— brother of, desires to serve in Ireland, 520.
Haseley, a letter dated at, 470.
Haseltopp, one, an Englishman in Spain, 185.
Hastings, George, Earl of Huntington, 356.
  having a licence for cloths, 475.
  letter from, 509.
Hatfield, servants of the Queen at, 463, 464.
Hatfield Chase, 292.
Hatton:
  Lord Chancellor, mentioned, 149.
  Christopher, wardship of, 255.
  —— of Jesus College, Cambridge, letter from, 463.
Havana, seizure of, advised, 246.
  the treasure from, 532.
Hawarde *or* Havarde, John, from the Hague, 214, 215.
  letter from, 453.
Hawkins:
  Sir John, terms of his will, &c., 557, 558.
  Dame Margaret, widow of Sir John, 557, 558.
  —— suit with Mr. Drake, 283.
  —— letter from, 477.
  Richard, prisoner in Spain, letter to the Queen, discussing the ability of Spain, 209-212.
  —— other letters from, 289, 438.
  —— the bequest to him in his father's will, 477.
  —— petition of his wife Judith, and reply thereto, 557, 558.
Hawks and hawking, 20, 283.
Haydukes, in the K. of Poland's army, 166.
Hayes in Dorset, 152.
Haymouth, Heymouth, near Berwick, 39, 45.

Haynes, John, at Dover, 354.
Haynes Hill, letter dated at, 294.
Heale, Hele, Serjeant John, 155, 191.
letter from, 27.
Hearon:
Cuthbert, Queen's ward, 244.
Reignold, 244.
Heath, Capt. Augustine, letter from, 381.
Hedé (Hedy) in Brittany, 81.
Heemyngton, William, the elder, letter from, 354.
Heever, Ralph, dead, 159.
Heigham, Sir Clement, letter from, 529.
Heisman, Lord Essex's attendant, 171.
Helford, 58.
Hell, —, sent on a mission by the States General, 194.
Helmerton, 244.
Helsingfors in Finland, 364.
Helter, a small river called the, 412.
Hendon, 387.
Heneage, Sir Thomas, letter from 325.
children left to the care of, 345.
Henrique, Captain, in prison in Spain, 506.
Henry, Father, a Jesuit at Calais, 556.
Henry IV., King of France. *See* France.
Hens, Mons., letter from, 508.
Henslowe, Harry, committal of, 74.
Henton Dawbury in Hampshire, letters dated at, 201, 525.
Herbert family, the, pedigrees of, 287, 288 (2).
Herbert:
John, note by, 26.
John, Master of Requests, Ambassador to France, joint letters with Cecil from, 90-99, 104-112, 118-127.
—— interview with the French King's Council, described, 105.
—— part taken by, in the interview with the French King, 120.
—— return from France, 153.
Matthew, of Merioneth, 439, 469.
Richard, of Brecon, 469.
William, Earl of Pembroke, letters from, 190, 219, 220, 233, 264, 289, 352, 439.
—— his son distempered in his body, 219.
—— E. of Essex's offence against, 233.
—— letters to, question of appointment of his deputy lieutenants, 251. 264.
William Lord, letter from, 530.
young Lord, recommended to Essex, 415.
Herberts, Charles, of Hadrooke, 454.
Hercules, name of a water spaniel, 242.
Hereford, Church of, prebendary of, 82.
Herefordshire, the Earl of Essex's influence in, 423.
Heretics, no faith with, alleged "law" of the Pope, 533.
Hereis, Dr., from Scotland, 282.
Heremale, —, sent on a mission by the States General, 194.
Herensone, Ritchart, from Scotland, 282.
Heriet, Gratwicke, of Sussex, wardship of, 164.
Hermandad, hue and cry in Spain, 290.
Herne, Serjeant, eldest son of, marriage arranged, 231.
Heron, Edward, 244.
Herries (Harris), John Maxwell, Lord, 129,
Herris, William, sheriff, letter from. 521.
Hertford, co. of, lieutenant of, letter to, 88.
musters of, 88.
levy of light horse in, 263.
Hertford, Earl of. *See* Seymour.
Hesketh, Thomas, Attorney of the Court of Wards, 233, 341.
letters from, 173. 222.
notes by, 239, 240, 244, 245.
Hesselz, D', accompanying the Dutch deputies, 263.
Heton, Martin, letter from, 446.
Hewar, Thomas, letter from, 382.
Heyborne, Mr., 273.
Heymouth. *See* Haymouth.
Hickes, Sir Mich., letters from, 61, 559.
Hickman, Mr., of Gainsborough, 254.
Hicks, Hycks:
Baptista, silks furnished by, 38.
Mr., 327, 353.
Hidrich, German name for a poisonous water, 134.
Hide, Mr., an Englishman dwelling at Cork, 59.
Highgate, letters dated at, 256, 361.
Hildyard, Sir Christopher, 494, 495.
Hill, Richard, 38.
Hilles, one, an Englishman in Nantes, with a Spanish pension, 186.
Hills, Mr., of London, shipowner, 28.
Hoby, Hobbye:
Sir Edward, letters from, 379, 531.
—— his old aunt, 379.
Francis, letter from, 101.
Sir T. Posthumus, letters from, 32, 263.
Hockon, Thomas, a soldier in the Essex Expedition, 24.
Hoddesdon (Hogsden), woods about, 2, 18.
school-house. 287.
Hoddesdonbury, Herts, 402.
"Hodie," used as a pseudonym, 181.
Hodilowe, Thomas, of Cambridge, 551.
Hohenlo, Count of, 178, 257, 412, 413.
Count Philip, letter from, 312.
Count William. 214.
Holden, Thomas, informer, 546.
Holderbye, William, master of a carvell, 258.
Holderness, attack on the coast of, 492, 494, 495, 496.
Holland, attitude in regard to the war with Spain, 62, 247.
Spanish designs on, 104.
Boors of, characters in a dumb show, 190.
meeting of the provincial assembly, 202.
fleet on coast of France, 208.
ships of merchants seized, 247, 490.
threatened with invasion, 388.

Holland, &c.—*cont.*
burden of the war borne by, 389.
open to attacks of the enemy, &c., 404.
chief source of supplies for the war, 456.
at a standstill with their resolutions in, 487.
to be the object of the enemy's attack, 507.
conditions of peace for, 539.
Estates or States of, a meeting of, to consider report of the Deputies, 178.
—— sitting in expectation of Sir F. Vere's return, 214.
—— disposed towards peace, 219.
—— furnish necessaries readily, 412.
—— attitude towards the Queen's demands, 443.
Holland and Zealand, Countess of, 219.
Holland, Owen, of Anglesea, 469.
Holles, Hollis, Holleys:
Densill, land in Tarbert, 262.
Sir John, 262.
—— letters from, 234, 246, 433.
Hollock, Count, 312.
Hollyday, Leonard, alderman of London, 453.
Holmes:
John, of Cambridge, 551.
Margaret, letter from, 361.
Holstein (Holstre, Holster, Holcistre), Duke of, 115, in Scotland, 129, 143, 160.
Holt Forest, 241, 455.
Holyrood House, paper dated at, 71.
Home, Hume:
Lord, 136.
—— to have his pardon, 216.
—— suggested as ambassador to England, 316.
Sir George, 143.
—— his animosities, 135.
Hoton Hang, the grange of, 218.
Honger, John, 157.
Honiton, 137.
Honyman, Mr., 4.
Hopkins, —, 378.
Hopteun, O., letter from, 346.
Hopton, Mr., 272, 447.
Hoodsone, Mr. *See* Hudson.
Hookes, Hugh, of Carnarvon, 469.
Hore, Mr., 349.
Horne, Bishop, of Winchester, 14.
Horsehire, charges for, 64.
Horses in the Queen's Stables, their names and to whom appropriated, 417.
Horses (hackneys), a pass for, asked for, 555.
Horseye, Sir Ralph, 149, 486.
Hoskyns, a debtor in the Fleet, 468.
Hottinga (Ottinga), Johan van de, Dutch deputy to England, 14, 129, 250.
letters from, 84, 85, 534, 537.
sent on a mission to Friesland, 193.
Houghton:
Raphe, of Manchester, 267.
Richard, letter from, 26.
Roger, letters from, 102, 280.
Houghton, letters dated at, 234, 247.
Household furniture sent for to England from Scotland, 217.
Howard:
Lady Anne, letter from, 466.
—— her marriage and the improvidence of her father, 466.
Charles, Earl of Nottingham, Lord High Admiral of England, 16, 162, 277, 533, 541, 558.
—— payment made to, 102.
—— an exercise of his jurisdiction, 195.
—— letters to, 128, 236, 385, 477.
—— letters from, 242 (2), 437, 452, 498.
—— attendance at Court, 498.
—— enquiring after a white marble bowl, 550.
Lady Katherine, letter from, 451.
Lord Harry, 187.
—— letters from, 179, 371.
—— letters to, 169, 418.
Lord Thomas, 1, 2, 187, 262, 278.
—— letter from, 16.
—— dispute about a Spanish prisoner, 38.
—— a grant to be made to, 268.
Howland, Richard, Bishop of Peterborough, letter from, 294.
Hub of land, 166.
Hubberde, Mr., 16.
Hucgarson, one, in the Low Countries, an ally of Bothwell, 89.
Hudson (Hoodsone):
Mr., 45, 330, 331, 366, 398.
James, 484.
—— letter to, 48.
—— letter from, 510.
Huesden (Flusden), 400.
Huet, Charles, 409.
Hughes, John, bailiff of Seisdon hundred, 428.
Huguenots, the. *See* France.
Hull (Kingston-upon-Hull), mayor and aldermen of, letters from, 245, 380.
ships of, 496.
ships sent from, to defend the coast of Yorkshire, contribution to be made to the cost of, 517.
Humbletoft, Wilbore, of Cambridge, man of, 551.
Hume. *See* Home.
Humflett, 153.
Hunfry, Little, 377.
Hungary, the Turk's preparation against, 198.
the Emperor's army in, 401, 427.
Hungerford:
Anthony, and Lucy his wife, 217.
Sir John, 381.
Mr., letter from, 197.
Hungroode, 236.
Hunsdon, Lord. *See* Carey.
Hunter:
Andrew, epitaph on Lord Burghley, 324.
Andro, minister of the Evangel, letters from, 342, 371.
Mr., business visit to the Hague, 513.

Huntingdon, co. of, application of the inhabitants of, for aid in draining, &c., 243.
Huntley, Earl of, 146.
exile from Scotland, 136.
his relationships, 141.
appointed lieutenant for the North, 322.
Hurdels, a place where shipping for Somelie, 23, 30.
Hurste, Edward, of Cambridge, 551 (2).
Hurstow, letter dated at, 334.
Husburne in Hampshire, Master of the Game in, 552.
Hussy, Mr., 241.
Hutton:
Matthew, Archbishop of York, letters from, 279, 414, 431.
one, Bachelor of Arts of Oxford, from the Douay Seminary, &c., 407, 408.
Hycks, Mr. *See* Hicks.
Hyde:
Mistress, Queen's maid of honour, horse of, 418.
Mrs. Lucy, letter to, 163.
Hyll:
James, General of Swethland, letters from, 363.
—— wife of, born under the King of Denmark, 364.
J., letter from, 453.
Hylyard. *See* Hildyard.
Hynde, Mr., co. Cambridge, 284.

I

Idiaquez, Ydiaquez:
Don Juan de, letters to and from, 184, 185.
—— Spanish Ambassador at Rome, 490.
Martin d', 42.
Ilfracombe (Ilfardcombe, Elfordcombe), 378, 466.
Imperial Princes, the, action of, with regard to events in the Low Countries, 445.
"In," word standing for a person, 182.
Inchingham, Mr., 216.
Indian Kings in Portugal, 189.
Indies, the, the value of the treasure brought annually to Spain, 211.
the Queen's title to, 212.
seizure of, advocated, 246.
the navigation of both, how only to be assured, 533.
Indigo, price of, 7.
warrant for restraint of importation, 36.
Invention, French patent of, 7.
Irby, Anthony, 244.
Ireland:
alleged scheme for carrying Irish soldiers from the Low Countries to, 17.
army in, 254.
—— state of, 381, 402.
—— the disastrous battle of Armagh described, 409-412.
—— —— a plan for revenging the reverses, 426.
—— persons desirous of serving in, 255, 260, 267, 317, 325, 329, 337, 348, 414 (2), 421, 459, 462, 463, 465, 476, 477, 483, 488, 502 (2), 505, 520 (2), 539 (2), 540 (3), 554, 556 (2), 565.
—— ordnance for, 285.
—— levies for, 322, 388, 427 (2), 436, 439, 449.
—— —— assessments for, 252, 264 (3), 277, 279, 281, 282, 296.
—— transport or despatch of troops to, 9, 298, 337, 338, 344, 371, 414, 415, 417, 450, 452, 453, 487, 488, 503.
—— —— from France, 28.
—— victualling of troops, 199.
H.M. auditor of, 514.
calamities in, 420.
Lord Chancellor of, letter from, 76.
the Council in, 165, 186.
the Earl of Essex's expedition to, 455, 488, 492, 493.
—— levies, 466, 483, 486, 487, 514, 515,
—— proposals for victualling, 492, 509.
—— sum per head for arms, &c., for the soldiers, 521.
—— embarkation of soldiers, 521, 524.
Justices of, letter to, 241.
Lord Lieutenant of, and the Lords Justices, and the rebellion, 428, 429.
the Marshal in, at the battle near Armagh, 410, 411.
names of gentlemen in, 559.
offer of service in, by a person of quality in Scotland, 78.
Ordnance in, Clerk of the, 76.
—— late Master of, 205.
papistry in, 387.
pinnaces to be employed on coast of, 161.
rebels in, plans, &c. of, 433.
scheme to raise men in, for the Spanish service, 516.
Scottishmen connected with, 323.
ships suitable for service in, 509.
Solicitor of, 293.
state of, &c., 381, 428, 439.
treason, how fostered in, 183, 186.
Ireland:
Thomas, letter from, 281.
William, horse courser, 554.

Irish:
business, despatch of, by the Council, 298.
merchants' traffic to Spain, its danger, 532.
service, offers for, from Scotland, fruitless, 170.
spy, a gentleman of a good name, 401.
Irishman's demise, "never without fraud," 387.
Iselham, letter dated at, 284.
Isles, the, of Scotland, an expedition for subduing, 283.
Issel or Yssel, the campaign on the River, 400, 404, 413.
Issell loat, the river of, 435.
Italian, an, bearer of letters, 320.
Italian soldiers in the Spanish service, 53.
commander of, sickness among, &c., 63, 103.
Italy, peacefulness of, 188.
able to help Spain with food, an unusual event, 210.
a projected journey into, 313.
princes of, experiments in artillery, 440.
Ithell, for long a prisoner at Wisbech, 384.
Izod, Captain John, letters from, 453, 531, 532.

J

Jackson:
Daniel, 560.
William, Town Clerk of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, letter to, 346.
—— letter from, 397.
Jacob, one, in the Ordnance Office, 242.
James VI. of Scotland, King. *See* Scotland.
James, Jaymes:
Francis, of Bread St., London, 265.
Thomas, a merchant of London, 432.
Thomas, a London merchant, settled in Spain, information about, 265, 266.
Jaques, 17.
Jargeau, synod of Reformed Ministers at, 329.
Jasper, Mr., the Queen's post into France, 262, 351, 363.
Jefferey, John, mayor of Southampton, letter from, 414, 509.
Jefferys, Mr., a minister, 459.
Jeffreys, Sir John, justice of assize, 102.
Jegon, Dr. John, Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge University, 486.
letter from, 319.
Jenison, W., of Newcastle, and his wife, concerning the accusations brought against, 386.
letter from, 384.
Jenkin, David, coroner of Monmouthshire, 259.
Jenkinson, John, butcher, of Southwark, 74.
Jenkynes, Captain, justice of the peace in Pembrokeshire, 422.
Jenyngs, Captain Richard, 503.
Jephson, Jepheson:
Captain, 345.
Francis, 554.
Jersey, Isle of, 176.
matters concerning, 251.
export of fish from, to Spain, 280.
Captain of, 280.
steps taken for fair trial of a cause in, 280.
Jervaulx, dissolved monastery of, lands of, 218.
Jesuit, Jesuits:
going to the North of England, 59.
charge of harbouring, 81.
referred to, by Udall, 130.
their route from France and Spain to England, 174, 176, 186, 195.
effect of the sway of, 263.
a messenger employed by those in England, 351.
prisoners in Wisbech Castle, 382.
methods to pervert Englishmen, 382.
plot against England, 396.
controversy with the priests in England, 492.
a certain dangerous, 532.
in the Low Countries, 556.
Jewels kept by the Queen, 5.
Jews in Poland, a tax on, 166.
Jhobe, Captain, captures by, 180.
Joann, Dom, Spanish commander, lost on voyage with troops to France, 82.
Job, Captain, from Ireland, 381.
Joells, —, 447.
John, King, and the Transylvanians, 167.
Johnson:
alias Kockwood, educated in Spain, 266.
one, the Queen's chaplain, 322.
Johnstone, laird of, 129, 146.
Johnstones, the, 143, 145.
Jolles, John, victualler, 199.
letter from, 371.
Jones:
one, register of the bishop of Gloucester, 451.
John, of Treowen, 454,
Sir Thomas, knight, of Cardigan, 469.
Thomas, bishop of Meath, letter from, 385.
"Jornes," 274.
Jowssy, Robert, 510.
Joyeuse, Cardinal de, mission to the Pope, 567.
Jukes, Thomas, of Montgomery, 469.
Justices going circuit in counties where they were born, 252.

K

Kalmer, Calmer, in Sweden, 308.
Keamer, John. *See* Keymer.
Keir, one, a regular messenger to the Guises from the K. of Scotland, 147.
his father's employment, 147.
Kelinge, William, 2.
Kelly, Kellie:
Sir Edward, brother of, of Prague, 266.
John, a dangerous person, 286.
Kelsterne, John, 546.
Kelway family, the, 565.
Kentish cloth, 65.
Kerpen (Carpen), between Cologne and Aix, 113.
Kerr, Ker. *See* Carr.
Kerry, co. of, Ireland, 375.
the calamities of, 420.
Keymer, Keamer, John, letters from, 275, 286, 559.
Kidman, ——, 377.
Kidwelly, South Wales, receivership of, 104.
Kilburn, letter dated at, 207.
Kildare, county of, money due to gentlemen of, 420.
Kildare:
Countess of, 417.
—— a ward obtained by, 324.
Earl of, excuses himself from coming to Dublin, 433.
Killigrew, Kellegrew, Kyllygrew:
Mrs. Dorothy, letter to her husband in prison, 155.
Sir Henry, 270.
John, Captain of Falmouth Castle, charge against, 58.
—— rumour of his execution for treason,
—— in prison, 338.
—— letters, &c., from, in his imprisonment, 155, 190, 191.
—— alleged treasonable relations with Spain, 303.
William, letter from, 254.
King, —, wife of, 555.
King's Bench, a prisoner in the, 453.
Kingsmill, Kingesmill, Kyngesmyll:
Mr., company of 100 men of, 89.
Fardinandoe, in the army in Ireland, 386.
Richard, letter from, 325.
W., letter from, 386.
Kingston Lacye, 250.
Kingston-upon-Hull. *See* Hull.
Kinloss, Lord of, 484.
Kinsale (Kinshall), troops landed at, 503.
Kirkcudbright ("Kirkowrit"), 104
Kirkham:
Giles, of Pynn, Devon, suspected of recusancy, 388.
William, 426.
Kirkham's lease, the matter of, 23, 441.
Kitson, Sir Thomas, 566.
Knevit, Thomas, 3.
Knights, lieutenants of counties, 486.
Knockfergus. *See* Carrickfergus.
Knollys, Knollis, Knolles:
Mistress Lettece, offered in marriage, 284.
Sir Thomas, serving in the Low Countries, 353.
—— letter from, 547.
—— his wife's connexions, &c., 547.
Sir William, comptroller of the Household, 199, 274, 352.
—— as one of the Privy Council, 334, 336.
—— letter from, 353.
Knyght, K., letter from, 334.
Kockwood, —, of the Middle Temple, educated at a Spanish seminary, 266.
Kybriacka [? St. Brisac] in France, 81.
Kydlington parsonage, 438.
Kylnesey, on the coast of Yorkshire, 494, 495.
Kyngsmyll. *See* Kingsmill.
Kyntyre. *See* Cantire.
Kyrkham. *See* Kirkham.
Kyrvyn, Henre, of Coventry, 486.

L

"L," conveying a nobleman from Scotland into England, 142.
La Boderie, Mons. de, in the Low Countries, 489.
La Burlotte, —, in the Spanish service, 103.
Lace-warr, Ric., of Oxford University, 201.
La Chaste:
Commandeur, 31.
Mons de, governor of Dieppe, 388.
La Fontaine, Mons. R. de, letters from, 195, 255, 510.
information supplied by, 219.
reports sent by, of feeling in England, 235.
communicates information to the Cardinal and others, 266, 270.
his proceedings, &c., in France, 328.
his corrupt and traitorous conduct, &c., 351, 352.
return to Paris, &c., 358, 359, 362.

La Fontaine, &c.—*cont.*
return to England, 388.
his influence in France, 391.
a report set about by, 426.
La Hottiere Montigny, vice-admiral of Brittany, letter from, 219.
Laly, William, 244.
Lambert, Lambarte:
John, an Englishman, pilot royal of Spain, 303.
Mr., at Endvill, 486.
Sir Oliver, 305, 557.
—— letter from, 421.
Thomas, 244.
Lambeth, letter dated at, 39.
Lambton, letter dated at, 524.
Lamprey pies, 9.
La Muche, Monsieur de, governor of Viterye, 82.
Lancaster, Duchy of, chancellor of, 19, 23.
leases, 23.
a suit in the court of, 220.
money in the hands of the receiver, pressed for, 236.
accounts of revenues, 237 (2).
Lancashire:
Catholics, 152.
papal propaganda in, by means of pretended possession by unclean spirits, 213.
exorcisers in, 293.
Land's End, advisability of stationing a cruiser off, 258.
Lanercost (Leanard Cost), 129.
Langford:
—, 348.
Roger, 162.
Langtree, Edward, of Langtree, conversion of, 399.
Lanneret, 425.
Lansby, 83.
Lantatha. *See* Adelantado.
Laple, Thomas, in the service of the French King, letters from, 83, 101.
Lapley, Lapleie, one, plotting to deliver Dublin castle to Tyrone, 412, 414.
Laplin, Capt. William, 302.
Larkin, Lieutenant, testimony to his good service, 55.
Lasko, Samuel a, 166.
Latimer, Ed., 255.
Laugharne, 422.
Launcerot, one of the Canary Islands, 180.
La Vardine, Laverdyn, Marshal *or* Mons. de, 82, 90.
Lawson, Ralph, of Grays Inn, 482.
Lea:
Richard, cousin of Lady Russell, 32.
Thomas, 32.
Leach, captain, of a pinnace from Hampton, 174.
Leather, export of, and trade, 114, 248, 298, 415.
Leaze, 557.
Le B., S.M., letter from, 203.
his cousin Marguerite, 204.
Lee, letter dated at, 208.
place of embarkation for soldiers for Ireland, 521.
Lee:
H., a messenger, 131.
Sir Henry, letters from, 158, 320, 403, 425, 530.
—— wrongs offered to him in his office, 530.
John, captain of H.M. Store General, letter from, 242.
Leefland, 364.
Leeman, Mr., 14.
Leeuwarden, Leubaerden, letter dated at, 425.
Le Fort, François, letter from, 251.
Le Fort Bimbault, Jacques, outrages suffered by, in Jersey, 251.
Le Grand (Ecuyer), Mons., 118, 219, 266, 489.
in waiting on the King of France, 93.
departure for Spain, delayed, 270.
Leghorn (Livorne), Portuguese ships coming to, molestation of, 493.
Leicester:
Earl of. *See* Dudley.
Lady, and marriage of her niece, 284.
Leicester forest, destruction of game in, 509.
Lecestershire, levies from, embarkation of, 524.
Leigh:
Edward, recommended to Essex, 506.
Thomas, justice of the peace of Warwick, 483.
Thomas, slain in Ireland, 506.
Sir Vrian, 506.
Leighton:
E. lady, letters from, 242, 519.
Mr., 195.
Richard, of Montgomery, 469.
Sir Thomas, 255, 519.
—— letters from, 368, 397, 398, 477, 496.
Leinster, the state of, 428.
Leith, 47.
letter dated at, 357.
Leix (Lease), the fort of, in Ireland, 429.
Lempriere (Lamprier), Nicholas, of Jersey, 280.
Lennox:
Countess of, lands formerly in possession of, 218.
duke of, 143, 160, 181, 398.
—— pseudonym for, 181.
—— influence over the King of Scotland, 140.
—— lieutenant for the Islands of Scotland, 322.
—— secretary to, 147.
house of, its rivalries, 146.
Lent, licence to eat flesh during, 74.
Leonard, William, 24.
Le Premier, Mons., in waiting on the King of France, 93.
Lesdiguières (Desdiguieres), François Bonne de, 189.
Le Soubz, M., 204 (2).
Letters intercepted, mentioned, 242.
Levant, the, prospects of military service in, 188

Le Vasseur, —, 42.
Leven *or* Levens, Sir Melgar de ("the German whom the earl knighted"), quarrel with Sir Charles Blunt, 219, 224-231.
Leveson, Sir Walter, letters from, 428, 471.
Levies, 514.
assessments for, 277, 296.
Leviston, lord, 147.
Lewen, Edward, of Newcastle, 384.
Lewes, 27.
customer of, mentioned, 131.
Lewis, Lewes:
Edward, of Glamorgan, 469.
Morris, of Carnarvon, 469.
Thomas, of Ruperry, 439, 469.
William, of Abergavenny, 454.
Lews, D., pedigree from, 553.
Leyna, Lena, Don Sancho de, Spanish commander, 53, 57, 76.
Leyre, mutiny among the soldiers at, 400.
Lezure, Mr., 16.
Lichfield, 205.
Liddell *or* Lyddall, Thomas, mayor and alderman of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 386, 431.
letter to, 373.
Liege, letter dated at, 154.
Lille, Admiralty Court of, 195.
Limerick, letter dated at, 262.
bishop of, paper endorsed, 74.
Lincoln, co. of, inhabitants of, apply for aid for draining, &c., 243.
levy of men in, 264.
justices of the peace of, letters from, 289, 306.
the lord lieutenancy of, &c., 306.
Lincoln, deanery of, 332.
Lincoln, Earl of. *See* Clinton.
Lindsay, Margaret and Janet, 48.
Linge, William, an English merchant at Amsterdam, 151.
Linghen, 404.
Linley, Henry, 222.
Linn (Linge), garrison driven out from, 102.
Linne, Mr., a fellow of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 192.
Linxes, the, 303.
Lippe, River, the campaign on the, 393, 400, 401, 403.
the Comte of the, 394.
Lisbon (Lishbourne, Lyxsborne, Lisborne), 43, 59, 127, 180.
ordnance manufactured in, 184.
its openness to attack by the English, 453.
visited with the plague, 532.
Lithuania, 166.
Liveries, surveyor of the, 334.
Liverpool, troops sent to, for embarkation, 117.
Livonia, 167.
Lloyd:
—, an alleged murderer, 165.
one, 222,
Lloyd—*cont.*
Dr. John, of the Arches, letter from, 260.
Lieutenant, desiring employment, 289.
Mr., of Chester, 405.
(Loide) de Glin, Francis, of Carmarthen, 469.
See also Loyde.
Loan for the Queen, difficulty of raising a, 511, 517.
Lochem (Lockam), in Zutphen, 435.
Lock, Mr., 158.
Lodowick, Count, 257.
Loggins:
Hugh, 27.
Sibill, 27.
Lok, Henry, letter from, 374.
London, city or port of, 64.
restraint on importation of cochineal and indigo, 36.
collector of subsidy outwards, 40.
collector of the petty custom inwards, 40.
charter of the city alleged to be broken, price for renewal, 162.
measuring of corn, coal, etc. brought into, 223.
admission of printers in, 257, 258.
stillyard in, question of the seizure of the house of the, 268.
measures against rogues and vagabonds in, 334.
absence of the Court from, 342.
mischief feared, from unemployed soldiers in, 342.
corn required in, 481.
raising of a loan in, for the Queen, 511, 517.
contests the privileges of the Cinque Ports, 542.
account of gold, etc., brought to, 545.
London, places and streets:
Bishopsgate, 361.
Blackfriars, letters dated at, 38, 74, 241, 258, 355, 437.
Carter Lane, the *Powle Head* in, 459.
Channel Row, 104.
Chanon Row, letters dated at, 209, 311.
Cheapside, sign of the "Whit Greatward" in, 408.
Clements Inn Fields, the pulling down of cottages in, 234.
Colman Street, letter dated at a handsome house in, 360(2).
Covent Garden (Cumming Gardens), 234.
Drury Gardens, 234.
Fetter Lane, *Sarnes Heade* in, 232.
Fish Street, the *Star* in, 347.
Holborn, Sir. A. Ashley's house in, 544.
Ivy Lane, letter dated in, 561.
King's Head tavern, 363.
Limehouse, 554.
Lothbury, letters dated at 158, 468.
Mark Lane, letter dated at, 7.
More Lane, letters dated at, 342, 384, 396.

London places, &c.—*cont.*
St. James' Park, letter dated at, 261.
Somerset House, letter dated at, 379.
Strand, letter dated at Sir R. Cecil's house in, 102.
Temple Bar, the "Boes" without, 363.
Tuttle Street, letter dated at, 343.
Whitefriars, letters dated at, 10, 27, 430, 462,
White Lion, 342.
Wood Street, Sir F. Gorges's house in, 193.
Long:
Sir Walter, 9.
Sir William, the Davers' quarrel with, 427.
Longueville, Madame de, 93, 568.
Longworth, John, of Cambridge, 551.
Lopez, Hieronimo, 114.
Lord, Mr., governor of the hospital of Warwick, 370.
Lorraine:
Cardinal of, 352.
Duc or Prince de, 327, 568.
—— daughter of, marriage, 178.
—— and the Cardinal his son, 362.
—— action against the Huguenots, 426.
——his marriage opposed, 491.
house of, its position in France, 226, 270.
Loughfoyle, 344, 371.
Love:
of Weymouth, 303.
Thomas, of London, 481.
William, master of a Spanish ship, 60.
Lovell, captain Thomas, esquire, 243.
Low, Thomas, alderman of London, 453.
Low Countries, the, people of, trust in the Queen's favour, 112.
the question of peace in, 178, 196, 214.
their debt to the Queen, the question of repayment, 178.
profitable effect of the war to, 197.
full of cities and towns, swarming with people living by daily trade and water labour, 198.
considered impregnable, 235.
English regiment in, 318.
Scotch and English regiments in, preacher to, 342.
—— exercises and amusements, 356.
a traveller in, 346.
Spanish army in, its progress, 356.
Spanish soldiers leave, 362.
progress of the campaign in, 369, 393, 394, 403, 404, 412, 413, 423, 432, 434, 438, 445, 467.
—— the points of the contest dismissed, 424.
opinion in the, 388.
a matter touching the, referred to, 398,
plentifulness of English gold coins in, 401.
troubled state of, 456.
English forces in, disposition of, 456.
—— their want of apparel, 499.
English officers in, reduction of their pay, 487.
Low Countries—*cont.*
Spanish preparations in, &c., 493.
captains to be employed in, 500.
recall of English forces from, protests against, 493, 502.
Irishmen to be raised for the Spanish army in, 516.
donation of, to the Cardinal, the greatest motive for peace, 536.
treaty of commerce with, referred to, 538.
Jesuits of, in communication with the Cordeliers, 556.
Spanish. *See* Flanders.
Lowe, "Honest," mentioned by Udall, 150.
Lowman, Mr., recommended for service in Ireland, 414.
Lowther, Richard, 129.
Loyde:
de Lanvaire, of Cardigan, 469.
Lewis, of Radnor, 469.
de Yale, John, of Denbigh, 469. *See also* Lloyd.
Lubeck, 536.
protest from, against English goods, 406.
Lucca, secret succour given to, 189.
Lucy, Thomas, Justice of the Peace of Warwick, 483.
Ludkins, Henrick, Dutchman, 268.
Lullingstone in Kent, letters dated at, 498, 501.
Lugo in Galicia, alleged orders to starve Englishmen in, 506.
Lulworth, West, in Dorset, 152.
Lundey, Robert, arrested at Rochester, 437.
Lundy Island, Spanish attack on, projected, 59.
Lusant, Baron de, 362.
Luther, Martin, a book of prayers composed by, mentioned, 134.
Lutherans, the, 297.
Lyddell. *See* Liddell.
Lydyngton (Ledyngton), one, belonging to the Spanish faction in Scotland, 129, 130.
Lyggens, Mr., deputy lieutenant for Worcestershire, 524.
Lyle:
Jean Symonds, 351.
Th., letter from, 24.
Lyllé, William, letters from, 22, 30.
Lylshull, letter dated at, 428.
Lyly:
Dr., Chaplin of the Savoy, epitaph on Lord Burghley, 340.
John, letter from, 340.
Lyme, defensive state of, &c., 148, 152.
Lymington, Hants, 376.
Lynche, Stephen, letter from, 300.
Lyndsay:
Sir Ja., brother to Earl Crawford, 331.
Jeremy ("Mr. Jeremy"), 47, 48.
—— letter to, 47.
Sir Walter, recalled to Scotland, 529.
Lyneham, 244.

Lyons, 188, 490.
postal arrangements in, 186.
college for English Catholics in, 186.
letter dated at, 189.
Lysbya, near the Spanish coast, 71.
Lyttelton, Sir Edward, 418.

M

M. A. D., letter to, 464.
M. D. H., an agent to obtain information in France, instructions for, 326.
M., J., in the train of the Polish Ambassador, a history of the embassy by, 167.
McCarthy (McCarthie, McCartie):
Charles, 376.
Donell, bastard son of the late Earl of Clancarty, 280, 375, 376.
Donnoghe, 302.
Florence, letters from, 299, 375, 482.
—— lands in Munster, &c. 254 (2).
—— wife and children in England, 375.
—— his mother-in-law. *See* Countess of Clancarty.
Teigh McDonnell, 376.
McDermod, [McCarthy] Cormack, Lord of Muskery, 376.
Mackonochie, (Mahkondoochy), Cudirra, of the Scottish Isles, 473.
Maclean (Macklayne, Mac La):
Lord of, lord of the Islands over and beyond Ca., 88.
mentioned in Udall's correspondence, 150.
a messenger from O'Donnell to, &c., 216.
slain with his two sons, 322.
to serve against Tyrone, 564.
Macleod of the Island of Lewis, 216.
MacConnell (McConeill, McKoneill, Makconnell), Angus, Lord of Cantire, 473, 564.
homicides committed by, 322.
Makkildowe, Alan, the Earl of Huntley's great captain, 473.
McSorley, [James Oge McSorley Boy McDonnell], traitor to the Queen, 316, 564.
"Madame." *See* Catherine de Bourbon.
Madeira, 43.
Madrid, 185, 370, 532.
how letters were intercepted in, 186.
letter dated at, 439.
Madryn, Thomas, a Welshman, letter from, 152.
Mageribankes, Thomas, 142.
Maignelay (Menale, Menelin), Marquise de, question of marriage of, 492, 568.
Maisse (Maysse, Maissy), Sr. or Mons. de, Ambassador from the King of France, 14, 90, 91, 96, 97, 104, 105, 108, 122, 534.
his speech at the Council, 106.
the object of his mission to England, 107.
described, 108.
interview at Cecil's lodging, 122.
Maitland, Chancellor, influence over the K. of Scots, 140.
Makalens, —, an agent in Scotland, 169.
Malaga, ordnance made in, 184.
Malby, Malbie:
Captain Henry, letters from, 417, 469, 481.
—— daughter born to, 385.
Kat., letters from, 385, 451.
Malory:
Andrew, letter from, 236.
Elizabeth, wife of Andrew, 236.
Malsanger, letter dated at, 386.
Malta, 185.
Malynes, Garett de, letter from, 157.
Manners:
John, Sheriff of Derbyshire, defendant in a suit, 188, 190, 196,
Roger, letter from, 310.
Roger, Earl of Rutland, at Court, 420.
Mansfield, Maunsfield:
Sir Edward, Knt., 560.
Captain Ralph, informs about the escape of Scottish judges, 454, 455, 478, 479, 480, 497, 500, 501, 505, 508, 522.
letters from, 504, 520, 560.
letter to, 510.
Mansidor, a Jesuit Father, plotting against England, 320, 396.
Manwood:
Sir Roger, justice of assize, 102.
Mr., licence to travel, 496.
Mar, Earl of, 147.
guardian of the Prince of Scotland, 137.
his political attachments, 141.
Marbeck, Mr. Dr., 548.
Marenco, Jacomo, letters from, 84, 114.
Margate, 524.
letter dated at, 525.
Margitts, George, letter from, 268.
Marguyna, Fernando de, Spanish captain, 53.
Marienburg near Dantzig, 166.
Marine causes, treasurership for, 559.
Marino:
Diego Lopez, 162.
di Raguina, captain of a Ragusan ship, 333.
Mariott, Mr., 382.
Markham:
Godfrey, "that serpent-headed fellow," 305.
Jervice, 433.
Marowe, Marow:
John, 451.
Sa., Justice of the Peace of Warwick, 483.
Marquess, my Lady, 417.
a kinsman of, 16.
Marquis, my Lord, the base sons of, 465.
Marquis, le, 362.
Marriage and divorce, 34.
via universæ carnis, 285.
Marshal Court, the, 335.
Marshal, Earl, of England, his jurisdiction, &c., 334, 335.
Marshalsea, letter dated at the, 421.
Martines, Peter, chief clerk of the head-postmaster in Spain, 182, 186.

Martyn, Richard, of London, 481.
Mary Queen of Scots, the King's relation to the Scottish nobles who "led her to the Shambles." 140.
Mason, Mr., 549.
Masondue near Dover, letter dated at, 354.
Massinger, servant of the Earl of Pembroke, 264, 352, 439.
Massy (Maysey), Thomas, letter from, 459.
Materiales or Alchemy, 113,
Mathew, Walter, 503, 504.
Matheyus, Pater, confessor to his "Alteze," 460.
Mathias, the Archduke, an old servant of, mentioned, 131.
Maunsel, Antony, of Carmarthen, 469.
Maurice, Count. *See* Nassau.
Mawchell, Jo., letter from, 286.
Maximilian, Archduke, the Emperor's brother, 166, 308, 310.
pretending to the crown of Poland, 167.
Maxwell:
Lord, 146.
John, Lord Herries, reconciliation with others, 129.
Maxwells, the, 143, 145,
Maye, captain, 455.
Mayenne, Duc de, 181.
cipher standing for, 181.
daughter of, 568.
Maynard:
Henry, 19, 294, 295, 299, 310.
—— letters from, 162, 205, 220, 254(2), 261, 296, 299, 339.
—— letters to, 7, 142, 317.
—— house of, in Essex, 296.
Thomas, deserter from the camp in France, 137.
Mayne, Joseph, letters from, 173, 322, 324,
Maysey. *See* Massy.
Mears. *See* Meurs.
Mechlin, ("Macklynes"), 130.
Medeley, William, letters from, 421, 492.
Medicine—distilled waters, 38.
Medina Sidonia, Duke of, marriage of daughter of, 490.
eldest son of, contents of letters to, 71.
Medkirk, Dame Margaret, annuity to children of, 233.
Melcombe Regis, effect of union with Weymouth, 66, 101, 102.
ships from, appointed to bring Cecil from France, 138.
possibility of landing an army at, 152.
letter dated at, 175.
transport of troops from, to Ireland, 450, 451.
Mello, S. Ant., de, letter from, 43.
Mellwood, letter dated at, 325.
Menale, Marquise de. *See* Maignelay.
Mendez, Antonio, examination of, 53.
Mendoza, Don Francisco de, Almirante d'Arragon, commanding the Spanish army in the Low Countries, 356, 369, 399, 400.
Mendoza, &c.—*cont.*
progress of the campaign of, 389, 403, 404, 412, 413, 445, 457, 467.
his delays, &c., 527.
Menelin, Marquise de. *See* Maignelay.
Meonstoke, Hampshire, benefice of, held *in commendam*, 402.
Merchants Adventurers, society of, privileges of, 12.
negotiations, &c., with the States General, 66-71, 190, 139, 141, 142, 143.
trade with the Low Countries, 237.
duties exacted from, in the Low Countries, 553.
Merchants of the Intercourse, letter from, 517.
Mercœur (Mercure, Mercury, Duck Marckrey):
Comte or Duc de, 8, 22, 45, 57, 90, 19.
—— relations with the King of France, &c., 51, 65, 81, 83, 100, 101, 148.
—— daughter of, betrothed, 83, 100.
—— his proceedings about Nantes, 94.
Duchesse de, 65, 93.
Mercurius Sarmaticus, a virulent libel against the Queen, 167.
Meredith:
Captain, 236.
Mr., 35.
Sir Morgan ap, 288.
Thomas, servant of the Lord Admiral, 173.
William, 19.
Merionethshire, Sheriff of, 439.
Meurs, Mears, 403.
garrison driven out from, etc., 102, 380.
Countess of, 400.
—— castle restored to, &c., 263.
Meyrick (Merrick, Marricke, Meryke):
John, of the Russia company, 80.
Lord, 423.
Sir Gelley or Gilly, 2, 7, 53, 245, 356, 502, 554.
—— manner of his choice as deputy lieutenant of Radnor, character, &c., 233, 234, 252.
—— receiver general of the E. of Essex, 368.
—— letter from, 381.
—— letter to, 407.
—— moneys owed by, 547.
Richard, of Anglesea, 469.
Micham, letters dated at, 344, 374.
Middelburg, pensionnaire of, 14.
letters dated at, 11, 86, 196, 196, 512.
payment of troops at, 162.
an Italian merchant of, 333.
a Spaniard in prison at, 487.
Middelburg and Stod, deputy governor to the merchants adventurers at, 114.
Middleton. *See* Myddelton.
Milan, 297.
furnishes Spain with munition, 210.
Milan, Ludovico Visconti, Duke of, an illustration from the conduct of, 189.

Milburnes, connection with the Cecil family, 553.
Mildmay:
Sir Antony, H.M. Ambassador in France, 17, 171, 191.
Humfrey, letter to, 261.
Thomas, letter from, 521.
Milner, Ro., letter from, 441.
Mind, Passions of the, a work on the, 395.
Minorits (Minories), letters dated at, 164, 245.
Mogador, 174.
Mohun, Mr., mayor of Foye, 428.
Moket, John, mayor of Weymouth, letter from, 408.
Mole, Mr., sent with despatches to France, 410, 111, 118, 159.
Mollac (Mollyaick, Mollacks), Baron de, 50, 51, 101.
one of his regiment, 137.
Mollenax, Mullynax (Molyneux), maker of ordnance, 113, 151.
Molyneux:
Christopher, letter from, 345.
Sir Richard, letters from, 213, 293.
Molyns, Mich., letter from, 179.
Mon, John, 162.
Monçeau, 267.
intelligence from, 266, 269,
letters dated at, 356, 388.
Monet:
Mons., mayor of Boulogne, letters from, 127, 174, 195.
—— cipher standing for, and services of, 176.
A, brother of mayor of Boulogne, letter from, 174.
Money, warrant required to take it out of the kingdom, 199.
Monfort, Dr., 394, 395.
Monmouthshire, coroner and feodary of, 259.
a cause to be tried in, as to the jury, 259, 263.
sheriffs for, 452, 454.
Monparson, Mr., 71.
Montague:
Captain, horse under, at the battle and retreat near Armagh, 410, 411.
James, of Cambridge University, 486.
Montaigne (Mountayne), Lord, a "speech" of, quoted, 562.
Montauban, Madame, 93.
Montbazon (Monbason):
Duc de, 90.
Madame, 93.
Montesfount, 265.
Montgarret, the L. of, 428.
Montgomeri, Mons. (Mouser Monggonrye, "the Mongomery,") at Dinan, 50, 82.
Montgomerie's Horse, in France, 112.
Montmartin, Mons. de, 350.
Montreuil (Mountruel), denuded of soldiers, 22.
Montrose, Countess of, 143.
Monyngton, Hugh, son-in-law of William Cecil, 175.
Moody, formerly prisoner in the Tower, 200.
Moore coot, the vaccary of, 218.
Moore:
Ed., letter from, 477.
Mr., sheriff of London, 191, 360.
More:
—, "brother" of George Brooke, 38.
Alderman, 309.
Edward, 222.
George, letter from, 356.
Morehampton, 82.
Morgan:
Henry, of Monmouthshire, 454.
Sir Matthew, 340, 502.
—— at Flushing, devotion of, to Lord Essex, &c., 25, 26.
—— letters from, 26, 312, 501.
—— a company of horse raised by, 501.
—— brother of, mentioned, 26.
Susan, of Whitland, South Wales, letter from, 422.
Thomas, of Tredegar, 454.
family, the, 287, 288,
Morlaix, (Morles), 100, 117, 118.
letter dated at, 127.
Morley, Thomas, song writer, letter from, 273.
Moro, Christophero de, 490.
Morocco, great mortality in, etc., 174.
Morpeth, arrests made in, 77.
Morpeth castle, letter dated at, 78.
Morris:
Captain, son of the Attorney of the Wards, 462.
William, of Merioneth, 469.
Morriscon, Captain, 462.
Morse:
Elizabeth, case of, 566.
Thomas, case of, 566.
Morton, (Mortonne):
lord, 282.
—— protection afforded by, &c., 135, 136.
—— and the death of Darnley, 140, 529.
—— his character and political attachments, 140.
John ("Johne"), of St. Andrews, 472.
John, a Jesuit, arrested in Holland and sent to Scotland, 137.
Mr., a sermon of, preached at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 346, 347.
Moryson, R. letter from, 524.
Morysone, Sir Charles, letter from, 476.
Mostyn:
Peirce of Flint, 469.
W., letter from, 560.
Motta, Philippus à, minister of the Church of Strangers in Southampton, letter from, 354.
Moucheron, Bal. de, letters from, 10, 86.
Moulins, Pierre des, robbed by "pirates," 255.
Mount, W., letter from, 38.
Mountjoy, Lord, 207, 250, 464, 449.
letters from, 14, 168, 462.
Mowle, Mr., a messenger from Sir R. Cecil in France, shipwrecked, 137.

Moxey:
John, of London, 481.
Mr., 378.
Moylle, —, letter from, 501.
Mullynax's pieces (ordnance). *See* Mollenax.
Munden, Little, Herts., 222.
Munster, province of, 254.
justice for, 247.
protection of, 375.
in rebellion, 387, 429.
towns to be garrisoned, 445.
Lord President of, at Cork, 503.
Murgatroy, Michael, letter from, 507.
Murleys, —, a Protestant, in Paris, 71.
Murray:
Earl of, 146.
Col., of the Scots Regiment in the Low Countries. the preacher to the regiment of, 342.
James, 48.
Muscovy (Moschovia), Duke of, death of, 166.
—— desires to be made a Prince of the Empire, 167.
—— peace of the Poles with, &c., 167.
Musgrave, one, charges brought against, 425.
Music, the wording of a warrant for copyright of certain, and ruled paper for, 273.
Musician, a, 498, 501.
Muskerry (Muskrie), Lord of. *See* McDermod.
Musters, 88, 89.
Mychell, Thomas, of Rochester, 164.
Myddelton, Middleton, Mr., 7.
Thomas, letters to or from, 196, 206, 306, 362.
Mylten, 12.

N

Namur, 178.
Nangle, Father, letters to, 203, 204.
Nanses, Mr. commander at St. Ives, 58.
Nantes, 51, 65, 81, 94, 100, 111, 118, 122, 125, 127 (2), 157, 186, 491.
attack on, projected, 31.
nobles, &c., to meet the King at, 101.
Nantwich (Namptwich), 205, 267.
Naples, 63.
Nassau:
Justin de, admiral of Zeeland, Dutch Envoy to France, 84.
—— arrival at the Hague, 178.
Count Louys of, letter from, 20.
Count, Prince or Grave Maurice of ("his Excellency"), 13, 60, 62, 85, 112, 113, 151, 198, 214, 239, 380, 502.
—— at the Hague, 190.
—— letters from, 20, 178, 249, 253, 257, 488.
—— proposal that he should marry the French King's sister, 98.
—— garrisons driven out by, 102.
Nassau, Count Maurice—*cont.*
—— three gentlemen sent by Essex to serve under, 151.
—— a letter written to, to persuade him to a peace, 194.
—— rumour of an attempt to assassinate, 195, 219.
—— preparedness of, for hostilities, 263.
—— action with regard to his sister's marriage, 263.
—— incidents and progress of the campaign of, 369, 399, 400, 404, 412, 434, 435, 445, 456, 458, 467.
—— military preparations, &c., 527.
Count William of, 178.
younger Counts of the house of, 458.
Nautical instruments, inventor of, 304.
Naval expedition, a, note of cost, 34.
Navarre:
Queen of, negotiations for her divorce, 491.
Count J. de, 257.
prosecution of the war in, 101.
Navy, estimate for charge of pinnaces, 161.
Necholes, Hugh, of Plymouth, examination of, 337, 338.
Necton, William, letter from, 317.
Negro, Octavio, a Venetian, a prisoner, 389.
Neile, Richard, letter from, 35.
Nemours, Mons. de, 568.
Netherlands, Spanish provinces, 281.
governor of, 400.
bound more closely than ever to Spain, 424.
Neufville, De, 154.
Nevers:
late Duc de, a town designed to be made by, 30.
Duc de, marriage of 568.
Madame de, 23.
Neville, Nevill:
Edmond, prisoner in the Tower, 37.
Sir H., H.M. lieutenant in Berks, 486.
Henry, letter from, illness of his wife, &c., 158.
Sir Thomas, knight, 197.
Thomas, of Cambridge University, 486.
Newcastle-upon-Tyne, All Hallows church in, 347.
mayor of, 373.
—— letter to, 375.
—— question of the election of, 373, 375, 397.
mayor, aldermen, and sheriff of (named), letters from, 386, 419, 431.
sea-coals at, question of the tax on, 403, 413.
searcher of the port of, 384.
town clerk of, 346.
Newfoundland fish brought to Western ports and France, 415.
Newgate, a prisoner in, 459.
Newhall, letter dated at, 329.
Newhaven [Havre de Grace], ship detained by the governor of, 157.
Newlyes in the West Seas, 365.

Newport, letter dated at, 302.
Newport, Isle of Wight, 483.
Newton:
Sir Henry, 220.
John, 27.
—— letter from, 566.
Newton Lodge, letter dated at, 557.
Newton Stowe, manor of, 197.
New Year's gift, 1.
Nicholas, Captain, 153.
Nicholl, Humfrey, 144.
Nicholls-Trelowaren, 157.
Nichols' ward, 385.
Nicholson (Nicolson, Nikelsone):
—, 468.
George, employed by the Treasurer in Scotland, 216, 361.
Thomas, Scottishman, at Brussels, 460, 461.
—— payments to him and his brother, 542.
—— his friend in prison at Dunkirk, 542.
William, complaint against, 550, 551.
Nieuport (Newport), 39, 134, 135.
Nieuwendamme, fort of, 131, 134, 135.
"95," a pseudonym, 123.
Nimwegen (Numigen), 400.
Nobleman going into France from Scotland, mentioned, 142.
Norcott, John, mayor of Cambridge, 551, 552.
Norfolk, Muster Master of, a candidate for office, 469.
Normanby, letters dated at, 187, 292 (2).
Normandy, places in, on the side of the K. of France, 81.
Essex's expedition to, mentioned, 567.
Norreys, Norris, Norys, Norries:
Sir Edward, governor of Ostend, letters from, 130, 156, 196, 47, 281, 333, 404, 506.
—— details of a plot to assassinate, 131.
—— in England, 134.
—— the aged father of, 405.
Francis, grandson of Lord Norreys, 10, 16, 27, 33, 209.
Henry Lord, 35.
Sir Henry, letter from, 436.
Sir John, 386, 523.
—— the armed foot of, 3.
—— defeat of his forces in Brittany, referred to, 411.
Sir Thomas, 375, 376.
North of England, priests and seminaries in, 152, 561.
person not named sent thither by Essex, "a brave heart though a lame pair of legs," 169.
disturbed state of, 169, 170.
North, Council of the, members of, sittings of the Court, 241.
learned lawyer required to succeed Mr. Purefey, 343.
letters from, 495, 550.
North coast of England, attack by Dunkirk ships on, 492, 494, 495, 496
North, Roger Lord, Treasurer of the Household, &c., 199 (2), 274, 547, 548.
as one of the Privy Council, 88, 334, 336.
letters from, 163, 218.
Lord Lieutenant of co. of Cambridge, 277.
letter to, 419.
North, Captain, assigned a company from Wilts, 427.
Northampton, co. of, application of the inhabitants of, for aid in draining, &c., 243.
Northampton, Helena countess of, letter from, 163.
Northbourne Manor, 426.
Northern and southern peoples, the respective qualities of, 170.
Northumberland, co. of, gentlemen of, late committed, 499.
Northumberland, Earl of. *See* Percy.
Nottingham:
Earl of. *See* Howard.
William, 172.
Nowell:
Dr., physician, 439.
Thomas, a baron of the Cinque Ports, 542.
Numigen. *See* Nimwegen.
Nuncio, the, in France, 193.
Nurmordy [? Normandy], troops of, at Dinan, 50.
Nurnberg [? Nuremberg], 166.

O

Oarr, Leonard, of Totnes, 232.
Oath of supremacy, administration of, to suspected persons, 406, 407.
Oboo, Obowe, in Finland. *See* Abo.
Ochiltree, laird of, a Stewart, Bothwell's right hand, 89.
his strength in his wardenry, 145.
feuds of, 146.
O'Connor's brother, 17.
O'Conor Sligo, Donoghe, letter from, 276.
—— a grant to, 293.
Odinck (Odenes), garrison driven out from, 102.
O'Donnell (O'Donell, Odoneil):
[Hugh Roe,] a messenger from, to Scotland, 216.
—— a "wicked neighbour" in Connaught, 276.
Count, sent to Ireland to raise men by the King of Spain, 516.
—— visit to Paris, 516.
Shane McOge, submission of, 56.
Offen, taken from the Turks, 406.

Ogle, Ogell:
Charles, 554.
lieutenant, letter from, 255.
Richard, 244.
Roger, servant to Henry Woodrington, 73.
Oldsworth, —, letter to, 289.
Oliphant, Lord, travelling to France, 483.
Oliver, letter to, 46.
Oppeln, Duchy of, in Silesia, 166.
Orange:
Prince of, 113.
—— interviews with the Cardinal, mentioned, 132, 133, 134.
—— part taken by in the peace negotiations, 194.
Princess of, 15, 122.
—— and the peace negotiations, 239.
Oranges, a cargo of, from the Garonne, 36.
Ordnance, exportation of, 27, 131, 142, 178, 183, 184, 333.
of extraordinary lightness, for ships, &c., 113.
prices of iron and brass ordnance compared, 184.
for the army in Ireland, 285.
Ordnance officers, 242.
Orinoco, 358.
Orkney, Earl of, 146.
Orleans, 30.
establishment of churches in, proneness to sedition, &c., 329.
Ormond, Ormonde:
Earl of, 376, 378, 379, 387.
Lady, present from, for Sir R. Cecil, 297.
Orsoy (Orsey, Orsow, Orso, Ursawe), in the duchy of Cleves, 356, 380, 393, 400.
capture of, 369.
Orwark [O'Rourke], Bryan, submission of, 55.
Osborne, Osburne:
Mr., 197.
John, of the Exchequer, 284.
John, a servant of M. Noel de Caron, 465.
Oseley, captain Nicholas, 62, 503.
Ostend, letters dated at, 130, 156, 196, 281, 507.
alleged plot to assassinate the governor of, 131, 133.
rumour of an attempt to betray, 248.
given up to the States general, 333.
powder and ordnance remaining in, 333.
neighbourhood of, free from the enemy, 404.
garrison of, its afflictions, 405.
English companies at, sent for to defend the frontiers, 456.
Oswall or Osswell, Father, a Jesuit, his dress described, 59.
his person described, 63.
Ottinga. *See* Hottinga.
Ouborne, Charles, 10.
Ouerina, Count de, 350.
Overall, John, of Cambridge University, 486.
Overyssel, 62, 458.
Owen:
Thomas, letter from, 566.
William, feodary of Monmouthshire, 259.
Owsley, Mr., served in the Low Countries, &c., 325.
Owyn *temp. Regis* Harold, 287.
Oxford, a lease of 20*l.* in, 470.
mayor, aldermen and commonalty of, letters from, 191, 202.
Oxford University, discord with the city, 191.
vice-chancellor, letter from, 301.
attack by the scholars on the townsmen, 201, 202, 203.
Corpus Christi College in, presidents of, 332.
Queen's College, election of the Provost of, 405.
—— letter dated at, 521.
Oxfordshire, 320.

P

"P," Udall's cipher for [? Scotland], 88, 89, 150.
Packer, John, letter from, 329.
Packington, Sir John, 102, 172.
patent for starch, 187, 233, 565.
Paddon, Robert, letter from, 200.
Paddy, Dr., 548.
Padstow, 428.
Paget, Mr., going to Italy, 294, 295.
Pagenton [? Packington], Sir John, 102.
Pagert, Monsieur, 229.
Paimpol (Penpall, Pimpoll), governor of, 82.
defence of, for the Huguenots, 350.
Palavicino:
Signor Fabricio, debt due from the Queen and the city to, 301.
Sir Horatio, 22, 301.
—— his debt from the States General, 5, 10, 305, 307.
—— letters from, 5, 10, 17, 24, 213, 282, 296, 297, 307, 367, 377, 462, 463, 488, 511, 547.
—— suits at law, suspension of his annuity, &c., 157.
—— journey into France to arbitrate between his brothers, 367.
—— letter to, 284.
—— effect of the Queen's suspension of his debt, 511.
—— complains of excessive assessments made upon him, 547.
—— patrimony placed in the Queen's hands, 548.
—— brothers of, mentioned, 5, 333.
Palma, Conde de, general of the horsemen in the Spanish fleet, 58, 185.
Palmer:
Francis, 38.
Sir Henry, 452.
Pamplin, Mr., of the Rolls, 268.
"Panis," a pseudonym, 181.

Panton:
Jo., letter from, 455.
Captain Thomas, 455.
Papacy, a treatise against the, 552.
Papal Legate in France, 57.
proceedings of, connected with the peace negotiations at Vervins, 42, 120, 121.
statements about the Queen's financial state, &c., 270.
Papists, hold the maxim, *Quod fides non est servanda cum hereticis*, 196, 400, 401.
proceedings against, 311.
Parad, pseudonym for a fortress, otherwise called the "piece," 472.
Pardon subject to the ordinary proviso for keeping the peace, &c., the effect of, 196.
Paris, 17, 90, 112, 193, 219, 270, 358, 367. 398.
parliament at, 7.
letters dated at, 71. 84, 112, 172, 182. 208, 269, 313, 321, 353, 358, 363, 392, 489, 492, 508.
English priests arrested in, 71.
the marshal at, 71.
"a lady" at, being treated with, for information, 114.
news from, 235, 236.
Spanish hostages arrived at, 207.
windmill without the port of St. Onory, near the faubourg, place appointed for a duel, 224, 229.
Irish or Scotch captains in, negotiations with, 516.
Parker:
one, of Boston in Lincolnshire, 311.
Sir Nicholas, 18, 427, 439, 557.
—— bill for service rendered by, 64.
—— letters from, 232, 258.
Richard, letter from, 246.
Parkes, Humphrey, letter from, 450.
Parkinges, John, of Stonehouse, pilot, taken by the Spaniards, 402.
Parkins, Parkens:
Mr. Dr., 187, 309.
—— on a mission to Denmark, 179, 235. 475.
Captain Tucthey, deceased, 306.
Mr., 297.
Thomas, 306.
Parliament, a bill in question in, 36.
Parma, Duke of, treaty in the time of, mentioned, 105.
Prince of, 141.
Parry:
John, son-in-law of William Winston, Allt-yr-ynys, 175.
Oliffe, married to William Cecil, 175.
Parsons, Father, 265.
a book by, referred to, 338.
Parter, servant of Lord Burghley and Cecil, 115.
Parvis, Edward, 374.
Pasheley, arms of, 287.
Pasyene, a fort called, near Flushing, taken by the enemy, 26.
"Pater" stands for ambassador, 193.
Patrick, Father, at the Groyne, 341.
Patten, Thomas, letter from, 560.
Paulerspury Lodge, letter dated at, 397.
Paulet, William, marquess of Winchester, 168.
lord lieutenant of Dorset, 148.
("my lord marquis"), death of, 483, 486.
Paulet. *See* Powlett.
Paulone, la, gambling at Paris over, 359.
Peace negotiations between France, Spain, England and the Low Countries, 151, 154, 239, 533, 539.
Pearce, of H.M. Wardrobe, 394.
Pearcie *or* Pearce, Sir Richard, regiment of, at the battle and retreat to Armagh, 410, 411.
Pechos, a Spanish impost, 211.
"Peice" the, an enemy's town and castle of importance so referred to, "a rod to beat Calais," of which Colville offered to negotiate the surrender, 459, 460, 461, 472, 481.
Peke, Edward, mayor of Sandwich, letter from, 177.
Pelican, letter sealed with the print of the, 151.
Pembroke, Earl of. *See* Herbert.
Pembrokeshire, the Earl of Essex's influence in, 423.
Penance, 35.
Penbidel, —, the Queen's farmer of the Duchy, 272.
Pendennis Castle, letters dated at, 232, 258.
Penruddocke, Edward, 264.
Penryn, William, of Montgomery, 469.
Percival (Persyvall, Parsevall), Richard, servant to Sir R. Cecil, Cecil's "fellow," 102, 267, 273, 378.
letters to, 82, 157, 179, 272, 301, 385, 447, 541.
Percy:
Charles, brother of the E. of Northumberland, 540.
—— letters from, 416, 448.
Henry, earl of Northumberland, 540.
—— letters from, 82. 539.
Thomas, constable of Alnwick, letters to, 2, 482.
—— letters from, 498. 499, 510.
—— proceedings to frustrate the escape of the Scottish pledges, 504, 520, 522.
family, the, 288.
Peretius, letters of, referred to, 369.
Perez, Antonio ("Mr. Antonio"), 84, 114, 185, 199, 538.
Perry, —, of Morehampton, 82.
Peryam, Sir William, Lord Chief Baron, 452.
Peru, rumour of the revolt of, 198.
Peslemesle, 351.
Pesth, taken from the Turks, 406.
Petersen, Roloffe, of Lubeck, 114.
Petit-Village, news from, 351.
Petre, John, letter from, 521.
Petworth, letter dated at. 82.
Petz, Dr., the Italian, 166.

Peyton:
Sir John, Lieutenant of the Tower, letters from, 37, 277, 406, 505.
—— assessor of the subsidy, 548.
John, son of Sir John, letters from Cracow, 166, 167.
Christopher, H.M. Auditor of Ireland, 514.
—— his wife, 514.
Phelipps, John, letters from, 195, 431.
Phettiplace, of Cown Allens, Glouc., his heir, a ward, 31.
Philcott, Father, a Jesuit, his dress described, 59.
"Philip," pseudonym for the K. of Scots, 141, 146, 472, 473.
Philip, King of Spain. *See* Spain.
Philippo, Prince Don, of Spain, 304.
Phillips, Phillipps, Phillippes:
Henry, a musician, 498, 501.
Jo., letter from, 19.
Captain Thomas, 455.
—— letters from, 350, 451.
servant to Lord Buckhurst, 514.
Phillippes's debt to the Queen, 368.
Philosophers' stone, the, mentioned, 420.
Phlos, Captain, service under the K. of France, 158.
Phœnix (Phenex), a pseudonym, 47.
Picardy, 97, 110, 568.
Pickton, Yorks, manor of, 245.
Pierian, Mons. de, 101.
Pierce, Zachary, 241.
Piers, Mr., from Ireland, 514.
Pilots of the Cinque Ports, 9.
Pimpoll. *See* Paimpol.
Pinhoe, co. Devon, vicar of, 388.
Pinsone, Mr., 376.
Pippin, Robert, of Cambridge, 551.
Pisa, 76.
Pitt:
Mr., 303.
—— receipt from, 554.
William, one of the Tellers of the Receipt, 102, 362.
Plague, the, in Spain, 532.
Playing cards, "a remembrance concerning," 34.
Plays (political) in dumb show in Flanders, 190, 198.
Plessington, Humphrey, letters from, 164, 179.
Plessis, Mons., 104, 108.
Plessis Bertrand (Placye Berttren, Plasey Berten, Plesie Bertrane, Plisabittree). in France, 51, 81.
besieged, 52, 101.
Pluralities, restraint of, 34.
Plymouth (Plymouth Fort, Plymouth Hoe, Plemue), 58, 64, 503 (2).
payment of the garrison in, 1, 2.
train-bands at, 19.
designs for attack of, 58, 291, 319.
a broken piece of ordnance at, asked for, 175.
person arrested at (Edward Conyers), 283, 284.
Plymouth, &c.—*cont.*
embarkation of soldiers from, 283, 338, 339, 371.
letter dated at, 310.
governor of, 381.
mayor of, 337, 338, 341, 350, 417.
—— his inefficiency as a commissioner for embarkation, 339.
letter from Sir R. Cecil to, which miscarried, correspondence concerning, 337, 344, 348, 349.
ship seized and carried into, 567.
Poe:
Mrs. Dionise, letter from, 560.
Leonard, letter from, 548.
Poiskin, Walter, of Monmouthshire, 259.
Poison called hidrich, 134.
Poitou, assemblage in, 350.
Poland (Polle, Polonia), 536.
corn from, 167.
embassage from, to England, return of, &c., 167, 170.
history of, penned in Latin, 167.
King of, 166.
—— his forces, &c., 166.
—— absence of, 167.
—— opposition to the house of Austria, 167.
—— movements, naval victory over, etc., 308, 309, 474, 475.
—— deposed by his parliament, &c., 365.
Queen of, effect of her death, 167.
preparations for war in, 436.
Poley, Sir John, 523.
Pomfret Park, leases of, 446.
Ponta Delgado, letter dated at, 24.
Pont Byonne, two leagues from Orleans, a barn used for Huguenot services at, 329.
Ponts, Marquis de, marriage, 181, 235, 266, 269.
Poole, defensive condition of, 142, 152.
Newfoundland fish brought to, 415.
Poole:
Captain, 503.
Mr., 71.
Pope Pius V., 189.
Pope Clement VIII., and the question of peace, 20, 249.
action towards Don Cesare, 26.
alleged offers to France, 156.
alleged permission to Englishmen to deny their profession in words, &c., 184 (2).
and the King of France, 491.
entertainment of the Queen of Spain by, 507.
attitude to the new King of Spain, 511.
alleged to have hatched a plot to kill the Queen, 512.
and the French King's proposed marriage, 567.
a law of the, "no faith with heretics," 533.
Pope, Mr., 271.
Popham, Sir John, lord chief justice, letters from, 392, 471.

Porcelain dishes ("Pourslande dycheses"), 544.
Porchdown (Portsdown), in Hampshire, 89.
Porta Nova, 350.
Portazgo, a Spanish impost, 211.
Porteleagre, the Condé, 532.
Portland Bay, rendezvous appointed for the Spanish force, 148.
possibility of landing an army at, 152.
Portland, Isle of, mustering of, 149.
Portman, Sir Hugh, 354.
Porto Carrero, Don Juan de, general of the galleys at Cadiz, 185.
Portsmouth, 153, 243.
train bands at, 19.
mayor of, 385.
prize hulks brought into, 367.
Portugal, expectations of the people of, as regards England, and relations with Spain, 172.
Indian kings in, 189.
scarcity of corn in, 397, 398.
offer of information with regard to, 392.
the occupation of, 533.
treaty of commerce with, mentioned, 538.
King of, a letter from, to the Pope, mentioned, 189.
—— son of, with the Cardinal, 555.
Kings of, pedigree of, 553.
Portuguese, Portingals, the, their traffic to the East, 189.
Florentine subjects, molestation of, 423.
who supported Don Antonio, an exception of, 538.
Possession with unclean spirits pretended by women in Lancashire (or Cheshire), 213.
Postal endorsements as to conveyance of letters, 7, 15, 36, 37, 137, 205, 215, 284, 409.
Posnicke Demstressin, secretary to the Czar of Russia, 80.
Posts, horsing of the, at Salisbury, 233.
slowness of the, 407.
Pottell, Edward, of Cambridge, 551.
Poudril, one, of Derbyshire, a ward, 394.
Poulett, Paulet, Pawlet, Pawlett:
Sir Anthony, captain or governor of the Isle of Jersey, 251, 280.
—— letters from, 35, 176, 525, 528.
Lieut. George, in Jersey, 251, 465.
Hamden, his nomination for sheriff, &c., 464, 465.
Powder for H.M. ships, 34.
Powell:
David, son of Simon, 83.
W., of Lansby, 83.
Power, Powre:
—— a suspected person, 407.
—— a confession extracted from, 413, 414.
Sir Henry, letter from, 428.
—— his services in Ireland, &c., 429.
Powl, Stephen, 294, 295.
Powle Head in Carter lane, 459.
Poynes, Mr., clerk of the Queen's kitchen, 191.
Poyntz:
Sir John, letter from, 505.
William, letter from, 345.
Prague, 166, 266.
Prater, one, an Englishman carried into Spain, 59.
Preacher, foul outrage in the north upon a, mentioned, 171.
Preaching in cathedral churches, 34.
Preddy, Mr., justice of the peace in Pembrokeshire, 422.
Predyauxx, John, letter from, 236.
Preston, Dr., late master of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 160, 192.
Preston-upon-Wye, letters dated at, 82, 83.
Pretty, George, of Cambridge, 551 (2).
Price, James, of Manaughty, in the co. of Radnor, 233.
Priests, English, arrested in Paris, 71.
Primrose, Mr., in Scotland, pseudonym for, &c., 176.
Pringle (Pringell), Alexander, 47.
Printers, Hall of, petition to have a person made a printer, 257.
Printing of music, 273.
Pritchard, Prichard:
Edward of Glamorgan, 469.
Valentine, connexion of the Cecil family, 165.
Privy Council, the, letters from, 88, 274, 334, 336, 517, 550.
letters to, 9, 90, 104, 112, 397, 560.
Prizes taken, 242, 243, 247.
Proby, —, a cause between the city of London, and, 469.
Peter, letters from, 23, 441.
Provence, 28.
Proverbs and proverbial sayings:
"Whether to cherish a bird in the hand or two in the wood," 145.
"A fowl to match his sound with my lord treasurer's jess," 145.
Parole non pagano debiti, 150.
"An opportunity well taken is the only weapon of advantage," 168.
"when the steed is stolen, steek the stable door," 564.
Provost Marshals, appointment of, 334, 335.
Prymela by Morlaix, in Brittany, in the hands of the Spaniards, 81.
siege of, 100, 117.
going away of the Spaniards from, 127.
Prynne, Prin, Pryme:
Captain, bearer of letters from the Low Countries, 403, 412.
Edward, steward to the Lord Marshal of Brissack, in Brittany, letters from, 81, 100, 117, 127.
Rowland, letter from, 147.
Purbeck, Isle of, how mustered, 149.
Purefey:
Francis, letter from, 561.
Humfrey, one of the Queen's Council in the North, death of, 341, 343.
Mr., uncle of Francis, a book by, and history of his life, 561.
Purfitt, Mr., master of a ship, 11.
Purseglove, Robert, the Queen's ward, 245.

Purvie, Mr. 281.
Puthe, John, a soldier in the Essex Expedition, 23, 24.
Pytchford, R., 554.
Pyter, letter to, 154.
Pytt. *See* Pitt.

Q

Quakers, in a manner. 75.
Quarles, Mr., 447.
Quaryngton, letters dated at, 158, 403.
Queen Elizabeth ("the Queen"):
letter to the King of Scotland, 3.
retains certain jewels, 5.
esteemed the "Mother of peace," 10.
petitions and letters to, 26, 49, 66, 71, 72, 286, 318, 325, 332, 416, 562.
question of her inclusion, in the peace negotiations, 42, 43, 44, 57, 154.
sentiments towards Sir R. Cecil, 44.
a picture of, worn by Sir R. Cecil, 94.
her attachment to the interests of the United Provinces, 109.
ever master of the sea, 110.
in all languages one of the *mieulx disans* of Europe, 119.
price paid by, for "the diamond," 159.
a virulent libel against, 167.
a character in a dumb show, 190.
a picture of ("the fairest picture in Europe"), 208.
might easily be Countess of Holland and Zeeland, 219,
her financial condition, 236, 270.
report of her inclination to peace, 239.
Sir Francis Vere's interview with, described, 256.
date of her "remove," 289.
alleged attempts or plots against the life of, 295, 337, 351, 382, 512.
her character for avarice, 328.
birthday of, 337,
her displeasure at Lord Southampton's marriage, 355, 357.
two Frenchmen's opinions of, 357, 407.
"figure" of Lord Burghley's heart presented to, 370.
treasons against, 377.
occupations of an afternoon and evening, 420.
the news of the conspiracy against, how received at the French Court, 489.
attempt to raise a loan for, in London, her credit not kept up, &c., 513, 517.
a legacy left to, 518.
letters from, 519, 550.
handwriting of, 550.
Queen's:
household, clerk of the kitchen, 191.
—— grooms of the Privy Chamber, 549.
Queen's—*cont.*
stable or stud, 366, 391, 392.
——list of horses in, and riders, 417.
surgeons, the, 277.
Queen's College, letter dated at, 446.
Quintus, a pseudonym of John Colville, 46, 47.
Quondam, pseudonym for Mr. Primrose in Scotland, 47, 176.

R

Raab (Rahab), in Hungary, 166.
expected attempt to retake, 401.
Radclif, Radcliffe, Ratliffe, Ratlyfe:
arms of, 287.
Sir Alexander, 16, 438, 502.
—— letters from, 52, 359.
—— his Irish brother, 52.
—— a kinsman of, 359.
Francis, 246.
Radford (Ratford), by Plymouth, letters dated at, etc, 64, 284, 296, 353, 427. 428.
Radnor, co. of, appointment of deputy lieutenants of, 233.
Raf Signor Elizeus, 377.
Ragusan ship laden with corn, 333,
Raines, Captain, 500.
Rains, Thomas, vice-chancellor of Oxford, 201.
Rainsford, Mr., 195.
Ralegh (Rawlie, Rawlea):
Carew, letter from, 9.
Sir Walter, 2, 29, 33, 60, 374.
——letter from, 18.
——a man left by, in Orinoco. 358.
——and Guiana, 365.
——and Dr. Cotton, 402.
——having a licence for cloths, 475.
——lieutenant of Cornwall, 486.
Rambola, (Ranbolo. "Markus Erambilow"), Marquis de, commander in the Spanish service, 53, 58, 63.
Rammekens (Ramiguin), castle of, 235.
Randolph, Mr., 339.
Rashlie, Mr., of Fowey, 449.
Raspices, 281.
Ratcliff, Ratcliffe:
mistress, the Queen's maid of honour, her horse, 417.
Robert, Earl of Sussex, 462.
—— letters from, 329, 430, 462.
—— having a licence for cloths, 475.
Rathburn, Richard, mayor of Chester, 405, 409.
Rawlins, Thomas, servant of Lord Essex, 261.
Rays, Rayse. *See* Rees.
Reade:
James, the Earl of Essex's steward in Wales, 422.
John. 244.
Reavell in Finland, 364.

Records of the Exchequer and of the Tower cited, 335.
Recusants, excommunication of, 35.
examinations of, 74, 75.
in Yorkshire, 173.
conformity of, 293.
burdens laid upon, 388.
liberty of conscience granted to, 541.
in the north, a book concerning, 561.
Redding, Richard, of Cambridge, 551.
Redhead, Mr., gaoler at York, of the Scottish pledges, 479, 500.
Redlinch in Somersetshire, 59, 60.
Red Sea, the, passage of, 189.
Rees (Rhees, Rays, Rayse), in the duchy of Cleves, 400, 401, 527.
terms forced on, etc., 404, 412.
a garrison put into, etc., 434, 436.
Regenmorter (Regemortes), Mons. de or Sir Peter, 62, 112.
journey to England, 20.
letter from, 423.
Registers for christenings, burials and marriages, 35.
Rennes (Ronnes), in France, 37, 112.
letter dated at, 158.
Revenue, the shortness of the, 236.
Reynold (Raynold), Thomas, bailiff of Colchester, 206.
letter from, 337.
Reynolds (Reinolds, Rainolds, Reynell, Rennols):
Carew, letter from, 562.
Edward, Secretary to the E. of Essex, 368, 509, 513.
—— payments by, 245.
—— a pseudonym for, 398.
—— letters to, 329. 330, 355, 356, 361, 365, 378, 381, 387, 398, 412, 419, 437, 455, 459, 472, 478, 482, 500, 507, 514, 514, 525, 540 (2), 544, 548, 559, 560 (2).
—— debt to, 547.
—— account by, 554.
—— brother of, and his wife, 361.
Dr. John, of Oxford University, 201.
—— an exchange to the presidentship of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, 332.
Rhees, town of. *See* Rees.
Rhine the river, schemes for defending, 13.
Spanish campaign on, 393, 399, 400, 403, 467.
Rheinberg (Rheneberke, Rhenberg), 399, 400.
garrison driven out from, 102.
Ribandios, 523.
Richardot, Jean, Chevalier, Sieur de Berly, (president Richardot) &c., a peace commissioner from the Archduke Albert, 14, 20, 42, 46, 57, 105, 106, 156, 193, 537.
gossip about, 219.
"Richie," 143.
Rickmansworth, letter dated at, 7.
Riddell, William, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 386.
Ridgeway:
John, of Ireland, 476.
Mr., recommended by gentlemen of the Isle of Wight, 500.
Rigden, William, 244.
Ringstead in Dorset, 152.
Ripon in Yorkshire, state of the church recusancy, &c., 173.
Rion, siege of, 350.
Rivers, George, 172, 446.
agreement concerning the starch patent, 233.
Rizzo, Francesco, 22.
Roades:
James, of Sandwich, 177.
Robert, of Sandwich, 177.
Robinson:
Henry, bishop of Carlisle, 201.
—— letters from, his property, &c., 277, 405, 446, 521,
John, searcher in London, a certain trunk seized by, 268.
—— letters from, 475, 546.
Robert, mayor of Beverley, 550.
Robson, Mr., mayor of Cambridge, 551.
Roche, captain, 284.
Rochefort, Roxefort, in France, 350.
Rochelle, 229, 354.
traffic to, stayed, 298.
scarcity of corn in, 368.
Rochester, 7, 16, 21, 28, 36, 437.
mayor of, 164.
Rochford, Viscount, a patent concerning, referred to, 328.
Roderick, captain, in the Spanish service, 102.
Rodwey, Steven, letter from, 294.
Roeroort, in the duchy of Cleves, 389.
Roffotte *or* Ruffoote, *alias* Barnwell, a Jesuit, described, 59.
Rogers, Rodgers, Roger:
Mary Lady, letter from, 241.
Mr., 241, 250.
Mr., of Portugal, 553.
Sir Richard, 149, 486.
William, Queen's ward, a presentation belonging to, 240.
Rogerson, John, of Coventry, 486.
Rogues and vagabonds in London, &c., measures against, 334, 336.
Rohan, Madame de, 93.
Roieffo, Charles, 377.
Rolstoune, 185.
Romain, the post to France, bearer of secret information, 226.
Rome, contents of letters from, intercepted, 184.
College for English Catholics, in, 186.
French mission to, 266.
a visit to, 311.
Spanish Ambassador at, 490.
Roman Catholics, 152.
imprisoned, &c., 273, 274.
in the North, a book concerning, 561.
controversy between priests and Jesuits in England, 492.

Romans, King of the, effort to secure an election, 297.
Romero, Alonso, 182.
Romney, Mr., 196.
Roper, Thomas, 333.
Rosas y Gusman, Don Juan de, letter from, 506.
Rosewarden, Mr., 155.
Rosny, Mons. de, 327, 569.
Rotherford, Richard, cousin-german to Earl Huntly, 480.
Rouen, (Roan), 8, 10, 37, 99, 112, 170, 225, 229.
shipping of provisions for, 21, 24.
arrangements for furnishing money at, 37.
letters dated at, 157, 393.
siege of, mentioned, 158.
Rouillac, Madame de, governor of Boulogne, in the Queen's interest, 139.
Rowe, Henry, of London, 481.
Rowlands, Dr. Henry, bishop elect of Bangor, 368.
letter from, 470.
Rowles, Richard, 352.
Ruckholt, 261.
Rushe, Ruisshee:
Antho. desirous of serving in Ireland, 329.
Francis, letter from, 387.
Russell:
Edward, Earl of Bedford, having a licence for cloths, 475.
Elizabeth Dowager Lady, letters from, 32, 257, 566.
mistress Elzab., Queen's maid of honour, 417, 418.
Lord, letters from, 504, 516.
Sir William, 378.
—— letter from, 250.
Russia (Rushland), Theodore Evanwick, King and Great Duke of, or Emperor, letter from, 80.
ready with an army, 365.
licence to export corn from, 80.
Russowe, John, 311.
Rutland, Earl of. *See* Manners.
Ryder, William, of London, 481.

S

Sackville, Thomas, Baron of Buckhurst, 35, 88, 131, 197, 274, 298, 347, 368, 405, 413, 533.
letters to, 128, 192, 201, 363.
letters from, 142, 321, 403, 514, 517.
licence to export ordnance, its results, 183.
grant by, 187.
concerned in Lady Dacre's lands, 222 (2).
Sackville, Lord, Lord Buckhurst's son, 131.
Sadler, Francis, of Nettlested in Kent, 104.
Saffron, 68.
Sailly, agent of the States General, 300.
St. Albans, 205.
St. Aldegonde, 98.
St. Andera (Anderes) in Biscay, 350, 402.
St. Briens, letter dated at, 101.
St. Burgoing, Lord, 30.
St. Cythes Lane, letter dated at, 337.
St. David's, bishopric of, steward of the lands of, 553.
St. George, church of, 265.
feast of, celebration of, 138.
St. George's, friar of, 377.
St. Germains, St. Germain-en-laye, 226, 491.
the Court at, news from, 219.
letter dated at, 222.
St Gertrudenberg, teaching in, 401.
St. Gills in Holone, 127.
St. Ives, 258.
St. Jean de Porterico, 490.
put to ransom, 379.
St. John de Luz (De luce), 185, 466.
St. John:
Lady, death of, 242.
Oliver, 217.
young, wardship of, 242.
St. Julien (Sayntt Jeyllamss) Tower, at Dinan, 50.
St. Lawrence (Larnss, Larinss, Laring), Mons., in Brittany, 50, 51, 101.
St. Luke's Gospel, ch. 22, v. 25, an erroneous translation, in the Geneva version, 347.
St. Malo, (St. Mallos, Maylos), in Brittany, 14, 81.
letters dated at, 52, 137.
people of, surprise the Spanish garrison in Dinan, 46, 47, 50, 51, 101.
a merchant and a French gentleman at, an anecdote of, 52.
fleet off, 397, 477.
ships stayed in Spain, 489.
St. Martin's in the isle of Rhé, 523.
letter dated at, 524.
St. Michaels, 383.
Governor of, passports granted by, 24.
St. Omers, Seminary at, 266.
St. Peter's Hill, Mr. Reynolds' house at, letter dated at, 559.
St. Peters Port, Guernsey, a tumult in, 496.
St. Patrick's purgatory, 285.
St. Pol (Paul), Count, 22, 23, 30, 193, 281, 474.
relations with Colville, 139, 140.
St. Poll, Sir, George, of the co. of Lincoln, 306.
letter from, 325.
St. Quentin (Quyntins), 452.
letters dated at, 330, 331, 366.
St. Valery (St. Valleris), 9.
town bought by the King, 23.
Salamanca, 43.
Salinas, Mons. de, one of the chief councillors of Spain, 300.
plotting against England, 396.

Salis, M. de, 246.
Salisbury, mayor of, 233.
—— letter from, 233.
horsing of the posts from, 233.
Salisbury Court, letter dated at, 19.
Salmar, Sieur de, 320.
Salsbury, Captain, arrested for debt, 355.
Salt, prize, 175.
Saltern, Thomas, letter from, 426.
Saltonstall, Richard, alderman of London, 41, 481.
lord mayor of London, letters from, 11, 223, 268.
Salusbury, George, of Carnarvon, 469.
Saluzzo (Salluces), marquisate of, Spaniards desire to retain, 103.
surrender of, 219, 489, 490, 491.
Sancto Clemento, Gulielmus a, legier for the K. of Spain to the Emperor, 167.
Sancy, Mons. or Sieur de, 104, 108, 266.
a repartee made to the King by, 568.
Sanderson:
Henry, searcher of the port of Newcastle, 384, 397, 419.
—— letter from, 373, 375.
Mr., at Durham, 347.
Sandes, Sands:
Lord, 265.
—— concerned in a certain trial, 292. 292.
Captain George, 504.
Sir Wa., letter from, 265.
Sanforde, Nicholas, of Wisbech, 382.
Sand Haven, Finland, letter dated at, 365.
Sandsfoot, (Sandfoote), castle of, Dorset, disrepair of, 149.
captain of, 149.
Sandwich, 15, 408.
letter dated at, 208.
mayor of, 177.
—— action of false imprisonment against, 542.
San Juan de Lua in Vera Cruz, 246.
San Lorenço, 20.
San Lucar, 523.
Englishmen at, 265.
Sanquhar, lord of. *See* Robert Crichton.
Sapirton, letter dated at, 9.
"Sar," Mr., 207.
Sarges, cloth, 354.
Saunders, Thomas, of Coventry, 486.
Saunders' book *De Schismate*, 192.
Savage:
Sir Arthur, in charge of soldiers for Ireland, 487.
E., 495.
Robert, 56.
Saverye, Christopher, of Totnes, 232.
Savile, Henry, letter to, 76.
Saville, Mr., Baron, to go the Northern Circuit, 252.
born in co. York, 252.
Savorgnano, Giulio, inventor, 441.
Savoy, letters dated at, 38, 379.
Savoy, Duke of, 8, 57, 489, 490, 491.
Saxey, William, letter from, 202.
Saye, distilled water of, 38.
"Scarm-heir," the relationship of the Emperor to the States of Germany, 238.
Schenck (Shinkslhous, Skinke his sconce), fortress of, on the Rhine, 104, 400, 401, 436.
Schomberg, Mons., 104, 108.
Scilly Isles, (Cillye), 58, 428.
lieutenant of H.M. fort in, 450.
St. Mary's Isle in, letter dated at, 478.
Scoble, Scobbeles:
Ca., 413.
Peter, of Plymouth, 337, 338, 341.
Scot, the, his letter relative to the Scottish pledges explained, 522.
Scotland, ("h," "71,") 536.
Ambassador from, in London, 143.
—— in France, his reception, &c., 568.
appointments, &c. in, 216.
Borders of, lieutenant of all the three South Marches of, 89.
—— warden of the Middle Marches, 498.
Catholic lords in, an emissary of effect of their restoration, 45, 46.
Catholics of, a commission to, 137.
Chancellor of, 140.
—— his animosities, 135.
—— favour extended to Bothwell, 136.
—— influence with the Queen, 137.
cipher for, 150.
clergy in, matters touching, 115.
coast of, necessity for guarding, 270.
communications with France, 329, 330.
a convention in, 510.
defences of the realm of, 71.
feuds in, parties named, 146, 147.
a French Ambassador sent to reside in, 568.
intelligence as to events, &c., in, 115, 145, 159, 160, 282, 283, 322, 529.
King James VI. of ("Philip"), 365, 464.
—— letters to, 3, 204, 519.
—— letters from, 72, 286.
—— proclamation by, 71.
—— fondness for his foreign relatives, &c,. 104.
—— movements of, 129, 283.
—— a letter describing the state of his service in England, referred to, 136.
—— intrigues, &c., connected with, 136, 137.
—— persons influencing, and the results, 140.
—— the death of his mother, 140.
—— prophecy concerning his political action, 141, 146.
—— pseudonym or cipher for, 141, 146, 181, 472, 473.
—— at Edinburgh, 143.
—— his policy as regards Spain, &c., 145, 147.
—— anger against compassers of his mother's death, 152.
—— offers help against Sweden, 168.

Scotland, King James VI. of—*cont.*
—— communications passing from France to, 181.
—— policy, &c., 283, 322, 472, 473.
—— his title to the English throne, 366, 431.
—— negotiations for settlement of the Borders, 314-316.
—— in communication with the Bishop of Glasgow and others in France, 329, 331, 352.
—— papers relating to his pension, referred to, 339.
—— his messenger to England, 385.
—— information as to his intentions, &c., 398.
—— and Archibald Douglas, 484.
—— reduced to great straits, 485.
—— services rendered to, 510.
—— his proceedings described, 520.
—— employment of Jesuits by, 529.
—— suggested method of dealing with, 564.
—— relations with the King of France, 565.
nobleman in, going to France, not referred to by name, 142.
nobleman in, with whom Lord Burghley and Lord Sussex dealt, 215.
"the party" from, 129.
a person of quality in, offer of service in Ireland by, 78.
prince of, question of guardianship of, 137.
proclamation concerning, 71.
Queen of, movements of, 129, 143.
—— her desires as to the guardianship of the Prince, 137.
Resident in England for, 74.
scheme for inbringing of strangers to, 139.
Secretary of, 181.
—— return from England, 135
—— cipher standing for, 181.
Spanish faction in, 88, 129.
Spanish negotiator in, 140.
Spaniards going to, 366.
Scots or Scottish:
as envious of English peace and plenty as impatient of their own beggary, 170.
despatch mentioned, 44.
Irish of the Isles, 473.
merchants send goods by Carlisle, 180.
pledges in York gaol, a plot for the escape of, 455, 478, 482, 497, 498, 499, 500, 504, 505, 508, 510, 520, 522.
—— deliver a petition, 500, 508.
practices with the enemy, the only sentinel for, 139.
priest, a, alleged to be engaged in some plot, 195.
Regiment in the Low Countries, 401.
—— preacher or minister to, 342, 371.
Scots or Scottish—*cont.*
relations with the E. of Tyrone, 216.
ships stayed in Spain, 145.
slaughter of Scottishmen, on the Borders, 314.
Scott:
Edward, son of Sir Thomas, 471.
—— recommended for service in Ireland, 507, 512.
Sir John, 544.
—— letter from; 540.
Scrope, Lord, warden of the West March, 79, 446.
Scudamore, Scudamor, Skydamore:
Sir John, 82.
Lady, 417.
Thomas, letter from, 280.
Scudder, G., steward to Lord Cobham, 116, 428.
Scurfild, John, of Pembroke, 469.
Sea card, a new invention, 304.
Sedley, Mr., of the co. of Norfolk, desires to serve in Ireland, 414.
Seisdon hundred, Staffordshire, bailiff of, 428.
Sekford, Henry, groom of the Privy Chamber, letters from, 321, 549.
Selby:
George, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 386.
Sir John, a medium of correspondence, 135.
William, of Berwick, letter from, 23.
William, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 386.
Seminaries of the North, a book of information concerning, 561.
Sempill, lord, 529.
Seneca, quotation from, 348.
Seradia, Waywode of, 166 (2), 168.
Serjeants' Inn in Chancery lane, letters dated at, 451, 452.
Sestone, letter dated at, 214.
Seventer, Seventrye, Isle of, in Guelderland Ward, 399, 434.
letter dated in, 401.
castle of, surrenders, 435.
Seviaurs, Spanish Commander. *See* Zubiaur.
Seville, 147, 162, 532.
the prison at, letter dated from, 212.
—— escape of Englishmen from, 290.
Sewall, Henry, of Coventry, 486.
Sewell family, the, 287.
Seymour:
Edward, earl of Hertford, letter from, 233.
Edward, letter from, 304.
Mr., 416.
Sir John, 233.
Sforza, Captain Francesco, 189.
Shaftesbury, 233.
Shamler, Jeremy, who had been a prisoner in Spain, 337.
Sharpe:
Dr., of Cambridge University, 485.
Lionel, treatise by, 552.
Shawe, Agnes, of Cambridge, 551.
Sheale, Jacob, admiral, in Finland, 364.

Sheffield:
Dowager Lady, letters to and from, 299.
Edmund, Lord, letters from, 38, 86, 116, 187, 271, 277, 324.
—— Governor of the Brill, 117.
—— Sir E. Stafford's mission to, 278, 283, 292 (2).
—— state of his mind, 292 (2).
—— resignation of governorship of the Brill, 305.
—— reported to have become a Roman Catholic, &c., 408.
Sheffield Lodge, letter dated at, 446.
Shelton, Sir John, 342.
Sheriffs of counties, the choice, &c., 454.
Sherley:
Sir Anthony, 383.
—— letter from, 376.
—— at Venice, intelligence of his movements, opinions, &c., 116, 151.
—— departure for Constantinople, 188.
—— desires to stand well with Lady Cheyny, 189.
Sir Thomas, 241.
Sir Thomas, the elder, letters from, 36, 177, 237, 313, 339, 367.
—— controversies with Becher, 447, 448.
—— son of, service in the Low Countries, 313, 314.
Sir Thomas, the younger, letters from, 305, 340, 346, 354, 523.
—— prizes taken by, 339, 340, 346, 367, 385.
Sheves, James, of St. Andrews, a Scottishman, arrested at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, his examination, &c., 431.
Shipman's (Shapmans) Pool, in Dorset, 152.
Ships named:
Adventure, 452.
Age, 198.
Antelope, 242, 243, 452.
Bull, of Dantzic, 1, 2.
Castell, of Poole, 258.
Caval Volando, the Flying Horse, of St. Lucar, 265.
Charles, 452.
Christian, of Plymouth, 503.
Cressent, 503.
Diamond, of London, 258.
Dolfyne, of Topsham, 174.
Dragon, 306.
Dreadnought, 452.
Foresight, 452.
Fortune, of Plymouth, 503.
Francis, of Melcombe Regis, 175.
Greyhound, of Dieppe, 388.
Lynnet, 162.
Lyons Whelpe, 153.
Madame, of Bristowe, 559.
Marlion, 162.
Moone (*Mone*), 15, 459.
Popinjay, 162, 452.
Reyne Deare, 510.
Spirito Santo, Spanish prize, 62.
St. Bartholomew (Spanish), 22, 58.
Sta. Catalina (Spanish), 180.
Ships, &c.—*cont.*
St. Paul (Spanish), 58, 180.
St. Peter (Spanish), 58, 59, 350.
Soune, 162.
Spie, 162.
Swan, of Flushing, 559.
True Love, of Bristol, 236.
Urus, seized and carried into Plymouth, 567.
Vanguard, 7, 15, 17, 21, 28.
Whithouse, of Dantzic, 565.
Zabra, a galley, 350.
Ships, Queen's, powder for, 34.
viewed by a French visitor, 357.
Ships for transport of soldiers, freight, &c., 408.
Ships not named, 138, 157, 258, 311, 452.
prizes, &c., 173, 174, 337, 339, 340, 523.
Spanish ships of war, on the coast, 232.
ship cast away between Flushing and Sluys, 403.
Spanish ship brought to Cardiff, 560.
Shrewsbury, Earl of. *See* Talbot.
Shropshire business, 260.
Shute:
Captain, pension to, 14.
Captain John, letter from, 33.
Shutte, Mr. Baron, 252.
Sibbett (Sippett), William, bearer of letters from Brittany to the K. of Scots, 181, 330, 365, 366.
Sidney. *See* Sydney.
Siebenbrouge, Seebenberge, Prince of, voluntarily delivered up his dominions, &c., 308, 310.
Sievenburg, 167.
Sillery (Silery, Sillrie), Monsieur de, one of the French peace commissioners, 46, 193, 490, 567.
letter from, 42.
Silver, brought from Venice, 545.
Simone, Signor, 376.
Simson, Symson:
Mr., a goldsmith, arrest of Francis Bacon by, 359, 360.
one, having an interest in the tithe of Wimborne, 177.
Singleton:
Thomas, of Oxford University, 201.
wardship of, 222.
Sippett. *See* Sibbett.
Sittingbourne, 7, 15, 21, 28, 36.
Sitsilt, Syssyllte:
origin of name of Cecil, 287.
Richard, of Altyrennis, pedigree of, 553.
Robertus de, 288.
Thomas, Lord of Haulterennes, 288.
See also Cecil.
Skinne, Henry, 244.
Skinner, Skynner:
—, 305.
Alderman, his wife's son, a Jesuit, 185.
Vin., of the Receipt, 286.
—— letter from, 361.
Mr., 431.
Skins, petition for leave to export, 84.
Slamata, William de, Signor di Clain et Cossumbere, a Bohemian gentleman, 333.

Slegg, Henry, of Cambridge, 551.
Slegie, —, in the Spanish service, 102.
Sligo, county of, state of, 276.
Slingsby, Slyngsby, Slingesby:
Mr., 19.
Captain, of the *Antelope*, Spanish prizes taken by, 242, 268.
Smaill, John, 217.
Small, one, servitor to Robert Bruce, 140.
Smith, Smithe:
D., 413.
Sir John, prisoner in the Tower, 37.
Mr., 405, 417, 549.
Mr., chaplain to the Bishop of Peterborough, 294.
Mrs., 548.
Otwell, in France, advancing money, 114.
Ralph, 73.
Sir Thomas, 161.
Thomas, clerk of the Council, 399, 400, 438.
—— letters from, 344, 387.
Thomas, of Cambridge, 551.
Smyth:
—, of London, baker, 265.
Francis, "this lewd youth," robbery by, 263.
—— sister's son to Thomas James, a merchant in Spain, 265.
—— his history, 266.
Robert, revelation by, of an alleged plot, 16.
Soame, Stephen, Lord Mayor of London, letter from, 481.
Soham, co. Cambridge, manor of, 163, 164 (2).
Soissons (Sesson, Socsones), 117.
camp at, letters dated at, 82, 83.
siege of, 81, 100, 101.
Soissons, Count de, 326, 491, 568.
his discontent continues, 270.
Soldiers, discharge of, effect of, 342.
Some, Robert, of Cambridge University, 486.
Somerford, Broad, 244.
Somerset, co. of, defensive arrangements in connexion with, 148.
Sheriff of, letter to, 468.
Somerset, Edward, Earl of Worcester, of greatest influence in Monmouthshire, 263.
Somme, River, 49.
Songs, printing of, 273.
Sotherton, George, 553.
Soubes (Soubz), M. de *or* le, 204 (2).
Sourdéac (Surdiac), M. de, governor of Brest, 178.
Sourdis (Sourdy), Madame de, the brother of, 567.
Southampton (Hampton):
a pinnace of, 174.
imports of, 245, 368.
practices upon Sir T. Sherley's crew at 305, 306.
minister of Church of Strangers in, 354.
cloths called sarges made in, 354.
mayor of, 414, 509.
Southampton, &c.—*cont.*
transport of soldiers for Ireland from, 414, 453.
illegal export of beer and leather, 415.
barley brought to, 510.
Southampton:
Countess Dowager of, 379.
—— question of her marriage, &c., in connexion with her son, 371.
young Lady, her horse, 417.
—— money for, 554.
Earl of. *See* Wriothesley.
Southern peoples, qualities of, as compared with Northern peoples, 170.
Southerton, Mr., 143.
Southwell, Thomas, letter from, 449.
Spain, Spanish, or Spaniards in general:
aid sent to Earl of Tyrone, 351.
army, English regiment in, 63.
—— its composition, numbers, &c., 102.
—— forces in Brittany, operations, &c., 22, 81, 100, 127.
—— soldiers on the way to Brittany, drowned, 180.
—— forces in the Low Countries, operations, &c., 248, 356, 389, 393, 399, 400, 456, 467.
—— —— mutiny of soldiers, 369, 400.
corn intended for, 128, 167, 481.
scarcity of corn in, 368, 397, 398.
courts, a decision given in, with regard to Englishmen's goods, 549.
Deputies of, letters of, to the Cardinal, intercepted, their purport, 119.
embargo upon shipping in, 450, 531.
English colleges in, 186.
English goods arrested in, commissioners for examination of, 549.
Englishmen in, 185.
Englishmen having relations with, 265, 266.
English ordnance, supplied from Flanders, &c., 183.
English pilots in service of, 303, 304, 337, 338, 341.
an English prisoner in, adventures of, 182, 438.
English prisoners in, application on behalf of, 206.
—— their condition described, 209, 289, 291, 303, 506.
English youths going to, route of, 186.
expectations of, on the Queen's death, 357.
fear of an English fleet coming to, 180.
fleet and preparations against England, information as to, 58, 59, 60, 63.
—— suspected appearance upon the coast, 258.
French ambassador to, 362.
French ships stayed, 489.
flyboats, taken prize, 242, 243, 247.
hold no promise made with a Lutheran, 196.
hostages arrived at Paris, 207.
import of fish from Jersey, 280.

Spain, &c.—*cont.*.
imposts in, of a vexatious character, 211.
Infanta of, 112, 156, 388, 507.
—— question of marriage with K. of France, 176.
—— expected at Brussels, 248.
—— efforts to break off her marriage with the Archduke, &c., 270.
—— preparations for her reception and conveyance, 297, 304.
—— marriage, 235, 236, 399, 531, 533.
—— marriage portion, 207, 400.
—— illness of, 359.
—— opposition to her leaving Spain, 391.
Jesuits passing into England, 195.
King Philip II. of, commission from, for peace negotiations, referred to, 42.
——report of his abdication in favour of the Prince, 63.
—— state of his affairs in Brittany, etc., 76.
——relations with the King of France, 92, 95.
—— intercepted letter to, its purport, 119.
—— promises to English Catholics, 185.
—— served by La Fontaine and Villeroy, 266.
—— designs against the English, 319.
—— death of, 327, 330, 351, 388, 399.
—— —— etiquette of the notification of, to the King of France, 489.
—— help afforded by, to the Earl of Tyrone, 341.
—— early forgotten, 359.
—— dying injunctions, 370.
King Philip III. of ("new king of"), continues his father's council, 391.
—— coronation of, 402.
—— reception of his wife deferred, 531.
—— character of his policy, &c., 488, 489 (2).
—— probable reasons for active hostility against England, 511.
—— alleged to have hatched a plot to kill the Queen, 512.
—— scheme to raise men for service of, in Ireland, &c., 516.
legier for, in the Emperor's Court, 167.
lessons learned by, 170.
naval expedition of 1597 against, effects of, 85.
naval and military preparations and designs, information concerning, 22, 29, 36, 49, 53, 57, 115, 147, 174, 291, 402, 488, 490.
news or intelligence of matters in, 56, 147, 531.
ordnance manufactured in, 184.
peace with France, &c., negotiations, 8, 44, 46, 54.

Spain, peace with France—*cont.*
—— opposition to, and objections against, 76, 154, 235, 535, 537, 538.
—— reasons of the States General against, 84-86.
—— objects aimed at, 103, 104.
—— proclamation of, in France, persons representing parties, &c., 193.
—— celebrations connected with, 196.
—— character of the peace, 219.
—— effects of, on the strength of Spain, 246.
—— commissioners to treat, 20, 538.
—— —— extracts from letter of, 57.
population, poverty, &c. 210, 211.
postal arrangements in, 182, 186.
—— how letters are intercepted in, 183.
head postmaster in, and his chief clerk, 186.
power of, discussed by Richard Hawkins, 209-212.
the Prince of (afterwards King Philip III.), said to be crowned King, 156.
—— mentioned in connexion with the "gentlewoman" in England, 184.
—— tutor of, 207.
—— *see also* King, *above*.
the young Queen of, reception in Italy, &c., 490.
—— at Ferrara, 507.
relations with K. James VI. of Scotland, 147.
relations of the Portuguese with, 172.
Scottish ships stayed in, 145.
ships bringing troops to Blavet, lost, 82.
ships taken, &c., 337, 560.
ships on the coast of Cornwall, attack fisher boats, &c., 232.
shipping of importance, not possessed by, 210.
restraint of trade with, effect in England, 298.
traffic in the East, 189.
traffic of the United Provinces with, 536.
toys, 544.
treaty of commerce with, mentioned, 538.
the war with, the honourable and profitable results to England of, 211, 212.
—— reasons urged for continuing, &c., 533, 534, 535.
Spaniards (particular persons):
a prisoner, a dispute about, 38.
Spaniards captured and carried into Flushing, 56.
Spaniards conveyed to Spain, expenses connected with, 62.
Spaniards in or going to Scotland, 145, 366.
two Spaniards taken at sea, examination of, 180.
Spaniard, a, H.M. prisoner in the Gatehouse, 306.

Spaniards, &c.—*cont.*
Spaniard, a, offering to give information, 319, 320, 515, 555.
prisoners in England, liberty allowed to, &c., 362.
a certain Spaniard, information about, 396.
Spary, Francis, left in Orinoco, by Sir. W. Ralegh, 358.
Speicer, Mr., 483.
Spencer, Sir John, 116.
Spinosa, Don Diego de, secretary to Cardinal Albert, embarked for Scotland, 40, 45, 46, 139, 140.
Spot (Spott, Spoot), the laird of, character, &c., 88.
a refugee in the West Border of England, 137.
to come up to give counsel, 564.
Spurlyng, (Spurlyn), John, serjeant-at-law, letters from, 312, 451.
Spurne Point, 495, 496.
Spynie, (Spynye, Spanye), Laird of, cousin to the Bishop of Glasgow, 330.
sent on a mission to France, 322.
at Calais, 398.
Squyer, (Squiers, Squier), discourse of Jesuitical persuasions by, 382.
indictment against, drawn, 421.
Stade (Stod), H.M. agent at, 113.
privileges of Merchants Adventurers renewed at, 114.
news from, 406.
warned not to receive goods from England, 406.
Stafford, Stafforde:
Sir Edward, letter from, 104.
—— letters from, concerning his mission to Lord Sheffield, 278, 283, 292 (2), 324.
"Mr.," a prisoner in the Gatehouse, an interview with, &c., 199, 200.
Captain Francis, letters from, 286, 390.
Lady, 417.
Sir William, committed to the Bishop of Winchester's care, his conformity, etc., 218, 419.
—— letter from, 304.
Staines, 137.
Stallenge, William, a servant of Sir R. Cecil's, 296.
letters from, 1, 2, 283, 349, 368, 378.
coming to the Court, 283.
Stamford, 328.
Standish family, pedigree of, 288.
Standish, letter dated at, 337.
Stanhope:
Dr., 191, 560.
Edward, of the Council of the North, his knowledge, &c., 279.
—— letter to, 455, 497.
—— letters from, 341, 390, 478, 500, 508, 522.
—— takes part in frustrating the escape of the Scottish pledges, 505, 520.
Sir John, 33, 127, 171, 172, 222, 262, 265, 300.
Stanhope, Sir John—*cont.*
—— letters to, 213, 233, 370.
—— letters from, 420, 540.
—— receiver of assessments, 279, 281.
Michael, letter from, 237.
Mr., 414.
Sir Thomas, 367, 548.
Stanley, Standley:
—— 432.
—— in the Tower of London, examination of, 396.
—— the traitor, letters touching, transmitted, 466.
——, an Englishman, commanding a Walloon regiment in the Spanish service, 103.
Captain Jo., letter from, 358.
Col., intercepted letters from Brussels to, mentioned, 458.
John, relation of his adventures, &c., 549 (2).
Mr., 16.
William, Earl of Derby, 275.
—— letter from Mr. Ireland, relations with Lady Derby, 281.
—— concerned in Lincolnshire Fens, 289.
Sir William, 17.
—— at St. Lucar, in Spain, 265.
—— contents of letters to, intercepted, 184, 284.
—— regiment of, 302.
Stansfield, —, 222.
Star Chamber, former meeting place of the Council in, 72.
Starch patent, 172, 233, 565.
States General of the United Provinces:
agent for, in France, 176.
allies of the English, 170.
assembling of, 178.
cipher for, 176.
debt to Sir H. Palavicino, 5, 305, 307.
debt to the late Secretary Walsingham, negotiations about, 444.
a debt owing by, 502
Deputies or Envoys sent over to England by, 13, 54, 61, 249.
—— names, &c., 14, 250.
—— letters from and to, 84, 128, 533, 534.
—— reasons urged by, against the peace with Spain, 84-86.
—— merchants' negotiations with, 139, 141, 142.
—— date of their probable arrival, 256.
—— action of the States General after the Deputies' return, 193.
Deputies or Envoys sent by, to the King of France to oppose the peace, 7, 13, 15, 25, 37, 55, 84.
—— movements, negotiations, interviews, &c., 28 (2), 29, 30, 104, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 124.
—— their resolution as to the proposed peace negotiations, 122.
—— their report awaited, 144.
—— return to the Hague, &c., 178.

States General, &c.—*cont.*
Deputies sent by, into the several Provinces, departure of, 202.
determination to continue the war, &c., 197, 238, 257.
English officers in the pay of, 312, 313, 547.
English soldiers in the service of, 254, 255.
—— arguments against their recall, 457.
forces of, in the field, 389.
letters from, 14, 250, 493.
Merchants' Adventurers' negotiations with, &c., 66, 143, 190, 237.
military preparations of, 13.
need of foreign aid, 436.
negotiations of Gilpin and Vere with, on the Queen's behalf, 197, 222, 223, 238, 423, 442, 513, 526, 527.
—— treaty concluded, formality of the taking of the oath, 455.
negotiations with Archduke Albert, 262.
—— Berck restored by, &c., 263.
opposition to the peace negotiations, questions of including them, &c., 13, 25, 42, 43, 54, 61, 95, 97, 98, 148, 197, 235, 239, 256, 533, 534, 535.
ordnance for, from England, 131, 142.
Statutes mentioned:
3 Edw. IV., 34.
1 Eliz., 14.
27 Eliz., 34.
against erection of buildings in suburbs of London, 234.
Tillage Act, 279.
Depopulation Act, 279.
Stedman, William, clerk, letter from, 240.
Stegkburke, Steckburke, castle of, siege of the King of Poland in, 309.
Sterling (Stylynge), James, at Bruges, 40, 41.
Sterne, William, of Cambridge, 551.
Stevens, Richard, 183.
Stevenson, Richard, 244.
Steward, John, of the Buttrye, 505.
Stewart, Capt. James, influence over the King of Scotland, 140.
Stileman, Jo., letter from, 281.
Stillington, D., Jesuit, 265.
Stirling, the Scottish court at, 136.
Stod. *See* Stade.
Stokes, John, application by, 65.
Stone, 205.
Stone, Mr., 281.
Stonehouse Mills Pool, 1.
Store General, H.M., captain of, 242.
Storm, Jehan, an Austrian, confession of, 131.
Stourbridge fair, 552.
Stow, —, 159.
Strangwaie's daughter's distressed orphans, 220.
Strangways, Arthur, marriage, &c., 232.
Strigonin, the taking of, mentioned, 427.
Stringer, Philip, of Cambridge, 551.
Studland, in Dorset, 60, 152.
Style, William, letter from, 324.
Stylle, Ollyver, of London, 453.
Subiaur. *See* Zubiaur.
Subsidy, commissioners for assessment of the, letters to, 274.
county assessments for the, 547.
Subsidies, falling off in amount, from neglect of commissioners, 274.
Suliarde, Edward, letter from, 20.
Surleboy. *See* McSorley.
Sussex, land in, sold, 158.
naked of trees, 455.
levy of men in, arming, &c., of, 455, 514.
escheator of, letter to, 540.
Sute, Richard, letter from, 296.
Sutton, Mr., of co. of Cambridge, 284.
Sveit, a pseudonym, 398.
Swain, Mr., 241.
Swanage, 152.
Swartzenburg, baron of, 471.
Sweden (Swenland, Swethen, Swethlande): 536.
a gentleman of, 16.
hostilities against, 166, 168.
news relating to, 308, 309, 474.
defence of, 364.
King of, report of his being prisoner, 406.
preparations for war in, 436.
Swiss, Switzers:
soldiery, 490, 491.
regiment of, at Dinan, 50.
Protestant, thought likely to join a league against the Pope and Spaniard, 198.
Swyfte:
one, a scholar in Douay, 408.
Garrett, letter from, 459.
Sydney, Sidney:
Sir Henry, 234.
Sir Philip, 161, 427.
—— his Dametas, 562.
Sir Robert, governor of Flushing, letters from, 11, 22, 25, 29 (2), 53-55, 56, 414, 427, 522.
—— a narrow escape of, 26.
—— desire to be made a baron, and for an appointment, 29.
—— attitude of Sir R. Cecil and others towards, 29, 30.
—— reasons for his desire to come to England, 53
—— complaints against, for stopping corn ships, 128.
—— a debt of, 502.
—— Becher's claim upon, explained, 522.
—— his journey to the French King, 522.
Syme, —, 146.
Symes, Captain Edward, letters from, 1.
Symonds, Jean, a messenger of the Jesuits in England, 351, 352.
Symons, John, the post, 215.
Symonson, Philip, mayor of Rochester, letter from, 164.

T

Talbot:
Edward, 260, 446.
Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury, 126, 159.
—— letters from, 23, 72, 187, 260, 289, 297, 446.
Tarbert (Terbert), seigneury of, 246, 262.
Tartarish Ambassador in Poland, 167.
Tasborowe, Mr., receipt from, 554.
Tassis or Taxis:
Jean Baptista de, chevalier or admiral, peace commissioner, in France, 20, 42, 46.
—— Spanish Ambassador Lieger in France, 489.
Don Juan de, head postmaster in Spain, 182, 186.
Taylboys, servant to Thomas Percy, 510.
Taylor, Taylour:
Leonard, of Oxford University, 201.
Mr., a nephew of, tenant of Sir H. Palavicino, 24.
Teffrey, Mr. 341.
Tempest, "that traitor," uncle of Sir E. Dymock, 311.
Temple:
Robert, inducted into the rectory of Dowdeswell, 240.
William, Secretary to the Earl of Essex, 470.
—— letter to, 560.
"The Tenye," Monsieur, governor of Paimpol, 82.
"Terra," pseudonym, 181.
Terrell, —, 159.
Terrie, Rachel, wife of William, at Rochelle, 354.
Tewkesbury, Lieutenant, 113.
Thellwell, Mr., a mercer, 355.
Theodore Evanwick, King, &c., of Russia, licence to export corn, 80.
Theobalds, letters dated at, 205, 220.
illegal hunting of the deer in the park, 281.
property of Sir T. Knollys', near, 547.
Thomas:
Captain, in the Spanish service, 102.
Valentine, 316, 484.
—— charges against, 77, 152.
—— examination of, 505.
Tomlines, Valentine. *See* Valentine Thomas *above*.
Thompson, Mr., attendant upon Lord Burghley, 35.
Thorn, 167.
Thornhill, wardship of the heir of, 324.
Thorowgood, John, letter from, 402.
Thornton, Thorneton:
John, steward of the manor of Soham, Cambs, 164.
Thomas, of Oxford University, 201.
Throckmorton, Throgmorton:
Sir Arthur, letter from, 397.
Captain John, letter from, 346.
Sir Nicholas, letter from, 116.
Mr., 16.
Throgod, W., 287.
Thurgood, John, 2, 18.
Thursborne, letter dated at, 325.
Thyn, Thynne:
Mr., 16, 220.
—— ("le capitaine"), 229.
—— his story of the negotiations for a duel between Sir C. Blunt and Sir M. Levens, 224, 225.
Tickenhill, letters dated at, 188, 190.
Tiddeswell, John, of Cambridge, 551.
Tillage bill, its effect contrasted with that of another measure, 279.
Tilleglas, Vaughan of, 553.
Tindale, keeper of, 244.
Tindall, Mr. *See* Tyndall.
Tinne, 146.
Tipper, one, of Kildare, in the Marshalsea, 420, 421.
Tobin, James, who served Sir W. Stanley, 17.
Toledo, archbishop of, tutor of the Prince of Spain, 207.
the King of Spain at, 185.
Tolhuys (the Toulehouse, Tole-house), in Guelderland, 400, 401.
surrenders to Count Maurice, 435.
Tomkins, Mr., on a voyage to the East Indies, 86.
Tomkyns, Mr., 42.
Tomlinson, Mr., collector of the petty custom inwards, in London, 40.
Topcliffe, Topliff:
Mr., 74, 273, 274, 394, 395.
Mr., of Lincolnshire, 254.
Tott or Top, Jean, "my lady Marquess's kinsman," messenger from Sir Melgar Leven, 224, 226, 227(2), 229.
Topsham, (Aptsam, Apsome), 137, 174.
Tooke, William, letter from, 128, 353.
Tossiter, 205.
Totnes (Tauttnes), 50.
a mischief maker at, 162, 163.
mayor and aldermen of, letter from, 232.
Tottye, Owyn, mayor of Portsmouth, letter from, 385.
Tours, 65.
Tower of London, (The Tower), a prisoner in, 6.
lieutenant of, 37.
prisoners to be discharged from, 37.
privileges conferred by the taking of examinations at, 360.
"a hell" for a prisoner, 440.
Towcester, punishment of mutineers at, 397.

Townshend, Townsend:
H., one of the council of the North, letter from, &c., 188, 190.
Henry, and Dorothy his wife, defendants in a cause, 196.
Towstocke, letters dated at, 416, 466.
Trade:
treaties of commerce referred to, 538.
to the United Provinces, 66-70.
with Spain, reasons against prohibiting, 536.
Traherne family, the, 287.
Tramblay, Monsieur de, conversion to protestantism, 350.
Transport of soldiers, cost of, &c., 408.
Transylvania, 166, 167.
Treadwaye, John, letter to, 363.
Tredough (Drogheda), letter dated at, 381.
Trelawny:
Jona, letter from, 341.
John, mayor of Plymouth, letters, &c., from, 337, 338, 341, 349.
Tregells near Dumfries, 129.
Trenchard, Sir George, 486.
captain of Sandfoot castle, 149 (2).
letter from, 455.
Trelowarren, letter dated at, 386.
Tremouille, Duc de, 326.
Trent, "a town near to Italy," negotiations for a diet at, 297.
Trevor:
——, 531.
Richard, knight, of Denbigh, 469.
Trew, Andrew, alderman of York, letter from, 362.
Tuffyne, Henry, keeper in Cranborne Chace, 354.
Tulbourgh, two leagues from Bois le Duc, the Archduke Albert's forces at, 214.
Tunstall, 494, 495.
Tuscany, Grand Duke of, 188, 333.
opposed to a peace between France and Spain, 76.
Turberville family, the, 288.
Turkish Ambassador in Poland, a Genovese, 167.
Turks, the, and Transylvanians, 167.
preparation against Hungary, 198.
movements of army of, 401.
successes against the, 406.
a spectator of the overthrow of, 427.
Turner, Turnor:
Captain Edward, recommendation of, 55.
Rob., a fellow of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 192.
Walter, 363.
William, one of the bailiffs of Colchester, 206, 337.
William, in Paris, letter from, 363.
Tutbury, letter dated at, 366.
Tyndall, Tindall:
Mr., 208, 441.
Umphry, of Cambridge University, 486.
Tyne Water, keeping the courts on, 498.
Tynwell, letter dated at, 409.
Tyone, —, 377.
Typpar, Mr. 72.
Tyrone, (Tireowen), ("T"), O'Neill, Earl of, 259. 302, 375, 376.
relations with Spain, 186, 351.
his relations with the Scots, &c., 215, 216.
messenger from, to the King of Spain, 341.
notable traitors going to join his army, 401.
a plot to deliver Dublin castle to, 412.
the rebellion of, 429, 433, 529.
ambassador from, at Madrid, 532.
suggestions as to, 564.
Tyrwhitt, Philip, 310.

U

Udall, Udell, Uvedale:
Sir Edmund, 148.
John, sent on a mission to the North, 78-80, 169, 253.
—— letters from, 88, 114, 129, 144, 145, 147, 150, 159, 168, 171, 177, 415, 562.
—— handwriting of, 80, 565.
—— an accident to a letter of his, 146.
—— instructions for his return, 170.
—— a description of the West Border by, &c., 562-564.
—— note touching his employment in the North. 564.
—— his brother, mentioned, 130.
Mr., company of 260 men of, 89.
Mr., a complaint against, 514.
W., letter from, 74.
Upon, Captain John, of Bristol, 506.
Upton St. Leonards, manor of, 289.
United Provinces:
held in high estimation by the Queen, 109.
action of several Assemblies, 194.
departure of the Deputies sent into the several Provinces, 202.
trade of the Merchant Adventurers with, 237, 553.
relative proportions of the chief religious sects in, 238.
observations on the government of, 238.
cautionary towns in, referred to, 238.
importance of the maintenance of their power, &c., 457, 458.
their traffic with Spain, 536.
injury to, by the prohibition of the transport of coin to the West, 536.
See also States General of the United Provinces.
Unimam, Thomas, letter to, 162.
Unton, Sir Henry, land belonging to, in Berkshire, 158.

Ursawe. *See* Orsoy.
Urwens, one, house of, on the Scottish frontier, 145.
Utrecht, 113.
opposition of people of, to new taxation, 239.
threatened with invasion, 389.
Uvedale. *See* Udall.

V

Vacandaire, le, a post to France named, 352.
Valentia, Don John, in command of a Spanish force intended against England, 147, 148.
Valladolid, the English college at, 183.
Vallecote, one, of Barnstaple, 450.
Van Blankenberge, —, at Bruges, 41.
Vanderberg (Van den Bergh):
Count Frederick, 102, 369, 403, 404.
Count Herrmann, in the Spanish service, 102.
Van der Brouch, Count, murdered, 380.
Van der Lippe, Count, general of the Nether Circle, or "Creyts," 404.
Van der Warck. *See* Warck.
Vane:
Lady, 449.
—— letter from, 449.
Sir Thomas, lieutenant of Dover Castle, letter to, 237.
Vanloore, Peter, 554.
Vannes (Vanes), in Brittany, 81.
letter dated at, 219.
Van Weteren, Baltazar, a page of the Earl of Essex, 213.
Varneye, Mr., 562.
Vaughan:
one, receiver of Kidwelly, 104.
Richard, bishop of Chester, letter from, 399.
Roger, selected for deputy lieutenant of the co. of Radnor, 233.
Walter, of Golden Grove, Carmarthenshire, 82.
Vaughan family, the pedigrees of, 288 (2), 553.
Vavasor, Sir Thomas, in the Low Countries, 314.
Veill, Susanna, at Bruges, 41.
Velasco:
Don Juan de, 196.
Don Louis de, remains as hostage, 193.
Veluwe (Valewe, Veleu, Vellue, Weluwe), the, a district in Guelderland, 400, 412, 445, 467, 527.
Venetian:
a term of dislike used by the King of France, 95.
physician to attend the King of France, 391.
Venetians, the, experiments of, in artillery, 440.
entertain the Archduke and young Queen of Spain, 490.
Venice, Anthony Sherley at, 116, 117.
a note written in, to a Frankfort merchant, sent by Gilpin, 151.
State of, inclined to peace, 188.
—— decline of their traffic in the East, 189.
—— demand for release of a prisoner, 389.
Venice gold and silver, the cause of, 268.
account of that brought to London, 545.
Venison, requests for, 260, 261.
Venloo, country of, in the Duchy of Guelders, 104.
Vennarde, Richard, of Lincoln's Inn, verses by, 553.
Verandunman, P., 41.
Vere, Sir Francis, 178, 194, 253, 254, 342, 438, 513, 557.
letters from, 200, 208, 222, 238, 256, 423, 442, 444, 466, 526.
return to the Low Countries, 61, 200, 202, 208, 214, 356.
arrival at the Hague, hearing by the States General, &c., 222, 223.
bearer of letters from the States General, &c., 245, 247, 249, 250, 257, 262.
qualified for the governorship of the Brill, 305.
to be governor of the Brill, 378.
confidence placed in, by the States General, 404, 456, 457.
treaty with the States General, 455.
his absence from the Brill explained, 467.
relations of Sir H. Docwra with, 507.
negotiations with the States General, 526, 527.
Verney, Verny:
Richard, justice of the peace of Warwick, 483.
Mr., 505.
Vernon:
—, "brother" of Walter Leveson, 471.
John, defendant, 196.
Margaret, a ward, 188, 190.
(Margaret) *v.* Townshend and others, 196.
Mr., 418.
Robert, letters from, 114, 346.
Verreycken (Verreyton, Verrityon, Werreychen), Louis, chevalier, a peace commissioner, &c., 20, 193.
Vervins, near St. Quentin, peace negotiations, &c., at, 42, 46, 65, 102, 112, 139.
the beggarly town of, 121.
Treaty of, 57, 537.
Veyuna, 402.
Vic, M. de, letter from, 357.
the brother of, 357.
Victualling of troops, 199, 283, 408, 492, 509.

Villa Vitiosa, Spanish naval commander, 53.
Villemonter, Mons. de, 203, 204.
Villeroy, Mons. de, Secretary of State to the French King, 14, 57, 76, 96, 104, 107, 181, 537.
speeches of, referred to, 105, 106, 120.
interview with Cecil at Cecil's lodging, 122.
cypher standing for, 181.
his influence, &c., 235.
communicates information to Spain, 266, 270.
Vineyard, the, house and land called, 451.
Vitry (Vittrye, Viterye), in France, 350.
Governor of, 82.
Vitry, Mons. de, 474.
Vivero (Viven), in Galicia, letter dated at, 63.
Vivian (Vevyan, Vyvyan):
Mr. 144, 378.
Ha., letters from, 157, 385.
Voluntas, a pseudonym, 181.
Vrahslavia, meeting of the Fürstentag of, 166.

W

Waad, Wade:
——, married, 19.
William, clerk of the council, 75, 88, 218, 302, 395, 408.
—— letters from, 199, 342, 382, 384, 396, 413, 432, 492.
—— an examination at the Tower conducted by, 360.
Wadham, George, letter from, 510.
Wakefield, Thomas, Serjeant at the Mace for Beverley, 550.
Wakering, Gilbert, 196.
Mr., 188.
Walcote, Walcott, Wallcott:
Charles, of Brecon, 469.
family pedigrees, 288 (2), 553.
Walden, letter dated at, 161.
Wales, Marches of, 220.
council of, 352.
sheriffs for, 439, 469.
—— the Earl of Essex's influence in the making of, 423.
soldiers from, necessity of their having commanders to know the language, 525.
Wallis, Robert, mayor of Cambridge, 550, 551, 552.
Walloon:
post of Canterbury, 115.
regiments in the Spanish army, 103.
ship serving the Lord Admiral, 157.
Walmsley, Nico., 453.
Walpole, Walpoole, the Jesuit, 159, 382, 421.
a counterfeit letter from, referred to, 396.
Walsh, Sir Nicholas, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas in Ireland, 312.
Walsingham:
Sir Francis, 161, 179, 426, 541.
—— calendar of his writings, mentioned, 2.
—— a practice of, mentioned, 258.
—— an agent of, 294.
—— the States General's debt to, negotiations concerning, 444.
Ursula, Lady, 5.
—— letter from, 317.
Walsingham House, letter dated at, 515.
Walter, —, of Monmouthshire, 454.
Waltham, Mistress, who fitted out the *Francis*, 175.
Waltham, the bishop of Winchester's house at, 282.
a case of detention in, 304.
Waltham Park, 38.
Walton, William, an old servant of Lord Essex, 514.
Wanstead, 321.
letter dated at, 332.
Warbarrow in Dorset, 152.
Warburton, Mr., 16.
Warck, Jan Van (Vanderwarck, Vander Wercke), Doctor of Laws, pensionnaire of Middelburg, one of the Dutch Deputies sent to England, 14.
letters signed by, 84, 85, 129, 534, 537.
sent on a mission into Zealand, 193.
president of the States General, 250, 443.
Ward, a solicitor, 295.
Ward family. 553.
Wardman, Mr., 478, 497, 501, 505, 508, 520.
Wards, Court of, cases &c., in, 27, 244, 540.
fines for wardships, &c., 171.
money in the hands of the Receiver General, 173(2)
Attorney of, 173.
Clerk of, 171.
Receiver of, 255, 331.
revenue and expenditure, 331.
business arrangements of, 541.
Ware:
Jacob *or* J., 2, 554.
Mr., 390.
Wareham, 152.
Warmouth, William, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 386.
Warner, Bartholomew, of Oxford University, 201.
Warrocke, servant of Lord Sheffield, 187.
Warsaw, Warsavia, in Massovia, 166, 167.
Warwick:
co. of, levy of men in, for Ireland, 483, 486.
—— justices of the peace of, 483.
town of, the poor hospital of, 370.
Warwick, Lady, 417.

Wastenacher, secretary of Cardinal Albert, 132.
Waterford, 186, 565.
transport of soldiers to, 9.
Watson, Captain, of the *Francis*, 175.
Watts, John, alderman of London, 453.
Wax, price obtained for, &c., 1, 2.
Weather, references to the, 2, 20, 42, 61, 243, 513, 524.
Webster, Dr. Richard, letter from, 10.
Welden, William, 27.
Welie, Baron de, in the Spanish service, 102.
Wells, Welles:
John, of Cambridge, 551.
John, Sir. R. Cecil's harbinger, 21, 25, 28, 36.
Welsel, Captain Otto, at Nieuwendamme, 134.
Welshman, excuse of being a, 153.
Weluwe, the. *See* Veluwe.
Wemes, Monsieur de, in France, 331.
Wemys, (Weimes):
John, 41.
the laird of, 136.
Wendey, Mr., of co. of Cambridge, 284.
Wentworth, Anne Lady, letter from, 271.
Werreychen, l'Audiencier. *See* Verreycken.
Wesel, (Wezell, Weesel), town of, on the Rhine, 104, 369, 400, 527.
threatened, &c., 297, 389.
compounded with the enemy, &c., 403, 434, 436.
West, one, executed for coining money, a confession by, 459.
West of England merchants, proposals for victualling by, 509.
Westchester. *See* Chester.
Westclive, rents from, 371.
Westerhall, —, 143.
West Indies, enterprise against the Spanish in, 10.
the Queen's prior title to, as compared with the King of Spain, 212.
West Marches. *See* Borders.
Westminster, bakers of, break the assize of bread, 344.
Dean of, and Thomas Wright 394, 395.
measures to be taken against rogues and vagabonds in, 336, 344.
under-bailiff of, 344.
steward, &c. of, 552.
Westminster College, letter dated at, 317.
Westminster Palace, papers dated at, 27, 36, 62, 65.
West Park, Wilts., H.M. stud and race of, 392.
Weymouth, train band at, 19.
the jurisdiction of the Courts, &c., of, 66.
jetty and bridge built at, 66.
defensive condition of, 148.
artillery, &c. in, 152.
possibility of landing an army at, 152.
transport of soldiers from, 408, 409, 451.
Weymouth—*cont.*
mayor of, 408, 409.
mayor and burgesses of, suit of, 66, 191, 102.
Weytton, James, letter to, 41.
Whaley, Leonard, of Cambridge, 551 (2).
Wharton:
Lady, wardship of the daughter of, 179.
Lord, 179.
Samuel, sent into Spain by Sir Robert Cecil, 183.
Wheeler:
a goldsmith in Cheapside, 408.
John, 71.
White:
—, as to his nomination for Sheriff, 464.
Andrew, letter from, 216.
James, 18.
John, letter from, 394.
Mr. company of 270 men, 89.
Whitefriars, letter dated at, 27.
Whitgift, John, archbishop of Canterbury, 35, 187, 192.
letters from, 39, 264, 320, 332, 471, 496, 512.
letter to, 541.
papers signed by, 35, 88.
Whitland, letter dated at, 423.
Whitney, Eustace, of Radnor, 469.
Whittington, Mr., 331.
Whyte, Martyn, mayor of Plymouth, letter from, 417.
Wiborg (Weborowe), in Finland, 364.
Wickliff, Mr., of Cambridge, 551.
Wight, Isle of, fortification of, 483.
Wigmore, R., letter from, 565.
Wilbraham:
Raphe, letter from, 267.
Roger, letter from, 293.
Wilcocks, Thomas, letter from, 467.
Wildemore, Lincolnshire, 289.
Wilfoord, Mr., Chamberlain of the city of London, complaint against, 13.
Wilford (Wylsford), Sir Thomas, his appointment as Provost Marshal, 334 335.
letter from, 343.
services of his eldest son, 343.
Wilkes, Sir Thomas, 114.
letter from, 6.
payment of a bond by, 38.
furnishing for his journey to France, 38.
his unfortunate accident, 90.
Willaston, William, letter to, 37.
Willes (Wiles, Wyles):
—, connected with certain dealings in diamonds, 18, 19.
William, an Englishman serving as a Spanish pilot, confessions of, &c., 341, 350.
Williams:
Captain, 557.
Roger, of Brecon, 469.
Walter, 290.
Williams family, pedigrees of, 288 (2).
Williamson:
Mrs. Anne, letter from, 430.
Nicholas, of Wyllne in Derby, 430.

Williamson family, pedigree of, 288.
Willis, Mr., 115.
Willoughby, Lord, 261, 374.
letters from, 158, 523.
a complaint of, 380.
a kinsman of, 471.
Wilson, Thomas, 486.
Wilteshire, Edmond, of Lymington, 376.
Wilton, letters dated at, 220, 234, 264, 289, 352, 415.
Wiltshire, defensive arrangements in connexion with, 149.
levies in, for Ireland, 427, 439.
—— embarkation of, 524.
Wiltshire cloth, 65.
Wimbledon, 327.
Wimborne, tithe of, an order in the Duchy Court relating to, 177.
Wimborne Minster, 250.
Winchester, letters dated at, 292, 419, 446.
Winchester:
bishop of, having the custody of Sir W. Stafford, 218.
—— assessment for levies for Ireland, 281.
—— the charges upon his income, &c., 289.
—— *see also* Bilson.
bishoprick of, pension out of the revenues of, 14, 33.
—— steward of the possessions of, in Hampshire and Wilts, 552.
College, warden of, 249.
—— letter dated at, 448.
Dean of, assessments for levies for Ireland, 281.
diocese, assessments of the clergy for levies for Ireland, 281, 282.
Marquess of. *See* Paulet.
Windebank, Thomas, 44, 312, 380.
letter from, 294.
letter to, 379.
Windsor, a letter written on the high road to, 242, 243.
Wine passing without payment of duty, 507.
Wines, Impost of, 368.
Wingfield, Wingfeilde, Wingfeld:
Anthony, cousin of Lord Shrewsbury, 187.
—— letter from, 506.
Jaques, alleged wronging of son of, 165.
John, 244.
Robert, 244.
Sir Thomas Maria, at the battle near Armagh, 410, 411.
Thomas Fitzjaques, letter from, 186.
Winstead, in Yorkshire, 494.
Winston:
Sir Harry, letter from, 337.
—— eldest son of, 337.
William, son-in-law of William Cecil, of Allt-yr-ynys, 175.
—— and his son, at Allt-yr-ynys, their conduct denounced, 272.
—— Elizabeth his wife, 272.
Winter:
Sir Edward, letter from, 4.
George, 565.
Sir W., 565.
Wirrall, 117.
Wisbech, bailiffs of, 382.
priests moved to the prison at, 449.
castle, Jesuits prisoners in, 382, 384.
alleged secret places for papers and books in, 384.
Wiseman, Mr., 256, 502.
Witham, river, 289.
Withrington, Witherington:
—, educated at a Spanish seminary, 266.
Mr., "gentleman of Northumberland." *See* Woodrington.
Witherley, parsonage of, 566.
Withernam, proceedings by way of, 542, 543.
Wodall, Ephraim, mayor of Salisbury, 233.
Wollaston, Mr., 566.
Wolverton, letter dated at, 455.
Women's secret maladies, a professed curer of, 132.
Wood:
Hugh, of Anglesea, 469.
John, in Sir R. Cecil's retinue, letter from, 153.
Mr., of Cambridge, 551.
Wood Street Compter, 306.
Woodrington, Witherington:
Ephraim, complaint against, 73.
Henry, of Northumberland, complaint against, 73.
—— slaughter of Scottishmen by, 314.
—— his delivery into Scotland, desired, 499, 500, 504.
Lieutenant Isaak, letter from, 259.
Woods, planting of, 455.
Woodville, arms of, 287.
Woolmer, Gregorie, 310.
Wootton, Mr., 383.
Wootton Bassett, 244.
Worcester:
Archdeaconry and prebend of, held *in commendam*, 320, 321.
bishopric of, revenue of, &c., 296.
Worcester, earl of. *See* Somerset.
Worcestershire, levies from, embarkation of, 524.
Worsley, Thomas, letter from, 476.
Woster, letter dated at, 385.
Wotton:
Sir Edward, 30, 339.
—— letter from, 128.
Sir James, 16.
Wrath, Mr., at Nurnberg, 166.
Wraye, Sir Chr., 252.
Wright:
—, 328.
R., "packer" in the port of London, 12.
Thomas, in Bridewell, 394, 395.
—— book on the Passions of the Mind, 395.
—— letters from, 394, 395, 449.
William, of Cambridge, 551.

Wriothesley, Henry, earl of Southampton, 270, 528.
arrangements for furnishing money to, in France, 37.
presented to the King of France, 91.
his story of Sir C. Blunt's quarrel, 227.
letters from, 241, 313, 353, 357, 373, 392, 469.
projected journey into Italy, 313.
the bearer of a letter from, to Cecil, 323.
letters to, 355, 557.
secret visit to London, 373.
clandestine marriage, return to England, &c., 353, 355, 357, 392, 393, 557.
his proceedings in Paris, 358.
Wroth, Mr. *or* Sir Robert, 15, 16, 260.
Wyat, Henry, 144.
Wye, river, dispute concerning a weir in, 220.
Wyke, in Dorset, 152.
Wykeham, bishop [of], 38.
Wynkfield, James, Master of the Ordnance in Ireland, bastard son of, 205.
Wylsford, Sir Thomas. *See* Wilford.
Wylton, Captain, desires to apparel his company, 521.
Wynston of Langaren, Gilbart of, Margaret, daughter of, 288.
Wyseman, Robert, letter from, 205.
Wythers, Isaac, letter from, 71.
Wyvell, Chr., a fellow of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 192.

X

X. I. M., letter from, 204.
Xanten, Zantum, town of, 400, 403.

Y

Yate, Edward, wardship of, 254.
Yaxley's lands, 250.
Yconnyll Castle, baron of, 380.
Ydiaquez, Don Juan de. *See* Idiaquez.
Yeaxlye, Richard, confession of, referred to, 406.
Yonge, lady, letter from, 220.
York:
Archbishop of, charged with foully handling a matter, 171.
—— letter from, 495.
—— letter to, 517.
archdeaconry of, the bestowal of, 414.
York—*cont.*
city of, aldermen of, 362.
—— Council of the North at, members of, &c., 341.
—— letters dated at, 343, 495, 501, 508, 521, 522.
—— prison at, Scottish pledges in, plot for their escape, 478, 479, 480, 504, 505.
county of, Catholics and Recusants in, 152, 173.
—— loan due from, 280.
—— hostile attempt on coast of, 492, 494, 495, 496, 500, 517.
—— East and North Ridings of, contribution from, for ships for defence of the coast, 517.
province of, assessments in, for levies for Ireland, 279.
York House, letters dated at, 252, 455.
Yorke, Sir Edward, 259.
Youghall, letter dated at, 202.
Young:
—, sometime servant to Dr. Lopus, 153.
Henry, from the baron of Mollac's regiment, 137.
family, the, 287.
Ypres, 156.
Yssell, the river, the campaign on, 400, 404, 413.

Z

Zaclok, 50.
Zametti, French financier, 367.
Zamoyski, the great chancellor of Poland, 166.
made general of all the Polish forces, 168.
Zantum. *See* Xanten.
Zedlinsky, Polish ambassador, 167.
Zeeland, 458.
attitude towards the war with Spain, 62.
Estates of, complaint against Sir R. Sydney, 128.
—— attitude towards the Queen's demands, 443.
—— complaints by, of prohibition of trade, 537.
opposed to peace, 247.
open to attacks of the enemy, 405.
ships of, arrested, 247, 490.
conditions of peace for, 539.
Zerotino, Baron, 333.
Zolcher, George, servant to Duke John Casimir, licence to, 21.
Zouche, Edward Lord, letters from, 128, 165 (2), 179, 187, 199, 208, 235, 283, 297, 302.
Zubiaur (Subiaur, Serviaurs), Pedro de, Spanish Commander, 53, 63.
Zutphen Quarter, 458.

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

REPORTS OF THE ROYAL COMMISSIONERS APPOINTED TO INQUIRE WHAT PAPERS AND MANUSCRIPTS BELONGING TO PRIVATE FAMILIES AND INSTITUTIONS ARE EXTANT WHICH WOULD BE OF UTILITY IN THE ILLUSTRATION OF HISTORY, CONSTITUTIONAL LAW, SCIENCE, AND GENERAL LITERATURE.

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
				s. *d.*
1870 (Reprinted 1874.)	FIRST REPORT, WITH APPENDIX Contents:- ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Abingdon and other Corporations, &c. SCOTLAND. Advocates' Library, Glasgow Corporation, &c. IRELAND. Dublin, Cork, and other Corporations, &c.	f'cap	[C. 55]	1 6
1871	SECOND REPORT WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX TO THE FIRST AND SECOND REPORTS Contents:— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Oxford Colleges; Monastery of Dominican Friars at Woodchester, Duke of Bedford, Earl Spencer, &c. SCOTLAND. Aberdeen and St. Andrew's Universities, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde; Dr. Lyons, &c.	,,	[C. 441]	3 10
1872 (Reprinted 1895.)	THIRD REPORT WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX Contents:— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Stonyhurst College; Bridgwater and other Corporations; Duke of Northumberland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Marquis of Bath, &c. SCOTLAND. University of Glasgow: Duke of Montrose, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde; Black Book of Limerick, &c.	,,	[C. 673]	6 0
1873	FOURTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. Contents:— ENGLAND. House of Lords. Westminster Abbey; Cambridge and Oxford Colleges; Cinque Ports, Hythe, and other Corporations, Marquis of Bath, Earl of Denbigh, &c. SCOTLAND. Duke of Argyll, &c. IRELAND. Trinity College, Dublin; Marquis of Ormonde.	,,	[C. 857]	6 8

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
				s. *d.*
1873	FOURTH REPORT. PART II. INDEX - -	f'cap	[C. 857 i.]	2 6
1876	FIFTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords ; Oxford and Cambridge Colleges; Dean and Chapter of Canterbury ; Rye, Lydd, and other Corporations. Duke of Sutherland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Reginald Cholmondeley, Esq., &c. SCOTLAND. Earl of Aberdeen, &c.	,,	[C.1432]	7 0
,,	DITTO. PART II. INDEX - - -	,,	[C.1432 i.]	3 6
1877	SIXTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords : Oxford and Cambridge Colleges ; Lambeth Palace ; Black Book of the Archdeacon of Canterbury ; Bridport, Wallingford, and other Corporations ; Lord Leconfield, Sir Reginald Graham, Sir Henry Ingilby, &c. SCOTLAND. Duke of Argyll, Earl of Moray, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde.	,,	[C.1745]	8 6
(Reprinted 1893.)	DITTO. PART II. INDEX - - -	,,	[C.2102]	1 10
1879 (Reprinted 1895.)	SEVENTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. Contents :— House of Lords ; County of Somerset ; Earl of Egmont, Sir Frederick Graham, Sir Harry Verney, &c.	,,	[C.2340]	7 6
(Reprinted 1895.)	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— Duke of Athole, Marquis of Ormonde, S. F. Livingstone, Esq., &c.	,,	[C. 2340 i.]	3 6
1881	EIGHTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. Contents :— List of collections examined, 1869-1880. ENGLAND. House of Lords ; Duke of Marlborough ; Magdalen College, Oxford ; Royal College of Physicians ; Queen Anne's Bounty Office ; Corporations of Chester, Leicester, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde, Lord Emly, The O'Conor Don, Trinity College, Dublin, &c.	,,	[C.3040]	[*Out of print.*]
1881	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— Duke of Manchester.	,,	[C. 3040 i.]	[*Out of print.*]
1881	DITTO. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— Earl of Ashburnham.	,,	[C. 3040 ii.]	[*Out of print.*]

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
				s. d.
1883 (Reprinted 1895.)	NINTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. - - - - - - Contents :— St. Paul's and Canterbury Cathedrals; Eton College; Carlisle, Yarmouth, Canterbury, and Barnstaple Corporations, &c.	f'cap	[C 3773]	5 2
1884 (Reprinted 1895.)	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords. Earl of Leicester; C. Pole Gell, Alfred Morrison, Esqs., &c. SCOTLAND. Lord Elphinstone, H. C. Maxwell Stuart, Esq., &c. IRELAND. Duke of Leinster, Marquis of Drogheda, &c.	,,	[C.3773 i.]	6 3
1884	DITTO. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - - Contents :— Mrs. Stopford Sackville.	,,	[C. 3773 ii.]	[*Out of Print.*]
1883 (Reprinted 1895.)	CALENDAR OF THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G. (or CECIL MSS.). PART I. - - - -	8vo.	[C.3777]	3 5
1888	DITTO. PART II. - - -	,,	[C.5463]	3 5
1889	DITTO. PART III. - - -	,,	[C.5889 v.]	2 1
1892	DITTO. PART IV. - - -	,,	[C 6822 ?]	2 11
1894	DITTO. PART V. - - -	,,	[C.7572]	2 6
1896	DITTO. PART VI. - - -	,,	[C.7884]	2 8
1899	DITTO. PART VII. - - -	,,	[C.9246]	2 8
	DITTO. PART VIII. - - -	,,		[*In the Press.*]
1885	TENTH REPORT - - - - This is introductory to the following :—	,,	[C.4548]	[*Out of Print.*]
1885 (Reprinted 1895.)	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Earl of Eglington, Sir J. S. Maxwell, Bart., and C. S. H. D. Moray, C. F. Weston Underwood, G. W. Digby, Esqs.	,,	[C.4575]	3 7
1885	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Family of Gawdy	,,	[C.4576 iii.]	1 4
1885	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Wells Cathedral.	,,	[C.4576 ii.]	[*Out of Print.*]
1885	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Earl of Westmorland; Capt. Stewart; Lord Stafford; Sir N. W. Throckmorton; Sir P. T. Mainwaring, Lord Muncaster, M.P., Capt. J. F. Bagot, Earl of Kilmorey, Earl of Powis, and others, the Corporations of Kendal, Wenlock, Bridgnorth, Eye, Plymouth, and the County of Essex; and Stonyhurst College.	,,	[C.4576]	[*Out of Print.*]
1885 (Reprinted 1895.)	5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Marquis of Ormonde, Earl of Fingall, Corporations of Galway, Waterford, the Sees of Dublin and Ossory, the Jesuits in Ireland.	,,	[4576 i.]	2 10

Date	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price. s.	Price. d.
1887	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - Marquis of Abergavenny, Lord Braye, G. F. Luttrell, P. P. Bouverie, W. Bromley Davenport, R. T. Balfour, Esquires.	8vo.	[C.5242]	1	7
1887	ELEVENTH REPORT - - - - - This is introductory to the following :—	,,	[C.5060 vi.]	0	3
1887	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - H. D. Skrine, Esq., Salvetti Correspondence.	,,	[C.5060]	1	1
1887	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - House of Lords. 1678-1688.	,,	[C.5060 i.]	2	0
1887	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - Corporations of Southampton and Lynn.	,,	[C.5060 ii.]	1	8
1887	4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - Marquess Townshend.	,,	[C.5060 iii.]	2	6
1887	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - Earl of Dartmouth.	,,	[C.5060 iv.]	2	8
1887	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - Duke of Hamilton.	,,	[C.5060 v.]	1	6
1888	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - Duke of Leeds, Marchioness of Waterford, Lord Hothfield, &c.; Bridgwater Trust Office, Reading Corporation, Inner Temple Library.	,,	[C.5612]	2	0
1890	TWELFTH REPORT - - - - - This is introductory to the following :—	,,	[C.5889]	0	3
1888	(1.) APPENDIX - - - - - Earl Cowper, K.G. (Coke MSS., at Melbourne Hall, Derby). Vol. I.	,,	[C.5472]	2	7
1888	(2.) APPENDIX - - - - - Ditto. Vol. II.	,,	[C.5613]	2	5
1889	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - Ditto. Vol. III.	,,	[C.5889 i.]	1	4
1888	(4. APPENDIX - - - - - The Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. I.	,,	[C.5614]	3	2
1891	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - Ditto. Vol. II.	,,	[C.5889 ii.]	2	0
1889	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - House of Lords, 1689-1690.	,,	[C.5889 iii.]	2	1
1890	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - S. H. le Fleming, Esq., of Rydal.	,,	[C.5889 iv.]	1	11
1891	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - The Duke of Athole, K.T., and the Earl of Home.	,,	[C.6338]	1	0
1891	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - The Duke of Beaufort, K.G., the Earl of Donoughmore, J. H. Gurney, W. W. B. Hulton, R. W. Ketton, G. A. Aitken, P. V. Smith, Esq.; Bishop of Ely; Cathedrals of Ely, Gloucester, Lincoln, and Peterborough, Corporations of Gloucester, Higham Ferrers, and Newark; Southwell Minster; Lincoln District Registry.	,,	[C.6338 i.]	2	6

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price. s. d.
1891	(10.) APPENDIX - - - - - - - - The First Earl of Charlemont. Vol. I. 1745-1783.	8vo.	[C. 6338 ii.]	1 11
1892	THIRTEENTH REPORT - - - - - - This is introductory to the following:—	,,	[C.6827]	0 3
1891	(1.) APPENDIX - - - - - - - - The Duke of Portland. Vol. I.	,,	[C.6474]	3 0
	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Ditto. Vol. II. - - - - - -	,,	[C. 6827 i.]	2 0
1892	(3.) APPENDIX. J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. I. - - - - - - - -	,,	[C.6660]	2 7
1892	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - Corporations of Rye, Hastings, and Hereford. Capt. F. C. Loder-Symonds, E. R. Wodehouse, M.P., J. Dovaston, Esqs., Sir T. B. Lennard, Bart., Rev. W. D. Macray, and Earl of Dartmouth (Supplementary Report).	,,	[C.6810]	2 4
1892	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. House of Lords, 1690-1691 - - - -	,,	[C.6822]	2 4
1893	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Sir W. Fitzherbert, Bart. The Delaval Family, of Seaton Delaval; The Earl of Ancaster; and General Lyttelton-Annesley.	,,	[C.7166]	1 4
1893	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Earl of Lonsdale - - - - -	,,	[C.7241]	1 3
1893	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The First Earl of Charlemont. Vol. II. 1784-1799.	,,	[C.7424]	1 11
1896	FOURTEENTH REPORT - - - - - - This is introductory to the following:—	,,	[C.7983]	0 3
1894	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. III.	,,	[C.7476]	1 11
1894	(2.) APPENDIX. The Duke of Portland. Vol. III. -	,,	C.7569]	2 8
1894	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Duke of Roxburghe; Sir H. H. Campbell, Bart.; The Earl of Strathmore; and the Countess Dowager of Seafield.	,,	[C.7570]	1 2
1894	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Lord Kenyon - - - - - -	,,	[C.7571]	2 10
1896	(5.) APPENDIX. J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. II.	,,	[C.7572]	2 8
1895	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. House of Lords, 1692-1693 - - - *(Manuscripts of the House of Lords, 1693-1695, Vol. I. (New Series) See H.L. No. 5 of 1900. Price 2/9).*	,,	[C.7573]	1 11
1895	(7.) APPENDIX. The Marquis of Ormonde -	,,	[C.7678]	10 1

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
				s. d.
1895	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Lincoln, Bury St. Edmunds, Hertford, and Great Grimsby Corporations; The Dean and Chapter of Worcester, and of Lichfield; The Bishop's Registry of Worcester.	8vo.	[C.7881]	1 5
1896	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Earl of Buckinghamshire; Earl of Lindsey; Earl of Onslow; Lord Emly; T. J. Hare, Esq.; and J. Round, Esq., M.P.	,,	[C.7882]	2 6
1895	(10.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Earl of Dartmouth. Vol. II. American Papers.	,,	[C.7883]	2 9
1899	FIFTEENTH REPORT. This is introductory to the following:—	,,	[C.9295]	0 4
1896	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Earl of Dartmouth. Vol. III.	,,	[C.8156]	1 5
1897	(2.) APPENDIX. J. Eliot Hodgkin, Esq., of Richmond, Surrey.	,,	[C.8327]	1 8
1897	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Charles Haliday, Esq., of Dublin; Acts of the Privy Council in Ireland, 1556-1571; Sir William Ussher's Table to the Council Book; Table to the Red Council Book.	,,	[C.8364]	1 4
1897	(4.) APPENDIX. The Duke of Portland. Vol. IV.	,,	[C.8497]	2 11
1897	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Right Hon. F. J. Savile Foljambe	,,	[C.8550]	0 10
1897	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Earl of Carlisle, Castle Howard	,,	[C.8551]	3 6
1897	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Duke of Somerset; The Marquis of Ailesbury; and Sir F. G. Puleston, Bart.	,,	[C.8552]	1 9
1897	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, at Drumlanrig.	,,	[C.8553]	1 4
1897	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. J. J. Hope Johnstone, Esq., of Annandale	,,	[C.8554]	1 0
1899	(10.) Shrewsbury and Coventry Corporations; Sir H. O. Corbet, Bart., Earl of Radnor, P. T. Tillard; J. R. Carr-Ellison; Andrew Kingsmill, Esqrs.	,,	[C.9472]	1 0
1898	MANUSCRIPTS IN THE WELSH LANGUAGE. Vol. I.—Lord Mostyn, at Mostyn Hall, co. Flint.	,,	[C.8829]	1 4
	Vol. II. W. R. M. Wynne, Esq., of Peniarth	,,	[C.9468]	[*In the Press.*]
1899	Manuscripts of the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, K.G., K.T., preserved at Montagu House, Whitehall. Vol. I.	,,	[C.9244]	2 7
1899	Manuscripts of the Marquis of Ormonde, K.P., preserved at the Castle, Kilkenny. Vol. II.	,,	[C.9245]	2 0
	Manuscripts of the Duke of Portland. Vol. V.	,,	[C.9466]	[*In the Press.*]
	Ditto J. M. Heathcote Esq., of Conington Castle.	,,	[C.9469]	1 3
	Ditto J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. III.	,,	[C.9470]	[*In the Press.*]
	Ditto F. W. Leyborne-Popham, Esq., of Littlecote.	,,	[C.9471]	1 6

162268
Gov.Doc. Great Britain. Historical Manuscripts Commission
G.B. Calendar of the manuscripts of the Most Hon.
Com the Marquis of Salisbury.

University of Toronto
Library

DO NOT
REMOVE
THE
CARD
FROM
THIS
POCKET

Acme Library Card Pocket
LOWE-MARTIN CO. LIMITED